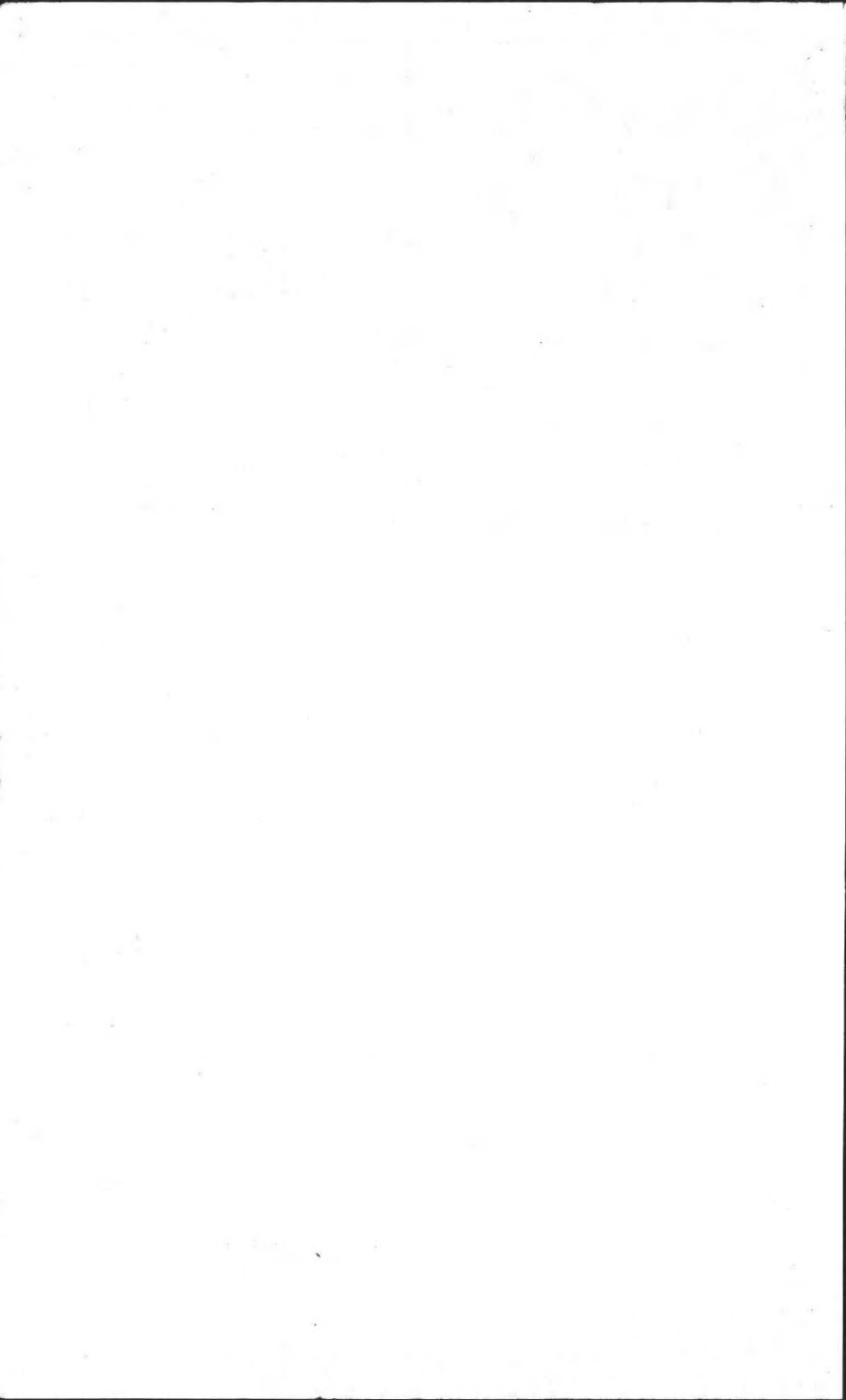


English Origins of
NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES



From The New England Historical
and Genealogical Register



English Origins of
NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES

From The New England Historical
and Genealogical Register

DATE MICROFICHED

13 Aug. 1987

Second Series

PROJECT and
FICHE #

G. S.
CALL #

in Three Volumes

26137-105
#4922

6047922

VOLUME I

Selected and Introduced by

GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF
LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Baltimore

GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING Co., INC.
1985

*USIAN
974
D2en
v.1*

Excerpted and reprinted from *The New England
Historical and Genealogical Register* ©
with added Introduction, Table of Contents, and Index, by
Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1985.
Added matter copyright © 1985 by Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.
Baltimore, Maryland. All Rights Reserved.
Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 84-81872
International Standard Book Number, Volume I: 0-8063-1092-8
Set Number: 0-8063-1091-X
Made in the United States of America

KN 343700

Introduction

I

This second series of *English Origins of New England Families* completes one of the major consolidations in modern American genealogy—that of all immigrant origin data in 137 volumes of *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. This extraction began at the turn of the century when the New England Historic Genealogical Society (henceforth NEHGS) of Boston, publisher of the just-mentioned *Register*, produced a two-volume book edition of Henry FitzGilbert Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings in England*. This 1901 opus, consisting largely of Prerogative Court of Canterbury will abstracts, notes, and pedigrees, was a reprinting, with indexes, of almost 1,450 pages of articles so titled which had appeared serially in the *Register* between 1883 and 1899. A second series of non-*Register* gleanings, alphabetically arranged by Lothrop Withington but covering only A-Anyon and just 115 pages in length, was published by Eben Putnam in 1907. Both series were reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Company of Baltimore (henceforth GPC) in 1969 and most recently reissued in 1981.

The first series of *English Origins of New England Families*, 2,550 pages in length, a three-volume GPC publication of 1984, was a reprinting, again with indexes, of all immigrant origin articles published in the *Register* between 1907 and 1967 under the aegis of the Committee on English and Foreign Research. Included as well were two lesser *Register* gleanings series and all multi-family or "collective immigrant" articles treating non-related settlers not usually identified by the articles' titles. The three volumes in hand, the second series of *English Origins of New England Families*, consolidate all immigrant origin *Register* data not part of any gleanings series, not sponsored by the Committee on English and Foreign Research (or the Committee on Heraldry, see below), and covering families or immigrants readily identified by the title of an article or note—in effect, all hitherto uncollected immigrant origin material from the senior genealogical periodical of the Anglo-American world. Arranged alphabetically by surname, these volumes treat a few non-New England immigrants (but not Virginians, see below)

and include several hundred of the thousands of "notes" that appeared in the *Register* between roughly Volume 19 and Volume 128, with some revival since. As with *Genealogies of Connecticut Families from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, for which all such notes were combed for Connecticut content, a few "snippets" pertinent to English origins may have been inadvertently omitted. Purposely excluded were all queries and book notices ("Historical Intelligence"); all biographies, memorials, diaries, letters, or historical articles that cover immigrants but contain little or no data regarding their origins; all articles or notes concerning second generation or (usually) later New Englanders who returned to England; some genealogies with bits of English but mostly American content (there are only a handful of these; the English sections of a few good later monographs, moreover, are included); all items concerning mostly the history of surnames, not individuals; all 1984 articles (which appeared after indexing of these volumes was underway); and several early items long disproved. The 138th volume of the *Register* (1984) contains monographs on the origins of Mrs. Katherine Myles Gray Coytmore of Charlestown, Lt. Thomas Minor of Salem, Edward Rossiter of Dorchester, and Thomas Rowell of Salisbury, plus explorations into possible connections of immigrants bearing the surnames Canfield and Fellows, and a study of the Chamberlain ancestry of Mrs. Katherine Marbury Scott and the famed Mrs. Anne Marbury Hutchinson. Mrs. Coytmore and the Marbury sisters are subjects of earlier *Register* articles herein reprinted to which the 1984 items are major additions; the Canfield note pursues an article reprinted in *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*. The Lt. Thomas Minor article, however, refutes and disproves a pedigree reprinted herein, which was probably a seventeenth-century heraldic forgery. 1984 was admittedly a particularly "rich" year for *Register* immigrant origin studies. But the immediate future also looks bright in this regard, and, in general, readers of these volumes should check all post-1983 issues of the *Register* for further items of interest.

The several early and long disproved *Register* articles also excluded from these volumes are the Adams, Arnold, and Lawrence concoctions, the last two by Horatio Gates Somerby (who undertook some good research as well, and left his manuscript notes to NEHGS), reported respectively in Volumes 7(1853):39-40, 33

(1879):432-438, and 10(1856):folding chart opposite 297. Also excluded is the silly, speculative, and easily refuted "Tradition of Mary Dyer, Quaker Martyr," by Mrs. Harry Clark Boden, in Volume 98(1944):25-28. Corrective Adams, Arnold, and Dyer articles appeared later in the *Register* and are included herein; for John Lawrence of Groton see *The American Genealogist* (henceforth *TAG*) 10(1933-1934):78-83, and the Lawrence note by G. A. Moriarty herein. A second likely heraldic, rather than nineteenth-century, forgery, in addition to the Minor item mentioned above, is the Scott of Glemsford, Suffolk pedigree (ancestral to Richard Scott of Providence, husband of the Katherine Marbury named above), lavishly transcribed and annotated by Richard LeBaron Bowen in Volume 96(1942):3-27 and 192-194. For its refutation see Sir Anthony Richard Wagner, *English Genealogy*, 2nd ed. (1972), 415-416. A few other immigrant origins outlined herein may have been disproved (Richard Williams of Taunton was not a kinsman of Oliver Cromwell, for example: see *TAG* 9(1932-1933):136-144 and 10(1933-1934):24-29; and Deputy Governor Francis Willoughby was not a scion of the barons Willoughby de Eresby: see *TAG* 56(1980):12-13) or, much more likely, superseded by other articles or printed genealogies, but none, to my knowledge at least, are obvious concoctions or forgeries.

Two further sets of articles are also excluded from this second series of *English Origins of New England Families*. The first consists of all heraldic items sponsored or encouraged by the NEHGS Committee on Heraldry, formed in 1864. This material, which may itself be consolidated into a single future publication, includes (1) all installments of the nine-part "Roll of Arms," published initially in the *Register* between 1928 and 1979, which lists 684 coats of arms borne probably by over 500 colonial immigrants—nineteenth-century settlers and recent grantees are included as well—each of known armigerous or "gentle" origin (the inclusion of many of these arms and immigrants was based on *Register* articles herein); (2) the "Heraldic Intelligence" column composed at various intervals for many years largely by Dr. Harold Bowditch, the Committee's secretary from 1926 to 1964 (and chairman post-1961; see his obituary in the *Register* 119(1965):3-5); and (3) eight further immigrant origin studies based at least partly on heraldic evidence, and including two further transcriptions of "pedigree rolls," an

early list of armigerous immigrants to New England, an article on a never completed American heraldic visitation, and an examination of local heraldic glass. These last items may be listed chronologically as follows: "Pedigree of Chute or Chewte" (13(1859):123-124); "The Norton Family" (13(1859):225-230, completely superseded by Herbert Furnam Seversmith's "George Norton of Salem, Massachusetts, and His Supposed Connection with the Norton Family of Sharpenhoe, Bedfordshire," in *TAG* 15(1938-1939):193-207 and 16(1939-1940):101-115); "Positive Pedigrees and Authorized Arms" (45(1891):187-190), compiled by William Sumner Appleton, with "Additions" (52(1898):185); "An Eighteenth Century King of Arms' Collection of American Pedigrees" (95(1941):20-28), by Sir Anthony Richard Wagner; "A Report on Research into the English Background of the Southworth Family of Plymouth Colony" (97(1943):359-364), by McClure Meredith Howland; "Clarke and Segar Family" (103(1949):317), a short note also by Sir A. R. Wagner; and "Heraldic Glass in Stopham Church, Essex, England" (112(1958):308-312), by Francis W. Steer.

The final set of articles omitted from these volumes may also be consolidated into a separate publication. This consists of over 200 pages of material relating to the English origins of Virginia families, notably the Washingtons. *Register* items concerning this "American first family" include monographs and major notes by Isaac John Greenwood, Jr. ("The Washington Family," 17(1863):249-251), Joseph Lemuel Chester ("Investigation of the Alleged Ancestry of General Washington," 21(1867):25-35), J. Gardner and Elizabeth (French) Bartlett ("Amphillis, Wife of Rev. Lawrence Washington of Purleigh, Co. Essex, England," 78(1924):387-390, and "The Parentage of Amphillis, Wife of Rev. Lawrence Washington," 81(1927):135-138), George Horace Sydney Lee Washington ("Magdalen Washington, Daughter of Lawrence Washington," 93(1939):391-393; "Amphyllis Washington, 1602-1655, Her Ancestry and Family Connections," 94(1940):251-277, 322-346; "The Marriage of the Rev. Lawrence Washington and Amphyllis Twigden," 97(1943):195-197; "New Light on the Washingtons of Sulgrave and Brington," 98(1944):28-41; "The Washingtons and the Amundevilles," 100(1946):305-308; "The Washington Origins," 103(1949):198-202; and "The Amundevilles and the Washing-

tons: Their Common Ancestry," 103(1949):282-287), Mary Lovering Holman ("Amphyllis Washington, 1602-1655, Her Ancestry and Family Connections: Additions and Corrections," 96(1942):194-196), and Peter Walne ("The English Ancestry of George Washington: Some New Evidence," 129(1975):106-132). Lesser Washington notes appear in Volumes 40(1886):209; 54(1900):449-450; 55(1901):109; 60(1906):91-92, 207-208; and 98(1944):279. Other Virginia items are "The Bacons of Virginia and Their English Ancestry," 37(1883):189-198, by Charles Hervey Townshend; "Lee of Virginia," 44(1890):103-111, 46(1892): 64-78, 161-166, and 47(1893):21-23, by James Henry Lea (and the last note by W. B. Lee); "A Tentative Pedigree of the Littleton Family of Virginia," 41(1887):364-368, by Robert Patterson Robins; "Virginia Documents—the Peyton Family," 35(1881):145-150, by John Lewis Peyton, and "Conynham and Peyton" (a note), 47(1893):87-88; "Waller of Virginia," 12(1858):74; "Certificates of Head Rights in the County Court of Lower Norfolk, Virginia," 47(1893):60-71, 192-202, 350-355, by James Henry Lea; and a somewhat virulent exchange between Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, who was certainly in the right, and Charles Henry Browning—"Weems, Towson, Wallace, Payne of Virginia," 48(1894):210-211, by Browning, and "*Virginia Genealogies* and Charles H. Browning," 48(1894):343-345, by Hayden.

II

The more than 650 articles and notes that comprise this second series of *English Origins of New England Families* were compiled by over 100 contributors, including many of the major scholars in American genealogy. Contributors to this second series who also wrote articles reprinted in the first, and whose careers are briefly discussed in my introduction to that earlier set, include William Sumner Appleton, Charles Edward Banks, Joseph (not Josiah, as mistakenly stated in my earlier introduction) Gardner Bartlett and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth French Bartlett, Joseph Lemuel Chester, Walter Goodwin Davis, Mary Lovering Holman and her daughter, Mrs. Winifred Lovering Holman Dodge, John Griffiths Hunt, James Henry Lea, George William Marshall, George Andrews Moriarty, Jr.,

William M. Sargent, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Horatio Gates Somerby, George Horace Sydney Lee Washington, Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, Walter Kendall Watkins, John Wentworth, William Henry Whitmore, Benjamin Franklin Wilbour, and Lothrop Withington. These twenty-two scholars alone wrote over 150 articles or notes herein reprinted; the seven most prolific (as regards contributions to this second series only)—Appleton, J. G. Bartlett, Chester, Davis, Hunt, Moriarty, and Whitmore—wrote over 100. Contributors of five or more articles, to either the second series alone, or to both series combined, include, in addition to most of the above twenty-two, George Walter Chamberlain, John Insley Coddington (two of whose articles, originally published as “notes,” are somewhat hidden in Volume I of the first series, pp. 178-181 and 439-441, as additions to Bigge and Stowe material collected by Mrs. Bartlett), John Ward Dean, Gerald Fothergill, Isaac John Greenwood, Jr., Victor Channing Sanborn, Charles Hervey Townshend, and Sir Anthony Richard Wagner (if his omitted heraldic articles cited above are counted as well). Of these further eight Chamberlain is well-known as the author of Volumes 3 and 4 of the 1923 *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, recently reprinted by GPC as *Genealogies of the Early Families of Weymouth, Massachusetts*. Coddington, widely recognized as the dean of American genealogists since the death of Donald Lines Jacobus, is the author of over 200 articles in leading genealogical journals (see Robert Charles Anderson, “A Bibliography of the Writings of John Insley Coddington,” in *A Tribute to John Insley Coddington on the Occasion of the Fortieth Anniversary of the American Society of Genealogists*, Neil D. Thompson and R. C. Anderson, eds., 1981 [Occasional Publication No. One of the Association for the Promotion of Scholarship in Genealogy, Ltd.]). John Ward Dean was editor of the *Register* from 1876 (and for some earlier issues as well) through 1901—the longest term to date—and librarian of NEHGS from 1872-1889 and 1893-1902. Gerald Fothergill is the author of *Emigrants from England, 1773-1776* (not 1772-1776 as erroneously stated in my introduction to the first series) (1913), originally published in Volumes 62-65 of the *Register*, and of *A List of Emigrant Ministers to America, 1690-1811* (1904), both reprinted by GPC, in 1976 and 1965 respectively. Greenwood and Townshend were primarily *Register* contributors, although both compiled

further genealogical data as well. Sanborn, a major early New Hampshire genealogist, is best known as the author of 1899 and 1916 genealogies of his patrilineal kindred. Wagner, formerly Richmond and Garter, now Clarenceaux, King of Arms, is probably the greatest living Anglo-American genealogist. His *English Genealogy* (1st ed., 1960, 2nd ed., 1972, 3rd ed., 1984) was the first attempt to analyze the genealogical evolution of the English nation and its derivatives. *Pedigree and Progress: Essays in the Genealogical Interpretation of History* (1975) explores the questions of upper-class recruitment and the rise of professionals, and includes also a masterful survey of all then-known possible links (some have since been further developed) between the ancient world and various dark-age barbaric tribes from whom evolved medieval royalty. Other volumes by Wagner include *The Records and Collections of the College of Arms* (1952) and *Heralds of England* (1972). Obituaries of Chamberlain, Dean, Greenwood, and Sanborn appear in Volumes 97, 56, 66, and 76 of the *Register*, and with regard to the earlier Bigge and Stowe items in the first series of *English Origins*, Mr. Coddington wishes to note an error (from the original article) on page 181, Volume I, under vi. Rachel Bigge. Her first husband, Morigift Starr, was baptized at Cranbrook, Kent, 1 Oct. 1592, not 1529.

Contributors of several articles or of an especially notable monograph to these volumes include *Register* editor and NEHGS librarian Arthur Adams; Baldwin genealogist Charles Candee Baldwin; Hosea Starr Ballou, whose long series of Starr articles was later reorganized as *Early Starrs of Kent and New England* (1944); Rehoboth historian Richard LeBaron Bowen; Meredith Bright Colket, Jr. of the National Archives and the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland, voluminous article writer and author of *The English Ancestry of Anne Marbury Hutchinson and Katherine Marbury Scott* (1936); Yale archivist Franklin Bowditch Dexter and early NEHGS president Samuel Gardner Drake, both treated in the *Dictionary of American Biography*; NEHGS librarian William Prescott Greenlaw, compiler of *The Greenlaw Index of the New England Historic Genealogical Society*; Carleton and Hazen genealogist Tracy Elliot Hazen; TAG founder Donald Lines Jacobus, for whom see my introduction to *Genealogies of Connecticut Families* and *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 12(1979):371-373;

George Englert McCracken, Jacobus' successor as editor of *TAG*, also a voluminous article writer and author of *The Welcome Claimants, Proved, Disproved and Doubtful, with an Account of Some of their Descendants* (1970); the English scholar William Phillimore Watts Phillimore, who edited numerous volumes of county marriages abstracted from parish registers (a source of numerous later immigrant identifications, some reported herein); Rev. Thomas Cuddas Porteus, whose Standish article herein laid much groundwork for the recent *Pilgrim Myles Standish, First Manx-American* (1984), by George Vaughan Chichester Young; Connecticut scholar Paul Wesley Prindle, frequent *TAG* contributor and author of a multi-volume study of the ancestry of philanthropists William S. and Elizabeth B. (Gillespie) Bienecke; Milton Rubincam, after Moriarty and Coddington very likely the most prolific article writer in American genealogical history, editor of the first volume of *Genealogical Research: Methods and Sources* (1960; rev. ed., 1980), and book review editor of the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* since 1941; Oriental scholar Edward Elbridge Salisbury, also treated in the *Dictionary of American Biography*, author of *Family Memorials* (1885) and *Family Histories and Genealogies* (1892); *Mayflower* genealogist Robert Moody Sherman, McCracken's successor as editor of *TAG* and editor also of the second volume of *Mayflower Descendants Through Five Generations* (1978); Hartford genealogist Mary Kingsbury Talcott; antiquary and NEHGS founder John Wingate Thornton, also treated in the *Dictionary of American Biography*; John Brooks Threlfall, frequent *TAG* contributor and noted genealogical patron; and Robert Sidney Wakefield, another frequent *TAG* contributor and *Mayflower* scholar, co-compiler of the recent *Plymouth Colony Probate Guide* (1983). Fairly young authors of recent articles herein, from whom further work may perhaps be expected, include Kerry William Bate, David L. Greene, Myrtle Stevens Hyde, and Eugene A. Stratton.

Generationally the above-listed scholars can most usefully be divided by the two centuries of the *Register's* life—the nineteenth, leading to Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings* series, and the twentieth, dominated by Moriarty. With the Adams and Somerby concoctions deleted, most of the work of Waters' predecessors and contemporaries looks very good indeed. The best of these scholars—Appleton,

J. G. Bartlett, Chester, Dean, Greenwood, Lea, Phillimore, Salisbury, Sanborn, Sargent, Townshend, Watkins, Whitmore, and Withington—abstracted much useful source material and compiled often definitive immigrant origin studies. They found various pedigrees and other items then in private hands that would certainly have been otherwise lost, and even when superseded—by later journal articles, book-length genealogies, or multi-ancestor compendia—their research was usually the base from which successors worked. The pre-1960 literature that may have superseded some of their work, moreover, is all indexed—for seventeenth-century New Englanders—in the microfilm edition of Clarence Almon Torrey's *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* (NEHGS, 1979). In the introduction to the recent GPC-sponsored book edition of this last, moreover, I discuss the best pre- and post-1960 material on this population, listing other works to check as well.

The twentieth-century monographs herein can be generally assumed to be definitive. Several frequent article writers, however, inserted a note or short article in the *Register* fairly soon after discovering an immigrant's origin; later they developed a longer monograph which appeared in a published genealogy or another journal. Note especially in this regard the sixteen multi-ancestor works of Walter Goodwin Davis, plus his *Ancestry of Mary Isaac* (1955); Jacobus' 1933 *Bulkeley Genealogy*; Sherman's William White material in the first volume of *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations* (1975); Moriarty's non-*Register* Rhode Island articles, largely reprinted in GPC's recent editions of Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, and in its two-volume set of *Genealogies of Rhode Island Families from Rhode Island Periodicals*; and the many *TAG* articles of John Griffiths Hunt (on Elder William Brewster, for example), John Brooks Threlfall (notably the full Brackett-Blower monograph), and G.H.S.L. Washington (largely on Washingtons). A few items herein are more fully developed in articles reprinted in the first series of *English Origins*. For all such further literature see the above-cited Torrey opus, in both microfilm and book form.

III

The more than 650 articles in this second series of *English Origins of New England Families* treat probably between 750 and 1,000 immigrants. Some colonists are covered by two or more articles, but a sizable number of other monographs or notes treat either clusters of several nearly related immigrants, or all settlers with a given surname. Examples of such family groups or surnames so treated herein are Arnolds, Baldwins, Crosbys (sisters, of Rowley), Dummers, Hoars, Kelloggs, Osgoods, Reades (Thomas of Salem and his sisters), Rayners, Robies, Sanborns, Sheafes, Shermans, Spragues, Strattons, Thachers, Thayers, Whites (John of Hartford and his sisters), and Wymans. Over 50 of the 125 or so New England immigrants for whom royal descent is now generally recognized are treated in these volumes, although often only a part of the royal descent is shown; for fuller outlines of these descents, and a bibliography of sources, see *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650*, by Frederick Lewis Weis and Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th ed. (GPC, 1976), *The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215*, by Frederick Lewis Weis, Arthur Adams, and Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 3rd ed. (GPC, 1979), and my own life's work, "The Mowbray Connection: An Analysis of the Genealogical Evolution of British, American and Continental Nobilities, Gentries and Upper Classes Since the End of the Middle Ages," a twenty-three-volume manuscript at NEHGS, the New York Public Library, and the Society of Genealogists in London (especially Volume 23, the bibliography for 500 American immigrants, and that portion of it, now somewhat dated, that appears in *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 10(1977):187-198, 400). The royally descended New England colonists treated herein include Samuel Appleton, Mrs. Elizabeth Alsop Baldwin (Fowler), Christopher Batt, Governor Richard Bellingham, Griffith Bowen, Mrs. Dorothy May Bradford of the *Mayflower* (Governor William Bradford's first wife, who died before the landing in Plymouth and left only a son who died childless), Thomas Bressey or Bressie, Edward Bromfield, Obadiah Bruen, Rev. Peter and Grace (Chetwood or Chetwode) Bulkeley, Edward and Ellen (Newton) Carleton, Francis Champernowne, Rev. Charles Chauncy or Chauncey, Governor John Cranston, William Crowne, James Cudworth, Governor

Thomas Dudley, Philip Dumaresq, Edward FitzRandolph, William Goddard, Sir Ferdinando Gorges (widely known as the "founder of Maine" but as sponsor, not immigrant), Mrs. Elizabeth Bulkeley Whittingham Haugh, Mrs. Mabel Harakenden Haynes (Eaton), Edmond Hawes, Joshua Henshaw, Mrs. Anne Marbury Hutchinson, John Jones, Thomas and Elizabeth (Marshall) Lewis, Oliver Manwaring or Mainwaring, Richard More of the *Mayflower*, Rev. John Oxenbridge, Herbert Pelham, Rev. Hugh Peters, Mrs. Amy Wyllys Pynchon, Richard and Muriel (Gurdon) Saltonstall, Rev. William Sargent (the article outlining his "Royal Descent of a New England Settler" is alphabetized, however, under Gobion, a maternal line, not Sargent), Mrs. Katherine Marbury Scott, John Snelling, Constant and Thomas Southworth (the identification of whose paternal grandparents eludes final proof, however), John Throckmorton, Thomas Trowbridge, Sir Henry Vane, William Wentworth, Mrs. Elizabeth St. John Whiting, Mrs. Thomasine Clopton Winthrop (Governor John Winthrop's second wife, who died in England), Mrs. Margaret Tyndal Winthrop, and Thomas Yale. Immigrants covered herein who have considerable gentry ancestry but no yet proved royal line include Daniel Gookin, Henry Gregory, Mrs. Rose Stoughton Otis, Henry Sewall, Mrs. Margaret Tuteville Shepard, Mrs. Dorothy Harlakenden Symonds, Mrs. Alice Tomes Welles, Mrs. Margaret Locke Taylor Willoughby, and Governor George Wyllys.

Mayflower passengers treated in this volume include John Billington, Governor William Bradford, Elder William Brewster, James Chilton, Richard More, William Mullins, Digory Priest, Capt. Myles Standish, William White, and Governor Edward Winslow—plus, among passengers not known to have left later American descendants, Moses Fletcher, Christopher Martin, and Solomon Prower. Other notable colonists so treated are Rev. John Allen, Allin or Allyn, Governor Simon Bradstreet, Governor Theophilus Eaton, Governor John Haynes, Rev. John Maverick, Governor John Winthrop, Rev. Samuel Whiting, and Rev. John Woodbridge, all married to women of royal descent (Allen was the last husband of Governor Dudley's second wife, and both Bradstreet and Woodbridge were Dudley sons-in-law); Rev. Thomas Hooker and Roger Williams among colony "founders"; Stephen Bachiler, John Eliot ("Apostle to the Indians"), John Harvard, Francis Higginson, John

Lothrop, Richard Mather, Nathaniel Rogers, John Wheelwright, and John Wilson among other noted clergymen; and Bartholomew Gosnold among explorers. A few of these notables are also treated in the first series of *English Origins*. Immigrants in the second series who are noted progenitors—ancestors of a large progeny which is often the subject of a book-length genealogy, include, firstly, presidential sires Henry Adams, Moses Cleveland, John Coolidge, John Fillmore, Edward Garfield, and Matthew Grant. Other major progenitors herein are William Almy, Thomas Brigham, Samuel Chapin, John Coggeshall, Godfrey Dearborn, William Denison, William Edwards, Jonathan Fairbanks, Robert Field, George Giddings, Samuel Gorton, John Grosvenor, Thomas Hale, Richard Ingersoll, Joseph Jenks, Roger Kenyon, John Lawrence, Henry Lunt, Hugh Mason, Michael Metcalf, Thomas Minor, John Otis, John Perkins, William Pitkin, Eltweed Pomeroy, Abraham Preble, Edmund Quincy, Richard Sears, Richard Seymour, Nathaniel Sparhawk, Dr. Comfort Starr, John Stowe, John Sullivan, John Talcott, Abraham Tappan, Stephen Terry, John Trumbull, Job Tyler, Thomas Whittemore, Thomas Wiggin, Richard Williams (of Taunton), Robert Williams (unrelated, of Roxbury), John Winchester, and John Wing. Almost anyone with considerable New England ancestry will descend from one or more of these progenitors, one or more of the just-listed notable colonists, ministers, or *Mayflower* passengers, one or more of the royally descended immigrants treated in these volumes, and one or more of the family clusters included as well. All living Americans with colonial New England forebears, in short, should find further *English* ancestors herein. Two families, moreover, have continental origins—the Diodatis (Italian) and the Mascarenes (French).

IV

Arranging these more than 650 articles in alphabetical order, monographs and major notes followed by “snippets,” preparing them for reprinting, and adding hundreds of cross references, was a mammoth task, ably completed by Mr. Edgar Heyl of GPC. Completing the consolidation of all immigrant origin data—excepting the heraldic and Virginia items listed earlier—from *The New Eng-*

land Historical and Genealogical Register, these volumes, and the first series that preceded them, should almost revolutionize immigrant origin studies. Just as the works of Michael Tepper, Carl Boyer, Mary K. Meyer, and P. William Filby have reorganized for us most of what is readily available concerning pre-1820 passenger lists, so *Genealogical Gleanings in England* and the two series of *English Origins of New England Families* contain and index much of what is known about New England immigrant origins. These volumes may elicit similar consolidations from other journals. They will certainly show any aspiring researcher, by example, how to undertake, organize, and prepare for publication his own research on as yet unknown English forebears. And since complete runs of the *Register* are now available only on microfilm, and almost anyone with colonial New England ancestors descends from probably several immigrants well covered herein, thousands of genealogists will, we hope, find newly encountered ancestors in these volumes. Any work this set inspires will be gladly reviewed for possible future publication in the *Register*.

Gary Boyd Roberts



Contents



The Forgery in the Adams Pedigree, from Vol. 37 (1883), 159-160	1
English Ancestry of Henry Adams of Braintree, by Hiram F. Fairbanks, from Vol. 59 (1905), 320-322	3
English Ancestry of Henry Adams, from Vol. 66 (1912), 187	6
The English Home of Henry Adams of Braintree, Mass., by J. Gardner Bartlett, from Vol. 79 (1925), 217	6
Aikman, by Henry I. Armstrong, from Vol. 91 (1937), 380-381	7
Rev. John Allen, or Allin, the First Minister of Dedham, by William F. Allen, from Vol. 41 (1887), 68-69	8
Rev. John Allin of Dedham, by William F. Allen, from Vol. 42 (1888), 267-269	10
Rev. John Allin of Dedham, from Vol. 42 (1888), 311	13
Allen Family, by Francis O. Allen, from Vol. 51 (1897), 212-214	13
Pedigree of the Family of Allsop, of Allsop-in-the-Dale, from Vol. 46 (1892), 366-367	15
Alsop and Harlakenden, by Charles C. Baldwin, from Vol. 46 (1892), 366-369	17
The English Ancestry of William Almy of Portsmouth, R.I., by George W. Chamberlain, from Vol. 71 (1917), 310-324	19
Antill Family Records, by John L. Sibley, from Vol. 19 (1865), 165-166	34
Early Records of the Arnold Family, by Edwin Hubbard, from Vol. 33 (1879), 427-432	36
The Parentage of William Arnold and Thomas Arnold of Providence, R.I., by Edson S. Jones, from Vol. 69 (1915), 64-69	42
The Atherton Family in England, by John C. J. Brown, from Vol. 35 (1881), 62-72	48
The Axtell Family, by S. J. Axtell, from Vol. 53 (1899), 359	54
Deposition of James Babbidge, of North Yarmouth, Me., 1730, by Isaac Story, from Vol. 14 (1860), 30	54

Sir Nathaniel Bacon, Kt., Sir Roger Townshend, Kt., Bart., and Their Chaplain, Rev. Samuel Whiting, Afterwards of Lynn, Mass., by Charles H. Townshend, from Vol. 50 (1896), 465-467	55
Bacon Family of Helmingham and Winston, co. Suffolk, England, and of Dedham and Salem, Mass., by J. Gardner Bartlett, from Vol. 90 (1936), 300-302	58
An Attempt to Trace the English Ancestry of Commodore Bainbridge, by H. A. B., from Vol. 22 (1868), 18-20	61
Notes on the Ancestry of Sylvester Baldwin, by Charles C. Baldwin, from Vol. 26 (1872), 294-303	64
Bruen—Baldwin, by Geo. F. Tuttle, from Vol. 28 (1874), 244	73
Report of Investigations Concerning the Family of Baldwin of Aston Clinton, Co. Bucks, by Joseph L. Chester, from Vol. 38 (1884), 160-170, 289-299, 372-376	74
Baldwin of Bucks and Connecticut, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 110 (1956), 310	100
Baldwin—Bruen, by S. H. C., from Vol. 19 (1865), 107-108	100
Larkham—Bruen—Percival, from Vol. 20 (1866), 36-37	102
Bruen, by S. H. C., from Vol. 20 (1886), 165	102
English Barrett Records, by McClure M. Howland, from Vol. 110 (1956), 312-313; Vol. 111 (1957), 153-154; Vol. 114 (1960), 72-74	103
Newbury and the Bartlett Family, by John C. J. Brown, from Vol. 40 (1886), 192-204	109
The English Ancestry of the Families of Batt and Byley of Salisbury, Mass., by J. Henry Lea, from Vol. 51 (1897), 181-188, 348-357; Vol. 52 (1898), 44-51, 321-322	121
Batt and Bayes, by Harriet M. Pease, from Vol. 53 (1899), 130	148
Notes on the Belcher Family, by W. H. Whitmore, from Vol. 27 (1873), 239-245	149
The English Ancestry of the American Belknaps, by Henry W. Belknap, from Vol. 68 (1914), 83-92, 190-198	156
The Family of Abraham Belknap of Lynn, Mass., by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 104 (1950), 316-317	174
Bellingham Sketch, by Charles H. Townshend, from Vol. 36 (1882), 381-386	176
The English Ancestors of John Bent, of Sudbury, by E. C. Felton, from Vol. 49 (1895), 65-67	182

George Bethune of Craighurdie, Scotland, and Boston, Mass., by Charles P. Noyes, from Vol. 60 (1906), 238-239	185
Bethune, by Walter K. Watkins, from Vol. 60 (1906), 401	187
Betts Family, by John I. Coddington, from Vol. 92 (1938), 296-301	187
Will of John Bigg, Annotated by W. H. Whitmore, from Vol. 29 (1875), 253-260	193
Francis Billington & Lincolnshire, by R. N. Whiston, from Vol. 124 (1970), 116-118	201
The Blake Family in England, by Francis E. Blake, from Vol. 45 (1891), 35-38	203
Sedgwick—Blake, by Edward L. Smith, from Vol. 70 (1916), 366-367	206
The Blynman Party, by W. Farrand Felch, from Vol. 53 (1899), 238-239	208
The Bonython Family of Maine, by Charles E. Banks, from Vol. 38 (1884), 50-56	210
The Booma Family of New England, by James N. M. Maclean, from Vol. 128 (1974), 178-183	217
Rear Admiral Nehemiah Bourne, by Isaac J. Greenwood, from Vol. 27 (1873), 26-36	222
Griffith Bowen of Boston, by Edward A. Bowen, from Vol. 47 (1893), 453-459	232
Mr. George Bower, from Vol. 79 (1925), 288-289; Additions and Corrections: Vol. 80 (1926), 278	239
Mr. Joseph Boyse, from Vol. 12 (1858), 65-67	240
Ancestry of the Bradfords of Austerfield, Co. York. Records Extending the Ancestral Line of Gov. William Bradford, by William B. Browne, from Vol. 83 (1929), 439-464; Vol. 84 (1930), 5-17	243
A Possible Added Morton—Bradford Connection, by J. G. Hunt, from Vol. 111 (1957), 68	281
Abstract of a Deed [Bradley], by Ruth M. Kidson, from Vol. 110 (1956), 309-310	282
Gov. Simon Bradstreet's Ancestry, by Isaac J. Greenwood, from Vol. 48 (1894), 168-171	282
Ancestry of Thomas Bressey of New Haven, Conn., by Walter G. Davis, from Vol. 112 (1958), 27-44	286

The True Date of the Birth and Death of Elder Brewster, by Henry M. Dexter, from Vol. 18 (1864), 18-20	305
Brewster—Oldham, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 111 (1957), 242	308
William Brewster and the Thropes of Scrooby, Notts., by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 113 (1959), 235-236	308
The Mother of Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 124 (1970), 250-254	309
The Family of Bright of Suffolk, Eng., by W. H. W., from Vol. 13 (1859), 97-98	314
The Bromfields, by Daniel D. Slade, from Vol. 25 (1871), 182-185, 329-335; Vol. 26 (1872), 37-43, 141-143	316
Browne Family Letters, by Joseph L. Chester, from Vol. 25 (1871), 352-355	337
Seth Ingersoll Browne, by Harriet H. Robinson, from Vol. 50 (1896), 225	341
Browne and Lee Family Extracts from the Parish Register of Rusper, Co. Sussex, England, from Vol. 61 (1907), 116-118	341
Browne—Lee, by Mary K. Talcott, from Vol. 62 (1908), 199-200	344
Browne, Fenner, by Silas F. Dorrance, from Vol. 63 (1909), 99-100	345
Brown, by Edwin A. Hill, from Vol. 65 (1911), 84-85	346
The Bulkeley Pedigree, by H. A. Bainbridge, from Vol. 23 (1869), 299-304	347
The Fawknor Legacy to the Buckley Family in New England, by J. E. Bulkley, from Vol. 25 (1871), 89-90	352
Ancestry of Grace (Chetwood) Bulkeley, Second Wife of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, by Donald L. Jacobus, from Vol. 76 (1922), 307-311	353
A Search for Thomas Bull of Hartford, Connecticut, by Mary L. Todd, from Vol. 135 (1981), 135-137	358
John and Anne Burbank: A Suggested Identity, by William B. Dibble, from Vol. 94 (1940), 393-394	361
The English Home and Family Connections of George Burrill of Lynn, Mass., by George W. Chamberlain, from Vol. 83 (1929), 117-121	362
Bush, by Frank F. Starr, from Vol. 63 (1909), 98-99	366

The Calfe or Calef Family, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 113 (1959), 184-189	367
Robert Calef of Boston and His Descendants, from Vol. 114 (1960), 230	372
The English Ancestry of Edward Carlton of Rowley, Mass., by Tracy E. Hazen, from Vol. 93 (1939), 3-46	373
The Ancestry of Edward Carleton, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 96 (1942), 197-199	419
Edward Carlton of Rowley, Mass., by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 114 (1960), 74-75, 236	422
Carruth—McCormick: Correction, by Harold B. Carruth, from Vol. 106 (1952), 111-114	423
Captain Francis Champernowne, by Charles W. Tuttle, from Vol. 28 (1874), 75-82, 318-323, 403-409	426
The English Ancestry of Dea. Samuel Chapin of Springfield, Mass., by Howard M. Chapin, from Vol. 83 (1929), 351-357	446
Pedigree of Chauncy, extracted from President Charles Chauncy, His Ancestors and Descendants, by William C. Fowler, from Vol. 10 (1856), 251-262	454
A Chauncey Ancestress, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 112 (1958), 318	462
James Chilton, by W. S. Appleton, from Vol. 44 (1890), 314	462
First Ancestor of the Chipmans in N. England, by R. M. Chipman, from Vol. 4 (1850), 23-24	463
Notes to Declaration of Ruling Elder John Chipman, by Richard M. Chipman, Vol. 4 (1850), 251-252	465
Declaration in Behalf of John Chipman, from Vol. 35 (1881), 127-128	466
Clapp Family, by J. Henry Lea, from Vol. 43 (1889), 429	468
Clapp, by Frances B. Troup, from Vol. 44 (1890), 316	469
The Clarkes of Rhode Island, by William E. Clarke, from Vol. 20 (1866), 210-211	469
William Clark's Genealogical Statement, 1731, by Frederick L. Gay, from Vol. 33 (1879), 19-20	470
A Review of William Clarke's Genealogical Statement, by Isaac J. Greenwood, from Vol. 33 (1879), 226-229	472
Romance and George Cleeve, by Walter G. Davis, from Vol. 102 (1948), 169-177	476

Cleiveland. The Genealogy of the Cleivelands of Hinckley in Leicestershire, England, by H. G. Cleveland, from Vol. 39 (1885), 212-216	484
William Coddington and Richard Bellingham, Once Citizens of Boston, Eng., by David King, from Vol. 28 (1874), 13-16	489
Early Cogans English and American, by George E. McCracken, from Vol. 110 (1956), 185-201, 258-276; Vol. 111 (1957), 5-18, 84-91, 168-187, 245-248; Vol. 112 (1958), 154	493
The Coggeshalls of Halstead and Hundon: Corrections, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 107 (1953), 156	574
Comer—Dynn, by H. F. Waters, from Vol. 30 (1876), 108-109	574
The Parentage and English Progenitors of Nathaniel Coney of Boston, Mass., by Thomas Hills, from Vol. 61 (1907), 47-56	575
Copy of a Certificate from Mayor Ceely of Plymouth, England, in 1660 [Cooke], from Vol. 10 (1856), 172	585
Records of the Coolidges of Cambridgeshire, England, from Vol. 80 (1926), 401-415	586
An Early Boston Physician [Couch], by Walter K. Watkins, from Vol. 51 (1897), 219-220	601
The Cradock Family, by Francis Brinley, from Vol. 8 (1854), 25-28	602
Notes on the Cradock Family, by W. H. Whitmore, from Vol. 9 (1855), 122-125; Vol. 10 (1856), 231-232	606
Note on the Cradock Family, by S. J. Worcester, from Vol. 11 (1857), 296	611
Richard Cranch and His Family, by Nathaniel C. Peabody, from Vol. 27 (1873), 40-41	612
The Ancestry of Governors John and Samuel Cranston of Rhode Island, by William Jones, from Vol. 79 (1925), 57-66	614
Notes on the Yorkshire Ancestry of the Three Crosby Sisters of Rowley, Mass., by Walter L. Sheppard, Jr., from Vol. 120 (1966), 225-227	624
Colonel William Crowne and His Family, by William H. Davis, from Vol. 57 (1903), 406-410	627
Cudworth and Stoughton, by John W. Dean, from Vol. 21 (1867), 249-250	632
Maternal Ancestry of Gen. James Cudworth, of Scituate, N.E., from Vol. 30 (1876), 464	633

William, John and Thomas Curtis, by Charles B. Curtis, from Vol. 54 (1900), 447-449	634
Dampney, by H. F. Waters, from Vol. 29 (1875), 260	636
Will of William Deane of Southchard, Somerset, England, 1634, by William Dean, from Vol. 51 (1897), 432-434	637
Deane, by Louie D. White, from Vol. 80 (1926), 336	639
English Origin of the American Dearborns, by Victor C. San- born, from Vol. 60 (1906), 308-310	640
Autobiography of Major-General Daniel Denison, by Daniel D. Slade, from Vol. 46 (1892), 127-133	643
Denison, by John D. Champlin, Jr., from Vol. 46 (1892), 273-274	649
Denison, by J. J. Raven, from Vol. 46 (1892), 274	650
Pedigree of Denison, by J. L. Glascock, Jr., from Vol. 46 (1892), 352-354	650
Supplement to the Diodati Genealogy, by Edward E. Salisbury, from Vol. 32 (1878), 229-230	653
Mr. William Diodate (of New Haven from 1717 to 1751) and His Italian Ancestry, by Edward E. Salisbury, from Vol. 35 (1881), 167-181	656
The Dolbeares in England, by Winifred L. Holman, from Vol. 104 (1950), 318-319	671
Dolbeare Records, by Winifred L. Holman, from Vol. 105 (1951), 74	672
Early Dolbeares, by Winifred L. Holman, from Vol. 112 (1958), 170-184	672
The Parentage of Thomas Drake of Weymouth, Mass., by Edwin H. Drake, from Vol. 98 (1944), 280-281	687
Parentage of Gov. Thomas Dudley, by Joseph G. Bartlett, from Vol. 65 (1911), 189	688
The Maternal Ancestry of Governor Thomas Dudley, by Mary K. Talcott, from Vol. 66 (1912), 340-343	689
Dumaresq Family, from Vol. 17 (1863), 317-320	693
The Family of Dummer, by Joseph L. Chester, from Vol. 35 (1881), 254-271, 321-331	699
Rose (Dunster) Hills, by William S. Hills, from Vol. 49 (1895), 146-148	728
Ancestry of Dr. John Durand, 1665-1727, of Derby, Connecti- cut, by Samuel R. Durand, from Vol. 125 (1971), 98-99	731

The Marriage Record of Mary Dyre the Quaker Martyr, by Theresa E. Dyer, from Vol. 94 (1940), 300-301	733
The True Story of Mary Dyer, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 104 (1950), 40-42	733
The Family of Gov. Theophilus Eaton, by Franklin B. Dexter, from Vol. 38 (1884), 29-31	736
English Ancestry of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, by Walter K. Watkins, from Vol. 68 (1904), 202-203	739
The Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing [Eliot], by W. Winters, from Vol. 28 (1874), 140-145	740
The Eliot Family, by W. Winters, from Vol. 39 (1885), 365- 371	746
Marriage Record of James Penniman and Lydia Eliot, by Waldo C. Sprague, from Vol. 107 (1953), 236	752
The Will of William Elme, by Margaret H. Browning, from Vol. 127 (1973), 214-215	753
Emery of Huguenot Blood, by George F. Emery, from Vol. 54 (1900), 313-314	755
Emery Records from the Parish Registers of Romsey, England, by Walter G. Davis, from Vol. 89 (1935), 376-377	757
The English Origins of the Cambridge, Massachusetts Errington Family, by Kerry W. Bate, from Vol. 132 (1978), 44-50	758
Fairbanks Marriages in the Parish of Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, from 1538 to 1624, by Hiram F. Fair- banks, from Vol. 60 (1906), 152-154	765
The English Ancestry of Jacob Farrer of Lancaster, Mass., by Lilian K. P. Farrar, from Vol. 95 (1941), 3-13	767
The Fenimore Family, by Walter L. Sheppard, Jr., from Vol. 111 (1957), 267-288; Vol. 115 (1961), 72-73	778
The Fettiplace Family, by A. Russell Slagle, from Vol. 123 (1969), 241-257	800
Notes Pertaining to the Families of Hyde and Fettiplace, by John H. Gehrung, from Vol. 126 (1972), 26-29	817
Fettiplace Family, by A. Russell Slagle, from Vol. 129 (1975), 75-77	821
Sketch of the Family of Field of the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, and of Flushing and Newtown, Long Island, New York, by Osgood Field, from Vol. 17 (1863), 106-114	824
The English Ancestry of the Field Family, by William H. Whitmore, from Vol. 18 (1864), 260-261	833

Notes Upon the Field Family, by Osgood Field, from Vol. 22 (1868), 166-173	835
Matthew Field of London, Mercer; His Family and Arms, by Osgood Field, from Vol. 48 (1894), 331-336	843
The Family of Field, by Edward Field, from Vol. 51 (1897), 359	848
English Ancestry of President Fillmore, by W. P. W. Phillimore, from Vol. 65 (1911), 87-89	849
Rev. Giles Firmin. Additional Facts, by John W. Dean, from Vol. 25 (1871), 52-56	851
Some English FitzRandolph Records, by John I. Coddington, from Vol. 97 (1943), 295-298	855
The Origin of the Fitz Randolphins, by Anthony R. Wagner, from Vol. 99 (1945), 335-336	859
Fitz Randolph Ancestry, by John I. Coddington, from Vol. 99 (1945), 336-337	860
Langton—Fitz Randolph, by John I. Coddington, from Vol. 109 (1955), 315	861
The Search for Descendants of Moses Fletcher, by Robert S. Wakefield, from Vol. 128 (1974), 161-169	862
Thomas Fowler of Amesbury (1636?-1727), by Laura K. Pettingell, from Vol. 121 (1967), 312-313	871
Fuller, by J. G. Rowe, from Vol. 48 (1894), 345	872
Early New England Fullers, by Francis H. Fuller, from Vol. 55 (1901), 192-196	872
Fullers of Redenhall, England, by Francis H. Fuller, from Vol. 55 (1901), 410-416	877
Fuller Family Ancestry, by A. Vere Woodman, from Vol. 100 (1946), 255	883
Susanna Fuller, by G. Andrews Moriarty, from Vol. 113 (1959), 236	883
The Furness Pedigree, by Caroline H. Dall, from Vol. 30 (1876), 63-64	884
Gallup Genealogy: Corrections, by Charles A. Williams, from Vol. 115 (1961), 151-152	885
Gallup Genealogy: Addition, by Donald L. Jacobus, from Vol. 115 (1961), 314	886
The Garfield Family in England, by W. P. W. Phillimore, from Vol. 37 (1883), 253-263, 406-407	887

More Notes on the English Garfields, by W. P. W. Phillimore, from Vol. 49 (1895), 194-201, 300-304, 449-451	898
Stephen Gates of Hingham, Lancaster and Cambridge, Massa- chusetts, by Frances E. Sage, from Vol. 137 (1983), 146	913
The European Ancestry of Philip Gavet of Salem, Mass., by Joseph Gavit, from Vol. 88 (1934), 251-256	914
The Gayer Family, by William C. Folger, from Vol. 31 (1877), 297-302	920

NOTES

Adams Pedigree, by the Editor, from Vol. 31 (1877), 333	926
Annable, by William P. Greenlaw, from Vol. 65 (1911), 380	926
A Pedigree of Appleton, from Vol. 23 (1869), opp. p. 109	927
Will of Thomas Appleton, 1504, by Nathan Appleton, from Vol. 7 (1853), 37-38	928
Axtells of America, by William S. Appleton, from Vol. 44 (1890), 50-52	930
Michael Bacon of Dedham—His Probable Ancestry, by Eliza B. Bacon, from Vol. 57 (1903), 329-331	933
Banister, by Anson Titus, from Vol. 77 (1923), 238	935
Batchelder Wills, by Charles E. Batchelder, from Vol. 47 (1893), 356-357	936
Papers Relating to Nathaniel Batcheller's Family, extracted from The Dalton and Batcheller Pedigree, by Wm. H. Whitmore, from Vol. 27 (1873), 364-369	938
Rev. Stephen Bachiler, by Victor C. Sanborn, from Vol. 74 (1920), 319-320	939
The Bennetts, by P. Battell, from Vol. 28 (1874), 201-202	941
Will of Henry Biley, by Samuel P. May, from Vol. 42 (1888), 308-309	941
Bingley, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 112 (1948), 317	942
Blanchard—Kent, by George S. Stewart, from Vol. 68 (1914), 107	942
Origin of Henry Bodwell, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 111 (1957), 317	942
An Ancient Letter [Boreman], from Vol. 42 (1888), 103	943

Letter of Juliana Boardman, by Charles J. Hoadly, from Vol. 42 (1888), 311	943
Brackett—Blower Note, by John B. Threlfall, from Vol. 127 (1973), 17	943
Brigham—Sotheron—Millington, by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 113 (1959), 70; Vol. 115 (1961), 231	944
Broughton and Biscoe, by Henry E. Waite, from Vol. 39 (1885), 83	945
Hugh Browne of Salem, from Vol. 21 (1867), 256	945
Brown—Lee—Larabee—Cornish, by Charles D. Parkhurst, from Vol. 63 (1909), 100	946
Burgess, by Benjamin F. Wilbour, from Vol. 118 (1964), 323	946
Sir Robert Carr and His Will, by John W. Dean, from Vol. 24 (1870), 187	947
Cary Pedigree, from Vol. 60 (1906), 315	947
Chilton, by Henry A. Phillips, from Vol. 63 (1909), 201	948
Clarke, by G. K. C., from Vol. 45 (1891), 86	948
Robert Clark, by C. H. Townshend, from Vol. 52 (1898), 372	948
Will of William Cogan of Southchard, England, 1654, by William Dean, from Vol. 51 (1897), 434-435	949
Patrick Colquhoun, Esq., LL.D., by W. S., from Vol. 11 (1857), 74	951
Origin of Matthew and Richard Coy, in 1638 of Boston, Mass., by John G. Hunt, from Vol. 113 (1955), 236	952
Crane Pedigree, by W. S. A., from Vol. 17 (1863), 245	952
Descendants of Oliver Cromwell in America, by M. B. S., from Vol. 21 (1867), 177-178	952
Dalton, by Asa Dalton, from Vol. 39 (1885), 288	953
Thomas Davenport, by B. F. Davenport, from Vol. 33 (1879), 106	953
Dolor Davis, from Vol. 34 (1880), 98-99	954
Dolor Davis, by Horace Davis, from Vol. 36 (1882), 320	954
Will of Mr. Edward Dillingham, by Dean Dudley, from Vol. 7 (1853), 225-226	955
Anne (Ware) Downing, by Frederick J. Simmons, from Vol. 115 (1961), 151	956

Dudley, by Elizabeth F. Bartlett, from Vol. 80 (1926), 447	956
Dudley, by Mary K. Talcott, from Vol. 56 (1902), 206	957
Ancestry and Descendants of Thomas Stickney Evans and Sarah Ann Fifield, His Wife (1940) and Ancestors and Descendants of Robert Clemens (1927): Correction, by Walter L. Sheppard, Jr., from Vol. 107 (1953), 156	957
Will of George Fairbanks of Yorkshire, Eng., by Caroline Whiting, from Vol. 7 (1853), 303-304	958
Farmer Note, by Myrtle S. Hyde, from Vol. 126 (1972), 298	959
The Farrar Family, by W. H. W., from Vol. 11 (1857), 52	959
Alexander Ferguson, by Harriet M. Pease, from Vol. 55 (1901), 111	960
Folsom Alias Smith, by Jacob Chapman, from Vol. 31 (1877), 113	960
Foster, by Albert C. Bates, from Vol. 52 (1898), 375	960
Index	961

English Origins of
NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES



From The New England Historical
and Genealogical Register



THE FORGERY IN THE ADAMS PEDIGREE.

IN 1880, Prof. Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D., of Johns Hopkins University, reprinted, in his Adams and Hastings genealogy, from the REGISTER for January, 1853, the pedigree furnished by one of its contributors tracing the Adams family of Braintree, Mass., to one Ap Adam who came out of the Marches of Wales in the thirteenth century. In the notice of this book (REG. xxxiv. 432) the editor stated his reasons for putting no faith in this pedigree. In a subsequent interview with Prof. Adams the editor recommended him to write to Col. Chester, who had pronounced the pretended connection between the English and American families "utterly incorrect" (See REGISTER, xxxi. 333). Prof. Adams wrote to Col. Chester, and received the following reply :

124 Southwark Park Road,
London, England,
Nov. 13, 1880.

Dear Sir :

I have your letter of the 31st of October. My inability to accept the Adams descent [as printed in the REGISTER, vol. vii. page 39, and reprinted in the Adams and Hastings genealogy] arises from two causes :

1st, From being, for good and substantial reasons, unable to accept the testimony of Mr. — in such matters unless verified by other evidence, and

2ndly, From being unable, after the most persevering and exhaustive investigations, to establish a single one of the facts stated in the latter portion of the pedigree.

The early portion of the pedigree is all right, as it is a mere transcript of the one recorded by the Heralds in their Visitation of Devonshire in 1564. This Visitation pedigree, however, ends with Nicholas, who stands in the pedigree in your book, page 22 [and in the REGISTER, vol. vii. p. 40, line 4], thus: "1574, Nicholas,¹³" by which you will identify him, who was then married and had issue. No brothers of this Nicholas are given, and according to the construction of these records at the College of Arms, the absence of brothers is *prima facie* evidence that there were none.

The rest of the pedigree, beginning with John, brother of Nicholas, is an addition by somebody, but whether by Mr. — or some one else I do not pretend to say. All I can or choose to say is, that I have exhausted every possible resource and have been unable to substantiate it in any one particular. Mr. — himself promised me over and over again that I should have a sight of the original document, but he never kept his promise, always having some excuse. . . . I think I remember rightly that Mr. Henry B. Adams, son of Mr. Charles Francis Adams, when the latter was minister here, experienced the same difficulty in obtaining anything satisfactory from Mr. —. At all events, I have in my possession every Adams will and administration (I mean I have personally examined them and have full abstracts of them) in the Principal Registry of Probate in London (which covers the whole country), and also from the District Registry at Exeter (which covers Devonshire), besides collections from every part of the kingdom where an Adams is ever known to have lived, and I cannot find the slightest corroboration of this portion of the pedigree. Hence, with my knowledge of Mr. —'s character and reputation in such matters, I am unable to place the least reliance upon the later portion of the pedigree. The construction of it is ingenious, but defective. The end of the old pedigree was a most convenient place to which to attach the New England descent, and my own opinion is that this was done, by somebody, without the slightest authority. A precisely similar thing has been done with the Washington pedigree within the last year or two. I have not yet received the copy of your book which you sent me, but I have had a copy for some weeks sent me from Boston.

Very truly yours,

JOS. L. CHESTER.

Though the readers of the REGISTER have repeatedly been told in its pages that no reliance can be placed in this pedigree, we are sorry to say that it has since been reproduced several times. The latest instance which has come to our knowledge is in a recent volume devoted to the biography of prominent New Hampshire men.



ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF HENRY ADAMS OF BRAINTREE.

By Rev. HIRAM FRANCIS FAIRBANKS, of Milwaukee, Wis.

DURING the last few years, I have made, through the agency of Mr. J. Henry Lea, the well known genealogist, most extensive and thorough search in the Counties of Somerset and Devon for the English Ancestry of Henry Adams of Braintree. At some future time I may give more fully the results of this search, but at present I will confine myself to a brief statement of the most essential facts made manifest.

The Aspinwall Notarial Records (Boston Record Commissioners' Report, No. 32) contain the following (page 267):

" 25 (10) 1649. John Shephard of Braintree in N. E: carpenter husband of Margaret the daughter of Henry Squire late of Kinweston neere Somerton in Somerssetshire granted a tre of Attorney to John Adams of Concord to receive &c all rents due for lands now or late in the tenure & occupation of Jonathan Adams living neere Ballsberry in Somerssetshire," etc.

It is usually conceded that John Adams of Concord *in 1649* was son of Henry Adams of Braintree. This record clearly connects him with Somerssetshire. Ballsberry is Balstonsborough, which is about four miles south east of Glastonbury. It is in the immediate neighborhood of Charlton-Adam and Charlton-Mackrell, the significance of which will be seen later. The parish Register of Balstonsborough has been searched, and its chief Adams records are those of this very Jonathan Adams:

“ 1638—Jonathan Adams and Johane Close were married the viiith day of february.

1643—Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Joan Adams was baptized, 1st November.

1647—Thomas, son of Jonathan and Joan Adams was baptized, October 27th.
1648—September 10—Henry son of Jonathan and Joan Adams was buried.”

All of Jonathan's children, so far as recorded, had the same names as the children of Henry Adams of Braintree, and this fact, connected with the power of attorney mentioned, would seem to show that this Jonathan Adams was a relative of our Henry, and that this neighborhood was the place of the latter's origin. The nearest parishes to the south are Barton St. David, Kingweston, Keinton-Mandeville, Butleigh, Charlton-Mackrell, and Charlton-Adam. But unfortunately the early registers of parishes most needed—Barton St. David, Kingweston, and Charlton-Adam—have been lost, except for recent years.

By means of wills, Bishops' Transcripts, etc., we can find some traces, but only sufficient to show that the missing records of Kingweston probably contained what we want. Kingweston is only about one and a half miles distant from Charlton-Adam and Charlton-Mackrell, and the parishes are adjoining. As Bishops' Transcripts for nearly all these parishes are in existence for at least a part of the years in which some of Henry Adams's children were born, we have been able to eliminate all except Kingweston. In Kingweston there is only one year of Bishops' Transcripts in existence corresponding with a year of the birth of Henry Adams's sons:

“ Kingweston—1622—Johannes Adams filius Henrici Adams baptizat. fuit decimo 4^o die Decembris.”

While the exact date of the birth of John Adams of Concord is not known, this is a very probable record of his baptism. The parish of Kingweston seemingly joins Balstonsborough, which is on the north, and the two hamlets are about two and one half miles apart. After the exhaustive examination of the registers of all surrounding parishes, Mr. Lea wrote: “I fully agree with you that we have located Henry Adams the emigrant in this part of Somersetshire. * * * * As the result has proved, I fear there is no doubt that his records were in the lost register of Kingweston.”

It should be remembered that the ancestors of the two prominent Devonshire Adams families, Adams of Fenne also called Adams of Tunstall and Waton, and Adams of Bowdon, both came from Charlton-Adam in Somerset.

As a matter of interest to genealogists, I may note some facts which do not strictly come under the intent of the present paper.

It is well known that the results of all the search of Col. Joseph L. Chester in the Adams matter are now in the Heralds' College at London. It will surprise many to learn that all he has about the Adams lines of Devonshire is “furnished by William Downing Bruce, Esq., of London.” Consequently, Dr. George W. Marshall, of Heralds College, wrote to Mr. Lea: “This looks as if no proper search had been made at Exeter. It seems that your desire is fulfilled, and that Chester left the Devon field unworked.” Mr. Lea then wrote to me: “You will note too that this is Mr. Bruce's and not Col. Chester's work, so it is evident that neither of them had worked Devon except in the most superficial manner.” Another item shows how careless has been the work of those who have walked in Col. Chester's footsteps. They have almost universally asserted that the family of Adams of Fenne, or Tunstall, became extinct with Nicholas Adams of

the Visitation of 1564. I have a copy of Harleian MS. 1399, folio 115, giving the coat of arms and pedigree of Nicholas Adams, which closes: "and had issue John Adams his eldest son."

At the time of the Heralds' Visitation, 1564, Nicholas Adams lived in Waton and Tunstall. Waton is in the parish of Stoke-Gabriel between Totnes and Dartmouth. Tunstall, or Townstall, is about one half mile from Dartmouth. I have the entire Adams records of both parishes from the beginning until 1654. In the parish of Stoke-Gabriel we find, after the date of the Visitation:

- " 1578—Oct. 18—Christopher child of Nicholas Adams Esq., bapt.
- 1580—July 10—Philipp child of Nicholas Adams Esq., bapt.
- 1582—June 14—Elizabeth child of Nicholas Adams Esq., bp.
- 1583—June 23—Thomas child of Nicholas Adams Esq., bp."

There was no other Nicholas Adams recorded in wills or otherwise in that part of the country, and we do not find any record of the death of any of these children. Col. Vivian in his Visitation of Devon does not even suggest that the family became extinct; on the contrary, he says: "No pedigree of this family was recorded in the Visitation of Devon 1620, and it has been found impossible to extend it with accuracy."

As to the social status of Henry Adams of Braintree, he was without doubt a yeoman. Westcote in his "Devonshire," written in 1630, says concerning yeomen: "Many of these with us are gentlemen, descending from younger brothers." Whether our Henry Adams lived for some time in Devonshire before coming to New England cannot be decided, but considering the long existing connection of the Adams families of Charlton-Adam and its neighborhood with localities in Devonshire, it would not seem improbable; and the tradition which President John Adams had engraved on the tomb of his ancestor may be correct.

A few records of the neighborhood of Charlton-Adam which we have found in the search may be of interest. In the will of John Adams of Barton St. David, in 1603, he makes his son Henry Adams—who was at the time seemingly unmarried—his executor. This might have been our Henry Adams. Barton St. David is between Balstonsborough and Charlton-Adam, perhaps less than two miles from each, and about a mile from Kingweston. In 1609, in Charlton-Mackrell, one half mile from Charlton-Adam, and one mile and a half from Kingweston, we find the marriage record of "Henry Adams and Edith Squire"; but if this was the marriage of Henry of Braintree, she was his second wife. The fact that his oldest son was born in 1604, and the second not until 1612, leaves an interval not otherwise well explained. Edith Squire was born in Charlton-Mackrell in 1587, the daughter of Henry Squire, inferentially the same Henry mentioned in Aspinwall's Notarial Records already quoted.

Entirely aside from this article, it is possible that I have located another Adams emigrant. It is disputed by Savage whether Robert Adams came to New England from Devonshire or Yorkshire. In the parochial records of baptisms at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, I found the following:

" 1602—December—Robert Adams the sone of Peter Adams was baptised the xxiith day."

This would agree with the probable date of his birth. Savage says he died Oct. 12, 1682, aged 80 years.

ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF HENRY ADAMS.—In the REGISTER, vol. 59, pp. 320-22, * data was given suggesting that Henry Adams of Braintree, Mass., came from Kingweston, co. Somerset, the transcripts of the registers of that parish showing the baptism of a John Adams, son of Henry, on 4 Dec. 1622. The theory is much strengthened by the fact that the transcripts of the registers of that parish also have the baptism of Edward, son of Henry Adams, on 19 Apr. 1629, an entry evidently overlooked in the original research. This record applies well to Edward Adams,* son of Henry of Braintree, who was married about 1652.

An examination of a few of the transcripts of Compton Dundon (the parish adjoining Kingweston on the west) gave the following Adams items, so it may be that a complete examination of them would be profitable:

Margery dau. of William Adams, bap. 10 May 1629
 James son of John Addams and Mary, bap. 9 Sept. 1635
 William son of Henry Addams and Joane, bap. 28 Feb. 1635-6
 William son of Henry Addams, bur. 26 Mar. 1636
 John son of Henry Addams, bur. 30 Aug. 1636
 Richard son of William Adams and Joane, bap. 20 Jan. 1636/7.
 Mary dau. of Henry Addams and Joane, bap. 20 Aug. 1637
 Richard son of John Addams and Mary, bap. 19 Nov. 1637
 Richard son of William Addams, bur. 20 Mar. 1637/8
 James son of John Addams, bur. 16 Dec. 1639

THE ENGLISH HOME OF HENRY ADAMS OF BRAINTREE, MASS. — During the last hundred years at least four erroneous claims have been made about the English home of the well-known Adams family of Braintree, Mass.

In 1823 President John⁵ Adams (John,⁴ Joseph,³ Joseph,² Henry¹) erected a monument in Quincy to Henry¹ Adams, his immigrant ancestor, the inscription stating that he "took flight from the Dragon Persecution in Devonshire in England."

In 1853 a long pedigree, purporting to exist in an original manuscript in England, was printed in the REGISTER, which set forth that Henry Adams was descended from a landed Adams family of Fenn and Waton in Stoke-Gabriel, co. Devon, which, it was claimed, was derived from the baronial family of Ap Adam of Tidenham and Beverstone, co. Gloucester. The late Colonel Chester and others showed this pedigree to be a worthless forgery (see REGISTER, vol. 7, pp. 39-41, vol. 31, p. 333, vol. 34, pp. 432-433, and vol. 37, pp. 159-160). **

Because Braintree, Mass., was named for the parish of Braintree, co. Essex, England, the late Charles Francis Adams, about 1900, conjectured that Henry Adams might have come from Essex, and a Henry Adams was located near Chelmsford in that county who seemed to him to be, possibly, the emigrant to New England; but this supposition was certainly erroneous.

In Nov. 1923 the Sulgrave Institution publicly announced the purchase of an old farm cottage at Flore in Northamptonshire as the ancestral home of Henry Adams. The Institution was led into this unfortunate blunder by the misrepresentations of two English journalists, who had no knowledge of the Adams family. After a year of protest by the writer and other persons who knew the true origin of Henry Adams, in Feb. 1925 the Sulgrave Institution, in syndicated newspaper articles, acknowledged its error, repudiated this Flore cottage as an Adams shrine, and directed that it be sold.

Henry¹ Adams, the founder of the Braintree family, was born about 1583 at Barton St. David, co. Somerset. At least four generations of his ancestors resided there, and the Adams name is found on records in the immediate vicinity of that parish as far back as 1327. The Sulgrave Institution now intends to erect at Barton St. David a memorial to the Adams family and also to publish a correct account, compiled by the writer, of the ancestry of Henry Adams.

Boston, Mass.

J. GARDNER BARTLETT.

*Pp. 3-5, this volume.

**Pp. 159-160 are pp. 1-2, this volume.

AIKMAN

- Robert Great Grandfather of William Aikman was born in Falkirk, Forfarshire, Scotland. He Married Mary Mitchel
- John, Son of Robert and Grandfather of William Aikman was born Falkirk, Scotland, Aug 1758. Died New York City Aug 1833.
- Robert, Son of John and Father of William Aikman was born Shelbourne, Nova Scotia, May 7, 1787 Died New York City Dec. 11, 1853
- Ann Marion, Daughter of Hugh Speir, and Grandmother of William Aikman was born Glasgow Scotland, Feb. 2, 1767 Married to John Aikman in Shelbourne, Nova Scotia 1785 or 1786. Died New York City, May 1808
- Jacob Smith, Grandfather of William Aikman was born in Chatham Street, New York about 1740 Died New York 1830
- Sarah Smith, Wife of Robert Aikman and mother of William, was Born New York, Dec. 19, 1786 Married, Nov 1807. Died June 10, 1874
- Robert Burns, Grandfather of Anna Matilda Burns, was Born in Scotland. Died in one of West India Islands in 1804
- Agnes Dilton, Wife of Robert Burns and Grandmother of Anna M Burns was Born Newey Ireland. Died New York, July 30, 1848
- David Renwick Burns, Father of Anna M Aikman Wife of William Aikman was Born, New York March 20, 1800 Died New York, Aug. 15, 1877
-

- John Grant, son of William and Mary (McGregor) Grant, Grandfather of Anna Matilda Burns, was Born in Grant Town, Scotland, 1764. Married Ann Mills. Died Johnstown, N. Y. 1852
- Ann Maria, Daughter of John and Ann, wife of David Renwick Burns, and Mother of Anna Matilda Burns was Born at Albany N. Y. Mar. 17 1805. Married, New York, May 12, 1825, Died New York Sept. 19. 1832
- William, Son of Robert Aikman was Born at 109 William St. New York Aug. 12. 1824. on Thursday.
- Anna Matilda, Daughter of David Renwick And Ann Maria Burns, was Born in Pearl St. near Broadway, New York Monday at half Past Seven o'clock on the morning of April 3, 1826 She was Married to William Aikman in her Father's house 122 Crosby St. New York At noon July 25. 1849
- William, son of William and Anna M. Aikman was Born at 106 Commerce St. Newark N. J at ten minutes After 12 o'clock on the Morning of Tuesday, Sept 3, 1850. He Was Baptized by his Uncle Robert Aikman Jr. in the Sixth Presbyterian Church of which his Father was Pastor, April 13. 1851.

Detroit, Mich.

HENRY I. ARMSTRONG.



REV. JOHN ALLEN, OR ALLIN, THE FIRST MINISTER OF DEDHAM.

By Prof. WILLIAM F. ALLEN, Madison, Wis.

DR. LAMSON, in a note to the sermon preached upon the fortieth anniversary of his ordination, published in 1859 (p. 46), says: "I despair of ever being able to clear up the English part of the history of John Allin of Dedham." At this time just two facts were known with certainty in regard to his life in England. First, his birth in 1596 (Mather's *Magnalia*, iii. p. 132-3). Secondly, the birth of his eldest son, Rev. John Allin, of Rye, Sussex, a graduate of Harvard College of the year 1643. The fact of his birth at Wrentham, Suffolk, Oct. 13, 1623, was known from a Scheme of Nativity, which reads as follows: *Joannes, filius Joannis et Margaretæ Allin, natus est apud Wrentham, Suffolciæ, Oct. 13^o, 15^h. 14'. 00". 36"*. p.m. Anno 1623.* This has led to the assertion that John Allin the father lived at Wrentham at this time, and was clergyman of that parish. This, however, was not the case, as will be shown presently. Rev. John Phillip, who also came to Dedham, was the clergyman of Wrentham, where he was settled in 1609, and deprived in 1638.

Dr. Lamson inclines to the belief that he was settled in Ipswich, where it is known that a clergyman of his name was silenced by Bishop Wren in 1637, and afterwards emigrated to America; and this statement is positively made by Dr. A. B. Grosart, in the article relative to John Allen, in the first volume of the *English Biographical Dictionary*, edited by Leslie Stephen, published in 1885. Dr. Grosart is not, however, able to tell me upon what authority he made this statement. It is entirely probable in itself, and I can find no mention of any other Rev. John Allen who came to this country at that time. I learn from Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, of Ipswich, that Rev. John Allen was instituted at the Church of St. Mary at the Quay

* This nativity may be found in full in a paper upon Rev. John Allin, of Rye, by T. W. Smart, *Sussex Archæological Collections*, vol. xxxi. (1881).

in that town in 1620; but he can find no record of the date of his leaving. As our John Allin was born in 1596, this date, 1620, was the earliest at which he could have been instituted; the probability is therefore very great that this was the man.

I find in the Parish Register of Wrentham the marriage of John Allen and Margaret Morsse, Oct. 10, 1622, and I have learned from the late Rev. John Browne, of Wrentham, that this register contains also the baptism (which I overlooked) of "John Allen, son of Mr. John Allen of Denton and Margaret his wife," Oct. 24, 1623. This is certainly our man; but how reconcile his residence at Denton (a village near the southern border of Norfolk, only a few miles from Wrentham) with his settlement at Ipswich? The name Allen does not occur in the list of rectors of Denton.

It was once believed that this was the John Allen, son of Robert Allen, of Hawley, Oxfordshire, who matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1623. But this is impossible, as his eldest son was born in this year. Mr. White, reminding me that Cambridge was the Puritan University, and Caius (pr. *Keys*) the East Anglian College, advised me to consult the matriculation lists of that college. In these we read: "Allen, John, of Colby, Norfolk, son of Reginald Allen, gent.; School, North Walsham, under Mr. Tyllas, three years. Age 16. Admitted Scholar, litt. grat., April 27, 1612. Tutor and surety*, Mr. Thomas Weatherell, fellow" (p. 121 of proof-sheets of the Admission Register now in press†). The University records give John Allen of Caius College, A.B. 1615; A.M. 1619. These dates correspond perfectly with the age of our John Allin. Colby is a parish in Norfolk, at some distance north-east of Norwich; and North Walsham is near it. The termination *by*, it is well known, indicates a Danish settlement, and it is an interesting fact that *Allen* is a Danish name. The most distinguished Danish historian of the present century is C. F. Allen.

I will now give these dates in chronological order, giving those in italics of which it cannot be considered absolutely proved that they belong to John Allin of Dedham.

- 1596. Born.
- 1612. *Admitted to Caius College.*
- 1615. *Took bachelor's degree.*
- 1619. *Took master's degree.*
- 1620. *Instituted at Ipswich.*
- 1622. Oct. 10. Married at Wrentham.
- 1623. Oct. 13. Birth of eldest son at Wrentham.
- " " 24. Baptism " " , he residing at Denton.
- 1637. *Ejected by Bishop Wren.*

This is probably all that can be learned in relation to him without a visit to Denton, Colby and North Walsham.

I wish to express my special obligations to the following gentlemen who, with characteristic English courtesy, have done all in their power to assist me: Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, of Ipswich; Rev. Jos. Abbott and Rev. John Browne (since deceased), of Wrentham; Dr. Charles Waldstein, of Cambridge; and others.

* i. e. for the payments to the College.

† See REGISTER for October, 1886, p. 3 of cover.



REV. JOHN ALLIN OF DEDHAM.

By Prof. WILLIAM F. ALLEN, of Madison, Wis.

SECOND PAPER.

IN the REGISTER for January, 1887, I gave the results of some recent investigations into the early life of Rev. John Allin, of Dedham. The data would not allow any positive conclusions, except as to his marriage in Wrentham (Suffolk), October 10, 1622, and the baptism of his eldest son John at the same place, October 13, 1623, while he was himself a resident of Denton. The ascertained facts, however, pointed to his having been probably born at Colby (Norfolk) and settled as a clergyman at the church of St. Mary Key, Ipswich (Suffolk), in 1620. Since the publication of my paper some of the descendants of James Allen of Medfield (cousin of John Allin), with the coöperation of the Dedham Historical Society, have pursued the investigation further through the agency of an experienced English genealogist and antiquarian, and have reached a tolerably sure conclusion through his researches. The results are as follows :

I. Negatively. John Allin of Dedham was certainly *not* the Ipswich clergyman. This is proved by the following considerations :

1. Rev. John Allen of Ipswich was ordained by Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, Sept. 21, 1618. Now the rules of the English Church do not permit ordination before the age of 24; but John Allin, who, according to Mather's *Magnalia*, was born in 1596, cannot have been more than 22 at this date.

2. The parish register of Wrentham, for Oct. 13, 1623, mentions him as "Mr. John Allen of Denton." Now if he was residing at Denton he could not have been in charge of a church in Ipswich.

3. The hand-writing of the Ipswich clergyman bears no resemblance to that of our Dedham minister.

To these conclusions of the English antiquarian, it may be added that the evidence seems to show that Mr. Allin was never ordained in England. This is stated positively in Worthington's History of Dedham (p. 48), and is confirmed by the account given of the formation of the church in Dedham, in Chap. IX. of the same work. From this it appears that Mr. Allin was one of the original members of the church, but was not selected as pastor or teacher until "after nearly two years trial of the gifts and graces of each person in the church" (p. 101). He was then ordained in accordance with pure congregational principles; the ruling elder, "John Hunting, with the two brethren, laid hands on his head and pronounced the words of ordination." Mr. Worthington pertinently asks (p. 104): "If he had been ordained in England, would he not, as Mr. Wilson of Charlestown and other ordained ministers, on their second ordination or installation here have done, either protested that the first ordination was not valid, or proclaimed that it was so?" His friend, Rev. John Phillip, whom the Dedham people had wished for their pastor, is known to have been the rector of Wrentham, of which parish he had been deprived in 1638, and to which he returned in 1641. If Mr. Allin had had a similar English experience, it is probable that it would have been mentioned.

II. Affirmatively. The identity of our John Allin with John Allin, son of Reginald Allin of Colby, matriculated at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1612, and admitted to the master's degree in 1619, seems to be established by the hand-writing, which is almost identical—a remarkable similarity, considering that the one was at the age of about twenty, and the other of fifty or sixty.

John Allin of Colby was baptized May 22, 1597, which seems inconsistent with Mather's statement that he was born in 1596; for baptism at this time was regularly administered very soon after birth. Also the Caius College register places his matriculation at April 27, 1612, at the age of 16. It should be noted, however, that at this period the year began March 25, so that the error, if there is any, is very slight. If he was born, say March 24, 1597 (by our reckoning), it would still have been 1596 by the reckoning of that time; so that Cotton Mather's statement would have been correct, as also the admission to Caius College, April 21, 1612, in his sixteenth year. But there may really have been some inaccuracy. To illustrate the uncertainty of records at this period, in the matter of dates, our correspondent refers to the case of one Henry Scarburgh, who was admitted to Caius College Nov. 9, 1581, aged seventeen, and who "dyed the 24th day of August, 1617, Aged 56 years."

To sum up the argument :

1. The Wrentham record [*Mr.* John Allen] shows that he was a Master of Arts.

2. An East Anglian and a Puritan, he would probably have studied at Cambridge, and in Caius College.

3. The registers of Cambridge University show no other John Allen whose age corresponds at all.

4. In the case of John Allin of Colby, the age corresponds very nearly (perhaps exactly), and the hand-writing is almost identical.

5. Reginald Allin of Colby was a wealthy man, having land in seven parishes and in two counties. John Allin of Dedham, with a small income and no regular salary, was the largest land-owner but one in the town.

A theory advanced in my former paper as to the Danish origin of the family, is a good illustration of the danger of drawing inferences from incomplete data. I spoke of the affix *by* showing *Colby* to be a Danish settlement, and of the fact that *Allen* is a Danish name, a distinguished Danish historian being C. F. Allen. Since that time I have ascertained from the United States minister in Copenhagen, Hon. R. B. Anderson, that C. F. Allen was the son of an Englishman, and that the name Allen does not now occur in Denmark. It was, however, in the form *Alin*, current in the Middle Ages, and at the present day the name Allin is common in Sweden.



REV. JOHN ALLIN, OF DEDHAM.—Since this paper on pages 267-9 was printed, our correspondent has informed us that he has learned from a gentleman "than whom no higher authority can be quoted," "that it was quite possible at that time for a man to be ordained at 21." This weakens the force of one of the four arguments against the identity of John Allin of Dedham with John Allen of Ipswich, but leaves unimpaired the other three—the dissimilarity of the hand writing, the residence at Denton, and the apparent certainty that John Allin was not ordained in England. The spelling of the name may also have some weight as an argument, in spite of the looseness of usage at that period; he, as well as the entire Colby family, always spelt it with an *i*, while the Ipswich clergyman appears to have used the more common form in *e*.

ALLEN FAMILY.

Communicated by FRANCIS OLCOTT ALLEN, Esq., of Philadelphia, Pa.

THE accompanying certified records of an Allen, or Allin, family, from the Parish Registers of Braunton, Co. Devon, England, are presented as of possible interest. It will be seen by the following extracts from a letter received from the Vicar, Rev. E. R. Gatto, that they comprise all the *Allen* entries from 1580 to 1630, and that from April to July, inclusive, in 1587 there are no entries recorded.

"The work of tracing the Allen, or Allin, family in the Registers has been a difficult one, for the entries are all in Black Letter, very crabbed, and so difficult to decipher that I have not trusted myself to translate them but have given them, in most cases, in fac simile. I have searched the Registers from 1580 to 1630, and send you herewith all the entries in the Christenings and Weddings Registers, 27 in all. Our Registers go back to 1538, and the first mention of the name Allen, or Allin, is a christening in 1545: Thomas the son of Symon Allen; the first wedding is in 1554: Nicholas Allen and Margery Taylor. I should call your attention to the curious extract in the year 1587, when, owing to some dispute or carelessness, there are no entries for four months.

This may account for the absence of any entry relating to Samuel Allin."

It is worthy of notice that the name is not spelled *Allyn* in a single instance — of the 26 entries, 16 are *Allen* and 10 *Allin*. Three generations of the family are given, which, by the will of Richard Allen in the REGISTER for Oct. 1896, pp. 504-5, identifies them as the Matthew Allyn family of Windsor and Hartford, Conn. Further identification is found by reference to the REGISTER for Oct. 1894, p. 496.

These entries were obtained in the course of a search for Samuel Allin of Windsor, Conn. So far as the evidence goes, he was not a brother of Matthew, as has often been stated.

*The preceding article.

Christenings.

- 1581—Jane the Daughter of Robert Allen and Elizabeth vx^r march 28.
—Phillip the sonne of John Allen and mary vx^r octob^r 1.
1583—James the sonne of John Allen and mary vx^r January 18.
1584—Emett the Daught^r of Rich: Allen and margret vx^r Decebr^r 19.
1587—April, May, June, July. These 4 months this Register Book
between y^e Curate that then was, & y^e Wardens lay unkept so
as nothing was herein in all that time written as doth appear.
1588—John sonne of John Allen and Eme vx^r August 20.
1590—Joan daughter of John Allen and Margaret vx^r August 8.
—Wilmot daughter of Richard Allen & Margaret vx^r January 9.
1592—William sonne of John Allen & Eme vx^r May 15.
—William sonne of John Allen & Eme vx^r May 18 (*sic*).
—Johan daughter of John Allen and Mary vx^r July 30.
1597—Thomas sonne of Richard Allen & Margaret vx^r the same day
(*voc*) December 24.
supra
1599—John, sonne of John Allen and Margret vx^r March 9.
1601—Rich^d Richard Allen & marg^r vx^r may 6.
1605—Mathew the sonne of Richard Allin and Margret vx^r Aprill 17.
1611—Elizabeth Daughter of Thomas Allin and Christian vx^r Novemb^r
10.
1614—Eme Daught^r of Rob^t Allin and Mary vx^r Novemb^r 18.
1617—John the sonne of william Allen and Emē vx^r November 30.
1621—Mary Daughter of william Allin and Eme vx^r September 16.
1624—Richard sonne of william Allin and Eme vx^r August 15.
1630—John sonne of Matthew Allin and m^{rs} margret vx^r februarie 24.

Weddings.

- 1583—Richard Allen and margaret wyott Septeb^r 24.
1587—Entries missing as above.
1612—Robert Allin and Mary Williams Aprill 23.
1616—william Allen & Eme Reede februarie 12.
1621—Thomas Allin and Elizabeth marke Januarie 30.
1623—Robert Allin & Droth Adyoman Julie 30.
1626—Mathew Allin and M^{rs} Margrett Wyot februarie 2.

[MATTHEW ALLEN, the emigrant, who settled in Windsor, Conn., married as above 2 Feb. 1626, Margaret Wyot, daughter of John Wyt (see J. L. Vivian's *Visitation of the County of Devon.*, page 823), baptized at Brauntou 27 Nov. 1558, admitted to the Inner Temple 1576, married Frances, daughter of Amyas Chichester of Arlington. Margaret Allen's sisters were Joane and Agnes, and a brother Phillip, who are all mentioned in will of Bartholomew Chichester. (See REGISTER, Vol. 50, p. 504.) Amyas Chichester died 4 July, 1577. He was son of Sir John Chichester of Ralgh, married about 1584 Joan, daughter of Sir Roger Gifford of Brightley, and had children: Henry, John, Richard, Hugh, Robert, Gifford, Severus, Phillip, Edward, Sylvester, Paul, Bartholomew, Gregory, Francis, Margaret, Elizabeth, Honor, Fanny or Frances. The twelfth child Bartholomew's will is above referred to. He married Katherine Andrews, widow, and daughter of Richard Avery of Barnstaple, Eng.

WALTER K. WATKINS.]

PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF ALLSOP, OF ALLSOP-IN-THE-DALE.



ARMS.—*Sable*, three Plovers rising, *Argent*, beaked and legged, *Gules*.

CREST.—A Plover, *Or*, beaked and legged, *Gules*, in its bill a wheat-ear of the first.

GAMELLUS DE ALSOPP=
 |
 Gweno* de Alsopp, son of Gamellus=
 |
 Henry de Alaopp, son of Gweno=Margery.
 |
 Richard de Alsopp, son of Henry,=
 |
 William de Alsopp, son of Richard,=
 |
 Ranulph de Alsopp, anno 5 Edward II.=Beatrix.
 |
 Ranulph de Alsopp, anno 14 Edward II.=Agnes.
 |
 Richard de Alsopp, anno 16 Edward III.=
 |
 Thomas de Alsopp, anno 11 Richard II.=
 |
 John Alsopp, anno 14 Henry IV.=
 |
 John Alsopp, anno 20 Henry VI.=
 |
 John Alsopp, lived in the reign of Edward IV.=

One Hugh de Alsopp went with King Richard I. to the Holy Land, and the king, for his good service in the conquest of Acre, bestowed upon him the Order of Knighthood; and, for the further augmentation of his honor, gave him in an escutcheon, *Argent*, a fesse, *Gules*, between six Falcons' heads erased, *Sable*, armed, This Hugh went a captain of a company under the conduct of Sir Ralph de Lyleburne, who was colonel of four companies; which Sir Ralph (in recompense of his services to him done) upon his return, gave unto him his only niece (by his sister), the daughter of Roger de Farington, with certain lands in the county of Derby.

By a charter without date, Ranulph de Alsopp, gave to Richard, his son, lands in Lilwell, in the county of York.

Thomas Alsopp, of Alsop-in-the-Dale, co. Derby=....., dau. of Hugh Erdeswick,
 of Sandon, co. Stafford.

John Alsopp, 2d son=Elizabeth, dau. of Knlveton, of Mercaston,
 co. Derby.

Jane, dau. of John Beresford [7th son of Thomas and Agnes Beresford, of Fenny Bentley] of Newton Grange, 1st wife. |
 John Alsopp, of Alsop-in-the Dale, aforesaid. |
 Margery Sleigh, his 2d wife.

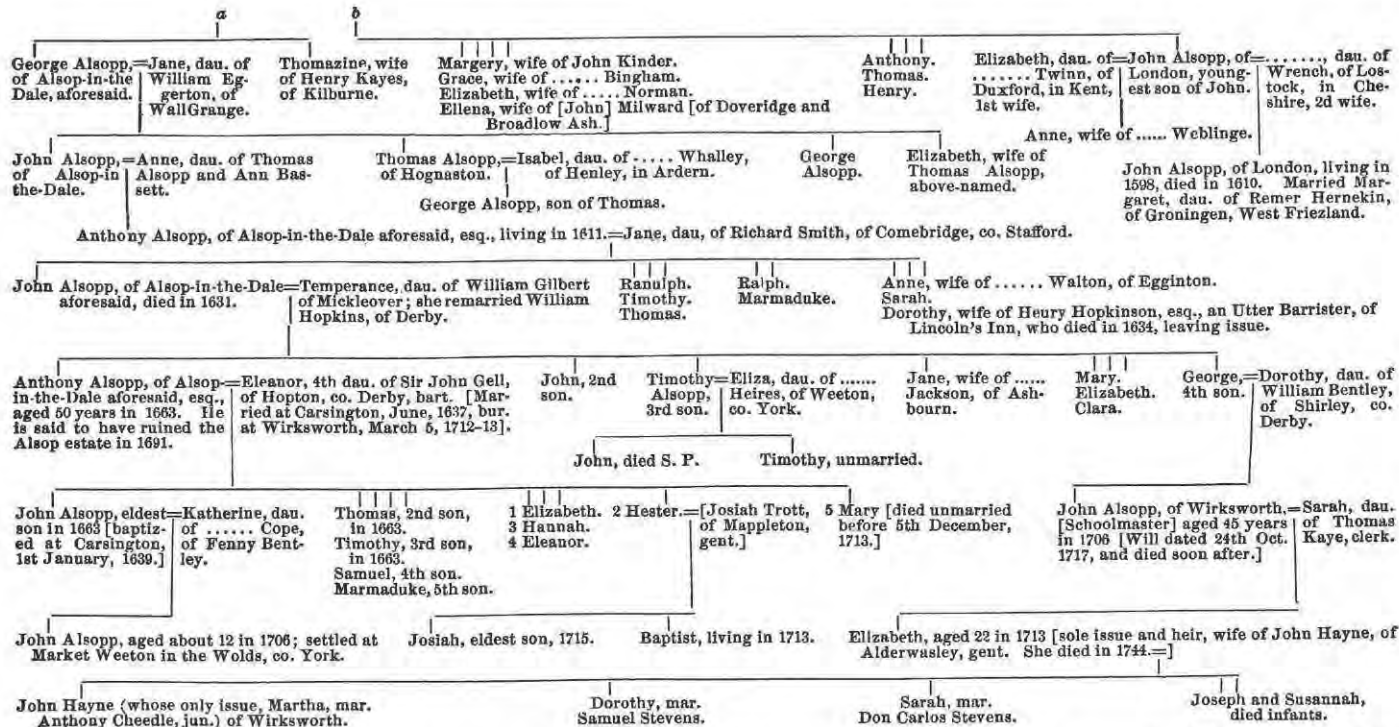
Thomas Alsopp, son of John=Anne, dau. of William Bassett, of Blore.

Thomas Alsopp, son of Thomas=Elizabeth, dau. of George Alsopp, Anne, wife of John Alsopp, of Alsop-in-the-Dale.

a

b





* William, Earl Ferrers, gave to this Gweno and to his heirs all the township of Alsopp, to hold by homage and service of 10s. per annum, de alba firma, and suit of the wapentake of Wirksworth.

ALSOB AND HARLAKENDEN.

By the HON. CHARLES C. BALDWIN, LL.D., of Cleveland, Ohio.

ALSOB.

THE REGISTER cannot in the same space do better work than that of Mr. Waters, or such as that of Mr. Appleton in the July number of 1891 (p. 187).

Every clue to English connection should be published at once for the use of others. I have thought for twenty years that Joseph Alsob of New Haven was likely from Derbyshire and connected with the Alsopps of Allsop in the Dale, to be found in Glover's History of Derbyshire, vol. 2, p. 20. But he does not seem to fit in the place suggested by Mr. Appleton.

What authenticity there may be in the long line published by Mr. Glover in 1829 I do not know. His list of Alsopps of the time of the emigration corresponds well with Mr. Waters's memoranda and with the clues on this side the ocean. For comparison, I reprint, on the preceding pages, Mr. Glover's tabular pedigree. Mr. Waters, in the REGISTER for January, 1890, page 92, gives the will of John Alsopp, gentleman, dated 1643, proved 1646. He remembers his mother, Temperance Hopkines, his eldest brother Anthony Alsopp of Alsopp in the Dale, his two brothers and sister now living in New England, his sister Jane Jackson, wife of Mr. Roger Jackson of Ashbourne Derby, his grandmother Mrs. Jane Alsopp, his aunt Mrs. Dorothy Hopkinson of Bonsall. All these appear in the pedigree. He names also his wife Mary, and it is likely he died without issue.

I suggest that the two brothers and sister in New England were the Timothy, George and Elizabeth named in the pedigree. Timothy Alsop is mentioned in 1 New Haven Col. Rec., p. 297, as a witness in a Court held 2d of February, 1646. The sister Elizabeth Alsop joined the church in Milford, Conn., 5th February, 1642-3. She married Richard Baldwin. I called her (p. 78 Baldwin Genealogy) sister of Joseph Alsop of New Haven, on the authority of a late eminent genealogist, but I am now satisfied that a guess had grown to be a statement of fact. She named her first daughter after herself, her second after her husband's mother, and her third, Temperance, after her own mother of Derby, England. Her husband was very prominent in the settlement at Derby, Conn., of which he was "moderator" with large powers (See New Haven Col. Rec. and Baldwin Genealogy), but by whom the name Derby was first suggested I know not.

George Alsop, probably her brother, and mentioned in the will, settled in Milford. In New Haven Prob. Rec. 1679, Nov. 12, is an invoice of his estate, deceased (late of Milford), and Silvanus Baldwin, a near kinsman and principal creditor, is granted administration on what of his estate "was here," *i.e.* Milford. Silvanus Baldwin was son of Elizabeth (Alsop) Baldwin.

The identity of this George Alsop with the one of the pedigree and of the will still more certainly appears, by a curious record, furnished by that indefatigable learned gentleman, Mr. Nathan G. Pond of Milford.

George Alsop apparently left no children or heirs in Milford, but it appears by the New Haven Court Record of 1673, July 1st, if all charged was true, that he would have been willing to have married in Milford save for his wife Dorothy Alsop, resident in England with her two children,—see also Glover's pedigree herewith.

By tradition George Alsop sheltered the regicides—see Stiles's Hist. of the Judges, p. 86.

Mr. Pond tells me he has often driven up George's Cellar Hill, so named in Stiles's History. A very aged man in Milford says that George's Cellar was sometimes called "Judge's Cell," and the hill "Judge's Cell Hill."

Joseph Alsop of New Haven is supposed by Mr. Savage to be brother of Thomas of Stratford. Both came in the Elizabeth and Ann in 1635, Joseph aged 14 and Thomas 20. Thomas was one of the first settlers in Stratford, where he died 1650-1, leaving property which went to Joseph Alsop of New Haven. (Orcutt's Stratford, p. 129.)

Joseph Alsop's name appears as a witness in the same suit with Timothy in 1646. Joseph and Thomas were not unlikely to be cousins of Timothy, Elizabeth and George.

HARLAKENDEN.

It may be of interest that the name of Roger Harlakenden appears in the Admissions to Gray's Inn, p. 184.

"1627-8 Mar. 6th, Roger Harlakenden, second son of Richard H. of Earls Colne Essex, Esq." The first son appears on p. 170.

"1623 May 16, Richard Harlakenden, son and heir of Richard H. of Earlscolne Essex, Esq."

In 1649 appeared Richard the son of the one of 1623 and nephew of Roger the emigrant. On page 81 appears.

"1592 April 17, Richard Harlakenden of Staple Inn son and heir of Roger Harlakenden of Earl's Colne Essex Esq."

"April 17th, Thomas Harlakenden of Staple Inn second son of said Roger Harlakenden." Earlier Harlakendens, are

"1552 Martin Harlakenden."

"1546 Richard Harlakenden" (note by Mr. Chester, "Segar gives 1564.")

"1542 George Harlakenden."

"1525 Thomas Harlakenden Lent reader."



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM ALMY OF PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

Communicated by GEORGE WALTER CHAMBERLAIN, M.S., of Malden, Mass.

WILLIAM ALMY, an early settler of Portsmouth, R. I., was at Saugus (now Lynn) in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1631, and at a Court holden at Boston, 14 June 1631, was "ffyned ijs vi^d for takeing away Mr Glouers cannoe without leaue."* At a Court of Assistants holden at Newe Towne, 1 July 1634, he "is fyned xs for not appeareing att the last Court, being sumond, & is inioyned to bring to the nexte Court an inventory of the goods hee receaved of Edw: Johnsons, duely prized by indifferent men."† This fine was remitted at a General Court held at Boston, 6 Sept. 1638, some three years after he had brought his family to New England, the record reading: "The Court did discharge the fines vnderwritten, w^{ch} do stand recorded before in this booke. . . . 1634. . . . First July, Willi: Almy, being fined 10^s, is discharged."‡ Soon after the imposition of the fine in 1634 he must have returned to England; but he came back, with his wife and two children, from London to New England in 1635, in the *Abigail*, Robert Hackwell, master, the passenger list containing, with many other names, those of W^m Almond, aged 34, Awdry Almond, aged 32, Annis Almy, aged 8, and Chri: Almie, aged 3. They appear to have embarked in the ship on 17 June 1635.§

In an account of the Almy family, published in Chicago, Ill., in 1897, by a descendant of William Almy through his son Christopher, the statement is made that "William Almy, the common ancestor of all who bear the name in America, was a native of Belinden [*sic*, ? Benenden] Parish, Kent County, England, and was born in the year 1601."|| No evidence, however, is adduced to support this statement about the birthplace of William Almy, but the date of his birth is evidently computed from his age as given in the passenger list in 1635.

* Massachusetts Bay Records, vol. 1, p. 88.

† *Ib.*, vol. 1, p. 122.

‡ *Ib.*, vol. 1, pp. 243, 244.

§ Cf. Drake's Founders of New England, p. 34, and Hotten's Original Lists, p. 93.

|| Cf. Historic Families of America. William Almy, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1630. Joris Janssen De Rapalje, of Fort Orange (Albany), New Amsterdam and Brooklyn, 1623, p. 9.

The first clue as to the English home of William Almy was revealed in 1910, when among the marriage licences published by the British Record Society in "Leicestershire Marriage Licences, 1570-1729," appeared that of William Almie, gentleman, of South Kilworth, and Audrey Barlowe of Lutterworth, granted in 1626.* This printed record was found a few months later by G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., A.M., a member of the Council of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, who communicated it to several genealogists and later, with other information at that time in print in regard to the ancestors of the immigrant to New England, to the *Essex Institute Historical Collections*.† Since then research among the probate records, parish registers, and marriage licences of co. Leicester has brought to light much additional material relating to the Almy families of that county, and this material, together with certain records previously published, is given below.‡

The Will of ROBERT ALMEYE§ of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett], co. Leicester, husbandman, 11 December 1579. To be buried in the churchyard of Dunton. To Margreate Almey, my daughter, 40s. and one cow. To Jonne Almey, my daughter, 40s. and one cow. To Elline Almey, my daughter, 40s. and one cow. All such portions to be paid on their day of marriage or else within one year after my death. If any of my said daughters die before she be married, I will that the said 40s. be distributed betwixt the other sisters which be unmarried and the cow to remain to Thomas Almey, my son. William Almey, my son, shall have the house that he now dwells in during his life, paying the rents and finding the reparations. William Simante shall have the same use of the house he now dwelleth in during his wife's life, and half the cows' pasture and half the yards, paying half the rents and half the reparations. The rest of all my goods, movable and immovable, to Thomas Almey, my son, whom I make my full executor. Overseers: Thomas Almey and William Almey the Elder. Witnesses: Thomas Orpode, Thomas Almey the Elder, William Denston, John Mortemere, with others. Proved 8 February 1581 [1581/2] by the executor named in the will. (Leicester Wills, 1581, 119.)

The Will of WILLYAM ALMIE|| of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett], co. Leicester, husbandman, 25 April 1587. To be buried in the churchyard of Dunton. To Jone, my wife, the one half of my goods, movable and immovable, except the teams of horses and maers and the crop of corn and hay, with all carts and gears with horeles and other standards in the house, which I give to Christopher, my son. To Henrye, my son, £3, and in every field one acre of land, that is to say, in lands shooting into Brimserlye, one rood shooting upon Willym Paulmers hadland, one half acre upon Stringeland, one rood shooting on Mr. Ricars layre [Leire] hadland, and one rood in Waterie, one rood on Corneyresse, a rood in Flowes, and a half acre on Ould Waye side, all said lands to be tilled by my executor when he doeth his own during the whole term of the lease, and every year during the term of the said lease the Caridge of one loade of Coles. To Jone Winkels, my daughter, 3s. 4d. To Gillyan Mesum, my daughter, 3s. 4d. To Agnes Hunt 20s. To Alice

* *Vide infra*, p. 318.

† *Cf. Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 49, pp. 172-176.

‡ The compiler of this article acknowledges his indebtedness to G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I., and to Charles Kingsbury Miller of Chicago, Ill., for valuable assistance in securing copies of the English records which have not hitherto appeared in print.

§ *Vide infra*, Pedigree II. Of this and the following wills abstracts only are given.

|| *Vide infra*, Pedigree II.

Hinton, my daughter, 10s. To Agnes More one heifer, to be delivered when she attains the age of sixteen years. The rest of all my goods and the lease of my farms to my son Christopher, whom I make my full executor. Overseers: William Paulmer and Thomas Browne. Witnesses: Thomas Browne, Thomas Almie, Roger Renolds. Proved 25 June 1587 by Christopher Almey, son of deceased testator, and executor named in the will.

Debts which he oweth: To Master Bartholemue Bruxbye £10. To Wilyam Almie £4. 2s. To Wilyam Hunter £5. 13s. 4d. To a woman dwelling at Crike 20s. (Leicester Wills, 1587, 116.)

Administration on the goods of JOANE ALMEY* of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester], deceased, was granted 10 June 1587 to Henry Almey of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett], co. Leicester, husbandman, her son, Robert Reynolds of the same being surety. (Leicester Administrations, 1587, 14.)

Administration on the goods of THOMAS and ROGER ALME,† late sons of John Alme, late of Ashby Magna, co. Leicester, deceased, was granted the last day of February 1589 [1589/90] to Robert Alme of Clebroke [Claybrooke], co. Leicester, husbandman, their brother, Thomas Gilbert of Wigston Parva, co. Leicester, husbandman, being surety. (Leicester Administrations, 1589, 49.)

The Will of HENRY ALMY‡ of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett], co. Leicester, laborer, 20 April 1590. To be buried in the churchyard of Dunton. To William Almey, my onely son, £3 of lawful money, to be paid him when he shall attain the age of twenty-one years, and my wife Margreate shall have the said £3 in her hands during her widowhood, and after her second marriage the said £3 to be employed to the best use for my son William, at the discretion of my overseers. If my son die before attaining the age of eighteen years, the said £3 to be divided equally betwixt Margaret, my wife, and my poorer kynsfolk, by the discretion of my overseers. The rest of my goods to Margreate, my wife, whom I make my sole executrix. Overseers: Christopher Almey, my natural brother, and William Allmey, my kinsman. Witnesses: William Welche, Clarke, Edward Hunte, William Burgaland, with others. (Leicester Wills, 1590, 33.)

The Will of ROBERT AWLMY§ of Nether Claybrooke, co. Leycester, husbandman, 20 February 1593 [1593/4]. To be buried in the churchyard of Cleybrooke. To Christopher Awlmy, my eldest son, £8, to be paid to him at eighteen years of age, also a coffer, and the ewe which his grandfather gave him. To John, my son, £8, to be paid at his attainment of twenty years of age, also a pair of cobberies. If either of my sons die before the several ages above mentioned, then the survivor shall have the portion of him that dieth. The rest of my goods to Margaret, my wife, whom I make my sole executrix. Overseer: my brother Musson of Wigston. Witnesses: John Higginson, Robert Nichols, Thomas Goddard. Proved 8 June 1596 by the relict and executrix named in the will. (Leicester Wills, 1596, 35.)

The Will of CHRISTOPHER ALLMYE|| of Much Ashbye [Ashby Magna], co. Leicester, 26 November 1600. To be buried in the churchyard of Much Ashbie. Towards the repair of the said church 5s. To the poor of the said town 20s. To the ringers and them that shall carry my body to the grave 12d. apiece. To each of my godchildren 12d. To each of my five servants a sheep apiece. To my daughter-in-lawe Amy Waele two Kyne and ten ewe

* *Vide infra*, Pedigree II.

† *Vide infra*, Pedigree III.

‡ *Vide infra*, Pedigree II.

§ *Vide infra*, Pedigree III.

|| *Vide infra*, Pedigree II.

sheep. To Margaret Waele £5 in money, one mattress, one bolster, one covered, one blaunkett, two pairs of sheets, and one coffer in the parlour where I lie. To Mathewe Brokesby, my grandchild, when he shall accomplish the age of twenty-one years, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten all my lands and tenements lying and being in the towne and feyldes of Neather Cleybrooke, and also one cottage at Pelton within the county of Warwicke, alwaies provided that the said Mathewe do pay unto his brother Humfrey Brokesby during the term of his natural life 40s. yearly. If the said Mathewe Brokesby be called out of this life without leaving heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, then the said lands shall go to the eldest brother then living and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. To the said Mathewe Brokesby twenty wethers to his own use when he shall attain the age of sixteen years, and also one nag or gelding of £5 price or else £5 in money, as he shall choose. To Humfrey Brokesby, one other of my grandchildren, twenty sheepe and one nag or gelding of £5 in price or else £5 in money, when he shall accomplish the age of sixteen years. I also give £13. 6s. 8d., to be paid him at the age of twenty-one years. To Thomas Brokesby, one other of my grandchildren, £13. 6s. 8d., to be paid him at the age of twenty-one years. To William Brokesby, one other of my grandchildren, £13. 6s. 8d., to be paid him at the age of twenty-one years. To Mary Brokesby, one other of my grandchildren, £13. 6s. 8d., to be paid her at the age of twenty-one years or on her day of marriage, and one red coffer with all the linen in it. The rest of my goods to Raph Brokesby, my son-in-law, and Margaret, his wife, whom I make full executors. Supervisor: my landlorde Robert Brokesby, Esquier. [No signature nor witnesses.] Proved 24 January 1600 [1600/1] by the executors. (Leicester Wills, 1600, 14.)

The Will of AMIE ALMY* of South Killworth [co. Leicester], wife of Christopher Almy, 10 April 1621. Whereas it was agreed by my friends and my husband, Christopher Almy, that, if I died before he died, then I should give £50, and my husband should pay it, I bequeath to my son Henry Greene £10. To my daughter frauncis Greene £10. To my son Kedson and my daughter Kidson's child, Cary Kidson, £19, to be put to use for him; and if my son Kidson die, then my daughter Kidson shall have it for herself and Cary, her son; but if they both live, then the Childe Cary Kidson to have it paid him at the age of eighteen years. To my son Dickers and my daughter Dickers three sons £10. The money shall be paid within two years of my death. I make my son Henry Greene sole executor. To William Greene, your [sic] son, 20s. [Signed] Amie Almy. Witnesses: Thomas Geast, Oliver Geaste. Proved 18 May 1626 by Henry Greene, the executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Hele, 76.)

The Will of THOMAS ALLMYE† of Dunton [Dunton-Bassett], co. Leicester, husbandman, 21 February 1622 [1622/3]. To be buried in the Churchyarde of Dunton. To the Church of Dunton 3s. 4d. To Elizabeth Dawes, my daughter, £9, to be paid within one year after my death. To Annis Allmye, unto her four children, Elizabeth Allmye, Thomas Allmie, Robert Allmie, and William Allmie, 20s. apiece. To my sister Ellen [*surname blotted and illegible*] 5s. To William Dawes, son of my daughter Elizabeth Dawes, my best coate and my best dublet. To Elizabeth Allmye, my son William's daughter, my pide cow. To the poor of Dunton 5s. To Frauncis Allen one sheep, to be delivered at May Day after my decease. All the rest of my goods to William Almy, my son, whom I make my executor. The marke of Thomas Allmie. Witnesses: William flude, Thomas Chapman his marke. Proved 5 April 1623. (Leicester Wills, 1623, 73.)

* *Vide infra*, Pedigree I.

† *Vide infra*, Pedigree II.

The Will of CHRISTOPHER ALLMEY* of South Kilworthe, co. Leicester, gentleman, 2 October 1624. To be buried in the church or churchyard of South Killworthe. To my daughter Marie Allmey £400, one half thereof to be paid to her on the day of her marriage and the other half twelve months after her marriage, if the said Mary Allmey be ruled in her choice by Edward Hoden of Rugby and William Allmey of Bitswell, my brethren, and John Paule of little Ashby, my sonne-in-lawe; but if she be not ruled as aforesaid, I give the said Mary Allmey, my daughter, £20 and no more. My will is that she continue and remain with my son William Allmey and be by him maintained until the time of her marriage. But if it shall happen that upon any distaste or difference the said Mary shall desire to live elsewhere, then my said son William Allmey shall, at the end of every year after her departure from him, during the time she remaineth unmarried, pay to her the sum of £3. 6s. 8d., for and towards her maintenance. To Will^m Paule, Christopher Paule, and Richard Paule, sonnes of the said John Paule, £10, to be equally divided between them, such money to be paid severally to each of them as they shall accomplish the age of fifteen years; if any of the said children die before that age, his share shall remain to the survivors or survivor. To the poor of the parish of Dunton 20s. To the poor of Lutterworth 20s. To the poor of the parish of South Killworth 20s. To the maintenance and repairs of the Church of South Killworth 13s. 4d. To each of my godchildren 12d. To William Allmey, my only son, and to his heires all that my tenement or messuage, building, orchard, and garden in South Killworth aforesaid wherein I nowe dwell, and the three yards land, meadow, common, and pasture, thereunto belonging, with all other my lands, tents, and hereditaments, lying within the towne feildes and territories of South Killworth or elsewhere. And for default of such issue to Joane Paule, wife of John Paule of little Ashby in the county of Leicester, yeoman, and to Marie Allmey, my two daughters, and to their heirs lawfully begotten; provided always that the said Mary Allmey be guided by the said Edward Hoden and William Allmey in her choice of a husband, or else the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments to remaine solely to the said Joane Paule and her heirs, and for default of such, to the right heirs of me, Christopher Allmey; provided also that the said William Allmey, my son, do well and trulie pay all such legacies and bequests as are herein given, or else the said Joane Paule and Marie Allmey shall stand possessed of all the lands, tents, and hereditaments aforesaid, and pay the said William Allmey, my son, £100, and all my legacies and bequests (provided the said Mary Almey shall be guided as aforesaid in her choice of a husband, or else to Joane Paule and her heirs I give absolutely the said lands, etc.) to the said Joane Paule and Mary Allmey and their heirs for ever. The rest of my goods to William Allmey, my son, whom I make full executor. Supervisors: the said Edward Hoden and William Allmey, my brethren, and John Paule, and I give them 20s. each for their paines. The marke of Christopher Allmey. Witnesses: Thomas Geast, Geor: Wrighte. Proved 29 October 1624 by William Allmey, son of the said deceased, and executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Byrde, 89.)

The Will of WILLIAM ALMIE† of Bitswell, co. Lester, yeoman, 18 March 1628 [1628/9]. To be buried in the church, at my seat's end. To my son William Almie £10. To his wife £5. To either of his children £5 apiece. To Jhon Younge his four children 6s. 8d. apiece. To Jhon Almie his two children 6s. 8d. apiece. To Bridget, my kinswoman, 20s. To Jhon Oram, my man, 10s. To the poor of Dunton 10s. To the poor of Bitsewell, to every cottage, 12d. I make my son Andrew Almie my heire and lawfull executor, to whom

* *Vide infra*, Pedigree I. A very brief abstract of this will was printed in Putnam's *Genealogical Quarterly Magazine*, vol. 4, p. 249 (January 1904).

† *Vide infra*, Pedigree I.

I give my lands and all the rest of my goods, moveable and immoveable, to see my body honestly brought to the ground and my legacies performed and paid. Overseer: Jhon Dowse, my brother-in-law. William Almie, his marke. Witnesses: Jhon Dowse, Jhon Hardiman, Edward Duckmanton, Clerk. Proved the last day of April 1629 by Andrew Almie, son of said deceased, and executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Ridley, 32.) [Proved also at Leicester, 18 June 1629, by the executor named in the will. (Leicester Wills, 1628/9, 318.)]

Administration on the goods of JOHN ALMEY,* late of Lutterworth [co. Leicester], deceased, was granted 23 September 1636 to Anna Almey, widow and relict of said deceased. (Leicester Administrations, 1636, 58.)

The Will of WILLIAM ALLMYE* of Bitswell, co. Leicester, yeoman, 24 July 1646. To be buried in the churchyard of Bitswell. Unto the poor of the town of Bitswell 20s., to be distributed among them within one year of my death. To my son John Allmye one yard land lying in the fields of laire [Leire], now or late in the possession of Richard Lea, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, and one Cottage house in Dunton Bassett, with a close and all the appurtenances thereunto belonging. Unto my son John £50, to be paid to him on 29 September next, and £50 more when he shall attain the age of twenty-one years, if he so long live; if not, then it shall be equally divided between my son William and my son Elisha. Unto my son Elisha £200, to be paid to him as followeth: £10 when he shall accomplish the age of eighteen years, £90 when he shall attain the age of twenty-one years, £50 at the age of twenty-two years, and £50 at the age of twenty-three years, if he live so long; but if he die before the age of twenty-one, the residue to be divided between my sons William and John equally or the survivor of them. To my maid Catheren and my mayed Hosea 3s. 4d. apiece. To my brother Andrew Allmye's son William 6s. 8d. To my uncle Thomas Dowse 10s. To my uncle William Dowse 5s. To my son William Allmye my house in Bitswell with the two yard land, one called Lords Land, the other Beals Land, with my pingle at layer [Leire], and the two yard land that is in the occupation of my father Dowse, after his decease; and my crop in the field of Bitswell, with all my horses, beasts, and sheep, and all my implements of husbandry, with all other things unbequeathed, I give unto my son William, with the lease of the Close in Bitchby. Executors: my loving father John Dowse and my son William Allmye. [Signed] William Allmye. Overseers: my loving brother Andrew Allmye and my cosen William Holden, and I appoint them 3s. 4d. apiece for their pains. Witnesses: William Harrison, William Holden, Andrew Allmye. (Leicester Wills, 1647, 65.)

The Will of WILLIAM ALLMY† of Odson, co. Leicester, yeoman, 20 July 1660. To be decently buried in Neilston church. To my daughter Ann Allmye £60, to be paid when she shall attain the age of twenty-one years, and meantime she shall have the use of it towards her bringing up, and likewise one bed, and the great chest and cupboard in the hall; and if the said Anne die before she attain the age of twenty-one, her portion is to be divided between the other three children. To my well-beloved son Thomas Allmye £60. To Susanna Allmye, my daughter, £60. To my son William Allmye £60, under like conditions. And if all die before attaining the stated ages, the money shall be divided between my four brothers and two sisters. To my son Thomas the great table and one sealed bed, which his grandmother gave him, and the best brass pot. The rest of my household goods shall be

* *Vide infra*, Pedigree I.

† A brief abstract of this will was printed in Putnam's *Genealogical Quarterly Magazine*, vol. 4, p. 249 (January 1904).

equally divided among my children. Richard Bell of Dunton Bassett oweth me £6. 9s. Thomas Chapman oweth me £2. 10s. Richard Brone oweth me 20s., Moses Hall 13s. 6d., and Samuell Browne 13s. 6d. Executor: my brother-in-law. [Signed] William Allmye. Witnesses: Peter Simpkin, Raphe Jagner, Christopher Clarke. Proved 6 October 1660 by Robert Aldridge, sole executor appointed by the said William Allmye in the will. (Leicester Wills, 1660, 232.)

The Will of CHRISTOPHER ALMEY of Siston, co. Leicester, 15 April 1680. To Elizabeth, my now wife, my cottage or tent with all appurtees wherein I now dwell, during the term of her life, and after her death to my son Thomas Almey and his heirs for ever, on condition that he or they pay to Robert Almey, my son, £10, so soon as the said Robert shall have accomplished the age of twenty-one years; and if the said Thomas fail, then my son Robert shall inherit half the cottage, to him and his heirs for ever. To my said son Robert Almey £10. To my two daughters, Anne Almey and Elizabeth Allmey, £20 each, when they shall severally attain the age of twenty-four years. Residuary legatee and executor: Elizabeth, my wife. [Signed] Christopher Almey, his mark. Witnesses: Edmund Gerke, Thomas Rothley, Joane Weldon, her marke. [No date of probate.] (Leicester Wills, 1680, 48.)

The Will of MARGARET ALMY of Little Ashby, co. Leicester, widow, 24 August 1680. To my son Edward Bent £5. To my cosen Jedidia Washington, my sister's son, £10. All that close lying in Great Ashby, known as Westwell, also that other close in Little Ashby, called Fillowdow Close, to the use of Edward Bent, my daughter's husband, and his wife, my daughter Margaret Bent, during their two lives; after their death a fourth part to remain to Jone Owton, my sister's daughter, and the other three parts to her three younger sons, John Owton, Goodder Owton, and Jedidia Owton, to be equally divided among them. My house in Luterworth [Lutterworth] I leave to Edward Bent and Margaret, his wife, during their two lives, and to their heirs lawfully begotten, but, failing such heirs, to my Cozen Edward Owton the Younger, my sister's daughter's son. To my Cousin An Washington, my sister's daughter, £3. To the poor of the parish of Little Ashby £2. 10s., to be given them at St. Thomas's Day. To my Cosen John Washington's daughter £5. To Mary Boyes, our maid, £2. To Thomas Moorib, who dwelleth in my house at Luterworth, £6. To my Cosen An Washington, my sister's daughter, £10, to be in the hands of Jedidia Washington, her brother, and, if she die before receiving it, the said Jedidiah to give it to his brother John Washington, immediately on the death of the said An. Residuary legatee and executrix: my daughter Margaret Bent. Overseers: my son Edward Bent and John Gilbertson. Margaret Almy, her mark. Witnesses: Thomas Orped, his mark, John Gilbertson, Edward Bent, M. Boyes, her mark. [No record of probate.] (Leicester Wills, 1681, 186.)

The Will of ROBERT ALMEY of Thurnby, co. Leicester, grazier, 21 December 1690. To my eldest son, John Almy, 1s. My youngest son to pay to my eldest son, John Almy, £5 after my wife's decease, in lieu of a lease of some Closen in Essendon Lordship, called by the name of Fulsick. I give the said lease to John, the son of my youngest son, Christopher Allmey. To my son Christopher Allmey 1s. To my daughter Jane, the wife of John Bauldrick of Houghton on the Hill, and to her children 40s., to be paid within one year of my death. Sole executrix; my well-beloved wife Alice Allmey. [Signed] Robert Almy. Witnesses: Joseph Johnson, James Humberston, Francis Walton. Proved 6 August 1691 by the executrix named in the will. (Leicester Wills, 1691, 59.)

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF DUNTON-BASSETT,
CO. LEICESTER*

- 1583 Richard Winckles and Jone Almey, daughter of W^m Almey, married
17 February [1583/4].
1590 Henery Almey buried 10 May.
1604 Jone Allmye, wife of Thomas Allmie, buried 31 October.
1611-12 Thomas Almie, Churchwarden, signs the transcript.
1622 William Aullmye, son of William Aullmy, baptized 7 April.
1622 Thomas Aullmy buried 11 March [1622/3].
1626 Richard Allmye, son of William Allmye, baptized 3 September.
1627 Richard Allmye, son of William Allmye, buried 6 February [1627/8].
1629 William Allmie, Churchwarden, signs the transcript.
1633 William Allmey, Churchwarden, signs the transcript.
1638 William Allmey, Churchwarden, signs the transcript.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF SOUTH KILWORTH, CO. LEICESTER†

- 1611 Anna Almey buried 1 August.
1622 Anna Almey buried 5 March [1622/3].
1624 Christopher Almey buried 4 October.
1626 Anna Almey, daughter of William Almey, baptized 26 February
[1626/7].

FROM LEICESTERSHIRE PARISH REGISTERS, MARRIAGES‡

Ashby Parva

- 1627 Samuel Jephcote and Mary Almy 30 October. (Vol. 5, p. 54.)

Aylestone

- 1571 Richard Amon and Margaret Davye 17 November. (Vol. 12, p. 3.)
1573 William Amon and Margerie Framcon 28 November. (Vol. 12,
p. 3.)
1605 Henry Wistowe and Anne Alma[n] "The last of" February [1605/6].
(Vol. 12, p. 6.)
1665 James Licores [? Licorish] and Alice Almond of Aylestone 28 November.
(Vol. 12, p. 10.)

Bitteswell

- 1620 William Almie and Jane Dowse 1 November. (Vol. 5, p. 115.)
1660 Elisha Allmey and Alice Wikeman, both of Bitteswell, 29 April. (Vol.
5, p. 116.)
1660 William Allmey and Elizabeth Vincent, both of Bitteswell, 26 June.
(Vol. 5, p. 117.)
1664 William Chebzey of Rugby, co. Warwick, and Hannah Almey of Bittes-
well 22 January [1664/5]. (Vol. 5, p. 117.)

* The existing parish registers of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, begin in 1653; but transcripts of the earlier registers of this parish, before 1650, are preserved in the Archdeacon's Registry at Leicester for the years 1561-2, 1565-6, 1583, 1590, 1602, 1612, 1613, 1617, 1622, 1625-1630, 1632-1634, and 1636-1639, and in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln (Dunton-Bassett, which is now in the Diocese of Peterborough, having originally belonged to the Diocese of Lincoln) for the years 1604, 1606, 1607, and 1609. In this article are given summaries of all the entries in these two sets of transcripts in which the name Almey or variants of this name occur, down to 1650. The entry for 1604 is from the transcripts at Lincoln; the other entries are from the transcripts at Leicester.

† In the registers these entries are written in Latin.

‡ Published under the editorship of Phillimore and Blagg. The entries containing the name Almey or variants of this name, down to the end of the seventeenth century, have been arranged in the alphabetical order of the parishes. The references in parentheses are to the volumes and pages of Leicester Parish Registers, Marriages, where the entries may be found.

Braunston

- 1670 Edward Almond of Leicester and Anne Kyrke of the Frith 12 August.
(Vol. 12, p. 89.)

Evington

- 1612 Christopher Aney and Agnes Starkey 19 April. (Vol. 2, p. 34.)

Humberstone

- 1653 Christopher Allmye, son of Christopher Allmye, of Humberstone, laborer, and Elizabeth Worth, daughter of Thomas Worth, of the same parish, husbandman, before Thomas Putehin [Pochin] of Barekbye Thorpe, Esq., Justice of the Peace, 10 March [1653/4].*
(Vol. 9, p. 129.)

Leire

- 1580 Hugh Warner and Agnes Almye 7 May. (Vol. 5, p. 35.)
1592 John Almye of Lutterworth and Frances Smyth of Leire 20 June.
(Vol. 5, p. 35.)
1690 Henry Palmer of Ulisthorpe, parish of Cleabrooke, and Elizabeth Almye 28 April. (Vol. 5, p. 40.)

FROM LEICESTERSHIRE MARRIAGE LICENCES, 1570-1729†

- 1606 Christopher Almye of South Killworth and Anne Greene, widow, of Hurley, co. Warwick. (8.)
1613 William Almye of Dunton and Agnes Wood of Ashby Magna. (9.)
1613 William Fleming of Burbage and Helen Amye of Cosby. (150.)
1618 John Paule of Ashby Parva and Katharine Almye of South Kilworth. (318.)
1619 James Almer of Tugbie and Frances Lee of Heigham. (8.)
1626 William Almie, gentleman, of South Kilworth, and Audrey Barlowe of Lutterworth. To be married at Lutterworth. (9.)
1630 Andrew Almye of Bitteswell and Anne Phrone of Ashbie Magna. To be married at Ashbie or Bitteswell. (8.)

FROM THE PROTESTATION OF THE PARISH OF BITTESWELL, 1641

Among those who took the Oath of Protestation in the parish of Bitteswell in 1641 were: Andrew Almy, 12 September; William Allmye, senere, 19 September; William Almye, juniour, 19 September.‡

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT OF REQUESTS§

In 1625 Edward Clement, clerk, sued William Almye, yeoman, son and executor of Christopher Almye, deceased, about the parsonage of Lutterworth [co. Leicester] and a bond connected therewith. The suit had been brought first against Christopher Almye, and after his death was brought against his son and executor, William Almye. William Almye of Bitteswell, co. Leicester, yeoman, aged 68 years, deposed that the late Christopher Almye was reputed to be an honest man, etc. (Court of Requests, James I, Bundle 397.)

* This is the only civil marriage recorded in the parish of Humberstone.

† Published, as vol. 38 of The Index Library, by The British Record Society, Limited, London, 1910. This volume contains abstracts of the bonds and allegations for marriage licences preserved in the Archdeacon's Registry at Leicester, 1570-1729. Originally the Archdeaconry of Leicester formed a part of the great Diocese of Lincoln, being situated at its western extremity; but in 1839 Leicestershire was united to the Diocese of Peterborough. In this article only those entries containing the name Almye or variants of this name which occur prior to 1677 have been taken from Leicestershire Marriage Licences. The figures in parentheses indicate the pages of the printed volume on which the entries are found.

‡ Printed in Leicestershire Parish Registers, Marriages, vol. 5, pp. 147, 148.

§ Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

From the foregoing records and from the information given in the pedigree of Almey of Badby, co. Northampton,* pedigrees of three Almy families of co. Leicester have been compiled, of which the first shows three generations of the paternal ancestors, with some of the near relatives, of William Almy of Portsmouth, R. I., while the other two refer to Almy families whose exact relationship to the family to which the New England immigrant belonged remains to be proved. The connection of the testators of 1660, 15 Apr. 1680, 24 Aug. 1680, and 1690 with the other Almy families has not yet been determined.

PEDIGREE I

1. JOHN ALMEY, of Dunton-Bassett,† co. Leicester, lived probably about the middle of the sixteenth century. He married

—— REIGNOLDS.

Child:‡

2. i. THOMAS.

2. THOMAS ALMEY (*John*), of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, was born probably about 1550. He married JOAN WALE, who was buried at Dunton-Bassett 31 Oct. 1604, daughter of Thomas of Dunton-Bassett.

Children:

3. i. THOMAS.

4. ii. WILLIAM.

5. iii. JOHN.

6. iv. CHRISTOPHER.

3. THOMAS ALMEY (*Thomas, John*), of Badby, co. Northampton, was living in 1618, when, apparently, he entered the Almey pedigree in the Visitation of Northamptonshire. He married first AGNES (ANDREW) COWPER, daughter of Nicholas Andrew (who was brother of Thomas Andrew) and widow of John Cowper; and secondly ALICE MARSH, daughter of Lawrence of Northampton.

Children by first wife:

i. ANDREW, of London, living in 1618.

ii. WILLIAM.

iii. GEORGE, d. *s.p.* not later than 1618.

iv. TOBIAS, of London, m. DORCAS BASSANO, dau. of Edward.§

Children by second wife:

v. MATTHEW.

vi. THOMAS.

* This pedigree, which has supplied material for Pedigree I only, is found in the Visitation of Northamptonshire of 1618-19, and is printed in Metcalfe's *Visitations of Northamptonshire*, London, 1887, p. 61. Apparently it was entered by Thomas Almey of Badby (Pedigree I, No. 3).

† Dunton or Dunton-Bassett, the earliest known home of the ancestors of William Almy of Portsmouth, R. I., is situated about nine miles south from the city of Leicester and about four miles north from Lutterworth, the parish of which John Wycliffe was rector from 1374 to 1384.

‡ There were probably other children, in addition to the Thomas given in the pedigree. Perhaps Robert Almey of Dunton-Bassett, the testator of 1579, whose family is given in Pedigree II, was a son or a brother of John Almey (1).

§ Probably the Edw. Bassano who, according to a Bassano pedigree in the Visitation of London (*Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 15, p. 54) was eldest son of Jheronimo Bassano (who married Dor. Symons of co. Essex) and grandson of Anthony Bassano, a Venetian.

- vii. ROBERT.
viii. ELIZABETH.

4. WILLIAM ALMEY (*Thomas, John*), of Bitteswell,* co. Leicester, yeoman, the testator of 1628/9, born about 1556, married

Children:

- i. ANDREW, of Bitteswell, co. Leicester, living in 1646, when he was appointed overseer of his brother William's will; m., by licence of 1630, ANNE PHRONE of Ashby Magna, co. Leicester. He was executor of his father's will in 1629, and took the Oath of Protestation in the parish of Bitteswell 12 Sept. 1641. Child: 1. *William*, living in 1646, when he is mentioned in the will of his uncle, William Almey.
 - ii. WILLIAM, of Bitteswell, co. Leicester, yeoman, the testator of 1646, d. not earlier than 24 July 1646; m. at Bitteswell, 1 Nov. 1620, JANE DOWSE, who d. before her husband, dau. of John. As "William Allmye, senere," he took the Oath of Protestation in the parish of Bitteswell 19 Sept. 1641. Children: 1. *William*, appointed executor of his father's will in 1646; "William as Almey, juniour," he took the Oath of Protestation in the parish of Bitteswell 19 Sept. 1641. 2. *John*, under twenty-one in 1646. 3. *Elsha*, of Bitteswell, under eighteen in 1646; m. at Bitteswell, 29 Apr. 1660, Alice Wikeman of Bitteswell.
5. JOHN ALMEY (*Thomas, John*), of Lutterworth, co. Leicester, died prior to 23 Sept. 1636, when administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Anna Almey. He married first, at Leire,† co. Leicester, 20 June 1592, FRANCES SMYTH of Leire; and secondly ANNA ———, who survived him.
- Child (by which wife is unknown):
- i. JOHN, living in 1618.
6. CHRISTOPHER ALMEY (*Thomas, John*), of South Kilworth,‡ co. Leicester, gentleman, the testator of 2 Oct. 1624, was buried at South Kilworth 4 Oct. 1624. He married first ——— CLARKE, daughter of ——— Clarke of Lutterworth, co. Leicester; and secondly, by licence of 1606, ANNE or AMIE GREENE, widow, of Hurley, co. Warwick, who was buried at South Kilworth 5 Mar. 1622/3. In her will, dated 10 Apr. 1621, and proved 18 May 1626 by her son Henry Greene, executor, she mentions her son Henry Greene (with his son William Greene), her daughter Frances Greene, her [married] daughter Kedson or Kidson (with her husband and her child, Cary Kidson, then under eighteen), and her [married] daughter Dickers (with her husband and three sons). The will of Christopher Almey is of great importance in the history of the family (*vide supra*, p. 314).
- Children by first wife:
7. i. WILLIAM, only son, b. probably at Dunton-Bassett or South Kilworth, co. Leicester, abt. 1600.
 - ii. JOAN, living 2 Oct. 1624; m., by licence of 1618 (in which she is called KATHARINE), JOHN PAULE of Ashby Parva, co. Leicester, yeoman, living 2 Oct. 1624. Children, all under fifteen on 2 Oct. 1624: 1. *William*. 2. *Christopher*. 3. *Richard*.

* A small parish, one mile north from Lutterworth.

† A parish four miles northwest from Lutterworth.

‡ A small parish on the borders of co. Northampton.

iii. MARY, living unm. 2 Oct. 1624; perhaps the Mary Almy who m. at Ashby Parva, co. Leicester, 30 Oct. 1627, SAMUEL JEPHCOTE.

7. WILLIAM ALMEY OF ALMY (*Christopher, Thomas, John*), of South Kilworth, co. Leicester, England, and of Saugus (Lynn), Mass., Sandwich in the Plymouth Colony, and Portsmouth, R. I., gentleman, only son of his father, born, probably at Dunton-Bassett or South Kilworth, co. Leicester, about 1600,* died, probably at Portsmouth, R. I., between 28 Feb. 1676/7, when he made his will, and 23 Apr. 1677, when his will was proved. He married at Lutterworth, co. Leicester, by licence of 1626, AUDREY BARLOWE of Lutterworth, who was born about 1602 and was living 28 Feb. 1676/7.

He was executor of his father's will, which he proved 29 Oct. 1624, and was the defendant in a suit in the Court of Requests in 1625 which had been begun against his father. He was in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1631, returned later to England, and, with his wife Audrey and two children, Anna (or Annis) and Christopher, embarked again for New England in the *Abigail* in 1635.† After living at Saugus (Lynn), Mass., for a year or two, he became one of the founders of Sandwich in the Plymouth Colony, being one of the "tenn men of Saugust" to whom the Court of Assistants of that Colony, on 3 Apr. 1637, granted "liberty to view a place to sitt downe," with "sufficient lands for three score famylies."‡ He left Sandwich before 7 Dec. 1641, when a calf belonging to him was attached "to answere the jury vj^s vj^d, and ij^s to the clarke for the charges of a suite he left vn timer when hee lefte the towne of Sandwich."§ On 22 June 1642 he sold his dwelling house and all his lands in Sandwich to Edmond Freeman the Younger,|| and soon afterwards appears as a resident of Portsmouth, R. I., where he received a grant of land on 14 Nov. 1644. He was freeman at Portsmouth in 1655, and was later juryman and commissioner.

* According to Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts* he deposed 20 (4) 1654, aged about 53 years.

† *Vide supra*, p. 310. Massachusetts records show that at a Court holden at Newe Towne, 1 Mar. 1635/6, it was "ordered, that all the bills & writings aboute one Rob^te Way shalbe deliu^d into the Court, & that Ensigne Jennison, Edward Burton, & Sam^ll Hosier, shall pay xx^s apiece to Willm Almy, as also that the said Rob^te Way shalbe taken from M^r Stoughton, where nowe hee is, & putt to the said Willm Almy, & him shall serve till hee hath satisfied the some of iij^l, w^{ch} if hee doe, hee shall pay xx^s thereof backe againe to Sam^ll Hosier." (Massachusetts Bay Records, vol. 1, pp. 163-164.) The records of the same Court continue as follows: "Whereas, in a suite betwixte David Johnson & Willm Almy, concerneing one James Ludam, sometimes serv^t to either of them, there was a iudgem^t of v^l granted to Willm Almy against David Johnson, but upon some considera^on execu^on was respited, & nowe, by consent of all p^ties, it was agreed that the said v^l shalbe borne equally betwixte them, that is to say, that the widd Johnson shall pay fyve nobles, & James Ludam the some of fyve nobles to the said Willm Almy, & hee to loose the rest." (*Ib.*, vol. 1, p. 164.)

‡ Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, vol. 1, p. 57.

§ *Ib.*, vol. 2, p. 28. On 1 June 1641 it is recorded that "Geor^ge Allen, of Sandwich, became p^{ty} to the action that Edward Dotey p^rfers agst Willm Alney [*sic*, Almey], of Sandwich." (*Ib.*, vol. 2, p. 18.) Other records relating to William Almy while he lived at Sandwich may be found in Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, vol. 1, pp. 107, 149. His name is on a list of men of Sandwich "that haue taken the Oath of Fidelitie." (Plymouth Colony Records, Miscellaneous, p. 184.)

|| Plymouth Colony Records, Deeds, vol. 1, p. 84.

In his will of 28 Feb. 1676/7 he requests that his body be buried beside his son John, gives to his wife for her lifetime all his estate, and provides that at her death half of the farm next to the land which he gave to his son John shall go to his son Christopher, while the other half of the farm, with dwelling house, two orchards, etc., shall go to his son Job. The malt house is not to be divided, but is to be held in equal shares and kept for a malt house every season. To each of his daughters, Anna and Catharine, he gives two parts of his cattle and movables, and to each of his sons, Christopher and Job, one part. To his grandchild Bartholomew West he leaves £20, to be paid to him when he is twenty-one years of age. He makes his sons Christopher and Job executors.*

Children:†

- i. ANNA (or ANNIS), bapt. at South Kilworth, co. Leicester, 26 Feb. 1626/7; brought by her parents to New England in 1635, aged 8; d. 6 May 1709; m. abt. 1648 JOHN GREENE, Deputy-Governor of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, bapt. in the parish of St. Thomas, Salisbury, co. Wilts, Eng., 15 Aug. 1620, d. 27 Nov. 1708, s. of John and Joan (Tattershall).‡ Eleven children.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER, of Portsmouth, R. I., b. abt. 1631; brought by his parents to New England in 1635, aged 3; d. 30 Jan. 1712/13; m. 9 July 1661 ELIZABETH CORNELL, who d. after 1708, dau. of Thomas and Rebecca. Nine children.
- iii. JOHN, of Portsmouth, R. I., d. s.p. 1 Oct. 1676; m. MARY COLE, dau. of James and Mary. She m. (2) in 1677 John Pococke.
- iv. JOB, of Warwick and Portsmouth, R. I., d. in 1684; m. MARY UNTHANK, who d. after 1724, dau. of Christopher and Susanna. She m. (2) Thomas Townsend. Eleven children.
- v. CATHERINE, m. BARTHOLOMEW WEST, who d. before 1703, s. of Matthew. Four children.

PEDIGREE II

There was another Almey family in co. Leicester, descended from Robert Almey of Dunton-Bassett, who was probably nearly related to John Almey, the great-grandfather of the immigrant to New England. From the foregoing records the following facts about Robert Almey and his descendants have been derived.

1. ROBERT ALMEY, of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, husbandman, the testator of 1579, died between 11 Dec. 1579 and 8 Feb. 1581/2. The name of his wife is unknown. In his will of 11 Dec. 1579 he mentions three unmarried daughters, Margaret, Joan, and Ellen, two sons, Thomas and William, and also Thomas Almey the Elder and William Almey the Elder, who were probably his kinsmen.

Children:

- i. MARGARET, living unm. 11 Dec. 1579.
- ii. JOAN, living unm. 11 Dec. 1579.
- iii. ELLEN, living unm. 11 Dec. 1579; apparently m. before 21 Feb. 1622/3, when she was living and was mentioned in the will of her brother Thomas.

* Cf. Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, p. 236.

† For the children of William Almey cf. *ib.*, pp. 236-239.

‡ Cf. The Greens of Rhode Island, 1903.

2. iv. THOMAS.
3. v. WILLIAM.

2. THOMAS ALMEY (*Robert*), of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, husbandman, the testator of 1622/3, was buried at Dunton-Bassett 11 Mar. 1622/3. The name of his wife is unknown. He was executor of his father's will, which he proved 8 Feb. 1581/2, and as churchwarden signed the transcript of the parish registers of Dunton-Bassett for 1611-12.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, living 21 Feb. 1622/3; m. prior to that date ——— DAWES. Child: 1. *William*, living 21 Feb. 1622/3.
- ii. A SON, d. probably before 21 Feb. 1622/3; m. ANNIS ———, who was living 21 Feb. 1622/3. Children, all living and under age 21 Feb. 1622/3: 1. *Elizabeth*. 2. *Thomas*. 3. *Robert*. 4. *William*.
- iii. WILLIAM, perhaps the William Almey who m., by licence of 1613, AGNES WOOD of Ashby Magna, co. Leicester. He was executor of his father's will, which was proved 5 Apr. 1623, and he is probably the William Almey who as churchwarden signed the transcripts of the parish registers of Dunton-Bassett in 1629, 1633, and 1638. Children: 1. *Elizabeth*, living 21 Feb. 1622/3. 2. *William*, bapt. at Dunton-Bassett 7 Apr. 1622. 3. *Richard*, bapt. at Dunton-Bassett 3 Sept. 1626; bur. there 6 Feb. 1627/8.

3. WILLIAM ALMEY (*Robert*), of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, husbandman, the testator of 1587, died between 25 Apr. and 25 June 1587. He married JOAN ———, who was living 25 Apr. 1587 but died before 10 June 1587, when administration on her estate was granted to Henry Almey, her son. She probably survived her husband.

Children:

- i. CHRISTOPHER, of Much Ashby [Ashby Magna], co. Leicester, the testator of 1600, d. between 26 Nov. 1600 and 24 Jan. 1600/1. The name of his wife is unknown. He was executor of his father's will, which he proved 25 June 1587. He had lands and tenements at Nether Claybrooke, co. Leicester, and a cottage at Pelton, co. Warwick. He mentions in his will five servants, and names his daughter-in-law [i.e., stepdaughter] Amy Waele [? Wale] and also Margaret Waele. Child: 1. *Margaret*, m. several years prior to 1600 Ralph Brokesby; she and her husband were executors of her father's will, which they proved 24 Jan. 1600/1; five of their children were living 26 Nov. 1600, when they were named in the will of her father, viz.: 1. *Matthew*, under sixteen on 26 Nov. 1600; 2. *Humphrey*, under sixteen on 26 Nov. 1600; 3. *Thomas*; 4. *William*; 5. *Mary*.
- ii. HENRY, of Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, laborer (also called husbandman), the testator of 1590, bur. at Dunton-Bassett 10 May 1590; m. MARGARET ———, who was living 20 Apr. 1590, when she was named as executrix in his will. Administration on the estate of his mother was granted to him on 10 June 1587. He appointed as overseers of his will Christopher Almey, "my natural brother," and William Almey, "my kinsman." Child: 1. *William*, only son and probably only child, living 20 Apr. 1590, when he was under eighteen.
- iii. JOAN, living 25 Apr. 1587; m. at Dunton-Bassett, co. Leicester, 17 Feb. 1583/4, RICHARD WINCKLES or WINKELS.
- iv. GILLYAN [JULIANA], living 25 Apr. 1587; m. prior to that date ——— MESUM.
- v. ALICE, living 25 Apr. 1587; m. prior to that date ——— HINTON.

PEDIGREE III

The records given above also reveal a third Almey family in co. Leicester, whose relationship to the two families already given has not yet been determined. The little information that has been secured about this third family may be arranged as follows:

JOHN ALMEY, of Ashby Magna, co. Leicester, died before 28 Feb. 1589/90. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children:

- i. ROBERT, of Nether Claybrooke, co. Leicester, husbandman, the testator of 1593/4, d. between 20 Feb. 1593/4 and 8 June 1596; m. MARGARET ———, who survived him and proved his will 8 June 1596. He appointed "my brother Musson of Wigston" overseer of his will. Administration on the goods of his brothers Thomas and Roger was granted to him 28 Feb. 1589/90. Children: 1. *Christopher*, "eldest son," living 20 Feb. 1593/4, when he was under eighteen. 2. *John*, living 20 Feb. 1593/4.
- ii. THOMAS, d. before 28 Feb. 1589/90, when administration on his goods was granted to his brother Robert.
- iii. ROGER, d. before 28 Feb. 1589/90, when administration on his goods was granted to his brother Robert.





ANTILL FAMILY RECORDS.

[Copied by JOHN L. SIBLEY, A.M., of Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 11, 1861, at Montreal, Canada, from the family bible of Mrs. Judge Aylwin, who was grand-daughter of Edward Antill, a friend of the Americans in the Revolution.]

GILES SHELLEY* was born July y^e 30th, 1664.

Edward Antill (son of Edward Antill formerly of Richmond in the County of Surry in Old England, merchant, but late of New York, in America, attorney at Law, and Sarah his Wife) was born in New York the 17th of June, 1701.

Anne, his wife, whom he married the 10th of June, 1739, was born the 3rd of April, 1706, being daughter of Lewis Morris, Esq^r., Governor of New Jersey, and Isabella his wife, then both living.

Sarah, Daughter of Edward Antill, by said Anne, his wife, was born at his house in Piscataqua, in the County of Middlesex, in East New Jersey, the 18th day of August, 1740, at 7 of the Clock in the evening, and was baptized at the Church in said Piscataqua, on Sunday the 14th day of September following, by the Reverend William Skinner. Robert Hunter Morris, Esq., Chief Justice of New Jersey, her uncle on the mother's side, being her godfather, and Ursula Parker and Mary Forster her godmothers.

Edward, first son by the said Anne, was born at the same place, the 11th of April, 1742, at eleven of the clock in the morning, and was baptized in the same church, by the Reverend William Skinner, on Palm Sunday the 2^d of May following, Peter Kemble of this Place, merchant, and doctor — Mercer, of Bound Brook, Gentⁿ. and Farmer, being his Godfathers, and Eufamia Norris [Morris?] (his aunt by the Mother) his Godmother, who being in England was personated by Mrs. Catherin Johnston.

Edward Antill married at Quebec 4 May, 1767, by the Rev. John Brooks, Chaplain of the Garrison, to Miss Charlotte Riverain [Riverain?] daughter of Joseph of Riverain, by whom they had issue:—

Isabella Graham, born at seven o'clock in the evening on the 7th

* Godfather of Edward Antill, Jr., whose birth is recorded in the next paragraph. S.

March, 1768, baptized by the Rev. C. D. Delisle, a week after—Sponsors, Major James Hughes, Isabella Graham, wife of Dr. Graham, and Isabella McNeal, her aunt by the father's side.

Charlotte (second daughter), born in February, 1769, baptized by the said Rev. C. D. Delisle, died 3 weeks old.

Mary (third daughter), born the 18th Jan., 1770, baptized by the Rev. C. D. Delisle—sponsors, Ja^s. Stanley Goddard, Margaret Howard.

Julia (fourth daughter), born the 28 March, 1772, died the 19th December, 1787, at Quebec.

Edward (first son), born 4 May, 1775, baptized by the Rev. C. D. Delisle, died at Montreal, fourteen months old. The above children were born in Montreal.

Amelia (fifth daughter), born in Lancaster, Province of Pennsylvania, 15 May, 1777, baptized by the Rev. Dr. Barton—Sponsors, Judge Atley, his wife, and Mrs. Barton, wife of Dr. Barton, died December following.

John (second son), born at Flatbush, Long Island, 15 Dec., 1779, died at twenty-two months old.

Harriet (sixth daughter), born at Bushwick, on Long Island, 12 September, 1780, baptized by the Rev. Theop^{hu}s. Beach, 10 Sept., 1785,—sponsors, James Price, and Margaret, his wife, and Mrs. Hamilton, wife of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the State of New York.

Louisa (seventh daughter), born 2 Dec., 1782, at Colden Ham, Orange County, died five weeks old, 1782 (1783?).

Frances (eighth daughter), born at Brookland Heights, Long Island, the 4th May, 1785, baptized by the Rev. Theo^{ph}. Beach, 10 Sept., 1785—Sponsors, Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton, and Mrs. Giles.

Died, Charlotte, wife of Edward Antill, at New York, 3 Sept., 1785, aged 32 years.

Died, Edward Antill, at St. John's, Canada, 21 May, 1789, aged 47 years.

Isabella Graham, daughter of the above Edward, and Charlotte Antill, married at Montreal, 2 Dec., 1787, to William Hall, of Staffordshire, England, by the Rev. C. D. Delisle, rector of said place.

Mary, daughter of the above Ed. and Ch. Antill, married at Albany, U. S., 1 Nov., 1786, to Grant G. Lansing, of Saratoga, merchant.

EARLY RECORDS OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY.

Communicated by EDWIN HUBBARD, Esq., of Chicago, Ill.

THE following copy of early Arnold records, received from Canada by the Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society, was made by me in May, 1878. The volume from which I copy is a small quarto of sixteen pages of English paper, unruled, faded and worn. The original,* of which this appears to be a copy, seems to have been written by four different persons. If I were to attempt to assign the authorship to the several writers, it would be, first, from the beginning to the second or third paragraph of page 4 of the quarto volume (the pages of which are given in brackets in the middle of the page), to William Arnold, born June 24, 1587; second, thence to the second paragraph of page 9, to Gov. Benedict Arnold, born Dec. 21, 1615, died 1678; third, thence to the end of page 12, to Josiah Arnold, Sen., born Dec. 22, 1646; fourth, thence to the close, to Josiah Arnold, Jr., born Aug. 25, 1707. The quarto volume from which I copy is probably in the handwriting of the last named Josiah. The record extends one generation farther back than is given by Mr. Savage or any of the authorities referred to by him; and, besides giving the names of the English port from which William Arnold sailed for New England, and the precise date of his sailing, it mentions other dates and localities not previously met with by me. The records of the four writers are all in the first person. If the authenticity of the document and copy be admitted, we have the unusual instance of a personal record of a distinguished family for six generations, extending over a period of two hundred and twenty-three years, from A.D. 1553 to 1776.

I have appended a genealogy of one line of this family, giving the ancestry of Mr. Arnold, through whose courtesy I have copied the old record.

A Register, or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and Others of my frinds and acquaintance.

1. Imprimis Alce Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northouer. Who was my Mother. was Baptized ye 29: Septem 1553.
2. Tamzen, my Sister was Baptized the 4^o of Jany. 1571.
3. Joane Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30^o of November in the yeare 1577.
4. Margery Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30^o of August, 1581.
5. I William Arnold, their Brother was borne the 24^o of June, 1587.
6. Robert Arnold. my Brother was Baptized the 18th of October, 1593.
7. Elizabeth Arnold my Sister was borne the 9^o of April, 1596.

* Query. Is this original document still in existence?—Ed.

[2]

8. Thomas Arnold my Brother, my Mother in lawes Sonne, was Baptized the 18^o April, 1599.

9. Elenor Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 31^o of July, 1603.

The age of my Sister Tamzens Children.

1. Robert Hacker was Baptized the 22^o of Jan^r. 1597.
2. Francis Hacker was Baptized the 24^o of Jan^r. 1599.
3. John Hacker their brother was Baptized the 25^o of October, 1601.
4. William Hacker was Baptized the 31^o of October, 1604.
5. Alce Hacker was Baptized the 25 of August, 1607.
3. Mary Hacker was Baptized the 4th of March, 1609.
7. Thomas Hacker was Baptized the 7th of April, 1616.

[3]

1. Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak of Muoheny* my wife was Baptized the 15^o of February, 1583.

2. Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23^o of November, 1611.

3. Benedict Arnold her Brother was borne the 21^o of December, 1615.

4. Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27^o of Febr^r, 1617.

5. Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22^o of December, 1622.

The age of my Sister Joane's Children.

1. Frances Hopkins was Baptized the 28^o May, 1614.

2. Thomas Hopkins her Brother was Baptized the 7^o of April, 1616.

3. Elizabeth Hopkins was Baptized the 3^o of July, 1619.

The age of some of my Brother Thomas Children.

1. Thomas his Sonne was born the 3^o of May, 1625.

[4]

2. Nicholas Arnold was Baptized the 15^o of January, 1627.

1. Tamzen Holman was Baptized the 16^o of Dec^r, 1619.

2. Mary the Daughter of Julian Kidgill was Baptized 24^o July, 1627.

Jeremiah Rhodes the Sonne of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pautuxet the 29^o of ye 4 month commonly called June in Anno Dom. 1647.

Memorandum. We came from Providence with our ffamily to Dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19th of November, Thursday in afternoon, & arived ye same night Ano. Domina 1651.

Memorandum my father and his family Sett Sayle ffrom Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May, friday &. Arrived In New England. June 24^o Ano 1635.

Mem^m. We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April, 1636.
per me Bennedict Arnold.

[5]

Memorandum y^t wee Bennedict and Dameris Arnold were marryed the 17th of December Anno Domina 1640.

Our Sonne Bennedict was born ffeb^r 10th 1641 being our first born & bearest therefore his fathers Name about 2 hours before Day.

Our Second Sonne we Named Caleb, he was borne the 19th December Ano. 1644 about 8 clock in the Evening we named him Caleb in memory

* Query. Muchelney in Somerset?—EDITOR.

of that worthy Caleb which only accompanied Josuah in to ye Land of Promise, of all y^t came out of Egipt &c.

Our Third Sonne was borne Decem^o 22. (1646 about midnight, he was our Third child, & we named him Josiah in Memory of that good Josiah which purged the house of Israel from Idolity &c.

Our fourth child being a daughter was borne about 2 clock afternoone the 23^a February Ano. 1648. We named her after her Mothers name being as then our first & only Daughter.

Our fourth Sonne was borne the 21^d: Oct^o in the year 1651 & we nam-

[6]

ed him William, Intending he should beare the name of his grandfather Arnold: but god has pleased in his great Wisdom to take him away. Oct^o 23^o 1651 he lived but a day & 3 quarters of a day in much weakn's & great Stopping.

Our Second Daughter was born on a Thursday Morning about an hour & $\frac{1}{2}$ before day ye Moon South & by East. Feb. 10th 1652 her name is called Penillour [Penelope].

Our fifth Son named Oliver was born the 25th July 1655 at Newport on Rhode Island: it being Wednesday about 8 or 9 clock (or past) before noon.

Our third Daughter Named Gods Gift was born on Friday 27th August 1658 about 8 Clock at night.

Our fourth Daughter named Freeloove was born on Saturday July 20th 2 a clock afternoon 1661.

Caleb Arnold was Married to Abigail Willbur upon the 10th Day of June, 1666.

Damiris Arnold Was Married to John Bliss January 24th, 1666.

[7]

Benedict Arnold Jun^r was Married to Mary Turner y^e only Daughter & child of John Turner of Tanton in New England her ffather being present here March ye 9th being Thursday in ye year 1670.

Penelope Arnold was Married to Roger Golding January the first, 1672.

Damiras Golding Daughter of Roger & Penelope Golding was borne March 17th 1675 & Lived till July 13 1677 & then Dyed & Lyeth interred under a Tombe in my land between my Dwelling house & Stone wind mill.*

Josiah Arnold was Married to Sarah Mills Septembe^r y^e 4th, 1683.

Caleb Arnold first child being a Sonne was borne on ffriday Morning about 8 a Clock it being the last day of May Anno Domina 1667 Named William.

John Bliss ye first son of John & Damaris Bliss was borne Septem^r 29, 1668 in ffournoon & dyed Oct^r 18 In y^e morning.

[8]

Caleb Arnold Second child being a daughter & called Penelope was born Tuesday the 3^d day of August, 1669.

John & Dameris Bliss' Second child being a Daughter & named Dameris was born the 25th May 1670 about Noon & dyed the 29th of June, being Saturday afternoon 1672.

* The walls of Gov. Arnold's "stone wind-mill" are still standing. The attempt to prove this relic of other days to be the work of the Northmen, has given it a world-wide celebrity, and made it a chief object of interest to those who visit Newport.—EDITOR.

My Son Bennedic Arnold's wife Mary was delivered of their first child being a Daughter Named Gods Gift ye 19^o May about 2 clock in morning being Sunday in the year 1672 at my house Parlour Chamber.

My Daughter Damerias Bliss was delivered of her third Child being a Daughter & named Freelove the 16^o Novem^r about midnight Anno 1672.

Caleb Arnolds third child a son named Josias was born Decem^r 26th 1671 & dyed ye 17th of March 1673.

Caleb Arnolds 4th child a son named Caleb was born.

Benj^a [Benedict] Arnold Junior [child a Son was born 12 Sept about Sunrise & named him Sion, 1674.

[9]

John Bliss's 4th Child a Son named John was born Thursday night October 22^o, 1674.

Our two first Daughters at a Birth was borne May 19^o 1684 the first was born about 6 'Clock in afternoon. The Second within a half an hour after. The first borne—Bore my Mothers name Damerias. the Second my wives mothers name Elizabeth Arnold.

Our third Daughter named Abigaile was borne 14 day of Dec. 1685 on a Munday Morning Soon after or about Day Light.

Our ffourth Daughter was born Oct^r 31^o 1687, on a Monday ab^t Sunrise and we called her name Ann.

Our fifth Daughter was born on the 30th day of Sept^r 1689 on a Monday Morning between 8 or 9 Clock.

Our 6th Child being a Son was borne July y^e 18. 1691 on a Saturday about Sunrise and we called his name after his Granfather
Bennedict Arnold.

[10]

Our Seaventh Child was a Son Borne April the 13th 1693 on a Friday about Six of the Clock towards Sunset & we named him aft^r his Father Josiah who by Gods will Deceased September the third following & Buried the fourth.

Our Eighth Child being a Daughter was borne Oct 3^d on a Thursday morning about Break of Day 1695 and we called her name Sarah after her mother.

Our 9th was a Son Borne May 27th 1697 on a Thursday about 3 Clock in y^e afternoon and wee called his name Edward. He Deceas^d febr^y 4th following as y^e will of Almighty God pleased.

Our 10th was a Daughter Borne June 16th 1698 about 9 Clock at night and we called her name Penelope—being y^e 7th Daughter and Tenth Child.

Our 11th was a Son Borne July 2^d about Sunrise on a Wensday, Deceased Tuesday following. Wee Called his name William, being most of the Time a Lusty well Child.

[11]

Damarais Arnold Daughter of Josiah Arnold at Beaver head at Quana-mioth [Connatic] was Married to francis Carr p' Isaac Martindale June 18th 1700 in y^e Evening.

Our 12th Child y^e 8. Daughter was borne 22^o of August 1704 about a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a hour past 5 Clock in ye morning and wee Called her name freelove—and my Dearly Beloved Loving Wife Sarah Arnold Departed this Life Septem^r the first following in the Evening 1704—being in y^e 40th year of her age.

My thirteenth Child &. first by my 2^d Wife was her first borne &. my ninth Daughter borne on a thursday about $\frac{1}{4}$. $\frac{1}{2}$ of an hour past noon &. we Called her name Abigail in memory of her deceased good Sister Abigail March 28. 1706.

My 5th Son &. 14th Child being ye son of my Second Wife Mary was borne Aug^t 25 1707 on Monday Six Clock afternoon and we called his name Josiah In memory of his dearest brother Jos.

[12]

Apl 19th 1709 My 10th Daughter and 2^d by my Second Wife, and 15th Liveing Child was born this day about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour before noon and we called her Mary.

My 11th Daughter and 3^d by my Second Wife &. my 16th Child was born on Saturday $\frac{3}{4}$ hour past 7. July 14th 1711 and we called her name Content.

Our 17th Child being a Daughter &. my Second Wives 5th Child &. 4th Daughter was born on Saturday, 9 or 10 a Clock. Feb^r 7th 1713 & wee called her name Katharine.

Our 18th Child being a Daughter was born on Sunday at 11 oClock before noon July 17th 1715 and we called her name Comfort Arnold 5th Daughter &. 6th Child by my Second Wife.

My Wife Mary Arnold by Gods Will Dyed July 15th 1721 being in y^e 47th of her age. Burried y^e 17th.

[13]

Josiah Arnold (son of Josiah Arnold, Grandson of Bennedict Arnold &. Great Grandson of William Arnold who came from England in the year 1635) was married to Lydia Gardner Nov^r 17th 1724. By whom I had Three children (Viz) Abigail Josiah & Sylvester.

Abigail was born Dec^r 17th 1725 about Two in the afternoon.

Josiah Arnold was born June 7th 1726 Two in the morning.

Sylvester Arnold was born January 20th 1727 Nine at Night.

Abigail Arnold Deceast Dec^r 18-1726 aged One &. One Day.

Sylvester Arnold Deceast. Feb^r 10. 1731 Aged Three Years &. Nineteen days.

My Wife Lydia Arnold departed this Life Jan^r 22^d 1728 Aged Twenty years Eleaven month &. Six days.

May 3^d, 1761 I was Married to Bridget Neidam my Second Wife. By whom I had the following (Viz) Abigail Arnold Born April 20th 1762 Tuesday 8 oClock at Night.

[14]

Lydia Arnold was born Munday Sept^r 19th 1763 Eight oClock in y^e Evening.

William Bennedict Arnold our Third Child was born on Thursday y^e 19th of July 1764 about noon and Bears the name of his great &. his great, great Grandfather. which came from England in Year 1635 as appears by a Memorandom in the 4th page of this Book.

Lydia Arnold our Second Daughter Departed this Life y^e 25th day of Feb^r 1765, aged One Year five months &. Six days.

Sanford Arnold our fourth child was born—Saturday ye 12 day of Sep^r 1767—three Quarters after Six in the morning & was Call^d Sanford from my Mothers Maiden Name.

Mary Arnold our Fifth child was born June 23 1773. between 8 &. 9 in the Morning. She was named after her Two Granmothers.

Josiah Arnold y first Son by my first Wife Lydia Departed this Life May ye 18. 1776—aged forty Nine Years Ten Months and Twenty Two days.

ONE LINE OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY.

THOMAS¹ ARNOLD married Alice Gully, baptized Sept. 29, 1553 (second wife's name not known); had two sons, WILLIAM² and THOMAS² who came to America.

WILLIAM² settled in Providence, and was one of the proprietors in the first settlement. He had six children.

THOMAS² was baptized April 18, 1599; married his first wife in England. His second wife was Phebe Parkhurst, daughter of George Parkhurst, of Watertown, Mass., by whom among others he had :

JOHN,³ who had one son

JONATHAN,⁴ who married Elizabeth Matthews in the year 1727. He died in Johnston, R. I., about 1770. His children were :

John,⁵ lived in Johnston.

David,⁵ married Mary Westcott, April 29, 1762; died 1799.

William,⁵ removed to Black River Co., New York.

James,⁵ moved west.

Alice,⁵ married Ames Mann and moved to Greenfield, N. Y.

Jonathan,⁵ lived in Johnston.

Thomas,⁵ married Anstis Thornton, and had eleven children, one of whom, George W.,⁶ born at Warwick, R. I., Nov. 29, 1778, died March 7, 1838, in the 60th year of his age; married Nov. 3, 1795, Sophia, dau. of Reuben and Hannah (Aldrich) Mason, who died June 9, 1861, æ. 78. They were the parents of Hon. Isaac N.⁷ Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society.



THE PARENTAGE OF WILLIAM ARNOLD AND THOMAS ARNOLD OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

By EDSON SALISBURY JONES, Esq., of Port Chester, N. Y.

It has been generally accepted that William¹ Arnold of Hingham, Mass., who went to Rhode Island with Roger Williams and became an inhabitant of Providence, and Thomas¹ Arnold of Watertown, Mass., who removed to Providence some twenty years later, were half brothers; but the present writer and several other Arnold descendants have sought in vain for proof of this relationship. There is in existence a copy of a chart, made in 1819, which represents these two immigrants as thus related; but it is highly probable that the connection was deduced and assumed from some early records of the Arnold family, the first section of which was evidently prepared by William¹ and the remainder by his descendants, because the chart repeats information given in those records. The records in question were printed in the REGISTER, vol. 33, pp. 427-432 (Oct. 1879). About 1842 there was compiled a genealogy of the descendants of Thomas¹ Arnold (William¹ and his children were also mentioned), the opening portion of which seems certainly to have been derived from this chart, and the name of Thomas, as the father of the immigrants, was prefixed.* William¹ in the record which he prepared, did not name his father. In the "History of Woonsocket," 1876, there is also a genealogy of the descendants of Thomas¹ who is represented as a son of William¹. In the "Life of Benedict Arnold," 1880, the birthplace of William¹ is given as Leamington, England. No county is named, but there is a well-known watering place called Leamington in Warwickshire. Savage thought that perhaps Benedict² (William¹) was born in co. Nottingham.

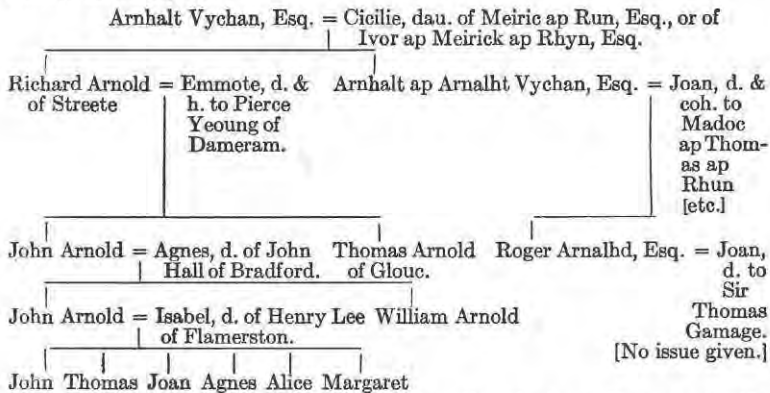
In the REGISTER, vol. 33, pp. 432-438, immediately after the article entitled "Early Records of the Arnold Family," was printed "Mr. Somerby's Genealogy of the Arnold Family," a pedigree compiled by the late Horatio G. Somerby, in which the descent of our two immigrants is derived from Ynir, King of Gwentland, a Welsh prince who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. This pedigree was taken, with some changes and additions, from the following sources:

From the so-called Ynir¹ to Roger,¹² inclusive, it was obtained from the Visitation of Monmouthshire. The present writer examined this Visitation in the College of Arms, and knows that (besides dif-

* It is nearly certain that the name of Thomas, as the father, was derived from an obituary notice of Stephen⁸ (born in 1728, died at Smithfield, R. I., 2 May 1796), which appeared in the *Providence Gazette* of 7 May 1796. Therein it was said that Stephen "descended from Thomas Arnold, a native of England, whose son Thomas was one of the first adventurers that came to this country, and settled in the then Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." The composer of this notice was not aware, seemingly, that Thomas¹ was at Watertown, Mass., in 1636, and continued there for about twenty years. The present writer knows that Thomas, as father of the immigrants, was named in information given to Mr. Somerby as a basis for his research.

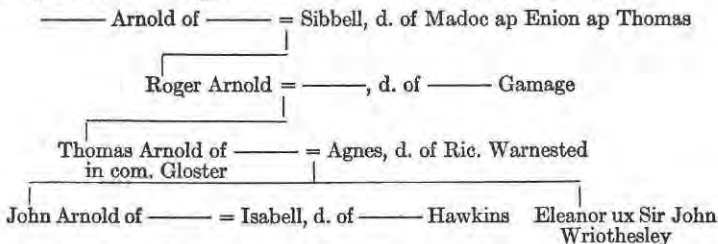
¹The preceding article.

ferences in the spelling of some names) one generation — the true eleventh — was omitted by Mr. Somerby. As a visual aid to a clear understanding of conditions, a section of the Visitation pedigree is presented, the first generation given being the one neglected by the American compiler.



It will be noted that Arnhalt ap Arnalht Vychan, Esq., had wife Joan, daughter and coheirress to Madoc ap Thomas ap Rhun; and that to their son Roger Arnalhd, Esq., was assigned no issue. Mr. Somerby said that this Roger was "the first of the family who adopted a surname;" but it will be seen that the said Roger had an uncle Richard Arnold; and in the pedigree presented below Roger's father appears as an Arnold.

A son for Roger was obtained from a Visitation of Gloucestershire, the first four generations of which are here reproduced.



In the Somerby pedigree, Joan as the mother of Roger was discarded, and Sybil was adopted. In the pedigree given immediately above, the only grandson of Roger is John. Mr. Somerby supplied another grandson, naming him Richard Arnold of Street, with wife Emmote, daughter and heir of Pearce Young of Damerham in Wiltshire. Turning to the section of the pedigree from the Visitation of Monmouthshire, it will be seen that this man was uncle of Roger. There can be no question as to identity, for Mr. Somerby transferred (in his original volume) this Richard and all his shown descendants to places three generations lower down, and made Richard the grandson of Roger. He also located the father of his Richard¹⁴ in Llan-

thony, co. Monmouth, whereas the Visitation of Gloucestershire placed him in the latter county. The Monmouthshire pedigree does not state in what county Street was situated; but Somerset was adopted, although there are parishes of the name in Devon and Sussex, and a Street hundred in co. Kent (where there were Arnolds by 1460). The extant parish registers of Street, co. Somerset, 1599-1762, have been printed, but there are but few items for the first five years and then a gap, 1604-1635. The index discloses no Arnold earlier than 1745. No will of an Arnold of Street is known to the writer, nor has any will of a Somersetshire Arnold, prior to 1553, been found in the calendars of district probate registries and of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. There are wills of Gloucestershire Arnolds from 1544, of Arnolds of co. Sussex from 1536, and of Arnolds of co. Surrey from 1482.

The Heralds' Visitations do not give to Richard Arnold of Street any other sons than John and Thomas; but Mr. Somerby furnished the father with an eldest son and heir, Richard,¹⁵ who "removed into Dorsetshire and became seated at Bagbere," although he gave no evidence in support of this statement. This Richard of Bagbere left a will, dated 15 May 1593 (the earliest will found by Mr. Somerby of any person in the ancestral line presented by him), which gave £50 to a son Thomas, whose residence is not stated. This Thomas was placed in Cheselbourne, co. Dorset, and made the father of the immigrants, William¹ and Thomas¹ Arnold; but here again no proof is given, nor any evidence that said Thomas of Cheselbourne had any issue whatsoever.

The present writer had in his possession, for six weeks, the original volume prepared by Mr. Somerby for his client, as well as all Arnold data that could be found in all his English search books known to be extant (more than one hundred). In the whole no proof is found that Richard of Bagbere was grandfather of William¹ or Thomas,¹ or that either was a son of Thomas of Cheselbourne. The nearest semblance of proof was in items that a William Arnold was made administrator of his brother John of Cheselbourne and guardian of the latter's children in 1616; and that one of these children referred, in the time of the Commonwealth, to "his uncle in foreign parts." Examining the record prepared by William,¹ it will be seen that he mentioned no brother John.

The key to the true parentage of William¹ Arnold lay in that portion of the family record prepared by him, the first two items of which are as follows:

Alee Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northouer. Who was my Mother. was Baptized ye 29: Septem 1553.

Tamzen, my Sister was Baptized the 4^o of Jany. 1571.

Mr. Somerby located Northover near Cheselbourne, co. Dorset; but no English gazetteer or map seen discloses such a place — not even the ordnance survey map of that locality on a scale of six inches to the mile. In the whole of England there is but one parish of Northover, and that is in co. Somerset. Thither the present writer went in the summer of 1902 and examined the original register, in which were found the following baptismal records:

Alice Gullye the Daughter of John Gullye 29^o Septembris a^o d^m 1553^o
Tomsine the Daughter of Nicholas Arnolde 4^o Januarij a^o d^m 1571^o

It will be observed that the names and dates of the baptized persons agree with the family record of William Arnold, and that the father of Tomsine was Nicholas — not Thomas. No other Arnold baptism is found in this register in early days. The only Arnold marriages, prior to 1643, were those of Margaret to Christopher Tuck in 1585 and Margery to Thomas Burnard in 1603. Records of Gullye burials were seen, among them those of John in 1559, Alice, wife of John, in 1583, and another John in 1591. No Arnold burials were found prior to 1700.

Adjoining Northover on the south is the parish of Ilchester, the earliest extant register of which, unfortunately, does not begin until 1690; and directly on the east is the parish of Limington,* the extant register of which begins in 1681. About five miles westerly from Northover and Ilchester is the parish of Muchelney, where resided Thomas Peak, father-in-law of William¹ Arnold, according to the family record. The extant register of this parish does not begin until 1703. Here we have proof that the home of the father of William¹ was in co. Somerset — not co. Dorset.

In his section of the family record, William¹ named the children of two sisters, some of the children of his half brother Thomas, and the births of his own issue. Among the first was Thomas Hopkins, baptized 7 Apr. 1616; and in the last group was Steven Arnold, born 22 Dec. 1622.

Among the Bishop's transcripts in the Diocesan Registry of Bath and Wells, the writer found the following from the parish of Ilchester:

Thomas the sonne of W^m Hopkins bapt: seaventh of Aprill, 1616.

Stephanus filius Williame Arnolde baptizat vicesimo sexto die Decembris, 1622.

Nichalaus Arnolde sepultus vicesimo sexto Januarij, 1622.

The name and baptismal date of the Hopkins child agree with the family record, and the baptism of Stephen Arnold was four days later than the birth date of Stephen² (William¹) in the said record. As will soon appear, the Nicholas Arnold who was buried 26 Jan. 1622 was the father of William.¹ In the same registry was also found an original return from Ilchester parish, in 1622, signed by John Ravens, rector, and Melchesadeck Jones and William Arnold, churchwardens.† The signature of the last-named closely resembles that of William¹ in 1650 and 1659, except for the first and last letters. From this registry was also obtained (at second hand) the following items from Ilchester parish:

1595, Oct. 5	Robert Hacker & Thomasine Arnoll married.
1595, —	Agnes, dau. of Nicholas Arnoll, buried.
1596, Apr. 12	Isabell Arnoll baptized.
1596, Apr. 25	Alice, wife of Nicholas Arnoll, tailor, buried.
1596, Nov. 15	Nicholas Arnoll baptized.
1635, Oct. 15	George, son of Thomas & Jane Arnold, baptized.

* The will of Gov. Benedict² Arnold (William¹) mentions his "Lemington Farm," which was very probably named in remembrance of this parish.

† In Samuel Gorton's "Simplicity's Defence" we read that William¹ "Arnold was a great professor of religion in the West of Old England."

The first of these items was evidently the marriage of William¹ Arnold's sister, and the fourth was the burial of his mother.

In the District Probate Registry of Wells the writer found a will of which the following is an abstract:

The Will of NICHOLAS ARNOLD of Ilchester in the Countie of Somerset Tayler, 18 Jan. 1622 [1622/3]. To Grace Arnold my wief all my goods movable and unmovable wthin and wthout Dores to thintent she shall guid & bringe up my two youngest Daughters her Children and when it shall please god to take her out of this mortall lief to Dispose the said goods at her pleasure unto theis two Children. Grace my wief to be sole executrix. My sonne W^{asm} Arnold & Ambrose Chappell my frend to be over seers. Witnesses: John Raven, Thomas Arnold. Proved at Wells 28 July 1623. Inventory, £7. 16s. 5d. (Wells Registry, lib. 43, fo. 5.)

This will makes it clear that Grace was not the first wife of the testator; and the family record shows that the father of William¹ had been twice married, that Thomas was a son by the second wife, and that this Thomas had a son Nicholas, who was baptized in 1627. No real evidence has been seen that *this* Thomas emigrated to America.

In the Probate Registry of Wells as thorough search as circumstances permitted was made; but no Arnold will was found which disclosed a son Nicholas, nor any Gully will that named a John who might be father of Alice. In such search as could be made in the Probate Registry of Taunton nothing was discovered to aid in extending the ancestry of William¹ Arnold. Deeper investigations are needed.

Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester, tailor, the testator of 1622/3, seemingly was not the only one of the name in that region, as in Martock parish, four miles west-southwest of Ilchester, a Nicholas Arnold and Margaret Pound were married, 6 Oct. 1570. Here also were baptized Nicholas, son of Thomas, in 1604, William, son of George, in 1605, and others. In this parish are recorded marriages of John Gully in 1561 and 1603. A John Gully was married in 1556, and a Johanna Arnell in 1563, in Kingsdon parish, two miles north of Ilchester, where also Robert Arnold was churchwarden in 1594 and Thomas Arnold in 1611. Thomas Arnolde was married in 1572 and Mary Arnald in 1578, in Yeovil, five miles south of Ilchester. Henry Arnold married in 1562, in Taunton.

In the REGISTER, vol. 48, pp. 374-375, was printed an abstract of the will of Richard Arnold of London, goldsmith, dated 8 Nov. 1644, which was reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," pp. 882-883. This testator was born at Gillingham, co. Kent, and his will names, among others, his uncles Richard and William Arnold, both deceased; the former's son Richard of Killingworth [an old name for Kenilworth], co. Warwick; and the latter's son Richard of Kelsall [Kelsale], co. Suffolk, the last two to pay 20s. "unto every of their brothers and sisters . . . except Thomas Arnold who is now supposed to be in New England or some other part beyond the seas," his legacy to be paid upon his demand or that of his assigns. The only Thomas Arnold known to have been in New England in 1644 was Thomas¹ of Watertown; and it seems very probable that he was the legatee named.

It will be noted that the specifically mentioned son of the testator's uncle Richard was of Killingworth, Warwick. Six miles southeast from this place is the parish of Offchurch. The will of Richard Arnold of Offchurch, husbandman, names, among others, his mother Margaret Arnold, wife Alice, sons Thomas, John, and Richard, and daughters Elizabeth and Mary — all the children under age on 2 July 1604, the date of the will, which was proved 3 Aug. 1604. The specifically named son of the London goldsmith's uncle William was of Kelsale, Suffolk, a parish about twenty miles northeast from Ipswich. Thirteen miles southerly from Kelsale and twelve miles east of Ipswich is the parish of Hollesley. The will of William Arnold of Hollesley, husbandman, dated 22 Nov. 1616 and proved 24 Feb. 1616/17, names wife Katherine, sons Richard and Thomas (both under age), daughters Cleere and Katherine, and nephew Richard Arnold. Here, then, are two Thomas Arnolds who are in harmony with the London goldsmith's will, as well as with the probable age of our Thomas¹ at the respective times; but there is a speculative preference for the Thomas of co. Suffolk, as there seems to be a possibility that Thomas¹ Arnold married Phebe Parkhurst before he emigrated, and her father, George¹ Parkhurst, was a resident of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, where his daughter Phebe² was baptized 29 Nov. 1612.*

There were Arnold testators in co. Suffolk from the middle of the fifteenth century, who were largely resident in the easterly half of the shire. The earliest wills of such, yet seen, were those of Robert of Framlingham and John of Eye, respectively fourteen and eighteen miles northerly from Ipswich. By the year 1650 at least sixty-five wills of Arnolds of this county had been proved in various courts, twenty of which were of testators within a radius of twelve miles from Ipswich.

Thomas¹ Arnold was of Watertown, Mass., as early as 25 July 1636, when he had a grant of thirty acres from the town. The earliest date at which Watertown records disclose George¹ Parkhurst was 10 May 1642, when he received land. The present writer questions the statement that Thomas¹ Arnold, *aet.* 30, embarked for Virginia in the *Plain Joan*, in 1635. He died at Providence, R. I., in Sept. 1674, but at no time is his age of public record. His first child whose birth was recorded in America was Ichabod, who was born 1 Mar. 1640 (Watertown records); but the father had had an earlier child, Susanna, who married in Boston, 7 Apr. 1654, John Farnum. If she were then twenty years old, she was born two years prior to her father's recorded appearance in Watertown. The later children of Thomas¹ were Richard, Thomas, John, Eliezer, and Elizabeth.

Herein have been presented the true name and residence of the father of William¹ Arnold; but the parentage of Thomas¹ is as yet uncertain. The writer hopes that the information furnished will stimulate further investigations.

* Cf. REGISTER, vol. 68, p. 373.



THE ATHERTON FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by JOHN C. J. BROWN, Esq., of Boston.

THE county palatine of Lancaster has always been distinguished for its ancient families whose names were the same as their manorial estates; some of the old families of New England were branches of them, as Standish of Standish of which Duxbury was originally a part (represented by Myles Standish, Plymouth); Atherton of Atherton (represented by Humphrey and James Atherton, Dorchester and Milton); Mawdesley of Mawdesley (represented by John and Henry Mawdesley of Dorchester), whose descendants in New England changed their name to Moseley. Sometimes it is said that the existence of a mythical ancestor is never questioned, if he is stated to have been located within Lancashire in a location corresponding in name with his own, as "Simon Browne of Browne Hall," which is literally giving "to airy nothing a local habitation and a name."^{*}

The Record Society of Lancashire has commenced the publication of ancient records, which will be of great assistance in connecting our ancestry, who emigrated from that county, with the long pedigrees of the line of eldest sons and immediate collateral relatives which have previously been published by the Chetham Society.

The extract given below may refer to the Major Gen. *Humphrey Atherton*, who, upon his way home to Dorchester, after a review of the troops on Boston Common, Sept. 17, 1661, was killed by being thrown from his horse, which stumbled over a cow lying in the road.

"Inquisition taken at Wigan, 18 January, 11th James—1613-14, before Edward Rigbye, Esq., Escheator, after the death of *Edmund Atherton* of Winstanley, by oath of Robert Markland of Wigan, Gentleman, and the other jurors named in the previous inquisition, who say that the said *Edmund* was seised of a messuage in Billindge and 4 acres of arable land, 4 acres of meadow and 6 acres of pasture there-to belonging, which are held of Richard Fleetwood, Knt. and Bart. as his Barony of Newton, in free and common socage by fealty and a pepper-corn rent, and are worth per annum (clear) 20s.

"*Edmund Atherton* died 10 April last (1613); *Humphrey Atherton*, his son and next heir is aged at the time of taking this Inquisition 4 years and 3 months or thereabouts.⁵⁹

This inquisition merely indicates the lands held under the semi-feudal system which prevailed over a great part of this county; he may have owned absolutely in Winstanley other real estate, and probably did, that town being designated as his home. Both of these towns were in the parish of Wigan; Winstanley is described as fertile and picturesque; Billinge covered a very large area, and was divided into two townships. About the year 1720 a square stone building, known as the Beacon, was erected upon the

* No such place as "Browne Hall" is known to the antiquaries of Lancashire. See *Local Gleanings of Lancashire and Cheshire*, vol. ii. p. 293.

highest elevation of Billinge "as a sea mark;" it commands a view not only over the Irish Sea to a very great extent, but expands over sixteen different counties. The whole face of the country has been greatly changed by the mining and quarrying operations; the best cannel coal and material for scythe stones being obtained here.

Liverpool, at the mouth of the Mersey, is the S. W. boundary of Lancashire. Following the coast-line of the Irish Sea twenty miles north, is the River Ribble; if a line is then struck eastward fifteen miles and from this point southward to Manchester, then following the River to Liverpool, an area is embraced rich in coal-mines, quarries of useful stones, cotton manufactories and iron works. Through the central part of this territory the Atherton family had immense possessions, which were accumulated by marrying heiresses, until it became one of the richest families of the great commoners of England.

The town of Atherton is ten miles north-west of Manchester. Here the family originated, and

ROBERT¹ DE ATHERTON lived in the time of King John, 1199-1216.* He was the Shreave (High Sheriff) of the County, and held the Manor of Atherton of the Barons of Warrington; his son

WILLIAM² DE ATHERTON held the manors of Atherton and Pennington, 1251. *Nicholas*, a cadet of the family, m. after 1327, Jane, dau. of Adam de Bickerstaff and heiress of that family; *Margaret Atherton*, their descendant and heiress, m. James the heir of the ancient and wealthy Scarisbrick family; their only dau. Eliz^h m. Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe; their only dau. and heiress m. Henry Stanley of Aughton, a descendant of the first Earl of Derby, and in this line the title is now vested.

WILLIAM³ ATHERTON (William²) of Atherton, 1312, had wife Agnes, 1339. Children: *Henry*⁴; *Alexander*, m. and had children *William*,⁵ *Agnes*,⁵ *Margerie*⁵; *Margaret*⁴ m. Otho de Halsall.

HENRY⁴ ATHERTON of Atherton, 1316-30, m. Agnes . . . 1387; had Richard,⁵ 1333, and

SIR WILLIAM⁵ ATHERTON of Atherton, Knight, 1351; m. first, Jane, dau. of William and sister of Sir Raphe Moberly, Kt.; m. second, Margerie, a widow, 1396. He obtained permission of the bishop of Lichfield to have divine services within his manors. The parish church of Leigh stands in both townships of Pennington and West Leigh; it is built of stone, and consists of a nave, side aisles and towers, with galleries on the North and West sides. There are two private chapels included in the edifice, Tidesleys to the North and the Athertons to the South. The Athertons have a family vault within theirs, and some escutcheons hang there. Arms (entered in the Visitation of Sir William Dugdale, Norroy King of Arms, 1664-5): Gules, three sparrow-hawks, argent. Crest: a swan, argent. Another Crest: on a perch a hawk belled, proper. By first wife, William⁵ had—

SIR WILLIAM⁶ ATHERTON, Kt. 1381, died 1416; his wife was Agnes, sole dau. and heiress to Raphe Vernon, Baron of Shipbroke, 1397-1407. They had Raphe,⁷ 1418; he m. Alice . . .; Kathirine, m. to Robert de Longley, he not 15 years of age; and

SIR WILLIAM⁷ ATHERTON, Knight; m. first Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Pilkinton, Kt., 1400; m. second, Elinor. Children by first wife: *Margaret*,⁸ m. John Dutton, of Hatton, co. Cest, 1424-1454, and

* All the dates given are from muniments presented to Sir William Dugdale, Norroy; in corroboration of the pedigree, not necessarily of births, deaths, or marriages.

SIR WILLIAM⁸ ATHERTON, Kt., d. before 1441; m. Margaret, dau. of Sir John Byron, Knight; they had *Nicholas*,⁹ *William*⁹ (eldest son m. Isabel Balderston) died s. p.; Margaret, m. 1460, John Ireland, Esq., of the Hut and Hale; and

JOHN⁹ ATHERTON, Esq., d. 1508; he m. Joh. dau. of John Warren of Poynton, co. Cest. 1466; they had

GEORGE¹⁰ ATHERTON, b. 1487; m. first, Anne, dau. of Richard Ashton, of Middleton, 1508; m. second, Anne, dau. to Sir Thomas Butler; by second wife he had dau. *Anne*,¹¹ m. Thomas Leland; by first wife

SIR JOHN¹¹ ATHERTON, Knight, b. 1514; m. first, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, Kt., from whom he was divorced; m. second, Margaret, fourth dau. and coheir of Thomas Caterall of Caterall, 1566. The Visitation of 1533 recorded the first marriage and entered the Arms—no crest was then in use by the family. He died in 1573, having been High Sheriff of Lancashire under three sovereigns, in years 1551, 1555, and 1561, and commander of the Military Hundred, 1553. His children, all by his second wife, were: Margaret;¹² Elizabeth,¹² d. young; Elizabeth,¹² m. Henry Bulmer; Richard¹² (second son); William¹² (third son), and

JOHN¹² ATHERTON, Esq., b. 1556; High Sheriff, 1583; m. first, Elizabeth, dau. to Sir John Byron, Kt.; m. second, Katharine, dau. and coheir-ess of John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby Castle; by the second wife, who d. 8 March, 1622, he had JOHN¹³ ATHERTON of SKELTON, heir to his mother; by the first wife, beside *Elizabeth*,¹³ who m. James Browne, and *Rachel*,¹³ d. s. p. 1643, he had another son—

JOHN¹³ ATHERTON of ATHERTON, Esq., buried 23 May, 1617; m. first, Gysmund, dau. to Henry Butler of Rawcliffe; m. second, dau. to Raphe Calvely of co. Cest., by whom he had RICHARD¹⁴ ATHERTON of CHOWBENT, in Atherton; by first wife he had

JOHN¹⁴ ATHERTON of Atherton, Esq., died 1646; m. Elianor, dau. of Sir Thomas Ireland of Beausey, Kt. They had: sons, I. *Thomas*¹⁵; II. *George*¹⁵; IV. *William*; V. *Ireland*; VI. *Thomas*; VII. *Raphe*; and daughters *Margaret*,¹⁵ m. John Bradshaw of Bradshaw; *Eleanor*,¹⁵ m. Robert Clayton of Fulwood; and *Anne*,¹⁵ beside son

JOHN¹⁵ ATHERTON of Atherton, Esq., High Sheriff of Lancashire, died 1655; m. Mary, dau. to Richard Bolde of Bolde, Esq. They had: *Eleanor*¹⁶; *Mary*¹⁶; *Joane*¹⁶; all died infants; son John,¹⁶ d. a few days after his father, leaving an only son.

In the Prince collection (Shelf 56, Nos. 43-5), Boston Public Library, is a volume of Sermons and Poems upon the death of *John*¹⁵ *Atherton*, who died Jan. 17, 1655. The volume bears the autograph of Samuel Sewall, the diarist, and has an index of subjects in the hand-writing of the Rev. Mr. Prince. The first sermon is addressed to the Judges of the assize* and to the Sheriff of the county. His remarks on a judge crisping his hair

* By John Livesey, Minister of the Gospel at Atherton, alias Chowbent, preached before Right Hon. Richard Newdigate and Robert Hutton, Judges of the Assize. . . . In 1659 Judge Newdigate was appointed Chief Justice of the Upper Bench; in 1677 created a Baronet.

This name would interest Judge Samuel Sewall, because Elizabeth and Sarah Newdigate, co-worshippers with him at the Old South Church, had married John and Peter Oliver, sons of the beloved Elder Thomas; a nephew of theirs had accompanied Sewall to England when he went there to meet Rev. Increase Mather, who had fled from Gov. Andros's tyranny. Mather's father was born in the vicinity of Atherton, and his brother Timothy had married a daughter of Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton in Dorchester. It is likely that he shared the interest of the judge, and the volume may have been purchased when they were together in England.

would have pleased Michael Wigglesworth,—“A man that is proud and useth deceit in his hair will be false on the Bench,—such a man will not deal truly in any good cause.” His savage suggestions of how Quakers should be punished equalled Cotton Mather’s approval of the barbarities practised upon the so-called witches. Panegyric poems in Latin and English, acrostically and anagrammatically arranged, besides others in the usual form, make an appendix to the sermons. The following extracts, which Artemus Ward would say “slopped over,” are examples of the style.

If birth, if name, if place, if children dear,
 If that fair spouse of thine, (whose virtues rare
 Make her to be admired) if house or lands,
 Or skill, or art, or love of dearest friends,
 If prayers, or tears—which sometimes Heaven move,—
 If youth or strength, if good men’s sighs, or love,—
 If any or if all these had been able
 Thou’dst lived as yet; but Death’s inexorable.
 It’s said the day whereon thou wast interred
 Heaven did weep as tho’ it had abhorred
 So sad a sight.
 Only seraphick tongues due laud can give
 To thee, great *John*, too good with us to live.
 Thy grave deportment on the bench was such
 Though young that myriads did admire it much.
 A parallel husband, father, friend, brother,
 Justice or sheriff where can you discover?
 Such was thy temperance and sobriety
 Thy patience, prudence and dexterity
 Great *Atherton* the style of parasite
 I need not fear while in thy praise I write.

RICHARD¹⁶ ATHERTON. With his name the pedigree of the Lancashire Visitation of 1664 ends; it was rendered and signed for him by L. Rawstone, who was probably the managing steward of the property. Richard was less than ten years of age when the accumulation of estates became his, but before he was twenty-one he had another large accession from his great-aunt, the widow of Sir Gilbert Ireland, whose hall was in Atherton; his main possessions were in Bewsey, Penlton, Holmes and other towns in that vicinity. She received them from her husband, who died April 30, 1675, and upon her death, which occurred July 1, 1675, she willed her whole fortune to Richard Atherton.

JOHN¹⁷ ATHERTON, son of Richard, married Elizabeth Chormondly, heiress of her father Robert and his wife a daughter of Sir Henry Vernon of Hodnet.

RICHARD¹⁸ ATHERTON, son of John, m. Elizabeth, daughter of William Farrington, of Shaw Hall. Their only daughter *Elizabeth* was the last born to inherit the name of Atherton in this line; she married Robert Gwilym, their son Robert Vernon assumed the name of Atherton, married Henrietta Maria Leigh, whose daughter Henrietta Maria married Thomas Powys, second Lord Lilford, and the whole property of the Athertons became his. Thomas Atherton Powys, third Lord Lilford, married Mary Elizabeth Fox; whose mother Elizabeth Vassall (granddaughter of Florentius Vassall,* who left Boston in 1775) became the mistress of Henry Richard Fox, Lord Holland, while yet the wife of Sir Godfrey Webster, Bart. The estates are now in possession of Thomas Littleton Powys, fourth Lord Lil-

* N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. xvii. p. 126; Sabine’s Loyalists, &c. vol. ii. p. 385.

ford; his eldest son, Thomas Atherton Powys, was born in 1861. The motto of the family is appropriate: "*Parta tueri*,"—to maintain acquired possessions. Lord Lilford holds a court leet and court baron at Atherton annually on the first Thursday in November.

The original manor house of the Athertons was Lodge Hall, which is now in ruins. Subsequently the family erected the first Atherton Hall, built by Richard Atherton, Esq., to which the chapel (afterward Church) at Chowbent was the domestic place of worship; but in 1723 they began an immense structure called Atherton Hall, to supersede it, upon the luxurious eminence between Leigh and Chowbent, which was completed in 1743, at a cost represented by our money at this time of more than \$1,000,000. It is described, with the plans, in Vitruvius Britannicus, vol. iii. p. 89. The great Hall was 36 by 45 ft., and the principal apartments, some of which were never finished, were of corresponding dimensions. After standing a little more than a century, Atherton Hall was taken down by order of the second Lord Lilford, and the materials sold. A spacious farm house has been built upon the demesne, which is adorned by a lake three quarters of a mile in length.

In the preceding pages the line of heirship has been followed; the scions are found in the different parts of the county, all worthy representatives of the main stock.

At Pemberton, in the village of Lamberhead Green, the Wesleyan Methodists have erected buildings and schools to commemorate the fact that Rev. W. Atherton, president of the Wesleyan Conference from 1846 to 1850, was born in that village, which adjoins Winstanley, the birthplace of Humphrey, before referred to.

Thomas Atherton was vicar of Chipping Parish from 1701 to 1721.

In St. Mary's church, Prescott, five hundred years old, partly rebuilt in 1820, is an organ, the gift of William Atherton, Esq. The church also contains an exuberantly ornamented slab, upon which is this inscription: "Thomas Barron of Prescott and his widow Francis daughter of John Atherton of Prescott died April 1751." On the south side is a splendid production from the chisel of Westmacott, to the memory of William Atherton of Prescott, Esq., who died June 22, 1803, aged 61, surmounted by the family coat, with the motto, "*clarior tenebris*."

In 1715 a branch of the Atherton family bought one-third of the manor of Walton. (William Atherton was rector of St. Nicholas Church, Liverpool, in 1699, and Walton was part of his parish.) The family held this property through three generations, John,¹ John,² John Joseph,³ then sold it to Thomas Leyland, mayor of Liverpool, of which town it is now a part.

In 1782 Richard Atherton was Guild Mayor of Preston, an office filled once in twenty years, attended with the most splendid pageants. The proviso under which the charter was given, in order to have the privilege of franchise, requires each would-be voter to belong to a guild and march in the procession. Costly entertainments lasting thirty days are indulged in, and people come from all parts of the kingdom to witness the show.

These gleanings have been gathered from the Collections of the Chetham Society, the works of Gregson, Baines and Britton.

The writer has been asked to furnish a full list of Humphrey Atherton's children, which is given below, with a little preliminary matter.

The necessary information to ascertain if the Humphrey Atherton mentioned at the beginning of this article was the Major General of New Eng-

land,* can be easily obtained by the gentleman who is collecting material for a genealogy of the New England families of this name. It is most probable that Humphrey Atherton, with his wife Mary and three children, Jonathan, Isabel and Elizabeth, came in the James from Bristol, England, in 1635. Rev. Richard Mather, in his journal of the passage, mentions one hundred passengers, but gives the names of few; among them Nathaniel Wales,† whose will was witnessed by Humphrey Atherton, who was also mentioned in it as "loving brother-in-law." Both of them assisted Mather in nurturing the first church of Dorchester into thrifty life again, notwithstanding so much of it had been transplanted to Windsor, Conn.

Humphrey Atherton, born in Lancashire, England, about —; died Sept. 17, 1661; married Mary Wales, who died in 1672. Their children, as appears by the Suffolk Probate Records, were:

- i. JONATHAN, probably born in England; was a mariner. His mother left him by her will £5, *if he would come for it*. As he was in Boston in 1673, he probably took it. Upon the Register of St. Peter's Church, Cornhill, London, under date of 1663, appears the marriage of a Jonathan Atherton, mariner (possibly this Jonathan), and Sarah firebread, Spinster, of Ratcliffe (Lancashire).
- ii. ISABEL, probably born in England; m. Nathaniel Wales, Jr.
- iii. ELIZABETH, probably born in England; m. Timothy Mather, 1650?
- iv. CONSIDER, probably born in New England, m. Anne Annable, 14 Dec. 1671.
- v. MARY, probably born in New England; m. Joseph Weeks, 9 April, 1667.
- vi. MARGARET, born in New England; m. James Trowbridge, 30 Dec. 1659.
- vii. REST, bapt. 26 May, 1639; m. Obadiah Swift, 15 March, 1660-61.
- viii. INCREASE, bapt. 2 Jan. 1642; d. at sea, Jonathan admin. Aug. 1673.
- ix. THANKFUL, bapt. 28 April, 1644; m. Thomas Bird, Jr., 2 April, 1665.
- x. HOPE (Rev.), bapt. 30 Aug. 1646; m. Sarah Hollister, 1674.
- xi. WATCHING, bapt. 24 Aug. 1651; m. Elizabeth Rigby, 23 Jan. 1678-9.
- xii. PATIENCE, bapt. 2 April, 1654; m. Isaac Humphrey, 1685.

* We would caution our readers against assuming this conjecture, which is a very plausible one, to be a fact.—EDITOR.

† "Nathaniel Wales son of John Wales of Idle baptized Februarie xxvj 1586-7."—*Registers of Calverly, co. York, edited by Samuel Margerison*, p. 52. He was a brother of Rev. Elkanah Wales, of Trin. Coll., Cambridge. "For accounts of this celebrated minister, see his memoir by Rev. James Sales, Birch MSS. No. 4450, in the Brit. Mus.; Turner's Non-conformity in Idle; Round about Bradford, &c." The editor supposes Nathaniel to be the person of this name who came to New England. No sister Mary is found among the baptisms.

THE AXTELL FAMILY.—Some facts respecting Thomas Axtell, the progenitor of the Axtells of America, and his family, have recently been discovered by Mr. Freeman C. Goodenow of Cambridge, Mass.

Thomas Axtell bought five acres of land in Sudbury, Oct. 1643. This land joined that of Edmund Rice, who came from Berkhamstead, Eng., in 1638 or 1639. Thomas Axtell took the oath of fidelity July 9, 1645. His daughter, born July 1, 1644, was named Lydia, not Mary, as appears from two original entries in old record books. "John Maynard and Mary Axtell were m^d 16 (4) 1646," *i.e.* June 16. This doubtless is the widow of Thomas Axtell, who was buried March 8, 1646. Maynard was a widower with a sou eight or nine years old. The Mary Axtell who married John Goodnow Sept. 9, 1656, was doubtless the Mary baptized in Berkhamstead Sept. 25, 1639. She bore eleven children, the last in 1680, and died April 14, 1704. Edmund Wright married Hannah Upson, not Axtell, as appears from a careful scrutiny of the records.

Mr. W. S. Appleton informs me that William Axtell of Berkhamstead, Eng., died in 1637, leaving a will in which he mentions his wife Thomasine and sons John, William, *Thomas*, Daniel and Samuel. This confirms my conjecture in regard to the two Williams of Berkhamstead, and the children to be assigned to each, and with the facts given above, supports the view that Thomas Axtell was a brother of Col. Daniel Axtell, the regicide. S. J. AXTELL.

Kalamazoo, Mich.

DEPOSITION OF JAMES BABIDGE, OF NORTH YARMOUTH, ME., 1730.

From Marblehead Notary Public's Records, by Nathan Bowen.

[Communicated by ISAAC STORY of Boston.]

Nova Anglia Marblehead June 22 A. D. 1730.

Then personally Came and appeared before me, Nathan Bowen, Notary Public, Sworne and appointed by Lawfull Authority, James Babbidge, now residing at North Yarmouth, in the County of York in the Province of the Massachus^t Bay in New England, Husbandman, and Did Declare unto me the s^d Notary, That he was Born in the Town of Ufculmb,* in the County of Devon, On or about the year 1697, That he is Son of James Babbidge & Prudence his wife, That he left Topsham about Thirteen Years Since & with Cap^t John Tallamy Sailed to New England, That when he left Topsham he had a Sister whose name was Tampson, who formerly married to One John Brumfield, who was then Dead, leaving the s^d Tamson a Widow. That he left behind him When he left Topsham, Three Brothers, Viz^t Peter, Courtney & William, And the above s^d James Babbidge Desired me, the s^d Notary, To Publish The Same To all persons Whome the same shall or may Concern.

Seal. In Witness Whereof I the s^d Notary have hereunto set my Hand & the Seal of the s^d Notaries Office at Marblehead the Day and Year first above Written. Nathan Bowen Not Pub^c

Prest^t John Tallamy
John Tallamy Jun^r.
James Babbidge.

* Ufculme is a small town, containing in 1821 about 2000 inhabitants. It is about 4½ miles from Cullompton, in the N. E. part of Devonshire, near the borders of Somersetshire. T.



SIR NATHANIEL BACON, KT., SIR ROGER TOWNSHEND, KT., BART., AND THEIR CHAPLAIN
REV. SAMUEL WHITING AFTER-
WARDS OF LYNN, MASS.

Communicated by Capt. CHAS. HERVEY TOWNSHEND, of "Raynham," New Haven, Conn.

COTTON MATHER, in his *Magnalia*, writes of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, Mass. :

"Having proceeded Master of Arts, he removed from Cambridge [Emanuel College] and became chaplain to Sir Nathaniel Bacon [Kt.], and Sir Roger Townshend [Bart.], where he did for three years ... serve the interest of religion in a family which had no less than two Knights and five Ladies in it."

The Ladies were The Right Honorable, the Lady Berkely, who was mother of Sir John Townshend, Kt., and widow of Sir Roger Townshend of Armada fame, 1588; Lady Bacon, Lady Ann Townshend, eldest daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, mother of Sir Roger Townshend, Knight and Baronet, who was then *unmarried*; Lady Elizabeth Knevetts and Lady Winifred Gaudy, daughters of Sir Nathaniel Bacon.

Sir Nathaniel Bacon was second son by the first wife of the Lord Keeper, Sir Nicholas Bacon, an elder brother of the half blood of the famous Lord Bacon, Baron Verulam. He died November 7th, 1622.† His will, dated May 10th, 1614, proved P. C. C. Swan, Fol. 2, Jan. 24th, 1622, which is very lengthy and has several codicils, and is printed—abridged—in *The English State Papers Domestic Addenda*, 1580–1625, pp. 541-4, No. 61, and also contains

† Monument in Stifkey Church.

a large amount of family history; but not the probate of his will (in Latin) which surely connects our Samuel Whiting with these families, as given us by Mather; and is one of the connecting links which strongly sustains the traditions of the Whiting and Townsend families of Lynn, Mass.

The Latin Translation of the probate of Sir Nathaniel Bacon's will, as made by Mr. E. O. Impey of the Record office, London, is as follows:

"The above written will was proved at London before the venerable father—Sir William Bird, Knight, Doctor of Laws of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Master Keeper, was committed and not constituted on the twenty fourth day of the month of January, Anno Domini, according to the course and computation of the Church of England, 1622, by the oath of Lady Elizabeth Knevit and Lady Winifred Gaudy, daughters and executrixes in the said will named. To whom was committed the administration of the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased to well and faithfully administer on the Holy Gospel of God by virtue of a commission in another place in the presence of William Armestead* and Samuel Whiting,† clerks. Dame Ann Townshend, a daughter, and the other executrix being dead.

Appended.

As the will of Lady Ann Townshend of Heyden, Co. Norf. widow. P. C. C. Swan, No. 15. Proved 4th Feb. 1622. Mentions several names that afterwards appear in New England. An abstract may interest:

"To Sir Nathaniel Bacon Knt my father my best Diamond ring and 50 of my best weather sheep. To Lady Bacon my mother in Law a Silver Tankard. To sisters Ladies Gaudy and Knevetts each a bowle of Silver Gilt. To loving cousin Sir Edward Bacon. To cousin Corbet the late wife of Thomas Corbet‡ Esquire deceased, a pendant of four Diamonds. To Wm Biggin £50 on conditions that within five months after my decease, he deliver to my son Sir Roger Townshend Kt Bart all evidence as his late father had concerning lands &c &c which I bought of him. To the Lady my son Sir Roger Townshend§ marryeth my muff of purple velvet with pearls, and lined with sable &c. &c. To my daughter Anne, wife of John Spelman|| Esq my house in London also 42 buttons of Gold—One gown of Black Satin—one silver basin given me by the Rt Hon The Lady Berkeley my late mother in law. To s^d daughter Anne £100. To son Sir Roger T. a farm also my chief messuage in Hayden forever provided he bestow £500 to the purchase of lands in Norfolk and Suffolk, the rents to be paid for the education of poor children of Heydon, Stifkey, Salle Little Ribough & Stanhow Co Norf &c. &c., binding them apprentices in such course as the children of the Hospital lately erected in Berkshire by my good aunt the Lady Peryam &c. &c. To Mr Partington minister of Heydon 20 s,

* Minister of Stifkey, Norfolk, England.

† Minister of Raynham, Norfolk, England.

‡ Rev. Thomas Cobbett of Lynn perhaps of this family.

§ Unmarried, but after his mother's death married Mary, daughter of Horatio L^d Vere of Tilbury.

|| John, son of Sir Henry Spelman.

also five Gold rings value 20s each with this posy "Remember the End"—One to Mr Gardiner* minister of East Raynham—One to Mrs Mitchell of Salle—One to Mr. Partingen. One to Mrs Symonds wife of my steward Mr Edward Symonds and one to Mr Martyn Mann servant to my father Sir Nathaniel Bacon Kt To Edward Symonds one cup of silver value £5 with my arms and name thereon.—To Thomas Jeffers £30—To Anne Jeffers my servant £30—To Robt Raby of East Raynham £10—To my apprentices & servants 40s each. To my son Sir Roger Townshend all remaining property whatsoever and I make him sole executor.

Witnesses	Thomas Partington	Signed Anne Towushend.
	Edward Hampton	
	Edward Symonds	
	Edward Symonds Jr.	
	Martyn Dewyen.	

Will of Sir Roger Townshend, Knt & Barronett. P. C. C. Goare. Page 104. Proved June 10th, 1637.

To the poor of East Raynham Norfolk—Furniture Plate & Jewells to wife Lady Mary—My family one month after my death to continue in charge of my executors—To William Palphry† £20—To Walter Vaughan £10—To William Marshall £10—To house hould servants one month wages—To Mr Ramsey‡ having paid to Mr Stanhow for Rectory of East Raynham £40 to be repaid—To Mary Spilman daughter of John Spilman Esq§ £100 to be paid at such time and sort as Mrs Anne Townshend be paid her portion—Land bought of Sir Roger Townshend in Stifkey of James Calthorpe Esq to be convey to Dame Mary Townshend for life—To eldest son Roger Townshend.|| To servants Jack £20 Ed Symonds¶ £100—Erasmus Earl £40—John Yates** clerk £80. John Spelman Esq £5000 which sum he has secured by law to Sir Ralph Whitfield.†† To Mr Roger Townshend £2000—To Mr Wyndam £2000—To Mr Thomas Townsends‡‡ children £400—To Richard Mason £1000—To Mr Sydney £300 To Mr Beck-erston £300—To Mr Mason—To the children of Nicholas Beaming £100. To John Thorold £140.

Appointed Sir Thomas Ashley—Phillip Woodhouse Esq—Edward Symonds Court Executors
Signed Roger Townshend§§

* He was succeeded by the Rev. John Goodwin, who was followed about 1630 by the Rev. John Yates. Goodwin then went to St. Nicholas Kings Linn, where he succeeded the Revs. Nicholas Price and Samuel Whiting afterwards of Lynn, Mass. Goodwin, Dec. 18, 1633, succeeded John Davenport at St. Stephen's, Coleman St., London.

† There came to New England a William Palphrey.

‡ Mr. Ramsen was minister of Rudham and a noted Presbyterian, mar. the widow of Gile Fletcher.

§ John Spelman, a son of Sir Henry Spelman, Sec. for the New England Co.

|| Sir Roger Townshend 2d, Bart., died 1648 at House of Rev. John Diodati at Geneva, Switzerland.

¶ Edward Symonds may have emigrated to New England 1640.

** Minister of Stefkey and Raynham. John Yates was a correspondent of Rev. John Robinson in Holland.

†† Sir Ralph Whitfield of the Barbican, London, and cousin of Rev. Henry Whitfield of Guilford, Conn.

‡‡ Thomas Townshend may have been the Lynn settler 1638-9.

§§ Sir Roger Townshend died at Raynham Jan. 1st, 1637, N.S.



BACON FAMILY OF HELMINGHAM AND WINSTON, CO. SUFFOLK, ENGLAND, AND OF DEDHAM AND SALEM, MASS.—The following genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Bacon of Helmingham, co. Suffolk, England, was prepared by the late J. Gardner Bartlett for the contributor.

1. THOMAS BACON, of Helmingham, born about 1475, died in 1535. He married JOANE _____, who died in 1540.
 His will, dated 31 July 1535 and proved 27 Feb. 1535/6, gives to wife Joane, for life, estates in Helmingham, Otley, Winston, and Pethaw, with reversion at her death to son John, except tenements in Helmingham, called Julkins and Stoldyngs, to son Thomas, and mentions youngest daughter, Elizabeth.
 Her will, dated 30 July 1540 and proved 12 Dec. 1540, mentions daughters Elizabeth Bacon and Anne Dow.
 Children:
 - i. ANNE, living 30 July 1540; m. before 30 July 1540 _____ Dow.
 - ii. JOHN, b. about 1505.
 - iii. ELIZABETH, living unm. 30 July 1540.
 - iv. THOMAS, b. about 1510.

2. JOHN BACON (*Thomas*), of Helmingham, born about 1505, died in 1557. He married MARGARET _____.
 His will, dated 4 Sept. 1557 and proved 11 Mar. 1557/8, mentions wife Margaret, eldest son William Bacon, son Michael Bacon, to whom was given lands in Winston, sons Thomas and Richard, both under 21, daughters Barbara and Rose, both under 21, and youngest son, William Bacon, who was to have the reversion of a meadow in Ash-Bocking after the death of wife Margaret.
 Children:
 4. i. WILLIAM, b. about 1533.
 5. ii. MICHAEL, b. about 1535.
 - iii. BARBARA, b. after 1537.
 - iv. ROSE, b. after 1537.
 - v. THOMAS, b. after 1537; m. at Winston, in 1572, MARY EBINGER.
 Children:
 1. *Margaret*, b. in 1573.
 2. *Michael*.
 3. *Susan*.
 - vi. RICHARD, b. after 1537; m. _____ and had at least a son Michael.
 - vii. WILLIAM, of Winston, youngest son, b. about 1545; d. unm. in 1575.
 His will, dated 12 Oct. 1574 and proved 6 Dec. 1575, mentions brothers William, Thomas, and Richard Bacon, and sister Rose Bacon, and gives to "brother Michael Bacon a meadow in Ash-Bocking given to me by will of my father John Bacon of Helmingham."

3. THOMAS BACON (*Thomas*), of Helmingham, born about 1510, died in 1557. He married AGNES _____, who died in 1579.
 His will, dated 21 Oct. 1556 and proved 16 Dec. 1557, mentions wife

Agnes, sons Richard and Thomas, under 30, and daughters Elizabeth and Edith, both unmarried and under 30.

Her will, dated 5 Sept. 1575 and proved 18 Jan. 1579/80, mentions sons Richard and Thomas Bacon, daughter Elizabeth Bacon, and daughter Joane Wade.

Children:

- i. RICHARD, b. probably about 1540.
- ii. THOMAS.
- iii. EDITH, d. probably unm.
- iv. ELIZABETH.
- v. JOANE, m. before 1576 ——— WADE.

4. WILLIAM BACON (*John, Thomas*), of Coddington or Coddenham, born about 1533, died in 1610. He married ———.

His will mentions daughter Rose, wife of John Ballet, granddaughter Rose Ballet, under 20, Michael Bacon, son of brother Richard Bacon, William Bacon, son of brother Michael Bacon, Michael and Susan Bacon, children of brother Thomas Bacon, and Joane Wade, daughter of Thomas Bacon of Helmingham.

Child:

- i. ROSE, m. JOHN BALLETT. A daughter, *Rose Ballet*.

5. MICHAEL BACON (*John, Thomas*), of Winston, born about 1535, died in 1614. He married first, about 1565, ELIZABETH ———, and secondly, 30 Sept. 1607, GRACE BLOMOSALE, widow, who survived him.

He inherited lands by his father's will. His will, dated 24 Oct. 1614 and proved 20 Apr. 1615, mentions wife Grace, son Thomas Bacon, Katherine, under 21, daughter of daughter Elizabeth Bacon, son John Bacon, John, eldest son of son John Bacon, Michael, under 21, son of son John Bacon, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of son John Bacon, daughter Sarah, wife of Daniel York, and sons Michael and William Bacon. Among bequests to his son Michael Bacon were "A pott Tipped with silver and Six silver spones marked with M and B."

Children by first wife:

- i. JOHN, b. in 1566; living in 1615; m. about 1590 MARY ———.

Children:

1. *John*, b. about 1593.
2. *Elizabeth*.
3. *Michael*, b. about 1598; perhaps m. at Winston, 31 Aug. 1624, Marie Jobo.
- ii. JOANNA, b. in 1567; not mentioned in her father's will.
- iii. MARY, b. in 1569; not mentioned in her father's will.
- iv. THOMAS, b. in 1572; living in 1614.
- v. SARAH, b. perhaps about 1575; m. in 1601 DANIEL YORK.
6. vi. WILLIAM, b. in 1577.
7. vii. MICHAEL, b. in 1579.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. in 1584; m. ——— BACON, and had at least a daughter Katherine Bacon, living in 1614.

6. WILLIAM BACON (*Michael, John, Thomas*), of Dublin, Ireland, in 1639, and of Salem, Mass., in 1640, born in 1577, died at Salem in 1653. He married REBECCA POTTER, daughter of Thomas Potter, sometime mayor of Coventry, co. Warwick, England.

Child:

- i. ISAAC, bapt. at Salem 12, 7 mo. 1641.

7. MICHAEL BACON (*Michael, John, Thomas*), born at Winston and baptized there 6 Dec. 1579, was probably the Michael Bacon who emigrated to New England and settled at Dedham, Mass., in 1640, was the founder of a numerous race, and died at Dedham 18 Apr. 1648. He married in England, about 1608, ALICE ———, who died at Dedham 2 Apr. 1648.

The will of Michael Bacon of Dedham, dated 14 Apr. 1648, mentions eldest son Michael Bacon, to whom was bequeathed "one tipped pott

and — silver spoones," second son, Daniel Bacon, third son, John Bacon, daughter Sarah Bacon, and son-in-law, Thomas Bancroft.

Children:

- i. MICHAEL, b. about 1609; d. at Woburn, Mass., 4 July 1683; m. (1) in England, about 1636, MARY ———, who d. in Woburn 26 Aug. 1655; m. (2) 26 Oct. 1655 MARY RICHARDSON, widow of Thomas Richardson of Woburn, who d. 19 May 1670; m. (3) 28 Nov. 1670 MARY NOYES, widow of Thomas Noyes of Sudbury, Mass.
He was of Charlestown in 1640 and the next year became one of the founders of Woburn, where he afterwards lived.
In 1676 he deposed, aged 67 years, in regard to a case against Benjamin Simonds (Middlesex Court Files).
Children by first wife:
 1. *Lydia*, b. about 1637; m. 28 Oct. 1657 Josiah Wood of Charlestown, Mass.
 2. *Michael*, of Billerica, Mass., 1666, and Bedford, Mass., 1682, bapt. at Winston 16 Feb. 1639; d. 13 Aug. 1707; m. 22 Mar. 1660 Sarah Richardson, bapt. 22 Nov. 1640, d. 15 Aug. 1694, daughter of Thomas and Mary Richardson of Woburn, Mass. Nine children.
 3. *Elisabeth*, b. 4 Jan. 1642.
 4. *Sarah*, b. 24 Aug. 1644.
- ii. DANIEL, of Dedham, 1640, made a freeman 26 May 1647, lived for some time at Bridgewater, Mass., but later settled at Newton, Mass., where he d. 7 Sept. 1691; m. probably in 1640 MARY REED, who d. 4 Oct. 1691, daughter of Thomas Reed of Colchester, co. Essex, England. Nine children.
- iii. JOHN, freeman, 1647, lived at Dedham, where he d. 17 June 1683; m. 17 Dec. 1651 REBECCA HALL of Dedham. Nine children.
- iv. ALICE, d. 29 Mar. 1648; m. 31 Mar. 1647 THOMAS BANCROFT of Dedham.
- v. SARAH, d. in 1652; m. 14 Apr. 1648 ANTHONY HUBBARD of Dedham.

Boston, Mass.

WILLIAM LINCOLN PALMER.



AN ATTEMPT TO TRACE THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF COMMODORE BAINBRIDGE.

THIS brave officer was born at Princetown in 1774, and was the son of a physician. He proved a worthy descendant of one of the oldest families of Commoners in the North of England, and America is proud to enrol him among the noblest of her sons.* Not only did he distinguish himself in his profession as a victorious naval commander, but his private character threw additional lustre on his fame, and friend and foe joined in his praises, while the prisoners who fell into his hands felt deeply indebted to him for his invariable courtesy and kindness to them. His English ancestry, the family of Bainbridge, possesses one of the finest and most ancient pedigrees that can be traced among the Commoners of Great Britain.

The name according to tradition is derived from 'Bayn,' a Saxon word signifying 'ready,' and the 'Brig' (bridge) was added in consequence of one of the family with his sons and followers having successfully defended a bridge against foreign invaders; and there is now a village called 'Bainbridge' situated at a pass between the mountains in Yorkshire and Westmoreland, where there is a bridge on the river Baint. It seems most probable, however, that the family derived its origin from Bainbridge, which is confirmed by the earliest form of the name being *de (of) Baynbrig*. The arms of the chief branches having the battle-axe (a weapon of great antiquity) as a principal bearing, would seem to show Saxon or rather Danish origin, existing in England prior to the Conquest, and that the family was of some antiquity is proved from the circumstance of there being several branches of the name entitled to bear arms, and in the first official document respecting the arms, of the Leicestershire and Derby branches, the word '*confirmed*' is used, not '*granted*', thereby implying that these arms had been borne by the family *before* such confirmation.

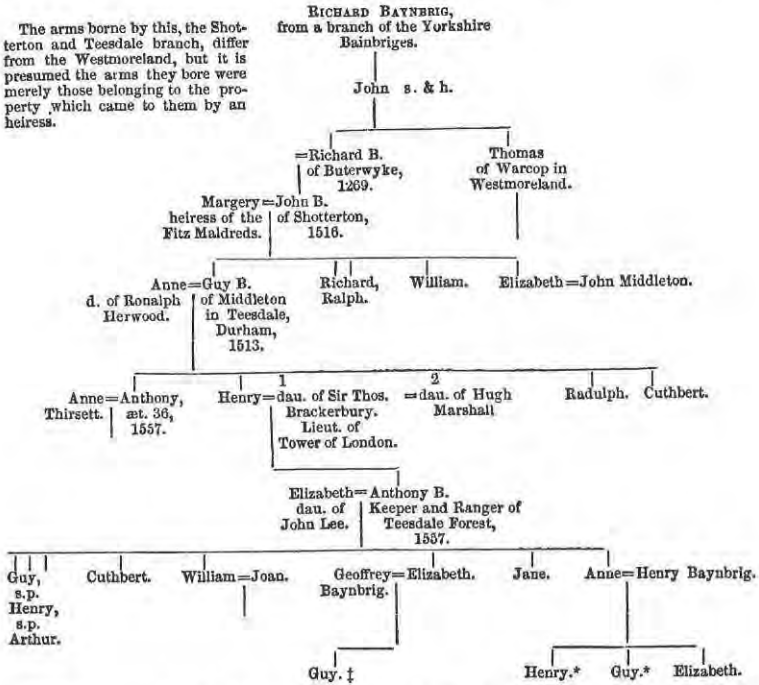
[* Commander George H. Preble, U. S. Navy, of Charlestown, refers us for accounts of Commodore Bainbridge's American ancestry to the *Life and Services of Bainbridge* by Dr. Harris, published at Philadelphia, in one octavo volume; and to Cooper's sketch in his *Lives of Naval Officers*, originally published in Graham's Magazine, and afterwards collected in one duodecimo volume, and published by Carey and Hart in 1846. Dr. Harris says: "The ancestor of Commodore Bainbridge, who in the year 1600 settled in the Province of New Jersey, was the son of Sir Arthur Bainbridge, of Durham County, England." Of this Cooper remarks: "As no portion of the old United States was settled as early as 1600, and the province of New Jersey, in particular, was organized only about the middle of the seventeenth century, the date in this instance is an oversight or a misprint, though the account of the ancestor is probably accurate." The account given by Dr. Harris may furnish a clue to the ancestry of the Commodore; but our experience leads us to doubt its truth till some other evidence is produced in its favor.—Ed.]

The simplicity of the arms and their color [black and white] indicate also their antiquity.

BAINBRIDGE.

Arms.—Arg. a chevron emb. betw. 3 pole-axes sable.
Crest.—On a mount vert a goat passant sable, horned and muzzled arg., about his neck a collar and belt of the last.
Motto.—Dum spiro spero.
 Borne only by descendants now scattered in Surrey, Middlesex and Ireland.

The arms borne by this, the Shotton and Teesdale branch, differ from the Westmoreland, but it is presumed the arms they bore were merely those belonging to the property which came to them by an heiress.



Christopher might have been son of Cuthbert B. of Stotley, but as yet he has no place in the pedigree.

* These most likely were the Guy and Henry who went to America; or Guy †.

The name is not mentioned in Domesday-Book, owing to their having dwelt beyond the range of the Norman King's conquests. They were, according to the State Records, keepers or Rangers of the Forest of Teesdale. Under the earls of Westmoreland of Raby Castle various branches were scattered about, holding large estates in parts of Durham, Yorkshire and Westmoreland till early in the 16th century, when a branch settled in Leicestershire, and soon after another in Derbyshire, the chief branch, however, remaining in the North. The only living representative of the ancient Westmoreland branch came to London in the last century, and his descendants are now scattered in Middlesex, Surrey, and Ireland. Christopher Baynbrig or Bainbridge, Archbishop of York, and Cardinal of the Roman Church, was of this family, and was born in Westmoreland and educated at Queen's College,

Oxford. This prelate was a pet favorite of the Kings Henry VII. and Henry VIII., and employed by them on several embassies : on one of these, to the Pope Julius II., he was created Cardinal of St. Bexide by that Pontiff, 1511. Bainbridge was the bearer of the document to Henry VIII., conferring on him the Title of Defender of the Faith. He died at Rome in 1514, by poison, administered, it is supposed, by a domestic in revenge for some blows received from his eminence.—Reginald Baynbrig, an antiquarian and friend of Camden, was also a native of Westmoreland and related to the Archbishop, and we find mention of him several times in Camden's works. Another celebrated man of the name was Dr. John Bainbridge, a native of Leicestershire, who was a physician and astronomer of great reputation, and has written a great many astronomical works, and was the friend of Archbishop Usher ; he was born in 1582, and died in 1643, so that the Bainbridge pedigree is not without distinguished names in its ancient records.

There is one circumstance, however, which reflects less honor on the name, for *one* Dionysius Bainbrige, of Scotton, Yorkshire [a Roman Catholic], married the widow of Guy Fawkes, father, and perverted his step-son [Guy], a protestant, to his own faith, by which the Bainbridge family seem to have been implicated, and in some way responsible for the Gunpowder plot.

In Virginia, in the years 1635 and '41, were Henry and Christopher Banbridge or Bainbridge, freemen, and also a Guy Bainbridge, of Cambridge, 1634, and freeman 1635. From one of these Commodore Bainbridge owes his lineage. These probably came from Westmoreland, and were relatives to Reginald Bainbrig the antiquary. A short pedigree enclosed will show the *probable* descent of the three above named. It is hoped that an authentic lineage will shortly be traced, and made known.

London,

H. A. B.

PEDIGREE OF BALDWIN.

Richard Baldwin
of manor of Oterarsfe, Aylesbury,
died 1485, leaving his brother
John as his next heir,
then aged 16.

John Baldwin
paid subsidies on manor
of Oterarsfe in 1542, and
in 1546 deeded lands to
his son Sylvester on his
marriage with Sarah Gelly.

Sylvester Baldwin
paid taxes with his son
Henry on manor of Dundridge
in 1579, died in Aston Clinton in 1592.

John Baldwin,
overseer of will of
his bro. Henry.

Lettice = a Foster.

Henry Baldwin, of Dundridge,
in his will dated 1593, mentions
wife Alice, and sons Richard,
Sylvester, John and Robert; also
several daughters, and grandsons
John and Henry, sons of Sylvester.

Richard = Christian;
in his will, dated 1632, names
nephews John, Henry, Richard, William
and Sylvester, sons of brother Sylvester, and
John, son of brother John;
died 1636.

Sylvester Baldwin,
married in 1590,
Jane Willis (or Wilde).

John Baldwin,
of Stybbings, Wendover.

Robert.

Four daughters.

John Baldwin.

John Baldwin.

Henry Baldwin,
named by his uncle
Richard as his next heir.

Richard Baldwin.

William Baldwin.

SYLVESTER (the emigrant)
ex'or and residuary legatee
under will of Richard, then
described (1632) as of Aston Clinton,
married Sarah Bryan.

Left issue.

NOTES ON THE ANCESTRY OF SYLVESTER BALDWIN.

Communicated by CHARLES C. BALDWIN, A.M., of Cleveland, Ohio.

SYLVESTER BALDWIN, of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, from whom most of the Baldwins whose ancestors are found upon the early records of Connecticut claim descent or kinship, took passage with his family for New-England on the ship "Martin," in 1638. He died at sea, and devised by his nuncupative will certain estates in England to his wife Sarah. One of these estates she subsequently conveyed by deed to Edward Baldwin, of Guilford, co. Surrey, Eng., describing it as having been "indentured" to Richard Baldwin, of St. Leonard's, in the parish of Aston Clinton, for 1000 years, and by the said Richard bequeathed to Sylvester, and by him to her. An examination of the will of the Richard Baldwin referred to in this deed, and other investigations made by the writer in England, establishes, by a chain of testimony which seems to be entirely conclusive, the pedigree on the opposite page.

The will of Richard (uncle of Sylvester, the emigrant) has never appeared in print, and as it is the key to the foregoing pedigree, and may have an independent interest to your readers from the numerous references to collateral branches of the family, it is appended in full. It is hoped that the publication of this will, with the accompanying annotations of the writer, may stimulate others of the name to make further investigations.

WILL OF RICHARD BALDWIN OF ST. LEONARDS, CO. BUCKS.

Extracted from the principal Registry of Her Majesty's Court of Probate:—In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

In the name of God Amen. The eighteenth daie of February in the eight yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland Kinge, Defender of the Faith &c.—anno dni 1632 I Richard Baldwin of Dun-Dridge in the Parische of Aston Clinton in the Countie of Bucks Yeoman beinge sicke in bodie but of good & perfect remembrance prayse God therefore doe make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner as followeth. First I comitt my soule unto allmightie God my Maker and Redeemer beleveinge the forgiveness of all my sinies through the death and passion of Jesus Christe my lord, my onely, and alone Saviour my bodie I comitt to the earth to be buried in decent and christian sort by my Executor touchinge my temporall estate I give and bequeath unto M^r Hall now the minister of S^t. Leonards V^l. to be paide within three moneths after my decease—Itm, I give and bequeath unto Henry Baldwin sonne of my brother Silvester and my next heire all that cloase of free land called Brayes Bushe with appurtenance lyinge in the Parishes of greate Chesham and Wendover to him and to his heires for ever yeilding and payinge unto the poore people of S^t. Leonards XX^{li} a yeare every yeare for the tearme of one hundred yeares to be distributed on S^t. Thomas daie by the minister of S^t. Leonards and my heires. Itm I give and bequeath unto the saide Henry Baldwin XX^{li} of money to be paide unto him within six moneths after my decease uppon condition that he the saide Henry shall suffer all those men w^{ch} have bought wood and timber of me quietly and peaceably to fell cut downe and carry away the same and the mony that is behinde to be paide unto my Executor for the discharge

of my legacies in this will given. Itm I give and bequeath unto the saide Henry Baldwin one coffer with evidences concerninge this Mannor of Dundridge and also the evidences concerninge the chappell lande and also one mault mill and one coslet and furniture and furniture for one horse for service of the musters, and the tables and frames in the hall with the formes cubbord wainscott, benches and the armor in the said hall. Itm, I give unto the saide Henry the best bedsteede in the new Chamber. Itm I give will and bequeath unto Christian my well beloved wife all the Goods and householde stuffe that is or formerly hath used to be in my bed chamber except the best peice of plate. Itm I give and bequeath unto Christian my wife aforesaide halfe all my bedsteeds not bequeathed and halfe all my bed cloaths halfe all my linnen cloaths halfe all my pewter and brasse and halfe all the moveable goods in the dwelling house whatsoever unbequeathed to be equally devided betweene the said Christian and my Executor. Itm I give and bequeath unto the saide Christian twoe of my best bease xx sheepe three hoggs, all my poultry one quarter of wheate one quarter of malt and all my wearinge apparell to be delivered unto her within tenn daies next after my decease further more my will and minde is that the saide Christian my wife xx^{li} pounds a yeare paide unto her yearely every yeare duringe her naturall life by my next heire for & in consideration of her estate and interest in my Mannor of Dundridge and also that she shall have sufficient howse room and firewood. Itm I give and bequeath unto John Baldwin my Brother xx^{li}, and to John Baldwin his sonne xx^{li} all to be paide within one yeare after my decease and the rest of my mony in their hande's shall be paide to my Executor. Itm I give & bequeath unto Mary Salter my sister x^{li}. Itm I give & bequeath unto John Salter and unto David Salter and unto Mary Salter and unto Sarah Salter all beinge the children of Mary Salter my Sister aforesaide to every one of them x^{li} all which severall legacies of x^{li} a peece bequeathed unto my Sister Mary and her children I will shall be paide unto them within twoe yeares next after my decease. Itm I give and bequeathe unto Henry Bonus xx^{li} and unto James Bonus x^{li} and unto Christian Bonus xxx^{li} all w^{ch} legacies bequeathed unto my Sister Bonusses Children I will shall be paide unto them within one yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Mary Bonus daughter of my Sister Jane Bonus one hundred pounds to be paide unto her within one yeare after my decease in full payment of her grand mothers gifte as also of her mothers goods. Itm I give and bequeath unto Jane Bonus Daughter of my Sister Jane Fiftie pounds to be paide unto her within twoe yeares after my decease in full payment of her grandmothers gifte and also of her mothers goods. Itm I give and bequeath unto Anne Bryant Daughter of Robert Baldwin my Brother and unto Richard Bryant her sonne all that tenement with the appurtenances beinge freeholde lying and beinge in Wendover towne to the saide Anne and her sonne Richard and their heires for ever and fortie eight pounds vj^d eight pence in mony to be paide within three moneths after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Henry Stonhill sonne of Annie Stonhill my Sister xxx^{li} to be paide unto him when he shall come to the age of xxj^y yeares and twentie acres of free land more or lesse in the parishe of Drayton Bechampe to him the saide Henry and his heires for ever. Itm I give and bequeath to Anne Stonhill daughter of Anne Stonhill my Sister x^{li} to be paide within twoe yeares after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Richard Baldwin sonne of Silvester Baldwin my Brother x^{li} to be paide within one yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Wilyam Baldwin sonne of my brother Silvester x^{li} to be paide within one

yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Richard Baldwin Sonne of Silvester Baldwin of Aston Clinton x^{li} to be paide within one yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath every one of my Brothers and Sisters Children that shall be liveing at my decease I saie unto every one of them fortie shillings to be paide unto every one of them within one yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Joane Chaffe my wifes sister fortie shillings to be paide within one yeare after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto Willyam Darley one whole yeares rent of that messuage wherein he now dwelleth that is to saie the next yeare after my decease he shall paie no rent. Itm I give & bequeath unto Joyce Bernard widowe xx^s and to Silvester Tomkins of St. Leonards xx^s and to John Tompkins of the same parish xx^s, and unto George Baldwin of the same parishe xx^s and unto Richard Gravener of Buckland xx^s and unto widowe Wilkins of the same parishe xx^s and widowe Gourney of the same parishe xx^s and Edward Springall of the same parishe xx^s and to Richard Arnoll of the Parishe of Chesham xx^s and to his sister Mary Garratt xx^s and to Jonas Nuton of Cholesbury xx^s and to widowe Childe of Harridge xx^s and to Robert Wilkins of Buckland xx^s and to Shem Ginger of St. Leonards xx^s. Itm I give and bequeath unto the poore people of Aston Clinton xx^s and to the poore people of St. Leonards xx^s and to the poore people of Cholesbury xx^s all w^{ch} bequests by me bequeathed of xx^s a peece I will shall be paide within three months after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto every one of my Servants that shall be in my service at the time of my death x^s to be paide within one moneth after my decease. Itm I give and bequeath unto widowe Cocke of St. Leonards xx^s provided alwaies and my will and minde is that all those legacies shall be paide in good and lawfull money of England at the severall times appointed by my Executor and if any of those Children shall be under age then I will that their legacies shall be paide unto the fathers of the said children at the time appointed their fathers giving their owne bonds unto my Executor for the true payment thereof to their saide children at their severall ages of xx^{vi} yeares by the shewing of the saide bonds together with sufficient letters of attorney made by my saide Executor unto the saide children for the saveinge of the said bonds and to them delivered shall be a sufficient discharge in lawe for my said Executor against Every of the saide children for his or their legacie or legacies aforesaide respectively. Itm All the rest and residue of all my goods and cattell and chattels not before bequeathed my debts and legacies being paide my funerall orderly performed and discharged and this my will well and truly fulfilled I give unto Silvester Baldwin of Aston Clinton sonne of Silvester Baldwin my Brother whome I make and ordaine my whole and sole Executor of this my last will and testament. In Witness whereof I the saide Richard Baldwin have hereunto put my hande and seale the daie and yeare first above written — — — Sealed subscribed published and declared in the the presence of Willyam Grange — — Henry Stonhill. (Signed)

RICHARD BALDWIN.

Richard Baldwin, whose will is above printed, was buried in the parish of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, Oct. 14, 1636; proof of the will was made Nov. 29, 1636, and the execution thereof committed to Silvester Baldwin the executor named therein. This will is referred to in several early records in this country, and by Mr. Savage under the name of Silvester Baldwin, whom he styles son of Richard. The mistake arose, no doubt, from an erroneous transcript of a dim record of conveyance in vol. i. p. 3 of records

of New Haven county court. The record of the will itself was in Oxford, England, until about two years since; with the other records it was then removed to Doctor's Commons, London. The line of Silvester, the emigrant, plainly appears. He was son of Silvester, deceased, and nephew, and not son, of Richard, of Dunderidge. Silvester, the emigrant, married Sarah Bryan, probably sister or other near relative of Alexander Bryan,* the first, of Milford, whose wife Ann is mentioned in the will. Silvester and Sarah Baldwin had children baptized in Aston Clinton as follows: Sarah, April 22, 1621; Richard, Aug. 25, 1622; Mary, Feb. 28, 1623; Mary again, Feb. 19, 1625; Martha, April 20, 1628; Samuel, Jan. 1, 1632, buried next 4th of June; Elizabeth, Jan. 25, 1633, buried Jan. 31, 1633. They also had children John and Ruth, no doubt younger; all the living children seem to have come hither and settled in Milford, Conn. John was afterward of Stonington, and was probably born in 1634 or 1635.

A few words may be said in reference to other mistakes in Savage's account of the Baldwins. He records John of Milford 1639, calling him son of Silvester, and says he had a son John who died unmarried about 1677, on a voyage. Later on he says John of Milford, eldest son of John the first, married 1663, Hannah Bruen. Here is of course a contradiction and various errors. We will begin first by giving the facts. It is clear that John¹ of Milford was not the son of Silvester,¹ but that Sylvester's son was John² Baldwin, of Stonington, 1671, and New-London, 1672, who came from Milford, a widower, with a son John, and who married in New-London, July 24, 1672, Rebecca Cheeseborough, widow, and had by her five children, the only son being Sylvester,³ born March 4, 1677. This is proved by the following extract from the New-Haven county court records, vol. ii. p. 89:

"At a court of Probate's held in New-Haven Octob^r. ye 10th. day 1702

	Present Majo ^r Mosses Mansfield		
Silvester Baldwin of Stonington in ye county of New-London appearing & making application to this court for power of	}	Esquire Judge	} Esq ^r . Jus ^c Quorum
		William Maltbie	
		Jeremiah Osborne	
		John Alling	

administracōn upon a certaine Legacy bequeathed to his Brother John Baldwin in and by the Last Will and Testament of M^r. Sarah Astwood which s^d John Baldwin by report of Mr Plumb of Milford went to England about twenty five yeares since, and is supposed to be deceased. Upon w^{ch} ye court allows administracōn of s^d Legacy to the said Silvest^r. Baldwin he having Given sufficient Bond for his faithfull administration of the same according to Law and refund the Estate if any other heir appeare."

Here Sylvester,³ grand-son of Mrs. Sarah Astwood (she was the widow of Silvester, Sr., and married Capt. John Astwood), is the representative of his brother John.³ They must both be the children of John,² because Richard had no son Sylvester, and that identifies the New-London man, who did have a son of that name, as the son of Sylvester,¹ Sr.

Richard² Baldwin, the other son of Sylvester,¹ Sr., styled by Mrs. Astwood, in New-Haven Prob. Rec., vol. i. p. 317, her eldest son, Aug. 20, 1657, is said by Savage to have had a son John, and this child is also said

* Alexander Bryan was son of Thomas Bryan, of Aylesbury, co. Bucks, England, and was baptized there Sept. 29, 1602. Was not Henry Stonehill, who was one of the first settlers at Milford, and who returned in 1646 to London, the nephew of testator?

by him to have gone to England "25 years before 1702," evidently referring to the above administration record. This is undoubtedly wrong, because there is no record of any such child of Richard. Richard was town clerk of Milford, but there is no John recorded as his son, and though he left no will, the property was recorded when divided, and no John had any share thereof. We must therefore consider it proved that Savage was in error, and that Richard Baldwin had no son John.* It is evident that having a note of the administration record of the grandson John, Savage tried to place him in the record, and fastened him both on Richard, the true son of Sylvester, and the supposed son, John of Milford; when in reality he belonged to the true son, John of Stonington and New-London.

Sylvester Baldwin, Sr., died at sea. His widow married Capt. John Astwood, of Milford, and died in November, 1669. Her will mentions several of Richard's descendants (he had died July 23, 1665), also her son John and grandson John Baldwin, but not a name occurs that can refer to the children of John Baldwin, of Milford. This confirms our view that the son John was the New-London man, if any proof were needed. John² of New-London, whom we accept as Sylvester's son, was probably the man mentioned in a law-suit as living in Milford in 1658, at which time his wife had lately died, leaving him with a young child (*New-Haven Records*, Hoadley's ed. vol. ii. p. 264). This child was doubtless the John who went to England. The name of this first wife is not known; it has been thought that she was his step-sister, a daughter of Capt. Astwood, because that on the Milford records Baldwin is called Astwood's "son-in-law." It is more likely that the term was used by a common mistake for "step-son," in which relation Baldwin certainly stood to Astwood.

Although the two sons of Sylvester are the only persons of the name yet connected with the English stock, there are others probably related to it. John Baldwin, of Guildford, 1653, and Norwich, ancestor of a line recorded by Miss Caulkins (*Hist. Norwich*, p. 161-3), to which belonged Judge Simeon Baldwin and his son Gov. Roger S. Baldwin, may have been a relative of Sylvester. Hon. John D. Baldwin, of Worcester, a descendant of Sylvester through John, of Stonington, says that in a family bible which he has seen, though now destroyed, it was stated that John of Stonington and John of Norwich were cousins. In the Norwich family it was a tradition that their ancestor came over with relatives, not his parents.

There were also at Milford, Nathaniel, 1639, and Timothy, 1639, who were brothers; Joseph, 1639,† and John, 1639, all contemporary with Sylvester's son, and living in the same town with his family. It is hardly possible to doubt that they came from the same stock, and that a further search among the brothers and cousins of Sylvester in England, would supply the needed link.

The John who came with Sylvester may have been John of Milford, or even John of Norwich; it could not be his son John, whatever his age at the time, because as a witness he would have been unable to take any

* Savage also gives him a daughter Mary, baptized 1643. This is an error; she was the daughter of Timothy.

† I judge that Joseph was also a brother of Nathaniel and Timothy. In the Milford records it appears that in 1649, Joseph had four acres of land in New Meadow Plain, bounded with Timothy Baldwin west. It seems he "laid down this land again, and April 24, 1654, he hath liberty granted him for to exchange and lay down one piece of land, and take up another for it in the New Meadow Plain (next his brother's land), that he formerly laid down to the town again." This record is rather obscure, but if the punctuation here made, be right, the case would be clear and the relationship fairly established.

interest under the will. As we are correcting Savage's errors, we may state that Hon. John D. Baldwin, of Worcester, writes that after a careful search of the records at Milford, Conn., and Newark, N. J., he is satisfied that John, Sr., of Milford, married for his second wife, Marie, *sister* of Obadiah Bruen, and *never went to Newark*; that his son John married Hannah, *niece, not sister* of his step-mother, and that he and John, son of Nathaniel Baldwin, were the two settlers at Newark.

ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF SYLVESTER BALDWIN.

From Domesday Book it appears that the name of Baldwin, in the vicinity of Dundridge, dates before the conquest. Baldwin, son of Herluin, had several vassals in the northern part of Bucks, as well as in Gloucestershire, all of whom he lost as vassals under the conqueror. In "Ellesberie" Hundred (in which is Dundridge), Baldwin, a vassal of Archbishop Stigand's, held under Edward the Confessor, the manor of Haddenam, now Hampden.

In "Lamva" Hundred under the conqueror, Baldwin held to farm of William, son of Ansculf, land which he had held as fully his own in King Edward's time, and the same was true of a manor towards the north of Bucks. The estate of John Hampden was in "Ellesberie" Hundred, in fact quite near Dundridge. Nugent's Memorials and Macaulay's Review thereof, state on the authority of documents in his house that part of his estates were bestowed by Edward the Confessor on his ancestor Baldwin de Hampden, whom Macaulay presumes to have been one of the Norman favorites of the last Saxon king. Whether the Baldwins who afterward abounded in this vicinity were also descended from him is not known.

John Baldwin, Sr., and John, Jr., were two out of three founders of the fraternity or brotherhood of the town of Aylesbury. John Baldwin appears in Aylesbury in 1429, and also appears in 1433, in the return of gentry of Bucks. The first ancestor of Richard Baldwin, who can be at present identified, however, is named in an inquisition taken in 1486, in Beaconfield, a transcript of which lies before me. The witnesses state that Richard Baldwin died Sept. 21, 1485, seized of the manor of Otterarsfee, in soccage of the king, by the service of finding litter for the king's bed, viz. "in summer grass or herbs & two gray geese & in winter straw & three eels thrice in the year if the king should come thrice in the year to Aylesbury. So that 6 wild geese or 9 eels may be in the year if he should come thither thrice." Richard also had a messuage called "the Crown" in Aylesbury, and also another held of Thomas, Lord Ormond. It was further certified that the next heir of Richard was John his brother, then aged 16 or more. This John, described as "frater & hæres Ricardi Baldwin," paid a relief to the king upon this manor in 1492, as appears by the latin record thereof in *Madox Bar. Angl.* 247, and is the same John named in a note to the first volume of Hume's *History of England*, where he is erroneously assigned to the time of King Henry II. The latin record printed in *Madox* further recites that upon examination of the rolls "compertum est in memorandis de anno xviii Domini E nuper Regis Angliæ primi, quod Willielmus, filius Willielmi hæres Ricardi de Aylesbury," paid a similar fine. When the estate passed from the de Aylesburys to the Baldwins, or whether the families are identical, we are unable to determine. It was originally granted by Henry II. to "Roger the Kings Minstrel" upon the same singular tenure as is recited in a "confirmation" of the manor to Richard son of Robert de Aylesbury, in I. Richard II. (1377) *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 199. The manor had then been in the continuous possession of the Aylesbury family since the

original grant, but we are unable to trace its later history until John Baldwin, brother and heir of Richard, becomes its recognized owner.

In 1542, subsidies were paid upon this manor by John Baldwin, supposed to be the same, but more probably a son of the former John; and in 1546 the last John of this manor deeded to his son Sylvester, on the occasion of his marriage with Sarah Gelly,* some fields in Aston Clinton he had purchased of one George Hale.

Sir John Baldwin, knight and chief justice of the common pleas, from 1536 to 1546, was of the Bucks family and of this vicinity. In 1540, he had a grant of the house and site of Gray Friars, in Aylesbury, at which time there was a John the younger there,—no doubt the father of Sylvester. Sir John was son of William by Agnes, third daughter of Wm. Dormer, Esq., of West Wycombe, Bucks. He had one son, William, who died before him childless, and himself died in 1546, leaving daughters and grandchildren. On the dissolution of the monasteries, he received numerous gifts of lands from the king, Henry VIII. He also, in 1544, received from the king in fee simple the "manor of Dunriche alias During" (being the Dun Dridge of the foregoing will), with the woods or coppices called Braies (also mentioned in the foregoing will) and other lands belonging to the same manor in Aston Clinton, Chesham and Wendover. This manor came to the crown on the attainder of Margaret Countess of Salisbury, and Lipscomb, in his history of Bucks, says it afterward belonged to Silvester Baldwin, descended to others of the name until 1748, when it was conveyed out of the family. This Silvester seems to have been the one who married Sarah Gelly. He paid taxes, with his son Henry, on Dundryge in 1579, and was buried in Aston Clinton, July 3, 1593. His son Henry succeeded him at Dundryge, and he had other children living in 1599; at least John and Lettice, who m. a Foster. The will of Henry, of Dundryge, is dated Jan. 2, 1599. After remembering the poor of Aston Clinton, Chalesbury, Wendover and Great Winchenden, and sundry persons, he devises to his son John four "crofts or closes of ground" in Wendover and £10. To his son Robert all his messuages, &c., in Flaunden and Hempstead or elsewhere in Hertfordshire, and £40. To daughter Agnes, £100, to be paid her on the day of her marriage or within two years after death of testator. To James Bonus (son-in-law, having married daughter Jane), £40. To son Richard, personals in the "Hall" and others, including "the great Brewery Cawderne;" mentions his wife Alice; to son Silvester the advances made him and £10. To John and Henry, sons of Silvester, five and eight pence each. Same to Henry Bonus, son of James. After remembering other persons, to his "son-in-law Richard Salter" (married daughter Mary, Jan. 30, 1598), he mentions the farm property upon Dundryge, but does not devise the soil which apparently went by descent to Richard, who was executor. Alice, the widow of Henry, was buried at Aston Clinton, Nov. 25, 1626. The family of John, of Wendover (near Aston Clinton and Aylesbury), is not easily traced, from the imperfection of records there. In 1660, John, of this parish, was M.P. with Richard Hampden, son of John the patriot.

Sylvester, last mentioned, was married Sept. 30, 1590, at Cholesbury, close by St. Leonard, to Jane Willis or Wilde. His son Harry was buried there Nov. 21, 1594. He was living in 1599, and not in 1632, and then had surviving children, at least Henry, Richard, William and Silvester, the last being the emigrant, in 1632 described of Aston Clinton.

* What relation to John Gelly, cousin to Sir John Baldwin, and remembered in his will?

The writer, in 1870, visited many of the localities before mentioned. Aston Clinton is a quiet little place, about 4 miles from Aylesbury. Nearly as much further is St. Leonard's, now a parish, though not so in 1636. Before the dissolution of the Abbeys it seems to have been supplied from Missenden Abbey (a few miles distant), and had a "chapel." The civil war left only walls, which were rebuilt upon. It is quite a small church, in the old English country style, with a pleasant rectory in the same enclosure, situated along the edge of the Chiltern Hills. Directly opposite is the "chapel Farm," fine and rolling, with no relic of antiquity. There are no Baldwins near, but in the rear of the farm are Baldwin's Woods. The chapel, after the dissolution of the Abbey, was disregarded until Queen Elizabeth granted its site, in 1586, to Edward Wymarke, "it being then in the tenure of Silvester Baldwin, who also had other lands in the same parish which the queen had granted to Sir Edward Stanley kn't;" but in 1587, she further granted to Will Zipper et al "the decayed Free Chapel of St. Leonard, a tenement also called Chapel Farm and all lands thereunto belonging in Aston Clinton and Wendover in the occupation of Silvester Baldwin." It will be noticed that in the foregoing will is bequeathed one coffer containing evidences concerning the chapel lands. Dundridge is a large farm or manor near by. The dwelling is of brick, large for farm purposes, and bordering a long, narrow common extending from the highway. Forty years since there was an ancient building there, of which I learned only that it was of good size and somewhat Elizabethan in style. Toward the common was a deep ditch freshly kept open and called the moat. There were traces of its former continuation extending in front and on the side next the highway. In the rear the ditch, had there been one, would have been filled by the litter of the barn-yard, and on the remaining side I could detect no trace of it. About four miles from Aylesbury and three from St. Leonard's lies Wendover, which recovered two members of parliament through John Hampden, and was five times represented by him. A little beyond from St. Leonard's lies Great Hampden, the paternal home of Hampden, with its grand old avenue of beeches,—so long, that one imagines the 4000 yeomen who are said to have ridden to London with the patriot, congregated about it. Hampden was buried here, in 1643. In his will he remembers John Baldwin.*

The Baldwin arms† of this vicinity are said to be (Lipscomb's *Hist. of Bucks*) three oak leaves slipped acorned proper. They thus appear in the Middle Temple, in London, as arms of Richard Baldwin (though they appear *unacorned*), and in 1760, in the chapel of St. Leonard, upon the tomb stone of Samuel Baldwin, "formerly of the parish of Aston Clinton," and are stated elsewhere to be a chevron ermine between the oak leaves. Such differences are not uncommon in old arms. The crest is a squirrel sejant or.

There appears in the foregoing will, Richard, brother of Silvester the emigrant, no doubt the one who had the following named children in Aston Clinton: Rebecca, baptized Jan. 23, 1611; Alice, Aug. 22, 1613; John,

* It has been said that at one time in the spring of 1638, John Hampden and Cromwell (his cousin) were about to emigrate to New-England, but were prevented by order of the king. There is yet no sufficient evidence in regard to either. It seems that in the spring or early summer of 1638 numbers from the immediate vicinity of Hampden did emigrate, among whom Silvester, in ship Martin, died June 21.

† Loammi Baldwin, in a letter dated Oct. 23, 1827, says that when, twenty years before, he was in London, he found at Heralds' College only two arms of Baldwins, "neither of them the one which I had seen represented here as ours." *Query*—What arms was his family, to quote again, "said to have borne?"

Feb. 15, 1614; Henry, "son of Richard and Phillipa his wife," Feb. 8, 1623; a daughter, baptized — 20, 1627. It has been surmised that he might be Richard, who with daughter Jane is known to have been in Braintree in 1637, and that one of the Johns here, and Henry, of Woburn, might be his children. If so, he probably returned to England himself, as his "wife" Phillipa was buried in Aston Clinton, July 30, 1641. The name of Baldwin occurs with so little frequency in this and adjoining parishes, after 1638, as to lead to the conclusion that there were many of the name who left this vicinity, and, I am satisfied, partly to New-England and partly to London.

*

BRUEN—BALDWIN. — [*Register*, xxv. 153; xxvi. 295-303; xxvii. 151-152.]— Mary Bruen, the second wife of John Baldwin, Sen., was a half-sister of Obadiah Bruen (born 1606), who was a son of John Bruen, of Bruen Stapleford, Eng., and his second wife Ann Fox. Mary, born June 14, 1622, was an only child of John Bruen of B. S., and his third wife Margaret ——. John, the father of Obadiah and Mary, died 1625, aged 65, and was buried at Tarvin. Obadiah, his wife Sarah, and half-sister Mary, came to this country in 1639.

The Bruen pedigree from "Ormerod's Cheshire" and records in this country; also the "Life of John Bruen of B. S., Eng., containing his portrait (the life originally published in England, 1641, republished 1799), have been republished in this country by his descendant, Alexander McWhorter Bruen, M.D., of New-York. The pedigree in "Ormerod's Cheshire" reaches back in an unbroken line to Robert le Brun, of Stapleford, 1230. From Robert le Brun to A. M. Bruen, M.D., are twenty generations, averaging about thirty-two years each.

54 W. 26th St., N. York.

Geo. F. Tuttle.

*The preceding article.



REPORT OF INVESTIGATIONS CONCERNING THE
FAMILY OF BALDWIN, OF ASTON
CLINTON, CO. BUCKS.

By the late Col. JOSEPH L. CHESTER, D.C.L., LL.D., of London, Eng.

THE following "Report of Investigations concerning the Family of Baldwin, of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks," was sent to me by Col. Chester shortly before his death, and it was his desire that I should offer it to the REGISTER for publication. It corrects many very inexcusable blunders in the pedigree given in "Notes on the Baldwin Family," for which Miss Bainbridge is responsible, which appeared in REGISTER, xxvi. 295. * Free use has been made of Col. Chester's report by Mr. C. C. Baldwin, of Cleveland, in his "Baldwin Genealogy," published about two years ago, but it has never been printed in a completed form.

The very undeserved credit given to me in the preface to Mr. C. C. Baldwin's volume for these investigations concerning the early history of the family in England, should have been given to Col. Chester.

G. W. BALDWIN.

Boston, Mass.

That the name of Baldwin, in various orthographical forms, was prevalent in the county of Buckingham, from a very early period, and especially in the neighborhood of Aylesbury, is evident from its appearance in ancient records. The recurrence of it, however, is at such rare intervals, and under such circumstances, that it has been impossible to connect the various persons mentioned, or to establish the relationship of the earliest known Baldwins of Aston Clinton with those of other parts of the county. Although occasionally one of the name elevated himself to a position sufficiently prominent to leave a trace of his existence in the public records, it may be safely assumed that the great majority of the race were of a social rank below that of the country gentry. No better proof of this can be required than the single fact that among all the Inquisitions *post mortem*, from their institution in the year 1340 down to the year 1600, there are but two which relate to the Baldwins of Bucks. One of these is that of Richard Baldwin, who died 21 Sept. 1485, leaving his brother John, then in his seventeenth year, his heir. He held in socage of the king the manor of Ottersfee in Aylesbury, probably a manor so small that it was long since absorbed by some larger one, as no further trace of it can be discovered. The other Inquisition is that of the well known Sir John Baldwin, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who died 24 Oct. 1545, leaving no male issue surviving. He was unquestionably the most eminent Buckinghamshire Baldwin down to the end of the sixteenth century.

The earliest Baldwin will preserved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in which court the great bulk of the wills of the whole country were proved, and whose records commence in 1383, is that of John Baldewyn, which was dated the 2d of June and proved the 21st of July, 1469, by his relict Edith. The will (which is short and in Latin) contains the usual

*P. 65, this volume.

religious bequests of the period, and charges his estate with twenty marks per annum as an annuity for his widow, who of course also had his personality. He evidently died childless, as he bequeathed all his lands and tenements in the county of Bucks to his brother William. He was, therefore, evidently one of the Buckinghamshire Baldwins, but there is no trace of his ancestry obtainable, and nothing can be discovered of his brother William. This John Baldwin was a member of Gray's Inn, and held the office of Common Serjeant of London, which office still exists. He was buried, as he directed, in the Church of the Grey Friars in London, whose site is now occupied by the well known Christ's Hospital, better known as the "Blue Coat School." (In the Messrs. Nichols's "Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica," Vol. V. page 288, the date of his death, probably by an error in transcribing, is wrongly given as 10 April, 1469. It will be seen that his will was not made until the 2d of June in that year.)

In the local Registry of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, the earliest Baldwin will is of the date of 1522. (There is, however, the record of probate of the will of a John Baldwin in 1483, but it does not give even his residence, and unfortunately the will itself is not recorded.) Thomas Bawdewyn, of the farm of Wendover, made his will on the 7th of May, 1522, and it was proved on the 15th of the same month by his relict Joane. He directed to be buried in the church yard. He left £6 to his son John, and £4 to his daughter Agnes, their mother to have the control of it till they were sixteen years old, but, in case she married again, then his father Robert Bawdewyn, and her father John Gynger, were to receive it for his children's use. There is nothing else in the will.

Let me state here that in pursuing my investigations I have taken full abstracts of every Baldwin will, and record of administration, existing in the two Registries named, beyond which it would be useless to go, as the wills of Buckinghamshire people were proved in one of these courts. I have also examined every reference to the name at the Public Record Office, and obtained all there is to be had from the Patent Rolls, Fines, Subsidies, Inquisitions, Chancery Proceedings, &c. &c. I have also visited Aston Clinton, and obtained every entry of the name of Baldwin from the Parish Registers. And, finally, I have exhausted my own extensive private genealogical collections, the accumulation of twenty years' incessant and laborious research. Of course, I have acquired a vast amount of material respecting the Baldwins generally that can be of no possible use in the present inquiry. I have carefully separated the chaff from the wheat, and the following pages will be exclusively confined to the descent of the Aston Clinton line. I have only to add that, as I shall give my authority for every statement made, the entire account may be unhesitatingly relied upon.

I may as well say at once that the early portion of the pedigree, printed in the N. E. HIST. AND GEN. REGISTER, July, 1872, vol. xxvi. page 294, is entirely erroneous. My pedigree, as will be seen hereafter, will commence with two brothers, Richard and John Baldwin. Henry Baldwin of Dundry, with his brother John and sister Lettice Foster, named in the pedigree in the REGISTER, were children of this Richard, and not of Sylvester, son of John. Of the first two generations as given in the pedigree in the REGISTER, I have only to say that I can find no record of a subsidy being paid by John Baldwin on the manor of Otterarsfee in 1542, and no deed of 1546, or of any other date, by which he gave lands to his son Sylvester on his marriage with Sarah Gelly. If any such records ever existed, they do not exist now, at all events in the only places where they alone should be

*P. 64, this volume.

found. The taxes on the manor of Dundridge were not paid in 1579 by Sylvester Baldwin and his son Henry, as this pedigree states, but by Henry and Richard Baldwin, most probably father and son, who, as will be presently seen, had recently become the possessors of it. No Sylvester Baldwin died at Aston Clinton in 1593, but one was buried there in 1592, and will be found in his proper place in the ensuing narrative. Without attempting to account for these extraordinary errors—the more extraordinary because, as will be seen hereafter, they were entirely unnecessary—I leave the forthcoming facts to rectify them.

There is no apparent reason why the John Baldwin named in the Inquisition post mortem of Richard Baldwin in 1485 as his brother and heir, may not have been the father of Richard and John who commence the new pedigree. The recurrence of the same christian names is suggestive, and, as this John was born in 1469, he may reasonably have been father of sons dying in 1553 and 1565. It would, however, be unsafe to assume it merely on the strength of the christian names, for those of Richard and John appear to have been common in every family of the name in Bucks, and I have not been able to find any trace of this John after the date of the Inquisition. On the other hand, I do find in a Subsidy Roll of the reign of King Henry VIII., but the date of which is unfortunately gone, a Robert Baldwin of Aston Clinton, assessed at £13, from £8 of which he was relieved on account of the marriage of his son, and also a Richard Baldwin of the same place, assessed at 40 shillings. If we could but be certain that these two assessments applied to father and son, I think we might be pretty safe in carrying our pedigree a generation farther back. But this Robert Baldwin left no will, and I can discover nothing more of him. I prefer, therefore, to commence the new pedigree with the two brothers, Richard and John, concerning whom the testimony is positive, leaving the possible identification of their progenitors, as it must be left, to the chance of accident, perhaps by some lucky reference in the wills or other records of the families with which they intermarried. Richard was evidently the eldest of the two brothers, for which reason, and also because his line were the possessors of Dundridge for several generations, I shall at first pursue their history without interruption, and then return to the line of John. In each case I will distinguish the different generations by Roman numerals.

- I. RICHARD BALDWIN, described as of "Donrigge," in the parish of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, yeoman, made his will 16 Jan. 6 Edw. VI. [1552-3]. In the body of the will the name is indifferently spelt "Bawldwyn" and "Baldwyn," but, as the record is a copy of the will, and has not his signature, it is impossible to say how he may have signed his name. The following is a complete abstract of the will, nothing being omitted, as in all cases, except the useless verbiage:

To be buried in the church-yard of Aston Clinton—to Alis my daughter 20 marks when married—to Agnes my daughter £12 when 19 and to Cicelly and Letise my daughters each £10. when 19—to John my son my farm at Dongrove in the parish of Chesham, when 23, but, if he die before that age, then the same to Henry my son—to Richard my son my tenth in Cholsbury and the lands belonging thereto, when 23—to Ellyn my wife and Henry my son the rents of my said houses & lands towards bringing up my children—to

Heughe Baldwyn my brother's son, £6. 13^s 4^d—small bequests to godchildren, tenants & servants—to Henry my son 10 silver spoons and a maser—the residue of all personalty to Ellyn my wife & Henry my son equally, & they to be my executors—overseers of my will, my brothers John Baldwyn & John Apuke.

This will was proved in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, 21 Feb. 1552-3, by the relict Ellen and the son Henry Baldwin, the executors named.

The original will of the widow Ellen is among the records of the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, but the probate act is missing, so that it is impossible to determine exactly when it was proved, and thus obtain the approximate date of her death. The date is the 24th of some month [the paper just here eaten or torn away] in the 8th year of Queen Elizabeth. The exact date may therefore have been the 24th of November, 1565, or the 24th of any month thereafter down to 24th October, 1566. She signed her name "Elyn Baldwin," and described herself as of "Donrich," in the parish of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, widow. The following is a full abstract of the will :

To be buried in the church yard of Aston Clinton—to the poor there 12^d, & to the poor of Cholsbury 12^d—to each of my godchildren 4 pence—to each of my childrens' children 4 pence—to each of my daughters Cecilye and Lettys sundry linen, household stuff, &c. when married, they to be guided in their marriage by my cousin George Baldwin—to Richard and Sylvester, children of my son Henry Baldwin, each 12 pence—residue of personalty to my son John Baldwin, and he to be my executor—overseer, my son Henry Baldwin.

It may be well to say here that the Register of Marriages at Aston Clinton begins 8 July, 1561, that of Baptisms 3 Dec. 1565, and that of Burials 12 Feb. 1560-1. Hence the burial of this Richard Baldwin is not in the Register, as a matter of course, but why that of his widow Ellen is missing, when she directed to be buried there, can only be conjectured. As she named her son John as her executor, she may, after the date of her will, have gone to reside with him, and have been buried at Chesham. Who she was does not appear, unless she was sister of the John Apuke whom her husband named as his brother, i. e. brother in law. If so, her family name is perhaps represented by the modern *Pooke*.

As both Richard Baldwin and his wife Ellen described themselves as of Dundridge, it may be as well just here to explain the descent of that manor, or "reputed manor," as it is sometimes called. In the possession of the Montacutes from an early period,—as early as 1320,—it descended to the celebrated Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, who was beheaded in 1541, when, under her attainder, it fell to the Crown. Shortly after, King Henry VIII. bestowed it upon Sir John Baldwin, the Chief Justice, who held it at his death, 24 Oct. 1545, when, with his other estate, it passed to his heirs, who were, as stated in his Inquisition *post mortem*, Thomas Pakington, son and heir of his daughter Agnes, and John Burlacy, son and heir of his daughter Petronilla. In the subsequent division of the estate Dundridge appears to have fallen into the sole possession of the Pakingtons, passing from Thomas Pakington, above mentioned,

to his son and heir John Pakington, who, on the 1st of March, 1577-8, according to Patent Roll, 20 Eliz., Part 5, alienated it, with other messuages, tenements, &c., in Aston Clinton, Chesham and Wendover, co. Bucks, to "Henry and Richard Baldwin," and it was they, of course, who paid the taxes upon it the following year, wrongly stated elsewhere to have been paid by "Sylvester Baldwin & his son Henry."

It will be seen, therefore, that, although Richard Baldwin, in his will, in 1552-3, described himself as of Dundridge, he could only have been the *tenant* of the manor, as the ownership did not pass from the Pakingtons until 1577-8. It seemed curious and suggestive, that only seven or eight years after the death of Sir John Baldwin, another Baldwin should be found apparently in the possession of this manor, and the fact seemed to indicate some very near connection; but none can be discovered, while the discovery of the fact contained in the Patent Roll perfectly explains the apparent mystery.

There may be a question whether the Henry and Richard Baldwin, to whom John Pakington so conveyed the manor, were the two brothers, or the father and son. If the former, Richard certainly at some subsequent date parted with his interest—of which, however, no record can be found—because it is perfectly certain that Dundridge continued in the line of Henry until the heir of his descendant in the sixth generation, a hundred and seventy years later, finally sold it to a stranger, as will appear hereafter. I think it more likely that the conveyance was made to Henry and his son Richard. This is, however, of little importance.

We find, then, Richard Baldwin, with whom we commence our pedigree, a substantial yeoman of the first half of the sixteenth century, of sufficient means and importance to rent the manor and occupy the manor-house, and also able to possess at least one other farm, and lease the tithes in another parish. His money bequests to his children, when multiplied by ten in order to obtain their relative value, were by no means inconsiderable, and the bequest of ten silver spoons elevates him at once to a position superior to those by whom he was surrounded. If nothing is ever learned of his antecedents, he is an ancestor of whom his descendants need not be ashamed.

The children of Richard and Ellen Baldwin, as we have now learned from their wills, were as follows :

1. HENRY, of whom hereafter.
2. JOHN. At the date of his father's will, in 1552-3, he was not yet 23 years of age, and at that age was to have the farm of Dongrove, in Chesham. He was named as his mother's executor in her will, dated in 1565 or 6, and as the overseer of his brother Henry's will, dated 2 Jan. 1599-1600, but these are the only traces of him I have been able to find. He certainly left no will, unless he went into some other part of the country, and it was proved in some other diocese.
3. RICHARD. I find nothing positive about him beyond the facts in his father's will, viz., that he was not 23 in 1552-3, and was to have the tithes and lands in *Cholsbury*. He may have been the Richard to whom, in conjunction with Henry, the manor of Dundridge was conveyed by John Pakington in 1577-8, but, as I have said before, I do not think so. He is not named in any of the wills after that of his father. I find, however, the will of a Richard Baldwin, of *Cholsbury*, "weaver," dated 23 May, 1630, which must not be overlooked. The following is a full abstract of it :

To Isabell my wife one third of my goods & chattels—to *Nathaniel* my son £10—to *Joseph* my son half an acre of land called Hunt's Wick, when 21—to my daughter Mary Pratt 6s. 8d. & to her daughter Mary 2 sheep, & her other 2 children each a sheep—to my daughter Hannah £13. 6. 8, & my 2 other daughters Christian & Sarah each £10., when 21 or married—all residue to *Timothy* my eldest son, and he to be my executor.

The son *Timothy* proved the will, in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, 16 May, 1633.

Although this Richard evidently could not have been the one who had the Cholsbury lands in 1552-3, unless he had these children in his extreme old age, yet it seems not unlikely that he was his son, and, as I can find no traces of the three sons *Timothy*, *Nathaniel* and *Joseph* named in the will, after the probate in 1633, I think there can be little if any doubt that they were the three of those names who emigrated to New England, appearing at Milford in 1639. The Registers of Cholsbury begin in 1583, and perhaps might clear up this matter.

4. ALICE. She was living unmarried in 1552-3, but, as she was not named in her mother's will in 1565 or 6, she probably died and was buried at Aston Clinton, before 1560-1, the date when the registers begin.
5. AGNES, who was unmarried and not 19 at the date of her father's will. She was married at Aston Clinton, 18 Nov. 1566, to William Grange, but lived less than four months, and was buried there 10 March, 1566-7. He remarried, and was finally buried at Aston Clinton, 14 Nov. 1582. In his nuncupative will, dated 26 Sept. 1582, he named his wife Isabell and his sons Henry and Thomas, and made Henry Baldwin, of Aston Clinton, his first wife's brother, his executor.
6. CICELY. She was named as unmarried in her father's will in 1552-3, and in her mother's in 1565 or 6, but not in that of her brother Henry in 1599-1600.
7. LETTICE. She was still unmarried in 1565-6, but is named in the will of her brother Henry, 1599-1600, as wife of (blank) Foster. In the will of her nephew Robert Baldwin, son of her brother Henry, dated 22 March, 1605-6, she is again mentioned, as living at Tring, co. Herts, after which I do not hear of her.

We now return to the eldest son of Richard and Ellen Baldwin, viz.:

- II. HENRY BALDWIN, who was his father's executor in 1552-3, and who, in 1577-8, became the first owner of Dundryge. His will, as "Henry Baldwin, of Dundryge, in the parish of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, Yeoman," was dated on the 2d of January, 1599-1600. The following is a full abstract:

To the poor of Aston Clinton 20 shillings, of Cholsbury 20 shillings, of Wendover 5 shillings, & of Great Missenden 3 shillings & 4 pence—to Edmund Stonhill of St. Leonard's 2 shillings—to Thomas Gerye of St. Leonard's 12 pence—to widow Tomkins of St. Leonard's 2 shillings—to Thomas Chapman of St. Leonard's 12 pence—to widow Pratt of St. Leonard's 12 pence—to my son John my 4 crofts in Wendover, called "Stybbings," & £10.—to Robert my son my messes, lands & tennts, &c. in Flanders & Hempstead & elsewhere in co. Herts, also £40—to Agnes my daughter £100. within 2 years after my death, or at her marriage—to James Bonas £40—to Richard my son sundry furniture, household stuff, &c. (enumerated) after the death of Alice my wife—to Sylvester my son £10. besides what he owes me, and to his sons John & Henry each six shillings and 8 pence—to Henry son of James Bonas 6-8—to Bartholomew Gravenye a ewe & lamb—"to Robert Baldwin my late servant" 12 pence—to each godchild 6 pence—to my sister Lettice Foster 20 shillings—to Thomas King of Swanborne 10

shillings—to Richard Salter my son in law 10 sheep—all residue to Alice my wife—my son Richard to be my executor, and my brother John Baldwin and George Adams of Little Horwood, overseers.

The will was proved at London, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 2 July, 1602, by Richard Baldwin, son and executor. Henry Baldwin was buried at Aston Clinton, 1 June, 1602.

The original will of his widow Alice is on file among the records of the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, in which it was proved, and is dated 4 June, 1622. She signed her name "Alice Baldwin," and is described as of Dunridge (&c.), widow. The following is a full abstract :

To be buried in the parish church of Aston Clinton, near my late husband Henry Baldwin—to my sons Richard, Sylvester, & John Baldwin, each £20.—to my daughter Mary Salter, £10., my best gold ring, best gown, &c.—to the children of my said son Sylvester Baldwin, viz. John, Henry, Sylvester, Richard, William, Alice, & Jane, each 40 shillings—to the children of my son John Baldwin, viz. Richard, JOHN, Mary, Agnes, & Martha, each 40s—to the children of my daughter Mary Salter, viz. Richard, Thomas, John, David, Susanna, Mary, & Sarah, each 40 shillings—to the children of my daughter Jane Bonus, viz. Henry, James, John, Christian, Faith, Mary, & Jane, each a sum varying from £4. to £10.—to Henry Stonehill my son in law, & his children Henry, Jane & Agnes, each 40 shillings—to Anne, daughter of my son Robert Baldwin, 40 shillings—to my brother Thomas King 10 shillings & to his children 20 shillings among them—to William son of Thomas King 10 shillings—to my sister Marie Mountegue 10 shillings—all residue equally to my sons Richard, Sylvester, & John Baldwin & my daughter Mary Salter—(she mentions incidentally that she and her son Richard occupy the manor of Dunridge)—my said sons Richard & John to be my executors—overseers, my friends Richard Crippes, of St. Leonard's, Clerk, & Richard Salter, senior, of Hemel-Hempstead—if my s^d sons Richard & John decline to act, then my s^d son Sylvester & my son in law Richard Salter, to be executors.

The will was proved 14 Dec. 1626, by the son Richard only. She was buried at Aston Clinton, 23 Nov. 1626. Her will is a model one, as she evidently named every living son and daughter and grandchild that she had. It is to be regretted that she was not more explicit about her own family, for it is impossible to determine whether Thomas King and Mary Montagu were her own brother and sister, or only brother and sister in law. It should be noticed that, while the first Richard Baldwin, the tenant of Dunridge, and his wife Ellen, both directed to be buried in the church-yard, she directs to be buried *in the church*, where she says her husband was also buried, a significant distinction between the tenant of the manor and the lord of it. It should also be noticed that in describing her husband she called him plain "Henry Baldwin," without the affix of "Esquire" or "Gentleman," which would certainly have been given him by any lawyer or scrivener of the period if it could have been properly applied.

The children of Henry and Alice Baldwin, according to their wills, were as follows :

1. RICHARD, who was named in his grandmother's will in 1565-6, was his father's executor in 1602, his brother Robert's in 1606, and his mother's in 1626. As his will was printed in *extenso* in the HIST. AND GEN. REGISTER for July, 1872, volume 26, pp. 295-7, I shall give only a brief, though full genealogical abstract of it here, for the purposes of this narrative. (There are a few errors, evidently in transcribing, in the copy in the REGISTER, which I will here point out, in order that they may be corrected. On page 295, line 10 from bottom, read "with the appurtenances." On same page, line 8 from bottom, "xx^{li}" should be "xx^s," i. e. 20 shillings instead of 20 pounds. On page 296, line 10 from bottom, read "vi^s" instead of "vi^{li}." On same page, line 8 from bottom, for *Annie*, read *Anne*. On page 297, line 6 from top, instead of "Chaffe" read "Chasse" (i. e. *Chase*). On same page, line 31 from top, for "xx^s" read "xxi." With these exceptions, the transcript in the REGISTER is strictly accurate.)

His will, as "Richard Baldwin, of Dun-Dridge, in the Parishes of Aston Clinton, in the Countie of Bucks, Yeoman," is dated on the 18th February, 1632-3. The following is a full abstract of it:

To Mr. Hall, now the minister of St. Leonard's, £5.—to Henry Baldwin, son of my brother Sylvester, and my next heir, a close called Brays Bush in Great Chesham & Wendover, paying to the poor of St. Leonard's 20 shillings yearly for 100 years; also £20. on condition that he allows those men who have bought wood & timber of me, to cut down and carry the same away peaceably; also "one coffer with evidences concerning this manner of Dundrydge & also the evidences concerning the Chappell lands"; also a malt mill, a Corslet & its furniture, the furniture for one horse for service of the musters, & the tables, frames, forns, cupboards, wainscot, benches & armor in the hall, & the best bedstead in the new chamber—to Christian my wife half my bedsteads not bequeathed, half my bed clothes & linen, half my pewter & brass, and the other moveable goods in the dwelling house to be divided equally between her & my executor; also to my wife Christian 2 of my best beasts, 20 sheep, 3 hoggs, all my poultry, one quarter of wheat & one of malt, & all my wearing apparel, also £20. per annum for her life, and she to have sufficient house room & firewood—to my brother John Baldwin & his son John each £20, the rest of my money* in their hands to be paid to my executor—to my sister Mary Salter & her children John, David, Mary & Sarah Salter, each £10—to the children of my sister Jane Bonus, viz. to Henry Bonus £20., James Bonus £10, Christian Bonus £30, Mary Bonus £100 & Jane Bonus £50, to the two latter in full payment of their grandmother's gifts & of their mother's goods—to Anne Bryant, daughter of my brother Robert Baldwin, and to her son Richard Bryant, a freehold tenement &c. in Wendover, also £48. 6. 8.—to Henry Stonhill, son of my sister Anne Stonhill, £30. when 21, & 20 acres of free land in Drayton Beauchamp—to Anne Stonhill, daughter of my sister Anne Stonhill, £10.—to Richard Baldwin, son of my brother Sylvester Baldwin, £10—to William Baldwin, son of my brother Sylvester, £10—to Richard Baldwin, son of Sylvester Baldwin of Aston Clinton, £10—to each of my brothers & sisters children living at my death, 40 shillings—to Joane Chasse, my wife's sister, 40 shillings—to William Darley a year's rent of the messuage wherein he now dwelleth—to Joyce Bernard, widow 20 shillings—to Silvester Tomkins, John Tompkins, & George Baldwin, all of St. Leonard's, each 20s.—to Richard Gravener, widow Wilkins, widow Gourney, & Edward Springall, all of Buckland, each 20 shillings—to Richard Arnoll of Chesham, his sister Mary Garratt, Jonas Nuton of Cholsbury, widow Childe of Harridge, Robert Wilkins of Buckland, & Shem Ginger of St. Leonard's, each 20 shillings—to the poor of Aston Clinton 20 shillings. of St. Leonard's 20 shillings, & of Cholsbury 20 shillings—to each servant in my service at my death 10 shillings—to widow Cocke of St. Leonard's 20 shillings—residue of all my goods &c. to Sylvester Baldwin of Aston Clinton, son of my brother Sylvester Baldwin, & he to be my executor. (Witnesses, William Grange & Henry Stonhill.)

* This would indicate that John the younger was of full age in 1632, the date of the will.

¹Pp. 65-67, this volume.

The will was proved in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, 29 Nov. 1636, by Sylvester Baldwin, nephew of the testator, and the executor named.

The will abundantly attests the substantial condition of Richard Baldwin, and is an excellent specimen of such documents. The amounts of the legacies show him to have been possessed of considerable means, for those amounts must be multiplied by ten, and the bequests sufficiently indicate the character of the man. After handsomely remembering all his immediate relations, he did not forget his tenants, the poor widows and other poor in his neighborhood, and finally his servants. That he was the owner of Dundryge is amply proved by his bequeathing to his heir the "coffer containing the evidences," i. e. his title-deeds. It was his father's before him, or jointly with him, and they purchased it from the Pakingtons, who had it from Sir John Baldwin, as we have seen. It is clear, therefore, that the statement in Lipscombe's *History of Bucks*, ii. 96, that it ever "belonged to Sylvester Baldwin," is an error. Lipscombe probably confounded Henry, son of Sylvester, with Sylvester himself.

Richard Baldwin died childless, and was buried at Aston Clinton, 14 Oct. 1636.

His widow made her will on the 16th of February, 1640-1, describing herself as Christian Baldwin, of Dundryge, &c., widow. The following is a full abstract:

Aged and weak—to my kinsman John Grove, of Chesham Boys, & his father Nehemiah Grove, my kinsman, each 20s.—to Deborah Weston, of Chesham, widow, 2 pair of sheets—to my sister Joane Chace £10.—to my kinsman Richard Arnold, a silver beaker, the same to go to his son at his death—to Richard Neale who dwelt with my cousin Parrett, 10 shillings—to my kinsman Abraham Parrett 10 shillings—residue of my goods &c. to my sister Joane Chace, her children John Grover, Mary Harris, Thomas Chace, & Benajah Chace, my kinsman Richard Arnold, & my kinswoman Mary Parrett, equally—my kinsmen Richard Arnold & Thomas Chace to be joint executors, & William Grange overseer.

The will was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, 27 July, 1641, but her burial is not in the Aston Clinton register, and she was probably buried with her own family, to which the will gives no clue, except that she had a sister Joane, evidently then a widow, but who had had two husbands, named Grover and Chase. She was married to Richard Baldwin at Cholesbury in 1592, as Christian Towekfield, i. e. Tuckfield.

2. SYLVESTER BALLWIN, of whom hereafter.

3. JOHN BALDWIN, evidently from the wills third son of Henry and Alice Baldwin. His father left him in his will, in 1599-1600, 4 crofts, called "Stybbings," in Wendover, and he and his children were remembered in the will of his mother in 1622. His brother Richard, in 1632-3, bequeathed him £20. (i. e. multiplied by ten, equivalent to a thousand dollars now), and he was living at the date of his son Richard's will in 1634. He left no will, but, on the 14th of October, 1637, his widow Hannah was granted Letters, from the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, to administer his estate, when he was described as late of Chesham, co. Bucks. The Administration Bond was signed by her and by *John Baldwin, of Chesham, Mercer*. Of the relict Hannah I find no further trace. Their children, as enumerated in the will of their grandmother Alice Baldwin, in 1622, were as follows:

1. *Richard*, whose will, as Citizen and Girdler, of London, dated 9 June, was proved 23 July, 1634, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by two London friends, Henry Shaw and Henry Poole. He appears to have been a young man, certainly unmarried, just commencing business with a partner named George Thwaites, and he gives the amount of his investment as £270, of which he bequeathed £120 to his "dear father & mother," and £30 to his brother *John Baldwin*, also sums from £15 to £25 to his three brothers-in-law, Thomas Dudsbury, Thomas Ward and Thomas Butcher. To his uncle Richard Baldwin he left a ring of the value of 20 shillings, and 40 shillings to the poor of

Chesham, where he says he was born. The rest of his bequests were to friends and servants in London.

2. *John Baldwin*, named in the wills of his grandmother in 1622, his uncle Richard in 1632-3, and in his brother Richard's, as above. I see no good reason why he may not have been the emigrant afterwards known as John Baldwin of Norwich, about whose early history so little is known, and nothing certainly. The traditions that have come down about him are so vague as to be practically valueless. He would have been own cousin of Sylvester the emigrant, though doubtless much his junior, as he was a younger son of a still younger son. That he must have been very young in 1622 is evident from the fact that his elder brother had only just completed his apprenticeship and engaged in business twelve years later. Other cousins, the Bryants and Stonehills, of the same generation, appear to have also gone to New England about the same time. It seems probable that he was the "John Baldwin, Mercer," who, with his mother, signed the bond when she administered to his father's estate in 1637. If so, he must have only just commenced business, and there is no reason why he may not have given this up and gone with his relations to New England. In favor of this theory is the strong fact that no further trace of him can be found at Chesham nor elsewhere in this country. If not married until 1653, as is said, he would then still have been comparatively a young man, probably not far from thirty-five. Admitting that John of Norwich did not go to Guilford in 1639 a mere child—and on this point there is really no evidence whatever—there is no good reason why this John may not have been that emigrant, while in favor of it is his near relationship to the other emigrants of his name, and the fact of his disappearance here. It seems improbable that, if he had continued as a mercer at Chesham, he would not have married, had children baptized and buried, and have been buried there himself. But there is absolutely no trace of him after 1637. Of course this is not positive proof of his identity with John Baldwin of Norwich, but I present it as strongly suggestive.
3. *Mary*. } All named in the will of their grandmother Alice in 1622.
4. *Agnes*. } They evidently became, but in what order does not appear,
5. *Martha*. } the wives of Thomas Dudsbury, Thomas Ward, and Thomas Butcher, named by their brother Richard in his will as his brothers-in-law.
4. **ROBERT BALDWIN**, evidently from the wills fourth and youngest son of Henry and Alice Baldwin, to whom were bequeathed lands, &c., in Hertfordshire. His will, as of Northchurch, Herts, yeoman, dated 22 Mch. 1605-6, was proved 1 April following, by his brother Richard Baldwin, whom he made his executor. He directed to be buried in the churchyard of Northchurch. He bequeathed 10 shillings to his aunt Lettice Foster, then of Tring, and named his brother Salter overseer of his will, which relationships perfectly identify him. He also left small bequests to the poor of St. Leonard's and Cholsbury. The residue of his estate which appears to have been small, he left equally to his wife Joane and his daughter Anne. He evidently died very young, and this daughter Anne was his only child, and then an infant. She was living in 1632-3 as Anne Bryant, with a son Richard.
5. **JANE**, evidently from the wills eldest daughter of Henry and Alice Baldwin. She was in 1599-1600 the wife of James Bonus, but both were dead at the date of her mother's will in 1622, leaving seven children, of whom I have found nothing later.
6. **MARY**, evidently second daughter of Henry and Alice Baldwin. She was married at Aston Clinton, 30 Jan. 1598-9, to Richard Salter. Both were living in 1622, with seven children. She was still living in 1632-3, with four children, two sons, John and David, and two daughters, Mary and Sarah. After this date I have found nothing concerning them, unless it be that the son David was a David Salter, of Agmondesham, co. Bucks, tanner, whose nuncupative will, made 11 April, 1669, was proved 6 October following, by his relict Sarah, sole legatee.
7. **AGNES**, evidently third daughter and youngest child of Henry and Alice Baldwin. (In her brother Richard's will she is called *Anne*, but in her

mother's, *Agnes*, and so in the parish register.) She was baptized at Aston Clinton in July (the day blank), 1579. She married Henry Stonehill and was dead in 1622, her husband surviving her, and three children, Henry, Jane and Agnes. It was probably the son Henry who was in New England from 1639 to 1646, then returning to England. He would, as will be seen, have been of the same generation as Sylvester Baldwin the emigrant and John of Norwich, if the above suggestion prove correct.

REPORT OF INVESTIGATIONS CONCERNING THE FAMILY OF BALDWIN, OF ASTON CLINTON, CO. BUCKS.

By the late Col. JOSEPH L. CHESTER, D.C.L., LL.D., of London, Eng.

WE now return to the second son of Henry and Alice Baldwin, viz.:

III. SYLVESTER BALDWIN, through whom, his elder brother Richard having died childless, the line of the family continued. He was living at the date of his grandfather's will, in 1565-6, and at that of his mother's, 4 June, 1622, but was evidently dead at that of his brother Richard's, 18 Feb. 1632-3. There seems hardly room for doubt that he was the Sylvester Baldwin who was married at Cholesbury, near Aston Clinton, 28 Sept. 1590, to Jane *Wells* (the name is neither *Willis* nor *Wilde*, as stated in the printed account of the family), which also wrongly gives the date as 30 "September." There is but one other entry concerning him in the Cholesbury register, viz., the burial of his son *George* (not *Harry*), 21 Nov. 1596 (not 1594), who is distinctly named as son of Sylvester Baldwin of Dundryge, which seems sufficiently to identify him. But where his children were baptized, or when or where he and his wife died, I have been entirely unable to discover. In the pedigree entered by his grandson, in the Visitation of Buckinghamshire of 1669, he is called "of Milton in Bedfordshire." There are two parishes of this name in that county, and it became necessary therefore to examine the registers of both. In that of Milton Bryant the name of Baldwin does not occur at all. From the register of Milton Ernest, near the town of Bedford, I obtained the marriage and burial of one of his daughters, and the burial I presume of his eldest son, but his name nowhere occurs in the register. It seems likely that his eldest son had taken up his residence at Milton, and that his father may have lived with him during the latter part of his life, leaving the place after his son's death. It is also possible, if he died shortly before his brother Richard made his will, 18 Feb. 1632-3, that he was buried at Milton, for there is a hiatus in the burial register extending from 6 Nov. 1632, to 1 May, 1634. It seems clear that he was dead at the date of his brother's will, but he was certainly not buried at Milton before 6 Nov. 1632. At all events, neither he nor his wife left a will, nor were their estates administered, either in the London Court, that of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, that of

the Archdeaconry of Bedford, or that of the Archdeaconry of Surrey, the only ones possible, unless he lived in some other part of England altogether. It is also possible that both he and his wife may have been buried at Cholesbury, but there is a still greater hiatus in the registers of that parish, extending from 1611 to 1669. It is very unsatisfactory to leave them undisposed of, but I have exhausted every reasonable source of information without success. Their children, however, are perfectly identified by the wills and other records, and were as follows:

1. GEORGE, who died young, and was buried at Cholesbury, 21 Nov. 1596.
2. JOHN, who was living in 1599-1600, but was evidently dead at the date of his uncle Richard's will, 18 Feb. 1632-3, when his next brother Henry was named as his "next heir." There can be little doubt that he was the John Baldwin who was buried at Milton Ernest, in Bedfordshire, 10 Feb. 1631-2, just a year before his uncle Richard made his will. That he had resided there for some years is evident from the fact that he signed the parish register as one of the Churchwardens for the years 1627, 1629 and 1630. No baptisms of children, or burial of a wife, appear in the Milton registers, and it is therefore probable that he died unmarried. He left a will, for the record of it appears in the Calendar of the Archdeaconry Court of Bedfordshire, now at Northampton, but the will itself has disappeared from its proper bundle, and although a careful search has been made for it, it cannot now be found. The presumption is that it was returned to the executor after its probate.
3. HENRY, of whom hereafter.
4. SYLVESTER, who was the undoubted emigrant to New England, and with whose history I have of course nothing to do. The latest date at which I find him in England is 29 Nov. 1636, when he proved his uncle Richard's will, and he was then described as of Aston Clinton. That appears to have been his only residence, as his children were baptized, and those who died buried there. I append a list of them as they occur in the Aston Clinton register. It will be seen that my dates, in the cases of the son Samuel and daughter Elizabeth, vary from those already printed, and also that I discovered in the register the baptism of the son John (afterwards of Stonington) which had before been overlooked.
 1. Sarah, baptized 22 April, 1621.
 2. Richard, baptized 25 Aug. 1622.
 3. Mary, baptized 28 Feb. 1623-4; buried 3 Nov. 1625.
 4. Mary, baptized 19 Feb. 1625-6.
 5. Martha, baptized 20 April, 1628.
 6. Samuel, baptized 1 July, 1633; buried 4 January, 1632-3.
 7. Elizabeth, baptized 28th and buried 31st January, 1633-4.
 8. John, baptized 28th October, 1635.
5. RICHARD, who was living in 1622 and 1632-3, but was apparently dead at the date of his brother Henry's will, in 1661. By his wife Phillippa, who was buried at Aston Clinton, 30 July, 1641, he had the following children, who thus occur in the register of that parish:
 1. Rebecca, baptized 23 June, 1611.
 2. Alice, baptized 22 Aug. 1613.
 3. John, baptized 19 Feb. 1614-15.
 4. Jane, baptized 12 April, 1618.
 5. Henry, baptized 8 Feb. 1623-4.
 6. Sarah, baptized 23 March, 1627-8.
 Some of these dates, it will be seen, differ from those already printed. Of these children I have no later traces, except that the daughter Sarah was named in her uncle Henry's will in 1661.
6. WILLIAM, who was living in 1632, 1632-3, 1661, and at the date of the will of his nephew Thomas, 16 July, 1676. His children were:
 1. William, living 1661 and 1676.
 2. Margaret, living 1661.
 3. Another daughter, named in the will of her uncle Henry, 11 Sept. 1661, as then wife of Markwick.

7. JANE, named in the will of her grandmother Alice, 4 June, 1622, but of whom I learn nothing further.
8. ALICE, named in her grandmother's will, in 1622. From the will of their brother Henry in 1661, it is evident that one of these two daughters had married John Edwards, and in the register of Milton Ernest above mentioned, I found the marriage, 4 May, 1629, of John Edwards and Alice Baldwin, and the very next entry in the register is that of her burial, 6 July, in the same year, only two months after her marriage. The children of John Edwards named in her brother Henry's will were by a second wife, the eldest of whom was baptized at Milton in 1639, ten years later.

It now only remains to follow out the line of the third but eldest surviving son of Sylvester and Jane Baldwin, who succeeded to the manor of Dundryge, viz. :

- IV. HENRY BALDWIN. His uncle Richard recognized him as his "next heir," and bequeathed to him the title deeds of Dundryge, &c. He appears to have become a barrister at law, and was of Clifford's Inn, London. He married Mary, only daughter and heir of Edward Hurst, of Kingston upon Thames, co. Surrey, where she was baptized 28 July, 1605. She died before her husband. He subsequently resided at Guildford, co. Surrey, and was buried in St. Mary's church in that town. He made his will on the 11th of September, 1661, describing himself as of Guildford, Gentleman, which, although possessing no coat of arms, he had the right to do as a barrister. The following is a full abstract of his will :

To the poor of Guildford £3—to Mr. Holland, minister there, for my funeral sermon, £3.—to the ministers of St Leonard's and Aston Clinton co. Bucks, each 20 shillings—to the poor of St. Leonard's 40 shillings—I release to my brother William the debt to me owing, if any there be, and I give to my nephew William Baldwyn & his sister Margaret each £20, & to my niece Markwick £10.—I release to Henry Edwards & Alice his sister the arrears of my brother John Edwards' account appearing to be due to me, they allowing the £15. I am to pay for binding said Henry apprentice—to my niece Sarah, daughter of my brother Richard Baldwyn, £20, and to her & her heirs the tenement & close at East End in Flitwick, co. Bedford, devised to me by my said brother Richard—to my daughter Jane all my childbed linen, & all my late wife's rings, cabinets, &c. also £500. at her marriage—to Edward my son sundry household stuff, the goods in my chamber at Clifford's Inn, sundry plate, &c.—to my grandchild Elizabeth Baldwin £100. when 21—"I give to y^e use of my brother Silvester [blank] or the yssue of them [blank] shalbe [blank] equally to bee divided"—to the children of my kinsman John Forbes equally £60.—I appoint as my executors Thomas my son, and Jane my daughter—my overseers to have the care of my estate till my said son Thomas be 24 & my daughter Jane 21 years of age.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 20 March, 1661-2, by both executors.

I have given the extract from the will relating to his brother Sylvester *verbatim*. It is evident, I think, that he originally designed leaving legacies to the children of Sylvester, or, if they were dead, to their children, but eventually changed his mind, perhaps in consideration of the inconvenience of obtaining them. At all events,

the blanks in the will were never filled up. It may also be noticed that he signed his name *Baldwyn*.

His issue were as follows :

1. EDWARD, of whom hereafter.
 2. THOMAS, who was his father's executor. He made his will (signing his name *Baldwin*) 16 July, 1676, describing himself as of Guildford, co. Surrey, *Gentleman*, which he was by right, as will be seen hereafter. He left rings and other legacies to several friends, but the only bequests to his relations were as follows: To my uncle William Baldwin and his son Mr. William Baldwin, each £100—all residue to my dear brother Edward Baldwin, Esq. and he to be my executor.
He also directed to be buried in St. Mary's parish in Guildford, near his father. The will was proved, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 21 Feb. 1676-7, by the executor named, his elder brother, the eldest son of Henry and Mary Baldwin, viz. :
- V. EDWARD BALDWIN, who was a barrister and subsequently a bench-er of the Inner Temple, and eventually a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum in the County of Bucks. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Turfrey of London, who died before him and was buried at Beaconsfield. Her mother Susanna remarried his distant kinsman, Richard Baldwin, of Beaconsfield, who, in 1661, bequeathed to him the capital messuage, &c. known as Wiltons, in Beaconsfield, which, with his other inherited estate, must have rendered him a man of considerable wealth, and given him a decided position among the landed gentry of the county. In order to confirm this position, and place himself on a recognized social equality with his neighbors, he applied the next year for a Grant of Arms, and on the 19th of December, 1662, the then Clarenceux King of Arms granted to him, and to his brother Thomas, and their descendants, the following coat and crest :

Arms: Argent, a chevron ermines between three hazel sprigs vert.

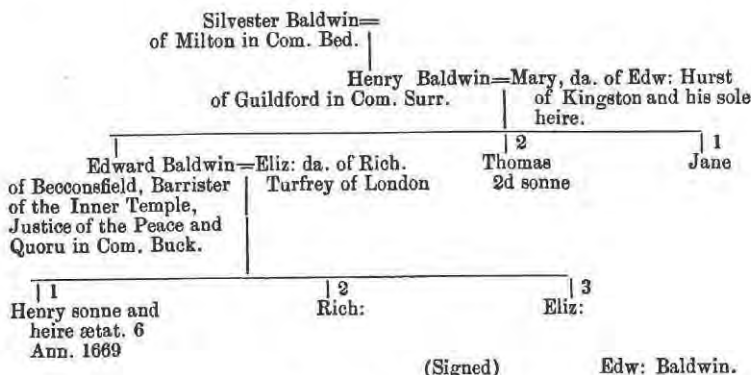
Crest: A squirrel sejant or holding a hazel spring vert.

This was a *Grant*, and not a *Confirmation*, of arms, and it is only necessary to point out that, if on that occasion he could have shown his descent from any family of Baldwin entitled to arms, the coat of that family would have been *confirmed* to him, as a matter of right. That he could not do so is *prima facie* proved by the fact that it was found necessary to incur the infinitely greater expense of an original Grant. This completes my evidence and arguments against the possibility that the Baldwins of Aston Clinton descended from any heraldic family of the name,—being the last in date, and the most important, though it precedes the other evidences to be found in the remaining portion of the narrative.

Edward Baldwin made his will 29 May, 1691, describing himself as "a Bencher of the Inner Temple, London, now dwelling at my house at Wilton's in the parish of Beaconsfield co. Bucks." A full abstract of it follows the pedigree.

On the occasion of the Heralds' Visitation of Bucks in 1669, this Edward Baldwin entered the following pedigree.

The original is in the College of Arms, and it is the only pedigree of the family that I have been able to find either there or elsewhere.



Abstract of Will.

To be buried at the discretion of my eldest son Richard Baldwin, Esq.—to the poor of Beconsfield £5.—Whereas, by Indentures dated 7 Nov. 1690, between me of the 1st part, Thomas Colston Esq. & merchant of London & Elizabeth Monteth, widow, of the 2d part, and my said son Richard Baldwin of the 3d part, I reserved certain powers, &c. I now appoint W^m Westbrooke of Ferring, co. Sussex, Esq., William Hill the younger, now of Beconsfield, co. Bucks, Gent., Thomas Eayre of Dunridge, or Bucks, Yeoman, & Elizabeth Mytton my eldest daughter, wife of Richard Mytton, of Aldermanbury, London, Gent., executors in trust of this my will—I direct that the sums named in said Indentures as portions for my three sons & 2 daughters, viz. Edward, Stephen, & Thomas, Maria & Sarah, be paid to said sons, at their respective ages of 21, and to said daughters at 21 or marriage—my said son Stephen to be paid £300. bequeathed to him by the Wills of Sir Stephen White, Kt. & Stephen White of London, Merchant, & my said daughter Sarah to be paid £20. bequeathed her by her godmother Mrs. White, of Hackney—I direct that all my said children who were living at the death of my mother in law Susanna Baldwin, widow, be paid by my son Richard £10. each for a piece of plate—to my daughter Baldwin, my eldest son's wife, my mohair bed &c—to my daughter Maria my diamond ring which my wife gave me—to my beloved grandchild Elizabeth Mytton a ring of 30 shillings value—my daughter Mytton, a good, dutiful child, desires me to leave her nothing, so I give to her & her husband mourning only—I appoint my son Richard joint executor with those above named.

The will was proved, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1 March, 1691-2, by the son Richard, power being reserved to the other executors.

The children of Edward Baldwin, by his wife Elizabeth Turfrey, were as follows :

1. HENRY, son and heir in 1669, then aged 6 years. He matriculated at Oxford from Merton College, 30 May, 1679, aged 16, but took no degree. He died in his father's lifetime, and probably unmarried, certainly leaving no issue.
2. RICHARD, of whom hereafter.

3. EDWARD, second surviving son in 1691, not 21.
4. STEPHEN, third surviving son in 1691.
5. THOMAS, fourth surviving son in 1691.
6. ELIZABETH, eldest daughter, and named in her grandfather's will in 1661. She became the second wife of Richard Mytton, of London, Gent., to whom she was married at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, 7 Feb. 1688-9. They had a child baptized at St. Mary Aldermanbury, London, in 1692, and her husband was buried there 22 Feb. 1699-1700.
7. MARIA, second daughter in 1691, unmarried and not 21.
8. SARAH, third daughter in 1691, unmarried and not 21.

Of the three youngest sons and two youngest daughters, I have discovered nothing later.

The second but eldest surviving son, viz.:

- VI. RICHARD BALDWIN, was born at Beaconsfield and matriculated at Oxford, from St. John's College, 20 May, 1686, aged 17. He was afterwards of the Inner Temple, London. He married at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, 2 Dec. 1690, Anne, daughter of James Monteth, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, and of Saffron Walden, co. Essex, Gent., descended from the ancient Scottish family of that name. She was baptized at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 12 June, 1662. She survived her husband, but died before 20 Aug. 1734, leaving no will that can be found, and very probably having remarried.

Richard Baldwin made his will 8 Dec. 1696, calling himself of Beaconsfield, Esquire. The following is a full abstract:

To be buried in the Chapel appropriate to my own family, in the parish church of Beaconsfield, near my late dear deceased father and mother—to the poor of Beaconsfield, the place of my nativity, 50 shillings—to my wife my Chamber in the third staircase of Sir Robert Sayer's Buildings in the Inner Temple, the furniture & goods there, & all my goods, plate, &c. in my house at Wiltons, and I appoint her my sole executrix, she to bring up my children, and see paid to them their legacies in the will of their good Aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Monteth, viz. to my daughter Ann, my son Richard, & my daughter Elizabeth, each £500.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 21 March, 1797-8, by the relict Anne.

The children of Richard Baldwin, by his wife Anne Monteth, were as follows:

1. ANN, evidently eldest child, as named in her father's will, and in that of Mrs. Elizabeth Monteth (whom he mentioned), which was dated 22 Feb. 1694-5. She died unmarried, and letters of administration to her estate were granted, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 20 Aug. 1734, to her brother and next of kin, Robert Monteth Baldwin, Esquire.
 2. RICHARD, who was living 22 Feb. 1694-5, and also at the date of his father's will, but who probably died young, at all events without issue, as his younger brother possessed the family estates.
 3. ELIZABETH, living at the date of her father's will, 8 Dec. 1696, but of whom I find nothing further.
 4. The youngest child was
- VII. ROBERT MONTETH BALDWIN, who was evidently born after the date of his father's will. Mrs. Elizabeth Monteth above named was the widow of his mother's paternal uncle, and in her will, dated 22 Feb. 1694-5, left legacies of £500. each to the three children of

Richard Baldwin and Anne Monteth, with the provision that, if any of them died in their minority or before marriage, their portions should go to any son of said James and Anne Baldwin who should be baptized by the name of her dear deceased husband *Robert Monteth*. He appears to have outlived his brother and sisters, and to have died unmarried. His will, which is very short, was made 3 Sept. 1746, when he described himself as of the Middle Temple, London, Esquire. He simply bequeathed all his estate, both real and personal, to his "cousin" John Canham, Esquire, and appointed him sole executor. He proved the will, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 6 April, 1747. Who and what this John Canham was I have not ascertained. He may have been an actual cousin, son of one of his aunts Maria or Sarah, or the word "cousin" may have been used in the light of *nephew*, and he have been the son of his sister Elizabeth; or, again, he may have been a relation on his mother's side. At all events, the estates of the direct line of Dundridge Baldwins appear to have descended to this Robert Monteth Baldwin, and he bequeathed them to his cousin John Canham, dying the last of his race. The very next year, 1748, according to Lipscombe (who wrongly calls him *John Monteth Baldwin*), this heir sold Dundridge and the other family lands, and the name of Baldwin ceased to be connected with them, after an ownership of 170 years, and a previous tenantry of Dundridge making up the period of two centuries. It was left for the younger branches of the Dundridge line to perpetuate their race in America, while the elder branch which remained in England faded out entirely in about a hundred years after the emigration.

We now return to the brother of the first Richard Baldwin, the tenant of Dundridge, viz.:

- I. JOHN BALDWIN, who was named as the overseer of his brother Richard's will in 1552-3. He made his will 12 March, 1564-5, describing himself as of the Hayle, in the parish of Wendover, co. Bucks, Yeoman. The following is an abstract:

To each of my children's children 4 pence—to Nicholas my son my houses & lands in Great Missenden and the Lee, and a tenement in Wendover—to Silvester my son a grove called Lord's grove in Wendover, and lands in Aston Clinton called Pleadells, and the same after his death to go to his son John and his heirs forever—to Richard my son £20—to Robert my son £10—to Thomas my son a horse worth 33-4—to George my son all residue of my estate, and he to be my executor—overseer, my son Silvester.

The will was proved 2 March, 1565-6, in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, by the son George. His wife evidently died before him, and I have not obtained even her name. His children were as follows:

1. GEORGE, clearly eldest son from his father's will, and also so called in certain Chancery proceedings in 1590. He was called "cousin" (i. e. nephew, the two words being used indifferently) in the will of Ellen Baldwin of Dundridge, in 1565-6, and her two daughters were to be guided by him in their marriages. His will, as of the Hayle, in Wendover, co. Bucks, dated 10 Feb., was proved 20 March, 1576-7, by his widow Avelyn, probably a sister of William Aystell whom he called his brother, and

named as overseer of his will in connection with his brother Sylvester Baldwin and his own son Ralph. Besides Ralph, his children named were James, Edmund, John, Henry and Michael, all apparently under age. Of none of these do I find anything further, except that Edmund, to whom he bequeathed the Tan House, &c., was a party to a Chancery suit in February, 1586-7, and then described as Wendover, tanner. He appears to have demised his property in Wendover a year and a half before, and he was, I suspect, the Edmund Baldwin of Chalfont, St. Peters, co. Bucks, yeoman, whose will, dated 6 Jan. 1620-1, was proved 2 October following, by his relict Cicely. He named as living his sons Thomas and Edmund, and his daughters Elizabeth Hodson and Anne Tibbie, also his son Ralph as dead. Of Ralph Baldwin, eldest son of George, and one of the overseers of his will, I only find further, that on the 27th of September, 1611, he proved the nuncupative will of his daughter Rebecca, who died unmarried in the previous month of May. She was described as of Wendover, and bequeathed to her father £100 he had promised her, which was to be paid to her by her brother Henry Baldwin, and prayed him to be kind to her poor brother (probably another one) in distress.

2. **NICHOLAS BALDWIN**, evidently second son of John Baldwin of the Hayle, to whom he bequeathed, in 1564-5, lands at Great Missenden and the Lee, a tenement in Wendover, &c. He is otherwise completely identified in the proceedings in a Chancery suit in November, 1590, in which he is also said to have married, about 1545, Agnes, widow of William Fisher. (This suit was between her and her son John in reference to certain lands in Wendover settled on her on her marriage by her husband's father, said John Baldwin of the Hayle.) He lived at Edlesborough, Bucks, where he made his will 2 July, 1557, calling himself a yeoman and directing to be buried in Edlesborough churchyard. The original will is on file in the records of the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, in which court it was proved 24 April, 1581, by his brother Sylvester Baldwin, but unfortunately about one quarter of the sheet has been torn away, and the fragment ends just as he was enumerating his children, so that the only bequests remaining are to his wife Agnes and his sons Triamor and John. His other children are, however, sufficiently identified otherwise, as will be seen hereafter. Of his widow Agnes I find nothing after the Chancery proceedings in 1590. Their children were as follows:

1. *John Baldwin*, of Edlesborough, Bucks, yeoman, who in two Bills in Chancery, dated 5 May, 1586, and 26 Nov. 1590, described himself as the son of Nicholas Baldwin and Agnes Fisher his wife, and cited the will of his grandfather John Baldwin of the Hayle. His will, as of Edlesborough, yeoman, dated 9 Jan. 1629-30, was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks 5 April following, by his son Ralph, to whom he left all his possessions, except 5 shillings to his daughter Elizabeth Beaker. His wife evidently died before him.

2. *Francis Baldwin*, who made his will 25 May, 1639, describing himself as of the parish of St. Mary le Strand, co. Middlesex, "Gentleman." This is the earliest instance of any of the descendants of either Richard Baldwin of Dundridge or John of the Hayle calling himself anything but a "yeoman." From his living in London, and in the particular parish named, I think it probable he was connected with one of the Law Courts or public offices in that vicinity, and so felt that he had risen a little above the usual rank of his family. The following is an abstract of his will:

To John my son and to the child in my wife's womb each £200 when 21, and my brothers Bartholomew and Triamor Baldwin to be their guardians, but, if both die before that age, then £50. thereof to my godson Thomas Baldwin, and £50. to my goddaughter Sarah Baldwin, and the other £300. equally among the children of my brothers Thomas, Bartholomew and Triamor Baldwin and of my sister Winifred Johnson—to the poor of Edlesborough, where I was born, 40 shillings—to my mother in law Elizabeth Hills, widow, 40 shillings—to my brother in law Thomas Reynolds 40 shillings—my wife Elizabeth and my brother Triamor Baldwin to be my executors.

The will was proved 12 June, 1639, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by his brother Triamor, power being reserved to the relict Elizabeth. Her will, dated 23 January, 1641-2, was proved 4 July following, in the same Court, by her mother Elizabeth Hills. She directed to be buried near her husband in the parish church of St. Mary le Strand, and left her estate equally between her son John and daughter Elizabeth when of full age. The latter was evidently a posthumous child. I find no further trace of her, or her brother John, but the dates and his probable age seem to render it impossible that he could have been either of the emigrants of his name.

3. *Bartholomew Baldwin*, sufficiently identified, by his own will and that of his brother Francis just quoted, as one of the sons of Nicholas Baldwin and Agnes Fisher. In his will, dated 10 May, 1655, he called himself of Weston Turville, co. Bucks, "Gentleman," and, as will be seen, there was some reason why he should do so. In order to perfect his identification, for a purpose hereafter, I give a full abstract of his will :

Whereas, by a former will I made my son Robert full executor & ordained my lands at Wingfield, in Chalgrave co. Bedford to be sold to pay my debts & fulfil the engagement for my cousin Elizabeth Baldwin's portion, but my said son Robert afterwards persuaded me to convey said lands to him for his preferment, &c., I now revoke said will, & appoint as my executors my brother Triamor Baldwin & my son in law Robert Abdy, with power to sell my lands in Edlesborough & Weston Turville co. Bucks, for the payment of my debts & legacies—of the residue of my estate I give 1-3 to John my son, & 1-3 to my wife Mary for life with remainder to John and Thomas my sons equally—to my son & daughter Abdy £5.—to my sister Johnson 50 shillings—I will that Bartholomew my son enjoy Eastbury House in Edlesborough—I appoint overseers my cousin Mr. Aske & Mr. Holton—residue of personality to my executors & to my sons Robert, Bartholomew, John & Thomas, equally. (In a codicil dated six days later, viz. 16 May, 1655) :—to my brother in law Everand Johnson £5.—to my sister Hannah Baldwin & her son my cousin (i. e. nephew) Thomas Baldwin each 40 shillings.

The will was proved 20 July, 1655, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by his brother Triamor Baldwin, power being reserved to Robert Abdy, the other executor.

His widow, Mary Baldwin, then of the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, made a nuncupative will, 7 Oct. 1666. Her legacies were as follows:—to Bartholomew Baldwin Jr. £10—to Mary Bowles £10—to my sister Baldwin's children 50 shillings—to my sister Johnson 20 shillings—to Elizabeth Bowles 10s—to Sarah Seavern 20 shillings—to Bartholomew Baldwin my son the remainder of my annuity due me from my daughter in law Wells. No executor being named, her son Bartholomew Baldwin took out letters of administration, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 25 April, 1668.

I know nothing further of any of the children except Robert, who made his will 29 Jan. 1657-8, calling himself of Whelpley Hill, in the parish of Chesham, co. Bucks, "Gentleman." He left £10. to his mother Mary Baldwin, and his capital message, &c., at Wingfield, in Chalgrave, co. Bedford, to his wife Alice, until his daughter should reach the age of 21, or be married. His widow Alice proved the will, 25 May, 1658, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. She remarried Thomas Wells of Great Gadsden, co. Herts (who died 9 Oct. 1686, and was buried there), and appears to have been dead at the date of the will of her mother in law Mary Baldwin, 7 Oct. 1666. The only child of Robert and Alice Baldwin, viz., Sarah, died in 1669, at the age of 15, and was buried in Bovingdon church, Herts, with a monument.

This Bartholomew Baldwin, Senior, son of Nicholas and Agnes, becomes a personage of some importance in this narrative, for a

reason which I will now explain. It will be seen that he and his brother Francis were the first of the family, in the lines of either Richard or John, who styled themselves "Gentlemen." This, as I have explained, probably grew out of their having gone to London and engaged in pursuits which raised them somewhat in the social scale. This Bartholomew, in 1634, held the post of Clerk of the Faculties in the Court of Chancery, and among the State Papers (Domestic Charles I.) is his promise, dated 26 July in that year, to appear at the College of Arms the next term, to "make proof of his arms and enter his descent." The Heralds were making their Visitation of London in that year, and, finding him claiming to belong to the gentry, and probably using arms of some sort, they served him with the usual official summons, to which the above mentioned promise was a response. No proof of his arms, however, was made, and no descent recorded, and it is safe to assume that he failed to keep his promise to the Heralds because he could not establish his claim to such arms as he may have been using, or prove a descent which would entitle him to any arms at all. That he would have done so if he could is evident from his promise: that he did not do so is certain; and his absence from the recorded Visitation of 1634 is a silent but powerful witness of the unsubstantiality of his pretended claim.

4. *Thomas*, fourth son of Nicholas Baldwin and Agnes Fisher, was living at the date of the will of his brother Francis in 1639, but appears to have been dead at the date of his brother Bartholomew's in 1655, leaving a widow Hannah and a son Thomas then living. I find nothing more about them.
5. *Triamor Baldwin*, fifth son of Nicholas and Agnes. In certain Chancery proceedings in January, 1590-1, he is called their youngest son. He was executor of the wills of his brothers Francis and Bartholomew in 1639 and 1655, and then disappears altogether. The peculiarity of his name would prevent his being overlooked if he had left any traces on the records.

(I find the will of a *Triamor Baldwin*, of London, dated and proved as late as 1729, of course too late to have been the Triamor above, who was born before 1581, but evidently from the peculiar name indicating some connection. He styled himself a "gentleman," and left but one legitimate child, to whom he bequeathed considerable property in London. He also provided handsomely for an illegitimate son and daughter, who were called by his surname. He also left £100. to his brother William Baldwin, then living in or near New York, and £100. each to his nephews Triamor and William, sons of said William his brother, and placed the nephew Triamor last in the line of remainder to certain property (1-4 of the old Marshalsea Prison immortalized by Dickens), which he bequeathed first to his illegitimate son Thomas Baldwin. If any of the descendants of this William Baldwin of New York are living, I think it probable that their descent might be ascertained.)

6. *Winifred*, evidently only daughter of Nicholas Baldwin and Agnes Fisher, who married Everard Johnson. They are named in the wills already cited. Both were living in 1655, and she in 1666.
3. **SYLVESTER BALDWIN**, of whom hereafter.
4. **RICHARD**, who is named in the will of his father John in 1564-5, and in that of his brother Thomas in 1570, then with a son Thomas, neither of whom have I been able to identify after the latter date.
5. **ROBERT**, of whom I find nothing after his being named in his father's will in 1564-5. He probably died young.
6. **THOMAS**, named last in his father John's will in 1564-5, and who did not long survive him. That his identity may also be established beyond a doubt, for a purpose to be seen hereafter, I give a full abstract of his will, dated 11 Oct. 1570:

I, Thomas Baldwin, of Pyvers, in the parish of Chesham, co. Bucks, Husbandman, &c.—to Joane my wife the use of all my lands in Chesham till John my son be 21—to Richard my son £20., to be raised out of my

woods to be sold by my brother Richard Baldwin & John Tyndall—to my 2 daughters Joane and Amy each 6. 13. 4—to Thomas Baldwin my brother Richard's son a lamb—residue to my wife Joane, & she to be my executrix—Overseers, my brother George Baldwin & my cousin Henry Baldwin of Dundryge.

The will was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, 16 Dec. 1570, by his widow Joane; but of her or any of the children I find no further trace. It will be seen from the will that he was pretty well-to-do, as the phrase is, for a *husbandman*, but that he should deliberately describe himself as of a rank below that of *yeoman* is a further convincing proof that in his day there was no pretence in the family to an heraldic descent.

7. HUGH BALDWIN appears to be named in the will of the first Richard of Dundryge as a son of his brother John of the Hayle. He is not, however, named among his children by John Baldwin in his will in 1564-5, and, if he were his son, he probably died young, and before his father. The expression in Richard's will is somewhat ambiguous, viz., "Hugh Baldwin my brother's son," but, as he named no brother, dead or alive, except John, it is fair to presume that he meant Hugh, son of John. Richard Baldwin may, of course, have had other brothers, but I find no trace of them in any of the records, and no suggestion of relationship in the wills, very numerous, of the other Baldwins, either in Bucks or any other part of England, except those which are quoted in this narrative, and which are those exclusively of the the two lines of Richard of Dundryge and his brother John of the Hayle. It is proper, however, to say that in the parish register of Aston Clinton there occurs the marriage of a Hugh Baldwin and Mary King, 24 January, 1565-6, but this was ten months after John Baldwin of the Hayle made his will, naming no son Hugh, and of the Hugh then married I have been able to find no further trace, either in his own will or that of any other Baldwin. It is clear, from the numerous wills I have examined, that there were other Baldwins in the neighborhood of Aston Clinton, mentioned as "servants" and "laborers," who were in no way related to the Baldwins of Dundryge and the Hayle, and I think it most probable that the Hugh whose marriage I have mentioned was one of these, and that "Hugh my brother's son," died shortly after his uncle Richard, and before the date when the parish register begins.



REPORT OF INVESTIGATIONS CONCERNING THE
FAMILY OF BALDWIN, OF ASTON
CLINTON, CO. BUCKS.

By the late Col. JOSEPH L. CHESTER, D.C.L., LL.D., of London, Eng.

WE now return to

- II. SYLVESTER BALDWIN, who, as named in his will, appears to have been the third son of John, of the Hayle, who bequeathed to him, in 1564-5, certain lands, &c., in Aston Clinton, called Pleadells. He was executor to his brother Nicholas in 1581, and is frequently mentioned in the Chancery proceedings to which I have referred. His first wife, Agnes, the mother of his children, was buried at Aston Clinton, 31 Dec. 1568. He married, secondly, Agnes Bachelier, widow. (She was probably widow of Sylvester Bachelier, who was buried at Aston Clinton, 10 Dec. 1554.) Sylvester Baldwin himself was buried there 3 July, 1592. (He is, of course, the hitherto mysterious Sylvester who was *said* to have married Sarah Gelly and to have paid taxes on Dundridge with his son Henry, and to have been buried at Aston Clinton, 3 July, 1593. The date was misread in the parish register, but if there had been any doubt about it, the dates of his will, if it had been seen, would have settled the point. As there is not the slightest doubt about his identity, the chain of proof being perfect, it seems almost absurd for me to point out that, instead of being the father of Henry of Dundridge, he was his own cousin.)

His will, as of St. Leonard's, in the parish of Aston Clinton, co. Bucks, yeoman, is dated 25 June, 1592, and was proved 5 October, 1592, by his son Thomas, in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, among the records of which the original is on file, and from which I took the following full abstract :

To the poor of Aston 15 shillings, of Wendover 5 shillings, and of Cholesbury 5 shillings—to each godchild 6 pence—to Thomas Gunye a lamb—to Alice Bachelier of London 10 shillings—to Alice Hayle a lamb—to Henry and Sylvester Harvye each a bullock—to Agnes my wife all my household stuff at my freehold house called Chambers, and sundry beasts, corn, &c. all for her life, and at her

death the same to go to the six children of Triamor Harve which he had by his first wife—to Thomas Stonell and his mother each a lamb—all residue to Thomas my son and he to be my executor—overseers, Henry Baldwin and Ralph Baldwin.

The will of his widow Agnes, as of St. Leonard's, dated 24 Jan. 1593-4, was proved 18 November following, in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, by her son William Bachelor. Her bequests were to her own children by her first husband and their children, and she named none of her second husband's family except her son in law Triamor Harvey, who was to dispense her charities to the poor. She was probably buried at Aston Clinton as she directed, but, curiously enough, there is an entire blank in the parish register for that year. (Probably that portion of the old paper register was illegible, from some cause, when the transcript on parchment was made under the Order of Council of 1598.)

The children of Sylvester Baldwin, by his first wife Agnes, were as follows :

1. JOHN, who was living at the date of his grandfather's will in 1564-5, but was evidently dead at that of his father's in 1592, as he was not named in it.
2. AVELYN, evidently the only daughter, who married Triamor Harvey. I have their marriage license, issued at the Registry of the Bishop of London, dated 20 June, 1575, in which both are described as of the parish of St. Mary at Hill, in London. Whether it was a runaway marriage, or whether he was then in business, and she in service in London (most common in families of her station), it is impossible to say ; but, at all events, they returned to Aston Clinton, where four of the six children named in her father's will were baptized. She was buried there 23 Jan. 1585-6, evidently dying shortly after the birth of her sixth child, which was baptized on the 6th of the same month by her father's name, Sylvester. Her husband, Triamor Harvey, married a second wife, by whom he had other children, and was finally buried at Aston Clinton 15 June, 1621.

The only surviving child of Sylvester Baldwin by his first wife Agnes was

- III. THOMAS BALDWIN, who was his father's executor in 1592. He was twice married. His first wife, Rebecca, the mother of most of his children, was buried at Aston Clinton, 15 April, 1590, evidently dying in childbed of her sixth child and fifth son, Sylvester. His second wife was Jane Hayle, to whom he was married, at Aston Clinton, 6 July, 1590, less than three months after his first wife's death. (Such hasty second marriages were common enough, and in his case it may be accounted for by the fact that he was left with six very young children, and no sister or near female relative to whom he could turn for assistance.) His second wife survived him, and appears to have been buried at Aston Clinton, 2 Aug. 1628. He was buried there 9 Jan. 1619-20. His will, as of St. Leonard's, in Aston Clinton, yeoman, was dated 25 February, 1618-19. The following is a full abstract :

To be buried in Aston Clinton Church-yard—to the poor there 10 shillings—to Jane my wife $\frac{1}{2}$ my messuages, lands and tenements in Aston Clinton and Wendover, for her life or widowhood, and $\frac{1}{3}$ of my goods and chattels—to my sons George, Richard, John, and Sylvester, and my daughter Agnes Bowler, each 10 shillings—to Robert my son and Jane my daughter each £30. when 21 or married—to Samuel my son all my messuages, lands and tenements in

Aston Clinton and Wendover, subject to my said wife's interest, also residue of personalty, and he to be my executor—overseers, my friends Robert Hayle and Henry Barnabye.

The will was proved in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks, 27 Jan. 1619-20, by the son Samuel.

The children of Thomas Baldwin, by his first wife Rebecca, were as follows :

1. SAMUEL, who was his father's heir and executor in 1619-20. His wife was Amy Bryan, to whom he was married at Aston Clinton, 17 Oct. 1622. His will, as of Aston Clinton, yeoman, was dated 8 Feb. 1629-30. He named only one child, a daughter Frances, who was to have £30. when 21 or married. To his brother George he confirmed the lease of the house wherein he dwelt, which lease was to run 21 years from the death of his late father, Thomas Baldwin. He named as overseers Richard Baldwin of Dundryge and William Grange. His widow Amy proved the will, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 22 Nov. 1630, and I find nothing more of her or her daughter Frances.
2. GEORGE, who was baptized at Aston Clinton 29 March, 1582. He made his will 13 Feb. 1655-6, describing himself as of Agmondesham, co. Bucks, "Gentleman." (This was in the Commonwealth period, when, as well as afterwards, people called themselves whatever they pleased.) He named Thomas as his eldest son and heir, and Ruth as his eldest daughter. To his six younger children, George, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah and John, he gave £250. each, and divided among them equally his lands of inheritance in Wendover, which had been bequeathed by his father Thomas to his elder brother Samuel, and which came to him as the next male heir on the death of the latter. All his children were under age. His widow Ruth proved the will, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 25 Sept. 1656, and I have nothing later of her or any of her children. As he distinctly stated that his six younger children were all under the age of 18 at the date of his will, 1655-6, and as John was named as the *youngest* child, it is clear that he could not have been the emigrant John of Norwich, which is the only point necessary to note here.
3. RICHARD, who appears to have lived some time at Agmondesham, where, with his son, he carried on the business of a brewer, but subsequently at Beaconsfield, whither his son removed, and where he died, and was, according to his son's will, buried in the churchyard. His daughter Elizabeth Watkins administered to his estate, in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, 7 June, 1645, when the amount of the bond given was only £200, which does not indicate that he was a man of large property. He had, however, perhaps divided his estate already between his two children, as it is evident that his son was a wealthy man. I have not learned who his wife was. Their only daughter Elizabeth married John Watkins of Agmondesham, yeoman, so described as her husband in the record of administration above mentioned. She was still living in 1661, the date of her brother's will, with children and grandchildren. Richard Baldwin, the only son of Richard, made his will 5 Aug. 1661, calling himself of Beaconsfield, co. Bucks, "Gentleman." As the will is important as regards the other portion of this narrative, I give a full abstract :

To be buried in Beaconsfield Churchyard, where my father was buried—to my sister Elizabeth Watkins an annuity of £10, and my brewhouse in Agmondesham, for life, with reversion at her death to her oldest son John Watkins—to John son of said John Watkins £300. when 21—to Henry Watkins my sister's son £5. and £20 per annum for life—to Anne Merri-due my sister's grandchild £100. when 21—to Elizabeth Baldwin my sister's daughter £5. and to all her children living at her death, or when she shall be forty years of age £200. among them—to my son in law Edward Baldwin, Esquire, and Elizabeth his wife, each £5.—to Thomas, my uncle Mr. John Baldwin's son £5; to Richard Baldwin, my uncle's grandchild £50 when 21: to his daughter Lane £20, his daughter Clarke £10, his daughter Mitchell £20, and to my Aunt Baldwin £10.—to my cousin Mrs. Isabell Day £20—to cousin Mr. William Fisher's children £50. equally when 21—to my cousin Mrs. Mary Reynolds £20—to my cousin Mrs. Rebecca

Filpott £20—to the children of my cousin Mrs. Anne Roberts deceased £20—to my cousin Mr. John Baldwin of Harvill £50—to my aunt Mrs. Rebecca Applebee £20—to my son in law Mr. George Turfrey £200—to my said son in law Mr. Edward Baldwin and his heirs forever my capital messuage &c. called Wiltons, where I now dwell, in Beaconsfield aforesaid (with other lands, particularly described), also to him and my wife the residue of all my personalty, and I appoint them joint executors.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 11 Dec. 1661, by said Edward Baldwin, the relict Susanna renouncing the execution thereof.

This Richard Baldwin's wife was Susanna, widow of Richard Turfrey of London. Her daughter, Elizabeth Turfrey, was the wife of Edward Baldwin, Esq., Bencher of the Inner Temple, described in the former part of this narrative as the Vth in the descent of the Dundridge line. The relationship between this Richard and Edward had by this time become very distant, and it is curious how the latter thus became enriched by marrying the daughter of the wife of his childless kinsman. The connection between these two Baldwins, both of Beaconsfield, and one calling the other his *son-in-law*, was at first very puzzling, and the mystery was not cleared up until after a good deal of labor and research. This Richard Baldwin had evidently acquired a considerable fortune as a brewer, perhaps increased by his marriage, and, having purchased a handsome country seat, and thus brought himself on a level with the landed gentry, considered himself entitled to be described in his will as a "Gentleman," a title which I need hardly say would not have been recognized at the College of Arms.

4. JOHN BALDWIN, of whom hereafter.
5. SYLVESTER, who was baptized at Aston Clinton 14 April, 1590. He was still living at the date of his father's will in 1618-19, but I have found no trace of him after that date.
6. AGNES, who was baptized at Aston Clinton 29 Dec. 1583. In her father's will, 1618-19, she is named as Agnes Bowler, but I find nothing later about her.

The children of Thomas Baldwin by his second wife Jane Hayle were :

7. ROBERT, }
8. JANE, } of neither of whom do I find anything after the date of their father's will, 1618-19, when both were living under age.

We now return to the fourth son of Thomas Baldwin by his first wife, Rebecca, viz. :

- IV. JOHN BALDWIN, who was baptized at Aston Clinton, 15 December, 1588, and was named in his father's will in 1618-19. His will, as of Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks, ironmonger, dated 2 March, 1659-60, was proved 12 Feb. 1660-1, in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, by his son Thomas. He named his wife Elizabeth, and his other children, viz., John Baldwin, of Harvill, Elizabeth Lane, widow, Anne wife of John Clarke, and Margery wife of Robert Mitchell. All these are named in the will of their cousin Richard Baldwin of Beaconsfield, dated 5 Aug. 1661. The eldest son,
- V. THOMAS BALDWIN, his father's executor in 1560-1, made his will 21 May, 1666, describing himself as of Chipping Wycombe, "Hempdresser." He named his mother Elizabeth, his wife Mary, his son Richard and his daughter Mary. The will is the original one, filed in the Archdeaconry Court of Bucks, and has no record of probate attached. The daughter Mary was not twenty at its date. The son,
- VI. RICHARD BALDWIN, was named in the will of his father's cousin, Richard Baldwin of Beaconsfield, in 1661, and was under twenty-one at the date of his father's will.

I have thus brought down the history of the line of John Baldwin of the Hayle, brother of the first Richard of Dundridge, to a period considerably later than the emigration of any of the Baldwins of New England, and we fail to find any John Baldwin who by any possibility could have been the John of Norwich. Therefore, as there seems to be a strong tradition, if no positive proof, that he was a *near relative* of those of the Dundridge line, I think we must fall back upon the one I have already indicated as being the one the circumstances of whose case present the strongest amount of probability.

Probably a good deal more might be learned about both lines by a careful examination of all the parish registers in the vicinity of Aston Clinton, and by systematically investigating the histories of the various families with which they intermarried. This would of course necessitate a vast amount of time, labor and expense which could not be embraced within the scope of the present inquiry.

JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER.

London, 18th February, 1878.



BALDWIN OF BUCKS AND CONNECTICUT: IN THE REGISTER for 1874 (vol. 38,* pp. 160,289,372), the late Col. Joseph Lemuel Chester published an excellent paper upon the ancestry of Sylvester Baldwin of Aston Clinton, who emigrated to New England, but died on the voyage, but whose widow and children settled in Connecticut.

Colonel Chester commences his pedigree with two brothers, Richard of Dundry in Aston Clinton, the testator of 1553, from whom the Connecticut family descended; and John of Hayle in Wendover, the testator of 1565. At the time Colonel Chester wrote, the Chesham Manor Court Rolls, in which parish Richard held a farm called Dongrove, were not available, but they have recently become so.

My friend, the distinguished Bucks. antiquary, A. Vere Woodman, Esq., F.S.A., of Wing, himself a descendant of the Baldwins, has sent me an extract from the Chesham Court Rolls, which carries the descent back another generation. He writes that the Baldwins had lived for centuries in the Chesham hamlet of Bellingdon and that the family can probably be traced with certainty to the thirteenth century.

At a Court in Chesham Bury, 16 April, 28 Henry VIII (1537), Robert Baldwin had died since the last court. He held freely lands and tenements at Bellenden called Pygotts and Belchers by fealty, suit of court, and 5d rent. The same held freely lands and tenements at Dungle in Botley (hamlet in Chesham) by rent of 4d. The said Robert in his life time gave by deed, shown in court, the said lands and tenements to his younger son Richard and the said Richard, present in court, acknowledged that he held the said lands by services aforesaid and did fealty. At another court held, 16 April, 29 Henry VIII (1538), John Baldwin is named as son and heir of Robert.

In the Subsidy of 1525, Robert Baldwin was taxed at Ashton Clinton on £2 in lands and £16 in goods. A note describes him as "decaid", and his son (?) Richard paid £8 by corn and mortgage. In the same Subsidy Richard was taxed on £2 in wages.

Wells, Maine.

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY.

*The preceding article.



BALDWIN.—BRUEN.

Is there not an error current among genealogists, respecting the Baldwins and Bruens? The original record at Milford reads as follows:

John Baldwin, Senior, was married to Marie Brewen, daughter of John Brewen, of Pequot.

John Baldwin, son of John Baldwin, senior, and Hannah Brewen, daughter of Obadiah Brewen, of New London, married Oct. 30, 1663.

According to Caulkins's *New London*, page 156, "John Baldwin, senr., and John Baldwin, junr., of Milford, father and son, married

sisters, the daughters of Mr. (Ob.) Bruen: the elder Baldwin married the elder sister, Mary, in 1653; and the younger Baldwin, son by a former wife, and born in 1640, married the younger sister Hannah Bruen, 1663."

From Ormerod's *History of Chester*, we learn that Obadiah Bruen was born in 1606, was son of John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, in the county of Chester, Eng., who died in 1625, aged 65, and had by a third wife a daughter Mary. "Is it not assuming too much, to say that Marie or Mary, the wife of the elder Baldwin, was daughter of Obadiah, because there was no adult John Bruen at New London? Admit that Marie was the sister of Obadiah, and with him at Pequot or New London, and the statement, that the Baldwins, both father and son, married sisters, is an error.

John Baldwin, junr. went to Newark with Mr. Bruen and others, and was the John Baldwin, senior, of that town. His wife Hannah was living in 1680. In 1686, his second wife was Ruth, dau. of Henry Botsford, of Milford. He died about 1702, aged 60, leaving eight sons and four daughters. His father, the elder John Baldwin, of Milford, whose will was made in 1681, left sons and daughters, among whom was an Obadiah, born in 1660, ten years before the death of Mary his mother.

Though from the imperfection of records, the Bruens and Botsfords cannot be classified perfectly, it is certain, that of the Baldwins of Connecticut and New Jersey, a great company may properly claim John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford as an ancestor, and emulate his virtues.

"An Israelite in whom no guyle
Or fraud was ever found,
A Phoenix rare
Whose virtues fair
Through all our coasts do sound." (Vide Epitaph.)

S. H. C.

LARKHAM. — BRUEN. — PERCIVAL. — Thomas Larkham, Pastor of the church of Northam, in Piscataquaque—have an adventure or stocke in the Patents or Plantation at Pascataquaque sold by one Obadiah Brewen, of Cape Anne, Alias Gloucester in New England, to the proper vse of me, my executors, &c.—which was sold said Bruen by Richard Percivall, now or heretofore of Shrewsbury, in Old England, as appears by a writting of sale drawn by Richard Percivall, bearing date 22 Oct., 1635.

[The above is an abstract of a document, dated Sept. 13, 1642, to be found in the Massachusetts Archives. Northam is now Dover, in New Hampshire. Thomas Larkham, the successor of Hanserd Knollys, and the fourth minister there, born in Lyme, Eng., May 2, 1601, was a grad. of Jesus' College, Cambridge, and had been settled at Northam, Eng., prior to coming to this country. His ministry at Dover ended in 1642, and he returned to England, where he died in 1669. He was succeeded at Dover by Rev. Daniel Maud, a former schoolmaster in Boston.

Obadiah Bruen, youngest son of John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, county of Chester, Eng., bap. Dec. 22, 1606, came to Plymouth with Rev. Richard Blynman—went afterward to Gloucester—was made freeman in 1642; clerk of the writs, and commissioner to end small causes, in 1643; was selectman and representative—went to New London, 1650, and was there recorder many years, and one of the patentees of the Colony of Connecticut. He emigrated to Newark, N. J., in company with about fifty families, and bought the place of the Indians in 1667. He had a wife, Sarah, and two children born in Gloucester; Hannah, in 1643, and John, in 1646. Rev. Matthias Bruen born in Newark, April 11, 1793, who was a noted minister in New York City, and died there Sept. 6, 1829, was of this family. A memoir of Rev. Mr. Bruen was published, anonymously, in 1831. There is a notice of him in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, Vol. iv. pp. 543—548. See Babson's *History of Gloucester*, pages 65 and 66. A notice of Obadiah Bruen, the ancestor, with a fac-simile of his autograph, may be found in Caulkins's *History of New London*, pages 155, 156, 141. His "Life" was originally published in 1641, again in 1799, and reprinted in New York in 1857, with a portrait. To the last edition is added a preface of 4 pages and a folding tabular pedigree of Bruen of Stapleford. See Whitmore's *Handbook of American Genealogy*.]

BRUEN.—Two lines on page 37 are calculated to give a wrong impression.* It was not the life of Obadiah Bruen, but of his father John, that was originally published in 1641, again in 1799, and reprinted in New York in 1857, with a portrait. The portrait was of John Bruen. The descendants of Obadiah Bruen, like many others, once had their attention turned to the estates of their ancestor John, with some reason to hope for successful results on better grounds than many have, and who should read and remember the advice to fortune hunters to be found on page 12 of the January No. of the *Register*. I think the present generation of Bruens will not renew the work abandoned by their predecessors.

S. H. C.

*The article above.



ENGLISH BARRET RECORDS:—The following letter was addressed To ye Right Worp^{ll} Sr Edw'd Bish Knt at his howse in St. Martins Lane about the Middle of the Lane neere Charing Crosse in Westminster

S^r Your noble Consideration in permitting me to trouble you with an Account of our Family at your howse in St. Martin's Lane London hath obliged me to present you with my Service & the inclosed writing it may come to you in A Leasure houre of time fittest for such triviall Concerns as this should be to him that had moare neede to minde the Concerns of Liveinge then the Reviving the Gentility of A meane Family Butt your obligin of us to make out our Claime & Beeinge Loth to Loose that which our Ancestors thought an honour must be my Advocates for pardon which is the Request of S^r

Your Most humble Servant
THO: BARET

Norwich 9 ber the 4th 1671

William Baret of Blyborow in Suffolke married Margaret the daughter & sole heiress of Richard Love of Westen Hall or Westhall in Suffolke in Right of the sd heiress wee beare two Coates Quarterly of a Lion Rampant &c & a Chevron betwixt 3 Cross Croslets with our paternall Coate of a Bend azure betweene 3 Lozenges tongued Gules in a feild Argent.

The sd William had by his wife Margaret William his Eldest sonn with severall other Children both sonnns & daughters of which we can give noe account but of one daughter that was married to Ald Hornsey of Norwich whose daughter was married to Ald Wenham of Norwich in Right of which daughter Ald Hornsey did impale the Barets Coate & left it standinge on his gate & soe remaineth where Ald Wenham how Liveth

William the Eldest sonn of the foresaid Wm Baret married Jane the daughter of Willm Claxton of Halesworth in suffolk by whome he had Issue and all dyed without Issue his 2d wife was Margaret the Widdow of Winkfield Abbot of Castle Acre in Northfolke by whom he had Owen & Christopher & one daughter Prudence all which were borne to him in Westen hall or Westall in suff. The said William deceased the 11th of March 1565.

Christopher being verry young when his Father dyed was by his mother Margaret (whoe afterwards married to Ald Suckling of Norwich) brought to Norwich & by his Father in Law Sucklinge bound out an Aprentice to London at the age of 12 yeares for 12 yeares Service after the expiration of his Service he cam & seated him selfe in Norwich & Married Elizabeth the daughter & Sole heiress of Allen Clarke A Gentlemen of Hebberstow or Hemmerston in Lyncolnshire by whome he had Male Issue Christopher his Eldest Sonn (whoe dyed a single person), William, Thomas, Peter & Robert Whiles Severall other Children both male & Female that dyed Isueless except only Margaret whoe married to one Symond Huntington whoe Carried her to New England & had Severall Children by her but wee can give noe Account of her or them, yet thinke that shee & Severall of her Children are Living there.

This family and ther Ancestors did inhabitt in Westhall & Blyborough for betweene 2 & 3 hundred yeares & the Coate of Armes was sett in the Glass windowes of the sd parish Churches till the Late Reformation that tooke painted Glass as Idolatrous beate them downe as Robert the youngest Sonn of the Above said Christopher did often testify (whilst Liveing) to his owne knowledge. There is now extant an Aunchent Monument of One of our Anucesin Bury (i.e., St. Edmunds, Suffolk) & there was an other whoe Layeth buried in St. Martin's in

the feilds as I was informed by A Letter from A Relation Some yeares Since The copy of which Foll;

S^r having heard my Father Say that our Ancestors had formerly some dependence on the Dukes of Norfolk & that he who was Beheaded in Queene Elizabeths time was wont to say he knew A Baret by his beake I began to Consider what I accidentally read Since I saw you in Weavers Funerall Monuments For he in page the 447 of his booke describing the Old Monuments in St Martins Church in the feilds Setts downe the inscription on the Gravestone of Thomas Baret Squire to King Henry the Sixth who for feare of the party of Edward the fourth had taken Sanctuary in Westminster Abby & was violently drawne from Thence & Barbarously Murthered in the same page Mr. Weaver tells you out of A Manuscript that this Thomas Baret was often employed in the French Warrs under the Command of John Duke of Bedford & John Duke of Northfolke having often signalized his Fidelity to the Brave Henery I have made an excursion on purpose to See this Monument but find many of the Gravestones robbed of their Brass plates soe I cannot Judge which was it. No More at present &c

William Baret 2d Sonn to Christopher beeing Servant to Sr John Sucklinge Controuler to the houshold of his Late Matie Charles the 1st about 50 odd yeares Since Searched the Heiroulds Office in London & found the Coate verry Aunchient given without A Crest & About 100 & odd yeares after the Crest of A Helmet Bar'd & Plumed Or & Azure was added & we have A tradition amongst us that it was given to Will Baret A french Gentleman that Cam over with William the Conqueror & was with him at the Bataile of Abby as Stow mentions in his list of names taken after that Battaile.

(British Museum, Add. Mss 22883, fo. 40)

New York, N.Y.

McCLURE MEREDITH HOWLAND.



The Barrett of Norwich



ENGLISH BARRETT RECORDS.—The English Barrett (Baret etc.) records, published in the October, 1956, issue of THE REGISTER were from papers in the possession of Dr. James Lincoln Huntington. *

The material enclosed in quotation marks is from the letter of Thomas Barrett, written in 1671 to Sir Edward Bish.

William Barrett of "Blyborow" (Blyburg) in Suffolk (living in 1513), who married Margaret Love the "daughter and sole heiress" of Richard Love (of Westhall, co. Suffolk), was the son of John and Joan (—) Barrett (of Blyburg).

"In Right of the sd heiress (Margaret Love) we beare two coates quarterly of a Lion Rampant &c. & a chevron between 3 cross croslets with our paternal coate of a Bend azure between 3 lozenges tongued gules in a field argent." The Lion "Rampant &c." is the Love coat of arms However, since the colors of "A chevron between three cross croslets" is not given, the family to which these arms

*The preceding article.

belonged is not known. Hildersham of co. Suffolk bore: sa. a chevron between three cross crosslets or.; Smith of co. Suffolk bore: ar a chevron between three cross crosslets gules¹. The Barrett paternal arms were registered by the Society's Committee on Heraldry in May 1955.

Margaret Pettishall who married, first, William Wingfield²; secondly, William Barrett; and thirdly, Robert Suckling,³ was the daughter of Thomas Pettishall of Norwich, co. Norfolk.⁴ Judging from the comparative rarity of the name and the social position of the three men she married, her father may have been a descendant of the mediaeval knightly family of Pattishall (Pateshull) whose place of origin was in nearby co. Northampton.⁵

Allen Clarke, the father-in-law of Christopher Barrett (father of Margaret (Barrett) Huntington), may have come from Hibaldstowe, co. Lincolnshire, or Hemmingstone, co. Suffolk. There are no places called "Hebberstow" or "Hemmerston" as stated in Thomas Barrett's letter.⁶

Many distinguished people have descended from Margaret Barrett and "one Symond Huntington whoe carried her to New England & had several children by her".⁷ Among them are Ulysses S. Grant,⁸ and Franklin D. Roosevelt.⁹ Samuel Huntington, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and President of the Continental Congress was also a descendant.¹⁰

"There is now extant an aunchent [ancient] monument of one of our auncetors [ancestors]¹¹ in Bury". This was John Barrett, the munificent churchman, who was supposed to have been Chamberlain or Treasurer of the Abbey at St. Edmunds Bury, Suffolk. His striking altar tomb still remains in St. Mary's Church there.¹²

One of the Dukes of Norfolk "was wont to say he knew a Baret by his beake". Gen. Ebenezer Huntington, who served in the Revolution, appears to have inherited this "beake".¹³

Thomas Barrett refers likewise to "Will Baret a french gentleman that cam over with William the Conqueror & was with him at the Bataile of Abby as Stow mentions in his list of names taken after that Battaile". A later and more accurate list of the Companions of the Conqueror¹⁴ does not mention a William Barrett. However, he very possibly came soon after 1066.

REFERENCES

1. "An Ordinary of British Armorial", Papworth and Morant; "General Armory", Burke.
2. Of a knightly Suffolk family ("Suffolk Manorial Families", by J. J. Muskett, vol. 2, p. 157).
3. Of an old Norfolk land-owning family; Mayor of Norwich, member of Parliament (*ibid.*, vol. 2, p. 202).
4. "The Visitations of Suffolk", edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, Exeter, England, 1882, p. 4; "The Visitations of Norfolk 1664", Harleian Society Publications, vol. 85, p. 15.
5. "Complete Peerage", Cockayne, vol. 10, p. 311.
6. "Survey Gazateer of the British Isles", Bartholomew.
7. Married at St. Andrews Church, Norwich, co. Norfolk, May 11, 1623.
8. "Ancestry of General Grant", by Edward C. Marshall, New York, 1869, p. 30.
9. "Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors", by Alvin P. Johnson, Boston, 1933, p. 9.
10. "A Genealogical Memoir of the Huntington Family", by Rev. E. B. Huntington, Stamford, Conn., 1863, pp. 111-117; Scribner's "Dictionary of American Biography".
11. Collateral ancestor.
12. "Suffolk Manorial Families", by J. J. Muskett, Exeter, 1908, vol. 2, pp. 153-155. There is an excellent account of the Barretts in this volume, pp. 153-160.
13. Picture on p. 419, "History of Norwich", by Francis M. Caulkins, Hartford, Conn., 1866.
14. G. H. White's list, *The Genealogist's Magazine*, London, vol. 9, p. 417.
New York, N. Y. McClure Meredith Howland.



ENGLISH BARRET RECORD.—The will of Richard Love of Westhall, co. Suffolk, the father of Margaret, the wife of William Barret, the elder, is that of a particularly religious gentleman before the reformation.

In name of God, good whole mind and perfect remembrance, sick in body and knowing my days are very short, to be buried in church of St. Andrew of Westhale "by my scolys [School's] ende", to high altar of tithes forgot 6/8, to cost of new bell 20/-, to maintenance of Cathedral Church of Norwich 4 d, to the high altar of the Church of Brampton 3/4, to reparaire of same church 12d, to high altar of Sotherton Church 20d, to reparaire of same church 12 d, to reparaire of Uggeshall Church 2d, to reparaire of same church 12d, to reparaire of Redisham Church 12d. to all orders of friars in Yarmouth and Gorlestone four bushells of wheat each, to the nuns of Brusyard to pray for my soul 13/4, to college of Our Lady of Mettingham 10/-, to pray for my soul and all my friends' souls, prayers too be the 5 masses of the Wounds of Christ, to my nephew John Crane a mass book and 2 half "portes in prynte" if he be a priest, if he is not a priest then said articles to remain in my capital messuage, to daughter Margaret 2 cows and all stuff bequethed her by my mother now in hands of Agnes my wife, to said wife Agnes and daughter Margaret all other stuff of household between themm I will that William Baret of Blythburg who may take my daughter Margaret to wife to have to

them and their heirs male all lands, tenants, rents and issues in Westhall, Brampton, Sotherton and if she dies without heirs male then to be sold, money then arising to go 20 marks to each of said Margaret's daughters, wife Agnes to dwell with said William Baret and Margaret for her life in my messuage called Lovys and to have 33/4 yearly to be paid by them as long as she lives a widow, 40/- yearly if she remarries, residue of goods moveable and unmoveable to Robert Stanton¹ of Wilby and William Baret² of Blythburgh as executors. John Baret³ the elder of Blythburgh supervisor. [No witnesses named]

Signed 6 Aug. 1509 Proved 19 February 1512 at
Consistory Court of Norwich

Richard Love bequeaths to "my nephew John Crane". He was either the nephew⁴ of Richard Love or that of his wife Agnes. Very possibly he was the latter.

Thomas Barret in his letter to Sir Edward Bish over one hundred and fifty years later refers "to two Coats Quarterly of a Lion Rampart etc. (Love) and a Chevron between 3 Cross Croslets" by right of the heiress Margaret Love. Quite possibly Barret erred in stating "a chevron" instead of "a bend", for the Cranes, an ancient Suffolk family, bore a bend between 3 cross crosslets fitch⁵ gu.

Allan Clark was the father of Elizabeth, the wife of Christopher Barret, the mayor of Norwich. His will was an exceedingly short one.

I Allen Clarke of Hybaldstowe being of good and perfect memorye thoughte seke in body (thanks be to God) doe make this my last wyll and testament in manner & forme following:

My body to be buried in the church of Hibaldstowe and as for my goods I give them hollye to my wife Marget and my daughter Elizabeth to be equally divided betwyt them.

Theis being wytnesses Thomas Smythe of Hibaldstowe and John Kytchen of the same.

Inventory of the goods extended to 45-0-8⁶.

On 1 May administrations of the goods are committed to Margaret the relect of the said deceased Alan, letters of administration being granted to her who together with her sureties namely Jane Clark, mother of Alan, widow, of the Bail of Lincoln, and Robert Gleve of the same, entered into a bond in 100 marks, Elizabeth the daughter being under age.

Proved 16 April, 1566 Kirton Lindsey, Lincolnshire, Subdiaconal Court, ii (folio 8).

Allen Clark's will proves that he was of Hibaldstow, Lincolnshire, not "Hebberstow" or "Hemmerston" as Thomas Barret stated. The latter two places did not exist.

The will of Elizabeth (Clarke) Barret, the widow of Christ. Barret, Mayor of Norwich, is a moving document. She was at least in her late nineties when she died in 1663.⁸

My body to the earth and my soul to God that gave it trusting to rise again through the only merits and intercession of my blessed Saviour.

I ordain my beloved son Thomas Baret, Esq., my sole executor to his own proper and sole use and benefit acknowledging hereby his love and care towards me in my great age and weakness and laying out for me in and about my estate in the Inn commonly called the King's Head and that other Inn commonly called the Wheat Sheafe, both in the parish of St. Peters of Mancroft in the said city of Norwich the said Wheat Sheafe being decayed and fallen and he re-edified and the other by him repaired where-by I am indebted to the said Thomas my son as by account hath appeared to me the sum of £207 or thereabouts besides the consideration due to him for my bondage, therefore I make him my sole executor releasing of all demands reckonings and accounts for what is past or may arise upon the receipt of my rents or otherwise and also give him all goods and chattels and whatsoever to me doth belong or appertain praying God to recompense him for his love fearing he will be a great loser my life being so far spent and having no way to satisfy such his disbursements.

Witnesses: G. Cook, George Cook, Elizabeth Pooley.

Signed 24 Feb. 1660. Proved 25 May 1663 (Consistory Court of Norwich).

Pedigree of Margaret (Barrett) Huntington⁹

Crest: On a helmet two ostrich feathers, one gold, the other silver.
(the tongues fesswise) Gules.

Arms: Silver a bend azure between three lozenge-buckles.¹⁰

John Barrett, Blythborough, co. Suffolk, gent —Johan (Joan)
Living 1498

William Barrett, Westhall, co. Suffolk, gent. —Margaret, dau. and heir
(after 1509)
of Richart Love of Westhall,
co. Suffolk, gent, by Agnes
(Crane?)

William Barret, Westhall, co. Suffolk, gent —(2nd) Margaret, widow of Wm.
Died 1565 Wingfield and dau. of Thomas
Pettishall, Norwich, co. Norfolk.

Christopher Barret, Norwich, co. Norfolk —Elizabeth Clark, dau. of Allen
Died 1649 Clark, Hibaldstow, co. Lincoln
and Margaret his wife. His mother
was Jane (——) Clark, widow of
the Bail of Lincoln.

Thomas Barret, Norwich, co. Norfolk, Esq. Margaret Barret—1st Simon
Huntington, died at sea on way

Peter Barret who wrote letter to his to New England 1633
nephew Christopher Huntington 2nd Lt. Thomas Stoughton,
Windsor, Conn.

Other children:

NOTES

1. A friend or just possibly a kinsman. He is mentioned in Stanton of Wilby pedigree, Visitation of Suffolk, 1561
2. His future son-in-law.
3. The latter's father.
4. The term could have meant either then.
5. These were the Arms of the Cranes of Stonham, the main branch of the family. There is a good account of the Cranes in "Visitation of County of Suffolk, 1561", edited by Joseph J. Howard, vol. 1, pp 137-164. Crane pedigree on p. 163.
6. Judging from the inventory of Allen Clark's goods, he was a small merchant.
7. The mother of Margaret (Barret) Huntington.
8. Mentioned in the will of her father, Allen Clark, 1556
9. From visitations, wills, letters, etc. Mr. Anthony R. Wagner, of the College of Arms, London, will shortly undertake work to amplify this pedigree.
10. "7th Part of a Roll of Arms"—THE REGISTER, vol. 112 (1958), pp. 245, 246, 247.

New York, N. Y.

McCLURE MEREDITH HOWLAND.



NEWBURY AND THE BARTLETT FAMILY.

By JOHN COFFIN JONES BROWN, Esq., of Boston.

NO colony in the Province of Massachusetts had so definite a purpose in its settlement as Newbury, and none furnished men of more exceptionally sterling character than this old town, whose 250th anniversary was celebrated during the past year. The capitalists who organized this settlement for the *first* stock-raising town in the province, had selected the site as the only place left in its domains which was well suited for stock-raising and distribution, at a time when the prices obtained for domestic animals was the highest, and the earlier settlements were arranging to secure the broader meadows of Connecticut.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, Henry Sewall, Richard and Stephen Dummer, with others in England and here, were the projectors of this movement. After having offered sufficient inducement to the Wiltshire colonists, who came with Rev. Thomas Parker in the *Mary* and *John*, to become the nucleus of the settlement,* they completed their plans by the purchase of Flemish stock to add to their own domestic herds, and largely increased the number of ori-

* "Mr. Parker was at first called to Ipswich to join with Mr. Ward; but he choosing rather to accompany some of his countrymen (who came out of Wiltshire in England) to that new place, than to be engaged with such as he had not been acquainted withal before, removed *with them* and settled at Newbury."—*Hubbard's Hist. of N. E.*, p. 192.

ginal settlers by contracting with the Wiltshire people, accustomed to the care of cattle and to the handicrafts growing out of the developments of such a community, to join their Old-England neighbors in this new settlement.

Gov. Winthrop, in his History of New England, under date of June 3, 1635, records the arrival of the new colonists and of the Dutch cattle: "Here arrived two Dutch ships who brought 27 Flanders' Mares at £34 a mare, and 3 horses; 63 heifers, at £12 the beast; and 88 sheep at 50 shillings the sheep. They came from the Tressell in 5 weeks and 3 days, and lost not one beast or sheep. Here arrived also, the same day, the James, a ship of 300 tons, with cattle and passengers, which came all safe from Southampton, within the same time. Mr. Graves was Master, who had come every year for these seven years."

In the Massachusetts Records, July 8, 1635, is the following order: "It is ordered, that there shalbe a convenient quantity of land sett out by Mr. Dumer and Mr. Bartholemewe within the bounds of Newebery, for the keepinge of the sheepe and cattell that came over in the Dutch shippes this yeare, and to belong to the owners of said cattell."

The simultaneous arrival of these different vessels from different countries, in precisely the same length of passage, and that a very rapid one, must have created considerable excitement in Boston, and have been looked upon as providential.

The ship James had upon its passenger list the names of John Pike (representing his family also) and Thomas Coleman. Robert Pike, the son of John, was the moral and fearless hero of New England. His name stands to-day as the first and strongest representative of the right of petition—as the potential power which squelched the witchcraft delusion—and as a man who proved to the church and the state that a man's position in the state could not be governed by the theological opinion of its legislators and rulers.

Thomas Coleman, who had based a contract with the projectors of this new colony for the care of its cattle, upon their glowing account of the temptation of the climate and the small expense for housing, found that he had been deluded by the proprietors, and notwithstanding the importance and esteem which would come from their wealth, he boldly threw the responsibility upon them for the proper care of their cattle, and the General Court ordered a division of the provender so that each owner should take care of his own cattle.

The same disregard of position by those who imposed upon the rights of others, has been a noticeable quality in his descendants, who were among the earliest and most persistent to show the wrongs of slavery and the rights of man.

Judge Sewall, "the Diarist," was impressed with the truth of the opinions of Robert Pike and the Colemans, and the regret of the

Judge for his share of the witchcraft delusion came from the impressions forced upon him by the townsmen of the Merrimac valley. Whenever referring to the Judge, it is always pleasant to think of the general kindness of his nature in such direct opposition to the character of his grandfather, who was one of the capitalists to found Newbury, and who was in quarrelsome condition with church and man from his landing here until his death—the probable cause of which will be referred to in a note to his mother's will in the Genealogical Gleanings in England in the next number of the REGISTER.

Of the projectors of Newbury, Sir Richard Saltonstall was represented by Dr. John Clarke, the patentee of a stove a century before Franklin's invention. He was the owner of the Flemish mares and horses, and he, as well as the Sewalls, transferred that part of their stock-raising to Plymouth and the Cape. Many descendants of the doctor were famous in Boston as physicians and surgeons, and his live stock was noted and valuable through scores of years.

The names of Dummer and Sewall require no special note, as the generosity of the Dummers is proverbial, and the Sewalls have maintained until now the qualities of mind and of heart which become judges and rulers, but was unfortunately beclouded in the original settler from personal and financial troubles of his own, caused by losses at sea, when insurance companies did not exist.

On the last day of Feb. 1633-4, nine ships were lying in the river Thames, bound for New England, when orders were issued that the vessels be detained until new articles in relation to passengers should be promulgated. These required the masters to furnish bonds of £100 each, to cause to be observed and "putt in Execucion these Articles" among others:

"2^d. That they cause the Prayers contained in the Book of Common Prayers established in the Church of England to be said daily at the usual hours of Morning and Evening Prayers, and that they cause all Persons on board said Ships to be present at the same."

"3^d. That they do not receive aboard or transport any Person that hath not a certificate from the officers of the Port where he is to embark that he hath taken both the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy."

Among these vessels were the ships Mary and John, and the Hercules, in which Rev. Thomas Parker and his Wiltshire friends and neighbors embarked. The principal number of passengers came over in the Mary and John, while those most interested in the cattle accompanied them in the Hercules. Changes of passengers were made in these vessels after they had first embarked.

The Elizabeth and Dorcas, which had a cargo of cattle and goods belonging principally to Henry Sewall, was also one of this fleet. This property was in charge of Henry Sewall, Jr. Bad luck struck this vessel from her start—striking upon the rocks off Scilly Isles near England, then making an extremely long passage, losing sixty of her passengers by death on the way over, and many more in

Boston who landed sick but soon died. In consideration of the great loss of human life the lives of the cattle were too trivial to notice; that the loss was large there is no doubt. When the goods of Henry Sewall were being shipped later on from Boston to Ipswich in an open pinnace, the pinnace was sunk in a storm off Cape Ann and all the goods were lost.

Lists of passengers were made up without much detail, some giving the names of men only in representing the family; others giving an accompanying list of the names of women and children, and other lists combined the two.

Upon the list of the *Mary* and *John* is the name of Rev. Thomas Parker, the religious leader of this moving colony. He had been driven away from Oxford, shortly after entering, on account of the nonconformity of his father with the forms and ceremonies required. After studying awhile in Ireland he went over to Leyden and finished his education in the University at Holland. Like most of the Pilgrims he found solace in singing the tunes of his own home, while surrounded by those who spoke in a different language. He had a very sweet voice, and was a remarkably good singer. We can appreciate the zest with which he led the music at the devotional exercises on the passage over. Winslow wrote: "We refreshed ourselves with singing of psalms, making joyful melody in our hearts as with our voice, there being many of our congregation very expert in music; and indeed it was the sweetest music that mine ears ever heard."

Rev. Thomas Parker could have repeated this with truth. The love of music went with him to Ipswich and to Newbury. To both of these towns he introduced the music printed with Sternhold and Hopkins's metrical version of the psalms; and besides, he had no disrespect for the service of the Episcopal Church, if shorn of its genuflexions and peculiar dress. Evidently the daily services on board the vessel were looked back to with pleasure, and Mr. Parker was stigmatized by one of the Boston ministers as being like "a colt who kicked its dam," because he was not now averse to Bishops, after they had persecuted his father in previous years. However, the Mathers wrote very complimentary lines regarding the bishops of their time, and said that if the established church had been as kindly in the earlier days, there would have been no New England.

Among this moving Wiltshire colony was Richard Bartlett* and family. It is most likely that they were on the same ship with Parker, as we find the name of his son, John Bartlett, representing the family.

Richard^d Bartlett was probably married in 1610, as his first child was born in 1611, according to modern ways of dating. In 1612 he purchased a Bible, which Mr. John Ward Dean, the editor of

* The name of Bartlett is found in Wiltshire. See pedigrees on page 201.
(P. 118, this volume.)

the REGISTER, has minutely described on p. 203.* This book, which for more than twenty years had been the full source of their religious instruction, at home and in the parish church, was now to be used with joy and reverence twice each day while they were crossing the broad Atlantic. It contained also the Book of Common Prayer, together with Sternhold and Hopkins's metrical version of the Psalms and the music to them; prefixed to which was instruction in music, and the spiritual songs of Veni Creator, Te Deum, Benedictus, Magnificat, Audi Israel, Pater Noster, the X. commandments, and many others. The Rev. George E. Ellis stated at the 250th anniversary of the first church in Boston, that "The very rarest volume—so rare, that I know not of a single copy—in all our treasured repositories, shelves and cabinets of relics, books and papers, gathered from the homes of our first generation here, is the Book of Common Prayer of previous or cotemporary editions."

When this richly prized and sacred memento of the Bartlett family was displayed at the Newbury celebration, it brought up to the minds of those familiar with its daily use on ship-board and in the churches at Ipswich and Newbury, the potent power of a single volume used as this had been. After the prescribed services of the morning and afternoon were concluded, we can see the groups of passengers enjoying a regular praise meeting of song, and particularly noticeable is that of the Bartlett family; perhaps now the children are singing "The song of the three children praising God, provoking all creatures to doe the same," the boys Richard and Christopher joining with no uncertain tones, as the diamond-shaped notes are scanned, with the hideously crowded old black-letters beneath them, giving the music and words to the quaint old song; now, the whole company will close in singing "The Lord's Prayer or *Pater Noster*," and the rich voices of the father and elder son, with the flute-like voice of Joan, combined with those of the children, give us an idea of the home-concerts of this music-loving family.

It has been considered doubtful whether Richard¹ Bartlett the father had ever come to New England; but in the Salem Probate papers, in the will of Richard² the son, born in 1621, he mentions his honored father, late of Newbury. Joshua Coffin only found one piece of evidence of his life: "Richard Bartlett petitioned the general court and was granted twenty pounds according to his petition." But Coffin did not copy the record correctly. It was Richard Brackett, the gaoler of the province, who had petitioned. The record is in June, 1639.

In Coffin's list of grantees, dated 1642, the names Richard, John and Christopher appear, and there was no known reason why John and Christopher should each have a right in commons and their brother Richard have none, but it is now supposed that the senior Richard's right was arranged to be given to his son Richard, Jr.

*P. 120, this volume.

On page 295 of Coffin's History of Newbury, was given the genealogy of the Bartlett family, to the best of his ability, with the imperfect records* for assistance. He supposed Richard and John were brothers, instead of being father and son, and he misplaced some of the children of the next generation. The venerable Levi Bartlett, of Warner, N. H., has adopted some of Coffin's errors. The record in the family Bible, as given at the end of this article, transcribed by Mr. Dean, gives an authentic base to start upon.

RICHARD¹ BARTLETT, above mentioned, died May 25, 1647; his daughter Joane,² born Jan. 29, 1610-11, married William Titcomb, who is stated by Savage to have come in the Hercules. If so, the name of William Latcome (REG. x. p. 266) is probably intended for William Titcomb. Probably Thomas² and Anne² died in England.

JOHN² BARTLETT (*Richard¹*), born in England, Nov. 9, 1613. His name is upon the list of passengers of the Mary and John, 24 March, 1633-4 (REG. vol. ix. p. 267), and upon the list of 91 proprietors of Newbury, dated Dec. 7, 1642, "having proportionable right in all waste lands, commons, &c." (Coffin's Hist., p. 292.) Jan. 11, 1643-4, new town laid out. His lot is No. 27. He was elected Way-warden, April 27, 1648, constable 1649, and was selectman twenty years afterward. There are no church records of Newbury before 1674. At this date, according to a printed church manual, John² and his wife Joan were members. He died, as appears upon a list of deaths furnished by William Little (president of the Newbury Hist. Soc.), Feb. 5, 1678. Children :

- i. **JANE**, b. —. (The first book of Births, Marriages and Deaths is in bad condition, and many entries are destroyed. The first date of an entry of the Bartlett family which is preserved, is in 1645.) She m. William Bolton, Jan. 16, 1664-5.
- ii. **JOHN**, b. 1639. He took the anti-papal oath required by the King (and ordered by the General Court) of all his subjects within this colony, who were of years to take an oath. (REG. vol. vii. 349.) He had an only son Gideon; the daughter Mary (mentioned by Coffin and Bartlett) was the child of John and Mary (Rust).

CHRISTOPHER² BARTLETT (*Richard¹*), born in England, Feb. 25, 1623-4. He died March 15, 1669-70. His daughter Mary died Dec. 24, 1660. The records as printed by Coffin and Bartlett are correct. The only son of this line, Christopher,³ lived in Haverhill, who, besides daughters, left an only son Christopher,⁴ whose property was situated in that part of Haverhill which was in New Hampshire after the boundary line of 1741 was settled. (See History of Haverhill by Chase.)

RICHARD² BARTLETT (*Richard¹*), born in England, Oct. 31, 1621. The records of his marriage, his wife Abigail's maiden name, and the details of his early history, can only be known when the lost papers

* The church records of Newbury prior to 1674 have either been lost or destroyed. It has been said that they were destroyed "to bury in oblivion the old quarrel." The town records from 1635 to 1685 were combined with the proprietary records, and the volume has been subject to hard usage; for year after year the records are entirely lost. What remains of this book was copied very carefully by Lothrop Withington, at the expense of Robert N. Toppan, now of Cambridge, and this copy was presented to the Historical Society of Newbury. The land grants had been copied in 1680 into another volume, but the dates were omitted,—only the names being given.

and records of Newbury come to light—if ever they do. He probably died in Amesbury, as there is no record of his death at Newbury; the date given by Coffin is 1698.

Richard² Bartlet was prominent in church affairs, after Rev. Thomas Parker had changed his attitude in relation to church government and discipline. From the beginning Mr. Parker felt the necessity of a head of authority in the church, but allowed the voice of the brethren in church affairs while he had confidence in the judgment of the majority. At the settlement of Newbury, the brethren acted in the admission of members by vote, and all the affairs were conducted in a congregational way; but in 1669 Parker had determined that the pastor represented the government of the church, and members in opposition to the pastor could only "express themselves by their silence;" in matters approving his own course, "he no ways approved a *governing vote* in the *fraternity*, but took their consent in a *silential way*." Either way, he appeared to be a petty-pope in his own parish. Finally, in 1671, Mr. Parker had a majority to act with him, and succeeded in obtaining a judgment of the court at Ipswich; in consequence of which, Richard Bartlet and his brother-in-law William Titcomb were fined four nobles each,—26 shillings 8 pence; and John Bartlet, Sr. and John Bartlet, Jr.—the brother and nephew of Richard—were each fined 13 shillings and 4 pence.

We can judge of the respect felt towards him in Newbury by the fact that he was its delegate to the General Court for many years, beginning with 1679; this was shared by the neighboring towns. Haverhill had been greatly troubled for want of proper accommodation from those to whom its mill-privileges had been granted, but who had not fulfilled their agreements to the town's people; to remedy the evil, in 1678, "the town unanimously 'voted, that Richard Bartlett of Almsbury be granted the privilege to set a saw-mill in Haverhill, on the north meadow river.'" Bartlett lived near the Haverhill line, and we presume that his mill was built on the site of what are now known as *Peaslee's Mills* (Chase's History of Haverhill, p. 132). He agreed, among other conditions, that he should pay the regular rates (that is, taxes) at Haverhill.

It appears by his will, a summary of which is given hereafter, that he had, while living, given liberally of his real estate to each of his sons; the writer does not know to which of them he gave the house in Amesbury, mentioned by Chase; "thre parsells of upland and meddow in Amesbury bounds," consisting of 300 acres, valued at £80., remained in his possession, as appears by the inventory of his estate, and were distributed in accordance with his will.

When in 1688 taxes were levied under Gov. Andros, Richard Bartlett's taxable property in Newbury was given, and the law required that all males above 14 years of age should also be registered upon the lists; yet it was noticed that no "head," meaning person, was indicated as represented with his property. This fact tends to recognize the idea that he was *personally* rated at Haverhill, in fulfilment of his contract. The thrift of the family can be judged of by perusal of the Newbury tax lists in the REGISTER, vol. xxxii. pp. 156-164. A copy of his will, and of the inventory of his estate, I have deposited in the vault of the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, for reference. The following items are upon the inventory, the spelling modernized:—

Wearing apparel, woolen and linen and books	£8. 0s. 0d.
A carpet, flax, wool, a piece of cloth, yarn, a cutlass	£3. 10s. 0d.

These two lines were selected because each line mentioned a power in the family; without doubt the Bible bought in 1612 by his father was one of the *books*; and I have no doubt but that identical cutlass was girt by Richard himself around the loins of his son Samuel as he mounted his horse to hasten to Boston and join in the overthrow of Andros; this was in April, 1689. This Samuel Bartlett was the great-grandfather of Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill, who accompanied John and Samuel Adams to Philadelphia in 1776, when the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed; and Bailey Bartlet was grandfather of that intrepid hero, Gen. William F. Bartlet, who left his studies at Harvard College in April, 1861, to join in suppressing the Rebellion; he was the youngest General in our army,—twenty-two years of age,—to which position he was appointed for his gallantry. The details of his valor are fresh in the minds of the whole people, north and south, and his generous fraternal feeling towards the foe who tried his mettle, has been one of the many noble examples of the brave soldiers who have found the enemy worthy of their steel.

When Richard² made his will he committed his soul, body and spirit "into the everlasting arms of God, all sufficient, my Heavenly Father," and had "hope of a happy and glorious resurrection in the great day of the Man Christ Jesus." There was no cant in these expressions; their idea of religion has been expressed by a west-of-England poet,

.... as designed
 To warm and cheer the human mind
 And make men happy, good and wise,
 To point where sits in love arrayed
 Attendant to each suppliant call,
 The God of universal aid—
 The God, the father of us all.

The family was remarkable for its united fraternal feeling, embracing their marriage connections with the cordiality of consanguinity. They held together in the troubles of the first church on the broad ground of equal brotherhood in heart and voice. After a second church had been formed in the vicinity of their homes, which a larger neighborhood threatened to draw away, they offered to maintain the church in their own vicinity, and bear their portion of expense of the distant church until dismissed;* but a mob came from the larger neighborhood and ruthlessly tore down and carried away the meeting-house near the Bartlet homes. This aroused their righteous indignation, and resulted in their felling trees and hauling them towards the desecrated site of their worship, and expressing their determination to erect a new church in a fortnight. This the people and the Court tried to prevent, but were unsuccessful, except in delays. Finally, after it was completed, the only way in which it was found possible to use it, was to announce that they considered the Church of England, with whose services they were familiar, as orthodox, and had appealed to the Bishop of London and to the governor of the colony (Dudley) for protection and encourage-

* Eleven men of this family signed the petition in February, 1709, against the removal of the meeting-house to Pipe-stave Hill, viz.: Richard, Sr., Jr., and Tertius; John, Sr., Jr., and Tertius; Samuel, Sr. and Jr.; Thomas, Daniel and Nathaniel. Six used one *t* terminal, five used *tt*. Variation in spelling Sawyer occurred in the same paper; Samuel, Benjamin, John and Josiah wrote their names Sawyer; Jonathan omitted the *w*. Of the men who "cut and halled timber" for the new church, Stephen Bartlet was one, not Stephen Brown as printed in Coffin's History of Newbury. The name of the carpenter who assisted, is written Ischipher Lunt, not Skipper Lunt, as Coffin gave it, which was doubted by Savage. How is his name recorded at his birth, 29 Nov., 1679? It appears like a "bad spell" intended for Ichabod.

ment. As their old church building had been destroyed, they would no longer consent to pay towards the expenses of "the dissenters." The governor promptly replied, favoring the views of the petitioners; and the Bishop was happy to pray, "God prosper your pious endeavors." This was early in 1712.

The influence of Parker in favor of home services and music was carried by his pupils to their homes. Judge Sewall had the Psalms read in his family in regular course; at home and in the meeting-house he liked to lead the singing, but frequently found that when he had intended to start with one tune, he had led off with another. The Bartletts had no trouble of this kind; fortunately this family possessed a violin, and after prayers and collect, the instrumental music was a correct guide for the voices, in time and tune, and without doubt they too went through the Psalms in order, following the music in their family Prayer-book. Samuel³ Bartlett, the son of Richard,² was widely known as a fine fiddler in his time. These Wiltshire men had high hopes of the restoration of the Stuarts, and many of the first settlers, like Parker, lived long enough to see it, and to be disgusted with Charles II. The Prayer-book of the Bartletts contained a prayer for Queen Anne of Denmark, wife of James I. (the first of the Stuarts); when her great-granddaughter Queen Anne, wife of George of Denmark, was upon the throne, this first Episcopal Church at Newbury was named in her honor—Queen Anne's Chapel. Rev. Matthias Plant, its third Rector, married the youngest daughter of Samuel³ Bartlett, and he had the pleasure of recording among his memoranda of natural phenomena in the church records, under date of October 9, 1727, in his full description of the earthquake, "The very first shock opened a new spring by my father Samuel Bartlett's house in the meadow."

Under the auspices of this Chapel, St. Paul's Church of Newburyport was developed,—a monument to the power of the use of a Book of Common Prayer brought over by a first settler.*

WILL OF RICHARD BARTLETT, SENIOR.

In the Name of God and by His Assistance, I Richard Bartlet Sen^r, of Newbury in the County of Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England do humbly comitt my soule body & spiritt both in life & death into the everlasting arms of God all sufficient my Heavenly Father & unto Jesus Christ my allone Saviour & Blessed Redeemer thru the power & presents of His eternal Spirit my body to ye earth whence its originall was taken in hope of a happy & glorious resurrection in ye great day of the Man Christ Jesus to Him be Glory both now and ever, Amen:

And for such good things of this world as it hath pleased God to comitt to my stuard ship I as much as in me is do dispose as is hereafter expressed.

Imprimis I give to my son Samuel Bartlet one third p^t of my lott of upland & meadow in Almsbury called the Pond Lott by the plaine. Also one third part of my Sawmill Lott in Almsbury. Also, one third part of that lott of upland w^{ch} I bought of James George in the townshipp of Almsbury wth all the priviledges to the said parcells of land belonging to be

* William Little, president of the Newbury Historical Society, kindly aided the writer by examining Newbury records from its settlement in 1635 to 1700, for details regarding this family.

the lawful inheritance of my said son Samuel Bartlet his heirs and assignes forever. As also all the lands & meadow w^{ch} I have formerly given to my said son as by deeds maye appear. As also one third p^t of a freehold or privileged in the comons or undivided lands in the towne of Newbury originaly belonging to my *honored father* Richard Bartlet *late of Newbury, deceased* wth all the priviledges that may or shall arise thereby in time to come.

[The same item repeated to sons Richard and John—the words in Italics not having been written in the item to son Samuel.]

Item I give to my granddaughter Tirza Bartlet the daughter of my son Thomas Bartlet (late of Newbury deceased) three acres of upland adjoining to his house, &c.—but if she die, &c. then to my three daughters Abigail, Hannah & Rebecca Bartlet.

Item, to my three daughters (above named) I give my dwelling house and barn and orchard and land adjoining about 12 acres; also one freehold in the comons of Newbury, purchysed of Mr. Henry Sewall of Newbury, &c.—also several lots of land, specified.

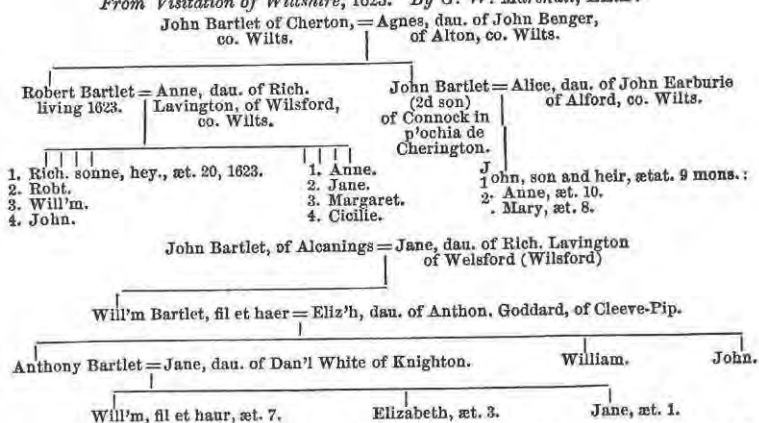
Item My will is & I do hereby appoint my three daughters, namely, Abigail Bartlet, Hanah Bartlet & Rebecca Bartlet to be the executors of this mye last will & testament, giving and bequeathing to them besids what I have formerly given them, all the rest of my estate not mentioned in this my will, whither debts dew to me by bill bond booke or other wise or what ever may heer after appeer to be mine my debts & funerall charges being by them discharged.

Lastly I do apoynt Tristram Coffin Esq^r & my cosen* John Bartlet and my three sons aforenamed as overseers to advise my execut^r in the management of the trust committed to them in this my last will & testament. Heerby renouncing all former wills of mine.

Dated 19 April, 1695. Proved July 18, 1698.

WILTSHIRE BARTLETS.

From *Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623.* By G. W. Marshall, LL.D.



Cherington (called Cherton) is about four miles south-east of Devises; All-Cannings is the same distance, a little north of east. These towns contained the landed property of the wealthier families of the Bartlets. Alton is about three miles east from All-Cannings, while

* Indicating a brother's child.

Wilsford is two miles east of Cherington. Clyffe-Pypard (called Cleeve-Pip) is nine miles as the bird flies north of All-Cunnings. This area contained the homes of the younger sons of these families. The name of the heir only is given in the second pedigree—William may have had a brother Richard (unrecorded here), named for his grandfather Richard Lavington. Anthony Goddard had a nephew Thomas; was this the Thomas Goddard who came in the James and probably returned to England?

The Catalogue of Cambridge graduates (Eng.), from 1760 to 1866, contains the names of thirteen Bartletts, and one Bartelot, viz., George Smythe Barttelot, A.D. 1775—1778 A.M.; the Barttelot pedigree states that he died unmarried, October, 1773!

From Oxford, between 1673 and 1882, twenty Bartletts graduated. (No Bartelots.) The name of Bartlett is common in Wiltshire, Devonshire, Somersetshire, &c.

NOTE.

It has been claimed, within the last quarter of a century, that Richard and John Bartlett of Newbury, and Thomas Bartlett of Watertown, were three brothers,—sons of Edmund Barttelot of Ernley, who died in 1591, who was a son of Richard Barttelot of Stopham; and that they "sold back" their portion of the land in 1634 to make a fair start in New England. This fabrication has been built up on the mere resemblance of name, and is disproved by every known fact. John of Newbury was the son of Richard of Newbury; while Thomas of Watertown, who was born in 1594, was a poor servant in the employ of Pelham in 1631, and sold his master's tools to raise money enough to bridge over some of his expenses; and not one of them ever signed his name as Barttelot, although the home chapel of the latter family is full of memorials of family pride, with its surname distinct and unvariable from A.D. 1428 until the most recent times.

The surnames Batt, Bartlett and Bartelott, are all mere pet diminutives of the baptismal name of Bartholomew; the two latter merely indicating little-Bart, and shows that the family names, like those of John-son, Jack-son and Williamson, came out of the personal name of a landless father.

W. S. Smith, a distinguished English writer on heraldry, says "it is the ambition of every family in England, which seeks to display genealogical and heraldic honors, to claim descent from some 'Norman knight' who came over with the Conqueror."

The Barttelot family may be classed among them. They claim descent from Adam¹ Bartelot, who is stated on the family pedigree to have come over with William the Conqueror, and to have died in A.D. 1100. From him in direct descent are given William,² John,³ Robert,⁴ Thomas,⁵ John,⁶ who married Joan de Stopham, and died A.D. 1428. Six generations, covering 328 years, or nearly 55 years to a generation.

If the pedigree is examined from A.D. 1428 towards our time, which covers a period with corroborative record, 11 generations average less than 25 years each.

It is almost needless to say that every thing given of a previous date to John⁶ was fabulous. The indenture by which he acquired possession of the Stopham lands is dated 7th year of Richard II. (A.D. 1384), and his father may have been a man without a surname—simply known as Bartholomew.

I have not known an instance where a New Englander of intelligence, descended from our early settlers through lines of increasing wealth or reputation, had not been handsomely received and entertained by the present representatives of the "County Family" from which he supposed that his New England progenitor was derived.

Many members of the Bartlett family have visited Stopham, and while appreciating the courtesy of the host, listened to stories of chivalrous knights, and questioned about the broad acres of the family. Prof. S. C. Bartlett, of Chicago, wrote after visiting Stopham in 1874, that "an accurate pedigree of the line has been kept from 1069 down to Ada Mary, the youngest daughter of Col. Walter B(arttelot), who celebrated her 12th birthday in August, 1874," and Col. Bartlett himself wrote that "the records in the church are complete from John Barttelot, who was born early in 1300! down to the present day." I have before mentioned that this John Barttelot acquired the estate in 1344 and died in 1428. In the same letter Prof. Bartlett wrote that "the estate is a large one, some 7000 or 8000 acres," but the government record gives it as 3633 acres, with a gross income of £4793.

It is necessary in writing of genealogical matters to show the diversity of printed statements, so that the present reader, after hearing both sides of the story, may judge of its truth.

THE BARTLETT BIBLE AND ITS RECORD.

We have before us the copy of the Breeches Bible, which was exhibited at the Newbury Quarter Millenary Celebration, June 10, 1885 (REG. xxxix. 389). It belongs to Miss Elizabeth G. Hoyt, of Chelsea, Mass. It is a black-letter Bible, quarto post, very much trimmed down. Prefixed to the Bible, which includes the Apocrypha, is the Book of Common Prayer, and appended are a Concordance, with Sternhold and Hopkins's version of the Psalms. The latter has printed notes for singing the tunes. The title-page and several pages of the Prayer Book are wanting, and this is also the case with the Old Testament. A portion of the title-page of the New Testament is gone, including the date. The title-pages of the Concordance and the Psalms are preserved, the first dated 1611 and the latter 1610. Some pages at the end of the Psalms are wanting. The title of Concordance states that it was "Collected by R. F. H.," and the preface is dated 1578, and signed "Robert F. Herrey."

On the front margin of the page on which the 4th Chapter of 1st Esdras is commenced, is the following writing, of which a fac-simile is given in the margin :

Richard Bartlett Bought this booke Anno Domyni 1612.

At the end of the Prayer Book is a blank page on which is written in the same handwriting the following record :

I Richard Bartlett writ this for
the age of my children

Joane Bartlett borne in
Januarey 29. 1610 wensday 8- of the
cloke at nyght

[-]eaues
day John Bart borne . the . 9 . of
november . 1613 . a . 11 . of the clok
in the day

Thomas Bart borne Januarey . 22
1615

Rich Bart was borne october
the 31 . 1621 wens^{day} mor 3 clok

Cris B the . 25 . of febru'
being y^t yeare S. mathias 1623
between . 12 . & . 1 . in the morn

Bought by Richard Bartlett
 Anno Domini 1612
 Bought by Richard Bartlett
 Anno Domini 1612

[All above this is written in one shade of ink and apparently at the same time, except the marginal entry and the interlined word *day*, which are in the same ink as the following entry:]

Anne Bart was borne the. 26. of
februarye being sonday about . 12 .
of the clocke in the day in the
yeare 1625

EDITOR.

[¶ Miss Hoyt gives this history of the Bible: "This Bible came to my father's mother, who was Sally Kennison, the daughter of Dolly Bartlett and Moses(?) Kennison. Dolly Bartlett, my great-grandmother, was the sister of Joseph Bartlett who lived, in my father's boyhood, at Bartlett's Corner, about half way between Amesbury Ferry and 'The Mills.' Joseph lived exactly on the corner, and Dolly, my father's grandmother, lived three houses beyond. They were descended from the Bartletts who settled originally, in 1635, at Bartlett's Cove, near Chain Bridge. The Bible was brought over by the original settlers. My father, Mr. William Hoyt, son of Aaron Hoyt and Sally Kennison, was born in Amesbury, June 14, 1803. He is now living at 16 Suffolk Street, Chelsea, Mass."



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILIES OF BATT AND BYLEY OF SALISBURY, MASS.

Communicated by J. HENRY LEA, Esq.

IN May, 1638, the little ship "Bevis," of one hundred and fifty tons burden, sailed from Southampton for New England with a notable company of passengers, having on board, besides the Dummer, the two cognate families of Batt and Byley,* both people of considerable wealth and standing in their native city of Salisbury, Wilts., and closely related in blood. They both settled at Newbury and both removed shortly after to Salisbury, Mass., where from the first they assumed a prominent position in the affairs of their new home.†

In the following pages I propose to outline their history and antecedents in England, as well as to illustrate the connection which existed between them. Of the Batts we have a singularly

* Hotten's Lists, p. 299; Drake's Founders, p. 60.

† Savage, I., pp. 140, 328; Coffin's Newbury, p. 265; Evans' Earliest Settlers of Salisbury, Amesbury, 1896.

good and strong pedigree. To the Byleys I have paid less close attention, but they show a line of three well proved generations in Old England, and no doubt a full study of their earlier wills would enable us to carry this back another generation or two.

The Batts of the "Bevis" were preceded by one of their name, Nicholas Batt of Devizes, Wilts., who came in the "James" from Southampton, in April, 1635,* and, as they were both from Wiltshire, and the later emigrants went at once to Newbury where Nicholas Batt had settled, it was conjectured, with much show of reason, that they were brothers, or at least near kin,† a theory in which I myself shared and which I have been much surprised to find, on close investigation, was without foundation. If there were any connection, and it seems very probable that all the Wiltshire families of the name were of a comigerous stock, this was certainly not more recent than a century prior to the emigration and so falls in the dark and stormy period of the Reformation, making its absolute proof a very difficult if not impossible task.

That the history of the Batts of Devizes is not more exhaustive is due to no lack of effort on my part, as I spent no less than three days in that place endeavoring to make a thorough search of the parish registers, not only of St. John the Baptist, the church with which the family were particularly identified, but also those of St. Mary's at the other end of the town. Most unfortunately, however, Dr. J. H. Burges, the rector of both churches, was a very busy and much overworked man, being at the moment without a curate to lighten his labors, and while most courteously helpful, he was very properly unwilling to allow me to see the registers except in his presence, and I was therefore obliged to do the work in hurried stints of an hour or two at a time when he could find leisure to attend me. I was in consequence only able to see the baptisms and earlier marriages at St. John's, and did not reach St. Mary's at all, it being impossible for me to devote more time to the work on account of engagements elsewhere. It is my hope however, on some future visit to England, to renew and complete this search and thus round out the details of this most interesting family.

In the meanwhile, the more important family from Salisbury being practically complete, I submit these notes to my fellow antiquaries, as another humble contribution to the history of our early New England pioneers, in the hope that they may prove both of interest and of use to some student of the genealogy of one or both of the families named.

ST. MARTIN'S, SALISBURY. VOL. I.

Baptisms from 1559.

1570—Mar. 28—John Batt filig Christopher batt

1571—Dec 30—Thomas Batt filig Christopher batt

* Drake's Founders, p. 56.

† Savage, I., p. 140.

- 1576—Apryll 4—Dorathie batt filia Christopher batt
 1578—Oct 6—margery batt filia Christopher batt
 1580—Jan 15—Anne batt filia xpofer batt
 1592—ffeb 7—Jone Batt filia John Batt
 1595—June 20—Dorathe Batt filia John Batt
 1598—Aprill 29—Alis Batt filia John Batt
 1599—ffeb : 23—Kathren Batt filia John Batt

Chasm from 1604 to 1630.

- 1633—Sept. 22—Christopher Batt sonn of Christopher Batt
 1634—Oct. 26—Anne daughter of Christopher Batt Jun^r and Anne his wife
 1635—July 23—Thomas sonne of Christopher Batt Sen^r & Anne his wife
 1636—Nov 1—Elizabeth daughter of Christopher Batt sen^r & Anne his wife
 —Dec. 27—John sonne of Christopher Batt iun^r and Anne his wife
 1638—Aug 27—John sonn of Christopher Batt & Anne his wife
 1640—Jan. 20—Katherin daughter of Christopher Batt & Anne his wife
 1643—Sept. 20—Christopher sonn of Christopher Batt
 1644—Jan. 7—W^m sonn of Christopher Batt & Anne his wife
 1645—Jan. 26—Christopher sonn of Christopher Batt & Anne his wife
 1646—Mar. 21—Alice Batt daughter to Christopher
 1648—July 2—Richard Batt sone of Christopher Batt, gent.
 1650—Nov. 24—Samewell Batt sone of Christopher Batt, gent.
 Baptisms end 1 April, 1653.

Marriages from 1559.

- 1568—July 8—Christopher batt duxit Alis symbane (*Saintbarbe*)
 1582—Nov. 19—Edward Hid (*Hide*) duxit Alis Batt, vid.
 1595—June 2—John windove (*qu. Windever*) duxit Dorathe Batt
 1598—Jan. 12—John morven duxit margerye Batt
 1599—Jan. 19—Roger Barter (*qu. Barker?*) duxit Annis Batt, vid.
 Chasm from 22 April, 1607 to 13 May, 1630.
 1637—Mar. 28—Charles Blake married Dorothy Batt license
 Marriages end 16 December, 1652.

Burials from August, 1559.

- 1570—June 26—Richard batt filig Dyonys batt
 —Aug. 5—Beatryce batt filia Dionise batt
 1576—Julij 22—Anⁿ Batt filia Christopher batt
 1579—Jan. 6—Jone Batt filia Christopher Batt
 1581—Aug. 31—Christopher Batt maritg Alice batt, gentillmann
 1582—may 31—Thomas Batt a lone man of forde (*i.e. Milford*)
 1587—feb. 28—Annys Batt vx Richard Batt
 1595—feb. 10—Dorathe Batt filia m^r John Batt
 1604—Nov. 21—Kathren Batt vx John Batt de Milford

Chasm from 29 March, 1604 to 8 April, 1630.

- 1632—ffeb. 20—Thomas Batt gent. widower
 1636—Feb. 20—John Batt sonne of Christopher Batt iun^r :
 1643—Aug. 5—John Batt, Alderman
 1644—Jan. 12—William sonne of Christopher Batt gent.

- 1645—Aug. 26—Christopher Batt sonne of Christopher Batt gent.
 1650—Dec. 16—Samewell Batt sonn of Christopher Bat gent.
 1652—Mar. 27—Mrs. Batt wiffe of m^r John Batt
 Burials end 12 August, 1653.

VOL. II. SEARCHED FROM 1653 TO 1681.

Marriages.

- 1670—June 2—William Cole married to Catherine Batt
 1680—Dec. 25—John Street married to Mary Batt virg.

Baptisms.

- 1662—Sept. 8—Thomas sonn of William Batt & Jane his wife

Burials.

- 1656—Oct. 13—Ann Batt of Edmunds, spinster (*i.e. St. Edmund's psh.*)
 —Nov. 26—Ann wife of Christopher Batt Gent.
 1663—July 20—Jone wife of Mr. John Batt

ST. THOMAS THE MARTYR, SALISBURY. VOL. I.—1571 TO 1635.

- 1575—Jan.—Thomas Jvye married to Thomasin Batte ye 31
 1578—maye—Robert Burte married to Eliz: Batte the 11
 1581—June—Joane Batte the Daughter of Richard buried the 6
 1582—Jan.—Thomas Batte sonne of Richard bapt: the 16
 1584—Aug.—Mary Batte Daughter of Richard baptized the 7
 1588—Sept.—Lawrence Mailard married to Agnes Batte the 9
 1600—Sept.—Richard Batte buried the 2
 1621—Dec.—Thomas Watson (*married*) to Cislie Batt ye 19
 1633—Dec.—Christopher Batt, gen., (*married*) to Mrs. Alice* Westfeild 8
 1634—July—Rebecca (*dau.*) of John & Rebecca Batt (*bapt.*) 29
 Reg. Vol. ends Sept. 1653, but searched to 1635 only.

ST. EDMUNDS, SALISBURY.—VOL. I.

Baptisms from 1560.

- 1601—July 6—x̄pofer sonne to Thomas Batt
 1602—Dec. 2—Thomas sonne to Thomas Batt
 1604(5)—Jan. 30—Alice Batt Daughter of Mr. Thoms Batt
 1607—Aprill 26—Eliz: D: to Thomas Batt
 —Dec. 7—katherine d: to John Batt
 1609—Aprill 20—marie d: to John Batt
 —Oct. 4—Henrie S: Thomas Batt
 1610—Sept. —margerie d: to Thomas Batt
 1611—Jan. 20—Christopher S: to John Batt
 1613—Nov. 7—John S: to John Batt
 1615—May 8—marie D: to Henry Bile iu:
 —Mar. 3—margerie da^{ter} to m^r John Batt
 1616—Nov. 9—marie D: to Tho: Batt
 1617—Nov. 13—dorothe d: to m^r John Batt

* The name Alice is clearly so written in the register, but in the baptisms of their children and her own burial (1656) at St. Martin's, she is uniformly called Anne, which is probably the correct name and the above a clerical error.

- 1617—Nov. 19—John S: to Henrie Byle, Jun^r
 1618—Julie 18—dorothie d: to M^r Thoms: Batt
 1620—Sept. 7—Thomas So: to Henrie Bile, Jun^r, Tanner
 1624—maie 27—Alice da^{tr} to m^r Henrie Bile, Jun^r.
 1625—Dec. 1.—Edward Soⁿ: to m^r Henrie Bile, Jun^r.
 1630—Aug. 1—Anne Da: Christopher Batt
 1631—Dec. —Jane Da: to Christopher Batt
 1633—Aug. 25—william sonn to m^r Henry Byley Jun.
 1636—Dec. 8—Rebecca Da: to M^r Henry Byly
 1637—Mch. 25—Kelsie son to M^r Henry Bylie, Sen:
 1638—Aug. 26—Henry sonn to m^r Henry Bylie, Jun^r
 1647—Jan. 23—Willm sonn to Mr. Willm Batte
 1649—Dec. 9—George sonn to M^r Thomas Batt
 1652—Feb. 15—Nathaniel sonn of Mr. Thomas Batt
 Baptisms end August, 1653.

Weddings from 1560.

- 1581—Sept. 4—Richard Batt & Agnis Danyell
 1582—Feb. 19—Henry Byle and Alice Bythewaye
 1600—Sept. 29—Thomas Batt & Jone Bylie
 1607—May 18—John Batt & kat: Bratherton (ly.)
 1610—Jan. 23—Henrye Byle & Elizabeth Reade (Lyc.)
 1629—Oct. 12—Crystopher Batt & Mrs. Anne Bainton both of this parish
 (Lyc)
 1632—Jan. 21—Henry Biley to Rebecca Swayne (license)
 1639—Jan. 29—Mr. Richard Alwood & Eliz: Batt
 1641—May 18—Edward Shepward & Anne Batt
 —Oct. 19—M^r ffrancis dove & Mrs. Alice Thacher, vid.
 1650—July 17—Mr. Richard Coombe & Elizabeth Alwood
 Marriages end May, 1653.

Burials from 1559.

- 1607—Decem: 8—katherine d: to John Batt
 1614—Aprill 17—Joane Byle
 1620—Sept 9—Thofms Soⁿ: to Henrie Bile Jun: Tanner
 —Nov. 6—Elizabeth wife to Henrie Bile Junior
 1623—Dec. 24—Joane wife to m^r Thofms Batt
 1626—Dec. 3—Marie Batt of the Bedden Rowe*
 1634—Apr. 23—m^r Henry Byley Sen.
 1635—June 4—Mrs. Alice Byly vid.
 1636—Oct. 3—(blank) Wife to m^r Tho: Batte
 1638—Aprill 19—Henry Bylie, Gent.
 1640—Feb 19—M^r Peter Thacher Rec^{tor} / ibff
 1649—Dec. —An infant child of m^r Thomas Batts
 1652—Aug. 7—George sonn to Mr Thomas Batt
 Reg. Vol. ends 1653.

VOL. II., 1653 TO 1699.

- 1653—Dec. 28—Mr. Henery Cole to Mrs. Elizabeth Batt by m^r ffrancis
 Doue Justice. (*married*)
 1666—Oct. 11—ffrancis Dove Gent of (*erasure*) Buried
 1669—Sept. 16—M^{rs} Allice Dove Widd (*bur.*)

* Now Bedwin Street.

CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF OUR LADY AT SALISBURY.
1564 TO 1673.

- 1607—October ye 19—Xpofer Batt (*married*) to Elioner Piper
1611—August ye 13—Xpofer Batt (*married*) to Mabill Jerbyn
1612—Jan.—John Jeffry (*married*) to Johan Batt ye 26
1615—Jan.—Joseph ye sone of Joseph Batt gent. of London bapt. ye 16
1639—feb.—John Batts one of the Bretheren of St. nicholas buried ye 6*
Chasm from 1650 to 1660.

ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST, DEVIZES.†

Baptisms from Oct. 1559.

- 1563—Dec.—Briget Bat the 5 Daye
1568—feb.—:—Jone Bat the 14 of ffebr:
1574—May—Margaret Bat the 8 day
—Julij—Steven Bat the 4 daye
1576—March—Elnor Bat the 10 Day
1580—Decēber—williā Bat & Christabell White the 25 day of December‡
1583—Jan.—John Bat y^e 12 of Januarie
1587—Decēber—Elizabeth Bat the 10 daye
1594—Oct.—Richard the 8 day of octob^r (*sic. qu. if not Richard Batt, the son of Richard?*)
1596—Jan.—Henry Bat the 15 daye
1598—feb.—Edward Bat the 11 daye

Large gaps in years 1626–7–8.

Chasm from September, 1648, to June, 1652, then a few scattering entries to October, 1652.

Marriages from October, 1560.

- 1590—Novēber—Thomas Heires and Joane Bat the 23 of Novēber
1593—Nov.—Josias Byle & Anne Lye the 12 of November
1600—septēbr.—ffrauncis Reade & Margaret Bat the 22 daye
1601—Thomas wintersall & Elnor Bat the 14 daye of October
At this point the search was interrupted and could not be resumed. The Burials were not seen at all.

ST. MARY'S, POTTERN, WILTS.§ 1574 TO 1652.

- 1593—Water Siṁs & Elizabeth Batt (*married*) 17 September
1610—Andrew Shater & Elizabeth Batt (*married*) 3^d of february
Chasm 1596 to 1603 or circa.

* The Hospital of St. Nicholas, in the Liberty of the Close of New Sarum, is one of the few early ecclesiastical establishments which have survived to our own day, and antedates the foundation of the Cathedral, its origin being ascribed to Bishop Poore (1217–1229), and it was certainly in existence as early as 1227. It escaped the general spoliation under Henry VIII., and was finally granted a new charter April 3, 1610, which it still holds. It is composed of a Master, six Brothers and six Sisters.—(See Hoare's *Modern Wilts*, vol. vi., pp. 46–314, and Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. vi., pt. 2, p. 778.)

† The registers of the church of St. Mary's were not seen at all (as previously stated), owing to lack of time. They exist from 1569.

‡ This entry is exactly as recorded, but I believe it to be an error and that, in all probability, either the names of the two children who are thus grouped together *have been reversed* and should read William White and Christabell Batt, or that possibly this entry is a marriage misplaced among the baptisms. In support of my theory see will of John Batt in P. C. C. (Wallop 21.)

§ Pottern lies about two and a half miles south of Devizes on the Westbury road. The two entries above were the only instances of the name of Batt found in the period searched, which comprises the whole of the first volume of the registers. My cordial thanks are due to Canon Inman, the vicar, for his courtesy and aid in the search.

MARRIAGE LICENSES IN DIOCESAN REGISTRY AT SARUM.

SEPT. 5, 1615 TO 1675.

- 1621—November 5—Appeared personally Peter Batt of kingstone Deuill, (*Deverill*) co Wilts, yeoman, and humbly craved License to marry Margetie Jones of the same place, aged 46 years.
- Dec. 19—Thomas watson of Ludgursall, co. Wilts., gen., aged 25 years, and Cicily Bat of same place, aged xxj years.
- Feb. 23—John Batt of Vrchfent, co. Wilts., husbandman, and Marie Wthood (?) *als* Crooke of same place, spinster, aged 26 years. In Church of Urchfont.
- 1622—May 25—John Batt of St. Maries in the Devizes, Jnholder & a widower, and Elizabeth Lewen of Rowde, co. Wilts., widow. At St. Maries aforesaid.
- 1629—last of June—Thomas Bat of stratford under the castle, Wilts., clothier, aged 26, and Margaret Swayne, spinster, aged 18, daughter of Bennet Swayne of St. Edmunds in Sarum, gent.
- Oct. 10—Francis Roberts of close of Sarum appeared & Craved License for xpofer Bat of citty of Sarum, tanner, aged xxvj years, and Anne Baynton of same place, spinster, aged xxvj.
- Dec. 5—William Arnold of St. Martyns in Sarum, husb.; aged xxv years, and Sotia (*sic—qu. Sofia?*) Batt of same, spinster, aged xxx, the daughter of John Batt of same, gent.
- 1630—Sept. 6—Sampson Rutt of Stanton, co. Wilts., husb.; aged xxx years, and Alice Batt of same, spinster, aged xxvij years.
- Oct. 29—Appeared personally John Batt of Vrchfount, co. Wilts., husb.; and Craved License for Roger Batt of Vrchfount, husb.; aged 20 years, and florence Crooke of Wedhampton, co. afsd.
- 1631—Jan. 10—Edmond Batt of Collingborne Ducis, yeoman, aged xxij years, and Elizabeth Blake, spinster, aged xxij, daughter of John Blake of woodfrid (*qu. Woodford?*) in said co., yeoman.
- 1633—Nov. 4—Antony Collins of west shefford, co. Berks, yeoman & a widower, and Mary Batt of ham, co. Wilts., spinster, aged xxxvj years.
- 1634—May 3—John Jvy of fittleton, co. Wilts., yeoman, aged xxx years, and Eliz: Batt of same place, spinster, aged xx years. Her parents consent.
- Nov. 10—John Biggs of Lugarshall, co. Wilts., husb.; aged xxxj years, and Elizabeth Batt of Collingborne Ducis, spinster, aged xvij years.
- 1635—Apr. 14—Appeared personally Richard White of St. Thomas in Sarum grocer, & craved License for Peter Thatcher, clarke, M^r of Arts, pson of St. Edmunds in Sarū & a widower, and Alice Batt of St. Edmunds in Sarum, spinster, aged xxx years or thereabouts.
- 1639—July 15—John Batt (*perhaps Butt*) of Lugarshall, co. Wilts., yeoman, aged 36, and Ann Puckmore of same place, spinster, aged 24. Her father living and consents.
- Chasm from 1646 to 1662, and scattering only to 1666.
- 1664—Apr. 11—Appeared personally Thomas Musprat of Vrfont (*Urchfont*) Carryer, & craved License for Ambrose Musprat of same place, Carryer, aged 22 years, and Anne Batt of same parish, widow.

- 1664—Dec. 6—Appeared personally Nath: ffeild of Stourton, Clerk, & craved License for Rich: Batt of the Inn^r temple, London, gent. aged 23 years,* and Elizabeth ffeild of Stourton afsd., spinster, aged 20 years.† His parents are consenting.
- 1673—Nov. 4—Mr. Arthur Batt of the City of new Sarum, co. Wilts., gent., aged about 26 years, and Rebecca Stoakes of Seene (*Seend*) in co. afsd., spinster, aged about 21 & have the consent of parents.
- Feb. 21—John Batt of Collingborne Duc^s, yeoman, aged about 30, and Alice Rumboll of Ampport in Hamshire, spinster, aged about 31. Consent of Parents.



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILIES OF BATT
AND BYLEY OF SALISBURY, MASS.

Contributed by J. HENRY LEA, Esq.

CONSISTORY COURT OF SARUM. 1593 to 1670.

1609—Robert Batt of Manton in the parish of Preshutt in the Countie of Wiltes, husbandman. Nuncupative will dated 2 Feb: 1609. To his sister's son, dwelling with Robert Cooper of Marlebrough, his lesser Cowe and twentie shillings in money to be disposed of by Mr. John Hitchcocke of Preshutt until his full age. To Henry Batt his father he gave 40^s with a life use of the testator's tenement in Manton. Residue to Elizabeth his wife. The above dispositions were made in presence of William Denson, Thomas Bristowe, Richard Osmond, Christian wife of Edward Potter and Agnes Mattock, widow, 1 Feb. 1609.

To his godson William son of John Heale xx^s. To his godson John son of William Hitchcocke xx^s. Both these sums to be disposed of by Richard Osmond. The above dispositions were made in the presence of Richard Osmond, Agnes Mattocke, Christian Potter and John Pittman and Alice his wife, 2 Feb; 1609.

Pro. 15 Feb. 1609 by Elizabeth, relict & extrx. (*sic*)

Filed No. 65.

1611—Katherine Batt of Collingborne Ducis in the County of Wilts, widow. Dated 23 May 1608. To be buried in the Church yard. To son William my part of the sheepe and a cow, five stalls of bees, three brasse potts, three brasse pannes, one furnace of brasse and a Kettle of brasse, two brasse possnetts and a brasse bason, three brasse candlesticks &c &c to be delivered, for his use, into the hand of my son Edmund* who shall provide for his meat and apparel whilst he remain unmarried. Residue to son Edmund and he Exor. My honest neighbors John Mersher and Willi^{am} Fidler to be overseers. Witness:—Georg Hunt, Raphe Taylor, John Rumsey and John Dobs. Pro. 1 Sep: 1611 by Exor. named. Execution Bond dated 1 Sep: 1611, wherein Edmund Rumsie of Collingborne Ducis, husbandman, the Exor. (*sic*) is bound to fulfill the above will.

Inventory dated 15 May 1611 by (*blank*) Sum. xliiiij^{li} ij^s xj^d

Filed No. 42.

1612—Thomas Bett (*no locality named and no date*). To every one of my children one cow. The child wherewith my wife is now great shall have a cow calf. To my wife one horse, and my colt to my son Rob^t. My sheep to be divided amongst my wife & children. My children shall have 20^s each. The residue of my goods I

* Joseph Batt, son of Edmund Batt and Mary his wife, baptized 27 Dec. 1662 at Collingbourne Ducis—in extracts from Reg. of C. D., in Nichol's Coll., Top. and Gen., vol. vii., p. 72.

give to my wife & extrix. My brother Thomas Bet and my cousin Arthur Trinnell Overseers. My men children to have their portions at 21 years and my maid children. Witness — William Trymnell & Thomas Hull. Pro. 28 Oct. 1612 by Extrix.

Filed No. 70.

1615—Admon. of John Batt of Great Bedwin, co. Wilts. Dated 29 April 1615. Agnes Batt of East Grafton in Great Bedwin, co. Wilts, widow, is bound to administer the goods of John Batt late of the same, intestate, deceased. William Batt of the same being party to the bond.

Filed No. 46.

1615—1630 — Henry Batt No. 179 (*So in Calendar, but papers lost from the files*).

1631—Peter Batt of Kingston Deuerell. Dated 25 Nov. 1630. To Peter Reddish 7^l which his father doth owe me. To Elizabeth, wife of Richard Taber x^s. To Jane the wife of Richard Osborne x^s. To Edith the wife of Henry Osborne x^s. To Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Pet x^s. To Mary Reve x^s and to Peter French x^s. To Dorate the Daughter of Mychaell Batt one heifer. To Mary the daughter of Mychaell Batt xx^s. To my wife three of my best kine, the corn and hay in the barn &c. and the use of my household stuff during her widowhood with remainder to Francis, daughter of Mychaell Batt. To my wife 8^l for which Michael Batt stood bound to her before she was my wife. To John Batt my best Cloke and to Michael Batt the younger my white Cloke. My trusty Cousin Michael Batt to be my Exor. & Res. Leg. Pro. 21 Apr. 1631 by Exor. named.

Inventory made 29 Dec. 1630 by Thomas Rendale, William Hurlle, Morice Bendale (*sic*) and Thomas Gilbert. Filed No. 31.

1643—John Batt thelder, late of the City of Newe Sarum in the Countie of Wilts, gent (who deceased the second day of August 1643) did wthin about a weeke before his death (being then sicke of Body, but of good & p^{er}fect remembrance) call for a written will of his wth he had formerly made, and tore the same, saying it should not stand, and by way of declareing his nuncupative will, touching his p^{er}sonall estate, said that he would leave all to his wife (Katherine Batt then p^{er}sent) for the payment of his debts, for the maintenance of his wife, & of his daughter Katherine, & for the rayseing of porcons for his sonne Willm Batt & for his said daughter Katherine Batt (haveing left his daughter Ann to the Care & Charge of his wife, & of his two eldest sonnes who had promised him to see her p^{ro}vided for). He desired, that if the maintenance of his said wife & daughter and his said daughter's porcon, might be otherwise provided for, that then the rem^{er} of his lease at Milford should come to his youngest sonn William for his porcon. (*No witnesses' names are given*). Admon, with will annexed, granted 20 Dec. 1643 to Katherine Batt the relict. Execution Bond dated 20 Dec 1643 of John Batt of New Sarum, tanner. Inventory made 29 Nov. 1643 by Will: Mandye & John Butcher. Sum 82^l.

Chasm 1650 to 1660. Filed No. 39.

1662—Admon. of Joan Batt of Devizes, widow, granted 19 April to Anne Wayt *als* Batt, wife of John Wayt, the daughter &c.

Bond of John Wayt of Devizes, co. Wilts., shoemaker, Robert

Showing of same, and John Lacy of Fisherton Anger in said county, clothworker, in penal of £40.

Inventory taken 23 April 1662 by Hugh Skeate & John Ouerton total viij^{li} xij^s

Act Book, p. 2.

Bundle B. No. 27.

1669—Richard Batt of the Burrough of Devizes in the County of Wilts., yeom: . Dated 31 Oct. 1669. To wife Jane pffits of all Lands and houses during time my Tenntt Thomas Paradise have to come in his house & after she shall enjoy the Backer part of my house next the garden during her Life. To Cosen Joane Holloway £20. To Cosen John Whatley £20 & rent of tenem^t the widow Gardner liveth in during her life. To Cosen Robert franklyn £20. To Cosen John Bisse all my lands & houses at South end of the Town. To Cosen Elizabeth Stratford widow £20. To Cosen Samuel Batt 5^s. My wife Joan Batt Res. Leg. & sole Extrx. My ffrriends John ffreeme & Thomas Paradise to be Overseers. Signed by mark. Witr. :— Elizabeth Paradise, Gilbert Cleuee his mark, and John ffreeme.

Inventory taken 8 Nov. 1669 by John ffreene (*sic*), Thomas Paradise and George Slopen his mark. Total £341 - 14 - 00. Pro. 20 Nov. 1669 by Extrx. named in the will.

Act Book p. 43.

File No. 14.

Later Calendars (1670 to 1700) of this Court show the following wills which were not examined.. All unregistered.

Augustine Batt,	Marlboro',	Act Book, page 75,	File 1
Mary Batt,	"	" " 75,	" 2
Edmund Batt,	Collingborne-Ducis,	" " 112,	" 164

PECULIAR OF SUB DEAN OF SARUM.

1581 to 1720.

1666—Admon. of John Batt of Salisbury granted 27 December to Giles Batt of same, tanner, his brother. With Bond of William Ball of same, Husbandman, in £130. John Saintbarbe witness to bond. Filed B., 16.

1680—Will of John Batt of Newe Sarum in the County of Wiltes, Tanner. Dated 25 Aug., 32 Car II, (1680). To sister frances Batt wife of Christopher Batt, gent, £20; To John Batt sonn of said Christopher & my sister £100 at 21; To sister Mary Batt all Household Estate. To servant Thomas Collyer all clothing. Said sister Mary Batt Res. Leg. & sole Extrx. ; Signs by mark; Witr. :—Will: Batt, Willm Coles & Ambrose Ringwood; Pro. at Sarum 21 Dec 1680 by Extrx. G. 7.

1684—Admon. of Frances Batt (*of Sarum in Calendar*) granted 26 April to Mary Batt *als.* Streete the sister. With Bond of John Streete of city of New Sarum, Clothier, and Richard Kittson of Ambresbury in same co., gent, in £100. Witr. :— Geo: Woodford. H. 3.

1687—Will of Thomas Batt of the City of New Sarum in the County of Wiltes, Tanner. Dated 26 Oct. 1687. To wife Martha and children Martha, Mary, Elizabeth, Thomas, John, Samuell, Joseph, Benjamin & James Batt, all goods equally only to wife £20 more than her dividnt. Said daus. Martha & Mary to have

such goods which they bought. To eldest son Thomas my messuage in Tanner Street in New Sarum, he to pay 5 younger ch. £50. To Robert Major of Rumsey & to John Griffith of same & to John Lee of Sarum each 10^s. Wife sole Extrx and friends Michael Aldridge of South^{ton} & Walter Penn of fisherton Auger, co. Wilts., Taylor, to be Overseers & to them each 5^s for gloves. Wit:—Roger Hill, Silas Cumlyn and Daniell Yerbury. Inventory taken 3 Nov. 1687 by Joseph Jenings, John Hulett & John Webb, totall £229—13—1. Pro. at Sarum 9 Dec. 1687 by Extrx. J. 8.

- 1690—Will of Samuell Batt, Rector of East Coulston in the Co. of Wilts. Dat. 12 Apr. 1684. To Son Samuel Bat £5 over and above £20 given him by his Aunt Drew. To second son John, dau. Mary & youngest son Thomas Bat each £5. To wife Mary land called Belle Inne in So. Broome in Bishop Canings & she Res. Leg. & Extrx. Wit:—Richard Whiting, Eliz. Tombes & Elizabethæ Jordan. Pro. 11 June 1690 by Thomas Mills, William Newman & Samuel Rashly, guardians of Samuel, Mary, John & Thomas Bat, children of said deceased, Mary Bat, the relict, having also died during their minority. I. 6.
- 1690—Admon. of Mary Batt of City of New Sarum and of Samuel Batt her husband, granted 11 June to Thomas Mills of Treffont, Wilts., clerk, William Newman of the Close of Salisbury, gent., and Samuel Rashly of the City of New Sarum, Ironmonger, for use during minority of Samuel, Mary, John & Thomas Batt, children of said deceased, with their own Bonds in £300. Wit:—Geo: Frome, No^{ry} pubci & Geo: Frome, jun^r. Tuition Bond of same date, bondsmen and Witnesses. I. 6.
- 1693—Will of Mary Batt of the City of New Sarum, widdow. Dat. 16 Oct. 1689. To son Samuell £20 at 21 on condition that he convey all his right to my Messuage & Inne in the Devize greene (*sic*) now in possession of William Hiscocke, to said Hiscocke. To my son Thomas £50 for his education & one stoned ring. To my son John my wedding ring. To my dau. Mary Batt £5 at marriage or 21 & to her my diamond ring & all my wearing apparell, childbed linnen and wrought work. Residue to said children equally at 21. To my dau. Mary all my goods in shopp which I hold of M^r Jonathan Hill. Friends M^r Thomas Mills, M^r David Humphries, clerk, M^r William Newman & Samuell Rashley, Ironmonger, to be Exors. Seal—A dragon segreant. Wit:—Ann Bennett, William Mathews & Mary Batt. Pro. at Salisbury 3 Aug. 1693 by Thomas Mills, William Newman & Samuel Rashley, three of Exors., M^r David Humphries, the other Exor, having renounced. K. 6.
- 1711—12—Admon. of John Batt of City of New Sarum granted 12 March to Mary wife of Jonathan House and dau. of said deceased etc. Bond of Jonathan House of New Sarum, weaver, and Henry Lake of same, weaver, in £200. Wit:—Jonathan Hill, No^r Public.

Renunciation of same date of Bridgett (*sic*) Batt, of same widdow, (*Signed*) Margareta* (*sic*) Batt, her mark. P. 13.

* It is impossible to say with certainty whether the widow's name was Bridget or Margaret, although the latter seems most probable.

DEAN OF SARUM'S COURT.

1514 to 1710.

Calendars only — No wills seen.

1664—	Batt, Johes de Burbage	A.
1681—	“ Willimus de Burwood Heath, psh. of Bedwin parva	T.
1695—	“ Edmund of Bedwin magna	A.
1698—	“ Johannes of Burbage	T.
—	“ Alice of Burbage	T.
—	“ Edwardus of Hungerford	A.

WILTSHIRE BATTS IN PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY.

1383 to 1670.

1557—John Batt of Cittie of newe Sarū, co. Wilts, Tanner, sicke in bodye. Dated 10 Oct. 1557. To be buried in parish Church of St. Thomas the marter nere the place where the corse of my father was buried. To repairs of wyndowes of my parish church of saynt Edmonde 20^s. To Cathedral church of our blessed Ladye 5^s. To Chamber of Citie of newe Sarū to be prayed for there at all assembles 40^s. To poor at burial vj^l xiiij^s iiij^d and same in moneth daie and same in xij moneths. To daughter Elynor all lands &c in co. of Wilts late purchased of Roger Elys late of Sarum, decd., & tenmt. in said citie late purchased of my bro-in-lawe Giles Thistlethayte, gent., at xxj yerres, my wief to have same until then. Wief to have all other lands &c until my sonne Christopher shalbe of thage of xxj. To my said sonne Christopher & daughter Elynor each £100 at xxj yerres. To said Christopher a standinge Cupp of siluer with acover all gilt and half a dossen of siluer Spooones with postelles & all Jmplements now in the Howse where Nicholas Story dwelleth, a feather bedd, garnish of pewter vessell, 3 brasse potts & 3 brasse pannes, a broche & payer of Andyrans & other stuff at discretion of my wief. To dau. Elynor a standinge Cupp of syluer all gilt with acover & 6 siluer spones & of all other household stuff a reasonable porcion by wief to be appoynted. To sonn Christopher lease of the psonage of Laverstocke nye vnto Sar., with remainder to dau. Elynor, with use to wief till of age. My freind John Howper of Sar., gent., to haue the keping & bringing vp of said sonne in vertue & Larning. To servt. Richard Lobbe xl^s. To Robert Lawrence, John Shepparde, John Coryer & George foster, each xx^s. To Roger Sargant & John welshmā each xiiij^s iiij^d. To servt. Agnes Dowson vj^s viij^d. To mystres Lobbe xl^s. To cosyn John kirby & his wief a quarter of wheate. To ffrendes and nyghbours Thomas Kelly, Edmond mathewe & Giles Howper each xx^s. To Dorothe Bellingam xx^s. Wief margarete Res. Leg. & Extrx. Bro-in-Lawe Giles Thystlethayte & friend John Hooper Supervisours & eu'y of theym iij^l vj^s viij^d apeece. Wit: —Thomas Catur, John Gyrdiler, Christopher Newman, Nicholas Huloud & Elyner Snelgard. Pro. 15 Oct. 1557 by Christofer Robynson, Atty for Extrx. Wrastley, 37.

1560—margrate Batt of Cittie of New Sarum, co. Wilts, widdow, sicke yn boddie. Dated xvij Jan. 1559, 2 Eliz. To be buried in Church of St. Edmonde as nere the Corce of late husband willm Holmes as hit maye be. To said Church xx^s. To o^r Ladie Church of Sar. x^s. To poor of Sarum vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d. To dau. Elino^r batt C^{li} bequeated to her by my late husband, her father, yn hys laste will, which is now in hands of Edmūd Morthew, also plate left by her father & enough more to make vpp £100, my harnes girdle with silue^r Studds & sundry household ware, all to be in custody of my brother Gyles Thistletwayte till she is of age of xiiij yeres & he to have yerely vij^{li} for her findinge. To dau. Jone C^{li} due by Edmunde Mathew on bond & L^{li} more due by same on byll & L^{li} in plate giuen her by her father willm Holmes will & a coorce harnes gerdle & sundry household ware in custody of brother John & he to have V^{li} yerely of the profitts of personage of lauerstocke. To neighbor Thomas belly my husbands best ridinge cote. To neighbor Edmund Mathewe husbands gowne forred with foynes.* To neighbor John ffeltam husbands gowne faced wyth blacke conney. To bro. Nycholas Gore husbands veluet dublet & damaske Jackett. To bro. Alexander vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d. To sister offelde a golde ring with a blue stone. To sister Gore my great hoope of golde. To sister Alice gold ring with A ruby. To dau. ursula golde ring with A perle yn hyt. To neighbor Johan mathewe my second Hoope of golde. Chrystophe^r Batt to remayne yn custodie of my louinge frend m^r John Hoop^r according to his fathers wyll vntill he be of thage of xxj yeres & he to have £10 a yere for same from said Christopher Batt's stock wherof I haue alreddie deliured to John Hooper thre score pounds & he to recover of debtors, yt ys to saye — of exors. of Sweninge xx^s viij^d, of exors. of m^r ffaucone^r £10 iiij^d, of Robt Auncell xv^{li} xij^s, of John Pilgrym vij^{li}, of Nicholas Storre vij^{li}, which will make vpp the £100 given by hys fathers will, also to the said Christopher Batt vij^{li} xv^s yerely of the yerely profitt of the rents oute of my tanhowse & brewhouse that I have lett to afsd. Edmund mathewe & of my personage of lauerstocke. To dau. Vrsula viij^{li} xv^s oute of same. To daus. Ellino^r & Johane the same. To sonne willm Holmes CC^{li} to be paid out of stock of tanhowse & bruehowse, he to be ruled by his tutor master hoop^r & his stock delivered to hym at xxj. If brother Gyles dye then dau. Ellino^r to be in the custody of bro. John. My bros. & Mr. Hooper to give bonds in double the amount of some they shall receive & to each of them xx^{li} & they Exors., & to their wives each a black gowne. My son willm Holmes Res. Leg. Wit: — Robert Griffith, John Girdler, John walte^r, william Eyer & other. Pro. 30 July 1560 by xpofer Robinson, Not. Pub. Atty Mellershe, 41.

1568—Richard Batt of the towne of devizes, sicke of bodye. Dated 12 Maye 1568. To be buried in parish Church of St John Baptist wⁱⁿ the devizes afsd. To dau. Johane whittacre all lands in Westeburye for life & £20. To John the sonne of Agnes whittocke cōenly knowne & called by the name of John Batt,

* Pole-cats' skins.

my house that I dwell in w^t all I haue therein. To godson Richard wyllies the house that Robert Haseland holdeth. To Marye wyllies part of a house in St. Marye parish now in tenure of henrye Smythe. To Johanne whittacre, the dau. of Richard Whittacre, £5 at marr. & to Thos. sonn of sd. Rich. the same. To godson Richard whittacre house in Westbury now in tenure of m^r Bennett, now vicar of westburye, after death of my dau. Joane. To my sisters dau. Agnes Duffelde xx^s and a flock bedd. To sarvent Eliano^r Tucker xx^s. To John whittock *als* Batt house at the townes ende that Robert marchaunte nowe dwelleth in, & house in tenure of Robert Sutton. To Edward whittacre tenmt. in westbury in tenure of Owen A glover there, after decease of my dau. Joane. To poor of the Devides xx Dozen of breade. To John whittock *als* Batt 2 houses in westbury in tenure of one Greene & Thomas Hedge-tennts, & said John Whittock *als* Batt Res. Leg. & Exor. M^r Henrye Grubbe, mayo^r, & master Morris & m^r willes Overseers. Wit:— Sr. John Batt (? *perhaps Burt*) clarke, henrye grubbe, mayo^r, henrye Morris w^t others. Pro. 19 feb. 1568 by Edward app Howell, Atty for Exor. Sheffelde, 4.

1571—John Batt of Boxe (*co. Wills.*) sicke of bodie. Dated xj Sept 1570. To be buried in churchyard of box. To eldest sonne John batt, second sonne Robert, third sonne Ellys & youngest sonne willm, each x^{li}. To wyves sone Thomas Hill a Heyfor & to her daughter Elenor Hill the same. To brother Thomas Batt my best Jerkin. To Henry Hill my Russett Hoseu & to Mary Hill wolle to make her a peticoate. To mother church of Salisburie iiij^d. My wyffe Lettice Res. Leg. & Extr. Father-in-lawe Robert Keines, Thoms Simpson, Thoms Batt & willm ffrie Overseers. Wit:— Robert Keynes, Thoms Simpson, John Butler & Henry Hill. Pro. xv May 1571 by Edward Appowell, Atty. for Extr. Holney, 26.

1581—Robert Bythewaye of cittie of newe Sarū, *co. Wilts.*, Tanner. Dated 6 June xxiiij Eliz., “somewhat diseased in bodye.” To parish Church of St. Edmund iiij^s iiij^d. To poor of this cittie 40^s. To mother Johan Parham £5. To brother James Parham forgive him the 5 marks he oweth for a geldinge. To sister margarett Pycke £10. To sister Agnes Parham 20^s. To sister Elizabeth Gold £5. Wiffe Alice Res. Leg. & Extr. To servt. John Laborne iiij^s iiij^d. To maide Agnes Guphill ij^s vj^d. Bros-in-lawe Robert Holmes & Thomas Secury to be Overseers & to them vj^s viij^d apeece. Wit:— willm Holmes, Robt Holmes, Katherin Grafton, myles Brychette, Alice Hewland, katherine Holmes, william Grafton. Pro. 9 Nov. 1581 by willm Say, Not. Pub., Atty for Extr. Darcy, 38.

1581—Christopher Batt of Cittie of newe Sarum, *co. Wilts.*, sicke in bodye. Dated 1 Sept 1581. To repairs of parish church vj^s viij^d. To poor of St. Martyns 40^s. To servant John Taylor 20^s a yere for 5 yeres. To servts. John Squier, Myles Jenkyns, and Anne, 10^s apeece. To wife Alice Batt £100 at discretion of my brother-in-lawe Thomas Sayntbarbe, gent., & he Res. Leg. & Exor. Wit:— Henrie Newman & Edward Langford. Pro. 4 Dec. 1581 by Exor. (*See also Act de bonis non in 1607.*) Darcy, 44.

1607—Majj—Decimo octavo die emanavit comissio Thome Batt filio nrali et Itimo Christopheri Batt nup Civitatis nove Sar. def's hents &c. Ad adm^r strand bona Jura et Cred. dicti def. iuxta tenore et effcum testi siue vltimi voluntats prēd def p. Thomam Saintbarbe nup Executore test dicti def etiam iam def non plene adm^r-str def bene &c Jurat.

T. Reg. 44^{mo} p. Darcy. Sarum ffidis Jn^m ex^t tertio.

Probate Act Bk.

1593—John Batt of Kingston Deu^{ell}, co. Wilts., yeoman. Dated 27 August, 35 Eliz. Sicke in bodye. To daughters ffrauncys & Marye £40 apeece. To sonns Henry & Michaell the same at 21. My cosyne Mr. John Batt to have daughters Stockes till their days of marriage or age. To sonn Henry Batt lving where I do inhabe for life, with remainder to sonn Michael Batt. To sonn Michael lving where Roger Curtys doth inhabit for life, rem. to sonn Henry. To poor of parish a quarter of wheat. Wife Johane Res. Leg. & Extrx. Wit.:—Marmaduke Daye, Osmond Shore & Guy Clinton, clerke. Pro. 6 Dec. 1593 by Edward Saye, Not. Pub., Atty for Extrx. Nevell, 84.

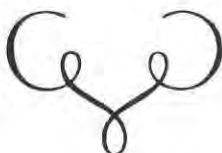
1597—Edward Hide of citie of new Sarum, co. Wilts., sicke in bodie. Dated 24 Aug. 1597, 39 Eliz. Dau. Anne Hide. Sonn William Hide. Bro. Mr. William Barksdale. Sister Anne. Sonn Edward. To John Batt & his wife & Thomas Batt, John Windever & Dorotheie his wife, & Margaret Batt, each a ring of gold of 20^s. Bros. Hammett & Randall. Bro. William Hide. Bro. Thos & his wife. Bro. Dr. Pickaver & his wife. Cosins Robt & Lawrence Hide & their wives. Bro. Thos Painter & his wife. Wife Alice Res. Leg. & Extrx. Wit.:—Thos. Hide, Thos. Tenente, William Hide & John Batt. Pro. 12 Nov. 1597 by Extrx. Cobham, 93.

1600—John Batt of the Devizes, co. Wilts., sicke. Dated 23 Mar. 1599, 42 Eliz. To be buried in Church of St. John Baptist. To sonn Richard Batt lease in Westeburie called Chalcott. To daughter Margaret £20 & 30^s a year for life & a bedd. To daughter Ellianor £20. To brother Tucker 4 nobles yearelie out of house where Alexander Webb nowe dwelleth. To daughter Christiball £20 at 26 yeares. To daughter Elizabeth £10 at marriage & other £10 at 26. To godsone Samuel kente a yewe & Lambe. To Marie Batt 10 sheepe. To sonn John Batt house in Devizes where Alexander Webb dwelleth & other houses in Devizes & in Westburie & 20 Ewes & Lambes. To repairs of Almshouses in Devizes 40^s. To daughter Margaret, after decease of hir mother, my silver bolle & a Cowe. To daughter Ellinor a little siluer goblett. To Thomas Eire his soñe house in devizes where Pavey dwelleth, after decease of my wife. To sonn John Batt 10^s yerele while sonn Richard shall enjoye lands &c wherein Hedges now dwelleth. Wife Elizabeth & sonn Richard Res. Legs. & Exors. Robert Drewe, gent., & John kente, gent., Overseers. I owe brother Tucker £10. Father-in-lawe oweth me £10. Sundry small debts &c. Pro. 23 Apr. 1600 by Richard Goodall, Not. Pub., Atty for Exors. Wallopp, 21.

- 1605—Admon. of John Batt of Cirencester, co. Glouc.*
 October 14 Commission issued to Joane Batt relict of John Batt late of Cirencester, co. Gloucester, but deceased intestate, to administer &c.
 Adm. Act Bk. fo. 18.
- 1612—Richard Batt of the devizes, co. Wilts., Clothier. Dated 9 Nov., 9 Jas. To be buried in St. Johns neere father & mother. To the Church of o^r Ladie at Sar. 12^d. To Church of St. Johns 5^s & same to poor of psh. To sonnes Richard, Henry & Nicholas each £30 at 24. To dau. Mary £30 & great brass pann. To sonn Henry sundry houses in Devizes. To sonn Richard house where I now dwell. To Thomas wintersell £6. To brother John Batt £5 for use of sister Christable & to brother John 40^s. Wife Agnes Res. Leg. & Extrx. Friends Thomas Grubbe & William Carr, gent., Overseers. Wit.:—Joh: Walker, Thomas winter (*sic*), ffraunces Reade, John Batte & Wm: Car. Pro. 11 Feb. 1612 by Extrx.
 Capell, 8.
- 1618—Robert Batte of Newtonouy, co. Wiltes, an unworthie minister of Christe, perceyving weakness & infirmitie to growe vpon me. Holograph Will, dated 1 Dec. 1617. To brother-in-law Samuel £10 of the £20 he oweth. To Simon Childe, widow Noble, John Wealshe & widow Carpenter, all they owe me for grayne. To servt. Robert Scott & man Adam Giles each £5. To boy Robert fforde 20^s. Forgive William Piper of Allington halfe he oweth. To poor of parish £5. To John Crowder (yf he be alive) or his heirs £10 in recompense of legacie given to him by Anthonye Crowther (*sic*) his brother. To 3 younger sonns £150 each & overseers to make it up to £200 out of lands till eldest sonn come to full age and overplus to my wife. To each of unmarried daughters £150. Sonn in lawe Mr. George Parrie & brother Mr. Richard Batte Overseers & to them £5 apeece. Wife Elizabeth Batt sole Extrx. Pro. 6 Feb. 1617 by Extrx. Meade, 10.
- 1619—Robert Batt the elder of Burbage, co. Wiltes, husbandman. Dated 24 Julie 1619, 17 Jas. To be buried in Burbage. To Cathedral church of Sarum 6^d. To poor of Burbage 20s. at discretion of George Commyn, Clarke, Vicar of Burbage, & sonn John Batt. To poor of Easton same amount at discretion of above named & Awstyn Batt. To poor of Collingborne Ducis 20s. by Mr. Hunt, Parson of Collingborne & Richard Batt of same. To sonn Robert Batt £100, a great Cawldron, my part of the Tythes of Darley he paying rent to Mr. Crosse, & the Executors year of teneement in Dorley. To sonn John £100 & a great brass potte. To kinsman Robert Steevens *als* Coles of Stanton Barnard £20. To kinsman John Batt sonne of John Batt £30. To Awstin sonne of Awstin Batt of Easton £20. To Agnes Batt daughter of said Awstin £5. To Marie Steevens *als* Coles servt. of Awstin Batt of Easton £5. To Mary & Elizabeth Batt daughters of foresaid John Batt £5 apeece. To kinsman Henry Stevens *als* Coles of Edington £5. To godsonn Edmund Batt sonn of Richard Batt of Collingbourne Ducis £5. To sonne Robert Batt Lease of Tennt. in Burbage until John Batt the younger shalbe of 24 yeres of age, when the balance of Lease to him. To Robert sonne of Robert Steevens *als* Coles £5. The Cupboard, tableboard in Hall,

* Cirencester lies just over the border from Wilts, on the north.

2 Chests, salting trough & Malt Querne shall remain Standards in this house, not to be taken away During the lyves of any of the Batts. Sonne Austyn Batt Res Leg & Exor. Friends Mr. John Gunter of Milton & George Commyu, Clerk, Vicar of Burbage, Overseers & to each of them 20s. Wit.:—George Commyu, Robert Batt the younger, his mark, & John Batt. Pro. 11 Oct. 1619 by Exor. Parker, 95.



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILIES OF BATT AND BYLEY OF SALISBURY, MASS.

Contributed by J. HENRY LEA, Esq.

1634—Henry Biley thelder of the Citie of New Sarum, co. Wilts, gent'. Dated 18 Oct. 1633. To Church of St. Edmonds 20s. & to poore of the psh. the same. To be employed in the working house £3-6-8. To grandsonne Henry Biley £10 & second tyled house in Rowe by the Corne markt next to the Pillowry & implements about Tannehouse. To grandsonne John Biley £20. To granddaun. Marie Biley £10 and silver Beaker. To Grandchildren Edward, Elizabeth & William Biley £10 apeece. To grandsonne Christopher sonne of Thomas Batt gent' deceased £20 & vppermost tyled house in markt place neere to Mr. Thomas Elliotts house. To grandsonne Thomas sonne of Thomas Batt deceased £20. To granddaus. Marie & Dorothe Batt daus. of Thomas Batt deceased each £50. To my greate grandchildren Christopher, Anne & Jane Batt, Children of said Christopher,

each 40s. & to great granddau. Elizabeth Batt, dau. of Thomas, 40s. To servant John Hulett 40s., all which legacies to be paid after decease of Alice my now wife. To granddau. Alice Batt dau. of Thomas Batt deceased £100, my bole of silver & gilt haveing a Poesy about it &c. To granddaus. Elizabeth & Margerie Batt daus. of Thomas Batt deceased each £50. "And that the family which now J have may bee kept in and about my dwelling house and Tanne house and my Tanners trade dureing my wyfes life my Grandsonnes Christopher Batt and Henry Biley and my Granddaughter Alice Batt shall occupy my lands &c in Wellowe my dwelling house Tannehouse orchards and Gardens in new Sarum and on the West side of the river of Avon And my money bark hydes Jmplem^{ts} &c (saving such as are given to Alice Elizabeth and Margery Batt) and J charge my said sonne (*sic*) Henrie Biley and Executo^r not to require any benefitt for the vse of the same." To Grandsonne Henrie Biley my Close in Wellow called Great Kings of 5 acres. Sonne Henry Biley Res. Leg. & sole Exor. My ffrriends Thomas Hill and Michael Mackerell thelder gent' and my grandsonne xpofer Batt overseers. Signed by mark. Witn:—William Bowles, Christopher Batt and John Hulett. Pro. at London 23 June 1634 by Exor. named in will. Seager, 60.

1646—Admon. of Robert Batt of Warmister, co. Wilts, granted 29 June to William Smith & Elizabeth his wife and John Winser & Christian his wife, the sisters of deceased &c.

Adm. Act Book fo. 69.

1657—Robert Batt of Durley in the Parish of Burbage, co. Wilts., yeoman, "being aged." Dated 5 June 1655. Buried in Church or Churchyard of Burbage. To sonne Robert my halfeyard of Lands in Burbage in tenor of John sonne of Roger Morse &c and bedsteed in my house at Easton, co. Wilts., alsoe a bedsteed in house of George Batt my sonne in law in Durley. To my dau. Joane now wife of George Batt 2s. 6d. & to the three Children of her by said George 12d. a peice. Robert my sonne sole Exor. Ouerseers my neighbors Hugh Deacon & Thomas Hayes both of Durley. Vnto Parish Church of Burbage 12d. Signed by mark. Witn.:—John Dumford, Barnard Knight and Thomas Durnford. Pro. at London 25 June 1657 by Exor. Ruthen, 254.

1660—John Batt of Burwoods heath in the Parrish of little Bedwin, co. Wilts., husbandman. Dated 3 Sept. 1657. To John Batt of Rainsbury (*sic qu. Ramsbury?*) my brother 40s. To each of the Children of John Harris of Rainsbury by my sister Agnes decd. 10s. To Thomas, Stephen & John Caninge sonnes of Allexander Caninge, late of Pewsey decd., by edith my sister, each Three Tenne Shillings. To Agnes Oram dau. of Thomas Batt my brother decd. 10s. These Legacies to be paid after a debt of £8 from Christopher Batt the Elder & Christopher Batt the younger of Grafton is received. To William Batt of Burwoods heath, Sonne of Thomas my brother decd., the Lease of Messuage &c. wherein J dwell and the said William Res. Leg. & sole Exor. Signed by mark. Witn:—John Bushell Junior & Anthony Clifton his marke. Pro. at London 22 Oct. 1660 by Exor. named. Nabbs, 175.

1665—Michaell Batt thelder of Mouncton Deverell, co. Wilts., yeoman. Dated 19 Aprill 1665. Vnto wife Elizabeth for life yearly £30. My land of Inheritance called Kippons in psh. of Kingstone Deverell to be held by wife & eldest sonne John, (vizt.) A Third .by wife for Dower & Two parts by said heire & after her decease The whole according to my Deed of intaylement to Osmunt Shoare & William Gibbons Dated 1 Sept. 1658. My wife shall have vse of now dwelling & garden with house at East end of barley Barne &c.—in case she clayme her widdowes estate in my other Coppyhold Tenement in Mouncton Deverell or put out my sonne Michaell the legacies shall be void. Sir James Thynne Kut., by Lease dat. 10 Oct. 1657, Did demise vnto me A messuage (late Hooper's) in Mouncton Deverell for 99 yeares if Three of my Grandchildren (vizt.) John and Michaell Two sonnes of my sonne Michaell, and Michaell sonne of Charles Blake my sonne in Lawe, soe long liue—my sonn Michaell shall hold same for life with rem. to grandchildren afsd. Vnto all my children 20s. a peece. My sonne Michaell shall hold my Living in Bradley for life & after his decease my Grandchildren Joseph Batt, Nathaniell Still & Zacharias Blake successively as named in the lease. Vnto the rest of my Grandchildren £5 a peece. Whereas J lent £40 to my sonne in Law Richard Draper, J giue same to my dau. Elizabeth now his wife. To eldest sonne John £5. To dau. Mary wife of Alexander Shoard (*sic. qu. Shoare?*) (if her husband dye) £100 or Exor shall permitt her to enjoy my dwelling in Mayden Bradley after death of her husband with houses gardens orchards &c and the Home Close paying £4 a yeare. My sonne Michaell sole Exor. and Res. Leg. Witn:—William Still, John Oldis (mark) & John Lye (mark) Pro. at London 8 June 1665 by Exor. named in will. Hyde, 60.

From the foregoing evidences we may construct the brief genealogy which follows of the Batt Family of Salisbury in Wiltshire and the earlier generations of their posterity in America, although a few of the members of it still remain unplaced. The Batts of the Devizes, from causes which have been already set forth,* present a far less perfect pedigree than the former family, but the fair tabular pedigree which follows can be constructed from the evidences now in hand, while there seems no doubt that an exhaustive examination of the two registers of the Devizes would greatly extend it and throw light upon many now obscure points.

A brief tabular pedigree of the Byley Family is also appended, which illustrates the connection between the emigrant members of the two cognate families and fitly concludes the work undertaken.

BATT GENEALOGY.

1. ———¹ BATT, of the Parish of St. Thomas the Martyr, Salisbury, Wilts., was deceased before October 1557 and buried in the Church of St. Thomas aforesaid. Children:
 - i. JOHN² BATT, and perhaps also
 - ii. DIONIS² BATT of St. Martin's, 1570; had children, Richard³ bu. there 26 June, and Beatrice³ 5 Aug. of that year.

* REGISTER, April, 1897, vol. li., p. 182, (P. 122, this volume.)

- iii. THOMASINE,² m. at St. Thomas 31 Jan. 1575, to Thomas Ivey.
 - iv. ELIZABETH,² m. at St. Thomas 11 May, 1578, to Robert Burte.
 - v. RICHARD² BATT, m. at St. Edmund's 4 Sept. 1581, to Agnes Danyell. She was bu. 28 Feb. 1587 at St. Martin's and he at St. Thomas 2 Sept. 1600. Children:
 - 1. Jone,³ bu. 6 June 1581 (*prob. by a former wife*).
 - 2. Thomas,³ bap. 16 Jan. 1582.
 - 3. Mary,³ bap. 7 Aug. 1584.
 - vi. THOMAS BATT² of Milford, bachelor, bu. 31 May 1582.
 - vii. AGNES, m. Lawrence Mailard 9 Sept. 1588 at St. Thomas.
2. JOHN² BATT (———¹ Batt), of St. Edmunds, tanner. His will, dated 10, proved 15 October 1557, willed to be buried in St. Thomas Church near his father. He married Margaret (Thistlethwayte), widow of William Holmes of St. Edmunds; her will dated 17 January 1559, proved 30 July 1560; she was buried at St. Edmund's by her first husband. Children:
- 3. i. CHRISTOPHER³ BATT.
 - ii. ELINOR,³ under 13 in 1559.
3. CHRISTOPHER³ BATT (*John*,² ———¹), of St. Martin's, Salisbury, gentleman, was under 21 in 1559. He married at St. Martin's 8 July 1568 to Alice Sayntbarbe (called *Symbane* in register), who survived him and remarried 19 November 1582 to Edward Hide. He died in 1581 and was buried at St. Martin's 31 August of that year. His will dated 1 September (*sic*), proved 4 December 1581 by brother-in-law Thomas Sayntbarbe, gent., who dying, administration *de bonis non* granted 18 May 1607 to son Thomas Batt. Children:
- 4. i. JOHN,⁴ bap. 28 March 1570.
 - 5. ii. THOMAS,⁴ bap. 30 Dec. 1571.
 - iii. ANN,⁴ bu. 22 July 1576.
 - iv. JONE,⁴ bu. 6 Jan. 1579.
 - v. DOROTHE,⁴ bap. 4 April 1576; m. 2 June 1595 at St. Martin's to John Windever (*or Windovee*).
 - vi. MARGERY,^{4*} bap. 6 Oct. 1578; m. 12 Jan. 1598 at St. Martin's to John Morven.
 - vii. ANNIE,⁴ bap. 15 Jan. 1580.
4. JOHN⁴ BATT (*Christopher*,³ *John*,² ———¹), the elder of Milford, gentleman, baptized 28 March, 1570. He married Katherine ———, who died 1604, buried 21 November at St. Martin's; he married second 18 May, 1607, at St. Edmund's, by license, to Katherine Bratherton, who survived him. He was an Alderman of Salisbury. He died 2 and was buried 5 August, 1643, at St. Martin's. His nuncupative will was proved 20 December following in Consistory Court of Sarum. Children (*by first wife*):
- i. JONE,⁵ bap. 7 Feb. 1592; m. 26 Jan. 1612, at Sarum Cath., to John Jeffrey.
 - ii. DOROTHE,⁵ bap. 20 June 1595; bu. 10 Feb. 1595-6.
 - iii. ALIS,⁵ bap. 29 April 1598.
 - iv. KATHERINE,⁵ bap. 23 Feb. 1599.
 - v. SOTIA⁵ (*dau.*), born *circa* 1599-1600; m. lic. 5 Dec. 1629 (ag. 30) for m. with William Arnould, husbandman, ag. 25.
- (*By second wife.*)
- vi. KATHERINE,⁵ bap. 7 Dec. 1607; bu. 8 Dec. 1607, at St. Edmund's.
 - vii. MARY,⁵ bap. 20 April 1609; bu. 3 Dec. 1626.
 - 6. viii. CHRISTOPHER,⁵ bap. 20 Jan. 1611.
 - 7. ix. JOHN,⁵ bap. 7 November 1613.

* Called Margaret in will of Edward Hide (P. C. C. Cobham, 93) *q. v.*

- x. MARGERIE,⁵ bap. 3 March 1615.
 xi. DOROTHIE,⁵ bap. 13 Nov. 1617; m. 28 Mar. 1637 at St. Martin's to Charles Blake.
- xii. KATHERINE,⁵ liv. 1643.
 8. xiii. WILLIAM,⁵ liv. 1643.
 xiv. ANN,⁵ liv. 1643.
5. THOMAS⁴ BATT (*Christopher,³ John,² ———¹*), of St. Edmund's, gentleman, baptized 30 December, 1571; married 29 September, 1600, at St. Edmund's, to Joane Byley, daughter of Henry Byley, tanner, (by his wife Alice, widow of Robert Bytheway, tanner, of St. Edmund's); she died 1623, buried at St. Edmund's 24 December of that year; he was buried at St. Martin's 20 February, 1632. Children:
9. i. CHRISTOPHER,⁵ bap. 6 July 1601.
 10. ii. THOMAS,⁵ bap. 2 Dec. 1602.
 iii. ALICE,⁵ bap. 30 Jan. 1604-5; m. lic. 14 April 1635 for m. with Peter Thacher, clerk, M.A., rector of St. Edmund's, who d. 11, bu. 19 Feb. 1640, and she m. sec., 19 Oct. 1641, at St. Edmund's, to Mr. Francis Dove, Mayor of Salisbury.
 iv. ELIZABETH,⁵ bap. 26 April 1607; m. 29 Jan. 1639 at St. Edmunds, to Mr. Richard Alwood, and, surviving him, m. sec. 17 July 1650 to Mr. Richard Coombe.
 v. HENRY,⁵ bap. 4 Oct. 1609.
 vi. MARGERIE,⁵ bap. — Sept. 1610.
 vii. MARY,⁵ bap. 9 Nov. 1616.
 viii. DOROTHIE,⁵ bap. 18 July 1618; came to New England in the Bevis from Southampton, May 1638, ag. 20, with her brother Christopher and his family.
6. CHRISTOPHER⁵ BATT, JR. (*John,⁴ Christopher,³ John,² ———¹*), of St. Martin's, gentleman, baptized 20 January, 1611; married 8 December, 1633, at St. Thomas, Mrs. Anne (*called Alice in marriage register, but afterwards Anne*) Westfield; she was buried 26 November, 1656. Children:
- i. ANNE,⁶ bap. 26 Oct. 1634; bu. 13 Oct. 1656 as of St. Edmund's, spinster.
 ii. JOHN,⁶ bap. 27 Dec. 1636; bu. 20 Feb. 1636.
 iii. JOHN,⁶ bap. 27 Aug. 1638.
 iv. KATHERINE,⁵ bap. 20 Jan. 1640; m. 2 June 1670 at St. Martin's to Wm. Cole.
 v. CHRISTOPHER,⁶ bap. 20 Sept. 1643; bu. 26 Aug. 1645.
 vi. WILLIAM,⁶ bap. 7 Jan. 1644; bu. 12 Jan. 1644.
 vii. CHRISTOPHER,⁶ bap. 26 Jan. 1645.
 viii. ALICE,⁶ bap. 21 March 1646.
 ix. RICHARD,⁶ bap. 2 July 1648.
 x. SAMUEL,⁶ bap. 24 Nov. 1650; bu. 16 Dec. 1650.
7. JOHN⁵ BATT (*John,⁴ Christopher,³ John,² ———¹*), of St. Thomas, baptized 7 November, 1613. He had wife Rebecca ———, who was buried 27 March, 1652, at St. Martin's; he married secondly Jone ———, who was buried at St. Martin's 20 July 1663. Child:
- i. REBECCA,⁵ bap. 29 July 1634 at St. Thomas.
8. WILLIAM⁵ BATT (*John,⁴ Christopher,³ John,² ———¹*), of St. Martin's, gentleman, was born, probably, about 1621-22; was living in 1643 and named in will of his father as youngest son; he married Jone ——— before 1662; (*perhaps second wife*). Children:
- i. WILLIAM,⁶ bap. 23 Jan. 1647 at St. Edmund's.
 ii. THOMAS,⁶ bap. 8 Sept. 1662 at St. Martin's.
9. CHRISTOPHER⁵ BATT (*Thomas,⁴ Christopher,³ John,² ———¹*), of St. Edmund's, after of St. Martin's, tanner, called "senior," baptized 6

July 1601; married 12 October, 1629 (by license) at St. Edmund's, to Anne Baynton of Salisbury, spinster, then aged 26. In May, 1638, with wife Anne, sister Dorothe and five children under ten years of age, he embarked in the Bevis of Southampton for New England, settled at Newbury, freeman there 13 March 1639; removed to Salisbury, of which he was Representative 1640, '41, '43 and '50; removed to Boston 1651 and became a prominent merchant there. He was accidentally killed 10 August, 1661, by his own son firing at a mark in his orchard. His will pro. 18 September, 1661. His widow in her will, dated 14 March 1679, calls herself 76 years of age. Children:

(Born in England.)

- i. ANNE,⁶ bap. 1 Aug. 1630 at St. Edmund's; m. 12 June 1657 to Edm. Angier.
- ii. JANE,⁶ bap. — Dec. 1631 at St. Edmund's; m. 3 April 1661 to Dr. Peter Toppan.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER,⁶ bap. 22 Sept. 1633 at St. Martin's; was living and of Dover, N. H., 1662.
- iv. THOMAS,⁶ bap. 23 July, 1635, at St. Martin's; died before 1679, leaving wife and dau.; adm. 20 Feb. 1678-9.
- v. ELIZABETH,⁶ bap. 1 Nov. 1636 at St. Martin's; d. 6 July 1652.

(Born in America.)

- vi. JOHN,⁶ born 4 March 1641.
 - vii. PAUL,⁶ twin, born 18 Feb. 1643; freeman 1673 at Boston; m. Sarah ——— and had children Paul⁷ and Sarah⁷; will pro. 26 July, 1678.
 - viii. BARNABAS,⁶ twin, born 18 Feb. 1643; adm. at Boston 1671.
11. ix. SAMUEL,⁶
- x. SARAH,⁶ living 1679, unmarried.
 - xi. ABIGAIL,⁶ died 1679; inv. of est. in that year.
 - xii. TIMOTHY,⁶ freeman 1673 at Boston; died before 1679; left issue; adm. 29 April, 1679.
 - xiii. EBENEZER,⁶ d. 16 August, 1685.
10. THOMAS⁵ BATT (*Thomas*,⁴ *Christopher*,³ *John*,² ———¹), of Stratford-under-the-Castle (*Old Sarum*), clothier, baptized 2 December, 1602, at St. Edmund's; marriage license 30 June, 1629, aged 26 years, for marriage with Margaret, daughter of Bennet Swayne of St. Edmund's, gentleman, aged 18. She was buried 3 October, 1636, at St. Edmund's; he probably married a second time. Children (*by second wife*):
- i. ———,⁶ an infant, bu. — Dec. 1649, at St. Edmund's.
 - ii. GEORGE,⁶ bap. 9 Dec. 1649; bu. 7 Aug. 1652 at St. Edmund's.
 - iii. NATHANIEL,⁶ bap. 15 Feb. 1652, at St. Edmund's.
11. SAMUEL⁵ BATT (*Christopher*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Christopher*,³ *John*,² ———¹), matriculated Wadham College, Oxon, 15 June 1657. B.A., Queen's College, 5 February, 1660-1; Vicar of Steeple Aston, Wilts., 1676, and Rector of Coulston, Wilts., 1671, until his death in 1684. His will, dated 12 April, 1684, proved 11 June, 1690 (Sub. Dean Sarum, I., 6-7). He married Mary ———, who died before 1690; her will, dated 16 October, 1689, and letters of tuition for children, all minors, granted to Thomas Mills of Teffont, clerk, William Newman of Salisbury, gentleman, and Samuel Rashley of same, ironmonger. Children (*all minors in 1690*):
- i. SAMUEL.⁷
 - ii. MARY.⁷
 - iii. JOHN.⁷
 - iv. THOMAS.⁷

Henry Byley, of—Alice Bytheway, widow
St. Edmund's, Salisbury, of Robert Bytheway, of
tanner, buried 23 April, Salisbury, tanner, (who
1634; will dated 18 Oct., died 1651); mar. 19 Feb.,
1633; pro. 23 June, 1634. 1582, at St. Edmund's;
(P. C. C. Seager, 60.) buried there 4 June, 1635.

Elizabeth Reade—
m. 23 Jan.
1610, by lic.
bur. 6 Nov.
1620.

Henry Byley—
living and execu-
tor of will of fa-
ther, 1634; bur.
19 April, 1638, at
St. Edmund's.

second wife.

Jone Byley—Thomas Bait, gent., son
m. 29 Sept. of Christopher; bapt. 30
1600; bu. 24 Dec. 1571; buried 30 Feb.
Dec. 1623. 1632, at St. Martin's.

Alice, Edward, Elizabeth, William, Kelsie (son),
bapt. 27 May, 1624. bapt. 1 Dec. 1625; living 1633. living 1633. living 1633. bapt. 25 Mar. 1636.

Henry Byley—Rebecca Swayne, m. 21 Jan.
born circ. 1612; came to 1632, at St. Edm.; fol. her
New England in "Bevis" husb. to Am. after 1638;
from Southampton, May, mar. 24, 3 April, 1641, to
1638, aged 26; settled at Mr. John Hall; mar. 3d,
Newbury, and in 1639 at 22 July, 1650, to Rev. Wm.
Salisbury; d. there bef. Worcester; 4th, 1663, to
1641. Dep. Governor Samuel
Symonds. She d. 21 July,
1695.

Mary Byley,
bapt. 8 May, 1615; came
to N. E. with her bros.
1638, æ. 22; m. (aft. April,
1643) to Samuel Dudley,
of Exeter, son of Gov.
Thomas Dudley.

John Byley,
bapt. 19 Nov. 1617; came
to N. E. with bro. and sis-
ter in "Bevis," May, 1638,
but d. bef. Oct. of that yr.

Thomas Byley,
bap. 7 Sep. bu. 9 Sep. 1620.

Christopher Bait—Anne Baynton,
tanner; bapt. 6 July, 1601; m. 12 Oct. 1629, by lic.
æ. 26 in 1629; came to N. E. at St. Edmund's; her
in the "Bevis" from South- will dated 14 March,
ampton, May, 1638; freeman 1679.
at Newbury 13 March, 1639;
rem. to Salisbury 1640; Rep.
there 1640, '41, '43, and '50;
rem. to Boston and d. there
10 Aug. 1661.

Dorothie,
bapt. 18 July, 1618;
came to N. E. with
her bro. in "Bevis"
May, 1638, aged 20.

6 other
children.

William Byley,
bapt. 20 Aug., 1633.

Rebecca,
bapt. 8 Dec., 1636; m.
15 Dec., 1664, to Rev.
John Hale of Beverly,
Mass.; d. before 1684.

Henry Byley,
bapt. 26 Aug., 1638; was
of Barbadoes 1664 and
1667; of London 1666;
of Ipswich, Mass., 1668.

Anne,
bap. 1 Aug. 1630,
at St. Edm.; m.
12 June, 1657, to
Edm. Angier.

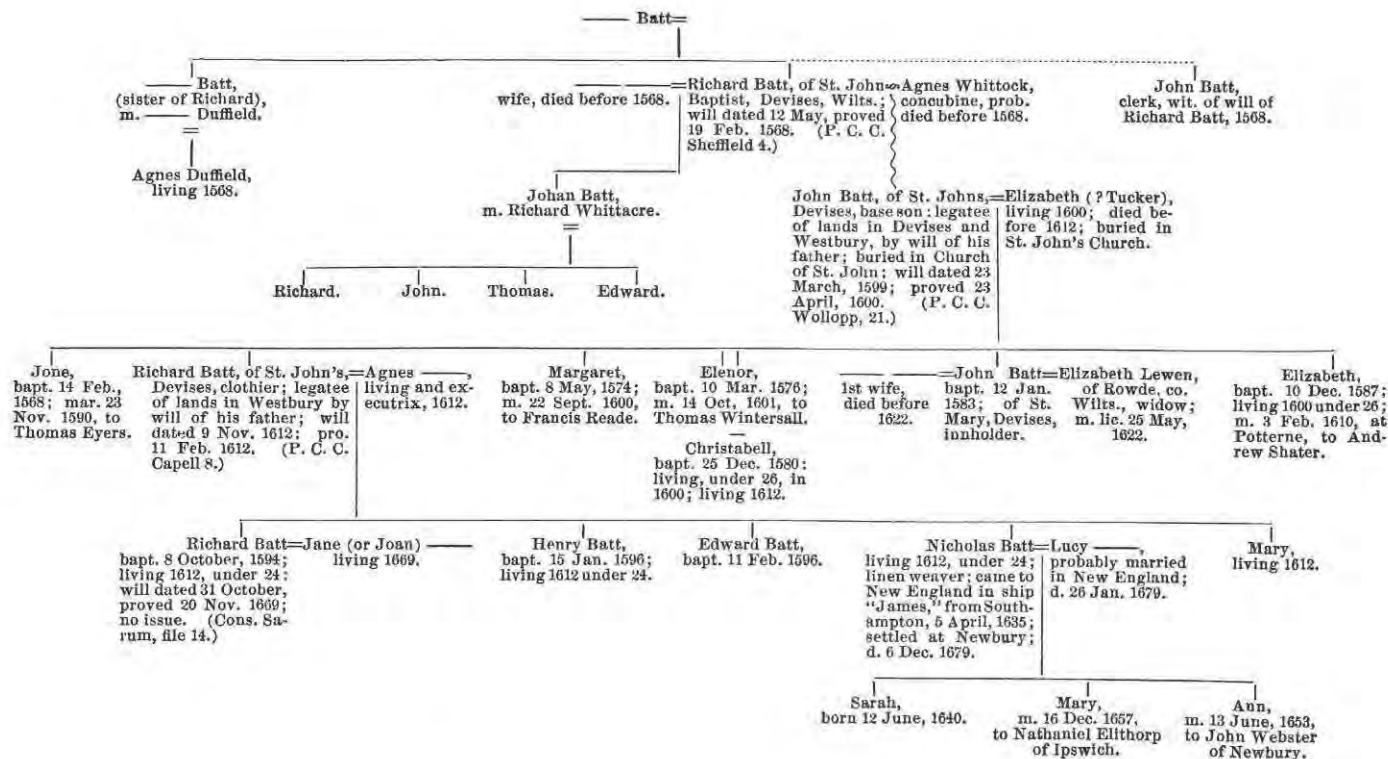
Jane,
bap. — Dec. 1631, at
St. Edm.; m. 3
April, 1661, to Dr.
Peter Toppan.

Christopher,
bap. 22 Sep. 1633,
at St. Martin's;
was of Dover, N. H.
1662.

Thomas,
bap. 20 July, 1635,
at St. Martin's.

Elizabeth,
bap. 1 Nov. 1636,
at St. Martin's;
d. 6 July, 1652.

8 other
children,
born in
America.



ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILIES OF BATT AND BYLEY OF SALISBURY, MASS.

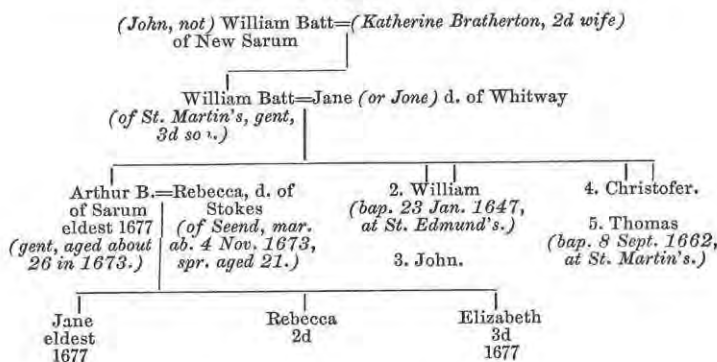
By J. HENRY LEA, Esq.

SINCE the previous portion of my monograph on this subject went to press,* I have been favored, through the kindness of my esteemed friend and correspondent, Mr. Samuel P. May of Newton, Mass., with some additional evidences from his notes regarding the Batt family which, by his permission, are here appended as a valuable supplement to what has already been printed.

The most important of these is the transcript from the Visitation of Wilts in 1677 which follows in extenso, with additions and corrections (printed in italics and brackets) from the evidences already given. The name of William which heads the pedigree is an evident error for John; but, eliminating this, it agrees perfectly with, and considerably extends our knowledge of, the family of William Batt of St. Martins, the third and youngest son of John Batt of St. Martins, Alderman of Sarum, who died in 1643.

The other notes deal with the history of the earlier generations of the family in America, and their application will be apparent.

BYRSHE'S VISITATION OF WILTS, 1677, EDITED BY SIR THOMAS PHILLIPPS,
IN BRITISH MUSEUM.



Old Essex Court Records.

Nicholas Batt of Newbury signs petition and examined Dec. 1654. (II, 150-2.)

Same—petition Apr. 1657. (III, 116.)

Same, inhabitant, has land in the field at the olde town between the great river and the common, at meeting 3 Oct. 1653. March term 1670. XV, .)

* N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. lii. p. 44, Jan. 1898. (P. 138, this volume.)

William Batt of Lynn, witness June 1677. (XII, 119.)

Same, servant of George Oakes, Lynn, complained of for striking Richard Haven, Constable. (XIII, 13.)

Same, aged about 30, deposition 15 Apr. 1667. (XIII, 14.)

In Journal of Rev. Peter Thacher of Milton, Mass., occurs this entry: 14. 2. 1679. Old Mr. Batt interred about 2 o'clock.*

Boston Town Records.

15 Feb. 1678-9. Mr. Merriam may deliver the wearing apparell of Thomas Batts wife to Mr. Benjamin according to order of Council 13th inst he taking the child & freeing the town from charges with it. S. Bradstreet, Dep. Gov.†

Henry Withington died 2 Feb. 1666, aged 79, of Dorchester; mentions in will "daughter Ann Batte." (Reg. V, 468) Query.—Whose wife was she?

Boston Town Records.‡

1672—Timothy of Timothy & Abigail Batt	bo. Apr. 20
1673—Barnabas " " "	" Apr. 14
—Sarah of Paul & Sarah Batt	" Jan. 18§
1674—Anne of Thomas & Lydia Batt	" July 22
1676—Thomas " " "	" May 22
1678—Ebenezer of Timothy & Abigail "	" Dec. 15
1699—Timothy Batt & Sarah Tudman were mar. by Mr. Saml. Willard	
Aug. 3.	
1702—John of Timothy & Sarah Batt	bo. Oct. 22
1704—Abigail " " "	" July 12
1706—Sarah " " "	" Nov. 21
1708—Timothy " " "	" June 11

William Batt married at Waltham, 26 Feb. 1734-5, Mehitable Warren, and had Mehitable 10 Dec. 1738; William bo. Framingham 28 May, 1743; widow Mehitable probably married at Weston 20 Dec. 1748, to David Allen. (Bond's Watertown, p. 19)¶

ERRATA.—In Batt Genealogy, REGISTER, January, 1898, page 48, correct No. 8, as by the Visitation Pedigree given herewith, to:

8. William⁵ Batt (*John³, Christopher³, John², —¹*), of St. Martins, gentleman, was born, probably, about 1621-22; named in will of father, 1643, as youngest son; he married (before 1646) to Jane (or Jane) Whitway. Children:

i. Arthur⁶ of Sarum, born about 1646; marriage allegation 4 Nov. 1673, then aged "about 26," with Rebecca Stoakes of Seend, spinster, aged 21. Children: Jane, Rebecca and Elizabeth, all born before 1677.

ii. William,⁶ baptized 23 Jan. 1647, at St. Edmunds.

iii. John⁶.

iv. Christopher⁶.

v. Thomas⁶, baptized 8 Sept. 1662, at St. Martins.

And also page 49, No. 10, prefix to children of Thomas⁵ Batt, son of Thomas⁴,

i. Elizabeth⁶ living in 1634 and named in will of her great-grandfather Henry Byley.

* Could this "old Mr. Batt" have been Thomas Batt of Stratford-under-the-Castle, clothier, brother of Christopher the emigrant? We hear of him last in England, in 1652, in the baptism of his son Nathaniel at St. Edmunds.

† This entry seems to fully confirm the statement in Bond's Watertown that Thomas Batt married Lydia Benjamin, and not, as stated by Savage (i., 166), Lydia, daughter of John Stubbs of Watertown. But might she not have been widow of a Stubbs and so caused the error? "The child" was daughter Elizabeth, who died at Watertown in 1692.

‡ From my own notes.

§ Sarah, daughter of Paul Batt, married Micajah Terry of Weymouth.

¶ This William seems at present unidentified.

‡P. 148, this volume.

BATT AND BAYES (*ante*, vol. 52, page 321).^{*}—My attention has been attracted to J. H. Lea's article in the July REGISTER, on the Batt Family, because of the association of that name with one of the early families on this island.

Thomas Bayes, of Edgartown, Mass., in his will, dated Feb. 14, 1679-80, names "my wife Ann Bayes," "Hannah Bridges, my daughter," "my two daughters Mary, the now wife of Joseph Norton, and Anna, the wife of Andrew Newcomb," "their brother deceased," "my daughter Ruth, wife of Isaack Norton," "the children of my daughter Abigail, deceased," "my wife and Thomas Mayhew, Junior, executors and administrators." Thomas Bayes married Anna Baker, Oct. 26, 1639, at Dedham. Their daughter Ruth was born in Dedham 2 (5) 1643. Their son Thomas was born in Boston 1 (1) 1645. Thomas Bayes came to the Vineyard before 1653. His son Thomas Bayes, Junior, died Nov. 17, 1669, unmarried.

Whom "daughter Abigail" married and the names of her children were long a mystery. Finally I stumbled upon this clue. In vol. 1, page 227, of the Land Records of Dukes County, under date of March 16, 1696-7, Timothy Batt, of Boston, cordwainer, son of Timothy Batt, of Boston, lately deceased, gives power of attorney to Mr. James Breeding, of South Hampton, N. Y., names "my fathers estate" and "the legacy that was left me by my grandmother Bayes, of Martha's Vineyard, deceased."

Timothy Batt was doubtless the husband of Abigail Bayes and Timothy Batt, Jr., one of the children named in the will of Thomas Bayes. Owing to the loss of early records much is hidden that we would be glad to know. The date of the death of Thomas Bayes is not known, but it was between Feb. 14 and May 31, 1680,—the date of the will and the date when the inventory was rendered. His testimony, given in June, 1679, states that he was then 64 years of age. Anna Bayes, widow, was living in August, 1681. According to the statement made by Timothy Batt she must have died before March, 1696-7. If she left a will I find no record of it in the probate office at Edgartown. The foregoing may be of interest to J. H. Lea and others, if, as may be the case, the maiden name of Abigail Batt is unknown. In January, 1671-2, Timothy Batt's name is mentioned in connection with the settlement of the estate of Hackollah Bridges who was drowned at Gay Head.

HARRIET M. PEASE.

Edgartown, Mass.

*P. 146, this volume.



NOTES ON THE BELCHER FAMILY.

By W. H. WHITMORE, A.M.

By the kindness of a member of the Belcher family resident in England, we are enabled to print a document prepared in 1704, which throws some light upon the ancestry of one of the early colonists. To it I have added various notes on those generations of the Belchers which resided in New-England; facts which will be of interest to many descended maternally from this distinguished family.

It seems that Andrew Belcher, the emigrant, and his brother John Belcher, of Danbury, co. Essex, were the sons of Thomas Belcher, of London, clothworker, and grandsons of Robert Belcher, of Kingswood, co. Wilts, weaver. It is suggested that this Robert was a younger son of the Belchers of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire, a point worthy of farther examination.

Andrew Belcher, it seems, had two wives; the first being the daughter of —, parish of Dedham, co. Essex, who probably died *s. p.* before her husband emigrated.

Little seems to be known of the emigrant, except that in 1652 he was licensed to "sell beer and bread for entertainment of strangers and the good of the town," as HARRIS records (*Camb. Epitaphs*). His second marriage, to Elizabeth Danforth, shows that he was in good standing; her brothers being Deputy Gov. Thomas Danforth, Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, and Jonathan Danforth, of Billerica, whose wife was Elizabeth Poulter, sister of the John Poulter who married Rachel Eliot, niece of the Rev. John E. The children of (1) Andrew¹ Belcher, by his wife Elizabeth daughter of Nicholas Danforth, of Framingham, co. Suffolk and Cambridge, Mass., whom he married Oct. 1, 1639, were as follows:—

- i. Elizabeth,² b. Aug. 17, 1640; m. Pyam Blowers, March 31, 1668.
- ii. Jemima,² b. April 5, 1642; m. Joseph Sill, Dec. 5, 1660.
- iii. Martha,² b. July 26, 1644; m. Jona. Remington, July 13, 1664.
- iv. Mary,² m. Joseph Russell, June 23, 1662.
2. v. Andrew,² b. Jan. 1, 1647-8.
- vi. Ann,² b. Jan. 1, 1649-50; m. Samuel Ballard, May 1, 1678.

There seems some doubt as to the date of Andrew Belcher's death. HARRIS says that his grave at Cambridge is designated only by a foot-stone, marked "A. B.," placed beside that of his wife. Her tomb-stone is inscribed as follows.

We are inclined to read it that the widow died at the above date, and not the husband as SAVAGE gives it; but our readers can judge :

" Here lyeth burried
Y^e body of ELIZABETH
BELCHER, who was
formerly the wife of
ANDREW BELCHER late
of Cambridg deceased
who departed this life
June y^e 26, 1680
Ætatis sua 62."

SECOND GENERATION.

2. ANDREW² BELCHER, only son, was of Cambridge, but married at Hartford, and there had some of his children born. His wife, whom he married July 1, 1670, was Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert,* marshal of that colony. Their children were:—

Andrew,³ d. unmarried.

Sarah,³ m. first, Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown; second, John Foye, of Boston.

Elizabeth,³ b. Jan. 12, 1678; m. Daniel Oliver.

Mary,³ b. March 7, 1680; m. George Vaughan, of Portsmouth.

3. Jonathan,³ b. Jan. 8, 1682.

Ann,³ b. March 30, 1684; m. Oliver Noyes.

Martha,³ b. March 29, 1686.

This Andrew² was a member of the council from 1702 to 1717, and as ELIOT says, "was the most opulent merchant in the town of Boston, a man of integrity and honor, a friend to religion and learning." He died Oct. 31, 1717; his wife died Jan. 26, 1689.

In regard to the character of Andrew Belcher, Jr., we will here add the testimony given by his son Gov. Jonathan B., in the letter already printed in the REGISTER, xxiv. 19, 20.

Extracts from a Letter from Gov. Belcher to Mr. Prince.

SIR,

* * * * What you desire respecting my deceas'd Father¹ and myself is a difficult Task and I know not when I shall be able to undertake it. For altho' this be a little Governm^t yet it calls for much attention and attendance for the King's honour and for seeking the good and Welfare of the People and my Large Correspondence to N. England and larger than heretofore to great Britain keeps me In full Employe. These things notwithstanding If you would tell me your Design and State any Questions to me I would Indeavour to answer them. My Father was as great a Genius as his Countrey could boast of but wanted an Education to Improve and polish it. (Gov. Dudley) who was a good Judge used to say M^r Commissary Belcher would make a good Minister of State to any Prince in Europe Especially in the Article of Finances. His late Farewell and Blessing of me show'd his strong thoughts and great modesty. Its fresh in my Memory and will be till the Frost of Age seals up that Faculty he called me to his Bedside took me by the hand and said—Son you may expect me to bless you in a better manner and style than I am able to do for God did not put it into

* It will be noted that Andrew married Sarah Gilbert in 1670; in 1678 his sister Ann married Samuel Ballard; and in 1689 Belcher's brother-in-law married Ballard's daughter by a first wife.

your Grand Fathers power to give me the Education he Inabled me to give you, but remember my Last Words to you are—*May the Blessing of the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob rest upon you and your seed for Ever. Amen. Farewell.*

Neither the Patriarchs nor Apostles could have done it better. Just as he was Expiring the Blanket was offensive to His Face so he rais'd himself a little from his Pillow and Said to the Late Madam Sewall who watcht with him give me the sheet for it is my winding Sheet then he unroll'd his arms in it and said I will lay me down and dye in Peace and expir'd in a minute.

I should not have Troubled you with this Acc^o but as it may make some Little part of an Answer to what you have desired. * * * * *

I thank you for the Sermon preachd upon the death of my Late dear and Excellent Sister* which has given me much pleasure in read^s. * * * *

Rev^d and Worthy Sir

Very much your Friend and servant

J. BELCHER.

Burlington,
June 7, 1748.

Mr. Prince.

(By Mr. Brandon.)

THIRD GENERATION.

3 JONATHAN³ BELCHER was graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He travelled abroad for many years, became a merchant in Boston, and was soon conspicuous in political life. He was a member of the council, 1722-23, 1726-27, and in 1728 was sent as agent to England. He was commissioned Governor of Massachusetts Jan. 8, 1729-30, and arrived here 10th August following. He held office for eleven years, but of course became unpopular, and was succeeded by William Shirley, May 16, 1741. Hutchinson gives many interesting facts in regard to Gov. Belcher, and shows that he was the victim of a political intrigue. In 1747 he was made Governor of New-Jersey, an office which he filled till his death, Aug. 31, 1757. His successor there was Francis Bernard, who, three years later, also became Governor of Massachusetts.

Gov. Jonathan³ Belcher married, first, Mary, dau. of Lt. Gov. William Partridge, of New-Hampshire, and had:

4. Andrew,⁴ b. Nov. 17, 1706.

Sarah,⁴ b. April 22, 1708; m. Byfield Lyde, Aug. 17, 1727.

5. Jonathan,⁴ b. July 23, 1710.

William,⁴ b. April 12, 1712.

Thomas,⁴ b. May 13, 1713.

His wife d. Oct. 6, 1736, and he married Sept. 9, 1748, Mary-Louisa-Emilia Teal, at Burlington, N. J., who survived him, but by whom he had no issue.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. ANDREW⁴ BELCHER, oldest son of the Governor, lived at Milton. ELIOT says of him: "He possessed a handsome property without much

* Martha Belcher, sister of Gov. Belcher, was born March 29, 1686. She married Anthony Stoddard, Esq. See *Stoddard Family*, ed. 1849, p. 5, and ed. 1865, p. 3. She died Feb. 11, 1747-8. Rev. Mr. Prince preached a sermon on the sabbath after her funeral, which was printed in 1748.

patriotick zeal or literary taste." He was of Harv. Coll. 1724, member of the council 1765-7, and died in Milton, Jan. 24, 1771.

His wife, who survived him, was ———.

He was, I presume, Register of Probate in Suffolk county, 1739—1754.

5. JONATHAN⁴ BELCHER, the second son of the Governor, H. C. 1728, studied the law, and was one of the early settlers at Chebucto, now Halifax. He was Chief Justice and Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. ELIOT says of him: "He was a man of excellent habits, prudent, upright, of great political integrity. His prejudices were much in favor of New-England."

He married (see Giles Memorial, p. 263-4), April 8, 1756, at King's Chapel, Boston, Abigail, dau. of Jeremiah Allen. Their children, all born in Halifax, were:—

Jonathan,⁵ b. Jan. 22, 1757; d. Aug. 26, 1757.

Gilbert-Jonathan,⁵ b. May 17, 1759; d. Aug. 31, 1763.

Mary-Emilia-Elizabeth,⁵ b. June 3, 1760; m. Dr. Thomas-Lindall Jennison, and left issue.

Abigail,⁵ b. Nov. 12, 1761; d. Sept. 6, 1766.

6. Andrew,⁵ b. July 22, 1763.

Jonathan,⁵ b. Aug. 14, 1765; d. June 29, 1772.

William-Jeremiah,⁵ b. May 7, 1770; d. May 8, 1770.

He died March 29, 1776, and was fortunately spared the necessity of choosing between his native country and that of his adoption.

FIFTH GENERATION.

6. ANDREW⁵ BELCHER, only representative of the name in the male line, was a member of the council of Nova Scotia. He married Marianne, dau. of Friedrich William von Geyer, of Boston, and had:—

7. i. Alexander-Brymer,⁶ b. June 22, 1794.

ii. Marianne-Margaretta-Vesey,⁶ b. April 29, 1796; d. Feb. 4, 1812.

iii. Friedrich-William,⁶ b. July 12, 1797; d. Aug., 1833.

8. iv. Edward,⁶ b. Feb. 27, 1799.

9. v. Andrew-Herbert,⁶ b. Feb. 19, 1804.

vi. Catherine,⁶ b. May 9, 1806; m. Charles Marryatt, M.P., and had, among other children, the late well-known author, Capt. Frederick Marryatt.

vii. George-Berkeley,⁶ b. June 16, 1807; d. unm. Sept. 10, 1860.

viii. John-Douglas,⁶ b. ———; d. young.

ix. Emily-Murray,⁶ b. Nov. 20, 1808; m. Rev. Henry-Andrew St. John, and d. 1835, leaving issue.

x. Eleanor,⁶ b. March 2, 1813; m. first, Rev. W. Cogswell, and had issue; and second, Major John-Claridge Burmester.

xi. Charlotte-Frances-Wentworth,⁶ b. ———; d. young.

Andrew⁵ Belcher died at Boulogne, Nov. 17, 1841.

SIXTH GENERATION.

7. ALEXANDER-BRYMER⁷ BELCHER, of Rochampton, married Maria, dau. of Joseph Alcock, Esq., of Putney, and had:—

- (10) i. Brymer,⁷ b. Nov. 13, 1819.

ii. Frederick-Joseph,⁷ b. Aug. 19, 1821; of the 66th foot; d. unm. Aug. 28, 1841.

iii. Maria,⁷ b. 1813.

iv. Helen-Jane,⁷ d. young.

v. Marietta-Louisa,⁷ b. 1826.

vi. Adelaide,⁷

vii. Jenet,⁷ d. young.

viii. Henrietta,⁷ b. 1832.

Alexander-Brymer⁶ Belcher, d. Feb. 8, 1848.

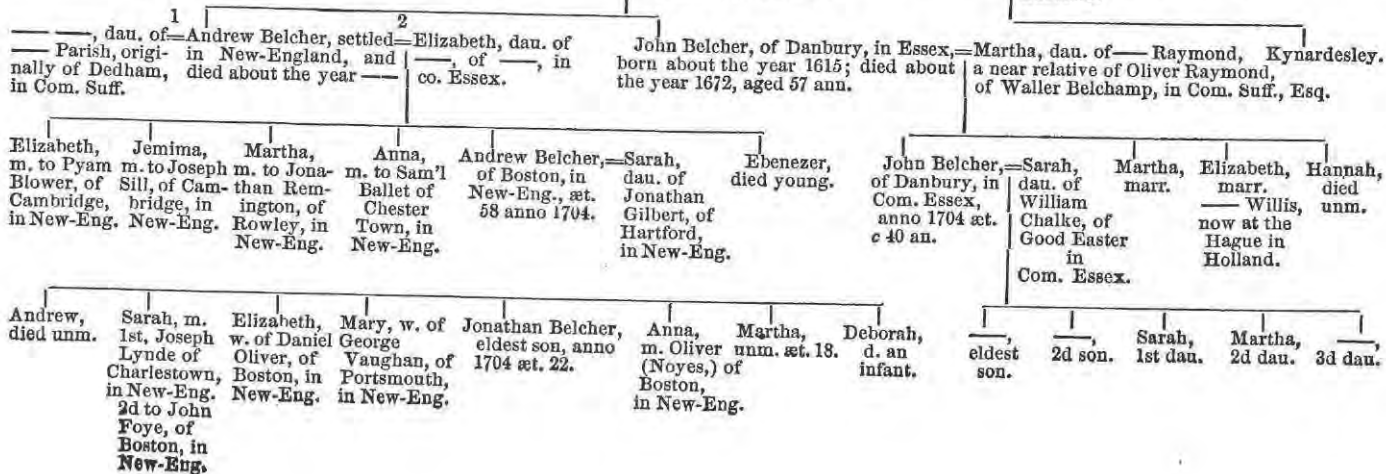
PEDIGREE OF BELCHER.

Copied from the Collections of Robert Dale, Suffolk Herald, now in the College of Arms.

[Vide C. 14, 102.]

Robert Belcher, of Kingswood=
in Com. Wilts, weaver, dec'd.

Mr. Tho. Belcher, of the City of London, cloth-worker—Anne, dau. of Andrew Solme, of Sandon,=Nathaniel Allen, Rector of
(pinmaker), died about the year 1618. Bound 9 Jan. 2 Jac. in co. Essex, marr. to Tho. Belcher at Danbury, in co. Essex. 2d
1604. Cloth-worker made free 8 May 1612. Sandon, 29 Jan. 1613. husband.



8. SIR EDWARD⁶ BELCHER, K. C. B., Rear-Admiral R. N., &c., a well-known naval officer, whose services in every quarter of the world will be found recorded in the journals of the time, married in 1830 Diana Jolliffe.
9. REV. ANDREW-HERBERT⁶ BELCHER, m. in 1829, Julia, dau. of Ralph Wilson, of Islip, and had:—
- i. Andrew-Holmes,⁷ b. 1830.
- He died Nov. 20, 1829.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

- (10.) REV. BRYMER⁷ BELCHER, M. A., of Wadham Coll., Oxford, and Incumbent of St. Gabriel's, Pimlico, married first, June 7th, 1849, Clara-Catherine, dau. of John Mullins Sandham, Esq., and had:—
- i. Augustus-Brymer,⁸ b. ———; d. 1851.
 - ii. Andrew-Brymer,⁸ b. ———; d. 1856.
 - iii. Gilbert-Edward,⁸ b. July 9, 1854.
 - iv. Mary-Catherine,⁸ b. April 30, 1850.
 - v. Catherine-Brymer,⁸ b. March 19, 1857.
- His wife died March 26, 1857, and he m. second, July 27, 1858, Mary, dau. of James Townson, Esq., of Jamaica, and has:—
- vi. Mabel-Dorothy,⁸ b. July 1, 1859.
 - vii. Hugh-Walter,⁸ b. July 7, 1860.
 - viii. Edmund-Charles,⁸ b. May 12, 1862.

NOTES TO THE FOREGOING PEDIGREE.

1.

We give on the preceding page the English pedigree referred to at the commencement of this article.

2.

It is to be remembered that though this family can be traced so clearly, there were various other Belchers here, not connected with Andrew, so far as we know. SAVAGE enumerates Edward, of Boston, 1631; Gregory, of Boston, whose son was buried in the Granary, April 3, 1683, aged 52; Jeremy, of Ipswich; all of whom seem to have left numerous descendants.

3.

As to the arms of the family it is shown in the *Heraldic Journal*, ii. 62, that the governor's father, he himself, and his son, all used the coat of the Belchers of Gilsboro', co. Northampton, viz.: "Or, three pales gules, a chief vairé. Crest, a grey hound's head ermine, gorged with a collar gules, rimmed and ringed or."

It may be worth noticing that heraldically the arms of the United States, viz.: "paly of thirteen argent and gules, a chief azure," bear a stronger resemblance to the arms of Belcher than they do to those of Washington. The colors indeed are different and the number of pales is doubled. Yet the principle of the two coats is identical. The Washington arms are as different as possible, having no chief, and having bars instead of pales, *i. e.* horizontal stripes instead of perpendicular ones. Although our national flag may be founded on the Washington coat of arms, it is certain that our na-

tional seal is not; for as the difference between a bar and a pale is one of the greatest possible in simple shields, any such change destroys the identity of coats.

4.

In regard to the Geyer or Von Geyer family the following notes may be of interest. The first of the name was a late emigrant hither, and the tradition is that he was of a good family in Germany. The record stands as follows:—

Frederick W. Geyer, m. Susanna Ingraham, April 30, 1767; she d. Sept. 25, 1796, and had:

- i. Thomas, d. 1800.
- ii. John J., d. Dec. 18, 1808.
- iii. Mary Ann, m. Sept. 7, 1792, Andrew Belcher, and had issue.
- iv. Charlotte, m. Dec. 17, 1789, Joseph Marryatt, and had: Maria, Charlotte, Joseph, Frederick, Charles, Fanny, Ellen, George, Horace and Samuel.
- v. Catherine, m. July 8, 1802, Nathaniel Tucker, and had: Charlotte M., m. Geo. W. Sumner; Marion B., m. Rudolph Geyer; Nathaniel A., m. Maria Deming; Catherine G., m. James J. Cutler; Anna A., m. Henry A. Green; Nathaniel A., d. unmarried.
- vi. Frederick W., m. Jan. 13, 1793, Rebecca Frazier, and had: Elizabeth; Rodolph, m. Mary B. Tucker, his cousin; Frederick W., d. young.
- vii. Susan G., d. March 7, 1802.
- viii. Mary, m. Feb. 13, 1794, Rufus G. Amory, and had: Rufus G.; Ann G., m. Dr. John Jeffries; Catherine, m. Lewis Cunningham; Susan G., m. Wm. Freeman; Adeline, m. Linzee Cunningham; Charlotte M.

On the pedigree are the following notes by Dale, I presume, referring to Robert Belcher, the first name on the tree:

1st. "Qu. If not 2^d brother to William Belcher, of Gillesborough, in Com. North'ton, married Christiana d^r and h^r of Tho. Dabridgcourt, of Longdon Hall, in Com. Warr. Died 5 Apr. 1609."

2^d. "Qu. If not 2^d son to Will Belcher, of Guilsborough who married Eliz. d^r and h^r to Tho: Rains and Margaret, d^r of — Kinnersley, of Salop."

3^d. "Let Mr. John Belcher, now of Danbury, set down his father and grandfather's name and places of residence, with their matches and issue as far as he can remember, and also whether they have any Coat of Arms, and what^r as well as he can describe it, but specially let him punctually enumerate how the relation stands between him and the present Mr. Andrew Belcher, of New-England, in point of descent. Also if the family have been of any continuance at Danbury; an extract of all their marriages, christnings and burials will be acceptable and of use in the further settlement of this affair."

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE AMERICAN BELKNAPS

By HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP, Esq., of Salem, Mass.

AT different times during the past fifteen or eighteen years the compiler of this article has attempted to discover the ancestry of Abraham Belknap, who was a landowner at Lynn, Mass., in 1635 or thereabouts, and who brought with him, when he came to New England, his wife Mary and several children.

These efforts resulted in the acquisition of a considerable amount of information about a knightly family of Belknaps, from Sir Robert de Belknap, who was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas in the time of Richard II and died in 1400, down to his great-grandson, Sir Edward, who was born in 1473, was custodian of Warwick Castle and a privy councillor of Henry VIII, and died 26 Mar. 1521, leaving no sons.

The clue, however, which led to the discovery of the English home of the ancestors of Abraham Belknap was obtained from an old gentleman whose acquaintance was made several years ago through his reply to some genealogical queries. He had formerly lived in the parish of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, and remembered that the name Belknap occurred in the parish registers there. He was employed to make a search, and in due time produced many entries from the registers of St. Mary the Great, Sawbridgeworth, together with a number of wills from the Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts. By piecing together the facts obtained from these records an incomplete pedigree of the family was secured, and a certain Bennet or Benedict Belknap seemed most likely to be the father of the American immigrant. Unfortunately, however, the will of this particular man, while recorded as having been offered for probate, was nowhere to be found, and the officials connected with the probate registry came to the conclusion that it had been placed at some time in the wrong bundle and was therefore practically lost.

The search, therefore, came to a standstill until about two years ago, when it was decided to make one more attempt to identify positively the father of the immigrant. The services of Mr. Charles A. Bernau of London were obtained, and he was furnished with all the material at hand.

Mr. Bernau began his search with the Lay Subsidy Rolls in the Public Record Office in London, and there discovered that the surname of the Sawbridgeworth branch of the Belknap family was sometimes Beltoft or Beltofte. With this fact in mind, it was easy to find in the probate records the missing will of Bennet Beltoft, the father of Abraham Belknap. It had been proved 15 June 1624 by his widow Grace and his son Josias in the Commissary Court of

London for Essex and Herts, and was entered in the Probate Act Book for 1623-1626 under the name *Belknapp*, while it appeared in the Calendars of Wills under the name *Beltoft*, which is the form used in the will.

These facts were brought to the attention of the authorities at Somerset House, and both in the Calendars and in the Probate Act Book the entry has been made to read "Belknap otherwise Beltoft."*

In this number of the REGISTER and in the issue for April some English records relating to the family of Belknap *alias* Beltoft will be given, and these will be followed by a pedigree showing the ancestry of the American immigrant.†

The papers immediately following are preserved in the Public Record Office, London, and relate to a case in Chancery, begun not later than 1549, in which Richard Beltoft, grandfather of the New England settler, Abraham Belknap, was complainant. Of the documents in this case apparently only the depositions of the witnesses for the defendant are missing. These records are printed here in full. The exact relationship of Richard Beltoft, the complainant, to the brothers John and Edmond Beltoft who are mentioned in this case has not yet been proved; but it is believed that a Henry Beltofte, who was buried at Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, 5 July 1561, was a brother of John and Edmond Beltoft, and that the complainant Richard was a son of this Henry.

FROM CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS

Too the right honorable Sir Richard Roche knyght lord Ryche & Lord Chancellor of England.

Most humble wyse shewyth & compleyneth unto your good lordship your pore Orator & dayly bedman Richard Beltoft of Sabycheffworth within the County of Hertford that where one John Beltoft late of Sawbycheffworth aforesaid deceased was lawfullye seased in hys demane as of fee by good & just tyle & lawfull conveyance in the law of & in one tent. w^t a garden & 2 acres of arable land or thereabouts ther unto belonging called Currants sett lieing & being yn Sawbrycheworth aforesaid & he soo beyinge thereof seased a 5 yeres past or thereabouts by his dede suffycient in the lawe gave & granted the said tent. & other the p'mysses w^t all & singular their app'tynces to one Henry Chauncey & others to have to them & their heires to the use & behoofe of one Margaret Beltoft then his wyff for terme of 20 yeres yf she soe long doe lyve the remaynder thereof to your seyde Orator & to his heyres for ever & to execute the seyde estate of the p'mysses made a letter of attorney to one Robert Chauncy gentleman who delivered seisin of the p'mysses to the seyde Margaret & to your seyde besecher accordinglye and delyvered to the said Margaret the said dede with the seyde lre of attorney to kepe to the use aforesaid by force whereof & by force of

* Alternative surnames are said to have been somewhat uncommon in England, although much used in the Channel Islands. It is interesting to find in Wright's Dictionary of Dialect that the termination "-toft" signifies, among other meanings, "a low hill," while "-knap" has "a small hill" as one of its meanings.

† Other records concerning various Beltofts of the later Middle Ages have been collected; but as no connection between these earlier Beltofts and the Sawbridgeworth family has been proved, they are not reproduced here.

the statute made for the extingingment of uses & wylls the seyd Margaret was possessed of the terme aforesaid the remainder thereof yn your seyd besecher hys heyres & after the sayd Margaret dyed after whose deathe your seyd besecher entred the p'mysse & thereof was seased in his demeane as of fee by force of the gyft aforesaid. So it yor reight Honable Lord that after the death of the said Margaret the seyd dede & lere of attorney casuallie came to the hands & possession of one Thomas Westwood of Maudlyn with in the Countie of Essex who by color of the above thereof hath wrongfully entryed unto the p'mysse & thereof expulsed & putt out ye seyd Orator & will not suffer hym to occupye and enjoye the p'mysse as of right he ought to doo of whom albeyt your seyd Orator have divers & sundrie tymes required the delyverey yet them to delyver he hath allweys refused & yet doth contry to all right & good conceynce. And for as much as your seyd Orator knoweth nott the date of them nor whether they be conteyned in bag box chest locked or otherwyse your seyd Orator ys with out remedye for the obteynnyng of them by the order of the common lawe. And so lykely to be dysherited & undon for ever unlesse your lordshippe favor be to hym shewed in that behalfe. In consideracon whereof ytt may therefore please your good Lordshippe the premisses considered to grant the Kyngs moste gracyous writt of subpena to be dyrected to the seyd Thomas Westwood commanding hym by virtue thereof p'sonally to appeare before your good Lordshippe in the Kyngs moste high Courte of Chauncery att a certen day & under a certen payne therein by your good Lordshippe to be lymited then & there to answer to the p'mysse & further to stand & abyde suche order & direction therein as by your good Lordshippe shal be thought convenyent & your seyd Orator shalle daily pray unto God for the p'suacyon of your good Lordshippe long in honor to contynewe.

The answer of Thomas Westwood to the bill of Complaynt of Richard Beltofte.

The said defendant saith that the said bill of complaint ys untrue uncertain & insufficient in the lawe to be unanswered unto & the matter therein conteyned untruly imagyned & devysed to put the deft to wrongfull vexacon cost & expences & the matter determynable at the common law where unto he prayeth to be remytted Neverthelesse the advantage of the insufficiency of the seyd bill to him at all tymes saved for declaration of the truthe of the matter & for answer saith that true yt ys that the sayd John Beltofte in the said bill of complaint menconed wasse seased of & in the tenement & other the p'mysse in the bill of complaynt especyfyed in his demeane as of fee & being soe seised about the 26 yere of the Raigne of the late King of famous memory Kinge Henry VIII infeffed thereof John Payne the elder & George Mathewe to have & holde the said p'mysse to them & to there heyres to the use of the said John Beltoft for the tearme of his lyfe & after his decesse to the use of one Margaret wyfe of the said John Beltofte & of her heyres by force whereof the said John Beltoft wasse thereof sead in his demeane as of freehold the remaynder thereof to the said Margaret to her heires in fee & the said John Beltoft dyed after whose death the same Margaret entred into the p'mysse & wasse thereof seased in her demeane as of fee & so being of the p'mysse seised take to husband the said defendant by force whereof the said deft & Margaret in the right of the said Margaret were of the p'mysse seased in there demeane as of fee & so being thereof seased they had issue betweene them one Thomas Westwood yett lyvinge & the said Margaret dyed after

whose death the said deft held hym the said p'misses tenant by the curtesey of England & ys thereof seased in his demean as of freeholde the reversion thereof to the said Thomas the son being of the age of 3 yeres or thereabouts & prayeth in ayde of hym & for that the said Thomas the sonne ys within age the said deft prayeth that the poll may demurre & saith that dyvers evidence consunye the said p'misses been in his hands custodye & possession which he deteyneth in his hands custodye & possession for the p'suscon of hys estate & the interest of the said Thomas his sonne as lawfull ys for hym to do without that that the said John Beltoft ineffyed of the said p'mysse the said Henry Chauncye other in fee to theuse & behofe of the said Margaret for terme of yeres & after to the use of the compleyant & his heires in manner & forme as by the said bill of complaynte ys untruly allegyd. And without that that there was any other matter or thinge mencoynded or conteyned in the sayd bill of compleynt matterill or effectually to be answered unto & in this answer not being confessed & avoyded denied or traversed ys true all which matters the said defendandt ys ready to averre & p've as this honorable Courte shall awarde & prayeth to be dismissed with his reasonable costs and charges by him susteyned in this behalfe. (Early Chancery Proceedings, uncalendared, 1194.)

Interogatories for Wytnes to be examyned on the parte and behalfe of Richarde Beltofte ageynst Thomas Westwoode.

1. Imprimis whether that one John Beltofte weare ever seased of and in one Tenement withe a garden plotte and ij acres of arable lande called Currants sett lienge and beinge in Sabricheworthe within the Countye of Hertforde yf he weare of whate estate and howe longe yt is syns.
2. Item yf he weare seased of the premisses whether he gave and graunted the seyd tenement and other the premisses with all and singuler the appurtenances to one Henrie Chauncerie and other yf he dyd whether yt weare by deade or with owte deade yf yt weare by deade whoo wrote the deade And what weare the contents thereof And to what use And whether livery and season weare made Accordynglye yf yt weare what daye yf theare weare livery and season howe longe yt is syns and whoo weare present at the livery And upon what parcell of the grownde livery was made And by whome yt was made and whoo Receyved yt and by what Authoritie.
3. Item to whome the deade was delivered and in whose presents. Item what the seyd tenement and other the premisses arre worthe by the yere over all chargis.
4. Item howe longe the seyd Westwood hathe occupied the premisses and by what tytill.

Ex parte Ric. Beltofte versus Thomas Westwoode.

Michaell Waller of Sabridgeford [*sic*] in the Countie of Hertf. laborer of the age of xxxj years or more sworne and examyned the xxiiijth day of October in the thyrde yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edward the sixt [1549] saiethe and deposeth by virtue of his othe that as by the report of one John Beltofte late of Sabridgeworth nowe deceased and other ancient men he doth know that the same John Beltofte was seasyd in fee symple of and in one tenement with a garden plotte and two acres of arrable lande called Currants sett lyeinge and being in Sabridgeworth aforsaid in the said Countie of Hertf. and he was so seasyd he saiethe at Christmas last past was foure yeres And he further saiethe that aboute a senight before or

after Candelmas was foure yeres the said John Beltofte being so seasyd of the premisses gave and grauntyd the said tenement and other the premisses with all and singuler the appurtenances to one Henry Chauncye and other by deade whiche was written by one Robert Chauncye and the contents of the said deade were that the said Henry Chancey and his feoffes shuld have the premisses to them and their heyres to the use of Margaret the wief of the said John Beltofte nowe deceased for time of xx yeres if she lyved so longe and after her deathe if she died within the same xx yeres and also if she lyved tyll the determynacion of the said xx yeares that they and theyr heyres shuld have the premisses to the use of the said Richard Beltofte [*torn, ?* and to the heirs of his body] lawfully begotten and after his deathe for lacke of suche issue to the use of Edmonde Beltofte his brother and his heyres for ever whiche he saieth he knoweth to be true by reason he was present at the sealing and delyvery of the said deade and heard it reade before the sealing therof twysse at the later tyme of reading wherof he saieth it was reade before the said John Beltofte and he was also present when lyvery and seasyn were made accordingly and then he hard readde agayne but what day of the yere lyvery and seasyn were made he remembreth not but remembreth that it was within a senight before or after Candelmas was foure yeres then being present Robert Chauncye John Gallowewaye William Dyar John Hongston and John Tredegold and lyvery he saieth was made at the said tenement called Curraunts by the sayd Robert Chauncy by the delyvery of the saide deade and the ringe of the door [*one word illegible, ?rapper*] with a pece of earthe of the same soile with a sticke put therin unto the said Margaret Beltofte and the said Richard Beltofte according to the effecte of the said deade and the said tenement and other the premisses he saieth was let unto this deponent for xvj s. by yere but what is payed unto the chief lorde he saieth he knoweth not And the said Thomas Westwood hathe occupied the premisses he saieth eversyth seynt James tyde last was a twelmoneth but by what title he saieth he knoweth not nor sayeth any more or otherwise deposseth,

[Signed] Michaell Waller.

John Hongston of Sabridgeworthe in the said Countie of Hertf. Tanner of the age of xxxix yeres or therabouts sworan and examyned the daye and yere abovesaid saieth and disposeth by virtue of his othe that he dothe know that one John Beltofte was seasyd of and in one tenement with a garden plotte and two acres of arrable lande called Curraunts sett lieing and being in Sabridgeworthe within the said Countie of Hertf. of estate to gyve or to sell for he saieth he knoweth hym to take the profitts therof to his owne use as owner therof and at Christmas was foure yeres he saieth the said John Beltofte was so seasyd of the premisses and he being so seasyd to his remembrance he saieth aboute Candelmas was foure yeres gave and graunted the said tenement and other the premisses withe all and singuler th'appurtenances to one Henry Chauncye or Robert Chauncye and other by deade whiche he saieth was wrytten ether by the said Henry or Robert Chauncy and the contents and use of the same deade he saieth was that Margaret the wief of the said John Beltofte shuld have the premisses for term of xx yeres if she lyved so longe and after that that the said Richard Beltofte shuld have the same to hym and the heyres of his body lawfully begotten and for lacke of soche issue that one Edmonde Beltofte the brother of the said John Beltofte should have the same but what estate he shuld have therein he remembreth not which things or [*one word illegible*]

he knoweth to be true by reason that he was present at the estate made and there hard the deade redde by the said Robert Chauncy then being present one Rauff Roke Michaell Waller John Tredgold John Galloway William Dyer and Edmonde Beltofte but [*torn, about five words missing*] he remembreth not and the estate he saieth was made at the said tenement called Curraunts by the said Robert Chauncy and the said Margaret and Richard Beltofte receayved the same at his hands by delyvery of the ring of the door with the said dead and a clot of earthe and then put them into the house first the said Margaret and then the said Richard Beltofte but by what authority the said Robert Chauncy so did he saieth he knoweth not And he saieth the said tenement and other the premisses be worthe xvij s. by the. year for this deponent hath gyven xiiij s. iiij d. by the yere for the said tenement without the said ij acres whiche be worth ij s. an acre but what is payed oute of it to the cheaf lorde or lords he knoweth not nor remembreth howe longe the said Westwood hath occupied the premisses nor yet knoweth by what tytle he hath occupied the same [*? since*] the deathe of the said Margaret but duryng her lyff he occupied the same as in her [*several words illegible*] of the said graunte but more he knoweth not in this matter. [Here follows what is evidently meant for the mark of John Hongston, but it is not so described.]

John Tredgold of Halyngbury Bowser in the Countie of Essex of the age of xl years sworne and examyned the daie and yere abovesaid saieth and disposeth by virtue of his othe that he doth know that one John Beltofte was seassyd in fee symple of and in one tenement with a garden plott and two acres of arrable land called Curraunts set lieing and being in Sabricheworthe within the Countie of Hertf. and he was therof so seassed at Christmas was foure years and then taketh the profits therof as owner of the same to his certeyn knowledge and he being so therof seasyd aboute Candelmas was foure yeres (what daye he remembreth not) did gyve and graunt the said tenement and other the premisses with all and singuler th'appurtenances to one Henry Chauncy and other by deade whiche was writyn by one Robert Chauncye And the contents of the said deade he saieth was that the said Henry Chauncy and his feoffes shuld stond therof seasyd to them and their heires to the use of Margaret the wief of the said John Beltofte for the terme of xx years and after that to the use of the said Richard Beltofte and the heyres of his body lawfully begotten and for lacke of suche yssue to the use of one Edmonde Beltofte (the brother of the said John Beltofte) and his heires for ever whiche he saieth he knoweth to be true by reason he was in the house of the said John when the said deade was caryed in to hym to be sealyd and also was present when livery and season was made at the said tenement called Curraunts accordingly and there hard it redde by the said Robert Chauncey who made livery of th'estate unto the said Margaret with the ryng of the dore of the said tenement and so they went into the house and as he supposeth they and Robert Chauncey so did by force of a letter of attorney to hym made by the said John Beltofte and then ther weare present he saieth Michaell Waller John Hongston William Dyar and John Galloway And he saieth the said tenement and other the premisses are worth xvj s. by the yere or theraboute above all charges and the said Westwood he saieth hath occupied the premisses by the space of thies three years and his wief died aboute seynt James tyde was a twelmoneth and till her death he occupied the same as in the right of the said Margaret his wief by force of the said [*one word*

illegible, ? permit] but by what title he hath occupied it sith he knoweth not nor can any further dispose.

Robert Chaunsy of Wydford in the Countie of Essex Gent of the age of xxxiiij yeres or more sworne and examyned the xxviiijth daie of January in the fourth yere of the reigne of our said soveraigne lord kynge Edward the sixt [1549/50] saieth and deposseth by virue of his othe that he doth know that about vj yeres past one John Beltofte was seasyd in fee symple of and in one tenement with a garden plotte and ij acres of arrable land called Currauntes sett lying and being in Sabricheworthe within the Countie of Hertf. whiche he knoweth aswell by the [?sight] of the [*several words illegible*] therof in the lyff of the said John Beltoft as in that he knoweth hym take the rents issues and profetts therof quyety as owner of the same And he also saieth that he is [*one word illegible*] that the said John Beltoft gave and grauntyd the said tenement and other the premisses with all and singuler th' appurtenances to one Henry Chauncye the brother of this deponent Robert Goodaye and other to [?have] to them and their heyres to the use and behouff of Anne [*sic*] his wiff for terme of xx yeres if she should so long lyve and if she died within the terme of xx yeres then to the use and behouff of Richard Beltofte Complaynant and his heyres and assigns for ever whiche he saieth he knoweth to be true by reason that he the same deponent at the request and desire of the said John Beltofte did upon the sight of the said deade [*one word illegible*] penne and engrosse the same feoffem according to the devise of the said John Beltofte together with a letter of attorney therein conteyned made unto this deponent to make livery and seysyn according to the said deade of feoffem wherupon he saieth that after the said John Beltofte had sealed and delyvered the saide deade of feoffem as his deade unto this deponent in the presence of Edmunde Beltofte his brother Mychael Waller and other whose names he remembreth not he the same deponent with other went to the said tenement and there he redde the said feoffem with the letter of attorney and then avoyded all [*one word illegible*] peasably onto [*one word illegible*] the house and therupon by the delyvery of the said deade with the ryng of the dore made livery and seasyng therof according to the tenor and effect of the said deade unto one of the feoffes menconyde in the said deade but to which of them he now remembreth not he went into a feld called Heydon to one of the said ij acres and after that there cutt uppe a peace of earthe and delyvered it with a sticke unto the hands of the same feoffe then being present the said Mychaell Waller tenant therof who then gave a peny to the said feoffe and [*one word illegible*, ?attorned] tenant to the same feoffes and they gave a peny unto the said Richard Beltofte and attorned tenant to hym also. John Treadegold John Hongston and other whose names he remembreth not. And after the livery and seyson executyd this deponent with other returned agayne unto the said John Beltofte and there before hym and the said Edmunde Beltofte he declaryd what he had done wherewithall the said John Beltofte was well pleasyd and declaryd hymself to the said Edmunde Beltofte his brother what he had done in the premisses and therupon in the sight of the said John and Edmunde Beltofte and the said Anne [*sic*] ther was a chest brought to this deponent wherynto he put the said feoffement and the said Anne [*sic*] receyved it at the hands of this deponent but what the premisses be worth by the yere he knoweth not otherwise than by report by whiche report he saieth it is worth xiiij s. iiij d. by the yere and the said Anne [*sic*] he saieth died aboute Seynt James tyde was a twelmoneth and the said Westwood occupieth the

premisses by force of an other deade as it is reported made by the said John Beltofte about a twelmoneth after the making of the said feoffement but more or otherwise he saith he cannot deposse. per me Robrtum Chauncy. (Town Depositions, 3 Edward VI [1549], Michaelmas Term, Bundle 17/2.)

Memorand. that in the Terme of Ester that is to saie the xxiiijth day of Apriell the fyveth yere of the reign of our sovereign lord Edwarde the sixt [1551] by the grace of god kyng of England Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the faith and of the Church of England and also of Ireland in earth the supreme hedd upon matter in variaunce longe tyme dependyng before the kyng in his high court of Chauncerie betweene Richard Beltoft of Sabridgworth in the countie of Hertf. playntyf and Thomas Westwood of Mawelynlawffer in the countie of Essex husbandman defendaunt of and for one Tenement with a garden and two acres of arrable land or therabowte therunto belongyng called Curraunts sett lying and beyng in Sabridgworth aforsaid wherunto the said defend. made Answer and the playntyf replied and were at a perfect yssue And Wytnes brought in to the said Court on both parties and the said matier and the circumstaunces of the same beyng in the said Court of Chauncery often tymes sene redde and fully understaude for a quyetnes to be had betwene the said parties It is by the right honorable Sir Richard Riche knyght lorde Riche and lord Chauncellour of Englande and the hole Courte of Chauncery by the mutuall assentes full agreement and consentes of both the said parties ordered adiudged and decreed that the said Thomas Westwood shall have hold an inioye the said tenement and garden and two acres of land with the appurtenences in Sabridgworth aforsaid to hym and to his heyres of Margarett his late wife for ever more With oute any lett ympedymnt or molestacion of the said Rychard Beltoft or of his heyres or of any other by his payement And also it is further ordered adiudged and decreed by the said lorde Chauncellor and Court of Chauncery by the assentes aforsaid that the said Rychard Beltoft and his heyres shall at all tymes do and suffer to be don all and every thing and thinges for the further assurance of the premisses to the said Thomas Westwood and his heyres as shalbe reasonably devysed by the Councell learned in the lawe of the said Thomas Westwood and his heires a thisside the Feaste of the Natyvite of our lorde God next ensuyng the date of this decree at the costes and chardges in the lawe of the said defendaunt be it by fyne feoffament release with warrauntie ageynst the said Richard Beltoft and his heyres or otherwise In consideration wherof it is further decreed that the said Thomas Westwood and his heires shall pay or cause to be paid to the said Richard Beltoft his executours or assignes six pound of lawfull money of England in maner and forme following that is to say three pounds vi s. eight pence at the consignment of this decree and at the feast of the nattivite of oure lord next comyng in the parishe church of Sabridgeworth aforsaid three and fyftie shillins foure pence residew of the same some of six poundes in full contentacion and payment of the said some of six poundes. (Enrolled Decrees, Chancery, No. 8/28.)

The Will of RICHARDE BELTOFTE "of the pishe of Sabridgeworth in the Countie of Hartford Husbandeman beinge sick in Bodie . . . by reason of age," 20 August 1594. To bee buryed in the Churchyarde of the pishe Church of Sabridgeworthe. To Tenne poore Folcks inhabytinge in the pishe of Sabridgeworth Tenne Groats sterlinge, that is to saye, to

everye one of them foure pence apeece att the daye of my buryall. To Clement Sutton, Willm: Sutton, and Richard Sutton, my Sisters sonnes, dwelling in Docksall in the Countye of Essex, 10s., that is to saye, to everye of them 3s. 4d. apeece, wthin sixe monethes next after my decease. "Item I Geve to Abraham Beltofte sonne to Bennett Beltoft my Godchilde Tenne shillings to be payde him wthin one yeere next after my decease." To Josias Beltofte my Sonne my Best Bedd standinge in the Parler, with the Bedsteade as it is, a payer of my best Fyne Flaxen Sheets, the moste principall Sheets I have in the Howse, the Best Coveringe, a payer of the Best Blancketts, the Best Pillowes, and other furniture to the same Bedd belonginge, to his owne proper use and bestowe att his free will and pleasure. To the said Josias the Table and Frame withe the Settle standinge in the Hall. To the saidd Josias my Sonne my Best Brasse Panne and my Best Brasse Pott I have in the Howse, to use and dispose att his pleasure, wth Two Chests as they are standinge in the Parler out [*sic*, ?one] att the Bedds Hedd and th'other att the Bedds Feete. My full purpose mynde and intent is That all and singuler suche Goods Chattells moveables and possessions whatsoever, That is to saye, all manner Corne and graine, Horses, kyne, Cattells, Householdstufte, ymplements, utensills, apparell, Lynnen, wollen, and other possessions and necessaries whatsoever to me Lawfullie belonginge and whereof I shalbee possessed att the tyme of my deathe, The goods and severall bequests first afore geven and by this my present Laste will devised onlie excepted, shalbee by myne Executor and Overseers hereunder named, wth some other neighbors and assistants whome they shall thinck good, devided into Two equall pts and porcions as nere as possiblie canne, the one proper pte and porcion to bee and remayne to the sole and onlie proper use and behouft of Josias Beltoft my sonne, the said Josias after the same equall pticion and devisioun to have f[r]ee libertie to choose whether pte he will or his assignes for him, and th'other pte and porcion to bee and remayne to Bennett Beltoft my Sonne, whom I make and Ordeyne sole Executor of this psent Last will and Testament. Overseers: Christopher Preston and Willm: Perrye of Fryers, and to eyther of them for their paynes 3s. 4d. a peece. If Josias my Sonne shall decease before the tyme of this pte to him growinge due, the same shall wholye bee & Remayne to the afrenamed Bennett Beltoft & his heirs for ever. The mke of the saide Richard Beltoft the Testator, p. me Willnum Compton. Witnesses: Richard Darter wth others, Raufe Broune, Raufe Perie, John Smyth. (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], original will.)

The Will of JOSIAS BELKNAP "of the pshe of Sabridgouth Co. Harford," 28 January 1599 [1599/1600]. Unto my Brother Bennet Belknappe my landes & £20 of money, whereof he oweth me £6 for three yeares rent for my landes, & he oweth me more for one yeare, £5 : 6 : 8, & I lent him £7 the 25th. Januaire, & I give him those goodes & legacies wch my fath^r left me & the lynnens & househoulde stufte wch he hath of myne in his keepinge & all my apparell but one black suite & one black cloke. To my cousin John Brown in Southwark £20, & to Jone his wyfe 20 nobles, & I give him my white coton & all suche lynnens as I have in his house & one suite of blacke & one black cloke & one Bonde of Daell [? Daniel] Sheltons to the some of £10 & one Bill of William Shelton to the some of £10 & all my small Billes & Bondes & all such dettes as may be gott upp in Ireland. To his servaunte Annie 20s. To the Poore of Sebridgeouth 40s. There is due me upon a certaine accomptes £40, that

being received I give to my broth^r Ralfe Browne £5, to my Brother Robert £5, & to my cosen John £10 more, & to the Poore where I shalbe buried 20s., & 40s. more to the Poore in Sabridgeouth pshe, & to my sister Marye Browne widowe £5, & to Mrs. ffraunces Shelton fower aungells to make her a Ringe, & the rest to my Brother Bennett Belknappe, whom I make full extr & my cosen John Browne my Overseer. Witnesses: ffraunces Hadswells, Josias Belknappe, John Lawlye. Proved 6 February 1599 [1599/1600] by Benedict Belknappe, executor. (P. C. C., Wallopp, 10.)

The Will of BENNET BELTOFT "of Sabridgeworth in the Countie of Hartford husbandman," 14 April 1623. Unto Tenn poore people of the pishe of Sabridgeworth 3s. 4d., to be paid unto them wthin one month after my decease. Unto Grace my wife my Messuage or Tenement wheare in I now dwell, wthall the barnes, stables, & oughthowises, yards, orchards, & gardens theare unto belonginge, Lyinge & beinge in Sabridgeworth, and also all my free Land Lyinge in Sabridgeworth, duringe hur natural lyfe, & to keepe my Howsen in good & suffycient repracon, & that she shall make no stripe nor waste of the wood, And after hur decease my sayd Tenement, wthall the barnes, stables, oughthowises, yards, orchards, & gardens theare unto belonginge, and all so all my free Land aforesaid, I give & bequeathe unto Josyas Beltoft my sonn And to the heires of his Body Lawfully begotten, "and for want of heires of his body lawfully begotten then my will & mynd is that the foresaid Tenement & free Land shall be & remayne unto Abraham Beltoft my sonn & his heires for ever." Unto Fraunces Beltofte my daughter my Joyned Bedsted now standinge in the parler, wth one fetherbed, one fether boulder, two fether pillowes, two blanckets, two payer of sheetes, one flexen & the other Lenen [?], one payer of pilloweres, & a coveringe, one Longe Table wth a frame standing in the parler, Two of the best Joyned stollis, my Beste brasse pott, two of the best pewter platteres, two of the best Candelstickes, Two of the best pewter porringers, & the best sault siller. Unto John Beltoft my sonn one bedstedell standinge in the Cheselóft, one flockbed, one boulder, one payer of sheets, one [torn, ? blanket], & a coveringe. Unto Dannill Beltoft my sonn one Bedsted standinge in the Chamber ou[torn] the hall & the fetherbed theare on, one boulder, the best flexen sheete that was his grand-motheres, one payer of sheets, one blanket, & one coveringe. "Item I give & bequeathe unto Abraham Beltofte my son twentye shillinges of good & Lawfully mony of England to be payd unto him by myne Executors wthin one yeare next after my decease Item I give & bequeathe unto Abraham Beltoft my Grand Child & godsonn Tenn shillinges of good & Lawfull mony of England to be payd wthin one yeare next after my decease by myne Executors." Unto Josyas Beltoft my sonn the table & frame standinge in the hall, wth the frame benches & settelles theare unto belonginge, all wayes to beloft [?] to the howse. All the rest of my movable goods & chattolles, corne, & Cattell, what so ever not before bequeathed, unto Grace my wife & Josyas Beltofte my sonn, whome I make my Executors. I appoynt Willm: Preston and Willm: Addam my ouer-seares, & I give unto eyther of them for theare paynes 3s. 4d. apece. The marke of Bennet Beltofte. Witnesses: Willm: Preston, The marke of Raphe Browne see^r, The mark of Willm: Addam. Proved at Stortford 15 June 1624 by the executors named.* (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], original will.)

* *Vide supra*, p. 83. (P. 156, this volume.)



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE AMERICAN BELKNAPS

By HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP, Esq., of Salem, Mass.

The Will of JOSIAS BELKNAP of Sabridgeworth, co. Herts, 29 March 1674. To Anne my wife my house & two acres of free land called Rickotte & two acres of free land called Church Croft & my householde stuffe for her life, then to my son Dan^l Belknep & his heires for ever. If he dye without issue, then to my son James & his heires for ever. To James Belknep my third son † £11, my son Daniel to pay him six months after my decease, & for none

† The eldest son, Josias, was already dead.

payment hereof my son James shall take possession of three roodes of free land lying in Hartecroft belonging to Groves. To my son John Belknap 10s. To my son-in-law Thomas Browne 1s. Anne my wife to be sole executrix. The Marke X of Josias Belknap. Witnesses: Robert Cowle, Barrington Addames senr. Proved 12 June 1674 by the executrix named. (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], Pleasant, 354.)

The Will of DAN^l BELKNAP of Spelbrooke in the pshe of Sabridgeworth, co. Herts, Yeoman, 23 August 1680. Unto my two Brothers, John Belknap & James Belknap, 12d. a piece. To Mary my wife my two acres of land in a comon field called Westley, in the parish of Sabridgeworth, to her & her heires for ever. Residue to Mary my wife, she to be sole executrix. The mke of Dan^l Belknap. Witnesses: James Kirby, John Robbards, Edward Lyndsell, Thomas Barnard. Proved 10 December 1680 by the executrix named. (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], Heydon, 473.)

The Will of HENRY BELKNAP of the parish of Sabridgeworth, co. Hertford, Yeoman, 10 April 1686. To Mary my now wife one featherbed, boulder, pillow, coverlett, two blanketts, two pair of sheets, one great bedsted, & one joynted cupboard standing next the doore in the parlour, & the bed & trundle bed in the same roome, two hutches in the chamber over the kitchin, a little table standing in the chamber over the parlour, one hogshed, a frying pan, & the warming pan. To Elizabeth my daughter the bed, bolster, & bedstead standing in the chamber over the kitchin, & the furniture belonging to it. To James my sonne the bed, bolster, & bedsted which he lyeth upon standing in the chamber over the Hall, & the furniture belonging to it. All my linnen except the two prs of sheetes & all my pewter & brasse to be equally divided between my extrs, my children. Residue to my extrs to be sold to pay my debts, the remainder to be divided amongst my executors & children. I ordaine Mary my wife executrix & James my sonne executor. I give two pewter dishes to my sonne-in-lawe Edward Dowsett. [Signed] Henry Belnap. Witnesses: Geo. Wright, John Johnson [mark], Edward Sibley. Proved 19 October 1686 by the executors named. (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], Hamor, 82.)

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF SAWBRIDGEWORTH, CO. HERTS, 1558-1709

Baptisms

- 1561 Alice Beltoft daughter of Richard 16 September.
- 1562 Josias son of Richard Beltoft 6 September.
- 1589 Abraham Beltofte 10 March [1589/90].
- 1590 Frances daughter of Benet Beltofte 3 January [1590/1].
- 1593 John Beltofte 8 April.
- 1595 Daniel son of Benet Beltoft 2 November.
- 1599 Josias son of Benet Beltofte 12 August.
- 1630 Grace daughter of John and Elizabeth Belknap 10 July.
- 1631 John son of John Belknap 25 September.
- 1632 Josias son of Josias and Anne Belknap 4 August.
- 1633 Elizabeth daughter of John and Elizabeth Belknap 31 March.
- 1634 Mary daughter of Josias Belknapp 4 May.
- 1634 Daniell Beltknopp son of Daniel and Barberie his wife 5 October.
- 1635 Daniell son of Josias Belknap 17 January [1635/6].
- 1637 John son of Josias Belknap 28 January [1637/8].
- 1640 James son of Josias Belknap 29 March.
- 1641 Grace daughter of Josias Belknap 12 February [1641/2].
- 1664 Henery son of Henery Beltknap 7 May.
- 1665 Elizabeth daughter of Henry Beltknap 30 December.

- 1667 James son of Henery and Mary Beltknap 28 September.
 1668 Daniell son of Henry Beltknap 17 March [1668/9].
 1670 Mary daughter of Henery Beltknap 1 April.
 1673 Samuel son of Henery Beltknap 22 July.
 1674 Benett son of Henery Beltknap 2 February [1674/5].
 1675 Daniel son of James and Susan Beltknap 19 June.
 1679 Abraham son of Henry and Mary Belknap 24 January [1679/80].
 1681 Mary daughter of Henry and Mary Belknap als Beltoft 11 October.
 1682 Susan daughter of James and Susanna Belknap 24 December.

Marriages

- 1562 William Stubbs and Alice Beltoft 14 April.
 1578 Edward Lyndesell and Ales Beltoft 5 October.
 1586 Bennet Beltoft and Grace Adam 25 May.
 1624 Edward Doucet and Frances Belknap 19 October.
 1631 Josias Belkap and Anne Milles 2 May.
 1666 Henery Beltknap and Mary Pery by licence 19 June.
 1708 James Hockley and Susanna Belknap 26 October.
 1709 John Chesson of Harlow and Susanna Belknap 8 May.

Marriage Licence

- 1666 Samuell Bellknapp and Elizabeth Nicholls 18 February [1666/7].

Burials

- 1560 Elizabeth Beltofte [? wife of Henry] 14 January [1560/1].
 1561 Henry Beltofte 5 July.
 1588 the wife of Richard Beltoft 17 January [1588/9].
 1599 Richard Beltoft 2 December.
 1624 Bennet Belknap 21 May.
 1630 Grace Belkap 29 October.
 1637 John son of John Belknapp 22 October.
 1655 John Beltrap 19 October.
 1656 Josias son of Josias Beltknap 13 July.
 1663 a new borne Infant of Henery Beltoft 6 April.
 1663 Daniel Beltofte 5 June.
 1664*The wife of Henery Beltknapp 30 December.
 1674 Josias Beltknap 3 April.
 1678 Daniel Belknap of Spellbrooke [parish of Sawbridgeworth] son of James and Susannah 2 January [1678/9].
 1678 Elizabeth Belknap widowe 7 February [1678/9].
 1680 Daniel Belknap of Spelbrooke 2 September.
 1683 The widow of Josias Belknap 31 October.
 1686 Henry Belknap Jr. 9 April.
 1686 Henry Belknap Sr. 13 April.
 1687 Mary Belknap widow 18 November.
 1687 James Belknap 20 November.
 1688 Daniell Belknap 20 February [1688/9].
 1695 A child of James Belknap 10 April.
 1704 Sarah Belknap 11 May.
 1704 Mary Belknap 13 August.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF NETTESWELL, CO. ESSEX

Baptisms

- 1637 Henrie Belknopp son of Daniel and Barberie 14 May.
 1639 Samuell Belknoppe son of Daniell and Barberie 3 February [1639/40].
 1642 Barberie [? Belknopp] daughter of Daniell and Barberie 9 November.

* Probably an error for 1665.

Burials

- 1620 "Abra Bel. . . . f s. Abra et Mara" 6 December.
1658 Daniell Belnap widr. 19 October.
1704 Mary Belknap 8 January [1704/5].

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF GILSTON, CO. HERTS

- 1661 Henry Belknapp and Elizabeth Dowsett married by licence 9 December.

[From the records given above and from other records preserved in New England the following genealogy has been prepared:

1. ——— BELTOFT.

Children:

- i. JOHN, of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, d. abt. 1546, evidently *s.p.*
In 26 Henry VIII (1534-5) he was seised of a house with a garden and two acres of arable land called "Currants" in Sawbridgeworth. He m. not later than 26 Henry VIII (1534-5) MARGARET ———, whose maiden name was perhaps Payne or Mathewe. She survived her husband and m. (2) abt. 1547 Thomas Westwood, who in 1550 was of "Maudlyn" (probably Magdalen Laver), co. Essex. She was dead in 1549/50, Thomas Westwood, her son by her second husband, being then abt. three years of age.
- ii. EDMOND, living abt. 1546.
2. iii. HENRY (perhaps son of 1 and brother of the two preceding).

2. HENRY BELTOFT (perhaps son of 1 and brother of the John and Edmond mentioned above), of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts (see Feet of Fines, Hilary term, 3 Elizabeth, 1560/1), was buried at Sawbridgeworth 5 July 1561. Elizabeth Beltoft, who was buried at Sawbridgeworth 14 Jan. 1560/1, may have been his wife.

The following were probably his children:

3. i. RICHARD.
- ii. ALICE (BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP), perhaps m. (1) at Sawbridgeworth, 14 Apr. 1562, WILLIAM STUBBS; m. (perhaps 2) ——— SUTTON. Children (surname *Sutton*): 1. *Clement*. 2. *William*. 3. *Richard*. To each of these three sons the sum of 3s. 4d. was left by the will of their uncle, Richard Beltoft, in 1594 (*vide supra*, p. 91).

3. RICHARD BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP (probably son of *Henry*), of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, husbandman, was buried at Sawbridgeworth 2 Dec. 1599. His will, dated 20 Aug. 1594, seems to show that he held his land as a copyholder of the Manor and that in 1594 he had only two children living, of whom Bennet was probably the elder. He married ELIZABETH ———, who was buried at Sawbridgeworth 17 Jan. 1588/9.

Children:

4. i. BENNET.
- ii. ALICE, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth 16 Sept. 1561; d., probably *s.p.*, not later than 1594; m. 5 Oct. 1578 EDWARD LYNDESELL, perhaps s. of Peter and Joan of Sawbridgeworth (see Feet of Fines in *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary*, vol. 3, p. 322, although, if the reference here is to the Alice of this pedigree, she did not die until after 1600).
- iii. JOSIAS, of Sawbridgeworth, the testator of 1599/1600 (*vide supra*, p. 91), bapt. at Sawbridgeworth 6 Sept. 1562; d. betw. 28 Jan.

1599/1600 and 6 Feb. following, being evidently then a widower; his probably ——— BROWN, his will mentioning several of his wife's relatives. No records of any children have been found.

4. BENNET BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP (*Richard, ? Henry*), of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, husbandman, the testator of 1623 (*vide supra*, p. 92), was buried at Sawbridgeworth 21 May 1624. He is mentioned in the will of his father Richard Beltoft (*vide supra*, pp. 90–91), being named as sole executor of that will, and in the will of his brother, Josias Belknap, 28 Jan. 1599/1600 (*vide supra*, pp. 91–92); and he proved the latter will as executor, 6 Feb. 1599/1600. In 1605/6 he was assessed 2s. 8d. on 20s., in the lay subsidy for Sawbridgeworth (Lay Subsidies, 121/302–3, James I, Public Record Office, London), and in 1610 as churchwarden he makes a letter “b” as his mark in the parish registers. He married at Sawbridgeworth, 25 May 1586, GRACE ADAM, who was buried at Sawbridgeworth 29 Oct. 1630, perhaps daughter of Peter and Elizabeth of Ware, this Peter being a “berebrewer,” whose will was proved at Stortford, co. Herts, 12 Feb. 1571/2 (*Herts Geneal. and Antiquary*, vol. 1, p. 334). Children, baptized at Sawbridgeworth:

5. i. ABRAHAM, bapt. 10 Mar. 1589/90.
- ii. FRANCES, bapt. 3 Jan. 1590/1; m. at Sawbridgeworth, 19 Oct. 1624, EDWARD DOUCET. She is mentioned in her father's will of 14 Apr. 1623.
- iii. JOHN, bapt. 8 Apr. 1593; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 19 Oct. 1655; m. ELIZABETH ———, who was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 7 Feb. 1678/9. Children, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth: 1. Grace, bapt. 10 July 1630. 2. John, bapt. 25 Sept. 1631; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 22 Oct. 1637. 3. Elizabeth, bapt. 31 Mar. 1633.
6. iv. DANIEL, bapt. 2 Nov. 1595.
7. v. JOSIAS, bapt. 12 Aug. 1599.

5. ABRAHAM BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP (*Bennet, Richard, ? Henry*), baptized at Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, 10 Mar. 1589/90, died at Lynn, Mass., early in Sept. 1643. The names of his parents are not given in the baptismal record; but his grandfather, Richard Beltoft, in his will of 20 Aug. 1594 (*vide supra*, pp. 90–91), bequeaths 10s. to “Abraham Beltofte sonne to Bennett Beltoft my Godchilde,” and he is also mentioned in his father's will of 14 Apr. 1623 (*vide supra*, p. 92). He married, about 1620 or earlier, MARY ———, who survived him and presented the inventory of his estate, which was taken 16 Feb. 1643/4. The record of this marriage has not been found, and the surname of his wife is unknown. His residence in England is also unknown, the only indication of it being the record, in the parish registers of Netteswell, co. Essex, of the burial, 6 Dec. 1620, of “Abra Bel. . . f s. Abra et Mara,” which seems to refer to an infant son of Abraham and Mary.

With his wife Mary and his children, Abraham Belknap emigrated to New England (in what ship is unknown), probably about 1635. In 1638 he received a grant of 40 acres of land at Lynn, Mass., his name appearing in the

papers in the case of William Longley v. Henry Collings and John Hathorne, in behalf of the town of Lynn, 26 Mar. 1661, among those who shared in the apportionment of land in 1638. (Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 2, p. 270.) Among his neighbors at Lynn were Edmund Farrington, one of the creditors of his estate, who was from Olney, co. Bucks, and came to New England in the *Hopewell*, 1 Apr. 1635, and Francis Ingalls, whose daughter married Joseph Belknap, Abraham's son. The following record is found in Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 1, fo. 42:

Adam Otley & Thomas Dexter of Linne granted vnto Richard Russell of Charlstowne thirty Sheepe & Lambs in the hands of goodman Belknap & James Axy of Linne wth 15^h bill due frō Adam Hawks, & three thousand of Clapbord bolts lyeing at my Ladie Moodies Beach in Linne to Richard Russell his heires executors administrators & Assignes, the aboue said some of fourescore & three pounds to be pd wthin 4 months after the date thereof & this was by a deed dated the 7^o of April 1643.
2 Hands & seales.

Acknowledged the 29^o of ye 5^o month
1643 before Increase Nowell secret'.

The will of Abraham Belknap, which was sworn to 20 Feb. 1643/4, is unfortunately missing; but the inventory of his estate, beginning "The inventorie of Abraham Bellnap's estate have deseisted the beginge of the 7th. mo. 1643 and now taken bie William Tillton & Edward Tomlins this 16. 12 mo. 1643," has been preserved, and a summary of it has been printed in Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 1, p. 60, note. His estate consisted of a house and 5 acres of land, 2 acres of planting land, 2 acres of salt marsh, 6 acres of salt marsh at Fox Hill, and 30 acres "at the village." He also had a number of "shepe," "coves," "gotes," and "pigges," and the usual amount of household implements and furniture. There is a list of debts amounting to £5. 13s. 3d., the creditors being Joseph Armitage, Francis Ingalls, goodman Philips, Richard Routon, Thomas Laughton, Ed. Farrington, Gerard Spencer, Mr. Hinge, and John Person. The net amount of the inventory was £47. 17s., and the mark of Mary his wife appears on the document. The *Essex Antiquarian*, vol. 2, p. 183, states that this inventory contains the first mention in Essex County of pot-hooks and hangers, brass pot and frying pans, spit and dripping pans.

Children*:

- i. ABRA[HAM] (probably), bur. at Netteswell, co. Essex, 6 Dec. 1620.
- ii. ABRAHAM, mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Bennet Beltoft, 14 Apr. 1623 (*vide supra*, p. 92); probably d. young, although he may have come to New England with his parents.
- iii. SAMUEL, said to have been b. 1627/8 (but proof of this statement seems lacking); living 1731; m. bef. 1653 SARAH JONES, dau. of

* There is no authority for including among the children of Abraham Belknap the immigrant, as some writers have done, a son Jeremiah or Jeremy and a daughter Mary.

Robert and Elizabeth of Hingham. He may have been the Samuel Belknap who owned land at Easthampton, L.I., 5 July 1653 (Records of Easthampton, vol. 2, pp. 159, 161); but if he went to Easthampton he evidently did not remain there, as he had a house in Salem in 1661, his land lying between the present Essex St., near the corner of Beckford St., and the North River.* On 20 Feb. 1665 [1665/6] Samuel Belknap of Salem, joyner, with the consent of Sara his wife, in consideration of £3 conveys to Edward Gaskyn of Salem, ship carpenter, land containyng 10 Poale, 2 Poale broad next streets, to run backward north 5 Pole & south 5 Poale & in bredth 2 Pole in ye Towne of Salem, bounded with the streete, land of Philip Cromwell to ye east & the land of me ye sd. Samuell Belknap to ye north & west. (Essex Deeds, vol. 2, p. 117.) In 1671 Samuell Belnap of Malden, joyner, and Joseph Belnap of Boston, glover, convey to Thomas Laughton, Sr., of Lynn their thirds in a "parcell of land . . . part of an house lott formerly Abraham Rednap's [sic] house lott, father to sd. Samuel and Joseph Rednap," and to this deed Benjamin Rednap and Peter Brackett are witnesses. The clerk evidently wrote *Rednap* in two places instead of *Belknap*, the mistake being due probably to the appearance of the name of Benjamin Rednap among the witnesses. The Rednaps were neighbors of Abraham Belknap and came from London; and while there was a Joseph Rednap, son of the immigrant of that name, he is not to be confounded with Joseph Belknap, although some of his appearances before the Court for denying the lawfulness of infant baptism have been laid at the door of Joseph Belknap. Joseph Rednap married Sarah, dau. of Thomas Laughton. Samuel Belknap's next and apparently last move was to Haverhill, Mass., where he took the oath of allegiance 28 Nov. 1677, and in 1696 he conveyed land there to his sons Ebenezer and Abraham, one of the deeds being acknowledged by him as late as 31 Aug. 1731. Seven children recorded, of whom the eldest, *Mary*, was b. 1653, and a son, *Abraham*, who was b. abt. 1660, was ancestor of many of the name in Framingham, Mass.

- iv. JOSEPH, said to have been born 1630 (but proof of this statement seems lacking); d. 14 Nov. 1712; bur. in King's Chapel, Boston; m. (1) bef. 1657/8 RUTH WILLIAMS, b. 1638, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary of Boston; m. (2) bef. 1668 LYDIA INGALLS, dau. of Francis and Mary of Lynn; m. (3) bef. 1670 HANNAH MEAKINS, dau. of Thomas and Sarah of Hatfield, whom he survived. He was executor of the will of Richard Woodman of Lynn in 1647, was in Boston as early as 1658, when he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., and was made a freeman in 1665. Three years later he was one of the founders of the Old South Church, and in that same year was dismissed to Hatfield. He bought land in Haverhill in 1682, but it does not appear that he ever lived there. His will is dated 29 Nov. 1710 and was proved 5 Dec. 1712. At the time of his death he was a resident of Boston. Twelve and possibly fifteen children, of whom four were by his first wife, one was by his second wife, and seven at least were by his third wife.
- v. JOHN (perhaps a son of Abraham the immigrant), d. probably *s.p.* The only record of him is found in his deposition, sworn before Rob.

* This house is mentioned in the Salem Commoners' Records, 1713-1739: "Att a meeting of the Committee att the Ship Tavern In Salem the first Munday In December being the 7th. Day 1713 for to Receiue Claims to ye Comon Lands in Salem" there were present of the Committee Capt. Samuell Gardner, Capt. Thomas Flint, Capt. Walter Price, Capt. Jonathan Putnam, Capt. Peeter Osgood, Col. Samuell Browne, Esq., William Hirst, Esq., Josiah Woolcott, Esq., and Maj. Stephen Sewall, Esq., and it was "Agreed and Ordered that the Claims be Receiued of the Proprietors to the Comon Lands in the Towne of Salem And Entered In Two Distinct Colloums one Collum for the Cottages that was Erected before the year 1661 and the other Collum for those Priuiledged by the Town Vote In 1702." John Simpson presented a claim for Belknap's house, which is mentioned also in "A list of the owners of houses built which fall under the law made 1660 which prohibits them from priveleges in Common lands," dated 1689.

Bridges 27 Mar. 1655 and presented at the Court held at Ipswich 25 Mar. 1656, that the price of the oxen that William Robinson, in the name of Mr. Jeffard, bought of Francis Inggales was 18 li. (Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 1, p. 417, note.)

- vi. HANNAH, d. 21 Nov. 1679; m. 6 Dec. 1663 CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD, b. 1643, s. of Christopher and Margery (Fowler) of Ipswich, who m. three times after Hannah's death. Six children.

6. DANIEL BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP (*Bennet, Richard, ? Henry*), baptized at Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, 2 Nov. 1595, was buried at Netteswell, co. Essex, 19 Oct. 1658. He is mentioned in his father's will of 14 Apr. 1623 (*vide supra*, p. 92), and in 1636/7, as Daniell Bellknapp of Netteswell, was assessed 5s. 6d. for ship money. (State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, vol. 358, in Public Record Office, London.) He married BARBARA ———, whom he survived.

Children:

- i. DANIEL, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth 5 Oct. 1634; bur. there 5 June 1663.
- ii. HENRY, of Sawbridgeworth, yeoman, bapt. at Netteswell 14 May 1637; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 13 Apr. 1686; m. (1) at Gilston, co. Herts, 9 Dec. 1661, ELIZABETH DOWSETT, probably a widow (with a son Edward), who was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 30 Dec. 1664 [*sic*, ? 1665]; m. (2) at Sawbridgeworth, 19 June 1666, MARY PERY, who survived him and was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 18 Nov. 1687. His will is dated 10 Apr. 1686 and was proved 19 Oct. 1686. (*Vide supra*, p. 191.) Children by first wife: 1. A Child, d. soon after birth and bur. at Sawbridgeworth 6 Apr. 1663. 2. Henry, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth 7 May 1664; bur. there 9 Apr. 1686. 3. Elizabeth, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth 30 Dec. 1665. Children by second wife, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth: 4. James, bapt. 28 Sept. 1667; perhaps the person who was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 20 Nov. 1687. He is mentioned in his father's will. A child of a James Belknapp was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 10 Apr. 1695. 5. Daniel, bapt. 17 Mar. 1668/9; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 20 Feb. 1688/9. 6. Mary, bapt. 1 Apr. 1670; probably d. bef. 11 Oct. 1681. 7. Samuel, bapt. 22 July 1673. 8. Bennett, bapt. 2 Feb. 1674/5. 9. Abraham, bapt. 24 Jan. 1679/80. 10. Mary, bapt. 11 Oct. 1681; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 13 Aug. 1704.
- iii. SAMUEL, bapt. at Netteswell 3 Feb. 1639/40; marriage licence for his marriage with ELIZABETH NICHOLLS issued 18 Feb. 1666/7.
- iv. BARBARA, bapt. at Netteswell 9 Nov. 1642.

7. JOSIAS BELTOFT *alias* BELKNAP (*Bennet, Richard, ? Henry*), baptized at Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, 12 Aug. 1599, was buried there 3 Apr. 1674. He took part as one of the executors in proving his father's will, 15 June 1624. He married at Sawbridgeworth, 2 May 1631, ANNE MILLES, who was executrix of his will and was buried at Sawbridgeworth 31 Oct. 1683. His will is dated 29 Mar. 1674 and was proved 12 June 1674.

Children, baptized at Sawbridgeworth:

- i. JOSIAS, bapt. 4 Aug. 1632; bur. at Sawbridgeworth 13 July 1656.
- ii. MARY, bapt. 4 May 1634; probably d. bef. 29 Mar. 1674, as she is not mentioned in her father's will. Either she or her sister Grace probably married Thomas Browne, who is called son-in-law in her father's will.
- iii. DANIEL, bapt. 17 Jan. 1635/6; bur. at Sawbridgeworth, as "Daniel Belknapp of Spelbrooke,"* 2 Sept. 1680; m. MARY ———, who as

* In the parish of Sawbridgeworth.

- executrix proved his will 10 Dec. 1680. She may have been the Mary Belknap, widow, who was bur. at Sawbridgeworth 18 Nov. 1687 (but *vide supra*, 6, ii). No record of children.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. 28 Jan. 1637/8; a beneficiary in the will of his brother Daniel, dated 23 Aug. 1680.
 - v. JAMES, bapt. 29 Mar. 1640; probably bur. at Sawbridgeworth 20 Nov. 1687; probably m. SUSANNA ———. He is mentioned in his father's will, 29 Mar. 1674, and in the will of his brother Daniel, 23 Aug. 1680. Children, bapt. at Sawbridgeworth: 1. *Daniel*, bapt. 19 June 1675; bur. at Sawbridgeworth, as "of Spellbrooke," 2 Jan. 1678/9. 2. *Susan*, bapt. 24 Dec. 1682.
 - vi. GRACE, bapt. 12 Feb. 1641/2; probably d. bef. 29 Mar. 1674, as she is not mentioned in her father's will. Either she or her sister Mary probably married Thomas Browne, who is called son-in-law in her father's will.



THE FAMILY OF ABRAHAM BELKNAP OF LYNN, MASS.—In 1914 the late Henry W. Belknap, Esq., of Salem, Mass., contributed to THE REGISTER an account of the English ancestry of Abraham Belknap, who first occurs in Lynn in 1638 and who died there early in September 1643, based upon researches made by the well-known London record agent, the late Charles A. Berneau, Esq. (THE REGISTER, vol. 68, pp. 83-92, 190-198). Subsequently, in 1931, he printed a further article, giving additional records and adding to and correcting, in some places, his previous account of the family (*ibid.*, vol. 85, pp. 265-288). In his article, he showed that Abraham was the son of a Bennet Beltoft *alias* Belknap of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts., and traced the family from Bennet through Richard and Lawrence to a Richard Beltoft *alias* Belknap, who was living in the last quarter of the fifteenth century. A careful examination of Mr. Belknap's papers convinces me that the pedigree there given is correct and fully proved.

*The preceding article.

Although Mr. Belknap gave quite a full account of some of Abraham's children, some ambiguity still hung over Abraham's children, owing to the fact that, although he left a will, it cannot now be found. Mr. Belknap states (*ibid.*, vol. 68, p. 195) that Samuel, son of Abraham, born about 1627/8, was "living in 1731". This is an error, for the Samuel living in 1731 was evidently Samuel's son, Samuel, born 1 May 1662 (cf. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary of New England", vol. I, p. 159).

Abraham Belknap had a number of children before he came to New England, baptized in North Weald, co. Essex, who were found by Mr. Belknap after his articles were published. It appears that before coming to New England Abraham had removed from Sawbridgeworth to the neighboring Essex parish of North Weald, where he had of record the following children: David, buried 2 March 1624/5 (evidently an infant); Immanuel, bapt. 16 March 1627/8 (evidently a clerical error for Samuel); Dorcas, bapt. 7 Feb. 1629/30; Joseph, bapt. 12 May 1633; and John, bapt. 10 May 1635. Prior to this he had a son, Abraham, buried in Notteswell, co. Essex, 6 Dec. 1620, and soon after another Abraham, who is mentioned in the will of his grandfather Bennet on 14 April 1623. This Abraham evidently also died young as there is no trace of him in New England. Mr. Belknap gives a very full account of Samuel and Joseph who came to New England with their father, as did John. John occurs but once in New England, when, on 27 March 1655, he made a deposition, filed in the Court at Ipswich on 25 March 1656 (Essex Quarterly Court Files, vol. I, p. 417n.). He evidently died soon after, a young unmarried man.

On 6 Dec. 1663, Christopher Osgood of Andover married Hannah Belknap. There can be no doubt that she was a daughter of Abraham, born about 1639/40. There was no other Belknap family in Massachusetts.

Accordingly, the family of Abraham Belknap and his wife Mary appears to be as follows:

- i. ABRAHAM, buried 6 Dec. 1620.
- ii. ABRAHAM, b. ca. 1622; alive 14 April 1623; d. young.
- iii. DAVID, buried 2 March 1624/5.
- iv. IMMANUEL (Samuel), bapt. 16 March 1627/8.
- v. DORCAS, bapt. 7 Feb. 1629/30; d. young.
- vi. JOSEPH, bapt. 12 May 1633.
- vii. JOHN, bapt. 10 May 1635.
- viii. HANNAH, b. about 1639/40; d. 21 Nov. 1679; m. 6 Dec. 1663 CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD of Andover, Mass.

Wells, Maine.

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY.



BELLINGHAM SKETCH.

By CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSHEND, Esq., of New Haven, Ct.

GOVERNOR RICHARD BELLINGHAM, the subject of this sketch, was descended from Robert Bellingham, Esquire, Lord of Bellingham, in the County Lincoln, temp. Edward III., who by wife Thurston, daughter and heir to Sir Gilbert Burnefield, Knt., had issue—Robert Bellingham, who by wife Margaret was ancestor of the numerous families of Bellingham, as has been shown by the several Heralds' Visitations deposited at the College of Arms, London.

Sixth in descent from this Robert Bellingham, we find Richard Bellingham, of Brombye, alias Burnabie, in co. Lincoln, Esquire, who by wife Jane, daughter of Robert Evers, of Belton, in the Isle of Axholme in county Lincoln, had son and heir John Bellingham, of Brombye Woode, in the same county, and living in 1562, who by wife Alice, daughter of Stephen Loddington, of Scotton, had son and heir apparent William Bellingham, Esquire, Lord of the

Manor of Brombye Woode, and living in 1592. This William Bellingham, Esquire, by wife Frances, daughter of Alexander Amcotte, of Aistroke, county Lincoln, Esquire, had issue Richard Bellingham, Esq., eldest son and heir, who was bred to the law, and in place of Anthony Irbye, Esq., deceased, elected Recorder of Boston, co. Lincoln, in 1625, which office he resigned November 8, 1633, having, as will be shown, a short time before disposed of his estates in the counties York and Lincoln, preparatory to his emigration the spring following to New England. Besides this Richard Bellingham, William Bellingham, Esquire, had Susan Bellingham; Sarah, wife of William Goodrick, Esquire, of county York; Judith Bellingham, and William Bellingham, Gent., youngest son, who also came to New England and died at Rowley, Mass., 1650, without issue, as shown in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and in the REGISTER.

As frequent mention of Gov. Bellingham's official history both in Old and New England has been made in the local histories and colonial records of Massachusetts Bay, a repetition here seems unnecessary. There are, however, numerous facts and circumstances attending his emigration that are interesting, and will serve to throw light on the history of many of his cotemporaries who emigrated between the years 1630 and 1640, among them his near relations and connections. His father William Bellingham of Brombye Wood, Esquire, aforesaid, died intestate at Brombye, as has been proved by letters of administration granted to his eldest son Richard, dated at London, July 11, 1620. This Richard Bellingham (the Governor) was born about 1585, and of full age long before the death of his father. His first wife was Elizabeth, granddaughter of Nicholas* Backhouse, Alderman of London, and Sheriff in 1578, and daughter of his eldest son Samuel Backhouse, of Swallowfield, county Berks, Esquire, by Elizabeth Borlace. Her brother, the Visitation of Berkshire (taken in 1664) tells us was Sir John Backhouse, Knight of the Bath to King Charles I., and who died in 1649, aged 66, who by wife Flowers, daughter of Benjamin Henshaw, of London, had a daughter and sole heir Flowers Bellingham, who married first, William Bishopp, of South Warnborough, co. Hants, and secondly, her cousin Sir William Backhouse, Bart., of Swallowfield, aged 23, February 22, 1664, and High Sheriff of the County 1664, and who died August 22, 1669. The lady married again to Henry Hyde, Lord Cornbury, eldest son of the Earl of Clarendon, and brother to the Lady Anne, who married James, Duke of York, afterwards King of England; and brother also to Edward Hyde, colonial governor of New York, 1702-8.

The Governor was accompanied to New England by his wife Eliz-

* See mention of the Bachus family in letter to Gov. Bellingham from his niece Mary (Eldwell) "née Goodrich," dated at London, "y^e 9th Feb. 1668-9."—REGISTER, vol. vii. p. 186.

abeth and son Samuel, who graduated as early as 1642 at Harvard College and completed his education at Leyden, where he took the degree of M.D., and then resided in or near London, where he spent the most of his life, having married a lady (by whom he had a daughter) christian name Elizabeth, who died early. His second wife, the widow Elizabeth Savage, he also married at London, in April, 1695. She came over to New England and disposed of her estates, making her will November, 1697, and giving to the Church, College and ministers liberally, but gave back to her husband his estate, which he had transferred to her, and sailed for England 8 November, and was lost by shipwreck on the Irish Coast Feb. 9 following. This son Samuel Bellingham is mentioned in letters to the Governor by his nieces the Goodricks, and called *cousin*. Their letters, which are published in the REGISTER, point out the relationship of the Bellingham to the Goodrick* family of York, Lincoln and Suffolk. These nephews and nieces were children of Governor Bellingham's brother-in-law Col. William Goodrick, of Kelby, co. York, and are dated at York, 1662, and at London, 1668-9, and one of them makes mention of much distress to their family caused "by the Cromwellian Wars and the fatal destruction of London by a most Wonderful and dreadful fire."

This Colonel William Goodrick was second son of Richard and great-grandson of Henry Goodrick of Ribstone, co. York, who was brother of Thomas, Bishop of Ely, and Lord Chancellor of England, who died 1555. Col. Goodrick's brother, Sir Henry Goodrick, son and heir of Richard aforesaid, married the Lady Fairfax, † widow of William Lord Fairfax of Walton, and Viscount Emelie in Ireland. This William Goodrick and his brother Henry were admitted to Gray's Inn, London, Nov. 22, 1598, and he for some years made his residence at Walton Head, co. York, where he was living Oct. 28, 1656, when his son William Goodrick was admitted a member of the Middle Temple, London. The first mentioned William Goodrick and brother-in-law of Gov. Bellingham was largely interested in landed estates, which in the end seem to have brought disaster to the family as proved by the numerous letters before mentioned to the Governor from his nephews and nieces in England. He not only bought a part of Gov. Bellingham's estate as enrolled ‡ October 10, 1633, but made extensive purchases of estates in York and Richmond Surry, as proved by an indenture made London, Nov. 30, 1652, between William Steel and eleven others, trustees for the sale of the Honors, Manors and Lands late belong-

* This Goodrick family should not be taken for the Goodrich family of Bury-St.-Edmunds and Hessel, co. Suffolk. The Goodriches settled at Watertown, Mass., and Weathersfield, Ct.

† See mention of Fairfax family in letters to Gov. Bellingham. REGISTER, vol. vii. p. 275. This family also connect with Mary Forth, wife of Gov. Winthrop, and Margaret, wife of Henry Townsend, who died at Gedding, co. Suffolk, in England, 1625.

‡ See abstracts of Indentures appended.

ing to the Crown, "all of which said Manors and Premises are mentioned to have been parcel of the possessions of Charles Stuart, late King of England." This indenture, which was for the Manor of Westwange, laying in the Would, co. York, was enrolled Dec. 1, 1652, before the "Keepers of the Liberties of England by authority of Parliament, and who acknowledge the said Indenture." The indenture for the Richmond property was made April 23, 1651, and in it William Goodrick was joined by Thomas Rookeby and Adam Baines, Esquire, all of the city of York, and the price paid was £13,562. 0s. 6d. It is described as the Manor of Richmond, &c. &c., with all and singular the rights, &c., in the counties of Middlesex and Surry, and also the Capital Messuage *Palace or Court House*, commonly called Richmond Court, otherwise West Sheen, &c. &c., together with the site thereof, situated in the town or parish of Richmond, in the counties of Middlesex and Surry, or one of them, abutting on a parcel of ground called Richmond Green on the north, and upon a lane leading from said Green to the River Thames on the west, and on the River Thames on the south-west.

This indenture, which is of great length, enters largely into detail of the Richmond property, and abundantly proves that it was the same property restored to Charles II. in 1661, after his return from exile, and the loss of these "estates, with other losses," caused by the Cromwellian wars, brought much distress to the family, as mentioned in their letters to the Governor, and no doubt caused him to make the following bequest in his will, dated at Boston in New England, Nov. 25th, 1672. Items, "the other two farms (part of his Manor of Winesemet) where John Beleher and goodman (Samuel) Townesend are tenants, I doe give the rent of them towards the relief of four daughters of Col. William Goodrick* so long as they shall have urgent need, to be paid to their certain Attorney here and by him to be sent to the Elder sister to dispose of for their use."

The Manor of Winesemet is described in Boston Town Records as follows, under date of "The last of the 9th Month 1640." "The land of Mr. Richard Bellingham lieth at Winnisimett belonging to the town of Boston are bounded with the lands of William Steedsonne of Charles-towne and with Charles-towne lands, limited by fences and marsh towards the North West with a Winter fresh water runnell and Powder-Horn Creeke parting between the lands of Mr. Bellingham and Mr. Nicholas Parker of Boston towards the North East, with the salt water on all other parts towards the East, South

* His will, dated York, 21 Sept 1632. proved 10 January, 1664. He is called of Walton-Head. Bequest to daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, and Mary wife of Matthew Elwald, nephews Sir John and Francis Goodrick, and wife Sarah and *best beloved* son, William Goodrick, executor.

This son William Goodrick, will dated May 12, 1666, proved Nov. 8, 1666, of Ely, co. Camb., friend Sir Francis Goodrick, my nephew John Goodrick, eldest son of *my brother* Henry, sisters Sarah, Elizabeth and Mary.

This *brother Henry* is not mentioned in his father's will, but his name appears in his letter to Gov. Bellingham.

and West, all within said limitts and bounds belongs to Mr. Bellingham." This Manor the Governor soon after his arrival in 1634 bought of Mr. Maverick and John Blackleach, they probably having received it under the Gorges Patent several years before. And when Rumney Marsh was allotted his title was recognized, but not recorded until 1640. This tract seems to have been divided into farms after the English manner of dividing estates. It is probable that the bequest of the rent of these farms was not paid to the Goodrick relations, as the Governor's will was put one side by the Court, and in the Records of Mass. Coll., vol. vi. p. 142, dated June 1, 1677, is the following entry: "This Court in answer to Mrs. Penelope Bellingham,* widow of the Hon. Gov. Bellingham, Esq., order her to have the use for life of the farm now leased by Samuel Townesend at Winesemet, she to keep the fences in repair. This farm, which was leased to Samuel Townesend and children for more than fifty years, was next West and across the Creek from Mr. Nicholas Parker's estate at Rumney Marsh, which was originally granted Mr. Henry Vane, Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and latter Sir Henry Vane† "the Martyr."

This Samuel Townesend was constable of Rumney Marsh, and a son of Mr. Thomas Townesend, or Towneshend, of Lynn, whose kinship and connection with the Winthrop, Forth, Bellingham, Newgate, Mansfield and Goodrick families has been satisfactorily traced by those skilled in the science of genealogy, and assisted by the learned late Col. Joseph Lemuel Chester, D.C.L., &c. &c., of London, deceased, whose investigation of the Townshends will soon be published in a memorial volume of the family.

ABSTRACTS.

London, Roll Office, June 1, 1880. Close Roll 9 of Charles I. Part 35, No. 23. Bellingham & Goodrick.

Indenture made 4th Oct. 9th Charles I. (1633) between Richard Bellingham of Brombey, co. Lincoln, Esq. & Elizabeth his wife of the one part, and William Goodrick of Skidby co. York Esquire of the other part

Witnesses that Richard Bellingham and Elizabeth his wife for £270 paid to them by William Goodrick sold to William Goodrick aforesaid all that

* Mrs. Penelope Bellingham, second wife of the Governor, was daughter of Herbert Pelham, Esq., by Penelope West, fourth daughter of Thomas, second Lord De la Warr. By her he had Hannah, bapt. 14 August, 1642; John (H. C. 1661), agent for his uncle William Bellingham at Rowley, 1662; James, bapt. 10 May, 1646; Grace, died young. Madam Bellingham died May 28, 1702, at Boston.

† Sir Henry Vane's youngest child, and born after his execution, was Albania, who married Henry Forth, Esq., Alderman of London, a cousin of Mary Forth, wife of Gov. Winthrop, and Margaret Forth, wife of Henry Towneshend, who died at Gedding, co. Suffolk, in 1625, and was once Lord of the Manor of Bruen-Ash, Norfolk. Sir Henry's kinsman Mildmay Fane (Vane) Earl of Westmoreland, married Mary Vere, daughter of Lady Vere, the firm friend of the Rev. John Davenport of the New Haven Colony, widow of Sir Roger Townsend, the Presbyterian Baronet (brother-in-law of Sir Thomas Fairfax, the celebrated Parliamentary General), whose domestic chaplain, the Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, was a near neighbor of Mr. Thomas Townsend, and whose wife Elizabeth (sister of Lord Chief Justice Oliver St. Johns) was connected with the Townsends of Raynham, Norfolk, by marriage of Mr. Oliver St. John to Lady Townsend's sister.

their Messuage and 3 Oxgangs of land in Scunthorpe & Fordingham, co. Lincoln, and all lands, &c. &c. belonging thereto, now or late in the tenure of Richard Fowler, and all that Cottage in Caudholme in the parish of Southcave, co. York, now late in the tenure of [blank] Bell, Widow, and pasture grounds containing about 10 acres in Greenacke in the parish of Estington, co. York, now late in the tenure of [blank], and all houses, &c. &c. belonging to the said premises and the reversion, and a yearly rent of 6^s 8^d issuing out of lands in Scawlbye now or lately in the seisin of Richard Kersye, co. Lincoln, and all deeds, &c. &c. To hold to the said William Goodrick his heirs & assigns forever. In Witness, &c. &c. . . . And be it remembered that on the 10th October, 1633, Richard Bellingham, Esquire, came before the King and Acknowledged the Said Indenture. Enrolled 10 Oct. 1633.

Same Close Roll No. 22. Bellingham & Lord Brooke Richard Knightly John Hampden.

Indenture Made 20 Sept. 9th Charles I. (1633) between Richard Bellingham of Brombey Wood, co. Lincoln, Esq. of the one part, and the Right Honorable Robert Lord Brooke, Richard Knightly of Preston, co. Northampton, Esq. & John Hampden of Hampden, co. Buck., Esq. of the other part

Witnesses that the said Richard Bellingham, for £3,000 paid to him by Robert Lord Brooke, Richard Knightly & John Hampden, sell them all his Messuages, Cottages, lauds, tenements, meadows, &c. &c. &c. in Brombye Wood & Borryngham, co. Lincoln, &c. &c. &c. . . . To hold the same premises above mentioned to Robert Lord Brooke, Richard Knightly or John Hampden, their heirs and assigns forever. And the S^d Rich. Bellingham will warrant the said property to the said Robert Lord Brook, &c. &c. their heirs and assigns against the said Richard Bellingham & his heirs and against William Bellingham, Gent. brother of the sd Richard & the heirs of the s^d William, and against Elizabeth the now wife of the s^d Richard Bellingham. In witness, &c. &c. . . . And be it remembered that on the 10 of October 1633 Rich Bellingham Esq. came before the King in Chauncery & acknowledged s^d Indenture. Enrolled 10 Oct. 1633.

Close Roll 9th Charles I. Part 35 No. 24.
Bellingham Randoll.

Indenture made 4th Oct 9th Charles I. (1633) Between Richard Bellingham of Brombey, co. Lincoln Esq. and Elizabeth his wife of the one part and William Randoll of Lincoln Inn, co. Middlesex Gent of the other part

Witnesses that Richard Bellingham and Elizabeth his wife for £980 paid to them by William Randoll sold to William Randoll their Manor or Lordship of Colby Hatheby & Walcott, co. Lincoln, and a Capital Messuage or farm there now or late in the tenure of John Hill, a Cottage and Croft adjoining now or late in tenure of M^r Wetherhead, and another Cottage there with Croft adjoining now or late in tenure of [blank] Hurde, Widow, And also the half of the profit of all fairs &c. &c. of Burton and Burton Stather, co. Lincoln, and a Capital Mesuage in Boothbye garthe, co. York, now or late in the tenure of Richard Mounder. And all rents due or any leases or grants of the premises and the reversions and all deeds &c. &c. To hold to the said William Randoll his heirs & assigns forever. In Witness &c. . . . And be it remembered that on the 10 of October 1633 Richard Bellingham Esq. came before the King in Chancery and acknowledged the said Endenture. Enrolled 10 Oct. 1633.

THE ENGLISH ANCESTORS OF JOHN BENT, OF SUDBURY.

By E. C. FELTON, Esq., of Steelton, Pennsylvania.

JOHN BENT, the first of the surname in New England, settled in Sudbury, and shared in the first and second divisions of land there in 1639 and 1640.* He is said to have been one of Maj. Simon Willard's troopers in the fruitless expedition against Ninigret in October, 1654.† His name appears in 1656 as one of the petitioners to the General Court for a grant of the land which subsequently formed the town of Marlborough.‡ He died in Sudbury, 27 September, 1672, and seems to have been a prosperous and public-spirited man. His descendants settled during the seventeenth century in Marlborough, Framingham and Milton. The following details in regard to his English ancestors will certainly be of interest to his numerous descendants in America.

The difficulty which exists in establishing the English homes of many of the early emigrants to New England does not confront us in the case of John Bent. His name occurs on the list of passengers sailing in the ship *Confidence* from Southampton, 24 April, 1638, now on file in the Public Record Office in London.§ The record is as follows:—

35. John Bent of Penton in the County of South' Husbandman. Martha his wife; Robert, William, Peter, John and Ann their children; all under ye age of xij yeares.||

There is further mention of him in Letchford's *Note Book*.¶ "John Bent of Sudbury in New England late of Wayhill in the County of Southampton husbandman makes a letter of Attorney unto his brother-in-law Will^m Baker of New Sarum in the County of Wiltes Plummer to receive & recover of and from Will^m Cole of Wayhill aforesaid husbandman the summe of twenty pounds of lawfull money of England w^{ch} he owes him by bond now in the hands of my sayd Attorney."***

On this side of the Atlantic the files of the Middlesex County Court†† and of the Salem Court‡‡ give clear evidence as to the English home of John's mother Agnes.

* Barry's History of Framingham.

† Ibid. This may have been John's son John, who at the time of the expedition was nineteen. The father was fifty-eight, and it hardly seems probable that he was one of the expedition.

‡ Hudson's History of Marlborough.

§ State Papers, Colonial, vol. ix., No. 99.

|| The ages given in the shipping list are incorrect. John was forty-two instead of thirty-five, and his eldest son thirteen at the date of their emigration.

¶ Page 293 of the printed edition.

** In the shipping list John Bent is mentioned as being of Penton, while Letchford makes him of Wayhill. Wayhill is the name of a parish in which the hamlet of Penton or Pea-nington Grafton is situated.

†† Barry's History of Framingham.

‡‡ Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, April—May, 1894.

The dwelling place of the emigrant in England being thus conclusively established, an examination of the Parish Registers at Wayhill and of the Bent wills in the Registry at Winchester give very full and satisfactory information as to at least three generations of the family to which John Bent belonged. The Registers of the Parish of Wayhill as now existing begin in 1564. The following are the entries which are of interest :

- 1564. Edith Bent daughter of John Bent was baptized 16. September.
- 1566. Edward Bent was buried 19. May.
Robert Bent son of John was baptized 29. September.
- 1568. David Bent son of John Bent was baptized 13. October.
- 1570. Joan Bent daughter of John Bent was baptized 23. November.
John Bent was buried 3. December.
- 1572. Maria Bent was baptized 13. January.
- 1574. Anna Bent widow was buried 15. July.
Joan Bent daughter of John Bent was baptized 12. November.
- 1577. Richard Bent son of John Bent was baptized 5. February.
- 1579. Alice Bent daughter of John Bent was baptized 7. June.
- 1582. Agnes Bent daughter of John Bent was baptized 27. February.
- 1584. Henry Bent and Thomasen Gowers were married 5. October.
- 1585. John Bent was baptized 19. September and was buried 26. September.
- 1587. John Bent was buried 12. July.
- 1588. Joan Bent widow was buried 7. September.
- 1589. Robert Bent and Agnes Gosling were married 13. October.
- 1590. Margery Bent daughter of Robert Bent was baptized 28. March.
- 1591. Maria Bent daughter of John Bent was buried 30. January.
- 1592. Richard Bent son of Robert Bent was baptized 7. May.
- 1596. John Bent son of Robert Bent was baptized 20. November.
- 1598. Maria Bent daughter of Robert Bent was baptized 24. September.
- 1599. Maria Bent daughter of Robert Bent was buried 2. February.
Dennis Bent daughter of Robert Bent was baptized 10. December.
- 1602. Peter Bent was buried 18. May.
Agnes Bent daughter of Robert Bent was baptized 16. July.
- 1624.* Robert the son of John Bent bapt. Jan. 10.
- 1626. William Baker and Dennis Bent married May the eighth.
William Bent the son of John Bent was baptized the 24 of October.
- 1629. Peter the son of John Bent was baptized the 14 day of April.
- 1630. Richard Barnes and Ann Bent were married the 11th day of April.
Richard son of Richard Barnes was baptized the 20th of February.
- 1631. Robert Bent was buried the 29 day of July.
- 1635. John the son of John Bent was baptized the 24th of Jan.

The three wills following, which are given in abstract only, will be found to supplement and render clearer the entries on the Parish Registers.

* The Register is evidently defective for 1619, 1620, 1621 and 1622, as there are but three entries in the four years.

John Bent of Penton Grafton in the parish of Wayhill, 19. June 1588. Proved 18. Sept. 1588. To the parish church at Wayhill twelve pence. To the poor man's box six shillings eight pence. My son Robert Bent. David Bent my son. Richard Bent my son. Edith Bent my daughter. Marie Bent my daughter. Joan Bent my daughter. Alice Bent my daughter. Agnes Bent my daughter. My son David aforesaid. My wife Edith Bent executrix. Overseers my loving friends John Grace and Richard Cole. Witnesses Walter Waight, Robert Manfield, Henry Fan. Inventory £13. 0. 6. Consistory Court of Winton.

Edith Bent of Calne in the county of Wilts widow, 15. June 1601. Proved 30. Sept. 1601. To the parish church at Calne four pence. To the poor man's box there four pence. My son Richard Bent. My cousin Richard Bent son of Robert Bent. My son in law John Williams wheat at Wayhill. My daughter Ann Street. My daughter Joan Nash.* My son David Bent executor. Overseers Robert Tarrant of Clanfield and Richard Cole of Pennington Grafton. Before Philip Roche vicar there, Richard Fowler clerk. Henry Pears, Nicholas Gawen, Richard Pester with others. Consistory Court of Winton.

The inventory, dated 19 June, 1601, describes the testatrix as of Penton Grafton.

Robert Bent of Penton Grafton in the parish of Wayhill. (No date and no Probate Act.) To the church a noble. To the poor ten groats. My son Robert Bent. My son John Bent. His son Robert. William the son of said John Bent. Peter son of said John Bent. Agnes daughter of said John Bent. William Baker my son in law. My daughter Dennis his wife. Elizabeth Baker daughter of said William. Obadiah son of said William Baker. Their mother my daughter Dennis. My daughter Agnes Barnes. Her son young Richard Barnes. My daughter Jane wife of Robert Plimpton. Robert Plimpton their son. Thomas Plimpton their son. William Plimpton their son. Jane Plimpton their daughter. Elizabeth Plimpton daughter of said Robert five pounds. My aunt Drew. My sister Agnes Street. Joan Noyes my sister wife of William Noyes. Rest of goods to wife (not mentioned by name) whom I make "executor." My son William Baker and his wife. My daughter Jane. The five pounds given to my cousin Elizabeth Plimpton. Neighbors Peter Noyes and Henry Tuncks overseers. Agnes Bent daughter of Richard Bent. Mary Bent daughter of Richard Bent. Witnesses George Tarrant Minister of Wayhill, Peter Noyes, Henry Tuncks. Consistory Court of Winton.

Inventory dated 30. Aug. 1631. Amount £107. 1. 2.

There are other Bent wills in the Registry at Winchester which have not been examined. That of Edward Bent, dated 1558, may be the will of the father of John, the grandfather of the emigrant John. The data given above will, however, make it easy for any one interested to construct a reasonably complete genealogy of the English forefathers of John Bent for the two generations preceding his coming to New England, besides establishing relationships with several families which emigrated at about the same time as he.†

* Probably a mistake of copyist for Noyes. See Will of Robert.

† A genealogy of the early generations of the New England family of Bent, by Allen H. Bent, Esq., is printed in the REGISTER for July, 1894, page 288.—EDITH.



GEORGE BETHUNE OF CRAIGFURDIE, SCOTLAND, AND BOSTON, MASS.

By CHARLES P. NOYES, Esq., of St. Paul, Minn.

GEORGE BETHUNE, son of William and grandson of Robert and Marion (Inglis) Bethune of Craighfurdie, Scotland, arrived in Boston about 1710. The approximate year of his arrival is obtained from Sewall's Diary, where, under date of Mar. 11, 1710-1, we find this note: "Thomas Lee, and George Bethune fin'd for Constables."

It has been stated that George Bethune came to Boston about 1724, established himself as a banker there, and married a Miss Carey; but after a most thorough search in Boston for the ancestry of Miss Carey, I became satisfied that this was an error, and my later discovery of the following records proves it to be so.

In the Boston Book of Marriage Intentions we find George Bethune was published June 10, 1713, to Mary Waters of Marblehead, while in the Marblehead town record of Marriages appears this record: "George Bethune of Boston and Mrs. Mary Waters Je 3 1713." Another record gives the date as June 30. Mary Waters, born Feb. 25, 1691-2, baptized at Marblehead Apr. 24, 1692, was the eldest daughter of William and Elizabeth (Latimer) Waters of Marblehead, Mass.

Further confirmation of the marriage was found in the following: George Bethune of Boston deeded property, Sept. 10, 1722, to Nathaniel Norden, Mary Waters's uncle, to settle the estate which Nathaniel Norden held in his own right, and which, on his decease, was to go to Latimer

Waters (Mary's brother) and his heirs; and in default of such heirs it was to go to the next of kin of Latimer's deceased mother, Elizabeth (Latimer) Waters. (Essex Co. Deeds, Vol. 41, p. 209.) Sept. 14, 1722, Nathaniel Norden of Marblehead, "for love of his kinswoman Mary wife of George Bethune," deeded to her a certain house "now in possession of Benjamin Stacy called The Three Codds Tavern." (Essex Co. Deeds, Vol. 41, p. 210.) In a deed of settlement in 1722, Nathaniel Norden gave to Latimer Waters, Mary Petherick, spinster, of Marblehead, George Bethune of Boston and Mary his wife, two dwellings which were part of the estate of Christopher Latimer, set off to Nathaniel Norden in lieu of debt. (Essex Co. Deeds, Vol. 44, p. 88.) In the final distribution of Christopher Latimer's estate, Jan. 6, 1726, the division was between Latimer Waters of Marblehead and George and Mary Bethune of Boston—"One half to Latimer Waters and the other half to Mary Bethune, children of William and Elizabeth Waters, said Elizabeth being a daughter of Christopher Latimer." (Essex Deeds, Vol. 53, p. 180.) There appears to have been no other George Bethune of Boston at that time, so the above seems to establish beyond question the fact that his wife was Mary Waters.

George Bethune was undoubtedly engaged to some extent in shipping trade, as, Dec. 18, 1727, he bought of Daniel Law "the sloop *Mayflower*, all ready for a voyage to Honduras." He was one of the members of the Scots Charitable Society of Boston, and in 1732 was Justice of the Peace. The date of his death is not known, but it was probably in 1735, as an inventory of his estate was taken Feb. 20, 1735-6, in Boston.

The children of George and Mary (Waters) Bethune were:

- i. JANE, b. June 15, 1714; m. (1) Feb. 1, 1737-8, Dr. (or Capt.) Moses, son of Samuel and Mercy (Hinckley) Prince, who d. July 6, 1745, at Antigua, W. I.; and m. (2) Sept., 1761, as his third wife, Hon. Peter, son of Col. John and Elizabeth (Coffin) Gilman. She died at Newburyport, Mass., Mar. 9, 1795.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. July 25, 1715; m. probably Hannah (or Abigail), daughter of Job and Sarah (Palmer) Lewis. He was Justice of the Peace in 1760; and d. in Boston. His will was dated Feb. 1, and probated Mar. 15, 1771.
- iii. MARY, b. Apr. 27, 1717; d. young.
- iv. ELIZA (or ELIZABETH), b. June 1, 1718; m. in 1758 (intention published Oct. 26), Ezekiel Lewis. She probably d. before 1771, as her brother Nathaniel in his will mentions only her husband, "Brother Ezekiel Lewis."
- v. GEORGE, b. in 1719; d. the same year.
- vi. GEORGE, b. Dec. 7, 1720; m. in 1754 (intention published July 15, 1751), Mary, daughter of Benjamin Faneuil, and niece of Peter Faneuil, of Boston. He was Justice of the Peace in 1774; and d. in Cambridge, in 1785.
- vii. SUSANNA, b. Dec. 11, 1723; m. Benjamin Pemberton.
- viii. HENRY, b. Aug. 18, 1724.
- ix. SARAH, b. June 27, 1728; m. in 1760 (intention published June 30), Rev. Sylvanus Conant of Middleborough, Mass.
- x. MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1730.

Mary Waters, wife of George Bethune, was daughter of William Waters (d. 1704); and granddaughter of William Waters (d. 1684), of Marblehead, and his wife Hannah (Peach) Bradstreet, the daughter of John Peach (d. 1694) of Marblehead.

Her mother, Elizabeth Latimer (d. 1699), was daughter of Christopher Latimer (d. 1690), of Marblehead, and his wife Mary (d. 1681), daughter of William Pitts (d. after 1679), of Marblehead and Boston, Mass.

*

BETHUNE.—In the article on George Bethune, *ante*, page 238, Mr. Noyes states that Bethune came to Boston about 1710, and was a member of the Scots Charitable Society. He was indeed a member of that Society, joining in 1705, and was in Boston earlier than that year, having been a witness on 11 Oct., 1703, to a document signed by William Gibbins.

Mr. Noyes does not mention the parish in Scotland from whence Bethune came, neither is it mentioned by Mrs. John A. Weisse in her history of the Bethune family. William Bethune, advocate, had the estate of Craigfoodie in a parish of Fifeshire called Dairsie. It is two miles north-east of Cupar. In Dairsie Castle lived Archbishop Spottiswood, and there he wrote his Church History of Scotland. In the parish are also two hills of moderate height, Foodie and Craigfoodie, both being remarkable for bearing crops nearly to their summits. That of Craigfoodie is 554 feet high, parts of it being known as Easter and Wester Craigfoodie. Five miles north-west of Cupar is Creich, of which the Bethunes were lairds.

William Bethune, advocate, of Craigfoodie, made his will in 1703, and died in 1706. In the "Inquisitionum Retornatarum Abbreviatio" we find under date of 10 May, 1680, "Magister Gulielmus Beathune de Craigfuide advocatus, haeres Jacobi Beathune filii Roberti Beathune de Banderie, fratris,—in annuo-redditu 100 l. de villa et terris de Coull; in terris de Easter Leathrisk, in spectale warrantum dictae villae et terrarum de Coull."

George Bethune purchased the estate on the south corner of Washington and Summer streets, Boston, in 1724, and there erected a brick house which stood for over a century in the possession of the family, and was known as Bethune's Corner. A description of the house shows it to have been a fine example of the dwellings of that period.

WALTER KENDALL WATKINS.

Malden, Mass.

BETTS FAMILY.—The Bett, Betts or Bettes family of Bearsted, Mereworth, West Peckham and Langley, co. Kent, and of Guilford, Milford and Norwalk, Conn., was closely related to the Bigge family of Cranbrook, co. Kent, and Massachusetts. This connection is shown by the wills of some Kentish members of the Betts family, and by extracts from the wills of some of their Bigge relatives. From the information thus gleaned, and from entries concerning the Betts family in the Parish Registers of Bearsted, West Peckham, Langley, Maidstone and Harrietsham, co. Kent, and from sundry New England records, it has been possible to compile a short pedigree of the Betts family.

All places mentioned in this article are situated in England unless otherwise indicated.

The Will of ROBERT BETT of Bearsted, co. Kent, yeoman, 25 March 1572. To be buried in the churchyard at Bearsted. To the poor mens' box, 12d. To every of my godchildren, 4d. To Agnes my wife 1 cow, 10 sheep, all the wheat upon 1 acre and half of my household stuff after other legacies delivered. To my son John 12d. To my son Alexander Bett the term of years yet to come in my farm wherein I now dwell, he paying the yearly rent, etc. To my son Thomas Bett all the wheat and rye now growing upon the piece of land called Culverhouse Fylde (2 acres), etc. To Robert Bett son of the said Thomas one lamb. To my daughter Margaret, wife of John Thompson, £10 13s. 4d., etc. To Anne Tomson daughter of the said John Tomson one lamb. To Mary Tomson daughter of the said Johnson [*sic*] one lamb. To my daughter Robydg, wife of John Godden, 6s. 8d. To James Godden 2 sheep. To Agnes Welyfayre 20s. To Myldred Mylton my servant 20s. Residue to my son Alexander Bett whom I make my sole executor. Son-in-law John Godden, overseer. Witnesses: Christopher Sprott, Robert Bans and Andrew Love. Proved 6 May 1572 by executor named. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 41, fo. 265.)

*The preceding article.

The Will of JOHN BETTES of Mereworth, co. Kent, yeoman, 8 Aug. 1588. Wife Godly. Brothers Alexander and Thomas Bettes. Children of brother Alexander Bettes. Robert, son of brother Thomas Bettes. Sister Rabbedge Cheesman. John Fekins the elder. Nephew Robert Bettes aforesaid, executor. Proved 15 Sept. 1589. (Archdeaconry of Rochester, vol. 17, fo. 367.)

The Will of ALEXANDER BETTES of West Peckham, co. Kent, yeoman, 21 Nov. 1594. To my four children, John, Mary, Joane and Alexander, £10 each; this sum to be paid to John and Alexander at their ages of 23, and to Mary and Joane at their ages of 20 or marriage. If any die, his or her portion to be divided among the survivors. All residue to my wife Joane, whom I make sole executrix. My brothers-in-law Edward Cheesman and Richard Suggyer to be overseers. No witnesses. Proved 9 Dec. 1594 by executrix named. (Archdeaconry of Rochester, vol. 18, fo. 366.)

The Will of EDWARD CHEESMAN of Wateringbury, co. Kent, freeman, 11 Jan. 1607/8. Wife Rabedge. Daughter Amye Althin. Elizabeth Reader daughter of Richard Reader late of Boughton Monchelsea, co. Kent. My daughter Peerse's children. My son-in-law Richard Peers of East Farleigh, co. Kent. My daughter Susan, wife of Richard Peers. My godson Edward Reader. Proved 1 Sept. 1611. (Archdeaconry of Rochester, vol. 20, fo. 252.)

The Will of JOHN BETTES of West Peckham, co. Kent, yeoman, 24 Jan. 1619/20. To my son John Bettes £30 at the age of 21. To my son Robert Betts £20 at the age of 21. To my son Thomas Betts £20 at the age of 21. To my daughter Marie Betts £10 at the age of 20 or at marriage. If any of my children die, his or her portion to be divided among the survivors. To the poor of West Peckham 10s. Residue to my wife Marie, whom I make sole executrix. My brothers Robert Saxbey of Yalding, co. Kent, and Alexander Betts of West Peckham to be overseers. Witness: Edward Drayner. Proved 20 Aug. 1620 by executrix named. (Archdeaconry of Rochester, vol. 19, pt. 2, fo. 75.)

The Will of JOHN SCOTCHFORD of Brenchley, co. Kent, clothier, dated 26 Dec. 1600, proved 16 Jan. 1601/2, was printed in the REGISTER, vol. 38, p. 415, and in Waters' "Gleanings," vol. 1, p. 75. The testator bequeathed "to every one of the daughters of John Bigge, 2s., and to his son Hope Bigge, 10s.; to Mary, wife of John Bett, 10s." He also mentioned Robert Saxbie. *

The Will of SMALEHOPE BIGG of Cranbrook, co. Kent, clothier, dated 3 May 1638, proved 3 Oct. 1638, was printed in the REGISTER, vol. 38, p. 60, and in Waters' "Gleanings," vol. 1, p. 21. The testator made bequests to "Aunt Mary Bridger of West Peckham and her two sons Robert and Thomas Betts."

The Will of JOHN BIGG of Maidstone, co. Kent, mercer and jurat, dated 17 Aug. 1640, proved 7 Feb. 1642/3, was printed in the REGISTER, vol. 29, p. 253, and in Waters' "Gleanings," vol. 1, p. 22. The testator mentioned "my Aunt Bredger of Peckham, my cousin Betes living about Lengly, my cousin Betts there [in New England]." **

The Will of RACHEL BIGG of Dorchester, Mass., widow, dated 17 Nov. 1646, proved 30 June 1647, was printed in the REGISTER, vol. 5, p. 300. The testatrix bequeathed 20 shillings to Thomas Beatts.

FROM THE ARCHBISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS OF BEARSTED, CO. KENT, 1563-1600

- 1563 Robert Bettes, bapt. 5 May.
- 1564 Robert Betes the elder and Agnes Terye married 27 June.
- 1565 Robert son of Thomas Betes buried 30 April.
- 1568 Robert son of Thomas Bett bapt. 9 May.
- 1568 John Tomson and Margaret Bett married 21 November.
- 1570 John son of Thomas Bett bapt. 17 September.
- 1572 Robert Bettes buried 27 March.
- 1572 John Puale and Agnes Bett, widow, married 14 January [1572/3].

*For 1601/2 substitute 1600/1.

**P. 193, this volume.

- 1573 Joanna daughter of Thomas Bett, bapt. 7 March [1573/4].
 1576 John son of Alexander Bett bapt. 23 September.
 1576 Edward son of Thomas Bett bapt. 4 November.
 1578 Mary daughter of Alexander Bettes bapt. 23 November.
 1578 Jane daughter of Thomas Bettes bapt. 16 March [1578/9].
 1581 Alexander son of Thomas Bettes bapt. 12 November.
 1584 William son of Thomas Bettes bapt. 21 June.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF ALL SAINTS CHURCH, MAIDSTONE, CO. KENT
 1559 John Bettes and Godly Videan married 7 April.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF LANGLEY, CO. KENT
 1574 Alexander Bettes and Joan Larkyn married 9 February [1574/5].

- FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF WEST PECKHAM, CO. KENT
 1594 Alexander Bettes buried 25 November.
 1596 Alexander Bettes his widow buried 7 November.
 1598 John Baker and Marye Bettes married 24 October.
 1600 Jhon son of Jhon Bettes bapt. 4 January [1600/1].
 1603 Alexander son of Jhon Bettes bapt. 18 December.
 1605 Alexander son of John Bettes buried 28 August.
 1607 William son of John Bettes buried 6 September.
 1610 Marie daughter of John Bettes bapt. 28 March.
 1614 Alexander Bettes and Jane Godden married 4 July.
 1615 Thomas son of John Bettes bapt. 3 December.
 1620 John Betts buried 8 August.
 1621 John Bridger and Mary Betts, widow, married 24 July.
 1639 Jane Betts, widow, buried 20 March [1639/40].

- FROM ENTRIES IN THE CANTERBURY MARRIAGE LICENCES
 Alexander Betts of Bearsted, bachelor, and Jane Larkyn of Langley, spinster. Licence 7 Feb. 1574 [1574/5]. At Langley. (Canterbury Marriage Licenses, First Series, col. 45.)
 Robert Bettes of Leeds, tailor, bachelor, aged about 26, whose mother, Mary Bettes *alias* Bridger consents, and Margaret Topley of Harrietsham, virgin, aged about 28, daughter of ——— Topley, widow, who also consents. At Harrietsham or Leeds. Robert Ashley of Sutton Valence, brickmaker, bondsman. Licence 15 May 1639. (Canterbury Marriage Licences, Second Series, col. 96.)

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF HARRIETSHAM, CO. KENT
 1639 Robert Betts and Margaret Topley married 21 May.

From the foregoing wills and entries, and from some New England records, the following Betts pedigree has been compiled.

1. ROBERT BETT or BETTES of Bearsted, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1572, was buried at Bearsted 27 March 1572. The name of his first wife, who was the mother of his children, is unknown. He married secondly, at Bearsted, 27 June 1564, AGNES TERYE, who survived him, and remarried at Bearsted 14 Jan. 1572/3 John Puale.

Children by first wife:

- i. JOHN, of Mereworth, co. Kent, the testator of 1588, d. between 8 Aug. 1588 and 15 Sept. 1589; m. at Maidstone, co. Kent, 7 April 1559, GODLY VIDEAN, who survived him. No known issue.
2. ii. ALEXANDER.
- iii. THOMAS, of Bearsted, co. Kent. The name of his wife is unknown.
 Children, baptized at Bearsted:
 1. Robert, bapt. 5 May 1563; bur. at Bearsted 30 April 1565.
 2. Robert, bapt. 9 May 1568.
 3. John, bapt. 17 Sept. 1570.

4. *Joanna*, bapt. 7 March 1573/4.
 5. *Edward*, bapt. 4 Nov. 1576.
 6. *Jane*, bapt. 16 March 1578/9.
 7. *Alexander*, bapt. 12 Nov. 1581.
 8. *William*, bapt. 21 June 1584.
- iv. MARGARET, m. at Bearsted, co. Kent, 21 Nov. 1568, JOHN THOMPSON.
Children (surname *Thompson*):
1. *Anne*.
 2. *Mary*.
- v. ROBYDGE OF RABBEDGE, m. (1) JOHN GODDEN; m. (2) EDWARD CHEESMAN of Wateringbury, co. Kent, the testator of 1607/8. She survived him.
2. ALEXANDER BETTES (*Robert*), of Bearsted and West Peckham, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1594, was buried at West Peckham 25 Nov. 1594. He received a licence to marry 7 Feb. 1574/5, and married at Langley, co. Kent, 9 Feb. 1574/5, JOAN LARKYN, who survived him, and was buried at West Peckham 7 Nov. 1596.
- Children:
3. i. JOHN, bapt. at Bearsted, co. Kent, 23 Sept. 1576.
 - ii. MARY, bapt. at Bearsted, co. Kent, 23 Nov. 1578; m. at West Peckham, 24 Oct. 1598, JOHN BAKER.
 - iii. JOAN, under 20 in 1594, perhaps the Joan Betts, bapt. at Langley, co. Kent, 28 Oct. 1582.
 - iv. ALEXANDER, under 23 in 1594, m. at West Peckham, 4 July 1614, JANE GODDEN, who was buried, a widow, at West Peckham 20 March 1639/40.
3. JOHN BETTES or BETTS (*Alexander, Robert*), of West Peckham, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1619/20, was baptized at Bearsted, co. Kent, 23 Sept. 1576, and buried at West Peckham 8 Aug. 1620. He married about 1600 MARY ———, who was almost certainly the younger sister of John Bigge of Cranbrook, co. Kent, who was buried at Cranbrook 13 Aug. 1605. The marriage of John Bettes and Mary ——— took place before 26 Dec. 1600, when they were mentioned as man and wife in the will of John Scotchford of Brenchley, co. Kent. John Scotchford also left bequests to the Bigge family. Mary, widow of John Bettes, remarried at West Peckham 24 July 1621 John Bridger of West Peckham. She was mentioned as "Aunt Mary Bridger" in the will of Smalehope Bigge of Cranbrook, 3 May 1638, and as "Aunt Bredger" in the will of John Bigge of Maidstone, 17 Aug. 1640. As "Mary Bettes alias Bridger", she consented, 15 May 1639, to the marriage of her son Robert Bettes to Margaret Topley. The date of her death is not known.
- Children:
- i. JOHN, bapt. at West Peckham 4 Jan. 1600/1; alive in 1619/20 at the time of his father's will, but presumably died without issue before 3 May 1638, since he was not mentioned in any of the Bigge wills.
 - ii. ALEXANDER, bapt. at West Peckham 18 Dec. 1603; bur. there 28 Aug. 1605.
 - iii. WILLIAM, bur. at West Peckham 6 Sept. 1607.
 - iv. MARY, bapt. at West Peckham 28 March 1610; alive in 1619/20 at the time of her father's will, but presumably died before 3 May 1638, since she was not mentioned in any of the Bigge wills.
 - v. ROBERT, b. about 1612/13; "aged about 26" 15 May 1639. He was a tailor. He was the "cousin Robert Bettes, son of Aunt Mary Bridger of West Peckham" in the will of Smalehope Bigge, 3 May 1638; and the "Cousin Betes living about Lengly" in the will of John Bigge, 17 Aug. 1640. As Robert Bettes of Leeds (co. Kent), tailor, bachelor, he had a licence to marry, 15 May 1639, and did marry, at Harrietsham, co. Kent, 21 May 1639, MARGARET TOPLEY of Harrietsham, then aged about 28.
4. vi. THOMAS, bapt. at West Peckham 3 Dec. 1615.

4. THOMAS BETTES or BETTS (*John, Alexander, Robert*), of West Peckham, co. Kent, and Guilford, Milford and Norwalk, Conn., baptized at West Peckham 3 Dec. 1615, died at Norwalk, Conn., between 10 May and 4 Dec. 1688, "aged 72". He was the "Cousin Thomas Bettes, son of Aunt Mary Bridger" mentioned in the will of Smalehope Bigge, 3 May 1638, and he was at that time apparently still in England. He was the "Cousin Betts there" (i.e., in New England) mentioned in the will of John Bigge, 17 Aug. 1640. As "Thomas Beatts" he received a bequest of 20 shillings from his aunt by marriage, Rachel (Martin) Bigge, 17 Nov. 1646. He is said to have been at Milford, Conn., in the summer of 1639, and he was certainly at Guilford, Conn.,* before the first allotment of land in that town, in 1644. He removed to Milford once more in 1658, and to Norwalk in 1660. He was a founder of the new settlement at Wilton (then a part of Norwalk) in 1672, but continued to dwell in Norwalk until his death in 1688. His will was dated 10 May 1688, and an inventory of his estate was taken 4 Dec. 1688. Thomas Betts married, presumably in Connecticut, about 1643, MARY _____, who survived him, and who was still alive 16 March 1723/4 and 16 April 1724, when the town of Norwalk voted lands to "Mary Betts and company" †

Children:

- i. THOMAS, b. at Guilford, Conn., in 1644; d. at Norwalk, Conn., between 5 Sept. and 24 Dec. 1717; m. at Norwalk, 13 Jan. 1680/1, SARAH MARVIN, b. about 1662, daughter of Matthew and Mary Marvin, of Norwalk. Six children.
- ii. MARY, b. at Guilford, Conn., in 1646; d. before 1695; m. at Norwalk, Conn., 10 Dec. 1664, JOHN RAYMOND, who d. at Norwalk 25 Dec. 1695, son of Richard Raymond of Salem, Mass. Five children.
- iii. JOHN, b. at Guilford, Conn., 20 June 1650; d. in 1730 (before 3 June); m. (1) _____; m. (2) SARAH (KELLOGG) BRINSMEAD, b. at Norwalk, Conn., in February 1659/60, daughter of Daniel and Bridget (Bouton) Kellogg, of Norwalk, and widow of Daniel Brinsmead, whom she had m. before 1683 and who d. in 1702. Two children by first wife.
- iv. HANNAH, b. at Guilford, Conn., 22 Nov. 1652; d. in 1688; m. at Norwalk, Conn., 13 Nov. 1672, SAMUEL CAMP, b. at Milford, Conn., 15 Sept. 1655, son of Nicholas and Catherine Camp. One child.
- v. STEPHEN, b. at Guilford, Conn., 10 May 1655; d. at Norwalk, Conn., in 1655. **
- vi. DANIEL, b. at Guilford, Conn., 4 Oct. 1657; d. at Wilton, Conn., 8 Feb. 1758; m. at Norwalk, Conn., in December 1692, DEBORAH TAYLOR, b. at Norwalk 1 June 1671, d. at Wilton in 1751, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Ketchum) Taylor of Norwalk and Danbury, Conn. Three children.
- vii. SAMUEL, b. at Milford, Conn., 4 April 1660; d. between 5 March 1730/1 and 12 Nov. 1734; m. 10 Dec. 1692 JUDITH REYNOLDS, daughter of John Reynolds of Greenwich, Conn. Six children.
- viii. JAMES, b. at Norwalk, Conn., about 1663; d. at Wilton, Conn., 6 July 1753; m. HANNAH BOUTON, who d. at Wilton 23 Aug. 1748, "aged 73", daughter of John and Abigail (Marvin) Bouton of Norwalk. Five children.
- ix. SARAH, b. at Norwalk, Conn., about 1665; d. at Norwalk 26 Aug. 1755; m. at Norwalk, 5 Mar. 1695/6, JOSEPH ST. JOHN, b. at Norwalk about 1664, d. there 26 Sept. 1731, son of Mark and Elizabeth (Stanley) St. John. Four children.

Further information about the family of Thomas Betts will be found in "Thomas Betts of Guilford and Norwalk and his Descendants," by Frederic H. Betts, New York, 1888.

It may be of interest to Betts descendants to know that search has been made

* Most of the original settlers of Guilford came from Kent, and many of them from Cranbrook. See Bernard C. Steiner's, *History of Guilford and Madison, Conn.*, pp. 11-48.

† Betts Genealogy by Frederic H. Betts, p. 19.

**For 1655 substitute 1672.

for the record of the marriage of John Bettes and Mary (presumably Bigge) his wife, parents of the emigrant Thomas Betts, in the registers and transcripts of the following parishes in Kent: Beakesbourne, Bearsted, Benenden, Bethersden, Biddenden, Birchington, Boughton-under-Blean, Boxley, Brenchley, Canterbury Cathedral, Canterbury St. Alphege's, Canterbury St. Dunstan's, Canterbury St. George's, Canterbury St. Mary Magdalen's, Canterbury St. Peter's, Canterbury St. Paul's, Charlton-in-Dover, Chislet, Cranbrook, Davington, Elmstone, Eynsford, West Farleigh, Frittenden, Goodnestone, Goudhurst, Great Chart, Harbledown, Hawkhurst, Headcorn, Horsmonden, Hothfield, Kennington, Kingsnorth, Kingston, Lamberhurst, Langley, Lee, Leeds, Lenham, Little Chart, Lullingstone, Maidstone, Marden, Mereworth, Minster-in-Thamet, Newenden, Newington, Orlestone, Orpington, Otham, East Peckham, West Peckham, Ruckinge, Sandhurst, Shipbourne, East Sutton, Sutton Valence, Tenterden, Tonbridge, Warehorn, Westerham, Wichling, Wickhambreux, Willesborough, Wymyngwold and Yalding; as well as at Rye in Sussex. The search has so far been unsuccessful.

Cambridge, Mass.

JOHN INSLEY CODDINGTON



WILL OF JOHN BIGG.

(From a copy furnished by E. W. N. STARR, of Middletown, Conn.,
and annotated by W. H. WHITMORE.)

PREFACE.

THE importance of the following document warrants the space which has been given to it. From it we learn of the connection between several families of the first settlers, and we know the neighborhood from which they emigrated. A part only of these facts had before been discovered.

The person whose will is here copied was JOHN BIGG, of Maidstone, in Kent. He may have lived here in New-England, certainly he had property here and relatives. He specifies as living in New-England, his mother, his sister Foster, and his brother Stowe. He further mentions his cousins James Bate and — Lyne and cousin Betts, all in this country, besides, *apparently*, his friends Clement Bate (? Bates), William Bachelor, Edward Whitt (? White), John Compton, John Moore, Thomas Bridgden, and one goodman Beale "that went from Cranbrook." He gives 40s. to Marie Terrie in New-England also.

We can also discriminate certain relatives of his wife Sibilla, viz., his mother-in-law Mrs. Dorothea Maplidsen, bro. Jervis Maplidsen, the Swynocks, &c. The Maplidsen family is mentioned in Berry's families of Kent, and this match is recorded, though not properly. He says (p. 323), that Edward M., mayor of Maidstone, in 1604, m. Dorothy Curties, and had Gervais and Peter, beside six daus., of whom Mary, b. 1602, m. John Bigg in 1626. Edward was own cousin to Robert M. of Lyd, whose grandson Peter m. Edward's dau. Elizabeth. Another dau. of Edward M. was Frances, who m. — Stace, but no more matches are recorded by Berry. We may infer that his brother Beavons or Beacon was one who m. a Maplidsen also.

As to the English localities, nearly all are easily found in Kent. Maidstone is a well known place, about in the west centre of the county. Cranbrooke is about 12 miles due south from it, while Loose, Linton, and Horsmonden are about on the same line going south from Maidstone to Cranbrooke. Langley is east of the line, and Harrietsham east again of it, both near Loose. Brenchley is west, and Staplehurst east of the line, about parallel to Horsmonden. Tenterden is S. E. of Cranbrooke, with Wittersham south of T., and Lydd, once a seaport, is still farther to the S. E., almost to Dengeness Head. Sadomi is doubtless an error in copying.

But to return to New-England. His mother was clearly the Rachel Bigg whose will of Nov. 17, 1646, is in Suff. Wills, i. 89. She mentions

Nephew Hopestill Foster. Thankful his daughter. Hopestill Foster his son. Patience his dau.

Thankful Stow.

Son-in-law John Stow. Thomas his eldest son. Marie his dau. Samuel his son. John his son.

Elizabeth Stow, wife of Henry Archer, and her dau. Rebecca, sons John, Isaac and Theophilus.

Nathaniel Stow.

Son-in-law Peter Masters, now living in England, his wife Katharine and dau. Elizabeth.

James Batte, Sr. and his son James.

The now wife of Thomas Lyne.

Clement Batte and his dau. Rachell.

The now wife of William Bachellor.

Thomas Beatts.

Thomas Beall, John Compton, goodwife Turner, the wife of Richard Brittan, goodman Mead, old Margery, goodwife Place, goodwife Hill, goodwife Patching.

It is clear therefore that we have so far, as children of Rachel :

- i. John Bigg, of Maidstone, d. 1641.
- ii. Smallhope Bigg, d. before 1641 ;
- iii. a dau. m. Hopestill Foster ;
- iv. a dau. m. John Stow ;
- v. a dau. m. Peter Masters.

Of course this John Stow* is the Roxbury man, a member of Eliot's church. (Thornton's Life of Heath and Bowles, p. 177.) He brought wife Elizabeth and six children, Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Nathaniel, Samuel and Thankful. It will be seen these names of children agree with John Bigg's will. Elizabeth m. Dec. 4, 1639, Henry Archer. Rachel Bigg mentions Marie as a daughter of John Stow,—is this an error, or is she possibly the Mary Terrie of John Bigg's will?

Next we have her *nephew* Hopestill Foster. I cannot easily explain this word "nephew," because it is clear that he was her son-in-law, a description afterward given to John Stowe. Yet it is most likely that he was both; i. e. that he had married a cousin, and therefore Rachel might term him either.

His wife Patience, aged 40, came over in the Elizabeth, with son Hopestill, Jr., aged 14, in company with Rachel Bigg herself. It is clear from this will that he had daus. Patience and Thankful, the latter doubtless the one bapt. here Sept. 11, 1640, as Savage records.

It is fair to argue that the mother was dead, as she is not mentioned in Rachel's will.

* Savage says he died Oct. 26, 1643, which would not agree with his being executor of a will dated in 1646. But the authority (Eliot's Ch. Rec.) does not support Savage. It reads thus: "1643, 8 mo. day 26, goodman Stone an old Kentish man dyed, was not of the church, yet on his sick bed some had some hopes of him." The name is clearly Stone, and cannot mean John Stow, who was a ch. member as was his wife.

We pass next to the Bate or Bates items. James Bates was clearly the Dorchester settler, who came also in the Elizabeth, with wife, three daus. and a son James. His will of —, 1655 (Suff. Wills, i. 82), mentions son Richard Bate, of Lid towne in Kent, as well as son James here, &c. His dau. Mary m. Hopedill Foster, Jr.

Clement Bates, of Hingham, was doubtless his brother, as both are related to the Biggses.

Thomas Beatts was probably of the family now called Betts, and not a Bates. I cannot identify him, but he is probably allied to John Biggs's "cousin Betts of Lengley," i. e. Langley, co. Kent, 4 miles from Maidstone.

The other persons named are probably to be identified here, and the presumption would be that they were also from Kent. The "Goodman Beall who went from Cranbrook" in John's will, is doubtless the Thomas Beall of Rachel's will; there was a Thomas at Lynn, and one at Cambridge, says Savage.

William Bachiller, whose *now* wife is also noticed, may, will be the Charlestown man, who had two wives; it is to be noticed that Joseph B. of Lynn was from Canterbury, Kent, and the Rev. Stephen of Lynn may yet prove to be from that county.

Thomas Lyne may be the Charlestown settler; the name is usually called Lynde.

As the will hereafter printed was one of the results of a search for a supposed fortune belonging to the descendants of John Stowe, it seems proper to deal with that delusion. Clearly John Bigg, if he died childless, meant as to his English property, that his wife was to have the rents of his house at Maidstone, and of his land at Lynton. But for the rents of his other lands at Cranbrook, Wettersham and Lyd, they were to be divided between Hopedill Foster and the four sons of John Stowe. Now by Suff. Deeds, i. 318, it appears that Sept. 7, 1653, an agreement was made between Hopedill Foster on one part, and Thomas, Nathaniel and Samuel Stowe of the other part (John Stowe, Jr., being doubtless dead), as to the wills of their "deceased uncles, Smallhope Bigg and John Bigg, both of Kent," agreeing to give Foster one half "of all those lands in Crambrooke, Withersham and Lidd, which Smallhope Bigg gave unto Samuel Bigg, his brother's son, and Thomas Stowe and his son John as heirs to John Stowe, his uncle deceased." The other half was to go to the Stowes.

This would seem to mean that there had been an earlier intermarriage between the Stowes and Biggses, for which no solution can be given without a search in England.

But we may safely assume that Foster and the Stowes, *at the time*, looked after all their rights and sold all the lands in England to which they had any claim. It is interesting, genealogically, to know whence the Stowes came, but it would be wrong to waste money in any search for property consumed by its lawful owners, doubtless, two centuries ago.

W. H. W.

WILL OF JOHN BIGG.

IN the name of God Amen. The 17th daie of August in the yeare of our Lord Christ, a thousand sixe hundred and fortie. I, John Bigg of Maidston in the Countie of Kent, jurat, beeinge by the mercie of God in good health of bodie, and of perfect remembrance in mind for the which I doe give thanks unto God, doe make this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge, that is

First, I committ my soule unto the mercie of God my Creator trusting assuredlie thorough the merittes of Jesus Christ my Redeemer and Saviour to be made partaker of life everlastinge, and my bodie to the earth to bee buried at the discretion of my wife and mine Executor Mr. Andrew Broughton, whom I doe ordaine my sole executor of this my last Will and Testament. trusting that he will bee carefull to performe the trust by mee committed to him herein. And now concerning my temporall estate I dispose of it as followeth. Item. I do give to the ordinarie poore of the parrishe of Maidstone five pounds to be distributed by the overseers then being, and more I give fiftie poundes towards the clothing of fiftene poore people whom my wife and executor shall thinke most fitt to bestow it upon. Also I give unto Roger Ball, John Bowden, William Whetstone, Samuel Browne and Samuel Skelton £5. a piece, and to widowe Clarke and Mrs. Peirce widdow, fiftie shillings a piece. Also I give unto the poore of the parrish of Cranbrooke five pounds to be distributed to twentie poore godlie people, by my brother Peter Masters, and James Holden of the same parrish, or their executors. Also I give to the poore of the parrish of Biddenden five pounds to be distributed to honest godlie poore, to twentie poore five shillings a piece, at the discretion of Mr. William Randolph and Mr. Robert Drayner or their exec^s. all which legacies my will is to bee paid within six months after my decease. Item. I doe give to Susan the wife of Daniel Clarke my ancient servant, five pounds to bee paid her at twentie shillings a yeare, except it can otherwise att discretion of my executors bee laid out for her good. I give also to William Lauraman five pounds to bee paid twentie shillings a yeare. Item. I do give unto William Ayerst fiftie pounds to bee paid within sixe monthes after my decease. and my mynde and will is, that hee takinge my stocke and living in my house as my desire is, that all the wares except hopps and goods that hee shall take being indifferentlie prized, that he shall paie on one half of them, the other half so soone as may pay my debts for them in London, or else so soon as my executor shall want it a hundred pounds per annum, and for all my debtes that shall bee then owinge me, to the end hee may take some pains and bee the more careful to gett them in, that hee shall have one shilling per pound allowed him out of them, hee doinge his best endeavor for the hastening them in, and acquaintinge my executor, with them that will not paie without trouble, that speedie course bee taken with them: and to all other my servantes, I shall have livinge with mee at the time of my death, I give fortie shillings apiece and twentie shillings a yeare for so manie years, as they have lived above two years with me, if such bee in my service, to be paid within sixe months after my decease. Item. I give to Richard Weller senior of Cranbrook fortie shillings: To Cheeseman my Porter and fetcher in of my water, fortie shillings and to old goodman Greensmith of Loose, fortie shillings and to widdow Darby of Stapelhurst fortie shillings and old goodman Rumpy or his wife of Harrisham fortie shillings. To

Mrs. Warren widdow late of Sandwich five poundes and Mr. Harber Munster of Raish beside Mellinge five poundes, and to Mr. Elmeston shoollmaster of Maidstone five poundes, desiring him to preach at my funerall. And to Mr. Goodacker and to Mr. Brainston, brother to widdow Charleton of Loose, two poore godlie ministers, I think of Sussex, fiftie shillings a piece to be paid within one yeare after my decease. Item. I give to the Corporation of Maidstone of which I am a member ten pounds towards buying a new mace withall. Item. I give unto Damarys Wilson now livinge with mee, to bee paid her at her daie of marriage or at the years of one and twentie, one hundred poundes, five pounds a yeare to be paid for the hundred poundes to her father & mother, if her father dye during the said term, it shall bee payable to her beginning the time, from after one whole yeare after my decease. Item. I give unto Mary Tatnall the daughter of Tho^r T. now livinge with me, to bee paid at the day of her marriage or at one and twentie years of age twentie poundes, and if she dye before the said money be due, then I give it to her sister Judah Tatnall to be payable as aforesaid. Then I give to Pucknam Johnson now livinge with me, tene poundes to putt him out apprentice to some convenient trade, when he shall attain the age of 14 or 15 yeares, and I give to my sister Johnson his mother ten poundes to bee paid by twentie shillings a yeare. I give to my cozen Mills widdow living at Raysh, and to my cousin Botten, widdow living at Brenchley, and to my cousin Sarkeys wife of Leeds, to each of them fortie shillings a piece, and to my cousin Gaskyne and my cousin Betes living about Lengley fortie shillings a piece. These legacies to be paid within one yeare after my decease.

Now concerning my lands in New England, my will is, that my mother being paid twentie poundes a year out of it, due to her by my brothers will out of his house at Cranbrook, that she shall have twentie poundes a year more out of it duringe her naturall life, and that my sister Foster have twentie poundes a yeare out of it, duringe her naturall life, and my brother Stowe ten poundes a yeare out of it, all these livinge in New-England. Now if it shall not yield seventie poundes a yeare, then I will, my mother to have her twentie poundes, a year at Cranbrook, to be paid her as the will goeth, and the rent of that in New-England to be divided between my mother there and sister Foster, and my minde is, that after their decease, that all my lands in New-England shall goe equallie, the rent divided to Hopestill Foster, Thomas Stowe, John Stowe, Nathaniel Stowe and my brother Stowe's two daughters, one parte of sixe and so equallie to bee diviped into sixe partes, to go to them and their heires forever, and for the one-half of it after my mother's or sister's decease, to come presentlie to bee divided, and my brother Stowe's ten poundes a year also after his decease. Now concerning my lands in Old England, my mind is that my wife Sibella Bigg, beside her Joynture shall have the remayndere of that my house yeildeth, that lyeth in Maidstone, which I now live in, beside the twentie poundes a yeare, which I hope will be twentie poundes a yeare more, and also the Rent of my house and land in Lynton. Besides I give unto her, one hundred and fiftie poundes to bee paid within one yeare after my decease, if she be then living and one hundred poundes of my Platte and household stuffe to take where she pleaseth after that is prized. And if Michaeltide or our ladie day fall not out within one moneth after my decease, my will is, that within one moneth after my decease, my executor let her to have fortie poundes, she payinge it againe the first Rentes she comes to receive. And for all my other Rentes at Cranbrook, Wettersham, Lyde, which is about

fiftie poundes per annum, my legacies and debtes being first paid, and that my mother and sister Foster receiving sixtie pounds a yeare at least in New England out of my landes there, then my mind and will is, that Hope Foster, and my brother Stowe's fower sonnes before named shall have the Rentes of it equallie divided, with liberty to sell either of their partes, being of age to make good sale of the same, alwaies provided that if my mother and sister Foster enjoy not the former sume of three score poundes a yeare in New-England, They shall receive the rentes of this during their life's, thirtie poundes a yeare my Mother Bigg, and twentie poundes a yeare my sister Foster, and the longest liver to have the whole fiftie pounds a year during her life, and after to the uses aforesaid, and after their decease to goe as aforesaid: And for my other house and land at Horsmonden, ten poundes a yeare, one whole yeare after my debts and legacies are paid, I give to Elizabeth Stowe one hundred poundes and to Thankful Stowe the remainder of it, which if my executor will not give one hundred poundes more at her coming of age, or daie of marriage, then to make it upp a hundred out of my estate. and concerning the rest of my lands after my wife's decease, which will be about three score poundes a yeare or upwards, if my mother Bigg be then livinge and my sister Foster or either of them, my will is that they or either of them living shall have twentie poundes a yeare out of the said landes besides before giving them during their, or either of their naturall life's and after my wifes decease, or either of theirs, the Remynder of the Rentes aforesaid, to be divided as my will is, the whole shall be after all their decease. That is. I give to Hopesill Foster fiftene poundes a yeare, to John Stowe fifteen poundes a year, and the Remainder to be equally divided between Thomas Stowe, Samuel Stowe, John Stowe and Nathaniel Stowe, with libertie either of them to sell their partes, when its come unto to them if they be of age to make good sale of it, and I authorize my executor either to sell, or keep the aforesaid ten poundes a yeare of rentes in Horsmanden hee paying the twoe legacies given to Elizabeth Stowe and Thankful Stowe as aforesaid.

Item I give unto Elizabeth Pell, dwelling with me ten poundes, besides what money shall be due to her by my brother's will, and one accmpt at the time of my decease. Also I give to my cousin Beatuxes wife of Tenderden fortie shillings and to Marie Terrie in New-England to be paid in one whole yeare as the other. Also to my cousin Godfrey Martyne, and to my cousin Smith's wife of Sadomi, late Saltman five poundes. I give unto my cousin William Boyssse fortie poundes, and ten poundes in household stufte, of that remayning unsold in my house at Cranbrook, and this to be paid him, when he discharges such bond or bonds as I shall at the time of my decease bee engaged for him, if any bee, and if none, then to be paid within one year after my decease.

Item. I give unto John Crumpe son of Thomas Crumpe, to bee paid him within one yeare after my decease, ten poundes to buy him books with, and as concerning one hundred poundes, I received a guift of my brother Beavons, to goe towards mayntenance of a publick scholar sent from Canterburie to Cambridge for seven years, if hee so long continued there which accordinglye hath been performed, yet notwithstandinge if it bee conceived it was meant for ever, I will my executor with my wife and cousin Tonge of Canterburie, that they see the said one hundred poundes settled in such way as may be most agreeable to my brothers will, and my executor seeinge if so to bee done, pay the one hundred which I have received, and to paie, five poundes a yeare to the use aforesaid till hee paie it in, or bee settled

aforesaid. Item. I give to my brother Peter Masters of Cranbrook, ten poundes, and to his fower children, five poundes, apiece, to be paid so soon as my executor shall have money in his handes, after my former legacies and debtes bee paid. Item. I give to my cousin James Bate of New-England, to cousin Lyne of New-England, to each of them fortie shillings, and to Clement Bate and William Bachelor each of them five poundes, and to Edward Whitt, John Compton, John Moore, Thomas Bridgden, Goodman Beale that went from Cranbrook and my cousin Betts there, each of them twentie shillings a piece, and ten poundes more to godlie poore in New-England bee given by the discretion of my Executor, this to be paid next after my brother Masters. Also, I give unto my Executor, Mr. Andrew Broughton, all my parte of the hopp garden on my brother Swynocks land, and all my parte of that shipp and stocke called the London, Mr. John London being maister of it, besides all his expenses hee shall at any time or occasion lay out about this executorshipp, by mee committed to him, and if it shall happen my wife should bee with child, when I dye, then my mynde and will is, that all legacies of my lands given in Old England to bee voide, and goe to my child, whether it bee sonne or daughter, but if it live not to the age of one and twentie yeares, or bee married then my mynd and will is, that my legacies and guffts goe as aforementioned, and if I should have anie child before or after my death, and this my will not altered, and that anie of my sister's children in New England, shall seek by anie means or device of law to trouble my executor or heires about any of my lands, that weare either my brother Bigg's or mine, that that, or they attempting anie law, shall make voide all his or their parts, of landes given them in New-England, or other legacies in my will.

And also to my brother Robert Swinock, I give a stone pott, with a guilded lidd, and also to my mother Mrs. Dorothea Maplidsen, my brother Mr. Jervis Maplidsen and his wife, my brother Mr. Nynian Butcher and his wife, M^r. Robert Swynock's wife, Mr. Thomas Swynock, my brother-in-law, also Mr. Wilson and his wife, and my brother Welding, to everie of these forty shillings a piece to buy them a ring or such like for a token of remembrance, and to Mrs. Marie Duke twentie shillings to buy a sugar loafe, all which legacies I desire to be paid within a yeare or sooner, if my Executor have money in his hands, and further my will is, that if there bee besides my debtes paid and legacies given, one hundred poundes or fiftie poundes spare, that if the Companie do goe on again of buying in of Impropriations, that my Executor shall paie towards the furtherance of that pious work, within sixe moneths after it comes into his hands, the said one hundred poundes or if not so much, then fiftie pounds if it bee spare, out of my estate as aforesaid, and after this bee performed if anie yet bee, my will is that it shall be equallie divided, one half to goe to ten godlie ministers, or ministers widows, whereof I desire M^r. Elmeston of Cranbrook, whom I have forgotten in my will to have partly, and the other halfe to bee given to such godlie poor christians as my wife, my executor and overseers hereafter mentioned shall think fitt.

And I entreate and appointe my lovinge friends James Bolden of Cranbrook, Tho^s Lambe of Staplehurst for to bee overseers of this my last will and testament & to bee aydinge to my Executor, by their advice and counsell for the better performance of this my last will and testament, and doe hereby give to my said overseers, for their paines & trouble the sume of five poundes a piece, to be paid within sixe monethes after my decease; and it is my mynde and will that if mine Executor shall dye before my Will be

proved, that then my two overseers shall bee sole executors and enjoy to them those two guiftes of my parte of the Hopp ground and my parte of the Shipp called the London as my aforementioned executor Mr. Broughton should have done. It is also my Will and mynde, that if it shall happen at any time that anie ambiguitie, doubt or question shall growe or arise betweene anie whatsoever about the meaninge of this my Will, or any parte thereof by reason of the imperfection or defecte of, or in anie words, clauses or sentences in this my will that then and for the further and better explanation thereof and construction of the said ambiguitie or doubt, I will and ordain that my lovinge friends and overseers aforementioned, that they shall expounde, explain and interpret the same, accordinge to their wisdomes and discretions, and as shall seeme to them most agreeable to my mynde and will ; and the same so determined by them shall soe stand and bee whatsoever may seeme to the contrarie in my Will, and further it is my will that if anie whomsoever to whom I have in this my will given any guift of landes, legacies, money or of goodes or the heires, executors of anie of them doe attempte to go about to do any act or actes thing or things for aliene, alter, or discontinue this my will and testament or anie thing therein mentioned and shall refuse to be ordered, and not abide the awarde or order of my lovinge friendes and overseers aforementioned, or of one of them, if it shall fall out but one of them livinge, when the doubt or Question shall arise, or the executor of them ; if that they bee all dead, if anie I saie shall refuse to be ordered by him or them as aforesaid, then it is my will & mynde that the persons so attempting & refusing to be ordered that then and from thenceforth his, hers, or that guifte or guiftes, legacie or legacies whatsoever by mee formerlie given to anie such bee attested void, and the same guifte, so formalie given to anie shall remain, and bee to such person or persons in this my will mentioned as if the person or persons so attempting were dead indeed, anie thing before in this my will declared to the contrarie. Also I will that my executor and overseers to see performed anie legacie or guifte in my brother Smallhope Biggs will, late of Cranbrook which shall not be performed by mee before my death, by reason of not beinge due or forgotten or also if anie thing in my Brother Beacon's will, to which by reason of my wife, ought by me to be performed ; about the guifte of one hundred poundes on the Remaynynge part of a lease at Cambridge, I desire them accordynglie, to see it performed in what they shall see fitt in their consciences or by law by mee to be performed. Also it is my will that anie to whom I have given guifts or legacies, that if at the time of my death, they are indebted to me, or their husband, that they shall unsettle that they owe mee or so much, as their legacie comes unto. Also it is my mynde and will that anie charges my executor or overseers shall bee att, at anie time about this my will, that it shall bee allowed them over and beside their guiftes or legacies by mee given. In Witness whereof I have to this my last will and testament containing three sheetes of paper, putt my hand to evrie sheete thereof, and my seal to this last sheete, that beinge all written with mine owne hand and finished this seven and twentiethe daie of March 1641.

Proved 7 Feb^r 1642, by the Executors. By mee JOHN BIGG.

FRANCIS BILLINGTON & LINCOLNSHIRE

A document contributed by R. N. WHISTON,
Honorary Curator, Spalding Gentlemen's Society, Spalding, England

The Survey of 1650 of the Manor of Spalding in Lincolnshire is contained in seven volumes bound in parchment with some 493 folios in all. On folios 388, 389 & 390 the following excerpts may be found. They refer to two parcels of land situated near Cowbit, a small village about three miles south of Spalding on the road leading to Crowland and Peterborough. Folio 388 describes two parcels of land containing 19 acres; on 389 reference is made to "Frances Billington son of John Billington"; and on 390 it is stated that "Francis Billington (as it is informed) was living about a year since in New England aged forty years or thereabouts."

A Survey of the Mannor of Spalding

Lincoln:ss Manerium de Spalding cum Juribus Membris et app[er]ten[en]tijs	with the rights Members and Appurtenances thereof/lying and being in the South part of the County of Lincolne/formerly in the Possession of George Duke/of Buckingham and after parcell of the Joynture of/Henrietta Maria late Queene made and/taken by us whose names are hereunto subscribed/in the Month of February Anno D[omi]ni 1650 by/virtue of a Comission grounded upon an/ Act of the Com[m]ons assembled in Parliam ^t ./ For Sale of the Honours Mannors/and Lands heretofore belonging/ to the late King Queen and/ Prince under the hands and/ Seales of Tw ^o . or more of/ the Trustees in the same/ Act named and/ Appointed./
---	---

The Quit Rents due to the Lord of the aforesaid/Mannor of Spalding from the Freeholders of the Townships/ of Spalding and Cowbitt holding of the said Mannor in free/Socage Tenure according to the Custome thereof and payable/ at Mich'as only are p[er] Annum.

[Folio 388]

The p[re]sent rent
is thus apport[i]oned
Vizt

The Improvem^t
over & above this
Vizt

Leonard Brown his part ...

Leo: Brown his part ...

Rob^t Cawthorpe his part ...

Rob^t Cawthorpe his part ...

S[ir]e John Walpoole his part ...

S[ir]e John Walpoole his part ...

Francis Langland All that pasture lying & being in Cowbitt between the/ lands late of W^m Jessop on the North & lands of the late/ prior of Spalding on the South abutting on Wikemear/ East & ffulneydrove West containing by estimat[i]on/ ten acres wth at ten shill[ing]s the acre are worth p[er] Annum ...

All that pasture in Cowbitt aforesaid lying there in/ three pastures together between the lands of the late/ prior of Spalding & a certain Spill called Milne Spill on/ the South & the lands late of

Will[ia]m Spargate on the North/ abutting on Wikemear East now in the occupat[i]on of John/ Andrew & Will[ia]m Spurn containing by Estimati[on] nineteen/ acres wth at ten shill[ing]s the acre are worth p[er] Annum . . .

[Folio 389]

Total of cares And Annuall Value A: R: P: 29.00.00 . . .
Memorandum the p[re]misses/ were by Queen Anne by Indenture under/ her great Seal dated the seaventh day of/ ffebruary in the ninth year of King James/ his Reigne Granted unto ffrancis Longland/ gent to hold from the date for fourscore &/nineteen years if ffrancis Longland the/ Lessee ffrancis Billington son of John/ Billington & ffrancis Newton son of Rob[er]t Newton shall soe long live under the/ yearly of two & fourty Shillings & four pence/ payable at Mich'as & Ladyday by equall port[i]ons/ But the same are more worth upon Improvem^t / as by the p[ar]ticulars aforegoing may appear/ over & above the said Rent p[er] Annum . . .

Reserved to the Crown by the said Grant all Great / Trees woods underwoods Mines & Quarrys of the p[re]misses.
The Lessee covenants that he will from time to/time dureing the said Term well & sufficiently repair and / maintain the p[re]misses & at the end of the Term soe shall leave [them].
The Lessee may have & take upon the p[re]misses growing/ sufficient bootes yearly to be spent in & upon the/ p[re]misses & not elsewhere.

[Folio 390]

The Lessee binds himself in the sum[m]e of five/ pounds to performe the Covenants.

A Provisoe if in case the s[ai]d yearly rent be behind / or unpaid in part or in all by the space of forty days next / after the said days of paym^t that then the Grant to be void.

The lives are all in being

Francis Longland liveth at Welby in the County of / Lincoln aged seaventy years or thereabouts.

ffrancis Newton is liveing at Swayfield in the said / County aged forty years or thereabouts.

ffrancis Billington (as it is informed) was liveing about / a year since in New England aged forty years or thereabouts / and the said ffrancis Longland is now the imediate Tenant.

Roger Cawthrop All that pasture lyeing & being in Pinchbeck com[m]only/ called the Spelme abutting on the Beach North & Burty-/ffenn Graft South late in the tenure of Rob[er]t Maynard/ & now of Roger Cawthrop or his Assignes containing by/Estimat[i]on Eleaven acres wth at tenn Shillings the acre/ is worth per Annum . . .

Note: No attempt has been made to follow the lineation of the original photostats now in the possession of the Society although it has been indicated by the slash/. However, paragraphing and spelling

have been scrupulously observed and marginal annotations given. In the transcriptions, ligatures and abbreviations have been spelled out rather than slavishly copied, chiefly because most type fonts today do not provide characters for it. Note that on the original of folio 388 the cash column has been omitted as it was cut off by the photostat machine in England, the original folio being too wide for the machine.—*The Editors.*



THE BLAKE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

By FRANCIS E. BLAKE, Esq., of Boston.

IN a "Genealogical History of William Blake of Dorchester," published in 1857, appears the statement that the emigrant to New England was the son of Giles Blake of Little Baddow, Essex, and the record of several generations of the family is given. The substance of this record is trustworthy as being a copy from "Morant's History of Essex," but the statement that the Dorchester settler was of this family was unwarranted by any evidence. Subsequently the late H. G. Somerby, Esq., by request of Stanton Blake, Esq., made extended researches in England to determine the origin of the American family. He finally located it at Over Stowey, Somerset, and the results of his investigations were published in 1881, by W. H. Whitmore, Esq., in "A Record of the Blakes of Somersetshire."

The evidences upon which Mr. Somerby based his conclusions were, first, the record of a baptism in 1594, at Over Stowey, of a William Blake (son of Robert and grandson of John), the date corresponding to the age of the emigrant at death; and second, the fact that a sister of this William, in her will of date 1647, mentioned a "brother in New England," no name however being given. While this evidence was not all that could be desired, it was generally accepted as correct, and the pedigree has been copied in several other genealogical publications.

In 1881, Rev. Charles M. Blake, U. S. A., while visiting in England, was shown by William Blake, Esq., of South Petherton, a genealogical chart of the "Blakes of Somersetshire," prepared by William Arthur Jones, Esq., A.M.

An examination of this chart led Mr. Blake to visit Pitminster, four miles from Taunton, where he found upon the parish registers sufficient evidence to convince him that this was the early home of his ancestor William Blake, but he was unable at that time to give the matter further attention.

Recently, investigations have been made by the writer, through correspondence with the vicar of the parish, and with Edward J. Blake, Esq., of Crewkerne. The latter himself examined the registers of Pitminster, and Over Stowey, and he has had a careful examination made of wills and other original sources of information, for the purpose of determining his own line of descent and verifying the chart referred to. The result of these researches, so far as relates to the American family, has been very courteously copied for the writer and forms the basis of this article.

Mr. Somerby's record of the baptism of a William at Over Stowey, June 5, 1594, was found to be correct, but unfortunately he overlooked this subsequent entry :

"1617, William Blake the sonne of Robert Blake was buried the —— of Aprill."

As this record effectually disposes of *this* William, we are forced to look elsewhere for the emigrant.

On page 14 of Mr. Somerby's notes the statement is made that William the son of John^o and brother of Robert above named died at Bishops Lydiard, leaving a widow Joan, but no children.

A close examination of the records discloses the following facts. By the will of John,^o his son William received lands at Bishops Lydiard, at Plainfield in Over Stowey, and at Padnoller in the parish of Spaxton. Now in the will of William of Bishops Lydiard, referred to by Mr. Somerby, date 13th June, 1618, and proved in September following by Joan his widow, he is described as a *yeoman*, and bequeaths three acres at Hillfarence which he bought, and his land at *Risun*, with sundry small gifts to friends. He mentions "Philipp Sully, my boye," but no children.

It will be noticed that this William held an entirely different social position from the Blakes of Over Stowey, and in the disposition of his property made *no mention of the lands* which John Blake^o gave to *his* son William.

Furthermore, we have an abstract of a will of a William Blake of *Riston*, proved at Taunton, May, 1572, in which is a bequest to "my sonne Willyam." *Riston* is near Taunton, and not more than seven or eight miles from Bishops Lydiard and is undoubtedly the same place described as *Risun* in the will of 1618.

From these facts it is quite reasonable to think that the William who died in 1618 at Bishops Lydiard without children was the son of William of *Riston*, but *certainly not* the son of John^o of Over Stowey.

The records of Over Stowey furnish no evidence whatever in regard to John's son, but the Taunton Manor Rolls show that a William Blake bought property at Pitminster, in 1586. The parish registers of Pitminster, which begin in the year 1544, are in a very good state of preservation, but there is not a single Blake entry (with the exception of a Mary Blake, daughter of Richard, who was buried in 1574) until the year 1588, when Grace a daughter of William was baptized. It is supposed that this William was the son of John,^o that he went to Pitminster to reside about the time of the purchase of the estate there in 1586, and there had the children named below. This theory was adopted by Mr. Jones in preparing his chart, and also by Mr. Blake whose investigations have been made independently of all previous labor in this direction, and it is hoped that this may soon be verified by record evidence.

The following records relating to this branch of the family appear upon the parish register at Pitminster :

Anno Domini.

- 1588. Grace Blake, daughter of Willm Blake was baptized the 9th day of February.
- 1592. Eme Blake, daughter of William Blake was baptized the third day of December.
- 1594. William Blake, son of William Blake was baptized the 10th day of July.
- 1597. John Blake son of William Blake was baptized the fifteenth day of June.
- 1600. Ane Blaak, daughter of William Blaak was baptized the sixteenth day of October.
- 1603. Richard Blaak, son of William Blaak was baptized the seventeenth day of April.

1617. William Blake was married to Agnis Bond widow the 27th day of September.

-
- 1618. John Blake, sonne of William Blake, and Ann Blake daughter of William Blake were baptised the day of August.
 - 1620. William Blake sonne of William Blake was baptised the 6th of September.
 - 1624. James Blake sonne of William Blake was baptised 27th April.

With this record from Pitminster before us, there cannot be a shadow of doubt that we have here the family of William of Dorchester. We know that he had a wife Agnes, and children John, Ann, William and James, and to make the case still stronger, the age of the father at death, and also of *three* of the children, Ann, William and James, corresponds with the date of the baptism at Pitminster.

No record has been found of the baptism of Edward, another son of William and Agnes, but it is supposed that he was born in Eng-

land, as there is no evidence of the father being in this country previous to the year 1636, the statement that he came in the "Mary and John" in 1630 being without foundation.

Following the notes of Mr. Somerby, with the substitution of William¹⁰ for Robert,¹⁰ the line of descent will stand as follows: Robert,¹ Henry,² William,³ Henry,⁴ Robert,⁵ William,⁶ William,⁷ Humphrey⁸ (great-grandfather of the Admiral), John,⁹ William,¹⁰ William¹¹ of Dorchester.

Or to state the matter more simply, the emigrant is now traced as being the grandson of John Blake of Over Stowey, through his son William, instead of being so deduced through his son Robert. But all the pedigree anterior to the grandfather John is not affected by this correction.



SEDGWICK-BLAKE. — In what has been printed relating to Maj.-Gen. Robert Sedgwick of Charlestown, Mass., and the Sedgwick family, the name of his wife is given as Joanna, and her family history has been summed up by the phrase, "very little is known of her." Entries, however, in the Aspinwall Notarial Records show that she was Joanna Blake, daughter of William and Dorothy Blake; and the wills of her father and mother, recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, furnish much information about her English connections. Abstracts of the two wills follow.

The Will of William Blake of Andover, co. Southampton, linnen draper, 29 April 1641. To Dorothy my wife my farme, etc., called Cricklades, and lands called Fettiplaces, with reversion to Richard Blake my son, he paying my sonnes William, Peter, and John Blake and my daughters Elizth. and Martha Blake three score poundes apeece. My lands in Hursborne Tarrant purchased of Robert Jenoway, etc. A tenement called the Phenix lately fallen unto me by the death of my brother, John Blake. Tenements in Andover lately bought of Francis Blake. To my daughter Dorothe Smith £10. My sonne in lawe Josias Terry. My daughter Speering. My daughter Jone Sedgwick. My daughter Crab. My sonne Richard Blake's children. Whereas I have purchased by way of mortgage of Thomas Blake the younger of Eastontowne, gentleman, certain tenements, etc. The children of my daughter Smith. Residue to my wife Dorothe, sole executrix. My friends Mr. Henry Scudder, clarke, my brother in

lawe Mr. Joseph Hinxman, and my uncles Mr. William Smith and Mr. Nicholas Blake to be overseers. [Signed] William Blake. Witness: Nicholas Blake.

Codicil, 27 November 1641. Whereas my son in law William Speering doth owe unto me £100, I give it to his daughter Dorathie Speering at twenty-one or marriage and my daughter Mary Speering her mother. [Signed] William Blake. Witnesses: William Smith, Joseph Hinxman.

Proved at London 18 August 1642 by the executrix named. (P. C. C., Cambell, 103.)

The Will of Dorathy Blake of Andover, co. Southt., widdowe, 13 October 1647. To my sonne William Blake, clarcke, £200 out of the rent of my lease at Chiboulton. To my sonne Peter Blake £200. To my daughters Margaret Terry, Mary Speeringe, and Joane Sedgewicke £100 apeece, and to Joane Sedgewicke's two sonnes £20 apeece. My sonne in lawe Robert Sedgewicke. To my daughter Ann Longe £100. To Joseph, son of my sonne Richard Blake, my house in Overton. To Dorothy, Jane, Sarah, and Elizabeth Blake and to William Blake, daughters and son of my sonne Richard, £10 apeece. Dorothy, Mary, Sarah, and Elizabeth, the daughters of my daughter Smyth. Dorathy, daughter of my daughter Mary Speeringe. Dorathy, daughter of my brother Peter Blake. My sonne in lawe Mr. Thomas Warren, my sonne Richard Blake his wife, my sister Clement Houchins. Residue to my sonne Richard Blake, sole executor. Overseers: William Smyth of Maddicke and Nicholas Blake of Gavilaere, gentleman. [Signed] Dorothy Blake. Witnesses: Thomas Church, Leon Eli.

Codicil, 3 January 1647 [1647/8]. I, Dorathy Blake of Andover, co. Southt., widdowe, being sicke and weake in body. Whereas there is £50 owing by bonde by Mr. Richard Peirce and Mr. Pistor Hyde unto mee as executrix of my late husband William Blake, deceased, for the use of my daughter Dorothy Smyth, etc. My sonnes William and Peter Blake, my daughters Margaret Terry, Mary Speeringe, Joane Sedgewicke, and Ann Long. John Smyth, husband of the said Dorathy. [Signed] Dorathy Blake. Witnesses: Elnor Bynny her mark, Elizabeth Wann. [A codicil of 31 December 1647, containing the same provisions as that of 3 January 1647/8, was witnessed by William Smythe and Nich^o Blake.]

Proved at London 15 February 1647 [1647/8] by the executor named. (P. C. C., Essex, 30.)

The entries in the printed Aspinwall Notarial Records, already referred to, read as follows:

"23 (8) ¹⁶⁵⁰ I attested a Copie of a Lre attorney from Jane Blake of Andover to m^r W^m Twisse to recover what is due from major Robt Sedgwick. Dat. 27 March. ¹⁶⁵⁰." (Notarial Records, p. 332.)

"6 (12) ¹⁶⁵⁰ Rec^d this 18th of Octob. 1650. of Robt Sedgwick in goods, the sume of three hundd & fourteene pounds seventeene shillings & foure pence sterl. As also one hundd & eighty pounds more in money sterl w^{ch} is by severall legacies left him unto his wife & children by his ffather M^r W^m Blake & by his mother M^{rs} Dorothe Blake both deceased, & by M^{rs} Martha Blake deceased, both w^{ch} sums together is 494^{li}. 17^s. 4^d. The w^{ch} I do acknowledge to received to & for the use of M^{rs} Jane Blake of Andover by vertue of a lre of Attorney made by her unto me, & doe hereby acknowledge that the above specified summes to be red in full satisfaction of all dues & demands whatsoever either due to M^r W^m Blake of Andover or to M^{rs} Dorothe Blake his wife both deceased. or to M^r Rich. Blake deceased & of all dues & demands unto M^{rs} Jane Blake of Andover executrix unto her husband M^r Richard Blake. I say Rec^d in full of all accounts & Reekonings the summe of 494^{li}. 17^s. 4^d.

Witnes John Thompson.

p William Twisse

Tristram Coffin

"Rec^d this 16th of Octob. 1650. of Major Robt Sedgwick the summe of fyve pounds for M^{rs} Dorothe Smith being so much to be paid out of the s^d legacies given to M^{rs} Sedgwick. I say Rec^d by me

William Twisse."

(Notarial Records, p. 371.)

A pedigree of the Blakes of "Eston towne," co. Hants, the family to which the father of Joanna (Blake) Sedgwick undoubtedly belonged, may be found in the Visitations of Hampshire, published by the Harleian Society in 1913.

Brookline, Mass.

EDWARD LEODORE SMITH.



THE BLYNMAN PARTY

SOME TRANS-ATLANTIC NOTES.

The present writer took occasion, some few years ago, to conduct some researches in this direction, and secured from the then vicar at Chepstow, Monmouthshire, the following letter and notes :

Chepstow, Monmouthshire, March 29, '89.

Dear Sir:—

I have taken considerable pains to find what you want in our registers, but with only partial success. The registers go back to 1595, and as regards baptisms and funerals are perfect, though in a few instances illegible. Unfortunately, however, the marriage register is incomplete, several pages being missing after 1611.

As regards the Blynman or Blinman family we have a fairly satisfactory record, a large family having sprung from William Blinman's second marriage, among them, I suppose, being the Rev. Richard Blinman, though we have no complete record of the vicars of Chepstow, and I therefore cannot tell whether he ever occupied that position. A curious fact about William Blinman is that his eldest children were born within a very few months of his first *and* second marriages, and the record of Richard Blinman's baptism is in different coloured ink, squeezed in between other entries in the year 1607, though it professes to have taken place in 1608. I can only suppose that some years after, when he was incumbent, he found the entry missing, and supplied it on the recollection of friends.

Of Ffelch, Ffalch, or Felt, I find no mention. The only name even resembling it in sound being Phelpes. Of Morgans there are plenty, but not Miles or James, as far as I can discover. I would hazard the guess that they may have been cousins of Rev. Richard B., as his mother's name was Jane Morgan. Of Jones,—Thomas Jones was one of the churchwardens in 1610—a numerous family, but rather difficult to identify, owing to the frequency of the name. Steevens or Stephens, several entries, but

not William. I find, however, a register of burial of Elioner, the wife of William Stephens of Bettisley, 9th Sept. 1638. Hough I cannot find, but on several occasions Hughe, *e. g.*: Catherine Hughe wife of Jno. Hughe, Sept. 6, 1638.

These are all the names I can trace in the Chepstow registers. There may be some I have overlooked, as searching takes a long time in the old writing; but I do not think I have slipped any of the important ones. Have you written to the Marshfields? The second one, near Chippenham, is not in Essex but in Wiltshire, near the borders of Glo'stershire. I have a friend there and if you like will have the registers searched for Ffelch, or as I sometimes pass Marshfield, near Cardiff, I would call there if you like me to do so. Machen, from which the Morgans came, of Lord Tredegar's family is close to the Monmouthshire Marshfield.

Do you know whether any of the Blinman party were from Tyddenham, about two miles from Chepstow? I only ask as there are traditions of an emigration to America. Buttington Tump and *Bunker's Hill* are there, the latter some think the original of the famous one.

(Then follow his notes as indicated in his letter.)

Records of the Blinman or Blynman Family,

in the Registers of Chepstow Church, and of others who may have accompanied Rev. Richard Blynman to America.

BLYNMAN. 1599. William Blynman and Maude Jones of Chepstow were solemnized the viiith Daye of January.

Maude the wife of Wm. Blynman died, and was buried July 30. 1599. A child of this marriage was baptised June 12th, 1599, was buried November 1599.

Ano d'ni. 1607. William Blynman and Jane Morgan were married the 13th of October. Richard, the son of William Blinman was baptised the 2nd day of february 1608.

Other children of the marriage were, Roger, baptised Sep. 23, 1610; Ann and Bridget baptised Sept. 4, 1613; Henry and Margaret, baptised August 9, 1612; Elizabeth, baptised August 13, 1620.

William Blinman was buried April 22, 1619.

JONES. Thomas Jones and Daniell Pearce, churchwardens. 1610.

Thomas, son of Thomas Jones the younger, baptised Nov. 25, 1615;

Simon, baptised 2nd Feb. 1639. Also daughters Marie, Elizabeth, Elioner. Two other Thomas Joneses appear, the one a baker in 1630, the other in 1632.

MORGAN, a great many of the name, but not James or Miles. Rev. Rich. Blinman's mother was Jane Morgan.

STEEVENS or STEPHENS. Richard Steevens and Annie Tugwell, married 21st May 1610. Joane Steevens, baptised June 28th, 1627. Grace, daughter of Phillipp Steevens baptised 24 January 1632. Elioner, the wife of William Stephens of Bettisly buried 9th Sept. 1638.

HOUGH, not to be found, but Hughe. Catherine Hughe wife of John Hughe, buried Sept. 6th, 1638.

PHELPES. Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Phelps, bapt. Jan. 3, 1639.

Yours faithfully,

G. J. HENSLEY.

THE BONYTHON FAMILY OF MAINE.

By Dr. CHARLES E. BANKS, Passed Assistant Surgeon U. S. Marine-Hospital Service.



BONYTHON ARMS.

[Argent, a chevron between three fleurs de lis sable.]

THE name of Bonython* is one of the most ancient and aristocratic in the county of Cornwall, England. Its antiquity is shown in the records which tell us that they were possessed of the Bonython Manor continuously from the 14th century to the beginning of the 18th century, and the social position of the family is certified by their intermarriage with the leading families of Cornwall for four centuries.

One Simon de Boniton in the middle of the 13th century was despatched to Ireland as a royal messenger (Pipe, 38 Hen. III., Rot. I. dors), and in 1397 another Simon Bonython, with his son Gawin, had license for an Oratory within the city of Exeter. [Bp. Stufferd Reg. folio 12.]

* The pronunciation of this name is to be made by accenting the second syllable and rhyming it with "python"—Bo-ny'-thon. It means a furzy abode.

† A number of years ago, at the death of a lady who resided near St. Anstell, there was discovered among her effects a curious old jug of stoneware which had been preserved in her family as a precious heir-loom. A label attached to the flagon contained the following inscription: "Date of this jug 1598. It was used at the coronation banquet of James I. and VI. of Scotland by one of the Bonython family who officiated at the banquet." The lady's property came into the market, passed into other hands and became the object of a long and interesting search instituted by the present owner about 1879, which readers of the London "Notes and Queries" may remember to have noticed. Success rewarded his efforts, and now it is again in the possession of a member of the historic family, Mr. John Langdon Bonython of Adelaide, South Australia, who has kindly loaned the above engraving of his ancestral flagon and the family arms to illustrate this article. It is by his aid and at his suggestion that the writer has prepared this genealogy, and students of our early colonial history will be glad to learn that one of the Bonythons still lives, although at the antipodes, who has a sympathetic interest in helping us to know more of our ancestors. It will be remembered that the poet Whittier uses John Bonython as a character in "Mogg Megone," and Mr. J. L. Bonython has an autograph letter from the poet, acknowledging the error of his verse. The poet Longfellow is also connected with the Bonythons by descent, and thus two of our great literary lights lend an interest to this family name.



THE BONYTHON FLAGON.†

The Bonythons of Bonython were seated in the Lizard district of Cornwall in the parish of Cury,* a bleak wild track on the serpentine formation, and notwithstanding their remote situation they became conspicuous figures in the political agitations of that period which culminated in the stormy days of the Stuart dynasty. Several branches issued from the parent stock, the most opulent of which, through a fortunate marriage, became possessed of Carelew, in Mylor, and is designatad as the Bonythons of Carclew to distinguish them from the elder house which held the ancient manor.† We shall not have occasion to follow out this junior line, as the Maine family were descended from the elder branch, and it will only be necessary to state that in 1749 the Carclew estate passed out of the family by sale, as in 1702 the Bonython manor had been alienated by the elder branch.

Bonython manor is a plain substantial building with a granite front, facing the sea, which it overlooks at a distance of about two miles by the valleys of Poljew and Gunwalloe. The view from the front of the house is a most extensive one, unusually so, as most of the ancient Cornish houses are built quite on the side of the hill or in the valley. On the lower part of the estate, in a small plantation, is a group of magnificent rocks, the grandeur of which strikes the beholder at the first glance. One of these—the topmost—is named the Fire or Bonfire Rock, and is probably a relic of the Druidic religion. [Western Antiquary (Supplement), pt. iv. 204.]

Pedigree.

1. RALPH¹ BONYTHON, of Bonython, Cornwall, paid a subsidy in the parish of Cury, 15 Henry VIII. He married twice, probably, (1) Elizabeth Downe, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Erissey [Inq. Post. Mort. (James Erissey), 35 Hen. VIII. 62; comp. Coles Esch. Harl. Mss., No. 757, p. 38], and had issue :
 2. i. RICHARD, son and heir.
 - ii. EDMOND, had issue two daughters : 1. *Katharine*,³ who m. Thomas Godolphin ; and 2. *Margaret*.⁵
 - iii. JOHN, d. s. p.
2. RICHARD² BONYTHON (*Ralph*¹), also paid subsidy as above at the same time, but died the next year (1535), as his wife Jane, daughter and heir of John Durant of Pensinans, Cornwall, was a widow 16 Henry VIII., at Bodmin, where she was taxed. He had issue :
 3. i. JOHN, son and heir.
 - ii. JAMES, paid subsidy in Mullion, 1 Elizabeth [Lay. Subsidy, 87-218] ; m. Margerie, daughter of John Melhuise, of Truro, Merther, by whom he had : 1. *John*,⁴ of St. Columb Major, who m. Margerie, daughter of John Kerne, alias Tresilian ; 2. *Robert*² ; 3. *Nicholas*,⁴ a burgess, who m. Anne, daughter of Hugh Monday of Tregony ; 4. *Thomas*,³

* Subsidies had been paid on the manor since 15 Hen. VIII.

† "Carclew hath (after the Cornish manner) well-nigh metamorphosed the name of Master Bonithon, his owner, unto his own." [Carew, Survey of Cornwall (1602), p. 365.] Another branch of the family was seated at Tresadem in St. Columb Major. [Lake, Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, i. 234.]

a goldsmith of Cheapside, London, who m. Alice, daughter of Humphrey Purforoy of Leicestershire.

- iii. JANET, m. Tregolles.
 - iv. CHRISTIAN, m. Nicholas Davy.
 - v. BERSABA, m. John Davy.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, m. (1) William Condon ; (2) Peter Cooke.
 - vii. ISABELLE, m. James Pawley.
 - viii. CHARITY.
3. JOHN³ BONYTHON (*Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), paid a subsidy in the parish of Curry, 1559 ; he married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Job Myllayton of Pengerswick Castle, St. Breock, Kirrier ; Governor of St. Michael's Mount. [Lake, Parochial History of Cornwall, i. 134, 137.] The Myllaytons became possessed of Pengerswick Castle, temp. Henry VIII., and Job Myllayton was made governor of St. Michaels in 1547 in place of Humphrey Arundell of Helland, who was executed for treason. Issue :
4. i. RESKYMER, son and heir.
 5. ii. RICHARD, the emigrant to Maine.
 - iii. EDMOND.
 - iv. WILLIAM.
 - v. JOHN, Captain of Pendennis Castle.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, m. Henry Pomeroy, Mayor of Tregony, 15 April, 1600.
 - vii. ANNE, m. Walter Roscarrock, 15 Oct. 1606.
4. RESKYMER⁴ BONYTHON (*John*,³ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), was High Sheriff of Cornwall, 17 James I. [Tonkin, History of Cornwall, I. 287], and died 6 April, 1627 [Inq. Post Mort. 17 Chas. I. (pt. i.) No. 73] ; married Loveday, daughter of William Kendall of Lostwithiel [Carew, Survey of Cornwall (1602), p. 109], by whom he had issue :
6. i. THOMAS, b. 1594, son and heir.
6. THOMAS⁵ BONYTHON (*Reskymer*,⁴ *John*,³ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), "was a captain in the Low Countries and much consumed his patrimony." [Tonkin Mss.] He married Francisca, daughter of Erasmus Waller, Esq., of London* [Visitations of Cornwall, 1530, 1575, 1620, ed. Vivian], by whom he had issue :
7. i. JOHN, b. 1618, son and heir.
7. JOHN⁶ BONYTHON (*Thomas*,⁵ *Reskymer*,⁴ *John*,³ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), married Anne, daughter of Hugh Trevanion of Trelegan, by whom he had issue :
8. i. CHARLES, son and heir.
8. CHARLES⁷ BONYTHON (*John*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Reskymer*,⁴ *John*,³ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), Steward of the Court of Westminster, 1683 ; represented the city of Westminster in Parliament, 1685 ; Sergeant-at-Law at Gray's Inn, 1692. [Wynne, Sergeant-at-Law, p. 90.] He sold the manor of Bonython in 1702 to Humphrey Carpenter, and three years later, 30 April, 1705, "in a fit of madness, shot himself in his own house in London."† By wife Mary Livesay of Livesay, Lincolnshire, he had issue :

* According to Tonkin [Hist. of Cornwall], i. 287, he married Frances, daughter of Sir John Parker of London, but it may have been a second marriage.

† May 1, 1705. "Yesterday Mr. Sargeant Bonython, steward of Westminster Court, shot himself through the body with a pistol." [Luttrell.]

- i. RICHARD, eldest son and heir; "an ingenious gentleman," says Tonkin, "but being tainted likewise with his father's distemper, . . . set fire to his chamber in Lincoln's Inn, burnt all his papers, bonds, &c., and then stabbed himself with his sword, but not effectually; he then threw himself out of the window and died on the spot." [History of Cornwall, i. 287; Comp. Luttrell, Brief Relation, i. 215, and v. 554-5.]
 - ii. JOHN, the second son, King's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1717; M.A. 1721. While an undergraduate he wrote a Latin poem which was published in 1714 by some Cambridge students. He became an eminent physician in Bristol. He is mentioned in the will of his cousin Jane (Bonython) Kempe of Carclew, 1749. [Records Consistory Court, Exeter.]
 - iii. [Daughter], m. Thomas Pearce of Helston.
5. RICHARD⁴ BONYTHON (*John*,³ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), was baptized at St. Columb Major, 3 April, 1580, the second son of John³ Bonython of Bonython. It is possible that he is the Richard Bonython who was Comptroller of the Stannaries of Cornwall and Devonshire, 1603 and 1604, and keeper of the Gaol at Lostwithiel in 1603 [Calender of State Papers, Domestic]. He came to Saco in 1631, bringing with him, as a copartner of Thomas Lewis, a patent, dated 12 February, 1629-30, for a large tract of land four miles by eight upon the East side of the Saco River, of which livery of seizen was given 28 June, 1631, following. His associate had "already been at the charge to transport himself and others to take a view of New England for the bettering his experience in the advancing a plantation," as is recited in the grant. I suppose that his emigration to this almost unknown land may be explained by recalling that he was not in the line of succession to the family seat and honors, his brother Reskymar having in 1620 a son and grandson to inherit the property. I judge also that he had been a soldier in some of the French wars, perhaps serving with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, from whom he imbibed some of the enthusiasm of "that grave knight" respecting the New England. This seems to be confirmed by his universal title of "Captain Bonython," as well as by a letter from Richard Vines to John Winthrop, 25 January, 1640, in which he says: "It seems the governor [Dudley] makes a question that Sir Ferdinando Gorges was not in the French wars in his tyme. Capt. Bonython intreats me to write a word or two thereof,"* and then he proceeds to detail the facts as stated by him. This martial career secured to him an authoritative position among the early settlers, and he was undoubtedly a local magistrate under the "combination" government of Richard Vines, before the arrival in 1635 of Deputy Governor William Gorges. When this new executive officer arrived, he organized his first court 25 March, 1635-6, at the house of Captain Richard Bonython, who was then appointed one of the Provincial Commissioners, and in 1640, under the first charter, he was appointed one of the Councillors to Deputy Governor Thomas Gorges. We have no means of estimating his character except through negative testimony, and it is a legitimate inference that he must have been a man of ability and honor to have retained the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens for so many years. The court records are free from any charges impugning his moral,

* 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. vii. Winthrop Papers.

social or political character, and to this is added the positive evidence that as a judge he spared not his own son from the utmost rigors of the law. One scrap of exemporaneous history affords us a sidelight into his character. Rev. Thomas Jenner, the Puritan minister at Saco [1640-6], writing to Governor Winthrop, says: "Mr Vines & the captaine [Richard Bonython] both haue timely expressed themselves to be utterly against church-way, saying their patent doth prohibit the same." Parson Jenner's "church-way" did not suit loyal Captain Richard or Deputy Governor Vines, for the latter says: "I like Mr. Jenner his life and conversacion and also his preaching, if he would lett the Church of England alone; that doth much trouble me to hear our mother church questioned for her impurity vpon every occasion."* Richard Bonython served as Councillor through 1645, and died about 1650. [Folsom, Saco and Biddeford, 113.] By wife, whose name I judge to be Lucretia, he had issue:

9. i. JOHN, son and heir.
- ii. ———, m. Richard Foxwell.
- iii. ———, m. Richard Cummings.

9. JOHN⁵ BONYTHON (*Richard*,⁴ *John*,⁸ *Richard*,² *Ralph*¹), born certainly before 1620, was the opposite of his father, for he lived a life of debauchery and outlawry during twenty years of his existence. The first court held at his father's house in 1636, brings him to view as the father of an illegitimate child, and his excesses developed to such a degree in 1645, that "threatening to kill and slay any person that should lay hands on him," the court, at which his father again sat, adjudged him "outlawed and incapable of any of his Majesty's laws, and proclaim[ed] him a Rebel." [York Court Records.] After Massachusetts assumed control of the government of Maine in 1652, he refused to submit to her government, and so far carried his guerrilla warfare that the General Court proclaimed him an outlaw and offered a price upon his head to the person who would bring him to Boston alive or dead. This seemed to have the desired effect, and submitting to their authority in 1658, he behaved himself for a few years until the Restoration, when the Gorges party once more came to the front in Maine. Then he unloosed his bonds again, and defied his late political masters in an insulting letter to the Massachusetts magistrates. In 1668 the tables were again turned, and although Bonython remained recalcitrant, he found, after three more years of ineffectual opposition, that submission was the wisest course, and he wrote the magistrates a letter asking them to pardon his past offences, alleging that he "was blinded by a letter from Mr. Gorge." [Mass. Arch. xviii. 108.] His offences were not always of a political nature, for he quarrelled with his brother in law, Richard Foxwell, in 1654, and tore down his house, for which he had to pay roundly when the court reviewed the case. In 1640 he was sued for libel by Rev. Richard Gibson (who had married Mary Lewis, the daughter of his father's partner), in that he had called him "a base priest, a base knave and a base fellow," besides slandering his wife.† The court gave the plaintiff a verdict of

* 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. vii. Winthrop Papers.

† He was probably the instigator of the charges against Gibson's wife, recounted in the letter to Winthrop, 14 Jan. 1678-9, and we may suppose that jealousy was the cause of the trouble. [5 Mass. Hist. Coll. i. 267.]

£6. 6. 8. and costs 12s. 6d. This is a record unusually crowded with the events of a disreputable career, and it is not at all certain that the story is complete.* We are relieved, however, to learn that in 1666 he had so far obtained the confidence of his towns people as to be placed on a trial jury, but that is the extent of his public services, as far as can be learned.† At the outbreak of the Indian hostilities in Maine, 1675, his house was burned about September of that year, and with his family he fled to Marblehead for safety. There, 17 February, 1676, "in his last sickness," he made his will, from which we learn the names of his wife and children [*ante*, xxxiv. 99]. This date may be taken as the time of his decease; but though dead, his fame will not only live in Whittier's "Mogg Megone," but in an epitaph still preserved, which sums up his life in expressive rhyme:

"Here lies Bonython the Sagamore of Saco
He lived a rogue and died a knave and went to Hobbowocko."‡

Folsom says "He was buried at his own request near the river on the line separating one division of his estate from that of [James] Gibbins. A man who lives near the spot informs us that having had frequent occasion to pass it when a boy, . . . he was often told that the 'governor of Saco' lay buried there." [History Saco and Biddeford, 116.]§ His estate was not administered until 1732, when the property was found to consist of 5000 acres of land valued at 18 shillings per acre, which was divided among his heirs.

By wife Agnes he had issue:

- i. JOHN, "the eldest sonne," b. 1654; selectman, 1685; removed to Newcastle, N. H., 1689, where he was living in 1694. He had children: 1. *Richard*,⁷ of Newcastle, a cordwainer, who was living there in 1713, but died before 1732; 2. *Patience*,⁷ m. John Collins. She was the only heir of John Bonython, Jr., living in 1732, to take part in the division of the estate.
- ii. ELINOR, m. Churchwell. This daughter inherited her father's moral proclivities. She was examined, 20 Sept. 1667, on a charge of bastardy, and being convicted was punished in the usual way by standing in a white sheet in public meeting, but her father paid the alternate of £5 fine.
- iii. GAVRIGAN,|| In 1672, this son had a suit at law against George Norton in the New Hampshire courts. [Mass. Arch. xxxix. 413.]
- iv. THOMAS, "who then lay sick" at the date of his father's "last sickness." Presented to the court in 1669 with his brother John "for living in a disorderly family in the house of their father, a contemner of this [Massachusetts] authority." [Folsom, 144.]
- v. WINNIFRED, m. [Robert] Nichols.

* In 1683, as if to atone for his past misdeeds and secure the good will of the people, he gave the town twenty acres of upland for the minister. [Folsom, 116.]

† In 1665 the townsmen elected him constable, but he refused the honor and was fined 4s. for not taking the oath of office. [Folsom, 115.]

‡ Hobbowocko is the devil of the Indians, according to Jocelyn, who says: "They acknowledge a God whom they call Squantan, . . . but *Abbowocko*, or Chepie, many times smites them with incurable diseases, scares them with his apparitions and panic terrors, by reason whereof they live in consternation worshipping the Devil for fear."

§ It is presumptuous to offer corrections to Folsom's accurate work, but I suggest that the tradition of the burial place of the "governor of Saco" refers to Captain Richard, his father, who was in fact a magistrate of the place. John may have been buried near his father.

|| This name, like Reskymere, is a Cornish surname, and possibly gives clue to the maiden name of John's wife or mother. The Gavrigan family lived in St. Columb Major, where Capt. Richard Bonython was baptized.

This closes the record of a family of gentle blood who came to the Province of Maine to aid in the perpetuation of the feudal seignories of Old England. With this aristocratic scion of Bonython Manor were associated the almost royal Champernowne, owning kinship to the Plantagenets and Courtenays of England and the Montgomerys of France; the gentle Joscelyn of the knightly house of Kent; the noble Cammock, related to the powerful Earl of Warwick, and Godfrey, who bore the arms of the renowned Godfrey of Buillon the chivalrous King of Jerusalem. All these men were the associates of Richard Bonython, but no one to-day bears the name of Bonython, Champernowne, Joscelyn, Cammock or Godfrey in the state which they helped to found. The fate of the Bonython family in America bears a striking resemblance to the tragic end of the elder line in England, for the line of Richard the emigrant tapers off miserably in the profligate "Sagamore of Saco," for we hear nothing of his son's descendants. In the female line, however, through the Cummings match, the families of Bragdon, Banks, Longfellow and others, deduce their pedigree, while from the Foxwell marriage several other Maine families can be traced, including Thornton and Libby.

NOTE.—I am indebted to the *Western Antiquary*, Supplement, Part IV., March, 1882, for the facts connected with the English portion of the family. This was furnished to me by Mr. John Langdon Bonython of Adelaide, South Australia, who had collected most of the material for that magazine.

THE BOOMA FAMILY OF NEW ENGLAND

By JAMES N. M. MACLEAN, B. Litt, Ph.D., of
Edinburgh University, Scotland

Booma is a rare name, and most, perhaps all, holders of that surname residing or having their immediate origins in New England are descended from the brothers Francis and Newell Booma who emigrated from Canada to the United States in the mid-19th century, and, after marrying two sisters, Betsy and Mary Ann Parker of Haverhill, N. H., settled permanently in Deep River, Conn. These brothers began life as François and Noël Bômer (or Beaumier) in Becancour, a small village in Quebec Province on the south bank of the St. Lawrence River, opposite the town of Trois Rivières; and they were the only remaining male representatives of their great-grandfather, Guillaume Bômer, a native of Coutances in Normandy, France, who had emigrated to Pointe-aux-Trembles near Montreal in or about the year 1740.

Guillaume Bômer, a merchant, was the well-educated son of a French lawyer named Robert Bômer, and his signatures leave no doubt about the spelling of his surname. Since his time, however, the spelling has twice been altered. The first change occurred when Guillaume's grandson, François Xavier Bômer, settled in the Becancour area where the most prolific and long-established family was called Beaumier, although their original surname had been Massé or Macé.¹ Bômer (pronounced Bo-may or, in Norman dialect, Bo-may) sounded very similar to Beaumier (pronounced Bo-mi-ay), and the local parish priests enrolled these two distinct names in the registers in many different ways, including Bômer, Baumer, Baumier, Beaumier, and Bauhemier. The result of this confusion was that François Xavier Bômer's sons were baptized as Beaumier, the most commonly used local form. The second change occurred when François's only two surviving sons, François and Noël, settled in New England where the local English pronunciation of French names soon forced these brothers to adopt more acceptable phonetic spellings. François became Francis, Noël became Newell, and both assumed the surname Booma, which their descendants have used ever since.

1. ROBERT¹ BÔMER, born ca. 1680 in Coutances, Normandy, France, died there before 1741, as he was called "deceased" in his son's marriage entry.

He married MARIE LE BAUVIER.

Robert Bômer was described in his son's marriage entry as "Conseiller au Baillage et Presidial du Costentin" [Counsellor in the Bailiwick and High Court of Costentin].

KNOWN SON:

2. i. GUILLAUME², b. ca. 1709.

2. GUILLAUME² BÔMER (*Robert¹*), born ca. 1709. "Natif de la Ville

de Coutances en l'ancienne France", died at Pointe-aux-Trembles, near Montreal, Quebec, Canada, 9 Feb. 1756, aged 47 years (Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles, 1756-60, p. 3).²

He married in Trois Rivières, Quebec, 8 Aug. 1741, MARIE-JOSEPHE SAUVAGE, daughter of François Sauvage of Trois Rivières and his wife Marie-Francoise Mouët de Moras.

He emigrated from Coutances to Pointe-aux-Trembles about 1740, and became a merchant there.

Children born at Pointe-aux-Trembles:

- i. JOSEPH ROBERT³, b. 19 May and bapt. 20 May 1742; bur. 25 May 1742 (Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles, 1740-1746, p. 465).
3. ii. FRANÇOIS GUILLAUME, b. 4 Oct. 1743.
- iii. LOUIS JOSEPH HECTOR, b. 29 June 1745 (*ibid.*, p. 517); d. after 1776; mar. in Trois Rivières 30 June 1769, CHARLOTTE LE PROUST, dau. of Claude and Charlotte (Gaudfroy) (Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1648-1849). Louis Joseph Hector Bômer settled in Trois Rivières as a merchant. Issue: 1. *Marie-Joséphé*, bapt. at Trois Rivières 17 May 1770 (*ibid.*). 2. *Charlotte Elizabeth*, b. 24 March and bapt. 25 March 1771; bur. 31 Oct. 1776 (*ibid.*).
- iv. PIERRE THOMAS, b. and bapt. 12 Aug. 1746; bur. at Pointe-aux-Trembles 29 Aug. 1746 (Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles, p. 13).
- v. MARIE-JOSEPHE HYPOLITE [JOSEPHTE], b. 22 Oct. and bapt. 23 Oct. 1747 (*ibid.*, p. 14); d. unmar., 10 April 1812; bur. at Pointe-aux-Trembles (Parish Register, Notre Dame, Montreal, 1812, p. 42).
- vi. ANNE LOUISE, b. 25 July and bapt. 26 July 1749 (Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles, 1749, p. 21). No further record.
- vii. A DAUGHTER, b. 20 Jan. 1751; bur. 22 Jan. 1751 (*ibid.*, 1751, p. 4).

3. FRANÇOIS GUILLAUME³ BÔMER (*Guillaume*², *Robert*¹), born at Pointe-aux-Trembles 4 Oct. 1743, died there in August 1787. He was buried under the spelling "Beaumier" on 28 Aug. 1787, his age given as 48 years although he was in fact only 44 years.³

He married 1 Aug. 1776, MARY MACDONALD, a Protestant, daughter of Sgt. (later Lieut.) John Macdonald of the 84th Royal Highland Emigrants, a native of Breakish, near Broadford in the Isle of Skye, Inverness-shire, who settled eventually in Prince Edward Island.

François was attached to the Regiment Royal Roussillon as a civilian scout in the army of the Marquis de Montcalm, and was present at the Battle of Quebec, 1759. At the second Battle of Quebec, 1775/6 he was attached as a senior civil scout, with the pay and allotments of a sergeant, to the 84th Regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants under the command of Lt. Colonel (later Brigadier General) Allan Maclean.

François was a trapper and "voyageur" based on Quebec.

Children born at Pointe-aux-Trembles:

- i. MARIE-JEANNE⁴, bapt. 3 Feb. 1778 (Parish Register, 1778); alive and unmar., living at St. Marie Madeleine near Becancour, 28 April 1819, when she acted as godmother to her nephew François [afterward Francis Booma] (Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1819).
- ii. LOUISE JOSEPHTE, bapt. 19 July 1780; living, unmar., at Becancour, 8 Nov. 1822, when she acted as godmother to her nephew Louis (Parish Register, 1780; Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1822).

- iii. ANGÈLE FLORA, bapt. 4 Jan. 1782 (Parish Register, 1782); living, unmar., 27 May 1826, when she acted as godmother to her nephew Noël [afterward Newell Booma] (Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1826).
- 4. iv. FRANÇOIS XAVIER, b. 2 March 1784.
- v. JOSEPH ALEXANDRE, bapt. 24 Aug. 1785 (Parish Register, 1785, Pointe-aux-Trembles); mar. JULIE ÉLIE of Gentilly, Quebec. He settled as a farmer in Becancour. Issue: 1. *Cyrille Joseph*², bapt. 25 Aug. 1829 (Parish Register, Trois Rivières; bur. in Becancour 7 Sept. 1829. 2. *Emilie*, bapt. 5 Oct. 1830; mar. at Cap de la Madeleine, Quebec, 9 May 1865, Olivier Girardeau of that place (Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1830 and 1865).

4. FRANÇOIS XAVIER⁴ BEAUMIER (*François Guillaume*³ *Bômer*, *Guillaume*², *Robert*¹), born at Pointe-aux-Trembles 2 March 1784 and baptised there 4 March 1784, died in Becancour 13 July 1850⁴.

He married in Trois Rivières 14 Nov. 1817, CHARLOTTE HOULE, daughter of Gervais Houle of Précieux Sang, Quebec, and his wife Marie Davidson.

François moved to Becancour to join his maternal Macdonald cousins as a farmer. This community contained many French families whose relatives had supported the British in 1775, and several families had one Scottish and one French parent.

Children, born at Becancour:

- 5. i. FRANÇOIS⁶, b. 24 April 1819.
- ii. LOUIS, b. and bapt. 8 Nov. 1822; bur. at Becancour 14 Nov. 1822 (Parish Register, Trois Rivières and Becancour, 1822).
- 6. iii. NOËL, b. 25 Dec. 1825.
- iv. MARIE-ROSE, bapt. 25 Aug. 1829 (Parish Register, Trois Rivières, 1829). She probably died in early infancy but her burial record has not been found.
- v. MARIE, bapt. 23 Aug. 1831 (*ibid.*, 1831).

5. FRANÇOIS⁵ BEAUMIER (*François Xavier*⁴, *François Guillaume*³ *Bômer*, *Guillaume*², *Robert*¹) who became Francis Booma, was born 24 April and baptised 28 April 1819 at Trois Rivières. He died in Deep River, Conn., 28 Aug. 1871.⁵ He is buried in the Summit Section of Fountain Hill Cemetery.

He married in Littleton, N. H., 17 Aug. 1840, BETSY PARKER, daughter of David and Sarah (Morse) Parker of Haverhill, N. H., born in Haverhill 1 June 1823, died in Deep River, Conn., 5 Jan. 1917 aged ninety-four. Although Francis was born a Roman Catholic, he became a Protestant before his marriage.

He was a lumberman who worked first in Maine about 1838 and moved to the Littleton-Whitefield area of New Hampshire in 1839 to work at logging on the Connecticut River. From that area he moved south along the Connecticut to Deep River and lived there the remainder of his life. He worked as a sawyer with the Deep River Lumber Company.

Children:

- i. MARY MACDONALD⁶, b. in Whitefield, N. H., 21 May 1842; d. in Deep River 9 Nov. 1919; mar. in Deep River 4 Oct. 1863, EGBERT PRATT, son of Lester and Electa (Tyler) Pratt, accidentally shot while hunting 28 Dec. 1870 (Deep River Town Records; Deep River *New Era*, 14 Nov. 1919); issue.

- ii. HENRY NEWELL, b. at Littleton, N. H., 2 Nov. 1844 (Town Records); d. 22 Aug. 1847 (*ibid.*); bur. Deep River.
- iii. HENRY LOUIS, b. at Littleton 6 July 1848; d. Deep River 24 Sept. 1852 (g.s. Fountain Hill Cemetery).
- iv. ELLEN FRANCES [NELLIE], b. in Deep River 6 June 1855; d. there, unmar. 2 June 1893 (*ibid.*).
- v. CHARLES MORSE, b. Deep River 19 July 1857; d. there, unmar., 7 July 1881 (*ibid.*; Deep River Vital Statistics, vol. 3, pp. 12 and 58).
- vi. FRANCIS EVERETT, b. in Deep River 1 Aug. 1859 (Deep River Vital Statistics, vol. 3, pp. 14 and 78); d. in Haverhill, Mass., 31 Aug. 1930; bur. Harmony Grove Section, South Cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. (g.s.); mar. in Lancaster, N. H., 20 Nov. 1880, MARTHA WEEKS SPAULDING FIELD, dau. John Edward and Martha Eliza (Moore) Field, b. in Lancaster 30 Jan. 1860, d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 28 April 1945. He was a printer and compositor. He settled first in Lancaster where in 1885 he was a member of the baseball team. He removed to Portsmouth before 1893. Issue.

6. NOËL⁵ BEAUMIER (*François Xavier⁴, François Guillaume³ Bômer, Guillaume², Robert¹*) who became Newell Booma was born in Becancour 25 Dec. 1825 and baptised in Trois Rivières 27 May 1826. He died in Chester, Conn., 15 March 1904, and is buried in the Summit Section of Fountain Hill Cemetery, Deep River.

He married in Deep River, 25 Oct. 1851, MARY ANN PARKER, daughter of David and Sarah (Morse) Parker and sister of his brother Francis's wife, born 15 March 1832 in Littleton, N. H., died 15 Oct. 1922, aged 90, in Deep River. Like his brother he became a Protestant before his marriage.

Noël emigrated to Deep River in 1850 to join his elder brother as a lumberman with the Deep River Lumber Company. He lived most of his life just over the Deep River town line, first in Chester on Saw Mill Hill, and later at the Middlesex Turnpike. He sold his house in Chester in 1887.

Children born in Deep River:

- i. HENRY NEWELL⁶, b. 24 Sept. 1852 (Deep River Vital Statistics); d. Hartford, Conn., 15 Oct. 1937; bur. in Fountain Hill Cemetery; mar. in Essex, Conn., 5 Jan. 1877, JANE MARIA (HUNT) KING, widow of Henry King of Essex, and dau. of Eli and Arthusia (Spencer) Hunt, d. in Essex, Conn., 26 Feb. 1928 (g.s. Riverview Cemetery, Essex). He was employed with Comstock, Cheney & Co., Inc., of Ivoryton, Conn., 1882-1896, and Vice President of that company's Cornet Band in 1882. He was later a livery proprietor in Deep River. Issue.
- ii. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. 24 Aug. 1855 (Deep River Vital Statistics, vol. 3, pp. 6 and 33; vol. 4, pp. 151 and 508); d. unmar. in Deep River, 2 June 1893. He was a professional photographer but later went into business as a billiard room proprietor.
- iii. RUFUS SIBLEY, b. Saybrook, Conn., 2 April 1860 (*ibid.*, vol. 3, pp. 2 and 16; vol. 4, pp. 150 and 552); d. Deep River, 19 June 1916; bur. Fountain Hill Cemetery; mar. Clinton, Conn., 14 June 1883, MARY FRANCES STEVENS, dau. George and Sarah (Pierson) of Clinton, d. 12 Dec. 1938. He was a partner with William Dickinson in the firm of Booma & Dickinson, House Decorators, Deep River. He lived on Saw Mill Hill, Chester, Conn. Issue.

For present-day generations of the Booma family see Dr. Maclean's manuscript in the Society's library.—Ed.

1. The author examined the archives in Trois Rivières, Quebec City, and Montreal, during a trip he made to Canada in August 1970 with his wife, and Mr. and Mrs. Roland Clayton Booma, Sr., from Swampscott, Mass. Many officials were helpful, but few were so generous with their assistance as Mr. Eudore Bellemare, Conservateur des Archives, at the Court House, Trois Rivières, who painstakingly made lists of all the Bômers and Beaumiers in the parish registers for Becancour, Cap de la Madeleine, and Trois Rivières; isolated the genuine Bômers from the family known as 'Massé dit Beaumier'; and produced then (and in later correspondence) photocopies of all the original Bômer entries.

2. Parish Registers, Trois Rivières: 1648-1849, *sub* the marriage of Guillaume Bômer. This entry has been wrongly printed in many French-Canadian biographical dictionaries including *Dictionnaire National des Canadiens-Français* (Institut Généalogique Drouin, Montreal, 1958) vol. 1, p. 138; where Bômer is given as 'Bomes', and Le Bauvier as 'Le Bavois', Guillaume Bômer's father-in-law, François Sauvage, married Marie-Françoise Mouët de Moras on 17 Jan. 1716 in Trois Rivières. Marie-Françoise was born on 3 July 1695, the eldest child of Pierre Mouët de Moras, Ensign in the Company of Loubias, Regiment de Carignan, and his wife Elizabeth Jutras, whom he married in Trois Rivières on 18 April 1694. The only Bômers found in the Registers who are not shown in the pedigree are Jacques Bômer dit Laplante and his wife Madeleine Galipaud of Pointe-aux-Trembles, whose daughter Marie-Magdeleine Bômer dit Laplante married in that place, 7 Oct. 1745, Jean-Baptiste Migneron, originally of Quebec, widower of Magdeleine Le Blanc (Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles 1740-46, p. 524). Jacques could have been a brother of Guillaume, but it is clear that he was calling himself Laplante.

3. Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles 1740-46, p. 491 for bapt. and Parish Register, Notre Dame, Montreal, 1787, p. 125, for burial. For François Guillaume Bômer's attachment as a senior scout with the British army 1775-76 (with a full note on his earlier attachment in 1759 as a very young scout with the French army, and his interim employment as trapper and 'voyageur'), and a copy of his full marriage certificate (for payment of extra allotments) see Scottish Record Office, G.D. 174 Muniments, and the original muster rolls of the 1st and 2nd Battns., 84th Royal Highland Emigrants in the MacLaine of Lochbuie MSS. (in the author's possession); all of which are duplicated in the papers of Gen. Frederick Haldimand, which are kept in the Canadian Archives, Ottawa (with abstracts in their reports 1886-1888) or the Dept. of MSS. of the British Museum, London. For an extra note on the marriage I am indebted to Mr. Raymond Douville, Conservateur des Archives, Quebec City.

4. Parish Register, Pointe-aux-Trembles, 1784; Parish Registers, Trois Rivières, 1817 and 1850. Until François Xavier Bômer's death the family burial ground was near the present church of L'Enfant Jesus, on Notre Dame Street East, in Pointe-aux-Trembles. He is buried, without a marker, in Becancour churchyard, in which there is a fine monument to his Macdonald relatives, with many genealogical details, and a good carving of the Macdonald crest (of the Sleat Isle of Skye branch, of whom the Macdonalds of Breakish were a junior branch): *A hand in armour in fess proper, holding a cross-crosslet fitchee by the point.*

5. Parish Registers, Trois Rivières and Becancour, 1819, for bapt.; Littleton, N. H., Town Records, Marriages, vol. 6, p. 137. In the town poll books, 1844, vol. 6, p. 439, and the same for 1845, he is shown as owning 1 cow worth £14, and paying Highway Taxes, under the spellings 'Booma' and 'Boma', but the first time the form 'Booma' is on record is on his marriage certificate in 1840. After his death when his widow administered his estate, 1873, his name was recorded by the probate clerk as 'Boumaye' in the Index, and 'Boomaye' on the administration (Deep River Probate Records, vol. 14, p. 209, and index), which shows that he was known by the French pronunciation of his original surname; and his ability to converse in French (in common with his brother Newell) is confirmed by Mr. Benjamin Newell Booma and Mrs. Adalaide Wilmot Booma. When his death was registered by Dr. Bidwell his age was wrongly recorded as 54, and his place of birth was given as "Maine" (Deep River Vital Statistics, vol. 4, p. 464). His obituary also

wrongly records his age as 54 (*Hartford Daily Courant*, 31 Aug. 1871). His gravestone accurately gives his age as 52. Dr. Bidwell was confused regarding his birthplace because Maine was his first residence in this country. For general background see: Daniel J. Connors, *Deep River: The Illustrated Story of a Connecticut River Town*, Pequot Press, Stonington, Conn., 1970. The author with his wife and Mr. and Mrs. Roland Clayton Booma, Sr., examined the records and scrapbooks at the Stone House, Deep River, with the help of the Curator, Mrs. Donald R. Moore, of Hazlewood, Anderson Lane, Deep River, Conn., in late July 1970. Since then Mrs. Moore has very kindly extracted all entries in Deep River town records relating to the Boomas, and has transcribed all their gravestones in Fountain Hill Cemetery.

6. Parish Registers, Trois Rivières and Becancour, 1825, for bapt.; Deep River Vital Statistics, vol. 1A, p. 135, where the name is given as "Nolan" Booma, for marriage; Chester Vital Statistics, vol. 1, pp. 574-75. The death certificate for Newell Booma gives his age as 74 years, 2 months, 20 days. In fact he was 78 years old. For his burial see Deep River Records, Returns made by Sextons of Cemeteries in Saybrook and Deep River, vol. 4, 17 March 1904: "Newell Booma, died 15 March 1904 in Chester . . .; married; retired lumberman; born Three Rivers, Dominion of Canada; parent Francis; informant, Dr. Howard T. French." For notes on the Parker family to which Mary Ann, wife of Newell Booma, and her sister Betsy, wife of Francis Booma, belonged see the complete manuscript in the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.



REAR ADMIRAL NEHEMIAH BOURNE.

Communicated by ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, Esq., of New-York.

BERRY, in his *Kent Pedigrees*, gives a schedule of one family of the name Bourne, of Sharested, parish of Dodington, descended from Bartholomew Bourne, whose son Robert had three grandsons (sons of Francis), James, John and Thomas; the first of whom James had the following children living, at the time of the Camden Visitation in 1619, viz.: James, æt. 22, Thomas, æt. 20, Francis, æt. 18, William, æt. 16, Henry, æt. 12, and Robert, æt. 10, and daus. Elizabeth, wife of Robert Ade, Bennet, Mary and Sarah. Arms,—Argent, on a bend azure three lions ramp. guard. or.

Other armorial bearings than these, though differing but slightly, and used by the Bournes or Bornes of London, 1570, Wells, co. Somerset, Kent, Worcester, London and Berkshire, will be found in Burke's *General Armory*.

A pedigree of Borne of London, from cos. Kent and Somerset, according to the St. George Visitation of 1634, is contained in the Harl. MSS. 1476, fo. 185, Brit. Museum. This Visitation was privately printed in 1820, at Salisbury, by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.

In the Prerogative Court, London, we find the will¹ of John Bourne, the elder, citizen and baker of that city, dated March 1, 160⁹/₁₀, and proved June 26, 1610. Being aged and pained in body, yet of perfect mind and good remembrance, &c., he desires to be buried in the Church of the Hospital of St. Katherines, near the Tower of London, where he now inhabits and dwells. Speaks of his plate, jewels and money. Bequeaths to his wife Maudlin the leases of several houses, conditionally, and describes the same; his dwelling-house situate within the Hospital of St. Katherines, and houses in Wapping-Wall; and at her death his eldest son John to succeed to some of the leases. Other leases he bequeaths to his son Robert, and his youngest son Bartholomew. To Elizabeth and Joan, daughters of son John, each £100, when married or 21 years of age. To the poor inhabitants within the precincts of St. Katherines, an annuity of £5, to be bestowed in bread. To Thomas² and Maudlin, children of son Bartholomew, each £10 when 21 years of age. To his son Bartholomew all the implements incident and belonging to the trade of a baker. Legacies to several servants. To his friends John Skynner, the elder, of Lee, co. Essex, mariner, and Charles Broughton, of St. Katherines, each a piece of gold of the value of fifteen shillings, to make rings of. Appoints his wife executrix, and the said Charles Broughton, and sons John, Robert and Bartholomew overseers.

The church referred to in the above will, was situated³ just eastward of the Tower, the hospital to which it was attached in earlier times having been founded by Matilda, wife of King Stephen. On the south wall of the chancel there existed in 1633, according to *Stowe's Remaines*, the following inscription: "The gift of Master John Bourne, late Citizen and White Baker of London, being 5 lb. per Annum, to be bestowed in Bread amongst the poore of the Precinct, Beganne the 10 day of May, Anno Dom. 1609, to be continued unto them for 40 years following."

The second son, Robert Bourne, was a shipwright of Wapping. The church of St. John of Wapping, formerly a chapel under St. Mary Matfe-lon, alias Whitechapel, was procured by the special care of Mr. Rowland Coytmore, Mr. Robert Bourne, Mr. Wilmoot and other inhabitants of the Hamlet, several citizens of London being benefactors thereto. It was consecrated by the Bishop of London, 7 July, 1617, and was erected into a parish-church 169³/₄. Rowland Coytmore, subsequently a warden of this chapel, had been in 1616 Master of the Royal James, a trader to the East Indies, and was in 1626 a benefactor of Trinity House; he had married Mrs. Catherine (Myles) Gray, who in her second widowhood came to New-England and was of Charlestown in 1636, together with her son Thomas Coytmore. The wife of the latter, Martha, dau. of Capt. Rainsborough, was, I presume, a sister of Col. Thomas and Maj. Wm. Rainsborough in

¹ Abstracts of wills in this article were furnished by H. G. Somerby, Esq., of London.

² Thomas Bourne, citizen and grocer of London, was appointed 7 Ap., 1620, one of the commissioners to superintend the garbling and distinguishing of the drug called Tobacco, "of late years grown frequent in this our Realm and other our Dominions." Reuben Bourne, grocer, appointed 9 Nov., 1624, one of the sealers of Tobacco, and an officer of the customs.—*Rymer's Fœdera*, xvii.

³ Taken down and removed to the Regent's Park in 1825.

the parliamentary service; she became, in 1647, the fourth wife of Gov. John Winthrop, whose son Stephen had married her sister Judith.

Robert Bourne, shipwright, left a will dated 3 Aug., 1624, proved in London, 22 June, 1625. He speaks of himself as sick and weak in body, &c. To his son Nehemiah, whom he desires shall be a scholar and brought up at the University of Cambridge, he bequeaths a house, &c., in Gracechurch St., called the sign of the Pewter Platter. To his wife Mary, tenements in Witley, co. Essex, during her life, then to son Nehemiah. To son John the lease of certain property in St. Katherines, near the Tower, when 21. To brother Bartholomew and his three children, each a house. Names Bartholomew, son of brother Bartholomew. Legacies to his three daughters, Martha, Mary and Ruth. Mentions cousin Elizabeth Harrison. Appoints his wife executrix.

At the period of his father's decease (1625), Nehemiah Bourne was probably some 14 years of age, and in 1632 he took to his bosom a young partner for life, Hannah —, then in her sixteenth year. Contrary to the wishes of his father, it would appear that he did not enter upon a collegiate course, deeming it not unworthy to follow in the footsteps of that worthy predecessor and practise ship-building. An entry taken from the Orders in Council would seem, however, to indicate a different pursuit, and doubtless involves an intentional error; it is as follows:

1638, 10th April (ordered on the 6th).

"A Passe for Nehemiah Bourne, of the parish of White Chapell, White Baker, to travayle into the parts of America, with a clause to the Searchers, touching prohibited Goods." Signed, &c.—(Chas. I. vol. 15. 81.)¹

Not long after (May 8th), another pass was granted "for Thomas Hawkins of White Chapell, Carpenter, to goe into the parte of America, called New England, and to take with him his Trunk of Apparell and other necessaries, with the ordinary Clause for searching. Dated 10th May, 1638." This Hawkins, also a ship-builder, had already visited the Massachusetts Colony, where, after a short residence at Dorchester, he had obtained, in Sept., 1636, the grant of a lot of land in Charlestown.

The passes referred to were granted in pursuance of an order from the King, which on 6 April, 1638, prohibited "all merchants, masters, and owners of ships, from henceforth to set forth any ship or ships with passengers for New England, till they have first obtained special license on that behalf, from such of the Lord's of his Majesty's most honorable Privy Council, as are appointed for the business of foreign plantations by special commission;" a step which had been taken to prevent "the frequent resort to New England of divers persons, ill affected to the religion established in the Church of England, and to the good and peaceable government of the State," and after considering "the sundry and great complaints which have been presented to the Council, and made appear to be true by those that being well affected both for religion and government, have suffered much loss in their estates, owing to the unruly and factious disposition of the people (or a great part of them) in that Plantation," &c.

Having reached New-England, Bourne became located, first in Charlestown, as a shipbuilder and merchant or trader, and subsequently, according to Savage, in Dorchester.² Entering into partnership with Thomas Hawkins, we find them recorded as owners of the ship Sparrow, 50 tons,

¹ N. E. HIST. AND GEN. REG., viii. 139.

² Probably sold 12 acres in Dorchester to John Pope of that place, who d. 12 Ap., 1646.

of New-England, for the departure of which from London, with fifty passengers, &c., application was made to the Council, 19 Jan., 1639-40. Removing into Boston, Hawkins became a freeman 22 May, 1639, and Bourne, 2 June, 1641. These two, together with Thomas Coytemore,¹ also a merchant and ship-master, and three others, were appointed 7 Oct., 1641, to settle rates of wharfage, portridge and warehousing.

Although in 1629 the Mass. Co. sent out six shipwrights, with Robert Moulton at their head, yet during the ten years next ensuing only vessels of small size, such as sloops, pinnaces, ketches, shallops, barks and skiffs,—the largest scarce exceeding 20 tons,—were constructed throughout New-England; and when Edward Bangs launched a bark of 40 or 50 tons at Plymouth (or Eastham), 24 Jan., 1641, it was recorded as the first vessel of size built in that colony. To this observation we ought to make one exception, namely, "the Desire," of 120 tons, built at Marblehead and launched about Aug., 1636; we read of its return from the West Indies, 26 Dec., 1637, after an absence of seven months. Again, "the Desire," Wm. Pearce, master, George Foxcroft and others owners, was permitted to return to New-England from London, with passengers, 20 April, 1638, and 17 Jan., 1639-40. How long Robert Moulton held his position as chief of the shipwrights is uncertain; he settled at Salem, and was in all probability the same person who was in April, 1643, Captain of the "Swiftsure," 48 guns, under Admiral E., of Warwick. Savage speaks of his decease in 1655; his son, Robert Moulton, jr., married about 1640, Abigail Goade, niece of Emanuel Downing, and was, with a like supposition, Captain of the "Satisfaction," 20 guns, under Vice Admiral Batten, March, 1648.²

In the year 1640, at the instigation of the Rev. Hugh Peters, the colonists turned their attention more earnestly towards shipbuilding, and a vessel of 300 tons having been constructed at Salem, the merchants of Boston were stimulated to build one of somewhat smaller dimensions (from 160 to 200 tons), and on 25 Jan., 1640, "Mr. Bourne," according to the town records, desired a place adjoining his house "for building the ship." It would be interesting to locate the exact place where the keel of this, the first vessel of Boston, was laid. The *Book of Possessions* informs us that the house and garden of Capt. Bourne were situated at the North End, between the lot of Anne, widow of Richard Tuttle (who died 1640), on the north, and that of Edward Bendall on the south, with the Cove or Bay on the east. Bendall in Jan., 1648, sold the northerly half of his lot, 40 feet wide, to Capt. Thomas Hawkins, and the lower half passed into the possession of Anchor Ainsworth; directly below this was the land of Lieut. Thomas Savage, whose southerly line ran along a lane leading easterly to the Cove. North of the widow Tuttle, lay in succession the lands of Wm. Beamsley, Isaac Grosse, John Sweet and Walter Merry, and on Merry's Point was subsequently constructed the North Battery. After comparing several deeds of conveyance, appertaining to contiguous property, the cer-

¹ Already alluded to; during a voyage to Malaga, in a Colonial privateer, Thomas Hawkins, captain, he perished by shipwreck 27 Dec., 1644, on the coast of Spain.

² Since writing the above, I see that Capt. Robert Moulton, during the summer of 1646, succeeded Richard Swanley as Admiral in the Irish Seas, but Swanley was again restored by commission dated 29 Oct. of the same year. In March, 1646-7, he commanded the *Triumph*, 50 guns; was during summer of 1650 Vice Admiral (under Blake), in the *St. Andrew*, 280 men, and appointed 5 Ap., 1651, Commissioner of the Navy and Master Attendant at Portsmouth. Capt. Robert Moulton, of Increase frigate, 14 guns, winter of 1646-7; Capt. Moulton of the *Sophie*, 30 guns, in June, 1652; another Capt. Moulton, at the same time, of the *Star*, 24 guns; Capt. Moulton, 1646, &c., in the Irish land service.

tainty is almost arrived at that Bourne's lot was purchased by George Davis, blacksmith, who died in 1655, and to whose will Nathaniel Greenwood, a young shipwright from Norwich, England, was a witness. After arduous toil for a score of years, Greenwood purchased this property from the heirs of Davis, and it is described as "part of the yard where he had formerly and still continued the building of vessels." This yard is located, on Bonner's Map of 1722, about the foot of Salutation Alley, and the large wharf running out therefrom, formerly called "the Island Wharf,"¹ appears to correspond with the present Union Wharf.

The vessel built at Boston was, to judge from Winthrop's Journal, finished by June, 1641, and received the name of "the Trial;" but not until July of the following year did the rigging for this, and other vessels then under way, arrive from England. According to the colonial records, ten barrels of powder and six pieces of unmounted ordnance were loaned to the owners of the ship, for the proposed trial, 14 June, 1642, and being finally ready to sail towards the close of August, she set out with Mr. Thomas Coytemore, as master, and a cargo of pipe staves and fish, for the Azores and the West India Islands, whence she returned 30 March, 1643, after a prosperous voyage. Her next trip² was more extended, and with a cargo of iron and wool from Bilboa, and wine, fruit and oil from Malaga, she sailed into Boston harbor, 23 March, 1644, whence, after refitting, she departed in May to trade along the eastern coast towards Canada.

Upon her second voyage, the master of the Trial had been Mr. Thomas Graves, who is supposed to have married Catherine Gray, step-sister of Thomas Coytemore. Graves, who had been and still continued for some years master of a ship employed between London and Boston, was finally appointed by Parliament, 30 May, 1652, captain of the frigate *President*, 42 guns, in the squadron of R. Ad. Bourne; and the following year as R. Ad. of the *White* (in V. Ad. Penn's fleet), in the *St. Andrew*, 360 men, 56 guns, he participated in the actions, against the Dutch, of June 2d and 3d, and was slain in the fight of July 31st. His body was landed from the fleet in Aldborough bay (co. Suffolk), Aug. 8th, and buried the same day, and soon after (Oct. 28, 1653) Parliament granted £1000 to his widow, of which amount £700 was to be secured in equal portions to each of his five children.

Dec. 23, 1643, five ships sailed from Boston, one of them carrying many passengers for London, among whom, says Winthrop, "were men of chief rank in the country." Of these latter, Capt. Israel Stoughton again visited New-England for a short period, but returned as speedily as possible, "with divers others of our best military men, and entered into the Parliament's service. Mr. Stoughton was made Lt. Col. to Col. Rainsborow; Mr. Nehemiah Bourne, a ship-carpenter, was Major of his regiment, &c. These did good service and were well approved, but Mr. Stoughton falling sick and dying at Lincoln, the rest all returned (by June, 1645), to their wives and families." The town of Lincoln had been twice taken by storm, once in Sept., 1643, and again on May 6, 1644, by the Earl of Manchester, Major-General of the associated counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge and Huntingdon, and whose lieutenant-general was Oliver Cromwell.

A letter from Emanuel Downing to John Winthrop, Jr., dated London, 3 March, 1644, has the following: "Mr. Weld and I were agreed soe soone

¹ "Island of Boston.—All N. of Mill Creek was formerly so designated." *Drake's Boston*.

² Sailed in June, 1643.

as Mr. Graves shipp should be gone hence to cleare the Account with Maior Bourne, but I am prevented by his suddaine and v unexpected goeing away with Mr. Graves. Mr. Bourne told vs that he would be ready to goe with vs in Mr. Andrewes shipp, soe that I much marveyled at his goeing with Mr. Graves, he having putt in his nayme to be an vndertaker in Mr. Andrewes shipp. If there shall be anything spoken or moved by him in the Court concerning the Account, I pray procure a stay thereof till I come."

Roger Williams, writing 22 June, 1645, from Narraganset to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, says "Major Bourne is come in"; probably, in the Trial,¹ which returned about this time with a cargo of goods from London and Holland, after a somewhat dangerous voyage.

I can only account for the fact of the Major's return to New-England while holding a military position, upon the supposition that such rank had been in the partisan forces of the Earl of Manchester or some other leader, and that upon the remodelling of the army in March, 1644, he was not appointed to the regular service.

During an absence of Major Edward Gibbons, he was appointed 12 Aug. 1645, Sergeant Major of the Suffolk Regiment, and on 18 Oct. following, the Court ordered that, in answer to the petition of Emanuel Downing, Nehe. Bourne, Robt. Sedgwick, Tho. Fowle and others, the laws against the Anabaptists, and the law that required special allowance for new comers residing in the colony, be neither altered nor explained at all. Upon the Major's petition, 7 Oct., 1646, he was granted the loan of one drake from Dorchester, one from Roxbury, a drake and sacre from the Castle, and two sacres from Boston; he to return the same in good condition and plant them in their places and on their carriages, by 10 June, 1647; and Nov. 4 the Surveyor-general of arms was ordered to see after the future safe return of these six great guns. According to one of the Winthrop letters, it was reported that Major Bourne's ship would be ready by the end of November, and from the Journal we find that he sailed for England with his wife Hannah, 19 Dec. 1646.

Trace of Bourne's career is then lost for some three years, until his name occurs on "a list of the captains to command the Parliament's ships for the next summer's service," reported 2 March, 1649, by Col. Valentine Walton to the House of Commons:

500 men.	Resolution; Ad. Col. Robt. Blake, commanded by Capt. Wm. Wilder.
280 "	St. Andrew; V. Ad. Robt. Moulton, " Capt. James Moulton.
260 "	Rainbow; " Col. Lidcott.
250 "	Great Frigate at Woolwich; " Major Nehe. Bourne.
250 "	Great Frigate at Deptford (the Fairfax); " Capt. Wm. Penn.

Of these few names which head the list, none, save Capt. Penn, were truly seamen, having been brought up to the profession; and the Admiral and Col. Lidcott, formerly in the Irish land service, had received their naval appointments within the preceding two years. Among the merchant-ships employed on this occasion, one the Merchant, 98 men, was commanded by the Major's brother, Capt. John Bourne. Sept. 26, 1650, the ships

¹ 1644. Aug. 7.—Ship Tryall and others, allowed to lade goods as contained in the bills presented, to transport the same and freely pass on their intended voyage.—*Journal of H. of Commons.*

nominated for the Downes and East coast squadron, during the ensuing winter, were as follows :

Speaker,	Nehemiah Bourne,	270 men, . . .	52 guns.
Foresight,	Samuel Howett,	150 " . . .	34 "
Assistance,	John Bourne, ¹	150 " . . .	34 "
Paradox frigate,	Thomas Cowle,	70 " . . .	14 "
Greyhound,	Henry Southwood,	80 " . . .	18 "

Capt. Anthony Young, of the frigate *President*, meeting in the Channel, 12 May, 1652, a fleet of thirty Holland merchantmen from Genoa and Leghorn, convoyed by three men-of-war, had, after a sharp skirmish in which four or five broadsides were exchanged, exacted that honor to the English flag which had been claimed for centuries. Six days thereafter, Major Bourne, being then in command of a squadron of eight ships, despatched intelligence to Admiral Blake in Rye bay, that Van Tromp, with a fleet of forty sail, was off the South-sand Head. The Admiral, anticipating more serious trouble respecting the flag, made all haste and came up with Van Tromp off Dover, on the following day, whereupon ensued the first regular engagement of the Dutch War,—Bourne and his squadron participating therein.

The nomination of Vice and Rear Admirals for the summer's service had been under consideration some two months, when, 18 May, 1652, the Council of State sent to Admiral, or General Blake, as he was then called, two blank commissions for these positions, that he might fill them up himself after conferring upon the subject with the Lord General Cromwell and Mr. Dennis Bond. On the following day, the very day of Blake's encounter with Van Tromp, Captain (Major) Bourne was appointed "Rear Admiral of the Fleet of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England and Captain of the ship (*St. Andrew*), of 60 guns," a rank equivalent to Admiral of the Blue Flag; at the same time, Capt. Wm. Penn was appointed Vice Admiral, and it was ordered that commissions be accordingly granted unto them. On reading the Admiral's report of the fierce actions of Sept. 28th and 29th, we learn that the *Andrew*, taking part therein, was very much maimed in her masts and rigging, and considered scarce fit to continue out much longer. In January, 1653, Bourne gave place to Capt. John Lawson of the *George*, as Rear Admiral of England, and the command of the *Andrew* was bestowed upon Capt. Graves, Vice Admiral of the *White*, as we have seen. Subsequently, as a Commissioner for the Navy, the Major had charge of the refitting and victualling of such vessels as were sent into Harwich and Yarmouth from the main fleet, and was assigned the duty of keeping up communication between the fleet, the Council of State and Board of Admiralty. We hear of him, in company with Col. Goffe and Capt. Hatsell, visiting and supplying the wants of the Admiral, off the *Texel*, 11 June, 1653, with seven ships of war, eleven victuallers and water-ships.

Although occupied with public duties, it is quite probable that Bourne was at the same time engaged in his own private mercantile pursuits ;²

¹ John Bourne was still in command of the *Assistance*, when, in the fight with Van Tromp, 18 Feb. 1653, his vessel was for a short time in possession of the Dutch. He commanded the *Resolution* (550 men, 88 guns), 2 June, 1653, on board of which were the Generals of the Fleet, and on which occasion Gen. Deane was slain. He was one of the officers of the fleet who wrote to Gen. Monk, 4 Nov. 1659, to incline him towards an accommodation with the Army in England.

² The following items from the Calendar of State Papers (Colonial), met with since the above was written, are, I think, interesting in connection with the subject :
1653, Feb. 4. "A factor to be sent over to New England to contract for goods of all

the inventory of John Milles,¹ of Boston, N. E., a transient trader possibly, has demands against him in 1651. Moreover, on Suffolk co. Records (II. 211), we find the following:

"I, Nehemiah Bourne of London Esq. have made my loveing friends Jn^o. Leverett of Boston in New England merchant and W^m. Bartholomew of Ipswich in New England, merchant, my true and lawful Attorneys. March 26, 1655.

NEHE: BOURNE.

In p'sence of
Fra. Mosse Not. pub^l. Hen. Mosse Not. pub^l.
Jere. Janeway, Peter Tilley.

Presented before ye County Court at Boston, July 30, '55, and by virtue whereof he recov^{ed} a judgment ag^t Capt. Tho. Savage to value of £298: 16s: 8d. in behalfe of Major Nehe: Bourne.

EDWARD RAWSON, Recor^d."

II. Another instrument (Suff. Rec. II. 195), is as follows:

"I doe hereby engage to pay unto Major Nehemiah Bourne of London forty daies after the safe arrival of the John frigate² in London the some of thirty three pounds one shilling and eleven penc. which is for ballance of my account with Mr. William Davis, this seven and twentieth day of November 1655, the adventure being Major Nehemiah Bournés, as witness my hand.

JN^o. LEVERETT."

Wm. Niewport, the Dutch Ambassador in London, writing home, 7 Jan. 1659, states, from information received, that Major Bourne is to be employed as Rear Admiral of the Fleet, to be ready in about a month under Gen. Blake and Vice Ad. Lawson. One error at least appears to be involved in this statement, for Lawson had fallen into disgrace during the summer of 1656,³ and given place to Rear Admiral Badiley; we read in Whitelock that "Vice Admiral Badiley dyed, Aug. 11, 1657," whereupon, it is said, that position was given to Capt. Sir Richard Stayner, recently (11 June) knighted for services by the Protector.

Dec. 3, 1655, the Generals appointed for the Fleet were Col. Robert Blake, Col. George Monk, Major Gen. John Disbrow and Vice Ad. Wm. Penn; at the same time, Rear Ad. John Lawson was made Vice Admiral, vice Penn, and Capt. Richard Badiley, Rear Admiral vice Lawson. But Monk and Disbrow had no talent for naval affairs; Penn, on his return in October, 1655, from the unsuccessful West Indian expedition, had yielded up his commission, and Lawson had been disposed of as above; therefore,

sorts belonging to shipping. Those most vendible in New England, to the value of 5,000l., to be provided by Mr. Hopkins and Nehemiah Bourne, Commissioners for the Navy, for buying Tar."

Up to April, 1658, we find Major Bourne consulted by the various committees on measures appertaining to New-England.

1656 (June 22d?). Major Nehemiah Bourne presented a petition to the Lord Protector, for the payment of a bill of exchange for 500l. on the Treasurer of the Navy, drawn in his favor by Capt. John Leverett, commander of the forts in Arcadia, for provisions supplied at Newfoundland for the service of the State. Minute, "Order already made."

¹ Will 22 Oct., proved 3 Dec., 1651, leaves bulk of property to friends in the Canaries.

² 28 guns.

³ Lawson was appointed by Parliament, 26 May, 1659, Commander of the ships in the Narrow Seas, and reinstated in his rank as Vice Admiral.

at the beginning of the year 1657, Blake, whose experience, though short, had been a glorious one, was the only efficient commander at sea capable of taking the lead. Associated with the Admiral at this time was a young favorite of Cromwell, Col. Edward Montague,¹ but I find no further proof of Bourne's receiving for a second time the appointment of Rear Admiral of England than that above referred to.

July 26, 1659, "Nehemiah Bourne Esquire" was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Militia in the county of Kent, and his military title may have been dropped from the fact that in the preceding month it had been voted that commissions to all officers of the army and navy should be signed by the Speaker of the House of Commons.²

With the Restoration, Bourne fled to the continent and remained in voluntary exile for some years.³ A letter to Col. Goffe, the regicide, from his wife, written about Jan., 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, states that "through Blood it was reported that Desborough, *Maggarborn*, and Lewson of Yarmouth is come out of Holland and Kelsi, and have their pardon from the King, and liberty to live quietly, no oath being imposed on them." Although the spelling is a little obscure, there can be no doubt but that Major Bourne is the person alluded to above; of the others, Major General Desborough,⁴ Col. Kelsay, together with Major Goose, Sir Robert Heywood, Jr., Capt. Nichols, &c., had already been ordered to return to England and surrender themselves, before 23 July, 1666, under penalty of being declared traitors. In the life of Col. Thomas Blood (London, 1680), occurs the following paragraph: "This is evident that soon after (his pardon by the King), Desborough, Kelsey and others appeared publicly about the Town, coming over from Holland and surrendering themselves to his Majesty. Which by whom ever procured, might be thought a good piece of service at that time, when the two Nations of England and Holland being embroyled in open Wars, the conduct and advice of such persons might have been of no small prejudice to us, and advantage to the enemy. However it was publicly taken notice of that Mr. Blood was daily with the said Persons at the same, at Mr. White's Coffee-house behind the Royal Exchange, where they met in a room by themselves. So well and smoothly did Mr. Blood both then and since behave himself among those, that are called the Dissenting Party."

Wm. Peake, a name which occurs in the London Directory of Merchants, 1677, writing to Mr. John Hull, of Boston, N. E., 7 March, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, says, "I have had much contest with Major Bourne, but have now ended it."

In 1683, one of those concerned in the Rye House Plot was Zachary Bourne, a brewer, residing with his wife, between Queen's street and Parker lane, London, at the house of his father. Robert Ferguson, the arch conspirator, staid at his house for some weeks, and Zachary was

¹ Afterwards Earl of Sandwich.

² Thomas Bourne, appointed by the Commissioners of the London Militia, 23 July, 1659, Captain in the Yellow Regiment, Col. John Owen; approved by the House, Aug. 5th.

³ Since writing this article, I have met with the following items concerning Nehemiah Bourne and his brother John, and another person of the name, probably a relative:

1660, August? Petition of James Fingley and Thos. Goss. For warrant to the Vice-Admiral to assist them in search of the outward bound vessel of Capt. Bourne, an enemy of the late King, who is endeavoring to export treasure.

1662, May. Pass for Nehemiah Bourne, merchant, to transport himself and family into any of the plantations.

1662, March 29. Bond of Thomas Bourne, of St. Botolph's parish, Aldersgate, and two others, in 500l. for his good behaviour. With note of his taking the Oath of Allegiance.

⁴ Order of 21 Ap. 1686, for Col. Desborough's return before 22 July following.

admitted into the plot on the express condition that he would not inform his wife nor his father. The latter being described as "an obstinate Independent," would seem to indicate the Major, though there were others of the name who had been equally concerned in the late Civil War.

On the south side of the Bunhill (Bonhill) Fields burial ground, is the following inscription:¹ "Here resteth in Hope, the Body of Hanna, Wife of Nehemiah Bourn, sometime Commander at Sea and Commissioner for the Navy; by whom he had four Sons and one Daughter, who, after she had lived with him as a most affectionate Wife 52 years; during which time she was a most suitable Companion to him in various and extraordinary Paths of Divine Providence by Sea and Land, at home, and in Remote Parts; and an eminent Example and Pattern to all that knew her, as well in the several Excellencies of a Natural Temper, as those of the spiritual and divine Life, being ripened for a better. She departed this World at Ebisham (Epsom) in Surrey, upon the 18th of June; and from thence she was brought to this place, and buried the 21st in the Year of our Lord 1684, and of her Age 68."

This burial ground contains a great number of gravestones and monuments with vaults underneath, and is situated near Upper Moorfields (north of London Wall). It was enclosed and consecrated in the year of the plague, 1665, but not being used was afterwards leased to Mr. Tindall, for the use of the dissenters from the Church of England.

Of the children referred to in the inscription, two are entered on the Boston records as born in that town, viz.: Nehemiah, evidently not the first child, b. 10 June, 1640; and Hannah, b. 14 Nov., 1641, who afterwards married Mr. John Berry, whose name occurs in the *London Directory of Merchants*, 1677.

After a long and chequered life the old admiral, at the ripe age of about eighty, was laid at rest by the side of his loved wife, in the year 1691. His will, dated 11 Feb., 1692, was proved in London, 15 May, 1691, and runs as follows: "I, Nehemiah Bourne, of London, merchant, being in a good measure of health, &c. . . . And my body I desire (if God will permitt) may be decently buryed in my Vault in Burnhill where I laid my deare wife." He directs that his funeral expenses shall not be large, not exceeding £150,—desires that £100 be distributed among needy persons and families, especially such as fear God and are of sober conversation, respecting especially to Shipwrights and Seamen in and about Wapping. To his daughter (-in-law?) Mrs. Anna Bourne, £25, to buy a jewel or a piece of plate, as she chooses. To his son-in-law Mr. John Berry, to grandsons (by marriage?) Mr. Arnold Browne and Mr. Benjamin Collyer, each £10 to buy them enamelled rings with a diamond spark in each, as a remembrance. To his granddaughter Mrs. Collyer, wife of the aforesaid Mr. Collyer, £250, out of which she is to allow her eldest daughter Anna £50 when 21 years of age or married. To her younger daughter Susan Collyer £10 for a piece of plate. To his first great granddaughter Hannah, eldest child of his first granddaughter Hannah Browne, deceased, £200, when 21 years of age or on her marriage, and to Arnold Browne, her brother, £50 when 21. To his nephews Mr. Robert and Mr. John Bourne² each £10. To his nephews Mr. Peter Sainthill and Mr. Nicholas Earning, each 20 nobles to buy cloth or dispose of as they please. To niece Mrs.

¹ Seymour's London, Vol. II.

² Name in *London Directory of Merchants*, 1677.

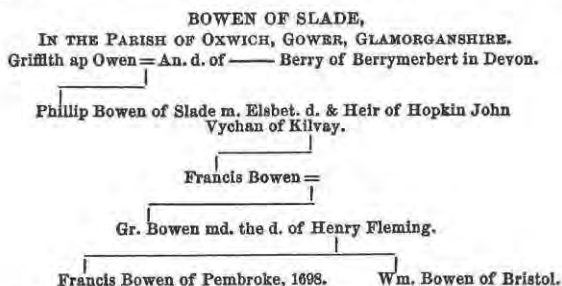
Martha Hasted 40s. for an enamelled ring with a small spark of a diamond, as a remembrance of her dear father. To niece Martha Earning, as a token £10. To his good friends Mr. Jeremiah White £5, as a token, and Mr. Matthew Barker and Mr. Robert Trail, 40s. each. Appoints his son Nehemiah Bourne executor, and makes him residuary legatee; his son-in-law Mr. John Berry, and grandsons Mr. Arnold Browne¹ and Mr. Benjamin Collyer, to be overseers.

()

GRIFFITH BOWEN OF BOSTON.

By EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOWEN, Esq., of Woodstock, Conn.

GRIFFITH BOWEN, of Boston, belonged to the family of the "Bowens of Slade," in the parish of Oxwich, Gower, Glamorgan, Wales. I have found three pedigrees of this family. The one deposited in the College of Arms, London, begins with Beli Mawr, King of Britain, 55 B.C., and ends with the generation of "Griffith Bowen of Barryhead." The pedigree in the Golden Grove Books, at the Public Record Office, London, begins with Griffith Gwyr and ends with "Griff: B: of Buryshade." The "I. H." pedigree, possessed by the late Joseph Joseph, Esq., F.S.A., of Brecon, is as follows:*



The first that we know of Griffith Bowen is, that in 1632 he was one of a "jurie" in a survey of Oxwich and Nicholaston;† and in a survey of Penrice, in the same year, it appears that "Gryffith Bowen, gent. houldeth freely of sayd mannor one messuage and tenem" of land called Mount y brough, conteynynge about 16 acres."‡

* This pedigree was sent me by Rev. J. D. Davies, M.A., Llanmadoc, Glamorgan, Wales.
† Surveys of Gower and Kilvey and Several Mesne, Manors, etc., by Charles Baker and G. G. Francis.
‡ Ibid.

¹ A Mr. Bourne was merchant in Boston, N. E., 1699-1700. Mr. John Bourne was one of the twenty-four directors elected in 1732 for the Royal Exchange Assurance Office, for assurance of ships, goods and merchandizes at sea.

While living on the Gower, 1 May, 1638, Griffith Bowen sold two small estates, and his deed to the property describes the parties and the lands as follows:

"Griffith Bowen of Oxwich, gent and Margaret his wife and Ellen Francklyn als Row of the parish of Langenith widdowe of the one partie and Samuëll Mathewes of Westminster, gent. of the other partie --- in consideraçõn of the some of Three hundred poundx --- confirme unto the said Samuëll Mathewes --- two severall messuagx and Tentx with divers parcells of landx --- comõnly called and known by the severall names of Coolme and Burry conteyning together by estimaçõn two messuagx two barnes two gardens one orchard fifty and five acres of pasture --- Within the parish of Langenith ---."*

An agreement was entered into on the 17th day of September, 1638, between Griffin Bowen and Margaret his wife, and William Bennett, by which Griffin and Margaret Bowen covenanted to sell to William Bennett "two messuages, two barnes, two gardens, one orchard, twenty-four acres of land, three acres of meadow, six acres of pasture, four acres of wood and six acres of furze and heath with appurtenances in Penrice."†

Griffith and Margaret Bowen came to New England shortly after the date of the foregoing agreement. They may have sailed from Bristol, England, and, probably, brought with them five or six children.

The first trace we have of them in the New World is, that on "The 6^t of y^e same 12th moneth [1638] Griffyn Bowen & his wife Margaret" were "Taken in for members of y^e Congregation" of the church in Boston.‡

On the 25th of March, 1639, "Mr Gryffen Bowen" had a "great Lott granted unto him at Muddy River;"§ two months after, he "was one of the Persons made free."||

There is a Bond, recorded among the Deeds of Suffolk County, Mass., which is dated 15th day of May, 1640, and by which Henry Bowen of Haraden in the County Glamorgan, gentleman, and Henry Morgan of Llougher in the "county aforesaid," gentleman, bound themselves to pay Griffith Bowen, "late of Langenith, in the county aforesaid, gentleman, fiftye pownds vpon the twentieth day of October 1641, and Three score & Eighteen pownds more vpon the twentieth day of October 1642."¶

It is a fortunate thing that this Bond was recorded, for it is the only clue we have in America of the place of Griffith Bowen's residence before he came to New England.

At a Town meeting held in Boston "This 29th day of 11th Mo. 1643," it was voted that "There is granted unto Gryphen Bowin Gent., an howse lot, if any yet remaine to be disposed of."***

The only public office Griffith Bowen was elected to while in Boston was that of perambulator: "9: 2 mo: 1649 Mr Bowin & Petter Oliver is chosen for perambulation at Mudye River;"†† and it is the last record we have of him before his departure for Wales. He must have sailed for England soon after this, taking with him his wife and some of his children.

* Close Roll, 14 Charles I. Pt. 38, No. 3184 (1638), Bowen et Mathews, 28. Public Record Office, London.

† Fines, County Glamorgan, 14 Charles I. Public Record Office, London.

‡ Records First Church, Boston, Mass.

§ Boston Town Records, 2d Report, 1877.

|| Records Colony Mass. Bay.

¶ Suffolk County Deeds, Vol. 1. No. 28.

*** Boston Town Records, 2d Report, 1877, p. 78.

†† Boston Town Records, 2d Report, 1877, p. 95.

Griffith Bowen's name next appears in a Survey of Gower Wallicana, in 1650, as a "Freeholder" in the "Parcell Clase: The same for a tenem^t in the hands of Griffith Bowen ^{ll} ^{oo} ^{oo} ^{or}."*

Griffith Bowen was a witness to a deed, dated 17th December, 1650, by which his father-in-law, Henry Fleming, conveyed to Col. Philip Jones "two parcels of land in the liberty of Swansea."†

In "Docket Book, No. 1, 1647 to 1654, Glamorgan," deposited in the Public Record Office, London, is this entry: "Fines leavyed & acknowledged this Session Betweene Phillip Jones Esq Plt Griffin Bowen Francis Bowen & William Bowen deforc^d of ten[ements] in Lanmadoc." The Fines for this Session (Spring, 1652), are missing, so the particulars of this transfer of property cannot be given.

Griffith Bowen and Robt. Williams farmed the excise of Glamorgan, Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cardigan, from the Commissioners of Customs, for one year, expiring 25th December, 1653, at £270.‡

Afterward (in 1660-1?) Griffith Bowen was imprisoned at "Southwarke," at the instance of the "Right Hon^{ble} Charles Lord Gerrard of Brandon," because while Collector of Customs, at the "Port of Swansea," by his account for the last quarter of the year there appeared to be a balance of £388. 4s. due the Commissioners of Customs, which sum he had already "returned vp" to London by Bills of Exchange.§ How long he was imprisoned, and what were the conditions of his discharge, have not been discovered.

On the 30th of May, 1654, the "hono^{ble} Collonell Phillipp Jones of Swansea in the County of Glamorgan Esquire and one of the Counsell to his Highnes the Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland" entered into a covenant with Griffith Bowen of Swansea, gentleman, by which "the said Collonell Phillipp Jones ffor and in Consideracon of £524 -- to him paid by the said Griffith Bowen --- sold and confirmed --- unto the said Griffith Bowen --- those several respective mesuages or Tenem's Cotages Milnes lands hereditam^{ly} & p'misses -- scituate -- on the Hill within the parish of S^t Maries comonly called S^t Maries Hill in the Libtie of Pembroke within the County of Pembroke. Also all that parcell of arable of Land adjoining called Goodylake --- Also all that water Corne Grist Milne knowne by the name of Milton Milne lying in the parish of Carew in the said County of Pembroke. And also all that mesuage or Tenem^t lying in the parish of Hodgoston in the said County of Pembroke."||

Griffith Bowen "for some very short tyme only enjoyed" his Pembroke estate, for in 1656, "not onely the Commonalty of the City of London made there clayme unto the --- premises but al'soe the University of Oxford made there clayme unto the Fee Farme Rent of" £19. 6. 8. and "It was found that these lands of right belonged unto the City of London, and that the Fee Farme Rent belonged unto the University of Oxford, and the sale made by Phillip Jones became absolutely void." Whereupon Griffith Bowen "made his addresses unto Phillip Jones and acquainted him with the proceedings." Phillip Jones promised "either hee would make good

* Surveys of Gower and Kilvey, etc., by Charles Baker and G. F. Francis.

† Genealogies of Morgan and Glamorgan. Geo. T. Clark, p. 386.

‡ Vol. 45, Calendar State Papers, Domestic, 1651-2. Public Record Office, London.

§ Exchequer Bills, 23 January, 12 year Charles II. 1660-1, Glamorgan. Public Record Office, London.

|| Close Roll, 1654. Part 1. Jones and Bowen; also Bills, Answers, etc. Charles II. Pembroke, No. 2 (1661). Public Record Office, London.

the estate, or would repay him all the purchase money;" this he afterward refused to do, and Griffith Bowen brought, in 1661, a suit in Chancery.*

The suit went against him, and after being beaten in another "Accon att Law against the said Philip Jones" Griffith Bowen twice appealed "To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Spirituall & Temporal Assembled att the High Court of Parliament." In one of these petitions he complains that he is "altogether destitute of Reliefe att Law or Equitie or elsewhere than before yo^r Lordships in Parliament Assembled."† The first petition is endorsed "Griffith Bowen his Peticon Read 10th January 1670 Rejected;" the other is endorsed "1672-3 Mar 11 Pet. Book."

While living in "Swansey," 20th of July, 1661, Griffith Bowen executed a formal surrender to the King of the property bought of Colonel Philip Jones. He did this "in pursuance of an order made by the Lords and other His Maesties Commissioners - - - And for other considerations:"‡ one of which may have been due to what follows:

On the 19th of August, 1661, "The King§ - - - by advice of the Earl of Southampton, High Treasurer of England - - - and Lord Ashley, Chancellor of the Court of Exchequer," granted and devised unto his "beloved subject Griffith Bowen All that water grain mill in Milton," in the County of Pembroke, "of the yearly rent of x^{li} All that fulling mill there (now in decay) hitherto in the tenure of John Perrott Knight, of the yearly value xxvj^s viij^d sometime parcel of the possessions of Rice Griffith Esq. attainted - - - And all buildings structures barns stables orchards gardens curtilages mill-dues tolls soc commodities whatsoever to the said mills - - - appertaining To have and to hold - - - from the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past - - - for the term of 31 years thereafter Paying therefor to us and our successors xj^{li} vj^s viij^d."

On the 7th of April, 1669, "Griffith Bowen sometimes of New England now resident in London - - - in consideration of a contract of marriage now consummated betweene Isaac Addington of Boston in New England chirurgion, & my daughter Elizabeth Bowen - - - confirme vnto my sonne Isaac Addington aforesjd All my right interest & title in two parcell of land scittuate in Boston at p'sent in occupation of Capt. William Davis - - - one parcell being three quarters of an acre, lying neere to the dwelling of M^r Jacob Elliott - - - the other parcell (about half an acre) lying something distant from the land aforesajd."||

"For the more cleare and full confirmation of the premises" Griffith Bowen "nowe resident in the City of London sometime of Boston in New England" gave, 28 March, 1671, Isaac Addington a second deed to the two parcels of land in Boston.¶

On or about 16th December, 1669, "Griffith Bowen of S^t Saviours Southwark in the County of Surrey" brought suits in Chancery against Francis Bowen, John Bowen and Edward Wooldridge.

In his complaints,** Griffith Bowen states that "in 1662, living with his family in Swansey and having urgent business that required his presence at

* Chancery Proceedings, Mitford. Bde. 151, No. 17. Public Record Office, London.

† Records, House of Lords, London, 1670 and 1672-3.

‡ Chancery Surrender Rolls, 12 and 13, Charles II. Public Record Office, London.

§ Pipe Office, Crown Leases. Car. II. 1661. No. 2748. Pembroke. Griffith Bowen. Public Record Office, London.

|| Suffolk County Deeds, Boston, Mass., Lib. 6, p. 122.

¶ Suffolk County Deeds, Boston, Mass., Lib. 7, p. 182.

** Chancery Proceedings, Mitford, cccxxxiv. No. 80. Chancery Proceedings, Bridges, before 1714. Part 96, No. 447. Chancery Proceedings, Collins, before 1714, No. 64. Public Record Office, London.

the City of London," he deposited in the hands of Francis Bowen, his son, "several deeds and other writings goods chattels implements of household stuff and other personal estate to be safely kept until he should demand the same;" that afterward he went to London, and being "wholly unprovided of monies" he applied to "John Bowen of Swansey a kinsman" who was then in London "that he would use his interest with one Edward Wooldridge a scrivener," with whom John Bowen had placed "Nehemiah his son an apprentice," for procuring a loan of £100 "upon a mortgage of a mill known by the name of Milton Mill lying near the towne of Pembroke;" that John Bowen and Edward Wooldridge, by a combination between them, had never paid over to him the £100, although it had been promised him, and they had got into their possession the Milton Mill.

Griffith Bowen further complains that John Bowen pretending he was engaged for him (Griffith Bowen) and Francis Bowen to Mr. Wooldridge and others in the sum of £305, prevailed upon him to assign over all his "right title and interest of in and to a certain lease of ninety nine years of and in all those burgage messuages lands tenements and hereditaments scituate lying and being in Treckbeck the Hill Good Lake alias wood Lake Hodgiston alias Hogston in the county of Pembroke," and that the said Francis Bowen in consideration thereof would forthwith pay "these several sums of money following (that is to say) To Edward Wooldredge of London Scrivener of £116. To Lady Vaughan of Terrahvyd £159. To William Jones of Swanzey £30. To Cornelius Price of the city of London £21. 16 and the further sum of £20 unto your Orator. And your Orator in the year 1666 Did by his Indenture assign and let over the premises unto the said Francis Bowen but the said confederates have not paid the sums of money above mentioned wherefore your orator prays that the said Francis Bowen John Bowen and Edward Wooldridge may be commanded to appear before the High and Honorable Court of Chancery to make a true and perfect answer to all and singular the premises."

Francis Bowen "gentleman" in his answer to the Bill of Complaint of Griffith Bowen, states that "the Complainant did leave in his hands some implements of household stuff, part whereof he afterward delivered to the Complainant in London, and what remains he is willing to restore provided the Complainant do pay the cellarage rent of the chamber where they remain, not being in his custody."

He denies that the deeds to the lands named in the Bill were settled upon him in trust, but for good and valuable consideration.

He confesses that "he did enter into a Bond of £600 penalty to pay unto the Complainant and the several creditors mentioned the several debts, and he has since paid a great part of them, and is ready to pay what yet remain."

He states that "the other defendant, John Bowen being bound with him, and security for the several sums of money, he did convey and assign over the premises for the security and satisfaction of the said John Bowen, as in justice he ought to do. Nevertheless, he is willing, if the Plaintiff will first pay and satisfy the said several debts and keep harmless this Defendant and the other Defendant, John Bowen, to reconvey the said premises unto the Plaintiff, merely to satisfy this honorable Court of the Defendants inclination to pay to the Complainant, being his father, and to avoid all scandal."*

* Chancery Proceedings. Bridges, before 1714. Part 96, No. 447. Public Record Office, London.

"John Bowen one of the Defendants to the Bill of Complaint of Griffith Bowen" in his "several Answers" goes into all the details of his money transactions with Griffith and Francis Bowen. He states, in part: "whereof this Defendant borrowed to lend unto the Plaintiff to set his son Peniell Bowen an apprentice in London the sum of £40 of Charles Bowen Esquire - - - the same £60 being due unto the said Francklen by bond as aforesaid from the plaintiff and his sons Francis and William - - - whereof the Plaintiff - - - stood in extraordinary want to pay the said Francklen and to supply himself being then in London in great want of money to prosecute a suit he had against one Co^l. Phillip Jones - - - the Plaintiff had the 14th day of October Anno 1662 by his Deed under his hand and seal well executed in presence of Moses Longman Christopher Rogers and Peniel Bowen conveyed all his right in and to the premises and Mills unto the Defendant Francis." This answer of John Bowen is dated "Swansea decimo die Octobris Anno 1671."*

I have not discovered any traces of Griffith Bowen later than "1672-3 Mar 11," which date is endorsed on his second petition to the House of Lords. He may have lived in London up to the time of his death. Something further may be disclosed by examining the records of the town and county of Pembroke, or the records of London and Glamorgan.

Griffith Bowen's New England estate was not divided among his heirs until 1683, nearly eight years after notice of his death had been received by the Court at Boston. It may be that this delay was owing to difficulties in settling his entangled Welsh estate, or to some other cause not yet discovered.

The Court in Boston granted, April 17, 1676, "Power of Administration unto the Estate of M^r Griffith Bowen formerly of Boston (who died in England) unto Henry Bowen his son in right of those whome it may appear to belong."

On the "6th of Novemb^r 1683" the County Court appointed "L^t Samuel Ruggels & M^r John Bowles of Roxbury and M^r Jacob Eliot of Boston a Committee to make division and sett out the s^d Estate," instructing them to give "a double part thereof to Francis his eldest son."

They accordingly divided it, as they wrote, "In y^e Best of our Prudence With the consent & to the satisfaction of those concerned viz Mr William Bowen, Mr John Weld, widow Child & Henry Bowen." They gave "Mr Francis Bowen and Mr William Bowen y^e North end of the ffarme with the Houseing & orchards - - - half the salt marsh" and part of the "wood lott."†

GRIFFITH BOWEN, by wife Margaret Fleming, had children:

- i. MARGARET,² born in Wales. She was, perhaps, the eldest child. She married, 24 December, 1647, John Weld of Roxbury. He was born in England, 28 October, 1623; died in Roxbury, 20 September, 1691. She died 13 September, 1692.
- ii. FRANCIS, born in Wales. All that is known of him is contained in the "I. H." pedigree, the Chancery Suits, and in another Chancery Suit dated 27 January, 1692, in which "Francis Bowen of the Towne of Pembroke" complains that Mallett Bateman has violated his contract to furnish him "two thousand and four hundred strickes or Winchesters of oats etc."‡
- iii. WILLIAM, born in Wales. The "I. H." pedigree states he was "of

* Chancery Proceedings. Collins, before 1714. No. 64. Public Record Office, London.

† Suffolk County (Boston, Mass.) Probate Records. Case No. 859.

‡ Chancery B. and A. Bridges, 1690-1700. Part 18, No. 297. Public Record Office, London.

Bristol." He was a "marriner," and was captured by the Turks, and died in captivity about 1686.* He had a son William.

On the tenth day of May, 1716, "William Bowen of Boston Taylor only son of William Bowen of Bristol in the Kingdom of Great Britain marriner deced" for £80 conveyed his part of that "parcel of the Estate of Mr Griffith Bowen (Grand Father to the s^d William Bowen) - - - that fell in Division - - - unto the said William Bowen (the Father) and his brother Francis in full of their share - - - of which two parts do belong unto the s^d Francis Bowen late deced - - - accruing and of right belonging unto him the said William Bowen in right to his Uncle Francis Bowen before named."†

- iv. HENRY, born in Wales in 1633. He married, 20 December, 1658, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Isaac and Elizabeth (Porter) Johnson of Roxbury. She was born 24 December, 1637. Henry Bowen lived in Roxbury and Woodstock, and died in Woodstock (Conn.), 13 March, 1723-4, "in y^e 90th year of his age."
So far as it is known, Henry Bowen was the only son of Griffith Bowen whose posterity now bears the family name.
- v. MARY, born ———; married (?) Benjamin Child of Roxbury. He died 14 October, 1678. "Widow Child" had a share of Griffith Bowen's estate. She died 31 October, 1707.
- vi. ESTHER, born in Boston, or Muddy River; baptized 10: 12th mo: 1638; died 28 March, 1654(?).
- vii. ABIGAIL, baptized 10: 2d mo: 1641.
- viii. PENIEL, baptized † "1644 Month 3, day 5. Peniel Bowen, the son of M^r Bowen of Boston Church, by Co^mmunion of Churches, he living at a farme neerer to us than to Boston, his wife was deliv^d of this child by Gods mercy wthout the help of any oth^r woman. God himself helping his pore servants in a straight."
The only other records of Peniel Bowen, yet discovered, are in John Bowen's answer to Griffith Bowen's suit in Chancery, already noticed. Peniel Bowen probably died before his father, for his name does not appear in the settlement of his father's estate.
- ix. ELIZABETH, born ———; married in 1669, Isaac Addington. She died 2 March, 1712-3. He was born 22 January, 1645, and died 19 March, 1714-5.
- x. DERIAH, baptized 11: 2 mo: 1647, "aged about 6 days."

* Dorchester Church Records, and Roxbury Town Records, June 7, 1725.

† Suffolk County (Boston, Mass.) Deeds. Vol. 30, p. 155.

‡ Rev. John Eliot, in Roxbury Church Records.

Mr. George Bower

Mr. George¹ Bower (or Bowers), planter, was early at Scituate in the Plymouth Colony, where he was freeman 7 Mar. 1636/7 and a town officer. By the spring of 1639 he had removed to Plymouth, and on 5 Mar. 1638/9 was elected constable for the whole of that town, although he did not sell his lands at Scituate or buy at Plymouth until 1640. He purchased lands at Ecle River of Governor Winslow, who reserved the right of repurchase in part in case he should himself decide to settle there. He was soon complained of for not allowing the passage of cattle, and a committee was appointed to lay out ways through his land where they would be least prejudicial to him. In 1640 "John Barnes and George Bower," Richard Knowles's nearest neighbor and his father-in-law, were given charge of procuring timber for the new Colony jail. In Jan. 1641/2 a dozen or more Plymouth men contracted for building a barque on shares, a sixteenth part each to Mr. William Bradford, John Atwood, George Bower, Edward Bangs, and others. But George Bower soon removed to Cambridge, apparently for the education of his sons. His wife Barbarie died at Cambridge 25 Mar. 1644, his son Matthew died there 30 Jan. 1644/5, and his son John was graduated at the college in 1649. On 15 Apr. 1649 George Bower married at Cambridge Elizabeth Worthington, who after his death married again at Cambridge, 25 June 1657, Henry Bowtell. On 31 May 1652 he was called before the Court for voting when not a freeman of this [the Massachusetts Bay] Colony. In his will, dated 8 Nov. and proved 30 Dec. 1656, he did not mention his daughter Ruth Knowles, but bequeathed to his wife, his sons Benanuel, John, and Jerathmeel, and his young daughters, Patience and Silence. His son Benanuel married at Cambridge, 9 Dec. 1653, Elizabeth Dunster. His son Jerathmeel, a child by his second wife, was born at Cambridge 2 May 1650.

Rev. John² Bowers (George's) was schoolmaster at Plymouth and later (1653-1660) at New Haven, whither he went on the invitation of Governor Eaton. He afterwards taught in other towns in Connecticut, and preached at Branford, 1667-1672/3, where one of his daughters married and remained and where Nathaniel³ Knowles (7) settled, the first of the Knowles family of Cape Cod to remove to Connecticut. From Branford Mr. Bowers removed to Derby, Conn., where he was the first settled minister, and where he died 14 June 1687. His family continued in Derby. He married Bridget Thompson, who survived him, daughter of Anthony Thompson of New Haven. His children were: 1. Ruth, bapt. at New Haven 20 Dec. 1657; m. (1) John Frisbie; m. (2) William Hoadley of Branford. 2. Nathaniel. 3. Mary, m. in 1682 Samuel Nichols. 4. Samuel, bapt. at New Haven 5 Nov. 1665. 5. John, b. at Guilford 3 Dec. 1667. 6. Ann, m. in 1703 Francis French. 7. James.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

VOL. 79

Pages 288-289, footnote. The brief treatment of the Bower or Bowers family in this footnote has attracted additions, partly in the nature of corrections, from several contributors. The parish registers of Braithwell, co. York, Eng., contain the record of the marriage, 9 Feb. 1614/15, of George Bower and Barbara Smyth; and the marriage licence, as given in "Paver's Marriage Licenses," under the year 1614 (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 13, p. 379), reads: "George Bower, of Manby, [dioc. Lincoln], and Barbara Smith, of Braythwell — at Braythwell." This couple were undoubtedly identical with the George and Barbara Bower who were later of the Plymouth Colony in New England. There would be great satisfaction in finding the baptismal records of the Bower children in England, but a search for them in the Braithwell registers and also in the diocesan transcripts of the registers of Manby has been fruitless. Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Conn., a descendant of Ruth³ Bowers (Rev. John² George¹), has found proof that this Ruth was a daughter of Rev. John Bowers by a first wife, Rebecca Gregson, daughter of Mr. Thomas and Jane Gregson, and that the children of Rev. John and Bridget (Thompson) Bowers were: Mary, Samuel, John, Nathaniel, Anna, and Barbara — no James. Benanuel Bowers, persecuted as a Quaker, according to interesting letters written by his granddaughter, sent his four eldest daughters to Philadelphia for their education, and one of them became the authoress, Bathsheba Bowers. Patience Bower married Humphrey Bradshaw of Cambridge and had children, Sarah, b. 3 May 1653, John, b. 24 June 1655, and Ruth, b. 3 Nov. 1657. Silence Bower married (1) 14 Dec. 1656 Elnathan Dunckly or Duntlin of Dedham and had children, Ruth, b. 11 Mar. 1661/2, David, b. 2 Apr. 1666, and Hannah. Silence apparently married (2) at Medfield, 25 May 1675, as his third wife, Nicholas Rockett or Rockwood and had a child, Isaac, b. 22 July 1677, d. 11 Oct. 1677. The mother died 9 Nov. 1677. Capt. Jerathmeel Bower, according to his gravestone at Groton, as printed, died 23 Apr. 1724, in his 78th year; and his wife, Elizabeth (Worthington), according to her gravestone at Chelmsford, died 4 Mar. 1721, in her 76th year.

MR. JOSEPH BOYSE.

There is in the library of the Editor of the Register, a copy of "The Works of the Reverend and Learned Mr. Joseph Boyse, of Dublin. Being a complete Collection of all the Discourses, Sermons, and other Tracts, which have been already published. To which are added, several other Sermons; a Treatise of Justification; and, a Paraphrase on those Passages in the New Testament, which chiefly relate to that Doctrine."

This work is a very large folio, (two volumes bound in one,) and was printed in London, "for John Gray, at the Cross Keys in the Poultry. M.DCC.XXVIII." Several circumstances connected with this volume entitle it, in the opinion of the Editor, to a notice in the Register. Those circumstances are briefly these:—It was once the property of our great New England Antiquary, the Rev. Thomas Prince, as appears from his name and date of possession, being written with his own hand, upon the back of the title-page, thus,—“ Thomas Prince. Boston. June 10. 1729.” On the leaf pasted upon the cover facing the title-page, the same possessor wrote the following record:—

The Rev. and learned author of this excellent Collection, Mr. Joseph Boyse, was born at Leeds in Yorkshire, Jan. 14th, 1659-60.

His father was Mathew Boyse, a man of known piety, integrity and usefulness in his station, tho' exercised wth considerable worldly losses: was an elder of the church of Rowley in New England, and one of their Deputies at Boston (during his abode there for about 18 years) and had at his coming thence an honourable testimonial of his being very servicable, as well as exemplary in his behaviour.

He was in his early years under the care and tuition of a pious mother, to whom he bears this honourable testimony—"That few of her rank were superior to her in divine knowledge and serious Godliness, joined with great humility and modesty, and that she was every way a pattern of all the amiable virtues that are the truest ornament to her sex."

In 1675 he was put under the care of the Rev. Mr. Frankland who kept a private academy near Kendal, in Westmorland, with a view to his being trained up for the work of the ministry. Having continued 3 years with Mr. Frankland, he returned to his father's house at Leeds, where after a short stay he was sent to London to pursue his studies under the direction of that excellent divine Mr. Edward Veal, then teacher of a private academy at Stepney.

After he had studied 2 years with Mr. Veal and performed such preparatory exercises in private as were prescribed him by his tutor, he began to preach publicly about the year 1680, and was for some time assistant to the Rev. Mr. Edmond Trench, a worthy minister in Kent, of whose exemplary life and virtues he published an account in 1693.

In 1681 he was invited to be household chaplain to the late Countess of Donegall then at London, in whose family he past his time very agreeably about 3 quarters of a year.

The Countess breaking up house the following spring, he spent the next summer at Amsterdam, where he had an invitation to preach at the Brownist church, during the necessary absence of their minister in England, for about half a year.

After his return from Amsterdam he continued to preach occasionally at Leeds and some other places in that neighborhood till about midsummer, 1683; when upon the death of Mr. Timothy Haliday, a fellow

student and intimate friend of his he had been for some time assistant to Dr. Williams, then pastor of this congregation (in Dublin) he received an invitation hence to succeed him in that station. Having taken the advice of friends, and sought direction from God, he came over hither in the latter end of the year 83, and was, after some trial, upon the call of this congregation solemnly ordained joint pastor with the Rev. Mr. Williams, and upon his removal for England became the sole pastor of it.

From thence to the time of his death (*which was about the 20th of November, 1728, at Dublin,*) he continued in the relation of a stated pastor to this church; and all that while discharged the duties of a faithful laborer and watchman, with so much diligence, reputation and success, as rendered him justly dear and valuable unto all that had the pleasure and advantage of attending his ministry.

The passages above, except those *in italic type*, I took out of Mr. Choppin's Funeral Sermon upon Mr. Boyse, wherein he gives him an extraordinary character, for piety, learning, charity, ministerial gifts and a large soul.

Dr. Increase Mather, in his Order of the Gospel, printed in 1700, page 50, has these words:—"Mr. Boyse, a worthy minister of the Presbyterian Judgement in Dublin, whom I have the rather taken notice of, because he was born in New England at Rowley, in which church his father, a man of eminent piety, was an officer."

If Dr. Mather was *not* mistaken as to the birth place of Mr. Boyse, then that very eminent Puritan divine was born in New England. But we are inclined to the opinion that Mr. Mather *was* mistaken, from the following reasons. His father, Mr. Matthew Boyes, was made a freeman of Massachusetts in 1639. That year was doubtless about the period of his arrival here. The father remained in the country "about 18 years." Hence he left *about* 1657; and as his son Joseph, the subject of this notice, was born in 1660, the probability is against his being born in New England. Mr. Boyse, the father, probably had children born here, and this fact being known to Mr. Mather, he took it for granted that Joseph was among the number. A letter from Matthew Boyes, Jr., dated London, "29. 3. 68," may be seen in our VIIIth volume, p. 274. The father of Matthew, Jr. was then living in Yorkshire.

Mr. Boyse was a particular friend of the learned Mr. Ralph Thoresby, the historian of Leeds, and is frequently mentioned by him in his Diary, and in his Correspondence are many letters from him. In the former, date "July 4, Die Dom. 1680," is this entry. "Went to Newington-Green to hear Mr. Joseph Boyse preach, which I rejoiced in as the first fruits of our generation." To this passage, the Editor, the Rev. Joseph Hunter, F. S. A., has the following note:—"Boyse and Thoresby were born at Leeds the same year. He was educated for the ministry among the Nonconformists, in the academy which was conducted by Richard Frankland, one of the Silenced ministers. He was afterwards of Dublin, minister of a dissenting congregation there, and the author of many controversial works, a catalogue of which may be seen in the 'Biographia,'" Vol. 1, p. 48.

Under date 1699, Thoresby writes—"The learned Mr. Boyse, being come from Dublin, to his native place, lodged at my house till his marriage with Mrs. Rachel Ibbetson. The Sermon he preached relating to the sufferings of the French Protestants was very moving, there being once about 800 churches, in which the true worship of God was constantly

celebrated, which are now demolished, 1,500 pastors banished, their flocks scattered, and many thousand families forced into exile, &c."

After Mr. Boyse had been settled in Ireland about twelve years, and had become quite famous by his writings, Thoresby importuned him for some account of his life. Among other brief items in his answer he says, "I am not very certain whether I was born January 59-60 or 60-61, though I think it was the latter, and could wish I knew the certainty, which I suppose might be learnt from the New Church Register in Leeds." Hence, that he was born in Leeds, he himself doubtless believed.

Notwithstanding Mr. Thoresby's great intimacy with the family of Boyse, and the celebrity of his special friend, he does not appear to have noticed either in his elaborate history of Leeds, where so much space is devoted to genealogies.

The family of Boyse, according to Sir William Pole, bore the name De Bosco, and occupied lands in Devonshire in the time of Henry the Second. The manor of Holberton had then been long in the family. The first mentioned is Ralph De Bosco, to whom successively succeeded William, William 2d, Sir William De Bosco, Kt. 3d, William 4, William 6, and John Boys, the last of the family in that place. There was another family at a place called Boyshele, in the parish of Modbiry, as early as the 1st of Edward the Second. Thomas Boys of that place granted Hele to Thomas Boys of Woode, (perhaps his son.) To him succeeded Thomas, Thomas, John, Thomas, John, &c. Some of these were probably the ancestors of the Yorkshire Boyeses, among whom was the learned Dr. John Bois, born Jan. 3d, 1560, who had a considerable hand in the present translation of the Bible.—See Watson's *Hist. of Halifax*, 461; *Lane Fam. Papers, Reg.*, Vol. XI., INDEX.

ANCESTRY OF THE BRADFORDS OF AUSTERFIELD, CO. YORK

RECORDS EXTENDING THE ANCESTRAL LINE OF GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD

Contributed by WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE of North Adams, Mass.

For a long time it has been known that William Bradford, historian of the Pilgrims and second Governor of the Plymouth Colony in New England, was baptized at Austerfield, in Yorkshire, 19 Mar. 1589/90, that he was the son of William Bradford, and that his paternal grandfather, also of Austerfield, bore the same Christian name. In 1842 the distinguished English antiquary, Rev. Joseph Hunter, suggested to James Savage, who was then in England, that Austerfield, and not Ansterfield (as the name was printed in Cotton Mather's "Magnalia"), was probably the birthplace of Governor Bradford, and gave abstracts of a few records that proved the existence of a family of Bradfords there.* In 1849 Mr. Hunter published, in London, a little book entitled "The First Colonists of New England," in which he presented additional data about the Bradfords of Austerfield and printed Bradford entries from the registers of the chapelry of Austerfield for the period from 1561 to 1631, including the record of the baptism of the Governor in Mar. 1589 [1589/90]. In 1854 a revised and enlarged edition of this book appeared, under the title "The Founders of New Plymouth," in which the author gave abundant information, based chiefly on register entries, about the Bradfords and also about the Hanson family, to which Governor Bradford's mother belonged. A fairly satisfactory genealogical record of three generations of Bradfords at Austerfield was now in print.

For the next seventy years no further extension of the ancestral line of Governor Bradford was established, in spite of attempts to find the forbears of the first William Bradford of Austerfield, the grandfather of the Governor, among the Bradfords of Wakefield, co. York, and neighboring parishes.†

*See Mr. Hunter's letter to Mr. Savage, in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Third Series, vol. 8, pp. 298-299, Boston, 1843. Antiquarians and genealogists had been unable to find a place named Ansterfield.

†One of these attempts to establish the descent of the Bradfords of Austerfield from the Bradfords of Wakefield was made by Maj. Harmon Pumpelly Read in his book entitled *Rossiana* (Albany, N. Y., 1908), which contains information and records pertaining to the Scottish family of Ross, the Read family, and various other families, including a few of Mayflower fame, from whom the later Reads claim descent. In this book Major Read gave a pedigree of the Wakefield family, derived from English publications, and stated that John Bradford of Heath Hall, a family seat in the parish of Warmfield, near Wakefield, in his will, dated 20 June 1516 and proved 2 Nov. 1516, left to his third son, William Bradford, his lands in "Auster," which, according to Major Read, "is clearly identical with Austerfield." The author continued: "We know nothing further of this William, but it is apparently evident that he was the father of another . . . William Bradford of Auster or Austerfield, born probably about 1530 or 1535, . . . who in 1575 is designated as 'William Bradford Yeoman.'" In other words, Major Read claimed that William Bradford of Austerfield, the grandfather of Governor Bradford, was the son of a William Bradford who was a younger son of John Bradford of the Wakefield family, who died in 1516. An examination, however, of the abstracts of the wills of the Bradfords of Heath Hall, given in *Testamenta Eboracensia*, vol. 4, pp. 108-109 (*The Publications of the Surtees Society*, vol. 53, for the year 1868), and

Some five years ago, however, the contributor of this article, who had been engaged for the previous ten years in the task of accumulating data relating to the descendants of Governor Bradford, with the hope that an authoritative genealogy of this family might be published,* began a search, through agents in England, for records that would extend the ancestral line of the Pilgrim leader beyond his grandfather, the first William Bradford of Austerfield. A starting point for this search was established by Mr. Benjamin Franklin Wilbour of Little Compton, R. I., a resident (now annual) member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, who visited the English probate registries in 1924 in an endeavor to trace the supposed connection between the Wilbour and Bradford families. In the probate registry at York Mr. Wilbour found recorded the will of Peter Bradfurthe of Bentley, in the parish of Arksey, co. York, dated 12 Feb. 1557/8 (*vide infra*, Will No. 7), in which the testator mentioned his brother's children, William Bradfurthe of Austerfield and others who were named; and further search by the agents of the writer brought to light in the York registry twenty more Bradford wills, ranging in date from 1533 to 1618, of testators who plainly belonged to the family of Bradfords of which the Bradfords of Austerfield formed a part. The earliest known abode of this family was at Bentley, in the parish of Arksey, whence it spread to Tickhill, Austerfield, and other near-by places.

Abstracts of other wills, by testators belonging to the better known family, the Bradfords of Wakefield, co. York, and the neighboring parishes, were sent to the writer by his English correspondents; but, since the writer has been unable to find in them any indication of a relationship between the two families and since abstracts of some of these wills and also pedigrees of the Wakefield family have appeared in English publications, the Bradfords of Wakefield will not come within the scope of this article.

The twenty-one wills of testators of the Bentley-Austerfield family, however, are given in this article, either *verbatim* or in extended abstracts; and from them and from additional records derived from church registers, the Lay Subsidies, and the Feet of Fines the ancestry of Governor Bradford's grandfather, the first William Bradford of Austerfield, has been traced for two generations, through his father, Robert Bradford or Bradforthe of Tickhill, co. York, to his grandfather, Peter Bradford or Bradeforth of Bentley in Arksey (father of the Peter Bradfurthe whose will was found by Mr. Wilbour); and there is a strong probability that the elder Peter Bradford was the son of a Robert Bradforth who was taxed at Bentley

of the abstracts of these wills received by the contributor of this article from his English correspondents discloses no mention, in the will of the John Bradford who died in 1516, of a son William to whom lands in "Auster" are left; but John Bradford the Elder, grandfather of the John who died in 1516, in his will, dated 1 Apr. 1495, left to his son *Waller* Bradford all his lands in Anstin (or Anston) and certain other places named. It is evident, therefore, that the author of Rossiana did not read correctly the wills given in Testamenta Eboracensia (or that garbled and confused abstracts of these wills were furnished to him), and that the place which he called "Auster" and identified with Austerfield was the parish named Anston, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, some twelve miles eastward from Sheffield, on the borders of Nottinghamshire.

*The writer has practically completed six generations, in the male lines, of the American family, and has collected much material pertaining to later generations.

in 1522-23. These wills and the other records that follow them also supply much information about the kinsmen of Governor Bradford in collateral lines; and a pedigree, arranged in the usual genealogical form, sets forth all that is now known with certainty about his ancestors and kinsmen.

A few months ago, while the contributor of this article was arranging and preparing for publication in the REGISTER the results of his search for the ancestors of the Bradfords of Austerfield, he was informed that Col. Charles Edward Banks, M.D., had been engaged in researches in the same field and had arrived at practically the same conclusions; and the writer was gratified on learning that this well-known genealogist, working independently and without knowledge of the writer's researches, had been led to accept the same ancestral line for the grandfather of Governor Bradford. Colonel Banks has summarized the results of his own investigations of the Bradford ancestry in his recently published book, "The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers" (New York, 1929); but, since the plan of this work called only for brief statements about the English homes and ancestry of the various members of the Pilgrim group and did not admit of extended proofs of the ancestry or of information about collateral lines, the writer believes that in the records presented in this article will be found for the first time in print full proof of the descent of Gov. William Bradford from the Bradfords of Bentley in Arksey and sufficient data about collateral lines to enable a somewhat extended pedigree of this family to be constructed. He also wishes to acknowledge the courtesy of Colonel Banks in placing at his disposal the items from the Lay Subsidies and the Feet of Fines and the reference to the will of William Fox of Harworth, co. Nottingham, which will be found among the records that follow.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

1. The Will of WILLIAM BRADFORDE of Bentley [co. York], dated 19 July 1533.*

"In the name of God Amen the xixth day of the monthe of July in the yeare of Our Lorde gode a thousand five hundreth and xxxiiij I WILLM BRADFORDE of Bentley beinge of holl mynde and p'fite witt orders and maketh my testament and last Will in this man' and forme following first I bequeath my soull to god allmightie and to our Lady Sainte Marie and to all the saintes in heven and my body to be buried within the churche of All hallos in Arkesey before our lady Alsoe I bequeath for my mortuary as the lawe will also I bequeath to the beildinge of oure lady Qhere [i.e., Choir] in the said churche ij^s vj^d viij^d Also I bequeath to by one vestment to oure lady services xiiij^s iiij^d Also I bequeath for tythes forgotten ij^s Also I bequeath to Peter my brother my last maid gowne Also I bequeath to every one of my servants one qr of barlye maulte Also I bequeathe to my brother William Mirfyn my best gowne Also I bequeath to John Myrfyn and Thomas Myrfyn ij staggs of my awne bred Also I bequeth to James Weston one qr of barlye mault Also I bequeath to ev'one of my gode children xij^d Also I bequeathe to Sir John Gilliam prest one ffetherbed Also I bequeath to Sir William Coite my prest one

*This testator was a brother of Peter Bradforth of Bentley, the testator of 17 January 1542/3 (Will No. 3), who was the great-great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

ffetherbed Also I will that after the death of me my ffeofes shall stande and be ceased of lands and tenements nowe in the teneure of Richard Turner to the yerely valew of xxvj^s viij^d to the use of Edith my wiffe for terme of her life and after her decesse to the use of the churche warke of Arkesey for terme of xx^v yeres and after the said terme of xxⁱⁱ yeres then the said lands and tents now in the tenor of the said Richard Turner to remaine to John Bradford sone of Peter Bradford and to his heres for ev' Also I will that my ffeoffes shall stand and be ceased of lands and tents to the yerely value of v li in Stokbrig and Bentley and therof yerely to take the profetts for terme of xxⁱⁱ yeres Which said rents and profetts I will they be delyv'ed to Sir Willm Coite to pray and sing for my saull my feoffees saulles my father and mother saulles and all xtensaules before our lady in the churche of Arkesey if the said Sir Willm life soe longe And if he dye or goo frome the churche duryng the said terme then one other prest to be put in by Maister Haistyng Francis Frobisher Thomas Ellis John Bradford Alme holme and Sir John Gilliam duryng the rest of the said terme of xxⁱⁱ yeres and after the said terme so ended I will that my feoffees stand ceased of one mesuage in Bentley now in the tenure of Robert Smyth withall the lands therunto belongynge to the use of Robert Bradford sone of Peter Bradford and to his heres for ev' Also I will that my said feoffes shall stande and be ceased after the end of the said xxⁱⁱ yeres of one other mesuage in Stokbrige now in the tenure of Robert Watson with all the lands thereto belongyng to the use of Willm Bradford son of Peter Bradford and to his heres for ev' Also I bequeath to Jennet Wode my servant xl^s Also I bequeathe my fox furred gowne to John Bradforde of Almeholme and x marks of lawfull monye or penyworth Also I bequeath to George Thomas and Richard sons of Peter Bradford my brother ev' yone of them one whie of too yeres of age Also I will that my feoffes stand and be ceased of iij acres and one roode of medowe lying in Bentley medowes which I purchased of Thomas Boswell of Staynton and therwith fynd iij standyng obetts in Arkesey churche one for me and too for my wiffes and ther elders saules at the disposicion of the vicar of the churche of Arkesey the lady prest and my feoffees Also I will that if the said lands and tenements of the yerely value of vⁱⁱ decaye within the terme of twenty yeres and and be not able to fynd a prest then I will that the same iij acres and one roode medowe remaine unto the said lands and tenents unto suche tyme as be able to fynde a prest of them selfe teñtable Alsoe I bequeath to the hye wais x^s Also I bequeath to Elyne Cudbarne too qtes of Barle Also I bequeath to the gray freres of Doncastre one qtr. of Wheat Also I bequeath to the Whit freres of Doncastre one qtr. of Whete Also I bequeth to the freres of Tickhill one qtr of Whete Also I bequeath to John Walker of Hexthorp one Jerkyn of Velvet and one doublet of Satten Also I bequeath to Robert Bradford laite my servant too kye and also to Willm Wilbore my curat vj^s viiiij^d Also I bequeath to Peter Bradford yonger one gresseld mare Also I bequeath to Jennet Proctor xl^s The residue of all my guddis not bequeathed I giffe and bequeath to Edith my wiffe and Francis Frobyshe whome I order and dothe make my Executors to dispose for the helthe of my saull Thies beyng witnes Sir Willm Wilbore Clarke Willm Jenyn William Fenney Sir Willm Coite prest with other moo the day and year aforesaid"

Proved 11 November 1533 by Edith Bradford, widow, the relict, and Francis Frobyshe, the executors. (York Registry, vol. 11, fo. 49.)

2. The Will of JOHN BRADFORTH of Alme Home, parish of Arksay [co. York], dated 6 July 1541.* To be buried in the Church of Arksey.

*This testator was a son of Peter Bradforth of Bentley, the testator of 17 January 1542/3 (Will No. 3), who was the great-great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

Testator mentions Simon Hill, his servant, Alice Cook, his servant, his wife and children, who are to have his farmholde, his sons William, John, and Robt., and his daughters Agnes Bradforthe, Jennet Bradforthe, and Elizabeth Bradforthe. Executors: sons William, John, and Robt., and daughters Agnes, Jennet, and Elizabeth. Supervisors: Robert Bradforth, Peter Bradforthe, Thomas Meke, Thomas Talior, James Brokbank. Witnesses: Michael Burton, William Herbain, John Jenynge, Henrie Walker, William Spine, John Burton.

Proved 1 August 1541 by all the executors. In the probate act are mentioned Cecilie Bradforde of Arksay, Robert Bradforthe, Peter Bradforthe, Jr., Thomas Talior, and James Brokebank. (York Registry, vol. 11, fo. 55.)

3. The Will of PETER BRADFORTH of Bentley [co. York], dated 17 January 1542 [1542/3].*

"In the name of God Amen the xvijth day of January in the yere of our Lorde god 1542. I Peter Bradforth of Bentley in the p'she of Arkesey holl of mynde and gode of memory make this my last Will and Testament as here after doth followe First I bequeath my soul to god Almighty and to owre ladie saint Marie and all tholie company of heaven and my bodie to be buried within the churche yerde of alhallos at Arkesey First I bequeath to the hie altare for forgotten tithes xij^d. Item I give to Katheryne Seall one quye price therof vj^s viij^d. Item I give to Agnes Ellis xij^s iiij^d. Item I give to John Bradforth one quarter barlie It. I give to Robert my sone children Robert Thomas and John every one of theme a yewe lambe Item I give to my sone John daughter one lambe Item I give Robert Bradforth sone to Thomas a yewe lambe Item I give to George Felde a quarter barlie and every one of his children a yewe lambe Item I will that William my sone have use of maryon̄ [sic, i.e. my own] firmholde thre yeres after the date hereof for my proffett and then to remayne to Richarde my son Item I give to Robert my sone xij^s iiij^d. Item I give to George my sone vj^{li} xij^s iiij^d all holl for his childes parte and a firmholde afor holden by Walker Item I give to Thomas my sone a firmholde late holden by Lionell Aglande Item I give to William my sone vj^{li} xij^s iiij^d. Item I give to Richarde my sone vj^{li} xij^s iiij^d. Item the residue of my goodes unbequeathed I give to William and Richarde my sones both whom I make my full executors. Witnes hereof Thomas Talio^r Rauf Robynson Peter Bradforth yonger Robert Burton John Elles Tho^ms Yugall"

Proved 19 March 1542 [1542/3] by William and Richard the sons, the executors. (York Registry, vol. 11, fo. 657.)

4. The Will of ROBERT BRADFORTH of Wellingley in the parish of Tickhill [co. York], dated 28 November 1552.† To be buried in the churchyard of Tickhill. For tithes forgotten 8d. To William Bradforth, my son, all my lands in Bentley and one counter standing in my house at Wellingley, and to Alice, his daughter, 6s. 8d. To Robert Bradforth, my son, all my lands and tenements in Wellingley, Stansall, Tickhill, Wadworth, and Wilsycke. To Richard, my son, 5 marks. To John, my son, £6. 13s. 4d. To my sons Peter, Thomas, and Hughe, to each 20 marks. To Katheryne, my daughter, 40s., and to Lancelot, William, Robert, and Ursulay, her four children, to every of them 6s. 8d. To Alice, my daughter, 40s., and to Anne, her daughter, 26s. 8d. To John, Thomas, Peter, and Hugh, my sons, other 5 marks. To Alice Carter, my servant, 17 yards of woollen cloth and a mett of wheate. The residue of my goods to Elizabeth, my wife, and Robert, my son, whom I make executors. Supervisors: my brother, Peter

*This testator was the great-great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

†This testator, a son of Peter Bradforth of Bentley, the testator of 17 January 1542/3 (Will No. 3), was the great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

Bradforth of Bentley, and John Jennynge of Arksey, and they are to have for their labour 6s. 8d. Witnesses: William Holme of Estfelde, gent., Nicholas Fowler of Wellinghay, and Sir John Knaggs, priest.

Proved 5 October 1553 by both the executors. (York Registry, vol. 13, fo. 1036.)

5. The Will of CYCYLYE BRADFORTH, late Wyffe of John Bradforth* of Almholme [in the parish of Arksey, co. York], dep'ted, dated 15 August 1556. To be buried in the Church of All Saints at Arkesey, nere unto my said husband. To my son William Bradfurthe the lease of my fermeholde during my yeres, and he is to enter to the same at Michaelmas next after my decease. In default of issue of said William yt is to remaine then to my daughter Elisabeth Bradfurthe and her childer, and so to my daughter Anne and her childer. To my said daughter Anne my black gowne, my best sleeves, ij kerchs, a mett of wheate, and xiiij^s iiij^d in money, and to ij of her childer that she had with John Thwaytes, to either of them iiij^s iiij^d. To John Bradforthe, my sonne, a sylver spoone. To Elizabeth, my daughter, I gyve my other gowne. To my daughter Jennet Bradforthe I give my kyrte and my reade petycote. To Jennet Jenyn a whyte petycote, a kercheyffe, and iiij^d in money. To Symonde, my s'vante, iiij^s iiij^d. To Thomas Lesce an ewe lambe. To the blessed sacrament for forgotten tythes xij^d. To M^r Vicar of Arksey xij^d. To Syr Willm Braksbanke xij^d. To Xpofer Grene vj^d. The residue to my iiij children, William, John, Jennet, and Elizabeth Bradforthe, whom I make executors. Witnesses: Myles Walker, vicar ther, Nicholas Sale, Willm Spynge, Willm Jenkynson, and Xpofer Grene.

Proved 26 April 1558 by the executors. (York Registry, vol. 15, part 2, fo. 198.)

6. The Will of WILLIAM BRADFURTH of the p'she of Fyshlaike [co. York], yeoman, dated 19 November 1557.† To be buried in the Quere of fyshlaike. For masses at my buriel, the Vicar xx^d for hys dutye and every prest ther vj^d als vj^d to clerks and deacons. To Anne, my wyffe, the first year rent of my tacked at the Sykehouse next after my decease. To Roberte Bradforthe, John Bradforth, Thomas Bradforthe, George Bradforthe, and Richard Bradforthe all the rev'syon of my tacked at the Sykehouse, equally amongst them, and to everye of them fyve mks either in peny or in penyworthe. To John Bradforthe, Thomas Bradforthe, George Bradforthe, and William Bradforthe, the sons of Roberte Bradforthe, my godson, to everye of them a sylver spoone. To Alyson, my sister, fyve mks in money and a sylver spoone. To Roger Robynson. To William Parkyn and to Richard Parkyn, my wyffs sonnes in law, xx^s each, and to everye of them one quarter of my lease of the parsonage after the decease of my wyffe. To John Allot, Thomas Allott, Richard Allot, and Willm Allot the fourthe part of the lease, and, when they enter to yt, after the decease of my wyffe [they are] to gyve to my fyve brethren twenty marks amongst them or els to ther children. To every one of my wyffs children xx^s, except Jennet Allot, my wyffs youngest daughter, to whom I give vijⁱⁱ towards her marriage, and to all my servants vj^s iiij^d. To Thomas Drowrye, my servant, x^s. To William, the sonne of Robert Bradforthe, my godson, 2^s. To Jennet, laite the wyffe of Robert Allot, and to William Allot, her son, to either of them x^s. To all my godchildren xij^d. To Roger Robynson my sylver whystle. To John Parkin, the maryner, xl^s, and to M^r Parkin xx^s, and I make them two supervisors

*The testator of 6 July 1541 (Will No. 2).

†This testator was evidently a relative, perhaps a grandson, of Peter Bradforth of Bentley, the testator of 17 January 1542/3 (Will No. 3), who was the great-great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

of this my Will. To Syr Henry Johnson, the Vicar, xiiij^s iiij^d. To William Robynson v^s. To Syr Willm Waller xiiij^s iiij^d. To Anne Mynes, my syster daughter, xl^s. To Margery Yerwth vj^s viij^d. To my executor hereafter named all my debts that is owinge unto me, that is: — Thomas Pynder of West ende, for corne and plowing, viij^s; To Robert Allot, for my wyffes thirde of wood that he selde, iiij^s; Thomas Johnson, of lent money, xxxij^s; William Parkin, of lent money, and for a stone of wooll, xxxiiij^s iiij^d; Roger Robynson, for rev'syon of payment of a yorke of oxen, xx^s, and the said Roger, of lent money, vj^s viij^d; Of Robert Scortheyan that dwelt at Warmley, bill for corne, vj^s; Of Vicar Hirst, for corne, iiij^s; Of John Wylkinson of Sykehouse, of lent money, xx^s; Of John Hudson of Whytehouse, for the thyrde pte of his grandmothers mortuarye, ij^s iiij^d; Of Cuthbert Fayrbarne, for his pte of same mortuarye, ij^s iiij^d, and the said Cuthbert, for old dett to my wyff, v^s; Thomas Sayll, for rent, iiij^s; Of William Chadwicke, for Thomas Clerke mortuarye, vj^s; Of Thomas Wells wyffe, for corne, ij^s iiij^d; Of Robert Eshe, for wheate, x^s; Of Katheren Aubey, of lent money, xiiij^s iiij^d; Of Thomas Holt wyfe, for a pix, xj^s; Of Richarde Wright, for Wheate and Tythes, viij^d; Of Robert Allott, for martynnes rente, ix^s iiij^d; Of Mallynson wyffe, for martynnas rente, ij^s vj^d; Of Robert Castyn, for martynnas rente, iiij^s; Of Jacklinge, in lent money, iiij^s iiij^d; Of Robert Deneys, for haver, iiij^s; Of Robert Foster, for a quarter wheate, x^s; Of the said Robert Foster, for sex quarters oytes, xxxiiij^s; Of Willm Gybson, for a cowe, xxxij^s iiij^d; Of Robert Bradforthe, lent money, xx^s; Of the said Robert, of money for lande, vj^s viij^d. I have in the custodye of John Bradforthe, Thomas Bradforthe, and Richard Bradforthe, my bretheren, xix shepe wythe ther last yere fleays. I am owinge of Robert Bradforthe of Wellynley, of lent money, xl^s; Of Thomas Bradforthe, my brother, one pece of golde of vj^s ij^d that I lent hym. I gyve to the mendinge of the cawsey betwixt the coñon layne ende and the Almshouses xx^d. To the hee causey betwixt the church strell and the croke of the cawsey xx^d. Residue, after my detts are paid, to Anne, my Wyffe, whom I make Executrix. Witnesses: Henry Johnson, the Vicar, John P'kyn, maryn', Willm Robynson, and Roger Robynson.

Proved 26 April 1558 by Anne, relict of the deceased. (York Registry, vol. 15, part 2, fo. 197.)

7. The Will of PETER BRADFURTHE of Bentley in the p'she of Arkesey [co. York], dated 12 February 1557 [1557/8].*

"In dei noie amen the xijth day of February anno dni 1557 I PETER BRADFURTHE of Bentley in the p'she of Arkesey wythe p'fett mynde and good remembrance thanks be to god makes this my last Will and Testament as followethe First [I] give and comytt my soull to Almightye god to our lady Saint Mary and to all the holy company in heaven and my body to be buried wythin the p'she church of Arkesey aforesaid neare unto my wyfe Item I give to the blessed sacrament ther xij^d Item I give to the poore people of Arkesey p'she iiij^s iiij^d I give to Jennet Ellys x^s I give to Jennet Bradfurthe a sylver gyrdle It. I give to Robert Holte and his childer the one halfe of all suche detts as he ys bounde to pay me or to my executors and he and hys to be clerelye aconyte of the said halfe Item I give to Eliz Shirtclyffe iiij^s iiij^d Item I give to Robert Coikson vj^s viij^d Item I will that my brother and syster chylder that ys Willm Bradfurthe of Almeholme John Bradfurthe his brother Jennet and Elizabete ther sisters Willm Bradfurthe of Austerfelde Robert John and Thomas and [sic, ? his] brethren and Alys ther syster Nicholas Sayle John Sayle Agnes Saile Willm Saile and

*This testator was a son of Peter Bradforth of Bentley (see Will No. 3), the great-great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

Eliz. Saile and John Jenyns that all thes aforesaid rehersed shall be my hool executors Joynctlye together and they to dyspose at my buryenge by ther dyscretions and to pay all fun'all and eccliaistical duties Thes wytnes Myles Walker vicar ther Robert Huscroft Xpofer grene Robert Coikson and others"

Proved 6 April 1558 by William Bradfurthe, William Bradfurthe, Robert Bradfurthe, Thomas Bradfurthe, Nicholas Saill, and John Jennyns, six of the executors, with power reserved to John Bradfurthe, Eliz. Bradfurthe, Johne Bradfurthe, Alice Bradfurthe, John Saill, Agnes Saill, Willm Sale, and Eliz. Saill, the co-executors. (York Registry, vol. 15, part 2, fo. 185.)

8. The Will of JOHN BRADFURTH of Bentley in the p'ysh of Arkesey [co. York], dated 23 April 1558.* To be buried in the Church of Arkesey aforesaid. To my mortuary according to the statute thereof, and to the blessed sacrament for forgotten tythes xij^d. To Xpofer Walker and my daughter, his Wif, xj^{li} vj^s viij^d, whiche my brother Willm Bradfurth, dep'ted, dyd bequest unto me. To Agnes Wilbore a Franche crowne, a new xij^d, and a new grotto. To Dorathie Jackesonne even so muche. To my ij Bretheren, Robert Bradfurth and Richard Bradfurth, all such money as they dyd owe unto me. To the wyf of John Arnold of Doncaster v^s. M^r Vicar of Arkesey shall have vj^s viij^d and xij at my buriall, and he is to make all my wrytings redy to p'bacon. Jenet, my wyf, shall have and enjoye all such land as I have purchasyd, for the space of fyve yeares next after my dep'ture, and then I give the same lands to Willm Jackesonne, sonne of John Jackesonne of Bentley, & to his heirs for ever. I give to ev' of my god children vj^d. To Jenet, my daughter, all my leases that I have at this p'sent to occupie & enjoye, to her and her childer during the term of my lease, after the decease of Jenet, my said Wyfe. To M^r Pootington one Crewsado, and to John Jenyns iij^s, and they are to be Supervisors of this my Will. Residue to Jenet, my Wife, whom I make Executrix. Witnesses: Miles Walker, vicar, Rayf Mylner, W^m Smythe, & others.

Proved 3 June 1558 by the sole executrix named. (York Registry, vol. 15, part 2, fo. 313.)

9. The Will of JENETT BRADFURTH, the late Wife of John Bradfurthe, † late of Bentley [co. York], dep'ted, dated 16 May 1558. To be buried in the p'ishe church of Arkesey. To the blessed Sacrament ther xij^d. To my ij systers, Agnes and Dorathee, to ayther of them xx^s in penny or pennyworth. To the poore people of Arkesey parish vj^s viij^d. To Alis Myln' [i.e., Milner], my god daughter, ij^s. To every one of my other god children xij^d. To Agnes Cleyton ij dublets and a kettle and a sawser. To Janett Walker my greatest masslyne basyn and a charger and a brasyn mortar and the pestell. To my brother Thomas Bradfurth and his wif xij^{iv}. I will that my said husbands Will be p'formed. To said Agnes Cleyton one black quye calfe of one yeare old. The residue of my goods (my detts paid) to Janett Walker, my doughts, and to hir childer jointlie together, whom I make Executors. Witnesses: John Jenynge, John Jackson, Thomas Rayne, Rauf Mylner, Willm Smythe, and Thomas Hodchon.

Proved 11 July 1558 by Jossanna Walker, daughter of the deceased, one of the executors named therein, with power reserved to Jossani, Isabella, and Jossanna, the children, co-executors. (York Registry, vol. 15, part 2, fo. 305.)

*This testator may have been a brother of Peter Bradforth of Bentley (see Will No. 3), but it is more likely that he was a brother of William Bradfurth of Fyshlake [Fishlake] (see Will No. 6).

†The testator of 23 April 1558 (Will No. 8).

10. The Will of THOMAS BRADFORD of Arksey [co. York], dated 16 August 1561.* To be buried in the parish church of Arksey, nere unto my Wife. To Henrie Bradfurthe, my sonne, my best carte bounde. To my son Richard my worst bound carte. To Bridgett Bradfurth, my daughter, one red quye. To Katherine Bradfurthe, my daughter, one brasse pot that I bought of Mr Blacke and one grey meare. To Elizabeth Bradfurth, my daughter, one fleckett quie and a blacke meare that I bought this yeare at Newarke. I will that Margaret, my Wife, have my blacke amblinge meare with her saddle and brydle. I will that Richard my sonne have my tacke and lease of my farmehold that I have of Edmonde Wyndome, knight, for the terme of his natural life, and his heirs, & for default unto my sonne Henrie for the years specified in said lease. I will that my son Richard shall give unto Margaret, my Wife, or her assigns, £13. 6s. 8d. within three years of my departure. I will that said Richard shall pay to the child that my Wife is withall, within six years after it be borne, £6. 13s. 4d. If it live past one, then die before said six years be ended, then said £6. 13s. 4d. shall be divided, one ½ unto Margaret, my Wife, and the rest divided amongst my children. To Katherine Hodgson one quye calfe and to Frances Wormeley one oxe calfe and to the poure mens' boxe 12^d and to everie one of my children I give them a sylver spoone, and to my said Wife two spoons, and one sylver spoon to the child that she is withall, and, if it die, my wife is to have said spoone. To Henrie Bradfurth, my son, and to Bridgett, Katherine, and Elizabeth Bradfurthe, my daughters, whom I make Executors. Witnesses: Myles Walker, vicar, Robert Bradfurth, John Wormeley, John Crosley, Robert Furthe, John nodsome, George Fysher, and Margaret Bradfurthe. Supervisors: Roberte and Richard Bradfurthe and John Wormelie.

Proved 14 September 1586 by Henry, the son, one of the executors, with power reserved to Bridget, Katherine, and Elizabeth, children of said deceased, the other executors. (York Registry, vol. 23, fo. 280.)

11. The Will of WILLIAM BRADFURTHE of Almholme of the parish of Arkesaye, co. York, dated 11 August 1570.†

"In dei noie amen the xjth daye of August Anno dni 1570 I, WILLIAM BRADFURTHE of Almholme of the p'shing of Arkesaye within the Countie of Yorke Secke in bodye and whole of mynde and of goode and p'fete remembrance thanks be gyven unto Almightye god (Dothe ordane and make this my last Will and Testament In maner and forme following) First . . . I gyve and comytte . . . my bodye to the earthe, therto be buried within the churche of Arksaye and for my mortuarie accordyng to the statute therof Item I will that Agnes my wyf do cause two lodes of stones to be brought and laid where nede shall require Item I will that Agnes my wyf have occupie and enjoye my leasesse and fermes (whiche I hold of the lorde of Bentley by the demyse & Grant of Sir Edmond Wyndame Knight duryng the term of her naturall lyf) Item I will that the said Agnes have occupie and enjoye all my landes in Bentley (the whiche I had of the gyfte of Peter Bradfourthe my uncle, deceased) for and during her lyf naturall (and after her deace the said lands to remayne unto Robert Bradfourthe my sonne and unto the heires of his bodye lawfullye begotten) and for lacke of suche heires after the deace of the said Robert Bradfourthe The said lands to remayne unto Willm Bradfourthe my sonne & unto the heires of his bodye lawfullye begotten and for lacke of suche ysshe to Anable Bradfourthe my

*This testator may have been a son of Peter Bradforth of Bentley (see Will No. 3), but it is more likely that he was a brother of William Bradfurth of Fyshlake [Fishlake] (see Will No. 6).

†This testator was a son of John Bradforthe of Almholme, the testator of 6 July 1541 (Will No. 2), who was a son of Peter Bradforth of Bentley (Will No. 3).

daughter and to her heyres for ever She and they aforesaid paying the Rents & Services due to the cheiff Lord accustomed for the sayme Item I will that my sonne Willm Bradfourthe shall have my ferme whiche was my fathers after the decease of the said Agnes my wyf & also my sonne Robert Bradfourthe to have that ferme whiche was in the tenor & occupacon of Willm Spyve Inlikemaner duryng my yeares yet enduryng Inconsideracon wheareof I will that my soñe Willm and my sone Robert shall paye unto Anable my daughter when they shall com to lawfull age the some of a vj^{li} xij^s iiij^d of ther porcons of my goods (that is to saye) Willm to paye unto her a iiij^{li} & Robert a liij^s iiij^d Item I gyve unto Willm my soñne one sylv' Cuppe and a graven Arke Item I gyve unto Robert my soñe one longe spytte Item I gyve unto my daughter Anable my fayrest Cubbourde Item I gyve unto my brother Roger Crawshey one quarter of wheate Item I gyve unto my kynsman Thomas Whyaytes one blacke whytheded quie of two yeares old Item I gyve unto everye one of my servants half a quarter of barlye Item I gyve unto everye one of my godchildren a lambe Item I gyve unto everye one of Roger Crawsheye childringe one Sheipe Item I gyve unto every one of Richard Hoystroppe childringe xij^d Item I gyve unto John Bradforth childringe everye one xij^d Item I gyve unto John Crawshey childring everye one xij^d Item I gyve to Richard Baytts childringe everye one xij^d Item I gyve unto the vicare of Arksey iij^s iiij^d Item I gyve unto the clark there xij^d The rest of all my goods unbecksted my detts payd and my funeralls maide I do gyve unto Agnes my wyf Willm Robert & Anable my childring whome I ordayne and make my full & Inute [sic] Executors of this my last Will and Testament and they to bring my body honestlye to the churche to be buried as my trust is in them also I ordayne & maike my trustye and welbeloved Robert Holte Willm Cockin Roger Crawsheye and Nicholas Sayle Supervisours of this my last Will and Testament Item I gyve unto everie one of them iij^s iiij^d Towards ther paynes to se the p'formation of my Will as my trust is in them over and besydes theyre charges necessarie and lawfull Item I will that Wyddowe Walker shall occupie and enioye her ferme for & duryng xij yeares after my decease for her rent accustomed These beying Witness Robert Usher clerke and vicare there Robert Holte Willm Cockin Roger Crawsheye Richard Hoystrope Leonard Horsecroft with others."

Proved 5 October 1570 by Agnes, the relict, with power reserved to William, Robert, and Anable, the children, the other executors, during their minority. (York Registry, vol. 19, fo. 55.)

12. The Will of ROBERT BRADFORTH of Wellingley in the Parish of Tykehill, co. York, dated 19 April 1578.* To be buried in the Parish Church of Tykehill at the discretion of my Wife. For tithes forgotten 12d. To Elizabeth, my daughter, for her filiall porcon, £40, and £6 per annum out of my lands within Wellingley, Stannsall, Wadworthe, Wulseke, and Tykehill. To my son-in-law Robert Turvyne £10, in addition to £20. 6s. 8d. already paid him in satisfaction of his child's part. To John Ogden 40s., in addition to 5 marks and ode money I have given him in satisfaction of his child's porcon.† To Thomas Bradforthe, my brother, one baie colt and 2 quarters of barlie. To everie one of my said brother Thomas his children 3s. 4d., to buy each of them one ewe hogg. To said brother Thomas part of my apparell at the discretion of my Wife. To my brother-in-law [i.e., half brother] William Bradforthe everie one of his children, to each of them 3s. 4d. To my sister Alice everie one of her children [three children] 3s. 4d.

*This testator was a son of Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley, the testator of 28 November 1552 (Will No. 4), and a half brother of William Bradford of Austerfield, the grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

†This bequest is repeated *verbatim*, with the exception that 20s. appears for 40s.

To Lancelot, William, and Richard Ogden, to every of them 3s. 4d. To Margaret Vessey one queie a year old. To Thomas Bewyse a coulte and to his son Thomas a lamb. To all my godchildren 12d. To all my servants 12d. To Dorotheie, my Wife, all my lands and tenements, medowes, pastures, comons, and fedings, with the appurtenances, in Wellingley, Warworth, Stainsall, Wulseke, and Tykehill, for life or widowhood, and after to Robert Bradforthe, the son of my brother Bradforthe, and his heirs, and for lack of heirs to Robert Bradforthe, son of William Bradforthe, my brother-in-law, and for lack of heirs male to Thomas Bradforthe, son of the aforesaid Thomas, my brother, and for lack of heirs male to William Bradforthe, son of the aforesaid William, my brother-in-law, and for lack of heirs male to the next heirs for ever. To everie one of the Children of John Vessey 12d. Residue to Dorotheie, my Wife, and I make her Executrix. Supervisors: Mr. Thomas, Vicare, Mr. Thomas Bosevyle, and Mr. William Vessey, and for their pains 6s. 8d. To Thomas Vessey 12d. Witnesses: George Aslabie of Tykehill and Thomas Bewise of the same.

Proved 25 June 1578. (York Registry, vol. 21, fo. 265.)

13. The Will of RICHARD BRADFORTHE of Doncaster [co. York], dated 11 May 1580.* To be buried in the Churchyard of St. George in Doncaster. To Anne, my Wife, . . . which Margerye Badsworthe, widdowe, oweth me. The testator mentions George Foster of Mexbroughe, Willm Marre of Brodsworth, Richard Vicars of Pigburne, George Brockhole of Pigburne, Robert Pettie of Bentleye, Thomas Cottan of Doncaster, Henry Bradfurthe, my brother, Bridgett, my syster, Katherine, my syster, Eliz., my sister, John Fyttzwilliam of Bentley, gentelman, Gilbert Crowder, my cossen, Oswald Thornton of Misterton, John Hartley, my brother-in-lawe, Henry Ellis of Fyshelecke, John Grene, my brother-in-law, Jenet Cockin, my servant, my sister huseroifte children, my godson Xpofer Dempsye, and Leonard Huseroifte. Supervisors: Leonard Huseroifte & Richard Bradford. Witnesses: Leonard Huseroifte, Richard Bradfurthe of Bentley, and John Swetinge.

Proved 5 October 1580. (York Registry, vol. 21, fo. 479.)

14. The Will of WILLIAM BRADFURTHE of Doncaster [co. York], dated 11 June 1593.† To be buried in the South Allen of the parishe church of St. George in Doncaster. To Isabell, my Wife, $\frac{1}{2}$ of my goods, and she is to pay thereout £8 to my sister Isabell and foure pounds to my brother Richard, which I borrowed of them. Should my Wife prove to be with childe, that my said childe shall have £10, [to be] paid by my brother Richard, unto whom I give my message where I now dwell in and three roods of land in Wheatley felde, and to his heirs, and for default to Thomas Bradford, my seacond brother, and for default to Alexander Dawsonn, and for default to Thomas Dawson, and for default to the right heirs of said William for ever. To Alexander dawsonne one sworde and one vyewelbowe, & to Katherine, his Wife, vj^s viij^d. To my brother Thomas Bradfurth 10^s. To poor people in Doncaster vj^s viij^d. To poor people in Bentley vj^s viij^d. To Richard Bradfurth, sonne of said Thomas, iij^s iiij^d. To Thomas Moldson, my wives sonne, vj^s viij^d. Residue to Richard, my brother, and Isabell, my sister, whom I make Executors. Witnesses: Thomas Clerke, Thomas Bradfurth, and William Hudsons.

Proved 29 August 1593 by Richard and Isabell, co-executors. (York Registry, vol. 25, fo. 1434.)

*This testator was a son of Thomas Bradford of Arksey, the testator of 16 August 1561 (Will No. 10).

†This testator was a son of Richard Bradford, the will of whose widow is given below (Will No. 16), who was perhaps a son or grandson of Peter Bradforth of Bentley (Will No. 3).

15. The Will of RICHARD BRADFORTH [the] Younger of Bentley, co. York, yeoman, dated 20 July 1597.* To be buried in the Parische Church of Arksey. To the poore of Arksey xx^s. To the repair of Arksey Church x^s. To Richard, Thomas, Anne, and Katherine Bradforth, the children of Thomas Bradforth, my brother, xl^s a peece. To Thomas and Dorothie Dawson, the children of Alexander Dawson, my brother-in-lawe, xl^s apeece. To Thomas and Mary Dawson, the children of Thomas Dawson, my brother-in-lawe, xl^s a peece. To my godson Richard Hall, sonne of Thomas Hall of Stockbridge, vj^s viij^d. To amending of the highwayes wthin the Lordship of Bentley x^s. To Isabella Bradforth, my sister, one messe or tenement in Bentley, in the occupation of Richard Clark, with appurtenances [and] also 13 acres of land in Bentley aforesaid, and to her heirs, & in default 2 acres to Richard Bradforth, son of Thomas Bentley [sic], my brother, & his heirs (except the two acres in Goose-gappe) [sic] shall remain to Thomas Dawson, son of Alexander Dawson, and unto Thomas Dawson, son of said Thomas Dawson, and ther heirs for ever. Residue to Thomas Bradforth, my brother, Katherine Dawson, Ursula Dawson, and Isabell Bradfurth, my sister, whom I make Executors. To Edward Hirste x^s. To James Taite v^s. Witnesses: Richard Bradfurth thelder, James Taite, and Edward Hirst.

Proved 20 October 1597. (York Registry, vol. 27, fo. 67.)

16. The Will of CATHERINE BRADFORD of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, widow, dated 14 August 1603.† To be buried in the parish Church of Arksey. To Thomas Bradford, my son, £10. The residue of my goods, both moveable and unmoveable, after payment of my debts, I give unto Thomas Bradford, my son, Alexander Dawson and Thomas Dawson, my sons-in-law, and Isabell Bradford, my daughter, and make them Executors. Witnesses: John Halliley, James Taite.

Proved 26 April 1604 by Thomas Bradford, the son. (York Registry, vol. 29, fo. 282.)

17. The Will of THOMAS BRADFORD of Wellingley in the Parish of Tickhill, co. York, dated 3 June 1605.‡ To Margaret, my Wife, and William and Richard, my sons, all my farm and farmhold I have of the good pleasure of my right Worshippfull landladie and Sir Edward Stanhopp, her son. My land in Tickhill which I lately purchased of my son Robert to Margaret, my Wife, for life, and after to said sons William and Richard. To my eldest son, Thomas, 20s., in satisfaction of his childs part. To Dorothy, my daughter, 20s., in satisfaction of her childs part. To Elizabeth, my daughter, £5, in satisfaction of her childs part. To Joane, my daughter, 20s., in satisfaction of her childs part. To Robert, my son, 12d., in satisfaction of his childs part. To John Bradforth, my son, £5. 6s. 8d., in satisfaction of his childs part. To Nicholas Bradforth, my son, £7. To Robert Hillyman *alias* Bradforth £4, to be paid by my Executors 3 years after my decease, and [they are to] get a discharge of such sum from his mother. To Richard, my son, for his childs part, £10. To Margaret, my daughter, for her childs part, £7. To the poor of Tickhill 20s. To the Vicar of Tickhill, for tithes forgotten, 2s. To Jennet, daughter of Alexander Swaile, one ewe lamb. To everie one of my son Thomas Bradford his children one lamb. To Thomas, the son of John Bradforth, one lamb. To Anne, the daughter of Robert Bradforth, one lamb. The residue of all my goods and chattels,

*This testator was a brother of William Bradfurthe of Doncaster, the testator of 11 June 1593 (Will No. 14).

†This testatrix was the widow of Richard Bradford, who was perhaps a son or grandson of Peter Bradford of Bentley (Will No. 3).

‡This testator was a son of Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley, the testator of 28 November 1552 (Will No. 4), and a half brother of William Bradford of Austerfield, the grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

after debts paid, to William, my son, whom I make Executor. Supervisors: George Grinsdish, Richard Farneworth, and Robert Farneworthe. I give to them 3s. 4d. each. Witnesses: Francis Fletcher, Clarke, Robert Farneworth, and Alexander Mynskipp.

Proved 10 July 1605 by William Bradforth, the son and sole executor. (York Registry, vol. 29, fo. 625.)

18. The Will of ROBT. BRADFURTH of Austerfeild in the Diocese of Yorke, yeoman, dated 15 April 1609.* To the poor people of Awsterfeld x^s. To my serv^t Grace Wade thuse of one house and lands which John Richardson no[w] occupieth and dwelleth for seaven yeres, and after my decease payinge yearlie one peny to myne heire. To said Grace one branded cowe called Daisie, and all the furniture for a bed at the setting furth of M^r Richardson, Willm Downes, and Thomas Sylvester, Clarke. To my servante Alice Walche one hosse. To John Sharpe vj^d. To Henry Shadburn xij^d. To all my godchildeⁿ vj^d. To my brother-in-law James Hall one sorreld nagge w^{ch} he hath in occupation. To said James Hall his thre children, [to] evie one of them one ewe hogge. To my sister Hall, theire mother, and [sic] a lambe. To my sone Robert Bradfurth my best iron bound waiñe, the cubbard in the house, 1 long table with a frame, one long forme, and my best yorke of Oxen. Residue to my foure children, Rob^t, Marie, Elizabeth, and Margaret Bradforth, whom I make Executors. [To] my good neighbours, M^r Richardson of Bawtrie the tuition of my son Robte and my daughter Margaret, [and] Willm Downes of Scobie the tuition of my daughter Elizabeth Bradfurth. [To] my neighbour M^r Silvester of Awkesley the tuition of my daughter Marie Bradfurth. Supervisors: M^r Richardson, M^r Sylvester, & W^m Downes. To my sonne Roberte Bradfurthe the rev^sion of two Leases there, whereof [one] is of all the Kingsland which I have in Asterfeild and the other is of the ground close which I have of M^r Morton in M^rton Lordship. Witnesses: Henrie Fletcher, clarke, Guy Harson, George Hanson thelder, and Hugh Denison.

Proved 16 July 1609 by Richard Richardson, for the use of Robte, Marie, Elizabeth, and Margaete Bradfurth. (York Registry, vol. 31, fo. 89.)

19. The Will of ROBERT BRADFORD of Bentley, co. York, the Elder, dated 10 March 1613 [1613/14].† To be buried in the Parish Church or Churchyard of Arksey. To Anne, nowe my Wife, one half of my message, tenement, or farmhold in Bentley and the half of all the grounds thereto belonging, and Robert Bradford the Younger, my son, shall have the other half. To Margaret, my daughter, now Wife of Richard Reney, 12d., in satisfaction of hir childs part. To Katherine, my daughter, now Wife of Richard Howle, 12d., in satisfaction of hir childs part. To James Howle, son of the said Richard Howle and Katherine, 3s. 4d. To ——— Bradford, son of Robt. Bradford, late of the parish of Kirkbie, deceased, 3s. 4d. To Anne Reney, daughter of the aforesaid Richard Reney and Margaret, 3s. 4d. Residue, after all debts paid, to Anne, my Wife, whom I make sole Executrix. Witnesses: William Marsden, Robert Fox, and Zatharie Woolfe.

Proved 6 October 1614 by Anne Bradford, widow, the relict, the sole executrix. (York Registry, vol. 33, fo. 295.)

20. The Will of ANNE BRADFORD of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, dated 19 November 1617.‡ To Zachary Bradford and William

*This testator was a son of the first William Bradford of Austerfeild and an uncle of Gov. William Bradford.

†This testator was probably a son of William Bradfourthe of Almholme, the testator of 11 August 1570 (Will No. 11).

‡This testatrix was the widow of Robert Bradford the Elder of Bentley, the testator of 10 March 1613/14 (Will No. 19).

Bradford, to either of them 12d., in full satisfaction of the last parte of their child's parts and portions. To my daughter, Margaret Rainye, 12d., in satisfaction of her child's part. To Katherine, my daughter, one of my Coates and all my lynnings. To Anne Rainey, daughter of Richard Rainey, 3s. 4d. To James Hoole 3s. 4d. To Anne Bradford, daughter of Robert Bradford, 3s. 4d. To John Bradford, the son of the said Robert, 3s. 4d. The residue of my goods, after debts are paid, I give and bequeath unto John Bradford, my son, whom I make sole Executor. Witnesses: William Marsden, Barbra Saile, Dorothy Marsden, and Barnaby Saile.

Proved 23 April 1618 by John Bradford, the sole Executor. (York Registry, vol. 35, fo. 21.)

21. The Will of RICHARD BRADFORTH of Wellingley, Parish of Tickhill, co. York, husbandman, dated 18 July, 16 James [1618].* To my brother Robert Bradforthe my best suite of apparell and 20s. in money. To my brother Nicholas Bradforthe other 20s. To my brother William Bradforthe other 20s. To William Reigns 6s. 8d. To my brother Robert's children, Robert, Thurston, Thomas, and Anne, to every one of them 5s. To my brother William's children, William and Thomas, to either of them 5s. To Thomas, the son of John Bradforthe my brother, other 20s. To Robert, the son of Margaret Bradforthe my sister, 10s. To ——— Smeton, my servant, 3s. 4d. To Joane Nicholson, my daughter, one lambe. To the poor of Wellingley and Stansall 2s. To the poor of Tickhill 6s. 8d. The residue of my goods, after payment of my debts, to Margaret Bradforthe, my mother, and my brother John Bradforthe, whom I make Executors. Witnesses: Robert Newthewett, parish Clarke, William Nicholson, William Campsall.

Proved 1 October 1618 by the executors named in the will. (York Registry, vol. 35, fo. 202.)

FROM CHURCH REGISTERS

ARKSEY (WITH BENTLEY), CO. YORK

Marriages

- 1562 Thomas Bradford and Margaret Fleming 21 November.
- 1564 Roger Crawsley and Elizabeth Bradford 12 February [1564/5].
- 1567 John Hadley and Bridget Bradford 29 November.
- 1571 William Usher and Agnes Bradford 27 November.
- 1577 Robert Bradford and Ann Hutchinson 25 June.
- 1589 Thomas Dawson and Ursula Bradford 17 June.
- 1590 William Bradford and Grace Cawthorne 12 October.
- 1607 Richard Howle and Catherine Bradford 29 June.
- 1608 Richard Rayny and Margaret Bradford 5 February [1608/9].
- 1611 Richard Bradford and Elizabeth ——— 24 May.

AUSTERFIELD, CO. YORK, 1559-1631†

Baptisms

- 1561 Robert Bradfourth son of Willm Bradfourth 25 June.
- 1562 Alice daughter of John Hanson 8 December.

*This testator was a son of Thomas Bradford of Wellingley, the testator of 3 June 1605 (Will No. 17), who was a half brother of William Bradford of Austerfield, the grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

†Austerfield, a township in Yorkshire, was for ecclesiastical purposes a part of the parish of Blyth, in Nottinghamshire, and the Austerfield church was called a chapel. The registers of the chapel of Austerfield, from 1559 to 1812, inclusive, have been printed *verbatim* as vol. 39 of *The Publications of the Yorkshire Parish Register Society*, 1910; and the entries from the Austerfield registers presented in this article have been taken from that volume. The entries are given in modern spelling and in the style customarily followed in the REGISTER; but all names of persons are spelled as in the printed volume.

- 1564 George son of John Hanson 8 November.
 1569 Robert son of John Hanson 24 August.
 1571 Catheran daughter of John Hanson 11 April.
 1571 Elizabeth daughter of Willm Bradfourth 16 July.
 1572 Joan daughter of John Hanson 26 July.
 1577 Margaret daughter of Thomas Bradfourth 9 March [1577/8].
 1585 Margaret daughter of Willia' Bradfourth 8 March [1585/6].
 1587 Willia' son of Robert Bradfourth 22 September.
 1587 Alice daughter of Willia' Bradfourth 30 November.
 1589 **William son of Willia' Bradfourth 19 March [1589/90].**
 1591 Robert son of Robt Bradfourth 14 May.
 1593 Marie daughter of Robt Bradfourth 2 February [1593/4].
 1594 Agnes daughter of Robt Briggs 22 September.
 1595 Nathanell son of Henrie Fletcher, minister of Austerfeld & Bawtrie,
 1 November, Mr. John Deacon, Mr. Willia' Gregorie, Alice
 Bradforth, spo'sors.
 1597 Robert son of Robt Briggs 8 May.
 1597 Elizabeth daughter of Robt Bradfourth 15 May.
 1600 Margaret daughter of Robt Bradfourth 8 June.
 1613 Richard son of Robert Bradfourth 3 February [1613/14].
 1617 Judith daughter of Robt Bradfourth 16 April.
 1618 Grace daughter of Robert Bradfourth 17 February [1618/19].
 1621 Elizabeth daughter of Robt Bradforth 1 August, Lindley Richardsson,
 Elizabeth Richardsson, Eline Harrison, sponsors.
 1623 Janne daughter of Robt Bradforth 21 February [1623/4], Billiam
 Bensonne, Janne Wood, Janne Thorp, spo'sors.
 1626 Marye daughter of Robt Bradforth 20 February [1626/7], Will
 Thorp, Moddie Bensom, Jone Marsland, sponsors. [*Another
 entry gives her as Marye daughter of Robart Bradforth.*]
 1628 Robt son of Hompray Harrison 20 April, Robt Choyses, Robt
 Bradforth, Jann Thorp, sponsors.
 1629 Margaret daughter of Robte Bradforth 18 October.
 1631 Elizabeth daughter of Robbert Bradforth 24 July.

Marriages

- 1560 John Hanson and Margaret Gressam 23 July.
 1584 Willm Bradfourth and Alice Hanson 21 June.
 1585 Robt Bradfourth and Alice Waigestafe 31 January [1585/6].
 1593 Robt Briggs and Alice Bradfourth 23 September.
 1594 Thomas Lawe and Joan Hanson 10 February [1594/5].
 1595 James Hall and Elizabeth Bradfourth 25 June.
 1596 Robert Hanson and Anne Hyde 24 October.
 1615 Robert Bradfourth and Elizabeth Sothwood 11 —, by licence from
 the Archbishop of York.

Burials

- 1585 Margaret daughter of Willia' Bradfourth 9 March [1585/6].
 1591 Willia' Bradfourth 15 July.
 1593 Willia' son of Robt Bradfourth 30 April.
 1595 William Bradfourth "the eldest" 10 January [1595/6].
 1595 A child of Robt Bradfourth 18 March [1595/6].
 1597 A child of Robt Bradfourth 14 May.
 1597 Alice wife of Robt Briggs 23 May.
 1600 Alice wife of Robt Bradfourth 13 July.
 1601 John Hanson 27 February [1601/2].
 1603 Margaret Hanson, widow, 31 July.
 1607 Alice Bradford 30 January [1607/8].

- 1609 Robert Bradfourth 23 April.
 1614 Janne wife of Robert Bradfourth 6 March [1614/15].
 1625 Janne daughter of Robt Bradforth 22 May. [*Another entry gives her as Jane daughter of Robert Bradforthe.*]
 1625 Marey daughter of Robt Bradforth seneor 20 December. [*Another entry gives her name as Marye Bradforthe, omits the name of the father, and gives the date as 21 December.*]
 1626 Thomas son of Robt Bradforth 20 August. [*Another entry gives his name as Thomas Bradforthe, omits the name of the father, and gives the date as 21 August.*]
 1629 Robt Brigges the Elder 16 August.
 1629 Margrett daughter of Robt Bradford 20 October.
 1631 Elizabeth daughter of Robbert Bradforth 6 July.

HARWORTH, CO. NOTTINGHAM

- 1567 William Bradford and Margaret Fox married 19 October.*

TICKHILL, CO. YORK

Marriages

- 1557 Robert Bradford and Dorothy Turvin 3 February [1557/8].
 1599 Robert Bradford and Dorothy Stokes 5 February [1599/1600].
 1605 Robert Bradford and Joan Lambert 11 June.
 1609 William Bradford and Susan Wynskiffe 21 November.

Burials

- 1556 Elizabeth Bradforth 21 October.
 1557 Peter Bradforth 4 July.
 1578 Robert Bradforth 21 April.
 1591 George son of Thomas Bradforth 29 July.
 1592 Jennet wife of Henry Bradforth 7 November.
 1592 Elizabeth daughter of Henry Bradforth 29 November.
 1603 John son of Robert Bradforth 9 July.
 1604 Dorothy wife of Robert Bradforth 28 January [1604/5].
 1604 Dorothy daughter of Robert Bradforth 12 March [1604/5].
 1605 Thomas Bradforth 9 June.
 1612 Marie daughter of William Bradforth 3 March [1612/13].
 1614 Elizabeth daughter of Robert Bradforth 16 April.
 1614 Elizabeth daughter of Robert Bradforth 26 April.
 — John son of Robert Bradforth 3 November.
 1621 Marg: Bradforth, widow, 2 January [1621/2].

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES FOR CO. YORK †

- 14 Henry VIII [1522-23].

Bentley c̄ Arksey.

William Bradford,
 Peter Bradford, Senior,
 Peter Bradford, Junior,
 John Bradford,
 Robert Bradford,

} taxed in goods.

*William Fox of Harworth, co. Nottingham, a parish about a mile southeast from Tickhill in Yorkshire, in his will, dated in 1571, bequeathed the residue of his estate to various children of persons named, these children being evidently grandchildren of the testator and the fathers named being his sons-in-law. One of these beneficiaries was Elizabeth, daughter of William Bradforth; and Bradforth and the other fathers named were appointed executors of the will. An Elizabeth, daughter of Willm Bradfourth, was baptized at Austerfield 16 July 1571 (*vide supra*, p. 453).

†Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

16 Henry VIII [1524-25]. Bentley \bar{c} Arksey.	William Bradforth, Peter Bradforth, Senior, Peter Bradforth, Junior, John Bradforth, Wife of Robert Bradforth,	} taxed in goods.
40 Elizabeth [1597-98]. Austerfield. Bentley <i>cum membris</i> .	Robert Bradforth, William Bradforth, Richard Bradforth,	} taxed on lands. } taxed in goods.
1 James I [1603-04]. Bentley and Arksey.	William Bradforth, Robert Bradforth,	} taxed in goods.

FROM FEET OF FINES*

- 13 Henry VIII [1521-22], Hilary Term.† William Bradford *et al.* bought land and house in Bentley [co. York].
- 20 Henry VIII [1528-29]. William Bradford of Bentley [co. York] bought two houses and land in Arksey.
1559. Robert Bradforth and wife Margaret sold land in Bentley [co. York].
- 1569/70. Robert Bradfurth and wife Anne sold land in Bentley and Arksey [co. York].
- 19 Elizabeth [1576-77], on the "morrow of Trinity."‡ William Bradfurthe, querent, *v.* Anthony Morton, deforciant. Querent purchases land and houses in Austerfield and Bawtry, co. York, and land in Misson [co. Nottingham, near Bawtry].

The testators whose wills are given in the earlier portion of this article lived in various small places in the neighborhood of the considerable town of Doncaster, in the southeastern part of the West Riding of Yorkshire, not far away from the borders of Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire, and two of them lived in Doncaster itself. The parish of Fishlake, the home of one of the testators, lies some ten miles northeasterly from Doncaster; Bentley, in the parish of Arksey, the earliest known abode of the ancestors of Governor Bradford, is only about two miles north from Doncaster; and the important parish of Tickhill is about eight miles south from Doncaster, and extends to the Nottinghamshire boundary. Four miles east from Tickhill lies Bawtry, and two miles northeast from Bawtry is Austerfield, both places being famous in the annals of the Pilgrims and both also being chapelries of the parish of Blyth, in Nottinghamshire, some four miles south from Bawtry.§

The earliest mention in the foregoing records of a Bradford of the Bentley branch of the family is found in the Feet of Fines for Yorkshire, where it appears that in Hilary Term, 13 Henry VIII [Jan.

*Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

†This Hilary Term (11-31 January) was in January 1521/2.

‡Trinity Term (22 May-12 June) in 1577.

§For the history and antiquities of the places in which the Bradford family which forms the subject of this article lived see Hunter's *History and Topography of the Deanery of Doncaster*, vol. 1, London, 1828. A branch of the Bradfords of Wakefield was settled in the parish of Arksey in the seventeenth century, and a short tabular pedigree of this family may be found in Hunter, *op. cit.*, vol. 1, p. 330.

1521/2], William Bradford and others bought land and a house in Bentley. In the subsidy of the following year, 14 Henry VIII [1522-23], William Bradford, Peter Bradford, Senior, Peter Bradforth, Junior, John Bradforth, and Robert Bradforth were taxed in goods at Bentley *cum* Arksey. In the subsidy of 16 Henry VIII [1524-25] William Bradforth, Peter Bradforth, Senior, Peter Bradforth, Junior, and John Bradforth were again taxed in goods at Bentley *cum* Arksey; but, instead of Robert Bradforth, the wife of Robert Bradforth was taxed, her husband evidently having died in the interval between the two subsidies. From the wills it is clear that William Bradforth and Peter Bradforth, Senior, were brothers, that Peter Bradforth, Junior, was probably a son of Peter Bradforth, Senior, and that John Bradforth was probably a brother of William Bradforth and Peter Bradforth, Senior. Robert Bradforth, also, may have been a brother of William, Peter, Senior, and John; but possibly he and his wife were the parents of the other brothers of the subsidies.

The following pedigree shows the descent of Gov. William Bradford from the Peter Bradford, Senior, who was taxed in the subsidy of 1522-23 and who may have been the son of Robert Bradforth; and it also sums up in genealogical form the information disclosed by the foregoing records about other members of this branch of the Yorkshire Bradfords. While it has not been possible to identify all of the testators, and while some of the identifications given may be probable rather than certain, any doubt that exists does not affect the ancestral line of Governor Bradford. Except for a few entries in the Lay Subsidies and Feet of Fines, the wills are the sole foundation for this pedigree down to about 1560, when the church registers begin to supply additional information.

The names of ancestors of Governor Bradford in the male line and the Governor's own name, when they occur in the pedigree as heads of families or in the lists of children, are printed in bold-faced type.

1. ——— **Bradford**,* probably of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, father of the William and Peter whose names are given in the list of children below and possibly of other sons, was born probably about 1435. *Perhaps* he was identical with the Robert Bradforth who was taxed in goods at Bentley in the subsidy of 14 Henry VIII [1522-23], but who was not named at Bentley in the subsidy of 16 Henry VIII [1524-25], his wife being taxed there in that year in his stead. The Robert Bradforth of the subsidy, therefore, evidently died in the interval between the two subsidies.† The name of the wife of the head of this family is unknown.

Children:

- i. **WILLIAM**, of Bentley, the testator of 19 July 1533 (Will No. 1), b. probably about 1458, if he was the eldest child; d. *s. v. p.* between 19 July and 11 Nov. 1533, when his will was proved; m. **EDITH** ——— (? **MIRFYN**), who survived him and was one of the two executors who proved his will.

*For convenience the present standard form of this surname is used for the head of each family in this pedigree.

†The Robert Bradforth of the subsidy may, however, have been a brother of the William and Peter mentioned above.

In Hilary Term, 13 Henry VIII [Jan. 1521/2], William Bradford *et al.* bought land and a house in Bentley (Feet of Fines). In 14 and 16 Henry VIII [1522-23, 1524-25] William Bradford was taxed in goods at Bentley (Lay Subsidies). In 20 Henry VIII [1528-29] William Bradford of Bentley bought two houses and land in Arksey (Feet of Fines).

In his will, which is given *verbatim* (*supra*, p. 441) and is the earliest will of the Bradfords thus far discovered, William Bradford directed that he be buried within the Church of Allhallows in Arksey, made bequests for various religious purposes, provided for masses for his own soul, the souls of his feoffees, the souls of his father and mother, and all Christian souls, mentioned lands in "Stokbrig" and Bentley, provided for Edith, his wife, and named, among other legatees, his brother Peter Bradford and the latter's sons John, Robert, William, George, Thomas, and Richard, John Bradford of Almholme (known from Will No. 7 to be identical with John, son of Peter Bradford), Peter Bradford the Younger (believed to be identical with Peter, a son of Peter Bradford, and therefore a nephew of the testator), Robert Bradford, "laite my servant," and his (the testator's) brother William Mirfyn and also John Mirfyn and Thomas Myrfyn. Edith, his wife, and Francis Frobysyer were made executors of the will.

2. ii. **Peter**, the testator of 17 Jan. 1542/3 (Will No. 3), b. probably about 1460.

iii. **JOHN** (probably a brother of the foregoing William and Peter), taxed in goods at Bentley in 1522-23 and 1524-25 (Lay Subsidies), was probably the John Bradforth to whom the above-named Peter, in his will of 17 Jan. 1542/3, bequeathed one quarter of barley. Possibly he was the testator of 23 Apr. 1558 (Will No. 8), whose widow, Jenett, made her will 16 May 1558 (Will No. 9); but it seems more likely that this testator was a brother of William Bradfurth of Fishlake, the testator of 19 Nov. 1557 (Will No. 6), and of Thomas Bradford of Arksey, the testator of 16 Aug. 1561 (Will No. 10), whose relationship with Peter Bradford (No. 2), the great-great-grandfather of Governor Bradford, has not yet been determined.

iv. **ROBERT** (possibly a brother of William and Peter, but perhaps their father), taxed in goods at Bentley in 1522-23, was apparently dead in 1524-25, his wife being then taxed in his stead.

2. **Peter Bradford** (? *Robert*), of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, the testator of 17 Jan. 1542/3 (Will No. 3), born probably about 1460, died between 17 Jan. and 19 Mar. 1542/3, when his will was proved. Apparently he had been married at least twice, but no wife was mentioned in his will and his wives certainly died before the will was made.

He was probably the Peter Bradford, Senior, who was taxed in goods at Bentley in the subsidies of 14 and 16 Henry VIII [1522-23, 1524-25]; and he, his sons John, Robert, William, George, Thomas, and Richard, and also "Peter Bradford yonger" were mentioned in the will of his brother William, dated 19 July 1533.

In his own will, which is given *verbatim* (*supra*, p. 443), he directed that he be buried within the churchyard of Allhallows at Arksey, and mentioned Katheryne Seall and Agnes Ellis (presumably his daughters), John Bradforth (perhaps his brother), his (the testator's) sons Robert, George, Thomas, William, and Richard, his son Robert's children, namely

Robert, Thomas, and John, the daughter of his (the testator's) son John (evidently a deceased son), Robert Bradforth, son of Thomas, a child of his (the testator's) son George, and George Felde (probably a son-in-law) and his children. He made his sons William and Richard his residuary legatees and executors; and among the witnesses were "Peter Bradforth yonger" (probably a son) and John Elles (presumably the husband of the testator's daughter Agnes).

It is difficult to determine the order of births of Peter Bradforth's children, but a study of the provisions of Wills 1, 3, and 7 makes it likely that the order given below is approximately correct.

Children, probably by first wife:

- i. PETER, of Bentley, the testator of 12 Feb. 1557/8 (Will No. 7), b. probably about 1483; d. *s. v. p.* between 12 Feb. 1557/8 and 6 Apr. 1558, when his will was proved; m. ———, who d. before her husband.

He was not mentioned as a son in his father's will, although it is evident from his own will and from that of Robert Bradforthe (Will No. 4) that this Robert, who was a son of Peter the Elder, had a brother named Peter. He was probably the "Peter Bradforth yonger" who was a witness to the father's will and a legatee (as "Peter Bradford yonger") in the will of William Bradforde of Bentley (Will No. 1), and who, as "Peter Bradforth, Junior," was taxed in goods at Bentley in 1522-23 and 1524-25. Perhaps he was the eldest son, and had received his portion in the lifetime of his father.

In his will, given *verbatim* (*supra*, p. 445), he directed that he be buried within the parish church of Arksey, "neare unto my wyfe," mentioned, among other legatees, Jennet Ellys and Jennet Bradfurthe (probably his nieces), and designated as joint executors of his will the children of his brothers and sisters, namely, William Bradfurthe of Almholme, John Bradfurthe, his brother, Jennet and Elizabethhe, their sisters, William Bradfurthe of Austerfield, Robert, John, and Thomas and [*sic* ? his] "brethren," and Alys, their sister, Nicholas, John, Agnes, William, and Elizabeth Sayle (or Saile), and John Jenyns (or Jennyns). The will was proved by six of these executors, with power reserved to the other executors. This will is of the utmost importance in establishing the ancestry of the grandfather of Governor Bradford.

3. ii. JOHN, the testator of 6 July 1541 (Will No. 2), b. probably about 1485.
4. iii. Robert, the testator of 28 Nov. 1552 (Will No. 4), b. probably about 1487, great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.
- iv. KATHERYNE, b. probably about 1489; living 17 Jan. 1542/3, when she was a legatee in her father's will; evidently d. before 12 Feb. 1557/8, when her children were named in her brother Peter's will; m. before 17 Jan. 1542/3 ——— SEALL (SAYLE, or SAILE).

Children, named (with others) as executors in the will of their uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, 12 Feb. 1557/8, and living 6 Apr. 1558, when the will was proved:

1. Nicholas. He witnessed the will of Cyclye Bradforthe, 15 Aug. 1556 (Will No. 5), and was named as a supervisor in the will of William Bradfourthe of Almholme, 11 Aug. 1570 (Will No. 11).

2. John.

4. William.

3. Agnes.

5. Elizabeth.

- v. AGNES, b. probably about 1491; living 17 Jan. 1542/3, when, as Agnes Ellis, she was named as a legatee in her father's will;

evidently d. before 12 Feb. 1557/8, when John Jennyns, probably her son, was named as one of the executors in her brother Peter's will; m. (1) ——— JENNINGS; m. (2) before 17 Jan. 1542/3 ——— [? JOHN] ELLIS.

Child by first husband (surname *Jennings*):

1. *John*, named by Peter Bradfurthe, in his will, dated 12 Feb. 1557/8, as his sister's child and as one of the executors of the will, which he and five others of the executors proved 6 Apr. 1558. He was probably the John Jennings (with various spellings of the surname) who was a witness to the will of John Bradforthe of Almholme, brother of Agnes, dated 6 July 1541 (Will No. 2), a supervisor of the will of Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley, brother of Agnes, dated 28 Nov. 1552 (Will No. 4), a supervisor of the will of John Bradfurth of Bentley, dated 23 Apr. 1558 (Will No. 8), and a witness to the will of Jenett Bradfurth, widow of the last-named testator, dated 16 May 1558 (Will No. 9).

Child by second husband (surname *Ellis*):

2. *Jennet*, named as a legatee in the will of her uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, dated 12 Feb. 1557/8.

Children, probably by second wife:

- vi. *GEORGE*, a legatee in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde, dated 19 July 1533, b. probably about 1494; living 17 Jan. 1542/3, when his father in his will bequeathed to him £6. 13s. 4d. "all holl for his childe parte and a firmholde afor holden by Walker;" m. ———. He may have had other children than the one mentioned in his father's will.*

- vii. *THOMAS*, a legatee in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde, dated 19 July 1533, b. probably about 1496; living 17 Jan. 1542/3, when his father in his will bequeathed to him "a firmholde late holden by Lionell Aglande;" m. ———.†

Child:

1. *Robert*, living 17 Jan. 1542/3.

- viii. *WILLIAM*, named in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde, dated 19 July 1533, b. probably about 1498. His father in his will bequeathed to him £6. 13s. 4d., gave to him the use of his (the father's) farmhold for three years after the date of the will, when it was to "remayne" to William's brother Richard, and made William and Richard his residuary legatees and the executors of his will, which the two brothers proved 19 Mar. 1542/3. No further record of William has been found.‡

- ix. A DAUGHTER, b. perhaps about 1503; d. before 17 Jan. 1542/3; probably m. *GEORGE FELDE*, to whom her father bequeathed a quarter of barley. Her father also bequeathed to every one of George Felde's children a ewe lamb, a bequest similar to those made to other grandchildren of the testator.

5. x. *RICHARD*, b. perhaps about 1510.

*Cf. Wills 6, 8, and 10.

†This Thomas may have been identical with Thomas Bradford of Arksey, the testator of 16 Aug. 1561; but it is more likely that that testator was a brother of William Bradfurth of Fishlake, the testator of 19 Nov. 1557 (Will No. 6), and of John Bradfurth of Bentley, the testator of 23 Apr. 1558 (Will No. 8). The three testators must have been closely related to the family of Peter Bradforde (No. 2).

‡This William could not have been identical with William Bradfurth of Fishlake, the testator of 19 Nov. 1557 (Will No. 6), for that testator named as living Robert, John, Thomas, George, and Richard Bradforthe, who were apparently his brothers, mentioned also as living John, Thomas, and Richard Bradforthe, "my bretheren," and bequeathed to "my fyve brethrene." If that testator had been identical with William, son of Peter Bradford, his brothers John and Robert would not have been living when he made his will, and he would have had then only four brethren, instead of five. These names are all found in the family of Peter Bradford (No. 2), and the testator was evidently closely related to that family. Perhaps he was a grandson of Peter Bradford — a son of Peter's son George or of one of his other younger sons.

3. JOHN BRADFORD (*Peter, ? Robert*), of Almholme, parish of Arksey, co. York, the testator of 6 July 1541 (Will No. 2), born probably about 1485, died between 6 July and 1 Aug. 1541, when his will was proved. He married CECILIE ———, who survived him and, as Cycylle Bradforthe, late wife of John Bradforth of Almholme, made her will 15 Aug. 1556 (Will No. 5) and died between that date and 26 Apr. 1558, when her will was proved.

As John Bradford, son of Peter Bradford, and as John Bradford of Almholme, he was a beneficiary in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde of Bentley, dated 19 July 1533, the identity of John Bradford of Almholme with John, son of Peter Bradford, being proved by the will of Peter Bradfurthe of Bentley in Arksey, dated 12 Feb. 1557/8 (Will No. 7), who is known to have been a brother of Robert Bradford (No. 4), and who named among his brothers' children William Bradfurthe of Almholme, John Bradfurthe, his brother, and Jennet and Elizabeth, their sisters. John Bradford of Almholme died in the lifetime of his father, who in his will of 17 Jan. 1542/3 gave to his (the testator's) son John's daughter one lamb.*

In his own will John Bradford of Almholme directed that he be buried in the church of Arksey, and mentioned Simon Hill and Alice Cook, his servants, his wife and children, who were to have his farmhold, his sons William, John, and Robert, and his daughters Agnes Bradforthe, Jennet Bradforthe, and Elizabeth Bradforthe. He made these six children his executors, and named among the supervisors of the will Robert Bradforth (probably his brother) and Peter Bradforthe (probably either his father or his brother).

John Bradford's widow, in her will of 15 Aug. 1556, directed that she be buried in the Church of All Saints at Arksey, "nere unto my said husband," and mentioned, among others, her sons William and John, her daughters Anne (probably the Agnes of the father's will), Elizabeth Bradfurthe, and Jennet Bradforthe, and two of Anne's children that she had with John Thwaytes. The residue of her estate she left to her four children, William, John, Jennet, and Elizabeth Bradforthe, whom she made executors of the will.

Children (cf. Wills 2, 5, and 7):

6. i. WILLIAM, the testator of 11 Aug. 1570 (Will No. 11).
- ii. JOHN, one of the executors of his father's will, proved 1 Aug. 1541, and one of the residuary legatees and executors of his mother's will, proved 26 Apr. 1558. On 6 Apr. 1558 power was reserved to him as an executor of the will of his uncle, Peter Bradfurthe. He was probably the John Bradforth to every one of whose children William Bradfourthe of Almholme, in his will of 11 Aug. 1570, gave 12d.
- iii. ROBERT, one of the executors of his father's will, proved 1 Aug. 1541; probably d. before 15 Aug. 1556, as he was not mentioned in his mother's will of that date.

*As John had three daughters, perhaps some word such as "eldest" or "youngest" has been omitted in the copy of the will; or perhaps the testator gave a lamb to every one of his son John's daughters.

- iv. AGNES (called Anne in her mother's will), one of the executors of her father's will, proved 1 Aug. 1541, and a legatee in her mother's will, dated 15 Aug. 1556; probably m. between 1541 and 1556 JOHN THWAYTES, as her mother bequeathed 3s. 4d. to each of two children that she (Anne) had with him. Her brother William, in his will of 11 Aug. 1570, gave a two-year-old heifer to his kinsman, Thomas Whytes [*sic*, ? Thwaytes], perhaps her son.
- v. JENNET, one of the executors of her father's will, proved 1 Aug. 1541, and of her mother's will, proved 26 Apr. 1558; unm. 6 Apr. 1558, when power was reserved to her as one of the executors of the will of her uncle, Peter Bradfurthe.
- vi. ELIZABETH, one of the executors of her father's will, proved 1 Aug. 1541, and of her mother's will, proved 26 Apr. 1558; on 6 Apr. 1558 power was reserved to her as one of the executors of the will of her uncle, Peter Bradfurthe; m. at Arksey, 12 Feb. 1564/5, ROGER CRAWSEY (or CRAWSEY), who, as "my brother Roger Crawshey," was a legatee in the will of her brother, William Bradfourthe of Almholme, dated 11 Aug. 1570. Roger Crawshey was one of the supervisors and witnesses of this will, and to every one of his children the testator gave one sheep.

4. **Robert Bradford** (*Peter*, ? *Robert*), of Wellingley in the parish of Tickhill, co. York, the testator of 28 Nov. 1552 (Will No. 4), born probably about 1487, died between 28 Nov. 1552 and 5 Oct. 1553, when his will was proved. He married first ———; and secondly ELIZABETH ———, who, with his son Robert, proved her husband's will and was perhaps the Elizabeth Bradforth who was buried at Tickhill 21 Oct. 1556.

As Robert Bradford, son of Peter Bradford, he was mentioned in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde of Bentley, dated 19 July 1533, and he was perhaps the Robert Bradforthe who was one of the supervisors of the will of John Bradforthe of Almholme, in Arksey, his brother, dated 6 July 1541. His father in his will, dated 17 Jan. 1542/3, bequeathed to him 13s. 4d. [*sic*, ? £6. 13s. 4d.] and to each of his (Robert's) children, Robert, Thomas, and John, a ewe lamb.

In his own will Robert Bradford directed that he be buried in the churchyard of Tickhill, and left to William Bradforth, his son, all his lands in Bentley and one counter standing in his (the testator's) house at Wellingley, to William's daughter Alice 6s. 8d., to his (the testator's) son Robert Bradforth all his lands and tenements in Wellingley, Stansall, Tickhill, Wadworth, and Wilsycke, to his (the testator's) sons Richard, John, Peter, Thomas, and Hugh various bequests in money, to his daughter Katheryne 40s., to each of her four children, Lancelot, William, Robert, and Ursulay, 6s. 8d., to his daughter Alice 40s., and to her (Alice's) daughter Anne 26s. 8d. He made his wife Elizabeth and his son Robert residuary legatees and executors of his will and Peter Bradforth of Bentley, his brother, and John Jennynge of Arksey, probably his nephew, supervisors.

Child by first wife:

- 7. i. **William**, of Austerfield, co. York, grandfather of Gov. William Bradford.

Children by second wife:

8. ii. ROBERT, the testator of 1578 (Will No. 12).
- iii. RICHARD, probably dead on 12 Feb. 1557/8, as he was not mentioned with his brothers and sister in the will of Peter Bradfurthe, his uncle, of that date, nor was he mentioned in the will of his brother Robert, dated 19 Apr. 1578.
- iv. JOHN, living 12 Feb. 1557/8; probably dead on 19 Apr. 1578, as he was not mentioned in his brother Robert's will of that date.
- v. PETER, probably the Peter Bradforth who was bur. at Tickhill 4 July 1557.
9. vi. THOMAS, the testator of 1605 (Will No. 17).
- vii. HUGH, probably dead on 12 Feb. 1557/8, as he was not mentioned with his brothers and sister in the will of Peter Bradfurthe, his uncle, of that date; nor was he mentioned in the will of his brother Robert, dated 19 Apr. 1578.
- viii. KATHERYNE,* probably dead on 12 Feb. 1557/8, as she was not mentioned with her brothers and sister in the will of Peter Bradfurthe, her uncle, of that date, nor was she mentioned in her brother Robert's will of 19 Apr. 1578; m. probably, in the lifetime of her father, JOHN OGDEN, who was living 19 Apr. 1578 (cf. Will No. 12).

Children (surname *Ogden*):

1. *Lancelot*, mentioned in his grandfather's will, 28 Nov. 1552; living 19 Apr. 1578.
2. *William*, mentioned in his grandfather's will, 28 Nov. 1552; living 19 Apr. 1578.
3. *Robert*, mentioned in his grandfather's will, 28 Nov. 1552; probably dead on 19 Apr. 1578.
4. *Ursula*, mentioned in her grandfather's will, 28 Nov. 1552; probably dead on 19 Apr. 1578.
5. *Richard*, living 19 Apr. 1578 (cf. Will No. 12).
- ix. ALICE,* living 19 Apr. 1578 (cf. Will No. 12); m. in the lifetime of her father _____.

Children (surname unknown):

1. *Anne*, living 28 Nov. 1552.
Two or three other children (three children were living 19 Apr. 1578).

5. RICHARD BRADFORD (*Peter*, ? *Robert*), probably of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, born perhaps about 1510, was mentioned as a son of "Peter Bradford my brother" in the will of his uncle, William Bradforde, dated 19 July 1533, and was by his father's will, dated 17 Jan. 1542/3, to have the father's "firmholde" three years after the date of the will. His father also bequeathed to him £6. 13s. 4d. and made him and his brother William residuary legatees and executors of the will, which the two brothers proved 19 Mar. 1542/3. He may have been the Richard Bradfurth the Elder who was a witness to the will of Richard Bradforth the Younger of Bentley (presumably his son), dated 20 July 1597 (Will No. 15); and, if he was the father of Richard the Younger, he lived to a great age, but was dead by 14 Aug. 1603, when the widowed mother of Richard the Younger made her will. He married, if he was the father of Richard the Younger, CATHERINE _____, the testatrix of 14 Aug. 1603 (Will No. 16), who, describing herself as Catherine Bradford of Bentley in the

*Possibly a child of Robert Bradford by his first wife.

parish of Arksey, widow, directed that she be buried in the parish church of Arksey, bequeathed £10 to Thomas Bradford, her son, and gave the residue of her estate to Thomas Bradford, her son, Alexander Dawson and Thomas Dawson, her sons-in-law, and Isabell Bradford, her daughter, whom she made her executors. She was dead by 26 Apr. 1604, when Thomas Bradford, the son, proved the will.

A Richard Bradforth was taxed in goods in Bentley in the subsidy of 40 Elizabeth [1597-98].

If the identification of Richard, son of Peter, with the husband of the testatrix of 1603 is correct,* he had

Children (order of births uncertain):

- i. WILLIAM, of Doncaster, co. York, the testator of 11 June 1593 (Will No. 14), d., probably *s.p.*, between that date and 29 Aug. 1593, when his will was proved; m. ISABELL (—) MOLDSON, a widow, who was living when he made his will.

In his will he directed that he be buried in the south aisle of the parish church of St. George in Doncaster, and mentioned Isabell, his wife, to whom he left one half of his goods, subject to debts amounting to £12, Isabell, his sister, his brother Richard, to whom he gave his messuage where he dwelt and other land, who, if the testator's wife should prove to be with child, was to pay to said child £10, Thomas Bradford, his second brother, to whom he gave 10s. and the reversion of the messuage and land given to his brother Richard, Alexander and Thomas Dawson (known from Wills 15 and 16 to be the testator's brothers-in-law), Katherine, wife of Alexander Dawson, Richard Bradfurth, son of the testator's brother Thomas, and Thomas Moldson, son of the testator's wife. He left the residue of his estate to his brother Richard and his sister Isabell, and made them his executors.

- ii. RICHARD, styled the Younger, of Bentley, yeoman, the testator of 20 July 1597, d. *s.p.* between that date and 20 Oct. 1597, when his will was proved. There is no evidence that he was ever married.

In his will he directed that he be buried in the parish church of Arksey, left money for the poor of Arksey, the repairs of the church, and the amending of the highways, bequeathed to Richard, Thomas, Anne, and Katherine Bradforth, children of his brother Thomas Bradforth, to Thomas and Dorothe Dawson, children of his brother-in-law Alexander Dawson, to Thomas and Mary Dawson, children of his brother-in-law Thomas Dawson, and to his sister Isabella Bradforth (to whom he left a tenement and land in Bentley), and left the residue of his estate to Thomas Bradforth, his brother, Katherine Dawson and Ursula Dawson (the testator's sisters), and Isabell Bradfurth, his sister, whom he made his executors.

- iii. THOMAS, mentioned in the wills of his brothers, William and Richard, and in the will of his mother; living 26 Apr. 1604, when he proved his mother's will; m. ———.

Children (cf. Wills 14 and 15):

- | | |
|---------------|------------------------|
| 1. Richard, | } living 20 July 1597. |
| 2. Thomas, | |
| 3. Anne, | |
| 4. Katherine, | |

- iv. KATHERINE, living 20 July 1597 (cf. Will No. 15); m. before 11 June 1593 ALEXANDER DAWSON, who was living 14 Aug. 1603.

Children (cf. Will No. 15):

- | | |
|-------------|------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, | } living 20 July 1597. |
| 2. Dorothe, | |

*It is, of course, possible that Richard Bradford, son of Peter, was the *father* of the husband of the testatrix of 14 Aug. 1603.

- v. URSULA, living 20 July 1597 (cf. Will No. 15); m. at Arksey, 17 June 1589, THOMAS DAWSON, who was living 14 Aug. 1603.
 Children (cf. Will No. 15):
 1. *Thomas*, } living 20 July 1597.
 2. *Mary*, }
- vi. ISABELL, living unm. 14 Aug. 1603. (Cf. Wills 14, 15, and 16.)



ANCESTRY OF THE BRADFORDS OF AUSTERFIELD,
 CO. YORK

RECORDS EXTENDING THE ANCESTRAL LINE OF
 GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD

Contributed by WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE of North Adams, Mass.

6. WILLIAM BRADFORD (*John, Peter, ? Robert*), of Almholme in the parish of Arksey, co. York, the testator of 11 Aug. 1570 (Will No. 11), died between that date and 5 Oct. 1570, when his will was proved. He married AGNES ———, who, as one of the executors, proved her husband's will, and was possibly the Agnes Bradford who was married at Arksey, 27 Nov. 1571, to William Usher.

He was one of the executors who proved his father's will, 1 Aug. 1541. His mother, in her will of 15 Aug. 1556, gave to him the lease of her farmhold, which he was to enter on the

Michaelmas next after her decease, and made him one of her residuary legatees and executors; and, with his brother and two sisters, he proved her will, 26 Apr. 1558. His uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, in his will, dated 12 Feb. 1557/8, mentioned William Bradfurthe of Almholme, John Bradfurthe, his brother, and Jennet and Elizabeth, their sisters, as brother's children, and appointed them, with other nephews and nieces, executors of his will; and William of Almholme was one of the six executors who proved the will, 6 Apr. 1558.

In his own will, given *verbatim* (*supra*, vol. 83, pp. 447-448), except for the religious preamble, he directed that he be buried within the church of Arksey, and left to his wife Agnes, for life, the occupation and enjoyment of his lease and farms which he held of the lord of Bentley by grant of Sir Edmund Wyndame, Knight, and of all his lands in Bentley which he had of the gift of his uncle, Peter Bradfourthe, deceased, with remainder to Robert, his son, and his heirs, and for lack of such heirs to William, his son, and his heirs, and for lack of such issue to Anable Bradfourthe, his daughter, and her heirs for ever. To his son William he devised the farm which had been his father's after the death of Agnes, his wife, and to his son Robert another farm. The sons William and Robert were directed to pay to their sister Anable, when they should come to lawful age, the sum of £6. 13s. 4d., of which William was to pay £4 and Robert £2. 13s. 4d. Among other beneficiaries mentioned in this will were the testator's brother (i. e., brother-in-law) Roger Crawshey, his kinsman Thomas Whytes, Roger Crawshey's children, to every one of whom a sheep was given, and the children of Richard Hoystroppe, John Bradforth (probably a deceased brother of the testator), John Crawshey, and Richard Baytts, to every one of whom the testator gave 12d. As residuary legatees and executors of his will the testator named Agnes, his wife, and William, Robert, and Anable, his children; and among the supervisors were Roger Crawshey and Nicholas Sayle. The widow proved the will 5 Oct. 1570, power being reserved to the children, William, Robert, and Anable, the other executors, during their minority.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, under age 5 Oct. 1570. No later record of him has been found, unless he was the William Bradforth who m. at Arksey, 12 Oct. 1590, GRACE CAWTHORNE, and was perhaps also the William Bradforth who was taxed in goods at Bentley in 1597-98 and 1603-04 (Lay Subsidies).
- ii. ROBERT, under age 5 Oct. 1570. He was perhaps the Robert Bradford who m. at Arksey, 25 June 1577, ANN HUTCHINSON, and may have been also the Robert Bradford who was taxed in goods at Bentley in 1603-04 (Lay Subsidies). Possibly, also, he was the testator of 10 Mar. 1613/14 (Will No. 19), who called himself Robert Bradford of Bentley, the Elder, and who d. between 10 Mar. 1613/14 and 6 Oct. 1614, when his will was proved by Anne Bradford, his widow. This testator, who evidently had been married at least twice, directed that he be buried in the parish church or churchyard of Arksey, and left to Anne, "nowe

*Pp. 251-252, this volume.

my Wife," one half of his messuage, tenement, or farmhold in Bentley and the half of all the grounds thereto belonging, and to Robert Bradford the Younger, his son, the other half. The will of his widow, Anne Bradford of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, dated 19 Nov. 1617, was proved 23 Apr. 1618 (Will No. 20). From the two wills, supplemented by the parish registers of Arksey, it appears that Robert Bradford, the testator of 10 Mar. 1613/14, had the following family.

Children by first wife:

1. *Robert*, the Younger, living 19 Nov. 1617, when he had a daughter Anne and a son John.
 2. *Zachary*,
 3. *William*,
- } presumably sons of the testator of 10 Mar. 1613/14, although not named in their father's will; living 19 Nov. 1617, when their father's widow, Anne Bradford, bequeathed to each of them 12d., in full satisfaction of the last part of their child's [*sic*, children's] part and portions.
4. *A daughter*, who probably m. a Robert Bradford and, with her husband, d. before 10 Mar. 1613/14, since the testator of that date bequeathed to ——— Bradford, son of Robert Bradford, late of the parish of Kirkbie, deceased, 3s. 4d., the same sum that he left to his other grandchildren.

Children by second wife:

5. *Margaret*, living 19 Nov. 1617; m. at Arksey, 5 Feb. 1608/9, Richard Rainey, living 19 Nov. 1617. Their daughter, Anne Rainey, was named in the will of her grandfather, 10 Mar. 1613/14, and was living 19 Nov. 1617.
6. *Katherine*, living 19 Nov. 1617; m. at Arksey, 29 June 1607, Richard Howle, living 10 Mar. 1613/14. Their son, James Howle, was named in the will of his grandfather, 10 Mar. 1613/14, and was living 19 Nov. 1617.
7. *John*, not named in his father's will, but named as residuary legatee and executor in his mother's will, which he proved 23 Apr. 1618.

iii. *ANABLE*, under age 5 Oct. 1570. No later record of her has been found.

7. **William Bradford** (*Robert, Peter, ? Robert*), of Austerfield, co. York, was buried at Austerfield, as "William Bradfourth the eldest," 10 Jan. 1595/6. He married first, before 28 Nov. 1552, ———; and secondly, at Harworth, co. Nottingham, 19 Oct. 1567, MARGARET FOX, daughter of William Fox of Harworth (*vide supra*, vol. 83, p. 454, with first footnote). *

His father, in his will of 28 Nov. 1552, left to him "all my lands in Bentley and one counter standing in my house at Wellingly," and to Alice, his (William's) daughter, 6s. 8d. He was apparently the first of the Bradfords to settle in Austerfield, was called "Willm Bradfurthe of Austerfelde" as early as 12 Feb. 1557/8, in the will of his uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, and was one of the six executors who proved this will, 6 Apr. 1558. According to Hunter (*The Founders of New Plymouth*, p. 102) William Bradford and John Hanson (the two grandfathers of Governor Bradford) were about 1575 the only inhabitants of Austerfield who were assessable in the subsidy, Bradford being taxed on land of the annual value of 20s. and Hanson on goods of the annual value of 60s. About Trinity Term [22 May–12 June]. 1577, he purchased of Anthony *P. 258, this volume.

Morton land and houses in Austerfield and Bawtry, co. York, and land in Misson, co. Nottingham (*vide supra*, vol. 83, p. 455, Feet of Fines). He was called "William Bradforthe, my brother-in-law" (i. e., half brother), in the will of his half brother, Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley in the parish of Tickhill, dated 19 Apr. 1578 (Will No. 12); and in this will the sum of 3s. 4d. was bequeathed to each of his children and his sons Robert and William were named.

Children by first wife:*

- i. ALICE, a legatee in her grandfather's will, 28 Nov. 1552.
10. ii. William, the father of Gov. William Bradford.
11. iii. ROBERT, the testator of 15 Apr. 1609 (Will No. 18), bapt. at Austerfield 25 June 1561.

Child by second wife:

- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. at Austerfield 16 July 1571; one of the residuary legatees in the will of her maternal grandfather, William Fox of Harworth, co. Nottingham, in 1571 (*vide supra*, vol. 83, p. 454, footnote); living 15 Apr. 1609, when she was mentioned in the will of her half brother, Robert Bradfurth, who also mentioned his brother-in-law, James Hall, and the latter's three children; m. at Austerfield, 25 June 1595, JAMES HALL, who was living in 1609.

Children (surname *Hall*):

1. Margaret, bapt. at Austerfield 8 May 1596; bur. there 1 July 1596.
2. Robert, bapt. at Austerfield 13 July 1597.
3. A child, } living 15 Apr. 1609.
4. A child, }

8. ROBERT BRADFORD (*Robert, Peter, ? Robert*), of Wellingley in the parish of Tickhill, co. York, the testator of 19 Apr. 1578 (Will No. 12), was buried at Tickhill 21 Apr. 1578, his will being proved 25 June 1578. He married at Tickhill, 3 Feb. 1557/8, DOROTHY TURVIN (perhaps a widow), whom he made residuary legatee and executrix of his will.

His grandfather, Peter Bradforth, in his will, dated 17 Jan. 1542/3, bequeathed to him a ewe lamb. His father, in his will of 28 Nov. 1552, gave to him "all my lands and tenements in Wellingley, Stansall, Tickhill, Wadworth, and Wilsycke," and made him and his mother, Elizabeth, residuary legatees and executors of his will. His uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, appointed him one of several executors of his will, 12 Feb. 1557/8, which he proved with five of the other executors, 6 Apr. 1558.

In his own will he directed that he be buried in the parish church of Tickhill, at the discretion of his wife, left to Eliza-

*Because Cotton Mather stated in the "Magnalia" that Governor Bradford's parents died when he was young and that he was brought up by his grandfather and uncles, Hunter (The Founders of New Plymouth, p. 104) assumed that the first William Bradford of Austerfield had also a son Thomas, probably older than Robert, and he identified this Thomas with the Thomas Bradfourth whose daughter Margaret was baptized at Austerfield 9 Mar. 1577/8, but who is not mentioned again in the Austerfield registers. It seems more likely that this Thomas was the brother of the first William of Austerfield, and not his son, i. e., that he was the testator of 3 June 1605 (Will No. 17), who appears as No. 9 in this pedigree. One or more of the uncles mentioned by Mather may have been uncles of the Governor on his mother's side.

*P. 259, this volume.

beth, his daughter, £40 and also £6 per annum out of his lands in the above-named five places, and gave to his son-in-law, Robert Turvyne, £10, in addition to £20. 6s. 8d. already paid him for his child's part. He mentioned also John Ogden (his brother-in-law), to whom he had given money for his child's portion (probably in the settlement of his father's estate), made bequests to Thomas Bradforthe, his brother, and gave to the children of his brother Thomas, his brother-in-law (half brother) William, and his sister Alice, and to Lancelot, William, and Richard Ogden (children of his sister Katheryne, who was probably deceased) 3s. 4d. apiece. All his lands, tenements, etc., in the above-named five places he left to Dorothy, his wife, for life or widowhood, and then to Robert, son of his brother [Thomas] Bradforthe, and his heirs, and in default to Robert, son of his brother-in-law (half brother) William Bradforthe, and in default of heirs male to Thomas, son of the aforesaid Thomas, his brother, and in default of heirs male to William, son of the aforesaid William, his brother-in-law, and in default of heirs male to the next heirs for ever. He made other minor bequests.

Children:

- i. A DAUGHTER, d. before her father; m. ROBERT TURVYNE, who was living 19 Apr. 1578 and may have been also a son of the testator's wife by a former husband. One child.
- ii. ELIZABETH, living 19 Apr. 1578.

9. THOMAS BRADFORD (*Robert, Peter, ? Robert*), of Wellingley in the parish of Tickhill, co. York, the testator of 3 June 1605 (Will No. 17), was buried at Tickhill 9 June 1605, his will being proved 10 July 1605. He married at Arksey, co. York, 21 Nov. 1562, MARGARET FLEMING, who was living 1 Oct. 1618, when she and her son John, as executors, proved the will of her son Richard Bradforthe of Wellingley (Will No. 21), and who, as Marg: Bradforth, widow, was buried at Tickhill 2 Jan. 1621/2.

His grandfather, Peter Bradforth, in his will, dated 17 Jan. 1542/3, bequeathed to him a ewe lamb. His father, in his will, dated 28 Nov. 1552, left to him 25 marks. His uncle, Peter Bradfurthe, appointed him, 12 Feb. 1557/8, one of several executors of his will, which he and five of the other executors proved 6 Apr. 1558.

In his own will he left to Margaret, his wife, and William and Richard, his sons, all his farm and farmhold that he had of the good pleasure of his right worshipful landlady and Sir Edward Stanhopp, her son; and he also gave to Margaret, his wife, for life, the land in Tickhill which he had lately purchased of his son Robert, with reversion to his said sons William and Richard. From this will, in which many legacies were set down, and from the will of his son Richard, dated 18 July 1618 (Will No. 21), it appears that he had the following

Children (order of births somewhat uncertain) :

- i. THOMAS, eldest son, living, with children, 3 June 1605; not mentioned in the will of his brother Richard, dated 18 July 1618.
- ii. WILLIAM, residuary legatee and executor of his father's will, which he proved 10 July 1605; living 18 July 1618, when he had two children, *William* and *Thomas*.
- iii. RICHARD, of Wellingley, husbandman, the testator of 18 July 1618 (Will No. 21), d. between that date and 1 Oct. 1618, when his will was proved; m. ———, who d. before her husband.
Child:
1. *Joane*, living 18 July 1618; m. before that date ——— Nicholson.
- iv. DOROTHY, } living 3 June 1605; not mentioned in their brother
v. ELIZABETH, } Richard's will, of 18 July 1618; each of the three m.
vi. JOANE, } before 3 June 1605, and each had one child, living
 } 3 June 1605.
- vii. ROBERT, living 18 July 1618; m. before 3 June 1605; perhaps the Robert Bradford who m. at Tickhill, 5 Feb. 1599/1600, DOROTHY STOKES.
Children:
1. *Anne*, named in her grandfather's will, of 3 June 1605; living 18 July 1618.
2. *Robert*, } living 18 July 1618, when they were named in
3. *Thurston*, } the will of their uncle, Richard Bradforthe.
4. *Thomas*, }
- viii. JOHN, living 1 Oct. 1618, when he and his mother, as executors, proved his brother Richard's will; m. before 3 June 1605 ———.
Child:
1. *Thomas*, named in his grandfather's will, of 3 June 1605; living 18 July 1618.
- ix. NICHOLAS, named in his father's will, of 3 June 1605; living 18 July 1618.
- x. MARGARET, perhaps the Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bradfourth, who was bapt. at Austerfield, co. York, 9 Mar. 1577/8; named in her father's will, of 3 June 1605; apparently living 18 July 1618; m. before 3 June 1605 ——— [? ——— BRADFORTHE].
Child (? surname *Bradforthe*):
1. *Robert*, probably the child mentioned in his grandfather's will, of 3 June 1605; living 18 July 1618.
- xi. GEORGE (perhaps a son of the testator of 1605), bur. at Tickhill 29 July 1591.

Child (illegitimate) :

- xii. ROBERT (called ROBERT HILLYMAN *alias* BRADFORTH), to whom the testator of 1605 bequeathed £4, to be paid three years after his decease, a discharge for which was to be obtained from the child's mother.

10. **William Bradford** (*William, Robert, Peter, ? Robert*), of Austerfield, co. York, was buried at Austerfield 15 July 1591. He married at Austerfield, 21 June 1584, ALICE HANSON, baptized at Austerfield 8 Dec. 1562, daughter of John and Margaret (Gressam) Hanson.* She married secondly, at Austerfield, 23 Sept. 1593, Robert Briggs, to whom she bore two chil-

*John Hanson and Margaret Gressam were married at Austerfield 23 July 1560, and the first of their children whose baptism was recorded there was Alice, who became the wife of William Bradford and the mother of Gov. William Bradford. Other children of John and Margaret (Gressam) Hanson, recorded at Austerfield, were George, bapt. 8 Nov. 1564, Robert, bapt. 24 Aug. 1569, Catheran, bapt. 11 Apr. 1571, and Joan, bapt. 26 July 1572.

dren, Agnes, baptized at Austerfield 22 Sept. 1594, and Robert, baptized there 8 May 1597. Alice, wife of Robert Briggs, was buried at Austerfield 23 May 1597; and her husband, as Robt Briggs the Elder, was buried there 16 Aug. 1629.†

William Bradford was mentioned in the will of his half uncle, Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley, dated 19 Apr. 1578 (Will No. 12).

Children, recorded at Austerfield:

- i. MARGARET, bapt. 8 Mar. 1585/6; bur. 9 Mar. 1585/6.
- ii. ALICE, bapt. 30 Nov. 1587; bur. 30 Jan. 1607/8.
- iii. William, bapt. 19 Mar. 1589/90. He was the well-known passenger in the *Mayflower* in 1620, historian of the Plymouth Colony in New England, and for many years its Governor.

11. ROBERT BRADFORD (*William, Robert, Peter, ? Robert*), of Austerfield, co. York, yeoman, the testator of 15 Apr. 1609 (Will No. 18, *q. v.*), baptized at Austerfield 25 June 1561, was buried there 23 Apr. 1609. He married at Austerfield, 31 Jan. 1585/6, ALICE WAIGESTAFE, who on 1 Nov. 1595 was one of the three sponsors at the christening of Nathanel Fletcher, son of Henrie Fletcher, the minister at Austerfield and Bawtry, and who was buried at Austerfield 13 July 1600.

Robert Bradford was taxed on lands at Austerfield in the subsidy of 40 Elizabeth [1597-98].

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, bapt. at Austerfield 22 Sept. 1587; bur. there 30 Apr. 1593.
- ii. ROBERT, bapt. at Austerfield 14 May 1591; bur. there 25 Dec. 1637; m. (1) JANE —, who was bur. at Austerfield 6 Mar. 1614/15; m. (2) at Austerfield, 11 — 1615, ELIZABETH SOTHWOOD, who was bur. there 3 Dec. 1637. His father, in his will, of 1609, placed him under the "tuition" of his good neighbor, Mr. Richardson of Bawtry, probably the Richard Richardson who on 16 July 1609 proved the father's will for the four children, Robert, Marie, Elizabeth, and Margaret Bradford, who, although under age, had been made executors and residuary legatees in the will. On 20 Apr. 1628 Robert Bradforthe was one of the three sponsors at the christening of Robert, son of Hompray Harrisonn.
Child by first wife:
 1. Richard, bapt. at Austerfield 3 Feb. 1613/14.Children by second wife, recorded at Austerfield:
 2. Judith, bapt. 16 Apr. 1617; m. 25 May 1641 George Vessye. They had issue.
 3. Grace, bapt. 17 Feb. 1618/19.
 4. Elizabeth, bapt. 1 Aug. 1621; bur. 6 July 1631.
 5. Jane, bapt. 21 Feb. 1623/4; bur. 22 May 1625.

Robert Hanson married 24 Oct. 1596 Anne Hyde; and Joan Hanson married 10 Feb. 1594/5 Thomas Lawe. John Hanson, the father of these children, was buried at Austerfield 27 Feb. 1601/2, and his widow, Margaret Hanson, was buried there 31 July 1603. Many other Hanson records may be found in the printed registers of Austerfield, including those of the families of Christopher, George, Thomas, and Guy Hanson, probably relatives (perhaps brothers) of the John Hanson who married Margaret Gressam.

†Other Briggs records, including those pertaining to the family of Robert Briggs, son of Robert and Alice (Hanson) (Bradford) Briggs, may be found in the printed registers of Austerfield.

6. *Thomas*, bur. 20 Aug. 1626.
 7. *Mary*, bapt. 20 Feb. 1626/7.
 8. *Margaret*, bapt. 18 Oct. 1629; bur. 20 Oct. 1629.
 9. *Elizabeth*, bapt. 24 July 1631; perhaps the Elizabeth Bradf-
forth who was bur. at Austerfield 6 June 1673 (but see
below, 11, vi).
- iii. *MARIE*, bapt. at Austerfield 2 Feb. 1593/4; bur. there, as Marey,
daughter of Robt Bradfirth seneo^r, 20 or 21 Dec. 1625. Her
father, in his will, of 1609, placed her under the "tuition" of his
neighbor, Mr. Silvester of "Awkesley," and made her one of
the residuary legatees and executors of the will.
 - iv. *A CHILD*, bur. at Austerfield 18 Mar. 1595/6.
 - v. *A CHILD* (? twin), bur. at Austerfield 14 May 1597.
 - vi. *ELIZABETH* (? twin), bapt. at Austerfield 15 May 1597; living
16 July 1609, when her father's will was proved; perhaps the
Elizabeth Bradfirth who was bur. at Austerfield 6 June 1673
(but see above, 11, ii, 9). Her father, in his will, placed her
under the "tuition" of his good neighbor, William Downes of
"Scoobie," and made her one of the residuary legatees and
executors of the will.
 - vii. *MARGARET*, bapt. at Austerfield 8 June 1600; living 16 July 1609,
when her father's will was proved. Her father, in his will,
placed her under the "tuition" of his good neighbor, Mr.
Richardson of Bawtry, and made her one of the residuary lega-
tees and executors of the will.

ADDENDUM I

AN UNPLACED FAMILY

THREE testators whose wills have been given in the first instalment of this article, William Bradfirth of Fishlake (Will No. 6), John Bradfirth of Bentley in Arksey (Will No. 8), and Thomas Bradford of Arksey (Will No. 10), were evidently brothers, and had at least three other brothers who were living in 1557, namely, Robert, George, and Richard, and one or perhaps two sisters; but the name of their father has not been established. However, as will be shown below, the Christian names of these six brothers and of the sons of one of them make it probable that they were grandsons of Peter Bradford the Elder of Bentley (No. 2 of the preceding pedigree), sons, presumably, of one of his younger sons, perhaps George or William. What is known about this family has been arranged in genealogical form, as follows:

— BRADFORD, probably one of the younger sons of Peter Bradford of Bentley, co. York (No. 2), the testator of 17 Jan. 1542/3 (Will No. 3), was the father of the following

Children (order of births uncertain):

- i. *WILLIAM*, of the parish of Fishlake, co. York, yeoman, the testa-
tor of 19 Nov. 1557 (Will No. 6), d. s. v. p. between that date
and 26 Apr. 1558, when his will was proved; m. *ANNE ALLOT*,
a widow with several children, who survived him and, as execu-
trix, proved his will.

In his will he directed that he be buried in the choir of Fish-
lake, provided for masses at his burial, gave to Anne, his wife,
the rent of his "tacke at the Sykehouse" for the first year after

his decease and made her his residuary legatee and executrix, and bequeathed the reversion of his "tacke at the Sykehouse" to Robert, John, Thomas, George, and Richard Bradforthe, to each of whom he left also 5 marks. These were evidently the testator's "fyve brethrene" to whom John, Thomas, Richard, and William Allot, presumably sons of the testator's wife, were to give 20 marks amongst them or else to their children, when they, the Allots, entered on the fourth part of the testator's lease of the parsonage, after the decease of the testator's wife. The testator also mentioned John, Thomas, and Richard Bradforthe, "my bretheren," mentioned again Thomas Bradforthe, "my brother," and Robert Bradforthe, from both of whom money was due to the testator, and named Robert Bradforthe of Wellynley, who was also indebted to the testator and was undoubtedly a son of Robert Bradforthe of Wellingley, the testator of 28 Nov. 1552 (Will No. 4), who was the great-grandfather of Gov. William Bradford. (Cf. Nos. 4 and 8 of the preceding pedigree.) To John, Thomas, George, and William Bradforthe, sons of Robert Bradforthe, "my godson" [*sic*, ? "godsons"], the testator bequeathed a silver spoon apiece—they were apparently the testator's godsons, sons of his brother Robert; and to William, son of Robert Bradforthe, "my godson," the testator also left 2s. Among other beneficiaries mentioned in this will were Alyson, the testator's sister, to whom he left 5 marks and a silver spoon, Anne Mynes [? Mylner], his sister's daughter, to whom he left 40s., Roger Robynson,* William Parkyn, and Richard Parkyn, sons-in-law of the testator's wife, to each of whom he bequeathed 20s. and, after the decease of his (the testator's wife, one quarter of his lease of the parsonage, John, Thomas, Richard, and William Allot, presumably, as has been stated, sons of the testator's wife, who were to have a fourth part of the lease, after the death of the testator's wife, Jennet, late the wife of Robert Allot, and William Allot, her son, to each of whom the testator left 10s., and "every one of my wyffes children" (not named), each of whom was to receive 20s., except Jennet Allot, "my wyffs youngest daughter," to whom the sum of £7 was bequeathed, "towards her marriage."

As has been already explained (*supra*, vol. 83, p. 459, third footnote), William Bradfurth of Fishlake could not have been identical with William, son of Peter Bradford (2, viii); but, as his own Christian name and the Christian names of his five brothers and of the sons of one of these brothers are all found in the list of the sons of Peter Bradford (2), the testator was evidently closely related to that family. Perhaps he and his brothers were grandsons of Peter Bradford (2), sons, very likely, of Peter's son George or of his son William.

The testator's wife, Anne, had apparently at least nine children—five sons and four daughters—by her former marriage, the sons being John, Thomas, Richard, William, and Robert Allot (of whom Robert died before his stepfather's will was made, leaving, however, a widow, Jennet, and a son, William), and three of the daughters having married Roger Robynson, William Parkyn, and Richard Parkyn, respectively, while the fourth and youngest daughter, Jennet Allot, was unmarried when the will was drawn.

Although the abstract of the will received by the compiler of this article reads "To Roger Robynson. To William Parkyn and to Richard Parkyn, my wiffs sonnes in law, xx each, and to everye of them one quarter of my lease of the parsonage," etc., the period after the name of Roger Robynson is probably a mistake, and he, as well as William and Richard Parkyn, was probably a son-in-law of the testator's wife, each of the three sons-in-law receiving one fourth of the lease and the remaining fourth going to the Allots.

** P. 263, this volume.

- ii. ROBERT, named in the will of William Bradfurth of Fishlake, dated 19 Nov. 1557, where he seems to have been one of the five brethren of the testator; named as a brother in the will of John Bradfurth of Bentley, dated 23 Apr. 1558; probably the Robert Bradfurth who was a witness and one of the supervisors of the will of Thomas Bradford of Arksey, dated 16 Aug. 1561.

Children (cf. Will No. 6) :

1. *John,*
 2. *Thomas,*
 3. *George,*
 4. *William,*
- } living 19 Nov. 1557.

- iii. JOHN, of Bentley in the parish of Arksey, co. York, the testator of 23 Apr. 1558 (Will No. 8), d. between that date and 16 May 1558, when he was mentioned as deceased in the will of his widow; m. JENETT ——— [? JACKSON], who survived him and, as executrix, proved his will 3 June 1558, but d. about five weeks later, her own will (Will No. 9), dated 16 May 1558, having been proved by her daughter 11 July 1558.

In his will John Bradfurth directed that he be buried in the church of Arksey, bequeathed to Christopher Walker and his wife, the testator's daughter, the sum of £11.[sic] 6s. 8d. which the testator's brother, William Bradfurth, deceased, had bequeathed to the testator, and named among other beneficiaries Agnes Wilbore and Dorathie Jackesonne, to each of whom he gave a French crown, a new shilling (12d.), and a new groat, and also his two brethren, Robert and Richard Bradfurth. He provided that Jenet, his wife, should have and enjoy for five years following his death all such land as he had purchased, which was then to go to William Jackesonne, son of John Jackesonne of Bentley, and to his heirs for ever. To Jenet, his daughter, and to her children he gave all his leases, to occupy and enjoy after the death of his wife. A legacy was left to the vicar of Arksey, who was to make all the testator's writings ready for "p'bacon" (publication). John Jenyns was named as one of the two supervisors of the will; and the testator's wife was made residuary legatee and executrix.

The widow, Jenett Bradfurth, in her will, dated 16 May 1558, directed that she be buried in the parish church of Arksey, gave to each of her two sisters, Agnes and Dorathee,* 20s., to Alis Myln' (i. e., Milner), her goddaughter, 2s., to Agnes Cleyton two doublets, a kettle, a saucer, and a black, one-year-old calf, and to her brother (i. e., the brother-in-law of the testatrix), Thomas Bradfurth, and his wife 13s. 4d. The testatrix made her daughter, Janett Walker, and the latter's children jointly her residuary legatees and executors; and the will was proved 11 July 1558 by Josanna[sic] Walker, daughter of the deceased, with power reserved to Jossani[sic], Isabella, and Jossanna, the children, who were the coexecutors. Among the witnesses of the will were John Jenynge, John Jackson, and Rauf Mylner.

There can be little doubt, when the wills of this John Bradfurth and his widow are compared with the provisions of the will of William Bradfurth of Fishlake (Will No. 6), that John Bradfurth and William Bradfurth of Fishlake were brothers, both being probably grandsons of Peter Bradford (No. 2).

*Perhaps these two sisters of the testatrix were identical with the Agnes Wilbore and Dorathie Jackesonne named in the will of the husband of the testatrix, who provided also that all such land as he had purchased should go eventually to William Jackesonne, son of John Jackesonne of Bentley, who was probably the John Jackson whose name appears among the witnesses of Jenett Bradfurth's will. It is, therefore, not unlikely that the maiden name of Jenett Bradfurth, wife of John Bradfurth, was Jackson, and that John Jackson was her brother.

Child:

1. *Janett*, living 11 July 1558, when she proved her mother's will; m. before 23 Apr. 1558 Christopher Walker, who was living on that date. Children (surname *Walker*), living 11 July 1558; *Jossani[sic]*, *Isabella*, and *Jossana*.
- iv. THOMAS, of Arksey, co. York, the testator of 16 Aug. 1561 (Will No. 10), probably lived for many years after he made his will, as the will was not proved until 14 Sept. 1586; m. (1) ———; m. (2) MARGARET ———, who was living 16 Aug. 1561.

In his will he directed that he be buried in the parish church of Arksey, "nere unto my Wife," made sundry bequests of live stock and household and farming utensils to his sons Henry and Richard, his daughters Bridget, Katherine, and Elizabeth Bradfurth, and Margaret, his wife, and gave to his son Richard and his heirs his "tacke" and the lease of his farmhold that he (the testator) had of Edmonde Wyndome, Knight, with reversion to his (the testator's) son Henry for the years specified in said lease. The son Richard was to give to Margaret, the testator's wife, or her assigns £13. 6s. 8d., within three years after the testator's death, and to the unborn child of the testator's wife £6. 13s. 4d., within six years after its birth. If the said child lived more than one year but died before the said six years were ended, then one half of the said £6. 13s. 4d. was to go to the testator's wife, Margaret, and the remainder was to be divided amongst his children. To Katherine Hodgson the testator gave "one quye calfe" and to Frances Wormely "one oxe calfe," and to each of his children, including the unborn child, a silver spoon and to his wife two spoons. The testator made his son Henry and his daughters Bridget, Katherine, and Elizabeth Bradfurth the executors; among the witnesses were Robert Bradfurth, John Wormeley, and Margaret Bradfurth; and the supervisors were Robert and Richard Bradfurth and John Wormelie.

It is highly probable that this testator was a brother of William Bradfurth of Fishlake and of John Bradfurth of Bentley, the former of whom mentioned in his will a brother Thomas Bradforthe, while the widow of the latter, in her will, gave 13s. 4d. to her brother (i. e., brother-in-law) Thomas Bradfurth and his wife. The Robert and Richard Bradfurth who were two of the supervisors of this testator's will (Robert being also a witness of the will) were probably his brothers.

Children, probably by first wife (order of births uncertain):

1. *Henry*, one of the executors named in his father's will, which he proved 14 Sept. 1586.
2. *Richard*, of Doncaster, co. York, the testator of 11 May 1580 (Will No. 13), d., probably in his father's lifetime, between that date and 5 Oct. 1580, when his will was proved; m. Anne ———, who was living 11 May 1580.

In his will he directed that he be buried in the churchyard of St. George in Doncaster, bequeathed to Anne, his wife, and mentioned among others his brother Henry Bradfurth, his sisters Bridget, Katherine, and Elizabeth, his cousin Gilbert Crowder, his brothers-in-law John Hartley and John Grene, his sister Huscroft's children, and Leonard Huscrofte, who was a witness and a supervisor of the will, as was also a Richard Bradford (Bradfurth) of Bentley.

3. *Bridget*, living 11 May 1580, when she was named in the will of her brother Richard; m. at Arksey, 29 Nov. 1567, John Hadley, undoubtedly the "John Hartley, my brother-in-lawe," who was named in the will of Richard Bradforthe of Doncaster.

4. *Katherine*, } both unm. 16 Aug. 1561 and living 11 May 1580,
 5. *Elizabeth*, } when they were named in the will of their
 brother Richard.*

Perhaps also a child or children by second wife.

- v. GEORGE, living 19 Nov. 1557, when he was apparently one of the five brethren mentioned by William Bradfurth of Fishlake in his will.
- vi. RICHARD, named as a brother in the wills of William Bradfurth of Fishlake, 19 Nov. 1557, and John Bradfurth of Bentley, 23 Apr. 1558, and probably the Richard Bradfurthe named as a supervisor in the will of Thomas Bradford of Arksey, 16 Aug. 1561. A Richard Bradford (Bradfurthe) of Bentley was a witness and supervisor of the will of Richard Bradforthe of Doncaster, 11 May 1580.
- vii. ALYSON, named as a sister in the will of William Bradfurth of Fishlake, 19 Nov. 1557; probably m. RAPHE MYLNER (or MYLNES) (cf. Wills 6, 8, and 9), although possibly the sister of William Bradfurth of Fishlake who m. ——— Mynes may not have been identical with William's sister Alyson.
 Child (surname *Mylner* or *Mylnes*):
1. *Anne* (or *Alis*), mentioned as living 19 Nov. 1557 and 16 May 1558 (cf. Wills 6 and 9).

ADDENDUM II

LATER BRADFORDS OF AUSTERFIELD

BESIDES the Bradfords of Austerfield whose relationship to the Bradfords of Bentley in the parish of Arksey has been proved by the records given in the first instalment of this article and has been set forth in the preceding pedigree, the printed registers of the chapel of Austerfield show that there were other Bradfords in Austerfield, especially in the later years of the seventeenth century, whose connection with the branch of the family to which Gov. William Bradford belonged has not yet been established. It is likely, however, from the occurrence of the Christian names *William*, *John*, *Peter*, and *Robert*, which were so common among the descendants of Peter Bradford of Bentley (No. 2), that these later Bradfords of Austerfield also were descendants of Peter Bradford of Bentley, and that they or some of their forbears, following in the footsteps of the first William Bradford of Austerfield, made their way from Arksey, Tickhill, or other parishes to the town in which their kinsman, the grandfather of Governor Bradford, had settled as early as 12 Feb. 1557/8. These unidentified Bradfords of Austerfield are the following:

WILLIAM BRADFORTH, whose wife, SUSAN, was buried at Austerfield 18 Nov. 1638. He may have been identical with the William Bradford who married at Tickhill, 21 Nov. 1609, Susan Wynskiffe. He married secondly, before 14 Sept. 1646, MARY ———.

*Richard Bradforthe of Doncaster, in his will, dated 11 May 1580, mentioned "John Grene, my brother-in-lawe," and "my sister huscroft children," and Leonard Huscrofte was a witness and a supervisor of the will. Apparently, therefore, one of the two sisters, either Katherine or Elizabeth, married John Grene, and the other married Leonard Huscrofte.

Child (by which wife is uncertain) :

- i. ROBERT, bur. at Austerfield 21 Oct. 1639.

Child by second wife :

- ii. MARY, daughter of William and Mary Bradford, bapt. at Austerfield 14 Sept. 1646.

JOHN BRADFORTH (or BRADFORD), perhaps a son of the above-named William, was buried in Austerfield 2 Apr. 1700. He was probably the John Bradforth who married at Austerfield, 10 June 1679, MARE (MARY) DANBY, presumably the Mary[?] Bradforth who was buried at Austerfield 5 July 1710.

Children, recorded at Austerfield :

- i. SARA, bapt. 23 Jan. 1680/1.
- ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 29 Apr. 1683; bur. 30 May 1684.
- iii. ROBERT, bapt. 22 Mar. 1684/5.
- iv. MARY, bapt. 6 Feb. 1686/7.
- v. JOHN, bapt. 2 June 1691; bur. 23 Nov. 1692.
- vi. SUSANA (twin), bapt. 11 Mar. 1693/4.
- vii. HANNAH (twin), bapt. 11 Mar. 1693/4; bur. 14 Mar. 1693/4.
- viii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 3 May 1696.

PETER BRADFORTH was buried at Austerfield 4 May 1698.

GEORGE SKINNER of Austerfield and MARY BRADFORD of Edlington [a parish in Yorkshire about five miles southwest from Doncaster] were married at Austerfield, before Justice Lee, 20 Feb. 1654/5.

The last Bradford entry in the printed Austerfield registers, which extend to 26 Nov. 1812, is the record of the burial of Mary[?] Bradforth, 5 July 1710.

A POSSIBLE ADDED MORTON-BRADFORD CONNECTION.—George Morton who died in Plymouth, New England, in 1623, married Juliann Carpenter, baptized at St. James, Bath, Somersets, in 1584, daughter of Alexander Carpenter of Wrentham or Wrington, Somersets (see Banks MSS). Her sister Alice married, secondly, in 1623, William Bradford, then Governor of Plymouth (THE REGISTER, vols. 83, 84). So Morton and Bradford were brothers-in-law. **

George is said to have been a merchant of Harworth, Notts, and to have come from Austerfield, Yorks., the home town of Bradford (Savage). Willison in "Saints and Strangers" says George Morton was from Harworth and was born in 1585.

Bawtry, Yorks., lies in a point of Yorks. in the center of a triangle, the points of which would be Austerfield, Harworth, Notts, and Scrooby, Notts. This little triangle is only about two or three miles long at its greatest dimension.

A fine is preserved, dated Trinity 1577, wherein Wm. Bradfurthe is plaintiff and Anthony Morton and Mary, his wife, are deforciant, and lands at Awsterfield and Bawtrye are at issue (Yorks Fines). Who was this Wm. Bradfurthe?

It would seem from THE REGISTER, *op. cit. supra*, and from the *Genealogists' Magazine*, vol. 6, p. 144, that he was the "Wm. Bradfourth the eldest" buried in Austerfield 10 Jan. 1595, who came from Wellingly, parish Tickhill, about 1557, to Austerfield, and had at least two wives, the second of whom he married in 1567; she was Margaret Fox, daughter of William Fox of Harworth. But who was the first wife?

This William Bradfurth, who was the grandsire of that William who became the second governor of Plymouth, had at least four children: Alice, William, Robert, baptized in 1561 (seemingly the only child by the second wife), and Elizabeth, baptized in 1571. Whence the name Alice?

I submit that the following Morton pedigree taken from Hunter's "Familiae Minorum Gentium", with additions from a Morton genealogy suggests that Alice Bradford, great-aunt of the governor, was named for her mother, Alice Morton, sister of Anthony, *supra*.

Morton of Bawtry (Hunter, *op. cit.*, p. 212)

Rt. Morton of Bawtry, Yorks.—Ales, da. Sir John Markham*of Cottam, Notts.,
 : by Margery, da. Sir William Longford (Notts
 ? : Vis) [Ralf (Gen. ns, 8/17, 18)]

[Wm. - Alice Anthony (grandsire of George, *supra*)

Bradfurth [which George was born in 1581 or 1585.]

who d.

1595/6] J. G. HUNT.

Arlington, Va.

*Sir John's mother, Alice Skipwith, descended from Constable of Halsham and Willoughby d'Fresby, according to Lincolnshire Pedigrees and Vis. Notts. by Flower, 1569 (Harl. Pub., 4).

** The preceding article.

ABSTRACT OF A DEED:— The following was recently deposited (1956) in the County Record Office, Stafford, England.
11th June, 1756

p. KINFARE, co. STAFFS.

BARGAIN AND SALE BY WAY OF LEASE AND RELEASE.

1. Elizabeth Bradley of the Province of New York, widow and relict of Richard Bradley late Attorney General of the same province, deceased, and formerly Elizabeth Chetle, spinster.
2. George Bradley of New York and now in England, Esquire, eldest son and heir of the said Richard Bradley.
3. Thomas Raybould of Amblecoat, co. Staffs., scythesmith.

All parts of the messuage or dwelling house situate at Kinfare Hill now in the possession of William Watkins, together with all the closes, pieces of lands and appurtenances belonging thereunto. All parts of those four messuages at the lower end of the Two [*sic*] of Kinfare and the appurtenances which were formerly in the possession of Richard Price and Thomas Grove, and all other messuages and lands in Kinfare of which Richard Bradley died seised.

Consideration £1,100.

Seals and signatures of 1. and 2.

Stafford, England.

RUTH M. KIDSON.



GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET'S ANCESTRY.*

By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, A.M., of New York city.

A MANUSCRIPT volume of personal memoranda by the Rev. Simon Bradstreet of New London, Conn., second son of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, contains this entry:

"March 12, 1670-71, I baptized my child. He was named Simon, it being my own and my Father's name and Grandfather's."

Going back another generation, we learn from Mather and Hutchinson, that the governor's grandfather was "a Suffolk gentleman of fine estate," whose son Simon was, under Dr. Chaderton,

* See REG. I., 75; viii., 313; ix., 113; xxxviii., 206.

one of the earliest fellows of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Afterwards, he was a minister of Lincolnshire, and a non-conformist at home, as well as when preaching abroad, at Middleburgh. The latter's son, Simon, born in Horbling, Lincoln, March, 1603, was also for a brief period at Emmanuel College, whence he removed to the family of Theophilus Clinton, fourth Earl of Lincoln, serving as his steward, and living subsequently, in the same capacity, with the Dowager Countess of Warwick.

Thomas, Earl of Lincoln, father of Theophilus, died in January, 1618-19, æ. 48. He was father of eight sons and nine daughters, of whom the Lady Arbella, together with her husband Isaac Johnson, sailed for New England in the Spring of 1630, on a ship named in her honor; Bradstreet himself being a passenger on the same vessel. Johnson's mother, Elizabeth, was daughter and heir of the Rev. Laurence Chaderton, D.D., Prebendary of Lincoln, above alluded to; who was also one of the translators of King James's Bible, and the first master of Emmanuel College. This institution was built in 1584 by Sir Walter Mildway, whom the Queen greeted, on his coming to Court, with the remark, "Sir Walter, I hear you have erected a puritan foundation."

The Horbling parish register, not beginning till 1653, has heretofore barred further investigation, as to the family in that locality. Fortunately the Bishop of Lincoln's transcripts have been recently examined with the following results:

Baptisms.

From the 4 Aprill 1602 to the 24 Aprill next.

1.—(1602,) Samwell sonne of Simian Brodestrete, Septem^r 19.*

From the 24 day of April . . . (torn) . . vnto the eyght of April 1604.

2.—(160 $\frac{2}{4}$;) Simon sonne of Simon Bradstret, March 18.

From (Lady Day) the 25 March 1605 to the 25 March 1606.

3.—(160 $\frac{5}{6}$;) March 9. Mercie† daughter of Simon Bradstreet.

From the 25 March 1606 to 25 March 1607.

4.—(160 $\frac{7}{8}$;) Februarie 8. John‡ sonne of Simon Bradstreete.

The transcripts from which these four extracts have been taken are each signed by the Vicar, Simon Bradstreet; the earliest found during his incumbency dates "from the 3 daie of October 1596 vntil the 3 of the same in the year 1597"; it is signed "Symon Broadstreet Vicar' ibm."

His own burial occurs in the transcript, running "from the 25 of March 1620 vnto the 25 March 1621."

(162 $\frac{1}{2}$;) Simon Bradstreete, Minister (Friday), Februarie 9.

* The baptisms all took place on Sunday; the years are inserted according to the computation then in use.

† The infant was buried two days later.

‡ Was he ancestor of the Baronets Bradstreet of Ireland?

His will, recorded in the Consist. Co. of the Bishop of Lincoln, is as follows :

In the name of God Amen The xx day of December 1620 I Simon Bradstreete of Horblinge in the County of Lincolne minister and preacher of Gods worde doe ordayne and make this my last will and testament in manner & forme following first I bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty God my faithfull Creator and in Jesus Christe his sonne my Savio^r & Redeemer and my bodie to the earth from whence it was taken and my worldly goods I thus bestow, Item I give and bequeath to Samuell Bradstreete my oldest sonne xl^s to be paide at the age of xxj^y yeares Item I give to Simon Bradstreete my second sonne xl^s to be paide at the age of xxj^y yeares as is aforesaid Item I give to John Bradstreete my youngest sonne xl^s when he shall accomplish the age of xxj^y yeares as is aforesaid And my will is further that Margaret my wife shall have my house wth the Close to the said house adjoining and alsoe the medowe and all other things to the said house appertayning w^{ch} I bought of one Richard Watson of North Rawceby in the foresaid County of Lincolne dureing her naturall life. And further my will is that after her decease that the said house medowe and all the ap^pteunces thereto belonging or ap^ptayninge shalbe solde and the price thereof to be equallie devyded amongst my three sonnes if then they be all living, if not, to him or them that doth surviue or live Item I give to the poore of Horblinge and Brigend x^s to be distributed according to the discre^{co}n of my Supviso^rs All the rest of my goods not given and not bequeathed I giue to Margaret my wife whome I make my sole and only Executo^r of this my last will And I desire James Lambley gentleman Robert Taverner and Thomas Wright to be Superviso^rs of this my last will In wittnes whereof I have sette my hand & seale the day and yeare above written—Simon Bradstreete—James Lamley, Robert Taverner, Thomas Wright.

Probatum fuit temōi testam' apud Lincoln' xiiij^o die Aprilis anno dñi 1621 coram veñli virs Rogers Parker sacre theolōg' Profess' Decano et Surr' veñlis viri croferi Wivell n̄ dōoris R^{di} p̄ris dñi Georgij p'viden' diā Lincoln' Epi vicar' geñlis &c Commissūg' fuit onus execu^{co}is liusdem testam^{ti} Executrici in eod' nōiat' prius vigore Com̄miss' &c in^{ra}t' saluo j^{re} &c.

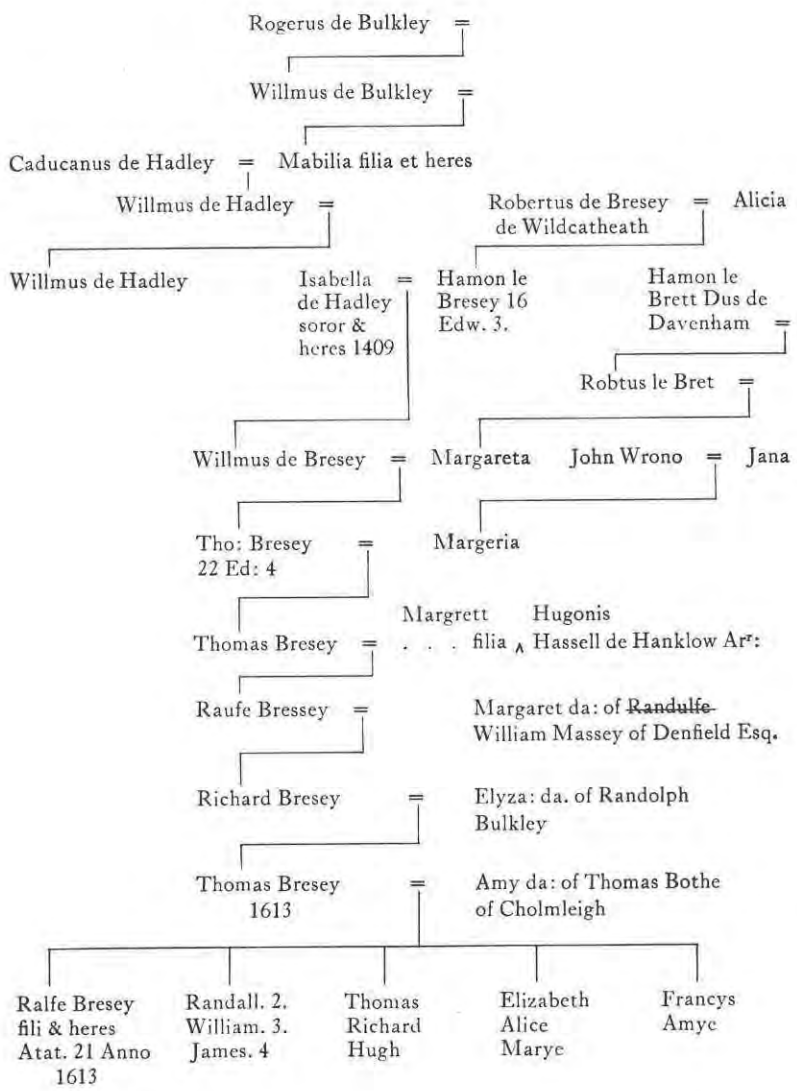
The name Simon has long continued in the family, and is still preserved in the line of the Irish Baronets, whom Hutchinson alludes to as connected. However, contemporary with Simon, the Vicar of Horbling, was the Rev. Symon Bradstreet of Hasset, co. Suffolk, living 1630,* and Symon Bradstreete, citizen and grocer of London, who died in February, 1627-8, as we learn from his proof of will given in Mr. Waters's Gleanings.† The latter leaves all his property to his nephew and executor, Samuel Bradstreete, and apparently discards his daughter Margaret, who, without his "love, leave or consent," had married Edmund Slater, citizen and mercer of London. Slater, in his license of 23 May, 1625, for a marriage at Lamborne or Birchanger, Essex, is called of St. Mag-

* REG. xxxviii., 342.

† REG. xxxviii., 206.

nus (London); his wife of Bishop's Stortford, Herts., and her father as of Brainford, Middlesex, brewer. Four years later, 7 May, 1629, Edmund Slater, gent, of Bishop's Stortford, Herts., widower, aged 30, has license of marriage at St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, to Grace Glascocke, aged 21, with consent of her father, Henry Glascocke, gent, of Farnham, Essex. Bishop's Stortford lay some thirty miles north of London, close to the westerly border of Essex, with Farnham and Birchanger just above it.

If we may judge from what can be gathered in the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, the family name of Bradstreet is of pure cockney origin, originating in Bread Street, that locality in the metropolis where was anciently established a bread market. Thus in 1273 Master Thomas de Bread Street, clerk, received the grant of a quit rent issuing from a tenement in the parish of All Hallows, Bread Street. His name also occurs as "de Bredstrate," and "de Bradstrat," till in 1294 we find him Rector of Tollesbery, Essex, acting as deputy of the Bishop of London, for collecting from the neighboring church of Heybridge, the tenth lately granted King Edward I. at Ely. In 1293 Walter de Bredstrete received a tenement in the parish of All Hallows de Bredstrete, under the will of Peter, son of John le Long (see Cal. Husting Wills); and William de Bredstrate, bokeler, had a grant in 1243 of land in Wood Street, parish of St. Alphege.



RAPHE BRESSEY

ANCESTRY OF THOMAS BRESSEY OF NEW HAVEN, CONN.

By WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS, of Portland, Maine

In Normandy there are two places named Brécey, one in the département of Calvados between Bayeux and Caen, and the other about ten miles northeast of Avranches in the département of Manche. From the Norman lords of one or both must have sprung the families of de Brecey found in England soon after the Conquest. No Breceys are listed in Domesday Book (1086), but two sub-tenants, whose Christian names only are given, Gilbert who held an unnamed manor in Stone, co. Buckingham, and Robert who held the manors of Madresfield and Warndon in co. Worcester, had immediate successors in their fees who were surnamed de Brecey.

Only a few years after Domesday a Richard de Brecey (*Ricardo de Briccio*) appears in Cheshire as witness to a charter of Robert de Fremouz to the Abbey of St. Werburge, tentatively dated 1093. This Richard may well have been a younger son of the Worcestershire tenant, Robert, the husband of a daughter of Hugh Malbanc, second baron of Nantwich [Wich Malbanc], and the father of Robert de Bracy "the black", to whom William Malbanc, the third baron, granted three knights fees in Cheshire in the second quarter of the twelfth century, calling Robert his nephew. The first of the fees lay principally in the townships of Wistanston and Willaston, near Nantwich. Almost at once we find the manor of Wistanston in the hands of a family calling itself by the name of the manor, and this may have been the senior line of descent from Robert de Bracy "the black", but in any event younger lines of Brecey remained in both Wistanston and Willaston. From the third quarter of the twelfth century to the early fourteenth, we find Breceys witnessing Wistanston charters and appearing in the Cheshire court records, and for them a plausible pedigree can be drawn, down to that Robert de Bresey of Wildcatsheath in Wistanston, who, with his wife Alice, lived a well-evidenced life in the second quarter of the fourteenth century. In 1342 one Richard Joel surrendered to Robert le Bresci (the first of several instances where *le* is substituted for *de* at this period) of Wyldecotesheath and Alice, his wife, lands in Willaston, with successive remainders to their four sons, John, Thomas, Hamon, and Nicholas and their heirs.

Hamon de Brescy, Robert's third son, married Isabel de Hadley, the heiress of a portion of the Bulkley fee in the township of Bulkley, parish of Malpas, which portion was in their day considered a manor,

and founded the family of Bresseys of Bulkley whose pedigree from the visitation of Cheshire, made in 1613 and now in the College of Arms, is presented herewith. Hamon and his son and heir, William de Brescy, are well-documented individuals, but for the next two, or possibly three, generations (for chronology makes it probable that William was succeeded at Bulkley by his grandson, not his son), we have to depend on the pedigree. While this situation is not entirely satisfactory, the Bresseys enter into this undocumented period of from seventy-five to one hundred years as lords of the manor of Bulkley and emerge into documented daylight under the same style, so that the general descent cannot be questioned. As Bulkley was held of the heirs of the barony of Malpas and not of the crown, we have no inquests *post mortem* to aid us. Cheshire wills and subsidy rolls no longer exist for this period, and the Bresseys kept out of the courts, all to our loss. The visitation pedigree, however, makes no extravagant claims and is very probably correct.

The arms of the Bresseys of Bulkley are: Quarterly, indented per fess, *sable* and *argent*, in the first quarter a mallard *argent*. With this coat they quartered the arms of Hadley, Bulkley, and Brett, while in the visitation of 1613 a shield of six quarters is drawn, only the Bresseys quarter being filled in, the fifth quarter being for Faber and the sixth for Wrono. Up to this point, this article is a sharp condensation of twenty-three long pages of abstracts of documents and of compilation, covering the early history of the Bresseys.

- i. THOMAS¹ BRESSEY, placed in the pedigree as son of Thomas Bresseys by his wife Margery Wrono, would have been born about 1475. Again according to the pedigree, he married MARGARET HASSALL, daughter of Hugh Hassall of Hankelow, co. Chester.

Hugh Hassall of Hassall and Hankelow was, according to Ormerod, the able Cheshire historian, the direct heir of Henry de Betley who was granted the manor of Hassall in the parish of Sandbach by the Audleys, and whose descendants were known as "de Hassall" from their residence instead of "de Betley". Hugh Hassall is said to have married Mary Mainwaring, daughter of Sir John Mainwaring of Over Peover, co. Chester. Hassall was living in 1488 when in the Recognizance Rolls there is a reference to Hugh Hassall of Honkilowe as collector of subsidies¹. The Hassalls acquired the manor of Hankelow, which they held under the Vernons, as early as 16 Henry VI (1438). Hankelow is about a mile and a half north of Audlem. The Hassall arms are: Party per chevron *argent* and *or*, three pheons *sable*.²

Children:

2. i. RALPH.²
- ii. JAMES. He was "servant of the Earl of Hertford" (Edward Seymour, b. in 1537), as he states in his undated will, proved 25 Oct. 1561. He directed that he be buried in St. Magnus church yard (London), and left 10s. to the church and 10s. to the clerk and the minister. To "the lord my

master", an obligation of Thomas Harding, he to deliver the odd £13: 7: 8 to Mr. Gilgate who was to give to "my daughter Audley" and to widow Applesby 60s., to Adam Beysmore and Thomas Kenyon 26s. 8d., and to Mr. Gilgate and Thomas Andro dwelling in Old Brudfourde (Brentford?) 6s. 8d. The other £6: 13: 0 to be bestowed among my fellows by Mr. Gilgate. To my brother Hamnet his bill of £50, willing him to give to my sister Baren's two daughters £20. To Thomas Freman 40 marks, of which £10 is to be delivered to my sister Forcete's children. "The other 20 marks I give unto my brother Robarte Bresse £5 the other £20: 6: 8 and four pounds that my brother Barnes hath to my burial and to the poor, but most to the poor". To Raffe Egerton 26s. 8d. To Rafe Bresse 40s. To John Warbeton 50s. Mr. Warbeton owes me £8, of which I give him half, the other to his children and servants. Mr. Peter Warbowton owes me £10, of which I give him 40s., and 40s. to Mr. Bouthe and Mr. Richard Warbooton, £4, to the poorest tenants and neighbors he hath and "40s. to the poorest householder in Aluenley the one half to of my godsons I have in the town". Thomas Masterson owes me 52s.; he is to bestow half on some highway. William Kerison owes me 20 marks, of which he is to have 5, 5 to his sisters, 5 to "my sister Elizabeth Morgames children", and the rest to my sister Pove, Richard Bresse, and Raffe Damparte, 40s. "to make in death's heads, the other 26s. 8d. to the poorest householders in the Malpas". Clothes to my brother Forset, Thomas Freman, William Forset, Harry Forsete, little William (Forset), Edward (Forset), John Pove, my brother Robert, Richard Bresse, Ralph Bresse his brother, Randall Bresse, their sister Alice (a mazer to my sister, their mother), my brother Hamnet and my brother Barnes. Executors: Richard Forsytt, Hamnet Bresse, haberdasher, Robert Barnes, mercer, and Thomas Bressie, haberdasher. Overseer: my lord, best master that ever I had. Witnesses: Hamnet Bresse, Robert Byrne, Andrew Outlaw, the writer hereof, Dorothy Williams, Elizabeth Barnes, with others.

The legacy to "my daughter Audley" is so disproportionately small that it would seem that she may have been a step-daughter or even a god-daughter, and the division of William Kerison's last 5 marks is very obscure indeed.³

- iii. **HAMNET.** He was a member of the Haberdashers' Company of London, and executor of the wills of his brother James (1561) and of his brother-in-law Richard Forset (1561), and overseer of the will of his brother-in-law Robert Barnes (1562).
- iv. **ROBERT.** He was mentioned in the will of his brother James in 1561 and was possibly that Robert Bresse who was buried at Malpas 17 Dec. 1561.
- v. **MARGARET.** She married (1), as his second wife, **RICHARD FORSET**, of London, who was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1540, and to the Bar in 1552. He was Member of Parliament for Stafford in 1547, for Heytesbury, co. Wilts, in 1553/4, and for Trevena, co. Cornwall, in 1554. He was lessee of the manor of Tyburn or Mary-le-Bone, co. Middlesex, and two years after his death in 1561 his widow entered into possession of the manor. She married (2), **ROGER AMICE**, of Wakes Colne, co. Essex, who d. 28 July 1574. She married (3), **WILLIAM MASSEY**, of the Inner Temple, 2 Jan. 1575/6. She was living in 1583, when she conveyed the rectory of Mary-le-Bone to her son Edward.
Both Richard Forset and Roger Amice left wills from which Margaret's Forset children can be identified. Of the six sons four were Cambridge University men, one of them going on to Gray's Inn where the other two were also entered.⁴
- vi. **A DAUGHTER, m. ROBERT BARNES** of London, mercer. If she was his wife at the time of his death (1562), her name was Elizabeth, but from the internal evidence of the wills of James Bresse, Richard Forset and Barnes, himself, it would seem that the widow Elizabeth Barnes was a later wife, possibly having been previously a widow Pomfret.

Robert Barnes' will of 21 Nov. 1562 names his brother-in-law Hamnet Bressey and his nephew Thomas Bressey overseers and leaves legacies to several Bressey nephews and nieces.⁵

vii. A DAUGHTER (probably), m.—POVEY. James Bressey's will mentions "my sister Pove" and John Pove. The wills of Roger Povey (1582), William Povey (1593) and John Povey (1598), all in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, contain no Bressey references.

viii. ELIZABETH (probably), m.—MORGAN. James Bressey's will mentions "my sister Elizabeth Morgame's children".

2. RALPH² BRESSEY (*Thomas*¹) was born about the year 1500 and succeeded to the family property at Bulkley. He married "Margaret da: of William Massey of Denfeld Esq." The Masseys of Denfield had their principal seat at Moss Hall in the parish of Audlem, co. Chester, and were neighbors of the Bresseys of Bulkley.

Ralph Bressey probably died before 1561 as he was not mentioned in the will of his brother James. His widow was, however, remembered by her brother-in-law with the gift of a mazer.

The Bressey pedigree was entered in the Heralds' visitation of Cheshire of 1613, when Ralph Bressey's grandson, Thomas Bressey, was alive and head of the family at Bulkley, and, although the pedigree was signed by his son Ralph, a young man of twenty-one, it is to be presumed that the information contained therein was supplied by the father who could state the names of his parents and grandparents without possibility of error.

Children:

- i. RICHARD,³ b. about 1525 and succeeded his father at Bulkley. He married, before 1557, ELIZABETH BULKLEY, daughter of Randall Bulkley of Halghton, co. Chester, also a descendant of the Bulkleys of Bulkley. They were buried at Bunbury, the parish church of which was nearer their home than that of their own parish of Malpas, she on 28 Dec. 1578, and he on 20 July 1592.⁶

Children:

1. *Thomas*,⁴ b. about 1557 (aged 49 in 1606), and succeeded his father at Bulkley. He married Amy Booth, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Booth of Cholmondeley, co. Chester, by 1592. It was he who entered the pedigree of the family in the visitation of Chester of 1613. An indenture of settlement of his estates was made 4 June 1623.

Thomas Bressey's will, dated 22 Oct. and proved 7 Nov. 1631, mentions the feoffees of his estates, Edward Bressey of Audlem (deceased), Lawrence Bressey of Wybunbury, both of them his nephews, Richard Byrd of Colborne and Randall Bolde. His oldest son Ralph, who was twenty-one in 1613, and his son William had died, and he leaves legacies to the surviving sons, Thomas, Randall, Hugh, James, and his daughters Alice Herbert, Mary, Frances, and Amy. He also remembered his brothers George and William Bressey and his cousin Thomas Bromley. His wife Amy and son James were appointed executors. In the inventory the following rooms in the house at Bulkley are named: "In the Roofe" (the attics), the Hall, the Parler, the Kitchen, the Loomehouse, the Cheezeloft, the testator's chamber, Richard Bressye's chamber, the Gallery, the Little New chamber, James Bressye's chamber, the Blacke chamber, the Chamber over the Hall.⁷

Shortly before his death he compounded for knighthood by the payment of £10.⁸

From him, through the Bresseys of Cotton Abbots, co. Chester, a yeoman family, descend Sir Thomas Brassey who obtained an earldom (now extinct) in 1911, and the present Lord Brassey.

2. *Ralph*.
3. *Hugh*.
4. *William*, living in 1631.
5. *George*, living in 1631.
6. *Eleanor*, m. at Malpas, 6 Dec. 1580, John Kerison of Wigland, a neighboring township in the parish of Malpas.
7. *Anne*, m. Thomas Burghaugh.
8. *Alice*, m. in London, 10 July 1581, John Luther of the parish of St. Nicholas Acon, she being of St. Dionis Backchurch, where she doubtless lived in the family of one of her uncles. In the Randle Holme pedigree she is "ux Lutter of London".
9. *Amy*, m. — Wren of Tatnall. She was a legatee of her uncle Thomas's widow, Anne Bresseys, of London, in 1596.

3. ii. THOMAS.

iii. ALICE. She married (HENRY?) WRIGHT of Nantwich, co. Chester, and is mentioned in the wills of her uncle, James Bresseys, in 1561 and of her brother Thomas Bresseys in 1591, at which latter date she was a widow. She was very probably the Alice Wright, widow, "of the porche" (the name of one of the town mansions of Nantwich), who was buried 29 May 1609. The Wrights of Nantwich were a large family of town merchants who married into families of the Cheshire landed gentry and were of armorial rank.

iv. ANNE. She married RALPH EGERTON of London, mercer, presumably before 1561, when Egerton was mentioned in the will of her uncle James Bresseys. She was a legatee in the wills of her brother Thomas Bresseys, in 1591, of her sister-in-law Anne Bresseys in 1596 and of her niece Mary (Bresseys) Walmesley in 1605. They first resided in the parish of St. Magnus Martyr, but latterly in that of St. Dionis Backchurch where "Mrs. Egerton" was buried 10 Oct. 1610, and "Mr. Ralph Egerton, mercer", 12 Dec. 1612.

Sir Richard Egerton, Kt., of Ridley, co. Chester, had many illegitimate children, at least ten of whom are listed in a copy of the visitation of Chester of 1613, with additions, apparently in the hand of Mr. Jacob Chaloner, now in the British Museum.⁹ Three of them left Cheshire for London—"Raffe Egerton of London Bridge, by Mald Dutton", "Thomas Egerton, Lord Chancellor (Viscount Brackley), and William Egerton of London Bridge by Ales Sparke". Ralph Egerton, Anne Bresseys's husband, was probably a son of William "of London Bridge".

Ralph Egerton's will of 17 Nov. 1612, appoints his wife's niece, Mrs. Katherine Woodward, one of his overseers.¹⁰ Nine children of Ralph and Anne Egerton were recorded at St. Magnus Martyr, London, 1562-1576.

4. v. EDMUND, b. about 1539.

vi. KATHERINE. She married——BIDDULPHE and was living in 1594 when she and her husband were mentioned in the will of her brother, Thomas Bresseys. Biddulphe possibly belonged to the Staffordshire family of that name.

vii. RALPH. He married ELLEN PICKERING or PICKEN, and lived in Audlem, the parish of his mother's kinsmen, the Masseys. In 1565 he and his brother Randall or Randolph were sued by Jeffrey Rownes of Willaston, co. Chester. Rownes stated that the Bresseys wrongfully obtained from his wife Johane £7, claiming it in part payment of a supposed bargain made by her.¹¹

Ralph Bressey, his son and two daughters were named in the will of his brother Thomas in 1591. He was buried at Audlem 27 June 1603.

Children:

1. *Edward*.⁴ He married Frances Ward, daughter of Hugh Ward of Minishull, co. Chester, about 1599. They had a son Edward and daughters Ellen, Mary, Margaret, Frances, and Jane, baptized in Audlem 1601-1617.

The will of Edward Bressie of Audlem, gentleman, undated and proved 26 May 1624, left all of his movable property to his wife Frances, all money at interest to his daughters Mary, Margaret and Jane, 10s. to his daughter Frances and the residue to Roger Wright of Nantwich, co. Chester, gentleman, William Boulton of Hankelow, gentleman, and Lawrence Bressey of Cliffe, gentleman, for specified uses.¹²

The will of the son, Edward, dated 8 April and proved 30 May 1629, mentioned his grandmother, his mother, his sisters Jane and Frances, and his lands in Audlem, Buerton and Woodfall.¹³

2. *Daughter*.

3. *Daughter*.

- viii. **RANDALL (OF RANDOLPH)**. He married MARY SMYTH, illegitimate daughter of Capt. George Smyth of Weston who was a younger brother of Sir Lawrence Smyth of Hough, in the parish of Wybunbury, co. Chester, where Randall Bressey also lived. He and his children were legatees of his brother Thomas Bressey of London in 1591, and his wife and son Thomas received gifts by the will of widow Anne Bressey in 1594. He died about 1610, when an inventory of his estate was filed.¹⁴

Children:

1. *Thomas*,⁴ living in 1594.
2. *Lawrence*. He and his wife Margaret lived at The Cliffe, Hough, in the parish of Wybunbury. He was feoffee of the estate of his cousin, Thomas Bressey of Bulkley, in 1623 and of the estate of his cousin Edward Bressey of Audlem in 1624. He had sons Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin, and Daniel, of whom Thomas, Benjamin and Daniel were legatees of their uncle William Bressey in 1646.
3. *Francis*. He died before 1646, when his children William Bressey and Mary Bunbury were legatees of his brother William Bressey.
4. *Anne*. She married——Bouchier and she and her daughter Lydia were named in the will of her brother William.
5. *William*. He was a citizen and merchant tailor of London, married Anne——, and had sons William, Thomas, and Samuel, and a daughter Anne.

The will of William Bressey, of St. Brides, London, dated 20 Aug. and proved 10 Sept. 1646, directs that his son William be paid the legacy of £20 from his late master, Arthur Woolnoth, citizen and goldsmith, and leaves one-third of his estate to his wife Anne, one-third to his four children, Samuel, Thomas, and William Bressey, and Anne Best, and one-third charged with legacies to his brother Lawrence Bressey, his sister Anne Boucher and her daughter Lydia, his daughter Anne, his nephews Thomas, Benjamin and Daniel Bressey (sons of his brother Lawrence), William Bressey and Mary Bunbury (children of his brother Francis, deceased), William and Anne Bressey, his servants, and his friends Mr. John and Mrs. Susan Talbot, the widow Margaret Blayne, Mr. Joseph Parrott. Executors and residuary legatees: wife Anne and son Samuel. Overseers: Mr. Parrott and Mr. Talbot.¹⁵

The son Thomas, a surgeon, of Barbadoes, in his will, dated in September 1668, left his estate to his friends Mrs. Susanna and Mrs. Florence Elliot, his brother Mr. William Bressey of London, goldsmith, his brother-in-law and sister Mr. Thomas and Mrs

Anne Best, and appointed his friends, Capt. James Elliot and Mr. Francis Bressey of Barbadoes, executors.¹⁶

3. THOMAS³ BRESSEY (*Ralph*,² *Thomas*¹) was presumably born at Bulkley about the year 1527. He was sent up to London by his parents and apprenticed to his uncle Hamnet Bressey, through whom ("per Hamlett Bracey") he obtained the freedom of the Haberdashers' Company in 1548 and thereby became a citizen of London.¹⁷ As a city merchant he prospered and acquired considerable wealth. From 1561 until his death he lived in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch.

Bressey married twice. His first wife was ANNE OBER, whom Thomas Brassye of St. Magnus parish was licensed to marry in the church of St. Christopher-le-Stocks on 15 Jan. 1553/4. Mrs. Bressey was buried at St. Dionis Backchurch 7 March 1568/9. On 29 July 1572 Thomas Bressey was licensed to marry Agnes Lawrence, widow, at St. Christopher-le-Stocks. She was ANNE (ERNE) LAWRENCE, the names Anne and Agnes being not uncommonly interchanged, who had married at St. Christopher-le-Stocks on 13 Sept. 1559 Felix Lawrence, grocer, of London and Stevenon, co. Bedford. Lawrence was buried 21 Jan. 1570/1.

Many of Mr. Bressey's apprentices and servants seem to have been young members of his mother's family in Cheshire. In addition to the four named in his will there were Jane Massy and Mary Massy, "servants with Mr. Bracye", who were buried on successive days in 1563 at St. Dionis, probably victims of the plague.

Mr. Thomas Bressey was buried 10 May 1592, at St. Dionis, and his widow survived until 1596 when she was buried on 27 October.

The will of Thomas Bressie, citizen and haberdasher of London, was made 9 Aug. 1591, and proved 13 June 1592. He directed that he be buried in the church of St. Dionis, "in the chapel there under the pew where I sit", and that the cost of the funeral should not exceed £100. To my wife Anne, one-third of my estate. To Henry Bressey, my son, and my daughters Catherine, Anne, and Mary equally, one-third of my estate. "I have paid with each of my daughters £400, not reckoning their apparel nor marriage dinners." "I have advanced my son Ralph Bressie and he is to claim no part of this third." For twenty godly sermons, 30 nobles. To the Haberdashers Company, £10 for a silver cup with my mark. To the marriages of thirty poor maids, 10s. each, and another thirty at 6s. 8d. each. To eighty poor householders, married or widowed, £40. For redeeming honest and godly prisoners in the two Compters, Newgate, Ludgate, Marshalsea, and King's Bench, £20. To Christ's hospital, £10. To St. Bartholomew's, St. Thomas', Bridewell and Bedlam, 5 marks each. To Cambridge, 20 marks. To Oxford, 20 nobles. To my brother Edmund Bressey, £40,

and to his two sons Edmund and Isaac, 5 marks each. To my brother Ralph Bresse, if he pay his debts to me, £20, and to his son and two daughters 5 marks each. To my brother Randoll Bresse, £150, he to pay his debts to me, and £50 among his children equally at the age of twenty-one. To my brother Edmund Bresse, £20 for the use of my sister Katherine Biddulph, and to her husband 20 nobles, if he pay his debts to me, but, if he does not, a statute shall be sued for recovery, in which he was bound to Mr. Milwarde. To my sister Alice Wright, widow, £30, and to her children Roger and Margaret 20 nobles each and to her daughter Margery 5 marks. To my sister Anne Edgerton, £40; to the marriage of her daughter Anne, 20 marks, and of her daughter Margaret, £10; to her children Sarah and Ralph, 5 marks each. To my sister Alice Hill,¹⁸ for her good will to me and my wife £10. To my cousin Mary Carroll, £10, and to her son Thomas, £5; to her sister Anne Maplesden, £5. To Alice Marshe, widow, £10. To William Milwarde, £20, and to his son Thomas, £5. To my servants William and Jeffrye Maises [Massey], £10 each, Thomas Maises 20 nobles, Edward Maises 40s., and I remit to William and Jeffrye a year of their apprenticeship. To my late servant Rowland Haywarde, £5. To my servant Katherine Frannces, 40s. at the end of her years. To Mr. Thomas Church, £10. To my son-in-law John Woodwarde, £100. To my daughter Mary, wife of William Walmesley, my leaseholds in Bishopsgate Without. To each of my son Ralph's children, £15 at twenty-one or marriage. To the four children of my daughter Katherine Woodwarde, £15. To the two sons of my daughter Anne, wife of Thomas Garwaye, £15. To the two daughters of my daughter Mary Walmesley, £15. To my wife Anne, my best silver basin and ewer, my two best salts, one nest of best gilt goblets or bowls, one nest of gilt bowls she brought with her, twelve best gilt spoons, two stone pots garnished with silver (one gilt, the other white) and one little pot garnished with silver given her long since. Residue to my wife and sole executrix, for the use of my son Ralph. Overseers: sons-in-law John Woodwarde, Thomas Garwaye, William Walmesley, cousin Robert Carroll, and Mr. William Millwarde, to each of whom, 20 nobles. To my son Ralph and his heirs male, my tenements in Adstone, co. Leicester, bought of the Earl of Huntingdon, with remainder to my three daughters. Witnesses: Robert Bauckworthe, scriptor, Geoffrey Massie, Thomas Massie.¹⁹

The will of Anne Bressie of the City of London, widow, dated 4 Oct. and proved 19 Nov. 1596, is of great length and detail, much of which is omitted in the following abstract. To be buried in the chapel of St. Dionis Backchurch, as nigh as possible to my husband Thomas Bressie. My executors at my funeral to have to dinner and supper all my neighbors of St. Dionis, as well poor as rich. To my brother Edmund Bressie.

To my brother Robert Fletton, grocer, and my sister Elizabeth, his wife. To my sister-in-law Christian Joanes. To my cousin Robert Carrell and Mary his wife, dwelling in Whittington College, London, and their children Anne, Thomas, John, Henry, Robert, and Clemence. To my son Woodward and my daughter his wife. To my son Garway and my daughter his wife. To my son Walmesley and my daughter his wife. To my sister Hyll (Alice Hill sister to Felix Lawrence my late husband) and her daughter Christian. To my cousin William Allen, draper. To cousin Elizabeth Allen. To cousin Staynes and his wife (William Staynes and Alice his wife). To cousin Amie Wrenne [daughter of Richard Bressey of Bulkley]. To young Parrott that married my sister's daughter, and (later in document) Raufe Parrett's daughter by my cousin his first wife. To my daughter Katherine Woodward. To my daughter Anne Garway and her children, Ann, Thomas, Timothy, and Catherine. To my daughter Mary Walmisley and her daughter Anne. To Anne Edgerton, daughter of my sister Anne Edgerton. To cousin Judith Terrell and her daughters, Elizabeth and Ellen. To my sister Bressey, wife of Randolf Bressey, and their son Thomas. To Thomas and Anne Bressey, children of my son-in-law Raphe Bressey. To the Company of Haberdashers £100 for a loan fund. To the parishes of Edmonton, co. Middlesex, St. Andrews Hertford, co. Hertford, Haverhill, co. Suffolk, Southwark, St. Sepulchre's, St. Giles Cripplegate, St. Botolph Bishopsgate, St. Botolph Aldgate, St. Leonard Shoreditch, and Whitechapel (London). To Robert Fletton, John Woodward, Thomas Garway, John Maplesden (Archdeacon of Suffolk), William Charke, preacher, and Jeffrey Massey, £1300 to buy lands in trust for my kinsman Felix Maplesden with remainders to his sisters Mary Carrell and Ann Auncell in turn. Executors: Robert Carrell and Mary his wife. Overseers: Robert Fletton, Edmund Bressey, John Woodward, Thomas Garway, William Warmisley, William Staynes, Felix Maplesden, William Charke, and Jeffrey Massey. Witnesses, Robert Fletton, Michael Palmer, Jeffory Massie, Edward Massie, John Partridge, *scriptor*.²⁰

Children:

- i. RALPH.⁴ He matriculated pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, Easter, 1567, and again in 1568; B.A. from Clare College, Cambridge, 1571/2. He was admitted freeman of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony in 1577. He m. JOANE DOUGHTIE of the parish of St. Mary Colechurch 16 May 1580, at St. Dionis Backchurch. Ralph Bressey of Knowle, co. Warwick, gentleman, his son, speaks of his father Ralph Bressey as dead, 8 Feb. 1620.²¹

Children:

1. *Thomas*,⁶ mentioned in the will of his step-grandmother, Mrs. Anne Bressey, in 1596.
2. *Anne*, mentioned in the will of her step-grandmother in 1596.
3. *Ralph*. He was apprenticed to his uncle Thomas Garway of the Drapers' Company 2 Dec. 1607, and was of Knowle, co. Warwick, in 1620, "greatly impoverished" by supplying the needs of his

father. He may possibly be the Ralph Bressey of St. Mary Somerset, London, gentleman, administration of whose estate was granted to his widow, Ann Bressey, 23 Feb. 1623/4.²²

- ii. **KATHERINE**, m. **JOHN WOODWARD** 1 June 1579, at St. Dionis Backchurch, where Mr. John Woodward, ironmonger, was buried 20 Nov. 1601, and Mrs. Katherine Woodward 18 Nov. 1613.

She made her will 14 April 1608, and it was proved by her son Sir John Woodward, Kt., 26 Nov. 1613.²³ Her six children were baptized at St. Dionis Backchurch 1580-1590.

- iii. **HENRY**, b. about 1559. He matriculated pensioner, aged ten, at Cambridge from St. John's College at Easter, 1569, and got his B.A. from Clare College in 1577/80. In 1581 he was made a freeman of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony.

On 15 Jan. 1590/1, an inquest was taken at the Guildhall, London, in which it was found that Henry Bracy, gentleman, "became a lunatic by the visitation of God 2 years ago" but enjoyed lucid intervals. The jury found that he was seized of the reversion of the manor of Oddeston in the parish of Shaxton, co. Leicester, and a water-mill in the parish of Swepton in the same county, as appeared by a deed made by Henry Waver *alias* Over,²⁴ late citizen and alderman of the city of Coventry, to Thomas Wheathill, Richard Wheathill, Ralph Egerton, and Simon Wheathill, that he was seized of the reversion of lands held by copy of the court of the manor of Balsall, lying in Escot and Barston, co. Warwick, and that Ralph Bracy, his brother, was his next heir and aged thirty-four years and more.²⁵

In a "lucid interval" he was married to **JOYCE BLACKETT**, daughter of John Blackett of Tring, co. Hertford, but in February, 1602, he had relapsed into insanity, and another inquisition, similar to the first, was taken at the Guildhall, the jury finding that his next heir was his son Henry Bressey, "now aged 2 years and 8 months".²⁶ Before 1605 his first wife died and he married one Lucy, "of mean degree and parentage", who was sued by her step-son, Henry Bressey, in 1632 and 1633, and was living in Coventry, co. Warwick, in 1646, "putting out money at interest". The husband and father had died in 1624.²⁷

Children by first wife:

1. **Henry**,⁵ b. in 1599; of Barston and Estcote, co. Warwick, gentleman, in 1632 and 1633.
2. **Mary**, d. in 1629; administration on her estate granted to her brother Henry 14 April 1630.²⁸
3. **Joyce**, m. John Field of Knowle, co. Warwick, before 1632.

Children by second wife:

4. *A daughter*, d. in infancy.
5. **Lucy**, m. Love-in-God Gregory, son of John and Margaret (Griswold) Gregory of Stivichall, co. Warwick.²⁹

- iv. **BRIDGET**, bapt. 26 Dec. 1561, at St. Dionis Backchurch; mentioned with her older brothers and sister in the will of her great-uncle, Robert Barnes, in 1562; buried 15 April 1571 at St. Dionis Backchurch.

- v. **ANNE**, bapt. 12 Nov. 1564 at St. Dionis Backchurch. She married **THOMAS GARRAWAY**, son of Walter and Katherine (Hopton) Garraway of London, in 1583, at Edmundton, her name being given as Agnes. Thomas Garraway was free of the Drapers' Company by patrimony on 8 July 1576, and, although there is a later note against his name "Decayed, in the Country", a Thomas Garraway was warden of the company in 1605 and on the company's court as late as 1613. He was surely living in 1608 when he was mentioned in the will of his sister-in-law, Mrs. Woodward. Six children.

- vi. **MARGARET**, bapt. 29 June 1566 at St. Dionis Backchurch, and buried there 17 Sept. 1567.

- vii. **MARY**, bapt. 30 Aug. 1567 at St. Dionis Backchurch. She married there, 27 Jan. 1588/9, **WILLIAM WALMYSLE** of the parish of St. Bennet Finke,

son of Thomas and Margaret (Leversedge) Walmsley of Shelley, co. Lancaster, and brother of Sir Thomas Walmsley, Kt., Justice of the Common Pleas.

William Walmysley, citizen and draper of London, made his will 29 March 1597 and it was proved 1 Aug. 1597. Marie Walmsley's will, dated 17 Feb. and proved 19 March 1605, makes her five daughters her chief legatees and mentions several of her Bressey, Egerton and Garraway relations.³⁰

4. EDMUND³ BRESSEY (*Ralph*,² *Thomas*¹) was presumably born in the family home at Bulkley, co. Chester, about the year 1539, if he obtained his freedom at the age of twenty-one as was customary. He was sent to his older brother Thomas in London and became a freeman of the Haberdashers' Company ("per Thomas Bressie") in 1560. In 1565, at St. Mary Colechurch, London, he married LUCRETIA ANDERSON, daughter of Thomas and Katherine (Hopton) Anderson, and established himself in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch.

He had a long and apparently profitable business life in London. When his son Edmund was beginning his legal education in 1588 the family had a country residence at Brentford, co. Middlesex, a favorite district with city merchants.

For some years Bressey was partner of William Millward, citizen and haberdasher. Millward died within a year of October 1592, when the partnership indentures had been renewed, and Bressey was bound to pay to his estate one-half of the profits of the business for that year. Mrs. Millward, executrix of her husband's estate, married Thomas Gray, a member of the Cordwainers' Company, and Mr. Bressey paid to them over a period of years the greater part of the sum due. Before making the last payment, however, he withdrew from business and went to live in the country in Kent, and, not being informed of Mrs. Gray's death in London, sent the sum of £35 to Gray on the latter's demand. Thereupon Millward's son, Thomas Millward, gentleman, took out administration on his father's unsettled estate and Bressey was forced to pay the £35 a second time. He sued Gray to recover the first payment in 1609, the result not being known.³¹

Apparently Kent did not suit the Bresseys as a place of retirement and they finally settled on Nettleden, co. Buckingham, near Mrs. Bressey's family which had established itself at Penley, co. Hertford. There Mrs. Bressey died in 1610 and her husband in 1612. They were buried in Nettleden church, under an elaborate mural monument of marble, upon which are the arms of Bressey and Bressey impaling Anderson. Mr. and Mrs. Bressey are depicted facing each other in the attitude of prayer, quite obviously portraits, while their five children appear, in smaller scale, on a lower surface. The inscription is as follows:

"Here is Entombed the Bodies of Edmund Bressey late of London Esquire the third brother of the Elder House of that name in the Countye Palatine of Chester and Lucretia his Wife Sister to Sr Henry Anderson late of London K^t.

the ffather of St. Richard Anderson of Penlee in the County of Hertford Knight they lyved the greatest part of theyr Tyme in London and departed this Life at Nettleden in the County of Buckingham vz Lucretia Bressy the 4th Daye of June Año Dñi 1610. and Edmund Bressy deceased the 7 Daye of Noveber Año Domini 1612. they had Issue foure Sonnes and one Daughter and of them theyr second Sonn Edmund Bressye now alone lyvinge."

Administration on the estate of Edmund Bresse, gentleman, of Nettleden, was granted to his son Edmund Bresse 5 Feb. 1612/13. The administrator was sued by Susan Bresse, a granddaughter of Mr. Bresse, and on 2 Dec. 1614 she was awarded £120 which was still unadministered.³²

Children, baptized at St. Dionis Backchurch:

- i. THOMAS,⁴ bapt. 26 July 1567; buried 25 June 1573.
5. ii. EDMUND, bapt. 16 Dec. 1568.
- iii. KATHERINE, bapt. 27 Sept. 1573; d. before 1591.
- iv. THOMAS, bapt. 4 April 1574; d. before 1591.
- v. ISAAC, bapt. 19 Oct. 1578; m. JUDITH REDMAN at St. Dionis Backchurch 19 Feb. 1598/9; buried in the church of St. James Clerkenwell 25 Sept. 1605.

A year after her husband's death Judith Bresse sued her father-in-law for an accounting, the custody of her child and the return of a trunk filled with clothing. She stated that by her marriage settlement her portion had been £250, part of which had been supplied by her step-father, Francis Fuller, and that Edmund Bresse had agreed to keep the young couple in his own house for six years, after which he was to settle 1,000 marks on them. This sum was reduced because of Isaac's debts, but £400 was expended on lands which were conveyed to trustees for the use of Isaac and Judith, the rents of which had been retained since Isaac's death. Edmund Bresse answered that part of the rents were allocated to pay other debts which Isaac had contracted, and that the trunk had never been demanded. As to the child, he left it to the court's judgment whether or not its mother was a fit person to have custody inasmuch as she had no fixed place of abode except by the courtesy of her step-father.

In 1624 the trustees conveyed the lands, which were at Hoggesden, co. Middlesex, to the child, then a married woman, by order of the Court of Chancery. After her death, in 1635, her cousin Edmund Bresse of Wooten, co. Bedford, brought suit against the trustees.³³

Child:

1. Susan;⁵ m. John Owfield of Barking, co. Essex, gentleman. She and her only child, Francis Owfield, were dead in 1635.
5. EDMUND⁴ BRESSEY (*Edmund*,³ *Ralph*,² *Thomas*¹) was baptized at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, 16 Dec. 1568. He matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner from Emmanuel College at Christmas 1586, but did not finish his course as on 17 May 1588 he was admitted at Gray's Inn, London, as a student of law. He was stated to be from Braynfford (Brentford), co. Middlesex. He was made a freeman of the Haberdashers' Company by patrimony in 1593.

On 29 Dec. 1595 Edmund Bresse married CONSTANCE SHEPHERD, daughter of Thomas and Amphyllis (Chamberlain *alias* Spicer) Shepherd of Maulden, co. Bedford. Their first four children were baptized at Maulden, but eventually they lived in the neighboring parish of Wooten, co. Bedford. Constance's

maternal grandmother, a Neville of Holt, had an interesting ancestry.

Bressey apparently practiced his profession in London while his family remained in Bedfordshire. In 1609 Thomas Bedell of Southove, co. Huntingdon, sued Edmund Bressey of Gray's Inn, gentleman, and Robert Faldo, Esq., of Gray's Inn, charging them with withholding from him part of the purchase money of lands in Wooten and Kempston, co. Bedford, which he had sold through them as attorneys to Mr. John Harvey of Thurley, co. Bedford.³⁴ Faldo was a half-brother of Bressey's wife and the two men were possibly partners.

To him, as "Edmund Bressey, son & heire of Edmund Bressey of Nettledon Com. Bucks, Esq.," Sir William Segar exemplified the family arms, changing the bird in the first quarter from a mallard to a martlet and adding a mullet *or* for difference, in the 11th year of King James I.³⁵

Mr. Bressey was buried at Wooten 4 Nov. 1617, in his forty-ninth year. His widow married Martin Fountaine at Wooten 4 May 1619. She was buried at Wooten 1 July 1631.

The will of Edmund Bressey of Wooten, gentleman, was made 30 Oct. 1616, and proved 26 Jan. 1617 (8). To be buried in Wooten church. To the poor of Wooten, Redbourne, and Nettleden, 11s. each. To his wife Constance, his house at Wooten, land and cottages at Kempston, farm stock, all household stuff and plate "to bestow one half among my children at her discretion as they marry". To his sons Thomas and John, the house at Nettleden and £150 each at the age of twenty-three. To his children Lucretia, Robert, Constance, Ralph, and Anne Bressey, £200 each, the daughters at marriage, the sons at twenty-three. To his son Edmund, £50 yearly until he is twenty-six, and 100 marks yearly for three years afterward. To his daughter Katherine, 20 marks yearly while unmarried. His parsonage at Redbourne, co. Hertford, to his executors for ten years to pay debts and legacies. Residue to his kinsmen Sir Richard Anderson, Knt., and Henry Garroway of London, executors. The executors having renounced, administration was granted to widow Constance Bressey in 1617, and after her death to Thomas Faldo, Esq., with consent of Edmund Bressey, the son, on 1 July 1637.³⁶

Children, the first four baptized at Maulden:

- i. CATHERINE,⁵ bapt. 9 March 1596; m. REV. ROBERT RISLEY, vicar of Wilshamstead, co. Bedford, 21 May 1622, at Kempston, co. Bedford; his will, dated 21 Feb. 1622 (3), was proved 11 Nov. 1623.

Rev. Robert Risley and his brother Rev. Edward Risley, who married Lucretia Bressey, were nephews of James Risley of St. Andrews Holborn, London, gentleman, whose will (1653/4) states that his ancestors were of Risley Hall, co. Lancaster, that he was born in Oundle, co. Northampton, and that he owned the "perpetual donation" of the vicarage of Wilshamstead, which he left to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.³⁷

The will of Catherine Risley of Wilshamstead, widow, dated 2 June 1631 and proved 7 Feb. 1633/4, makes provision for her funeral, the minister who shall preach the sermon, and the poor. To my father-in-law, Mr. Martin Fountayne and my uncle Mr. Thomas Shepard, my lands at Wooten, lately purchased from Richard Fookes, for the payment of legacies, my brother, Mr. Edward [*sic*] Bracy to have first offer for its purchase at £240. To Mr. Rowland Heylin, alderman, of London and John White of the Middle Temple, Esq., £20 for the furtherance of the preaching of the Gospel, etc. To my mother, Mrs. Constance Fountayne, 30s. for a ring. To my brother, Edmund Bracy, and his wife, 20s. each for rings. To my brother Thomas Bracy, £40 besides £10 which I owe him, and all my bedding. To my brother John Bracy, £40. To my brother Risley, 20s. for a ring. To my sister Risley, £30, to pay for her house, and my two silver salts and a maudlyn pot of silver which she hath of mine in her hands. To my brothers Robert and Ralph Bracy, £25 each, payable to my brother Thomas Bracy, and to be paid them, together with the increase, at the age of twenty-one. To my sister Constance Bracy, £30. To my sister Amphyllis Bracy, £25. To my said sisters, all my linen, a silver tankard and a gilt bowl, to be divided between them by my loving mother. To my sister Frances Fountayne, £5 to buy a piece of plate in remembrance of me. To my cousin Elizabeth, daughter of my brother Edmund Bracy, £20. To my cousin Constance, daughter of my brother Risley, £20, a silver bowl and a gilt spoon, which her mother, my sister, hath of mine. To my cousin Frances, daughter of my brother Risley, £5. To Mr. William Norman of Clapwell, 20s. To his wife, 40s. To their son James Norman, my godson, £5. To the children of my late husband—Anne Risley, £5, James Risley, 40s., John Risley, 20s. To my cousin Mr. Shirley, minister of Hawnes, 20s. To my cousin his wife, my cousin Crannedge and my cousin Wilson, 10s. each for rings. If any of my brothers Thomas, John, Robert, or Ralph dies before receiving his legacy, it is to go to the survivors; likewise with my sisters, Constance and Amphyllis. Executors and residuary legatees: father-in-law Mr. Martin Fountayne and uncle Mr. Thomas Shepard. Overseer: brother Mr. Edmond Bracy. Witnesses: John Abbot, Michael Sansom, Kinbrow Barrett, Anne Rensmith. The executors named having renounced, administration was granted to "Thomas Bresley, son of Edward Risley", the principal legatee.³⁸

- ii. EDMUND, bapt. 8 July 1599. He married ELIZABETH LOW, daughter of Reynes Low of Clifton, co. Buckingham, 31 Aug. 1620. His wife's sister married Roger Nicholls of the Inner Temple, London, and in 1630, having been made executors of the will of Richard Wake of Hartwell, co. Northampton, a cousin of their wives, the brothers-in-law sued William Wake, Sir John Wake, Lady (Elizabeth) Wake, and others to recover plate, jewels, etc. which they alleged had been taken from Richard Wake's coffers after his death and before the finding of his will.³⁹

He entered his pedigree, extending back only to his grandfather, in the visitation of Bedfordshire of 1634.

Elizabeth Bressey was buried at Wooten 28 April 1636, and Edmund Bressey was buried there 12 April 1638. An inquest *post mortem* was held on his estate 5 Sept. 1638 at Ampthill, by which it was found that he died 10 April 1638, and that Edmund Bressey, aged thirteen, was his son and heir. Letters of administration, granted to his son Henry in 1651, were revoked, and administration granted to his brother John on 1 Sept. 1653 for the benefit of his children Constance, Mary, John, Francis, Elizabeth, and Martha.

Children, bapt. at Wooten:

1. Constance,⁶ bapt. 6 June 1621; m. at All Hallows, Bread Street, London, 4 July 1643, Francis Saunders.
2. Mary, bapt. 5 May 1623; m.——Waller before 1652.

3. *Edmund*, bapt. 10 Feb. 1624. A ward of the Crown on the death of his father, guardianship was granted by the Court of Wards to his great-uncle, Thomas Shepard. He died, aged seventeen, in 1641.
 4. *Elizabeth*, bapt. 24 May 1626; living unm. in 1665, when her brother Henry made his will.
 5. *Henry*. He was admitted to Gray's Inn, London, 1 June 1647 as son and heir of Edmund Bressey, late of Wooten, Esq. At Midsummer, 1649, at St. Peter Paul's Wharf, London, while a minor, he married Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Snelling, Esq., "of good birth and breeding, being by the father's side of the Leas, and by the mother's of the Hales." Ten days after his marriage, he conveyed his Wooten estate to his uncle John Bressey in trust for sixty years, with a reversion to himself and his heirs male and remainders to his brothers John and Francis and his uncle John, and went to Holland, having been influenced against his wife, as she alleged, by his uncle. She sued John Bressey on 30 Nov. 1649 to obtain a sufficient allowance and to learn her husband's whereabouts. Henry Bressey returned, and in 1651 sued his uncle for an accounting. In 1652 he sued his great-aunt Margaret Shepard, widow of Thomas Shepard of Maulden, for an accounting of the estate of his elder brother Edmund. She stated in her answer that the book of account, bonds and £400 had been delivered to Mary Waller and Constance Sanders, sisters of the complainant.⁴⁰ Henry Bressey, gentleman, was buried at Wooten 10 Dec. 1666. His will, dated 30 Dec. 1665 and proved 13 Sept. 1667, left small legacies to the poor of Wooten and Kempston and to his sister Elizabeth Bressey (£5 for a gown), and named his wife Elizabeth residuary legatee and executrix.⁴¹
 6. *John*, living in 1653.
 7. *Francis*, living in 1653; possibly that Francis Bressey of Barbadoes, who was friend and executor of Dr. Thomas Bressey in 1668.
 8. *Martha*, living in 1653.
6. iii. **THOMAS**, bapt. 8 Nov. 1601.
- iv. **JOHN**, bapt. 18 Dec. 1603. When he was seventeen, in 1621/2, he was admitted as a pensioner at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. The university record states that he was a son of Edmund Bressey, gentleman, of Maldon, co. Bedford, and that he had gone to a private school at Walthamstead, co. Buckingham. He obtained his B.A. from Cambridge in 1625/6 and an M.A. in 1629.⁴²
- The year in which John Bressey joined his brother Thomas in New England is not known. In all probability, however, he was the "Mr. Bracie" who took the oath of fidelity in New Haven 1 July 1644 and he was certainly the "Mr. Bracey" who had a place directly behind the governor when the townspeople were seated in the meeting-house in 1646, his wife, her name unknown, being seated in "the first cross seat at the end."⁴³ Presumably a Puritan in feeling, he may have contemplated being ordained as a clergyman, for Rev. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia* gives in his list of immigrant clergymen "Mr. Brucy of Brainford" Branford, Connecticut, and later remarks "I say nothing because I know nothing of Mr. Brecy; but this, he also returned to England."⁴⁴ In the New Haven court records, under the dates 3 August and 5 October 1647, are recorded the transfers of Mr. John Bracey's property—about two hundred and twenty-six acres to Mr. Wackman, his house, home-lot and thirty acres to Mr. Kitchell, five acres to Mr. John Evance and nine acres to Goodman Boykin.⁴⁵
- In 1649 Bressey was back in England in time to take a hand in the matrimonial affairs of young Henry Bressey, his nephew and the head of the house. In 1650 he witnessed and possibly wrote the will of his cousin, Mrs. Shirley, and in 1651 he was "of London" when he took administration of the estate of his brother Edmund

and was sued for an accounting by his nephew Henry. In 1655, "of London, gentleman", he was associated with Thomas Faldo of St. James Clerkenwell, and this is the last record of him thus far found.⁴⁶ It would seem that after his return to England he adopted a legal career. A search for his will or the administration of his estate has produced nothing.

- v. LUCRETIA, m. REV. EDWARD RISLEY, who succeeded his brother as vicar of Wilshamstead 25 May 1624; buried 25 Aug. 1637 at Wilshamstead; he was buried 19 Dec. 1654 at Wilshamstead. Five children bapt. 1625-1634.
 - vi. ROBERT, a minor in 1631, when his sister Katherine Risley made her will.
 - vii. CONSTANCE, a minor in 1631.
 - viii. RALPH, a minor in 1631.
 - ix. AMPHYLLIS (Anne, in her father's will), a minor in 1631.
 - x. RICHARD, buried at Wooten 27 March 1622.⁴⁷
6. THOMAS⁵ BRESSEY (*Edmund*,⁴ *Edmund*,³ *Ralph*,² *Thomas*¹) was baptized at Maulden 8 Nov. 1601. After his father's death he was apprenticed, at the age of eighteen, to John Abbott of London, a member of the Fishmongers' Company, for a term of eight years beginning 6 Aug. 1619, and in 1626 he was admitted to the freedom of the Company by service, the record stating that he was a "son of Edmund Bressesey, late of Maulden in the County of Bedford, dec'd." His master, Mr. Abbott, although a member of the Fishmongers' Company, was probably a linen merchant. At all events, on 30 Jan. 1626/7 Thomas Bracey, linen-draper, was licensed to marry HANNAH HART, in London. The license does not give the parentage of his wife and nothing is known of her except the fact of her death within a few years of her marriage. On 4 Aug. 1631, at St. Lawrence Jewry, Thomas Bracy married, as his second wife, PHEBE BISBY, daughter of William Bisby, a merchant of the Salters' Company. In 1633/4 he was appointed administrator, *cum testamento annexo*, of the estate of his sister Catherine (Bressesey) Risley of Wilshamstead.

In 1634 the Bresseseys emigrated to New England and went to the new settlement of Ipswich. On 20 April 1635 the town records recite a grant to William White bounded by "the highway that leads to Greate Necke on the West side of Mr. Bressy's land". It is later recorded that a lot conveyed by Thomas Firman to Mr. John Norton was bounded by Mr. John Baker, Mr. Thomas Brecey and the High Street,⁴⁸ and in other land grants of the years 1637 and 1638 Mr. Bressesey's land appears as a boundary. No deed is recorded in which he appears as grantee or grantor, but in a grant to Mr. John Norton on 12: 2: 1638 the land in question was bounded on the north-east "by a planting lot formerly granted to Mr. John Fawne and by him sould unto Mr. Thomas Brecey and now in his possession." His name disappears from the Ipswich records after 1638.

On 14: 7: 1640 a Mr. Brace was admitted freeman of Rhode Island and the name appears again on a roll of freeman dated 16 March 1641.⁴⁹ It is not improbable that these records mark Thomas Bressesey's removal from Ipswich.

In 1641 a subsidy of the Livery Companies of London was taken, and among the Fishmongers appears "Thomas Brasey, linen-draper, in New England".

After his stay in Rhode Island, if in fact he was the Mr. Brace of the record, Thomas Bressey settled in New Haven, where he was joined by his brother John, and died there.

Phebe (Bisby) Bressey married, as her second husband, Lieut. Samuel Martin of New Haven. They moved to Wethersfield where Martin died 15 Sept. 1683. Phebe's father, William Bisby, was not pleased with either of her husbands. In a letter to his sister-in-law, Mary Wyllys, wife of George Wyllys, Governor of the Connecticut Colony, dated 11 May 1646, he says of his daughter "shee was rash in her first marryage, & soe in her second". In another letter to Mrs. Wyllys, dated 21 Aug. 1646, he states that Phebe had had £20 each year from him since she went to New England, "which is, I take it, twelve years."⁵⁰

Children:

- i. CONSTANCE,⁶ named for her grandmother Constance (Shepherd) Bressey; m. JOHN MOREY of Wethersfield, Conn.
- ii. PHEBE, m. (1), JOSEPH DICKINSON of New Haven, Northfield and Wethersfield, Conn., who was killed in King Philip's war 4 Sept. 1675; m. (2), JOHN ROSE, SR., of New Haven.
- iii. THOMAS, m. after 14 Nov. 1672, MARY OSBORN; lived in Hatfield, Mass.; 2 sons, 4 daughters.⁵⁶
- iv. SUSANNAH, bapt. 5 Sept. 1647 in New Haven.
- v. JOHN, b. about 1639; bapt. Sept. 5, 1647, in New Haven; m. about 1677 ANNE PEARCE of York, Maine, who d. before 1696; he d. in Wethersfield, Conn., 19 Jan. 1708/9, "aged abt 70 as thought"; 1 son.
- vi. HANNAH (possibly Susannah above), b. about 1640; m. in Boston, 25 Aug. 1659, THOMAS PAINE; d. 2 Sept. 1682.

REFERENCES AND NOTES

1. Recognizance Roll of 4 and 5 Henry VII, m. 8 (7), Public Record Office.
2. "History of Cheshire", George Ormerod, London, 1819, III: 158-9, 251.
3. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 31 Loftes.
4. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 31 Loftes, 32 Martyn.
5. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 31 Street.
6. In the pedigree by Randle Holme, Harleian ms. 2142/84, there is a reference under his name "I Queen Elizabeth S 325". To what source this refers is unknown to me.
7. Registry of Probate, Chester.
8. *Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire*, 12:204.
9. Harleian ms. 1535, British Museum.
10. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 23 Capell.
11. Chancery Proceedings, Series II, 149/97, Public Record Office.
12. Registry of Probate, Chester.
13. *Ibid.*
14. *Ibid.*
15. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 133 Twisse.
16. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 81 Dycer.
17. The year of his admittance to the Haberdashers' Company may cancel the possibility that he was the Thomas Bressey who matriculated at Cambridge, sizar from Trinity Hall, at Michaelmas, 1547.
18. Alice Hill was a sister of Felix Lawrence, first husband of Bressey's second wife.
19. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 50 Harrington.
20. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 76 Drake.

21. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B, 6/37, Public Record Office.
22. Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 5, 177A.
23. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 108 Capell.
24. The will of Henry Over *alias* Waver, alderman of Coventry, is in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1567, 32 Stonarde.
25. Chancery *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, vol. 220, No. 66, Public Record Office.
26. Chancery *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, Series 2, vol. 270, No. 120, Public Record Office.
27. Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, B. 144/55, B. 50/50, G. 2/19.
28. Prerogative Court of Canterbury.
29. "Visitation of Warwickshire", Harleian Society, 62: 37.
30. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 77 Cobham, 17 Stafford.
31. Chancery Proceedings, James I, G. 14/13, Public Record Office.
32. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Act Book, 1613, fo. 91; 120 Lowe; *Monumenta Anglicana*, Le Neve, vol. I, p. 34.
33. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B. 28/63, and Charles I, B. 108/34, Public Record Office.
34. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B. 14/33, Public Record Office.
35. Visitation of Bedfordshire, 1634, at the College of Arms.
36. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 5 Meade.
37. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 42 Alchin.
38. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 18 Seager. Thomas Bressey was the principal legatee.
39. Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, B. 2/52, Public Record Office.
40. Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Reynardson 2/14, Bridges 14/13, 14/23.
41. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 114 Carr.
42. "Alumni Cantabrigiensis", Venn.
43. "New Haven Colony Records", I: 139, 302.
44. "Magnalia", Cotton Mather, Book III, pp. 2, 214.
45. "New Haven Colony Records", I: 323, 325.
46. Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges 21/91.
47. The name is plainly *Richard* in the parish register, but is transcribed *Thomas* in Mr. Blaydes' "Genealogica Bedfordiensis".
48. Ipswich Court Records and Files, *Essex Antiquarian*, VIII: 1.
49. "Rhode Island Colony Records", I: 108, 110.
50. *Connecticut Historical Society Collections*, XXI: 87-90, 96-97.
51. For several generations of his and his brother John's descendants see "The Ancestry of Sarah Stone", Walter G. Davis, Portland, Maine, 1930, pp. 103-112.

THE TRUE DATE OF THE BIRTH AND DEATH OF ELDER BREWSTER.

[By Rev. HENRY M. DEXTER, of Boston.]

Read at the Monthly Meeting of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, in October, 1863.

It is somewhat remarkable that a great degree of uncertainty should have so long rested upon the two dates of most importance in the life of so prominent a man as Elder William Brewster, of the Plymouth Colony. If the exact time of his birth had been solely in the keeping of tradition, one would think the era of his disappearance from the Plymouth Company must have left an exact and ineffaceable trace. In point of fact, however, two different years have been heretofore assigned as those of his death, and four as those of his birth.

Gov. Bradford, in his *History*, [p. 408] records his death as occurring "about" the 18th of April, 1643. Morton, in his *Memorial*, expressly copies Bradford, and gives the same date [1st ed'n, p. 117]. These are followed by *Hubbard*, [p. 663], and *Hutchinson*, [vol. ii: p. 411]; and lately by the editor of Bradford's *Manuscript*, in a note to that work [p. 408]; by *Savage*, [*Gen. Dict'y of New Eng.*, vol. i, p. 246] who, however, changes the day to the 16th of April; by *Palfrey* [*Hist. New Eng.*, i: 598]; and by *Freeman*, [*Hist'y Cape Cod*, i: 169].

On the other hand, Morton, in copying from Bradford's *Manuscript History* upon the Plymouth Church Records, [*Bk. i. fol. 38*] dates Brewster's death as "about the 16th of April, 1644." In this he has been followed by *Belknap*, [v. ii: p. 163]; *Eliot*, [p. 87]; *Cotton*, in his *History of the Plymouth Church*; [*Mass. Hist.*, coll. iv: 113]; *Baylies*, [v. ii: p. 4]; *Holmes* [*Annals*, i: 276]; *Winsor*, [*Hist. Duxbury*, p. 234]; *Mitchell*, [*Hist. Bridgewater*, p. 361]; *Thacher*, [*Hist. Plym.*, p. 268]; *Steele*, [*Chief of the Pilgrims*, p. 383]; and *Felt*, [*Ecl. Hist. N. Eng.*, v. i, p. 549.]

There are three circumstances which incline me to the conviction that Bradford was in error, in his *History*, and that the true date of the elder's death was in April, 1644:

1. Bradford himself says, in the appendix to his history, where he gives some account of the "increasings and decreasings" of the first comers [p. 451], that Mr. Brewster had "lived some 23 or 24 year here in ye countrie." But the addition of the lesser of these numbers to the date of December, 1620, would carry us eight months beyond April, 1643; so that here is so much evidence that 1644 was the true date of Brewster's death.

2. Bradford, in a letter to John Winthrop, published in the lately issued volume of *Winthrop Papers of the Mass. Hist. Collections*, [vol. xxxvi, p. 161] says—writing apparently in the last of winter or beginning of spring—"Sundry have been sicke amongst vs this winter, and some still are. God hath taken away Mr. Atwood and Mr. Jeney by death." The letter has no date. *Savage* says Jeney died early in 1644, [v. ii: p. 546]; and Morton says Atwood died in 1644. I infer then that Jeney and Atwood died in the winter ending with the spring of 1644, and that Bradford wrote this letter after their

decease, but before Elder Brewster's death, in April of that year because it is not probable that Bradford would have written Winthrop within a year of the elder's decease, and have made no reference to it, especially when speaking of the losses of the colony by death. I may add that the letter contains internal evidence that some considerable time had passed since Bradford had written Winslow before.

3. But the strong reason for discrediting the date given by Bradford, and by Morton in the *Memorial*, in favor of that inserted by Morton in the Church Records, is found in entries upon the Colony Records. Letters of administration were granted on Elder Brewster's estate, June 5th, 1644, [*Plym. Col. Rec.*, ii. p. 73]; the Inventory of his Library bears date 18th May, 1644, [*B'k of Wills*, v. i: 53]; and the final settlement took place 20th Aug., 1645, [*B'k of Deeds*, p. 115]. If the elder died in April, 1644, all this becomes natural, and is just what we should expect; if he died in April, 1643, we are thrown upon vain conjecture for some reason for so unusual a course as the delay of more than a year before taking any recorded steps toward the settlement of his estate.

I deem it certain, then, that the true date of the elder's death is April, 1644.

Two causes have thrown uncertainty upon the year of his birth the one, this doubt as to the year of his death; the other, a like doubt as to his age at death.

Morton, in the *Memorial*, [1st ed., p. 117] professes to copy Bradford's *Manuscript*, and says: "The Lord upheld him [Brewster] to a great age; he was *fourscore and four* years of age when he died." But Bradford's *Manuscript*, as it comes out in print in the Collections of the Historical Society, gives this passage thus: "The Lord upheld him to a great age. He was *nerc fourscore years of age (if not all out)* when he died" [p. 408.] And when Bradford's *Manuscript* was copied by Morton upon the Plymouth Church Records, it was done accurately, for there we find the elder stated as "*nerc forescore*" when he died [*Young, Plym. Chron.*, p. 461.]

Here we have the data for three different birth-years. Morton, in the *Memorial*, gives us the formula 1643 — 84; which leaves 1559. Bradford's History gives 1643, less "near fourscore"; which produces 1563. Morton, in the Church Records, gives us 1644, less "near fourscore"; which carries us to 1564; which year *Young* adopts, [*Chronicles of Plym.*, p. 469,] though he contradicts himself by adding in the next sentence that the elder was 60 when he landed at Plymouth — when this birth date would make him only 56.

The Rev. Ashbel Steele, in his valuable, but by no means so-good-as-it-ought-to-have-been work, entitled "The Chief of the Pilgrims," makes still another combination. Assuming 1644 as the true date of the elder's death, and Morton's "fourscore and four" as the period of his years, he gets 1644 — 84 = 1560; which he confidently states as the year of birth. This had been previously set down as the true date by Winsor [*Hist. Duxbury*, p. 234], and Mitchell, [*Hist. Bridgewater*, p. 361]; but without naming any authority for the statement.

Recapitulating, we have, then, these four dates, each backed by some respectable authority, viz:

Morton, in the <i>Memorial</i>	- - - -	1559
Steele, Winsor and Mitchell	- - - -	1560
Bradford	- - - -	1563
Morton's Bradford, in the <i>Ch'h Recd's</i>		1564

Belknap and Eliot give 1560 without remark; as if it were unquestioned. Allen presumes it to be that, [*Biog. Dic.*, p. 136]; and Hunter leans toward the same date, [*Founders of New Plym.*, p. 57].

I have lately come to the knowledge of a document which, in my judgment, ought to settle this question for all the future, by assigning a new date for the birth of the elder, and that upon evidence of the most unimpeachable character.

I received by the steamer of the last week from M. Elsvier — archivist of the city of Leyden, — whose invaluable aid I have had the good fortune to secure in pursuing certain researches in regard to the life of the pilgrims in Holland — the statement that he has just discovered in the *Registry of Affidavits*, in that city [*Letter k*, fol. 26] the record of a declaration made before the magistrates of Leyden, 25 June, 1609; in which William Brewster, Englishman, aged 42 years, Mary Brewster, his wife, aged 40 years, and their son, Jonathan Brewster, aged 16 years, declare that they have received some cloths, which Bernard Rosse, Englishman, living at Amsterdam, had sent to them. They reside at Leyden, in the street called St. Ursule.

This document is formal, and to be presumed, therefore, to have been carefully drawn; it is legal, and therefore must have been conscientiously dictated; it is from the cotemporaneous suggestion of the parties themselves, and therefore combines the highest probabilities of accuracy; while its scope is so entirely alien from the immediate point before us as to give to its testimony the eminent value of being purely incidental. I see no reason, then, why it should not be decisive in evidence.

These names of wife and son identify this as *our* Wm. Brewster. But if he was 42 years of age in June, 1609, he must have been born in 1566-7, or from two to three years later than the latest date before supposed. This, counting to 1644, would make him only 77 or 78 when he died.

If it be objected that this is violently inconsistent with Morton's statement that he was 84, I reply that Morton's claim to accuracy is vitiated by his own and contradictory statement in the Church Records that Brewster died at "near fourscore," which, taken literally, would be at 79, or scarcely two years at variance with his true age; and which taken loosely, would be quite consistent with the accurate computation, since it would not be unnatural for any of us to speak, in a general way, of a man of 77-8 as being "near fourscore."

It is true that Bradford, in his *Appendix*, [p. 451] says Elder Brewster was "about 80 years" when he died. But Bradford wrote this many years after the elder's death, and, from his guarded manner of statement, evidently had no *exact* knowledge on the subject. *Seventy-seven* or *eight* was a good old age, and answers — in venerableness — all the demands of the subject.

I take it, then, as proven by sound and sufficient evidence, that Elder Brewster was born in 1566-7, and died in 1644, at the age of 77, or possibly 78.

BOSTON, Oct. 1.

BREWSTER-OLDHAM:—*The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 1, p. 8, reveals the marriage in Plymouth, New England, 10 April 1624, of Jonathan Brewster and Lucretia Oldham of Darby.

The provost of Derby Cathedral, Mr. R. A. Beddoes, has just furnished a baptismal certificate as follows:

“Baptism solemnized in the Parish of All Saints in the Diocese of Derby and County of Derby in the year 1600. Lucretia, daughter of William Ouldham, baptised fourteenth January 1600 by Edward Bennett (Minister).”

From the published registers of All Saints:

“Married 17th November 1588, William Ouldham and Philippa Sowter.

“Married 19 May 1560, Thomas Sowter and Alice Turnar.”

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

WILLIAM BREWSTER AND THE THROPES OF SCROOBY, NOTTS.—IN THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 249, is noted a suit by William Brewster against William Thrope of Scrooby, Notts. This Brewster settled in the Plymouth Plantation, New England, in 1620.

An undated suit, during the reign of Elizabeth Tudor, was commenced by Elizabeth Thrope, widow, mother, and guardian of Jervis Thrope, against William Brewster, to compel him to render an accounting as trustee under a deed of feoffment (no location) (Proceedings in Chancery, T-t-8, reign of Elizabeth, folio, vol. 3, p. 166).

Thomas Thrope sued in Chancery *re* land in Scrooby (*ibid.*, p. 172).

About 1534 Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Thrope of Scrooby, is named in Early Chancery Suits (vol. 50, p. 182, Great Britain, Record Office, Lists and Indexes).

Margaret Jackson, late of Thorpe, daughter and heir of Edmund Hansone, and sometime wife of John Merchant of Thorpe, sued Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Thrope *re* land in Scrooby about 1534 (*ibid.*, p. 115).

About 1552 Thomas Thrope, gent., sued *re* a meadow in Scrooby (*ibid.*, vol. 54, p. 364).

Often trustees under deeds of feoffment were relatives or “in-laws” of landowner who had died intestate. Therefore, it is quite possible that the suit by Elizabeth Thrope, above, against William Brewster may indicate that Brewster’s wife or mother was a relative of the Thropes, who were clearly of a status in Scrooby that could have led to intermarriage with the Brewsters.

An additional link between the Brewster family and the Thropes appears in the following way: Chancery Proceedings between 1504 and 1515 show that John Thursby or Thoresby had died by 1515, leaving feoffees Thomas Thrope, Thomas Clifton, Richard Lasells, and William Fenton. Thoresby held lands in Fenton and Stirton (i.e., Sturton-le-Steeple) in Nottinghamshire, some eight miles southeast of Scrooby. This John Thoresby left a daughter Alice, married to Robert Brewster. See the above cited Lists and Indexes, vol. 29, pp. 304, 306. It will be noted in Willison’s “Saints and Strangers” that Sturton le Steeple was the home of several of the Mayflower passengers of 1620.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

THE MOTHER OF ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER OF THE MAYFLOWER

By JOHN G. HUNT, of Arlington, Virginia

Discovery of Elder Brewster's maternal ancestry came about after noting, on the one hand, that, in 1609, while at Leyden, he gave to Thomas Simkinson of Hull, Yorkshire, power to receive money that Anne Peck (Brewster's ward) had left in England¹; and, on the other hand, finding the record of a chancery proceeding several decades earlier than 1609, linking the surnames of Brewster and Simkinson at Doncaster, Yorkshire (seven miles north of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, boyhood home of Elder William Brewster).²

Led on by this coincidence, a study was made of the will of Thomas Simkinson, alderman of Doncaster, dated 29 Jan. 1558/9, proved 2 May 1560 (York P & E court, vol. 16, f. 46). Therein he left his estate to his daughter Jenet Fenton; should she die without issue, it was to pass to young Thomas Simkinson, who in any event was to get a silver cup, while the lad's sister Dorothy was to have twenty shillings; these two were children of John Simkinson to whom the testator left "my best gown". He also left money to Thomas Smythe, Edward Stere, John Wormeley, John Grene of Barnby, John Parke of Stainforth, John Smythe of Hull, William Trymingham, Alice (widow of Christopher Man), and William Smythe (who was a witness to the will).

In the light of this testament, and the power of attorney cited above, it seemed appropriate to study the wills of persons named John Smythe of Hull; that of John Smythe, alderman of Hull, dated 8 Aug. 1592, proved in October following, was most illuminating.³ From it and wills of kinfolk, it became plain that Thomas Simkinson and Elder William Brewster were uterine brothers. The wills of other legatees named in the will of Thomas Simkinson, above, proved enlightening.⁴ The will of Christopher Man of Scrooby added other data of value.⁵

On the basis of these documents and other facts about the family already known, the pedigree of Brewster of Scrooby shapes up thus:

1. WILLIAM BREWSTER, taxed in 1524 at Bently cum Arksey⁶ (next Doncaster), Yorkshire, seems to have married long before 1558 Maude, sister of Christopher Man of Scrooby.⁵ Their sons seemingly were:

2. i. WILLIAM [II], b. ?1535.

ii. HENRY, b. ?1537, d. ?1600, vicar at Sutton on Lound, co. Notts., 1565-1594; his wife Agnes was buried there 15 March 1597/8. No children are known.⁷

2. WILLIAM BREWSTER [II], b. ?1535, d. 1590, is likely that William Bruister [!] who in 1558 witnessed the will of his supposed uncle, Christopher Man, at Scrooby, the other witnesses being Mr. Thomas Simkinson and John Simkinson, both of whom were of Doncaster.

He was probably that William Brewster who in 1564 was "dwelling in Scrooby" when he was mentioned in the will of Bartholomew Bryan of Scrooby, dated May 6, 1564 (York P & E, 17:389). It is clear that he had at least two wives: the earlier was MARY, daughter of William Smythe of Stainforth, parish of Hatfield, next Doncaster⁴, and sister of John Smythe, alderman of Hull.⁸ She was the widow of John Simkinson of Doncaster.⁹

William II Brewster by his first wife, Mary, had issue:

3. i. WILLIAM [III], b. about 1565, d. 20 April 1644, named with Thomas Simkinson as an executor in the lengthy will of their uncle, John Smythe of Hull, 1592,³ in which he mentions practically every one of his nieces and nephews. The fact that no Brewsters figure therein leads one to suppose that Mary had no other children by Brewster; if this is true, she must have died soon after 1566.

Apparently William Brewster [II] had a second or later wife, Prudence (perhaps born Perkins or a widow of that name) who survived him.¹⁰ By her he may have had further issue:

- ii. JAMES, b. ?1568, d. 1613, who matriculated at Cambridge in 1582¹¹, succeeded Henry Brewster (?his uncle) as vicar at Sutton on Lound in 1594⁷; he is known to have been brother to William Brewster [III]¹². Details of James' marriage and issue are known.¹³
- iii. PRUDENCE [?] married Robert Peck of Everton, Notts.; they had Robert and Anne, both wards of their supposed uncle William Brewster at Leyden¹⁴.
- ? iv. JOHN, who in 1595 and 1613 was identified with Myssen, Notts¹⁵.

3. WILLIAM BREWSTER III, b. about 1565, died in Plymouth, Mass., 20 April 1644, was to become the ruling elder on the Mayflower and at Plymouth in New England. In 1580 he matriculated at Peterhouse College in Cambridge, at which University, in St. John's College, his uncle Francis Smythe, ?1540-?1604, vicar of Crowle, co. Lincoln, had been schooled, and two of his first cousins, Edward Smythe ?1553-1585,¹⁶ Bachelor of Divinity, and John Grene "of Barnby upon Don", ?1555- after 1591, were likewise students.¹¹ Is it not likely that one or more of these kinfolk had influence in aiding Brewster to get employment in the service of William Davison? The latter was friend of Thomas Cartwright,¹⁷ eminent puritan, also identified prominently with St. John's College, and author of the book Brewster printed at Leyden, a copy of which is now in the headquarters building in Plymouth, Mass.

As to the identity of the wife (or wives) of Elder William Brewster, proof has been wanting; if he had a daughter Elizabeth (perhaps the child buried in Leyden 20 June 1609), the will of Robert Hartley of Austerfield, dated 11 April 1606¹⁸, leaving a small legacy to Elizabeth Brewster, may prove to be clue to her mother's maiden name.

On the other hand, William Dean Howells asserted in 1905 that William Brewster's wife was born and bred in Duke Street, London, although he gave no proof.¹⁹ Duke Street, then styled "the Duke's place", was in the locale where several Mayflower passengers had ties,²⁰ hence this may be a clue worth investigating.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

1. Walter H. Burgess, *John Robinson, the Pastor of the Pilgrims*, London, 1920, p. 102; cf. THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 319-320, Oct. 1957; The American Genealogist, 41: 1-2, Jan. 1965.

2. Gt. Brit. Public Record Office, ref. C 2 Eliz. B 31/1, an undated proceeding addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1558-1579): "Bill of Complaint by William Bruester [!] and Mary his wife, the late wife of John Symkinson late of Doncaster, Yorks. The said John was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime did convey them to the said Mary then his wife for the term of her life and afterwards he died at Doncaster."

3. York P & E court, 25:1051-1052. John Smythe, alderman of Hull, directed that he be buried in Trinity Church "next where Jane my late wife was buried." The principal legacy was a bond for £300 made by the testator's deceased son Mr. Edward Smythe, at the time the latter was assigned the testator's lands, which were to be delivered to said Edward's daughter, Frances, when she should marry or arrive at the age of 18 years (cf. note 16, below). The testator left his wife Anne £120, and other legacies to his son John Trimmingham, naming also "the four children of my late nephew, William Smythe of Stanforth, deceased; the goods late belonging to my brother Thomas Smythe . . . John Parke, late of Stanforth deceased, and Agnes his wife, my sister . . . my cozen Thomas Drax of Stanforth . . . my cozen Master Francis Cresay of Hewell . . . my neece Jennet Drax and her children . . . my neece Alice Bladworth of Thorne . . . my neece Mary Brodryke . . . to Thomas Levens of Stanforth and Dorothy his sister . . . my sister Saile of Smeaton . . . to Dorothy of Scrobie my neece . . . to my brother Sr. Francis Smythe who saith he hath an obligation of myne . . . let him render into the hands of the executors of this my will the said bond and desiring of God he maie become obedyant to the lorde's words . . . and to obey her Majesty's views, then I will that my said brother have five marks toward the releiving of him . . . to my cozen Francis Steare x s. . . to Xopher Durembroke, who now dwells in Holland five pounds to be allowed to him upon the clearing of his accompte and debts which he is owing unto me . . . the balance [uncollected debts] I leave to John Grene, John Smythe, William Brewster and Thomas Simkinson, my nephews, whom I doe make, constitute and ordeyn my full executors."

In a codicil, the testator named Richard Knowls (whose daughter his son, Edward Smythe, had married).

4. Will of William Smythe, elder, of Stanforth in parish of Hatfield, dated 25 Jan. 1558/9 and proved 2 May 1560 (York P & E court, 16:46): He requested burial in the church of our Lady of Hatfield, and left legacies for the poor of Hatfield, Woodhouse, Stainforth, Thorne, Fishlake, Sykehouse, Barnby, Bramwith, Armthorp, Kirk Sandal and Stristhorp. Naming two servants, he provided that "Cecilie Hunsworth have x s. and the use of the house she lives in so long as she lives, and to have of my son Thomas when he shall fortin to come thither every bakyn & brewinge as she hath had affore . . . to my son Francis Smythe vicar of Crowle [various furniture and] 17 pounds, a cowe, a calfe and a meare . . . to my sons Thomas and Richard [various property and some money] . . . to my son John Smythe of Hull . . . my brother in lawe Symkinson . . . to every one of the children of my sons and daughters a yew and a lamb . . . the rest of my goods not bequest, I geve to John Grene and Jenet his wife; John Parke and Agnes his wife; John Symkinson and Marie his wife; and Thomas Saile and Margaret his wife whom I make executors." Note: in addition to the four sons and four daughters before listed, there seems to have been a son, Cuthbert Smythe of Fishlake, whose will was proved 2 Oct. 1551 (York P & E court, 13:767): because he named only two brothers, Francis and Richard, two sisters Marie and Margaret, and left lands at Hatfield and Stanforth, it is believed that Cuthbert may have been a brother of the full blood of the said brothers and sisters, which could indicate that Thomas, John, Janet and Agnes were older children, and indicated that their father, William, the testator of 1559, had two wives, and issue by each.²¹ John Grene made his will in 1559 (proved 1562, York P & E, 17:138); his widow Jenet took for her final spouse Nicolas Cressy; her will (York P & E, 19:840), dated 27

Sept. 1575, proved 6 Oct. following, refers to her son John Grene, and leaves several legacies, including an ewe to Dorothy Simkinson, her niece, John Parke's will, proved 7 June 1582 (York P & E, 22:268), names wife Agnes, and several daughters, Thomas Smythe of Stainforth made his will 24 March 1568 (proved 22 July 1569, York P & E, 18:157), naming brothers John, Richard and Francis Smythe, and sons William and John. The last named William of Stainforth, made his will in 1591, proved the same year (York P & E, 24:738), naming sons John and Robert, and daughters Dorothy and Elizabeth; this Elizabeth died in 1617, testate, of Stainforth (York P & E, 34:598). Wm. Parke of Staynforth in his will, July 24, 1551, proved 1551 (York P & E 13:768), named brother John Parke, brother in law Thomas Smythe, sister Chapman . . . "my father & mother . . . Wm. Smythe my father in lawe . . . supervisors, Sir Francis Hastings, Kt., my master; Wm. Smythe, John Parke, and Francis Parke my son . . . to my wife Johane, lands in Whaith, late of Thomas Recard." The said Sir Francis Hastings ["Haistings"] made his will Oct. 22, 1558, proved in 1566 (York P & E 17:523); among his executors was John P'ke (i.e. Parke), and a witness to this will was Thomas Smythe, yeoman, seemingly Parke's brother-in-law. From the foregoing, one might suppose that Wm. Smythe, sr., of Stainforth, had taken for his second wife before 1551 the mother of John and William Parke, aforesaid, and that she may have arranged the marriage of her stepson Thomas Smythe to her daughter by her first husband, Parke; also that her son John Parke married her step-daughter, Agnes Smythe. Was this supposed second wife of Wm. Smythe some connection of Sir Francis Hastings? The appointment of her supposed son as an executor in his (Sir Francis') will, in company with Francis Frobysher and Martin Anne, was rather important; Frobysher was married to Christian, sister of the said Sir Francis; Martin Anne, Esq., was nephew of Alice Anne who was wife of Thomas Grene, brother of John Grene who married the aforesaid Wm. Smythe's eldest daughter, Jennet.

The Hastings had long held important holdings in Hatfield & Doncaster (cf. Joseph Foster's edition of Robert Glover's *Visitation of Yorkshire* in 1584/5 and 1612, p. 372-3; Surtees Society PUBLICATIONS, vol. 45, p. 273-278 incl., and the aforesaid will of Sir Francis, in which he left money to the parish of Hatfield).

5. Will of Christopher Man, dated 11 Oct. 1558, proved 13 Jan. following (York P & E court, vol. 15, pt. 3, fo. 186): "my bodie to be buried within the church or churchyard of St. James in Scrowbie . . . to my daughter Christian ioyes [twys] 3/6/8 . . . to Wm. Watson xl s . . . to Isabel my sister 6/8 . . . to Annis my sister 6/8 . . . to my sister Maud Bruister 6/8 . . . to my brother Wm. Man 6/8 . . . Alice my wife . . . Avery and John and John [!] my children." Witnesses: Mr. Thomas Simkinson, William Bruister [!] and John Simkinson.

6. Charles Edward Banks, *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (N. Y., 1929), p. 35-39.

7. *Nottinghamshire Parish Registers*, vol. 21, Marriages at "Sutton on Lound," p. 11, 12. See also, will of Richard Ellis, made there in March 1586 (York P & E, 23:227), which was witnessed by Henry Brewster, clerk, and James Brewster, clerk, presumedly his nephew and his successor as vicar.

8. Thomas Gent, *History of Kingston upon Hull* (Hull, 1869) p. 121-125, showed that John Smythe was mayor of Hull in 1563, 1572, and 1583. *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, 14:199, 202, reports the burial at Hull of Thomas Simkinson and his relict Ann, in 1611 and 1634, respectively, she having been that Ann Wilkinson of Donnington in Lincolnshire who married him at Lincoln 12 Oct. 1598 (*Lincoln Marriages*; cf. *Mayflower Quarterly*, vol. 36, p. 55-57).

9. Her first husband, John Simkinson of Doncaster (see note 2, above), was buried there 25 Dec. 1562, as shown in the parish register. By him, Mary was mother of Thomas Simkinson, 1555-1611, merchant of Hull (see note 8, above), and of Dorothy Simkinson, b. 1557 — d. after 1591, doubtless that "Dorothy of Scrowbie" styled niece in the will of John Smythe of Hull, 1592 (see note 3 above).

10. *The American Genealogist*, 41:1-5, 63, Jan. 1965; cf. THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 319-320, Oct. 1957.

11. John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, part I, under the names: Brewster, William; Brewster, James; Grene, John; Smith, Francis; Smith, Edward.

12. *The American Genealogist*, 41:3-4, Jan. 1965.
13. The Rev. Joseph Hunter, *Collections concerning . . . the founders of New Plymouth . . .* (London, 1854), p. 203-205; cf. Wm. Peck, *History of Bawtry and Thorne* (1813), p. 19-32.
14. THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 319-320, Oct. 1957.
15. *York Fines*, IV, p. 31 (Yorkshire Archaeological Society, Record series VIII); will of Simon Fowe of Myssen, Notts., dated 1613 (York P & E wills, 30:121).
16. Will of Edward Smythe, bachelor of Divinity, of Cambridge, 20 March 1584, bequeathed to wife Frances his property in Kingston upon Hull . . . witnesses: Harry Rands, John Green, and Richard Worcester (P.C.C. 53 Brudenell). The probate sentence names "Richard Knowles de Coldashby in co. Northampton", who was probably that Richard who left a will dated 2 Jan. 1601/2, proved at Northampton, wherein the only legacy was to a grandson Richard who was to be in ward to testator's son-in-law Francis Belgrave. The arms of this Knowles are the same as those of the great Sir Francis Knollys (c. 1514-1596) except for a canton in the shield. This might have indicated that they were cousins; if so, the Smythe-Knowles marriage might have brought Brewster's cousin into the circle of kinship of the important Knollys who in 1584 was vehemently supporting Thomas Cartwright's stand against the bishops' ambition and covetousness; see *Dictionary of National Biography* under Knollys, Sir Francis. As Cartwright was a friend of Davison, this might have had a part in the employment of Brewster by Davison. Cf. Charles H. Cooper, *Anthemae Cantabrigienses* (1861), 2:148.
17. A. F. Scott Pearson, *Thomas Cartwright and Elizabethan Puritanism, 1535-1603* (Cambridge University Press, 1925), p. 210, 211, 436-438.
18. York P & E Court, 30:177.
19. William Dean Howells, *London Films* (London, 1905), p. 189-191.
20. Charles Edward Banks, *op. cit.*, p. 11-16, especially p. 12 and the map facing it.
21. In Joseph Hunter's *South Yorkshire. The History and Topography of the Deanery of Doncaster* (London, 1828-1831), vol. 1, p. 150, there is an account of a perambulation of the Level of Hatfield Chase made by 25 "regarders of the chase." Among these were William Smith and John Parke whose names appear consecutively. On page 190 of the same volume Abraham de la Pryme (1672-1704) is said to have recorded, among other inscriptions, the following as found in Hatfield Church: *Orate pro animabus Willielmi Smith et Catherinae et Agnetis uxorum ejus*. One of these (? Agnes) would seem to have been a Simkinson, judging from the wills abstracted above.



THE FAMILY OF BRIGHT, OF SUFFOLK, ENG.

WE have now the pleasure of chronicling the decided success of an American author in a new field. Mr. Bright has given us herein* the history of an English family of his name; from one branch of which, indeed, he is descended.

There are very few cases, even in England, where the pedigree of a family, not titled nor very wealthy, has been published. Peerages are annually printed, clans are traced, and occasionally some one of those families of gentry,—who consider a new peerage unworthy their acceptance, and whose pedigree, stretching back to Saxon times, would put half of the nobles of Europe to the blush,—issues its record to gratify the antiquarian tastes of a small circle. But we can recall to mind but very few of the sturdy middle class who have been thus preserved. The merchants and yeomen, though often of a good family in their day, receive commemoration only when their exertions are rewarded by a golden success sufficient to ennoble their posterity.

As few of us in this country have even a claim to a titled ancestry, we should feel the deeper interest in this attempt of Mr. Bright's to perpetuate the history of a family now well nigh extinct in England. He has proved that amply sufficient records exist to trace the pedigrees of those whose names grace no Herald's Visitations, and thus gives our genealogists the cheering assurance that the fathers of New England may be traced to their native spot.

The history of the discovery of the connecting link, between the family here and its English stock, is interesting. The Suffolk Registry of Deeds, at Boston, had an acquittance for a legacy paid to Henry Bright, by the executor of his sister, Elizabeth Dell, of Stratford-le-Bow, and this clue, when followed up by Mr. H. G. Somerby, whose labors are so well known to and appreciated by our readers, led to the discovery of the starting place of the race, and the documents he obtained have been the groundwork of the book under notice.

The name is of undeniably Saxon origin, and was a common appellation. It occurs in the County of Suffolk, in 1376, and is now borne by

* The Brights of Suffolk, England; Represented in America by the Descendants of Henry Bright, Jr., who came to New England in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. By J. B. Bright. For private distribution. Boston: printed by John Wilson & Son. 1858.

families in other counties in England. The first reliable bearer of the name in our pedigree, however, is John Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, in 1539. He was a mercer, and the records make but little mention of him. His son, Walter, was wealthy, and a man of consideration. He was buried January 25, 1551, leaving children, John, Joan, Katherine, Edmund, and Thomas, all of whom married. It is presumed that the families of John and Edmund are extinct, or survive only in other counties, as they cannot be traced in Suffolk.

Thomas Bright, the son of Walter, was a draper and acquired great possessions. He was a liberal benefactor of Bury St. Edmunds, and after his decease the corporation procured his portrait—copied in 1600—which is now in the Guild-hall. A copy is in the possession of Mr. J. B. Bright, from which the engraving was made which accompanies this article. He married, July 27, 1554, Margaret Payton, and, dying in August, 1587, left issue fifteen children. One daughter, Susan, married Sir Nicholas Carew, a brother-in-law of Sir Walter Raleigh.

Henry, the third son, was baptized, Sept. 20, 1560, and lived in Bury St. Edmunds. By his wife Mary, he had several children, the eldest of whom married William Forth, of Nayland, a relative of the wife of Governor John Winthrop. Henry Bright, the third son of the preceding, was baptized Dec. 29, 1602. There is nothing extant relative to his occupation in England, but he doubtless enjoyed the advantages attendant on the inheritance of a good estate and respectable position. It seems probable that he came to New England, with Governor Winthrop, in 1630. He settled at Watertown, to which place came soon after a Henry Bright, *Senior*, a very different man, known in the records as "Old Bright" and sometimes confounded with Henry, Jr., or erroneously called his father, who died childless, and was not related to our emigrant. Henry, Jr., m. Anne, daughter of Henry Goldstone, of Wickham-Skeith, Co. Suffolk, and Watertown, N. E. He died October 9, 1686.

Our book takes us through all the branches of the family which remained in England, and traces their gradual extinction. Many interesting papers have been discovered relating to them, and their history is carefully investigated. There is fair presumptive evidence that Thomas Bright, of Watertown, was one of the cousins of Henry, not accounted for.

There remains but to state that the book is presented in a most beautiful style, with many engravings of manor-halls, churches, and other views, and enriched with pedigrees of allied families.

The arms of Thomas Bright were confirmed to him in 1615, though Burke states they were then granted. They are "*Sable*, a fesse *argent* between three escallops *or*. Crest, a dragon's head *gules*, vomiting flames of fire *proper*, collared and lined *or*."

We have been thus particular in our notice of the contents of this book because its appearance is a noteworthy era in genealogical annals, and because we feel sure that it will receive a flattering welcome in England; and, by showing the value which Americans place on the village and parish records of the mother country, stimulate and encourage those antiquaries who are laboring to preserve them.*

W. H. W.

* It is perhaps worthy of notice that the last number of the Register contained a list bringing the number of American Genealogies to 149. The Bright is No. 150 and a more meritorious close to our list could not be imagined.

THE BROMFIELDS.

[Communicated by DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.]



THE name of Bromfield may be traced back to the time of Edward II., and was undoubtedly of Welsh origin. This may be inferred from the following note annexed to "the Bardie Museum, or Relics of the Welsh Bards." From "Llyfr Coch asaph," written about 1315.

"About this time, the British Nobility lived in a princely state, as appears by the rules settled by Leywelyn de Bromfield and his council for the management of his household. He had the following officers—a Steward of his household, Chamberlain, Chaplain, Almoner, Usher of the hall, Gentlemen of the Horse, Butler, Cook, Baker, Doorkeeper of the Chamber, Porter, Groom of the Horse, apparitor, with their assistants. One part

of the Marshall of the Hall's duty, was every day after dinner to deliver with an audible voice, what the expense of the table amounted to & at the same time to admonish to economy. When his Lordship rode out, he was attended by all his officers & by about a dozen Esquires."

The next of the family of whom we have any mention, was William Bromfield:

"William Bromfield Grandfather to Arthur Bromfield of Chancroft in the Countie of Southampton England Esq. came out of Derbyshire, a younger brother but of an ancient ffamily. He married a widow in Norfolk, daughter of the Foremans of Chyme in Surrey who was mother of the maydes to Queene Elizabeth, by whom he had a good estate and was made Lieutent of the Ordinance in the Tower and afterwards purchased the Mannor of Barnes upon Tower hill, which mannor was afterwards leased out for three score yeares by W^m Bromfield, soun of the said Will^m and father of the sayde Arthur Bromfield, he taking a small fine and reserving a less rent for the aforementioned terme of three score years—the saide manner being stated out for soe long a terme, was afterwards sould by W^m Bromfield eldest sonn of the last mentioned W^m & brother unto Arthur unto one—Goodman who was Tenn^t for the aforementioned yeares. This W^m Bromfield, father of the aforementioned W^m & Arthur Bromfield, was one of the Gentlemen Pensionners to Queene Elizabeth and had besides the saide Mannor of Barnes an estate of Seaven hundred pounds per annum in Norfolk & Middlesex, which he coulde likewise in his life time—he was wounded by a Cannon Boulet at *New haven*? in france & in his return landed by Portsmouth came to Fariham neare Portsmouth & there died. The sayd Arthur Bromfield had three sonns, Henry, Quimby^t & Arthur &

¹ From Miss E. S. Quincy's MSS.—In 1847, when these MSS. were received from Miss Bromfield, of England, the name resembling that of Quincy was observed, but the coincidence that there should have been an ancient relationship between those families seemed

many daughters; his eldest soun Henry married Frances the daughter of Thos Kempe of Guine in the New Forest in the countie of Southampton Eng^l by whom he had five sonns and six daughters."

Fortunately we have preserved to us the last will and testament of William Bromfield, as also that of his great-grandson Henry Bromfield, the father of Edward, who emigrated to America. These documents are interesting relics, on account of their antiquity, as well as being the only mementoes of these worthy men. From them we make the following extracts:

MR. WILLIAM BROMFIELD.

Will Octobril 24, Elir, 1582.

Ex regis Curia. Prerogative Court Extract.

In the name of God, Amen, I, William Bromfeilde of Mounten Farley in the Countie of Wilshire Esquire, beinge of perfect memorie and sicke of bodie, doe make this my last will & Testam^t the five and Twentie day of October in the four and twentie yeare of the raigne of our most gracious Lady Queene Elizabeth etc, in manner and forme followinge viz. First of all, I bequeath my soule unto ye Almighty God, my Master & Redeemer and my bodie to be buried wthin the Parishe Church of Mounon Farley aforesaid. Item, I bequeath unto Katherine my welbeloved wife my Mannor of Barnes wthout Algate in the countie of Middx wth all manner of Rents profitts and comodities whatsoever thereto belonginge or appertayninge during her naturall life. Uppon condicion that she doth keepe herself a widdow. Item, I give unto William Bromfeild, my eldest sonne my mannor of Barnes aforesaid wth all rents and comodities thereunto belonginge after the decease of his mother and in the mene time to stand to her liberalitie. Item, I give my sonne Arthure one annuities of six pounce thirteene shillings fourpence yearly duringe his life, to be paid unto him by his Brother William at Michaelmas or th^e annunciacon of our Lady next after the decease of my said wife. Item, I give unto my sonne Ambrose Bromfeild one annuities of Five pounce yearly. Item, I give and bequeath unto my sonne Garratt Bromfeild one annuities of Five pounce out of ye said Mannor in as ample

too singular to be credited; and as the name was not clearly written, it was supposed to be Quimby. But in Littell's *Living Age* for February, 1856, there appeared the following:

EPITAPH ON A MONUMENT IN TICHFIELD CHURCH, HAMPSHIRE, ENGLAND:

"The Husband speaking trewly of his wife
 Read his losse in her death, her praise in life.
 Here Lucie Quinsie Bromfield buried lies,
 With neighbours and deep weeping hartes sighes, eyes,
 Children eleven, tenne living me she brought
 More kind, trewe chaste, was none indeed, word thought
 House, children, state, by his was rul'd bred, thrives
 One of the best of maides, of women, wives
 Now gone to God, her heart sent long before
 In fasting, prayer faith, hope & alms, deedes, store
 If any faulte she lov'd me too much,
 Ah pardon that, for ther' ar too fewe such
 Then reader, if thou not hard hearted be
 Praise God for her, but sigh & praie for me.
 Here by her dead, I dead desire to lie
 Till raised to life, we meet no more to die
 1618."

Thus it appears that the grandmother of Edward Bromfield, who emigrated to America in 1675, was one of the Quincy family.

In looking over Nichols's history of Leicestershire, another notice of a former relationship between these families appeared from an inscription on a monument at Melton, Monbray, to the Hudson family. It is there stated that the wife of Sir Henry Hudson, ob. 1690, was Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Bromfield, ob. 1653, and that her granddaughter, Jane Quinsie, died at Melton, Monbray, in 1721.

manner as I have given his Brother. And as for my Daughters legacies I desire my well beloved wife to give them a hundred pounce apiece If God send her life to provide the same. Item, I give unto William Hanford, my servant, one annuittie of Twentie shillings a yeare duringe his life out of my mannor of Barnes aforesaid and that it shalbe lawfull for him to distrain uppon y^e said mannor for non payment thereof.

In the name of God, Amen. I Henry Bromfield of Chancroft in the Parish of South Stoneham in the county of Southton Esq^r considering the frailty of this life and how necessary it is for every Christian to be in continuall readinesse for death whensoever the good pleasure of God shall bee to call us out of this vale of teares, doe hereby declare and ordaine my last Will & Testament in manner and forme followinge ffirst, I recommend my soule to God the ffather who never forsaketh them that trust in him and to the mercys & meritts of Jesus Christ, the source of his love and my alone Saviour, by whom I stedfastly believe to have the pardon of my sinnes sealed unto my soule and his righteuesnesse imputed to mee. The burial of my Body I leave to the discretion of my Executor, desiring it may be interred with as little expense as may bee. Now bee it known unto all men by these presents that by this my last will & Testament I doe hereby appoint and authorize Thomas Bromefield of New Inn of London, Gent, to bee my full & whole executor of this my last will & Testament whom I hereby empower & unable to sell and dispose of the aforesaid lands & Houses in Southampton for the discharge of my debts and raising portions for my Daughters Mary, ffancis Lucy, Amy & Anne. What is or shall be oweing me by Bond at present or hereafter either from my sonne Henry Bromfield of Haywood¹ Gent, & what by Bond & article of agreement at his marryage hee is to pay immediately after myne & my wife's decease the money due to be paid upon the said bonds & articles to bee equally distributed among my afore mentioned five Daughters. And I doe further by this my last will and Testament give & dispose to my deare wife, ffances Bromfield all my household goods within my dwelling house at Chancroft desiring that after her decease shee would leave it all entire to her & my Daughters above named. And I likewise moreover bequeath unto her my coach & coach horses, and hereby I give and bequeath my said sonne Thomas Bromfield a Bond owing me by Mr. ffancis Kempt² of Witham long since

¹ "Haywood house has long been out of the Bromfield family, and at present belongs to Mr. Morant a great landed proprietor in the New-Forest. The house itself is gone to decay, and is occupied or was so till lately by several families of farm laborers. It stands in Dr. Bromfield's native parish of Boldre, & within the purlieus of the New-Forest about 1½ or 2 miles from Lymington in Hampshire. * * * As far as Dr. Bromfield knows his sister and himself are the only surviving members of the family in England. * * * Dr. B's father, the Rev. John Arnold Bromfield, was a fellow of Keir College, Oxon, and afterwards rector of Market Werton in Suffolk. * * * Dr. B's own family is from the county of Hants.

* * * "I have heard my aunt Anne Bromfield say that she was taken to see the old mansion when she was a child, it had not been inhabited by our family since the time of our Gr. Grandfather.—Her recollections were only that of a large Hall with a Gallery at one end of it and of some rooms hung with tapestry—I saw it myself about 15 years ago, part of it had been taken down, and the remainder inhabited by the families of several labourers employed on the property of its owner. It stands amidst forest scenery very near the Church of Bolder where so many of our family lie, and among them our dear Father and Mother.

"The last generation has now completely passed away. My Brother & myself are not only the last of our name, but with one exception (a childless widower much advanced in life) we have not even the most distant Cousin on my Father's side."—Extracts from letters of Dr. Bromfield & his sister to Miss Quincy, July, 1847.

² "In the chancel of Boldre church, which is situated in the Eastern Part of the New Forest, and is very ancient, is a mural monument of good sculpture to John Kempe,

deceased, and likewise the summe of twenty pounds current money of England—making and appointing hereby my said sonne my sole Executor of this my last will & Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the nineteenth day of our Lord God one thousand six hundred eighty & two.

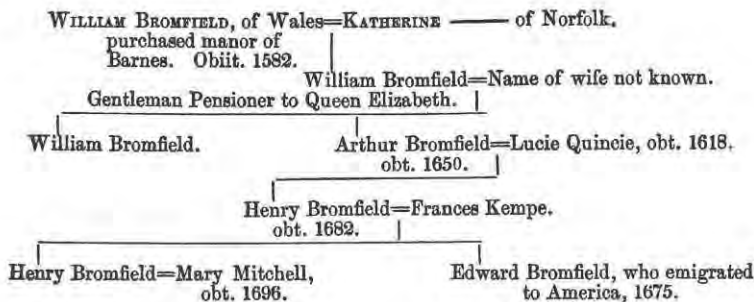
HENRY BROMFIELD.



Esq., who died 5th Oct 1652 erected by Henry Bromfield his kinsman. Mr. Kempe was a member for the borough of Lymington in the fifteenth of Charles 1st. His bust in alabaster represents him in the dress of a Cavalier, with sword, belt, holding a book in his hand. The Latin Epitaph is long and laudatory. Arms—gules, three garbs, with a bordure engrailed &c."

THE BROMFIELD FAMILY.

[Communicated by DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.]



The Bromfield arms are of great antiquity, and received an augmentation in the seventh year of Edward VI. in 1553.—“Sable, on a chevron, Silver, three branches of brome vert, budded golde; on a canton of the same, a spere-hedd, azur, the poynte bluddy, in the socket a truncheon of the spere broken; on his healme on a wreth silver and geules a demy Tygre azur, the mayne and the tayle flaxed silver langued geules, tusked gold, holdyng in his pawes a sword hilted & pomeled silver porfled gold the blade broken manteled geules, dobled silver, as more plainly apereth depiceted in this margent.”

Edward Bromfield, the first representative of the family on this side of the Atlantic, was born at Haywood House, the family seat in the New Forest, in Hampshire, January 10, 1648–9, and was baptized in the church at Chancroft, January 16, following. Of his early life in England we know comparatively little, beyond the fact that he was brought up to mercantile pursuits in London. Born just at the close of the reign of Charles the 1st, he was witness of the rise and fall of Cromwell, and passed his early manhood under Charles the 2d. His naturally pious disposition led him to look with aversion upon the corruption and vices of this monarch’s court, neither would it allow him to submit to the restrictions sought to be placed upon the liberty of conscience. His sympathies were consequently with the leading non-conformists, and in their society he found happiness and comfort.

“In his early days he took up his cross and listed in the cause of pure and undefiled religion, joined to the church of the Rev. and famous Mr. Doolittle, about the seventeenth year of his age; entered into a special acquaintance with the renowned Mr. Baxter, Dr. Jacomb, Mr. Thomas Vincent, Mr. James Janeway and other eminent confessors of Christ, closely attended their ministry with great delight, thro’ all the difficulties of the then reigning persecution. Like Moses chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. And of those suffering times, of the sweetness of religion in them and of that happy acquaintance he would often speak with a raised pleasure.”

New-England Weekly Journal, June 10, 1734.

As a merchant, his business avocations induced him to engage in a trading voyage to New-England, and this determination was no doubt greatly influenced by religious motives. He arrived in Boston in 1675, a period when the colony was engaged in King Philip's war. Successful as he must have been in his pecuniary affairs, if we may judge from his future career, he found the religion and morals of New-England eminently congenial to his tastes, and he resolved to make Boston his future home. Once established, his fellow citizens were not long in finding out the character of the man who had come among them, and he was soon chosen to fill places of responsibility—as selectman, as representative, justice of the peace and overseer of the poor for many years.

"In May, 1703, he was chosen into the council, and from that time annually elected till May, 1728, when being in the eightieth year of his age, his growing infirmities released him from public business.

"Not long after his coming over, he joined himself to the South Church in this town, and has been therein a distinguished ornament, giving a very bright example of strict piety, of unspotted justice, of extensive charity, of a public spirit, and of steady zeal against every vice, and for good order and the advancement of religion for above fifty years. His heart was especially set for the propagation of the gospel in ignorant places, supporting ministers of low salaries, maintaining charity schools for children, and helping poor and hopeful scholars to academical learning; often laying aside his own affairs, expending largely of his own substance, and exciting others to join with him in these generous services; in which he appeared to take a far greater pleasure than in getting the world.

"For his more undisturbed recess from worldly noise and hurries, he turned the pasture behind his house¹ into a very shady grove, and in the midst he built an oratory; where even in his most flourishing circumstances and heights of business, he would several times a day retire, that he might turn off his eyes from beholding vanity, and keep the world of which he was greatly afraid from taking too much hold of his pious heart. His temper was very active, cheerful, open hearted, free and liberal, his conversation pleasant and instructive, without the least sign of pride or roughness. He made every one always easy about him, unless he had to do with bold transgressors, and then he rather wished their reformation than their punishment. In his family order, uncommonly exact. In the education of his children, exceeding careful; calling them even every evening before him to give them some wise and pious counsels, encourage them in goodness, and expressing the greatest joy and love at the appearance of it in them. He was twice married: (1), about 1678, to Mrs. Elizabeth Brading, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1717. (2), on June 4, 1683, to Mary Danforth,² daughter of the Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth, the excellent and deceased pastor of the church of Roxbury. By her he had twelve children, one son and two daughters only with their sorrowful mother surviving. So this happy pair were just a closing the 51st year from the day of their marriage, and may they all inherit the abundant fruit of his prayers

¹ This house was in Rawson's lane, afterwards named Bromfield's lane, from him, and since Bromfield street. It stood upon the spot which was afterwards occupied by the Indian Queen tavern, a noted stage house, and so named from its sign of an Indian Queen. The Bromfield house lately stood upon the same site.—Drake's *Hist. of Boston*.

At a General Court held in Boston, 16 Feb. 1685-6—The court on the motion of Mr. Edward Bromfield, doe grant him liberty to erect a timber porch to his house not exceeding eight feet wide and ten foote long.

² For Genealogy of the Danforth Family, see *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. vii. p. 321.

& their offspring rise up this their generations in the same exalted spirit of beneficence and piety which has so conspicuously shone in this their exemplary father."—*New-England Weekly Journal*, June 10, 1734.

Mr. Bromfield died in June, 1734, on the Sabbath, in the 86th year of his age. He was entombed in King's Chapel burying ground. The tombstone, still in good preservation, is in the northern side of the inclosure.

Mrs. Bromfield soon followed her husband. Her excellent character is faithfully portrayed in the following extract from the *New-England Weekly Journal*, under date of Oct. 14, 1734.

"On Monday last, died here, Mrs. Mary Bromfield, relict of the late Hon. Edward Bromfield, whom she survived by a few months. She was eldest daughter of the Rev. and learned Mr. Sam^l Danforth, who for many years was a faithful pastor of the first church in Roxbury, and granddaughter to the famous Mr. Wilson, the first pastor of the old church in Boston:—She was a gentlewoman of excellent natural accomplishments; having a solid judgment, a ready wit, and a most cheerful and engaging temper, which being heightened by reading and conversation, gained her the universal love and esteem of all who had the happiness of an acquaintance with her. In the discharge of relative duties, she had but few her equal and none that exceeded her. She was a most affectionate and obliging wife, and gave a singular instance of conjugal affection in her unwearied attendance upon her dear consort (with whom she had lived more than fifty years), when for many months before he died, he had been confined and sore broken with the infirmities of age. She was likewise a most tender and compassionate parent and mistress, a faithful and constant friend, a kind and courteous neighbor, and very extensive in her charities to the poor. In a word she placed much of her own happiness in the welfare of others, and made it a great part of the business of her life to make all about her easy and happy; and for a crown to all, she was no less exemplary in her piety towards God, for being favored with a most religious education, God was pleased to bless it as a means for her early conversion, and enabled her, by his spirit, to maintain a close walk with him all her days.—She died very much lamented after a short illness of four or five days in the 72^d year of her age, and was decently interred the last Thursday."

The children of Edward and Mary Bromfield were:—

1. Henry, born July 5, 1684; died July 17, 1684.
2. Edward, born May 7, 1686; died Oct. 25, 1686.
3. Mary, born Aug. 23, 1687; died Sept. 13, 1687.
4. Mary, born June 2, 1689; married June 4, 1724, Thomas Cushing.

Thomas Cushing, the second son of Hon. Thomas Cushing, who was born in Boston, Jan. 30, 1693, graduated at Harvard College in 1711, was a member of the Brattle Street Church in 1713, dismissed to the Old South Church on the erection of the new edifice in 1730—was a Boston representative in 1735, and engaged in mercantile pursuits—was frequently a moderator in town meetings. Mr. Cushing was speaker of the House of Representatives from 1742 to '46. Their children were: Thomas, born 24 March, 1725, who became an active leader in the Revolution. Edward, 27 Nov., 1727. Mary, 6 Oct., 1728. Elizabeth, baptized 14 Oct., 1733. Mr. Cushing died 11 April, 1746. His pastor, Thomas Prince, remarked of Mr. Cushing in the funeral sermon occasioned by his decease—"I found that in a small relaxed & feeble body there dwelt a great, a lively, a strong and well composed soul."

Mrs. Cushing died Oct. 30, 1746, aged 50. The *Boston News Letter* states that she fell down dead in her chamber alone.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. viii. p. 45, 1854.

5. Thomas, born Sept. 2, 1690; died October, 1691.

6. Sarah, born Oct. 11, 1692; married Capt. Isaac Dupee.

"Last Saturday morn departed this life in y^e 83 year of her age, M^{rs}. Sarah Dupee, widow of the late Capt. Isaac Dupee, and daughter to the late Hon^{ble} Edward Bromfield, Esq. deceased. She was remarkable for her piety; of an amiable disposition, & an agreeable deportment in life, which endeared her to all her acquaintance. Her remains are to be interred on Thursday next, at 4 o'clock, P. M., at which time the friends of the deceased are desired to attend." (From a Journal of the day.)

7. Frances, born June 8, 1694; married in 1715, Rev. John Webb. Died Sept. 14, 1721—without issue.

"On Friday, April 20, was decently interred the body of that excellent minister of Christ and preacher of his pure gospel, the Rev. Mr. John Webb, senior pastor of the New North Church in this town, who deceased in the evening after the 16th courant, of six days fever, in the 63d year of his age. He was a son of Mr. John Webb, formerly of Braintree, where he was born in August, 1687. Brought up in the Grammar School there, entered Harvard College in 1704, where he was blameless and studious; took his 1st degree in 1708, and his 2d in 1711, about which time he began to preach to very good acceptance. In 1714, he was chosen and ordained the 1st pastor of the said New North Church, where he has been a burning and a shining light ever since, which has greatly increased under his lively ministry, and in whom they have highly rejoiced and been very happy.

"In 1715, he married Frances Bromfield,¹ a daughter of the late Honorable Edward Bromfield, Esq., who died of the small pox in 1721, without offspring."—*Boston Gazette*, May 1, 1750.

8. Edward, born Nov. 5, 1695.

He was an eminent merchant, high in the confidence of his contemporaries. Feb. 21, 1723, he married Abigail Coney, born June 5, 1700, and erected a house in Beacon street, nearly opposite the present Athenæum, where he resided until his death, in 1756. In 1742, he purchased of Mr. Richard Bill, Spectacle Island in Boston Harbor, for what purpose is only to be conjectured; probably in payment of debt.—Shurtleff's *Topographical Hist. of Boston*.

In 1747, he entertained at his residence the famous missionary to the Indians, David Brainard.—"On Sunday the 19th July, he went to meeting at the Old South—heard Dr. Sewall in the forenoon and Mr. Prince in the afternoon. Sat in Mr. Bromfield's pew, which was the second wall pew on the left from the Milk street entrance."—Drake's *Hist. of Boston*.—From Edwards's *Life of Brainard*.

¹ "Genuine Christianity—or a true Christian both in Life & in Death glorifying the most glorious Lord.—A Sermon on the departure of Mrs. Frances Webb, the virtuous consort of Mr. John Webb (a pastor to one of the churches in Boston), who expired Sept. 14, 1721, in the 28th year of her age." By C. Mather, D.D. and F.R.S. Boston, 1721. 12mo. pp. 20.

This contains nothing of the personal history of Mrs. Webb excepting her religious character, and a note stating that she was a daughter of Edward Bromfield.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. x. p. 19, 1855.

Mr. Bromfield was distinguished for frankness of disposition, urbanity of manners, undeviating rectitude, and for great benevolence. His widow continued to reside in his mansion house until 1764, when it was purchased by her son-in-law, Mr. Phillips, and she removed to a house on Beacon Hill (now Bowdoin street). During the siege of Boston, Mrs. Bromfield took refuge in Andover, at the house of Mr. Phillips. She returned home after tranquillity was restored, and died at her residence on Beacon Hill, Boston, in October, 1779, aged 79, a few months before the death of her daughter, Mrs. Phillips.

Mrs. Abigail Bromfield was remarkable for great spirit and animation of character, and retained to advanced age traces of the uncommon personal advantages, for which she was remarkable in her youth. But she never entirely recovered from the loss of her eldest son, Edward Bromfield, and never re-entered the room in her mansion where he died.¹

The *Boston Gazette* of April 19, 1756, contains the following notice :

“ Boston, April 15, 1756. After several weeks languishment, died on the 10th, and this day was decently interred, Mr. Edward Bromfield, an eminent merchant in this place. His ancestors were among the distinguished worthies of New-England, whose names will appear in characters of honor in the annals of our church and state. The Grace of God took early possession of his heart, and under its happy influence he devoted those years to the service of heaven, which are too generally spent in the vanities of life.

“ The town of Boston, his native place, observed his accomplishments and called him to fill some of their most important places of trust, all which he discharged with great honor to himself and advantage to the publick. In the house of representatives, he appeared the firm uncorrupted patriot, careful to assert the just prerogative of the crown, and to defend the invaluable liberties of the people. He has been constantly chosen for many years, one of the selectmen of the town, and an overseer of the poor, which honorable offices he executed with great fidelity, to universal approbation—attentive to the complaints of the indigent, diligent to maintain the good order and public virtue of the inhabitants. Firmly attached to the religion of Jesus, he received its sublimest mysteries with the humblest reverence, obeyed its precepts with uniform exactness, cherished its ministers with affectionate tenderness, and sought its advancement with unremitting assiduity. Though zealous for the doctrine and constitution of the churches of New-England, yet with a truly catholic charity, he embraced good men of every denomination. Though strict to the highest degree, in his own conduct, he made the most charitable allowance for the infirmities of others. In his domestic relations he was a shining example of every christian virtue. An affectionate husband, a tender father, an indulgent master. His house was a little church, where every thing that had the appearance of vice was resolutely banished, the exercises of devotion were regularly performed, the religion of the Sabbath strictly observed. He took a conscientious care to promote the temporal as well as the spiritual welfare of all committed to his charge. His constitution was naturally tender, the infirmities of his body sometimes clouded the serenity of his mind, and indisposed him for those spiritual joys which many christians of lower attainments happily experience. But under his growing disorders he always maintained a devout and reverential subjection to the Father of Spirits, an entire dependence on the merits of our divine Redeemer, and was above all things solicitous that he might

¹ This account of Mr. and Mrs. B. was dictated by their granddaughter, Mrs. Dowse.

glorify God in life and death. His removal is a great loss to his friends, his family and the public. But to him we have the highest reason to believe—The day of his death was better than the day of his birth.”

From the funeral sermon of his pastor, Rev. Thomas Prince, occasioned by the death of Mr. Bromfield, I make the following extracts:—

“You know he was born of godly parents. His father was one of the most amiable men for sweetness, innocence and pleasancy of temper and conversation—sincerity and openness of heart—beneficence, a public spirit, activity and delight in doing good, as I ever saw. His pious mother being elder daughter to the Reverend and excellent Mr. Danforth, of Roxbury, by a daughter of the Reverend and famous Mr. Wilson, the first minister of Boston. So that by the mother, he descended from two families eminent for piety in our New-England Israel.

“By the lively instructions and examples of his father, mother and mother’s extraordinary pious mother, who all happily lived together, he from his childhood received strong impressions of religion; and by our elderly people, has been observed to have found the Lord, like Obadiah, from his youth. When young he was uncommonly thoughtful and concerned about the affairs of his soul and eternity. His concern has been deep and constant, and often so great, that he was ready to sink into discouragement, and through the afflicting sense of the corruption of his nature, could enjoy but little comfort. . . . He dearly loved the ancient people, principles and ways of New-England; though he was grieved to find some of our forefathers so severe on the Quakers in ancient times, especially in two of the five New-England governments. Excepting these grievous severities, this mistaken zeal in that particular, he admired the fathers of this country as some of the most pious and excellent set of men that were ever formed into a body politic, and he greatly lamented the degeneracy of their successors in the power and practice of Godliness. . . . In his commercial dealings he was fair and upright. In his conversation free, pleasant, open, innocent and friendly, forward to confess his own faults, and when in a free manner he mentioned the misconduct of others it was clearly without ill-will or gaul, but with fulness of candor to their persons and intentions. . . . He greatly loved the most zealous, searching and awakening ministers; and they were always heartily welcome to his house and table. He steadily kept up religion and good order in his family, both on the sacred Sabbaths and other days. In perfect harmony with his virtuous consort, he trained up his children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.”

9. Mary, born 22 March, 1696.

10. Thomas, born 25 July, 1698; died February, 1709.

I have in my possession a copy of the lines written by John Danforth, upon the decease of this son. It is printed upon a sheet of paper with the death figure, skull, crossbones, and hour glass, a tomb, shovel and pick-axe, with mourners following the shrouded coffin; “Remember death” is the superscription. There are thirteen verses.

“Upon the decease of the pious Mr. Thomas Bromfield, aged twelve years, the second son of the Honourable Edward Bromfield, Esq., Feb. 8th, 1709-10.

“Bright and sweet soul! just long enough in sight
To charm affection, and attract delight;
How soon ascended to the Heavenly Sphere!
So angels quickly vanish, that appear.

His early death, doctrine and use afford,
And reasons too for turning to the Lord.
Profit by this! we'll Heavenly Grace adore,
Although he never preach a sermon more.

Nature and Grace are mourners at this sight,
But 'tis religion gives to mourn aright.
Charming the musick in the Heavenly ears,
While Christ is bottling of your trickling tears."

11. Henry, born 13 April, 1700 ; died 2 August, 1711.
12. Samuel, born August, 1702.



THE BROMFIELD FAMILY.

[Communicated by Prof. DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.]

THE children of Edward and Abigail Bromfield were:—

(1) Edward, who was born in Boston, Jan. 30, 1723.

This son, from his excellent character and disposition, gave great promise of future distinction. Unfortunately for the world, his life was short. The following account of him was written by Rev. Thomas Prince, and appeared in the *American Magazine* for December, 1746.

“ “ He was the eldest son of Mr. Edward Bromfield, merchant of this town—was born in 1723, entered Harvard College 1738, took his first degree in 1742, his second in 1745, and died at his father’s house Aug. 18, last, to the deep reluctance of all who knew him. From his childhood, he was thoughtful, calm, easy, modest, of tender affections, dutiful to his superiors, and kind to all about him. As he grew up these agreeable qualities ripened in him, and he appeared very ingenious, observant, curious, penetrating, especially in the works of Nature, in mechanical contrivances, and manual operations, which increased upon his studying the mathematical sciences, as also in searching into the truths of Divine Revelation, and into the nature of genuine experimental piety.

“ His Genius first appeared in the accurate use of his Pen, drawing natural landscapes and images of men and other animals, &c., making himself a master of the famous *Weston’s* short hand in such perfection as he was able to take down every word of the Professor’s lectures in the college hall, sermons in the pulpit, and testimonies, pleas, &c. in courts of judicature.

“ As he grew in years with a clear, sedate, unprejudiced and most easy way of thinking, he greatly improved in knowledge, and therewith a most comely sweetness, prudence, tenderness and modesty graced all his conversation and improvements in the eyes of all about him. As monuments of his extraordinary industry and ingenuity, in two or three minutes view I see he has left in his study (1) maps of the earth in its various projection, drawn with his pen in a most accurate manner, finer than I have ever seen the like from plates of copper. (2) A number of curious dials, made with his own hands, one of which is a triangular Octodecimal, having about its centre eighteen triangular planes, with their hour lines and styles standing on a pedestal though unfinished. (3) A number of optical and other mechanical instruments of his own inventing and making, the designs and uses of which are not yet known. (4) A considerable number of manuscripts of his own writing, containing extracts out of various authors, with his own pious meditations, and self-reflections, though almost all in short hand, with many characters of his own devising and hard to be deciphered. (5) As he was well skilled in music, he for exercise and recreation, with his own hands has made a most accurate organ with two rows of keys and many hundred pipes, his intention being *twelve hundred*, but died before he completed it. The workmanship of the keys and pipes, surprisingly nice and curious, exceeded any thing of the kind, that ever came from England; which he designed not merely to refresh his spirits, but with the harmony to mix, enliven and regulate his vocal and delightful songs to his Great Creator, Preserver, Benefactor and Redeemer. He thought the author of Nature

and Musick, does by his early choristers of the air with which the day spring rises, teach us to awake with them, and begin our morning exercise with grateful hymns of joy and praises to him. And what is surprising was that he had but a few times looked into the inside work of two or three organs which came from *England*. (6) But what I would chiefly write of is—his clear knowledge of the properties of light, his vast improvements in making microscopes most accurately, grinding the finest glasses, and thereby attaining to such wondrous views of the inside frames and works of nature as I am apt to think that some of them at least have never appeared to mortal eye before. He carried his art and the perfection of his instruments to such a degree as to make a great number of surprising discoveries of the various shapes and clusters contained in a variety of exceedingly minute particles of vegetables, insects, &c., as also of the yet smaller clusters which composed the particles of those clusters, &c., that he seemed to be making haste to the sight of the *Minima Naturalia*, or the very minutest and original atoms of material substances. In short he could meet with no curious piece of mechanism, but he could readily see its deficiencies, make one like it, and happily improve. At one time he told me it seemed as if we might magnify almost unboundedly, or as far as the rays of light preserved their properties and could be visible—at another time, that he saw a way of bringing sun-beams in such a manner and number into a room in the coldest day of winter, as to make it as warm as he pleased without any other medium. I earnestly urged him to write down, delineate and publish his discoveries, for the instruction of men and the glory of God, but his excessive modesty hindered him, and now they are gone without recovery.”

An excellent portrait of this young man, probably by Smibert, is still preserved and is now in the possession of Mrs. M. Bromfield Blanchard, of Harvard, Mass. There are also extant several of his drawings executed with the pen.

(2) Abigail, born Jan. 9, 1726; married June 13, 1744, Hon. William Phillips, the 3d son of Rev. Samuel Phillips, settled at Andover, and a descendant of Rev. George Phillips who came out with Gov. Winthrop in 1630, settled at Watertown, and died there July, 1644. Mrs. Phillips died in 1775. Their children were:—1. Abigail, married Josiah Quincy, Jr., and left one child, Hon. Josiah Quincy, mayor of Boston and president of Harvard University. 2. Hannah, married Samuel Shaw, Esq., and died at Dedham, Jan. 24, 1833. 3. Sarah, married Capt. Edward Dowse, and died at Dedham, 1839. 4. William, for many years lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, married Sept. 13, 1774, Miriam, daughter of Hon. Jonathan Mason, and died May 25, 1827.¹

(3) Henry, born in Boston, Nov. 12, 1727. Of his boyhood and youth we know nothing beyond the fact that he was fitted for mercantile life, in which he was for many years engaged in his native city, and afterwards in London, in connection with his brother Thomas. He formed an early attachment for Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Fayerweather, Esq., of Boston, and to this lady he was married Sept. 17, 1749. During the year following his marriage, Mr. Bromfield went to England, but returned to Boston after a few months absence. In this city were born to him:—1. Margaret, born Oct. 5, 1750, died 1765. 2. Henry, born Dec. 24, 1751, died in Cheltenham, England, Feb. 5, 1837. 3. Abigail, born April 11, 1753, married D. D. Rogers, 1781, died Oct., 1791. 4. Sarah, born May 1, 1757,

¹ Bridgman's *Memorials of the Dead*—King's Chapel Burying-ground.

married 1786, Dr. E. Pearson, died Feb. 12, 1831. 5. Edward, born Feb. 1, 1760, died in infancy.

Mrs. Bromfield died of small pox, while on a journey, in Brookfield, Mass., and was buried there. The papers of the day thus noticed her death:

"On the 3d instant died at *Brookfield* of the Small Pox, in the 30th Year of her age, Mrs. MARGARET BROMFIELD of this Town—She was riding for her Health, and on her Return home, when she was seized with that distemper, so often fatal in what is called the Natural Way, which at once destroy'd an engaging Form, and cut short a valuable Life.

"The external Advantage of her Person was accompanied with a Sweetness of Temper, and an Assemblage of Virtues, that form'd a distinguish'd and very amiable Character; and all who knew her, partake in the deep Regret which the Loss of this Lady has occasioned to her Family and nearest Friends.

"The Serenity with which she met the Approach of Death, tho' attended with Circumstances peculiarly affecting, was derived from that Piety which she early began to cultivate, and of which she was a fair Example; and the Prospects it afforded her in her last Moments, reconciled her to the Dissolution of every tender Engagement in Life."

The following is upon her grave-stone:—"Here lie deposited, in hope of rising to a life immortal, the remains of Margaret, the amiable and virtuous consort of Mr. Henry Bromfield, merchant in Boston. Born March 19, 1732. She died in this town of the small pox."

A portrait of this lady is now in the possession of her granddaughter, Mrs. Blanchard, of Harvard.

Mr. Bromfield married Sept. 25, 1762, a second wife, Hannah Clarke, eldest daughter of Richard Clarke, Esq., of Boston, born Feb. 27, 1724; died Aug., 1785.

Their only child Elizabeth was born Aug. 19, 1763, married D. D. Rogers, Esq., 1776, and died May 5, 1833, having had the following children: 1. Elizabeth, married J. T. Slade. 2. John. 3. Henry. 4. Hannah, married W. P. Mason, Esq.

The political dissensions which were now agitating the country, and the consequent embarrassments in mercantile affairs, were undoubtedly the chief motives for inducing Mr. Bromfield to seek rural retirement. In selecting the village of Harvard for his future residence, he was probably influenced by the great beauty of its situation, as well as by the peculiar excellence of the mansion,¹ which he purchased April 1, 1765.

The following is an extract of a letter from his brother Thomas Bromfield:

"DEAR BROTHER,

"*London*, 2 Nov. 1766.

* * * * * "I take notice y^t you are a move^r your things into the country wth a design to move there yourself—I wish you may find

¹ This old mansion, so long the abode of refinement and hospitality, was an object of interest to every one who visited the village of Harvard. Its situation amidst avenues of lofty elms, as well as its venerable appearance with gambrel roof and quaint chimneys, were suggestive of true home comforts, suggestions which few modern structures can offer. It was erected in 1733, by the first minister of the town, Rev. John Secombe. Tradition says that his father-in-law, Rev. Will. Williams, of Weston, Mass., offered to furnish as large a house as he would build. Mr. Secombe came from Medford, and was the author of a witty poem entitled "Father Abbey's Will," recently republished by Mr. Sibley, the worthy librarian of Harvard University. He left Harvard in 1757. Mr. Bromfield occupied the mansion more than forty years. At his death it passed successively into the possession of his son-in-law, Dr. Pearson; his granddaughter, Mrs. Blanchard, and his grandson, Henry B. Pearson. After battling the storms and tempests of a century and a quarter, it fell a victim to fire, Aug. 5, 1854—and its ruins are still the object of melancholy interest to many who have passed days of happiness beneath its shelter.

it agreeable live^a there, but I doubt it much. I believe its best to try, & then if you dont find it to be agreeable, pluck up stakes & come over here. As to sister's being any hindrance I believe on y^a contrary that before she has winter'd and summer'd Harvard she will be willing to go almost any where rather than remain there, but its possible I may be out in my judgment wth regard to that matter.

"You'l please to give my kind love & regards to her & tell her y^t in my opinion, England is far preferable to Harvard, & y^t she will hear from her friends almost as often."

From the preceding letter, and from one to his father-in-law, Richard Clarke, as well as from certain memoranda in my possession, we learn that Mr. Bromfield moved with his family to Harvard in 1766—spending the winter of 1767 there, altho' he did not permanently reside in the place until ten years later. During this interval he visited England at least twice, once accompanied by his son Henry. His correspondence with members of the family on both sides of the ocean is interesting, relating as it does to the stirring events of the day. Moving to Harvard in March, 1777, the change from the society of friends and relatives to such utter seclusion must have been great indeed. The concluding lines of a letter from his son then in Philadelphia, truthfully foreshadow the life and closing days of the good man, the last as yet far distant. "I had almost forgot that by this time you are retired to the peaceful abodes of Harvard, and instead of the perplexing arrangement of figures and more anxious dependence on floating treasures are now agreeably employed in assigning to each plant its station, and possess present joy in the bud while contemplating the sure prospect of happiness in plenty. May the tranquil scenes which now surround you be an exact emblem of your future days, produced in the summer of life; may you reap largely of the fruits of virtue in its decline to refresh and delight you in the frigid season of hoary age, and be hereafter restored to fresh vigor and glory in an eternal Spring."

The life pursued by Mr. Bromfield at Harvard, was an uneventful one, but interesting to us in every particular, as showing the occupations of a country gentleman in New-England during the last century. In 1776, he had been appointed justice of the peace, an office which he held at intervals for many years. He busied himself in the affairs of his farm, and from an allusion in a letter to his fall from a horse, he undoubtedly indulged himself in the healthful exercise of the saddle. The loss of his wife in 1785—a severe trial at any time—was the more so in his isolated situation, in the midst of a New-England winter. Under date of Dec. 29, 1785, he writes to his brother Thomas—"I am now solus here, except a negro man."¹ The character of Mrs. Bromfield endeared her to every one about her. In a journal of Aug. 22, 1785, appeared the following notice:

"On the 17th instant died, at Harvard, in the County of Worcester, Mrs.

¹ This was honest, faithful Othello. Every one, man, woman and child in Harvard, and I may say the surrounding country, knew this excellent and devoted servant. Born a slave, he was in the employ of Mr. Bromfield for many years. Several anecdotes are told of his eccentricities, and of the entire dependence that the master had upon his servant. He died about seven years before Mr. Bromfield. Buried in an obscure corner of the graveyard, his resting-place was neglected, and almost unknown until marked by a neat stone, erected by the late Henry B. Pearson, Esq., with the following inscription upon it:

OTHELLO,
The faithful friend of
Henry Bromfield.
Came from Africa
About 1760—Died 1813,
Aged about 72.

Hannah Bromfield, consort of *Henry Bromfield*, Esq; of that place :—A Lady whose virtues and accomplishments rendered her an ornament to human nature, and a blessing to her family and friends; uniform in her endeavours to alleviate the distresses, and heighten the enjoyments of life, she was equally amiable and beneficent in every situation; and left the world with serenity, in the joyful hope of that immortal felicity, for which afflictions like those her decease occasions, had a happy tendency to prepare her.”

In a letter to his son Henry, Feb. 4, 1791, Mr. Bromfield allows us a peep into his domestic life. He writes in the depth of winter—his daughter Elizabeth and friends have just made him a visit of four days, and a great treat this must have been to him in his solitude. “It was a high regale to me.” He speaks of the neighboring clergy as his friends. They were so, and in them he found almost the only ones with whom he could sympathise. They always maintained the highest regard for him throughout his long life.

“If the sleighing shall break up soon, I shall have a hopeful prospect for three months to come.” Whoever has passed a winter and the early spring in one of our country towns, must well know the condition of our roads at that season of the year. Bad enough at the present day with all our improvements in road making, what must they have been eighty years ago! With scarcely any books, except a few standard authors; no news, except that brought by the weekly newspapers, which in all probability came very irregularly during the winter season, owing to the imperfect mail arrangements and the great distance of the post office (this being in a neighboring town), with only occasional letters from dear relatives and friends—no wonder Mr. Bromfield says, “I am thinking to turn mechanic, and add some conveniences to my outbuilding.” During the months of summer he could find abundant and delightful occupation in his garden and fields—and to this he must have looked forward during the inclement season, with much the same feeling as does the captive to his day of deliverance. His daughter, Mrs. Abigail Rogers, had returned from her tour in Europe somewhat improved in health; but was at this time far distant in Virginia.

Under date of Feb. 9, he adds a few lines to the same letter. How vividly from his description can we picture to ourselves the old gentleman sitting by his generous wood fire, all alone in the south-east parlor, writing to his dear son, by the light of two candles, in their silver candlesticks, nothing to break the death-like silence within, but the ticking of the tall old clock in the corner, a souvenir which he has brought from London—and without, the raging of the elements. “Last evening it came on to rain and continued till noon this day, when it came on a tremendous Snow storm, and now (8 o'clock) blows as if all nature was coming to wreck.” How the old trees bent beneath the blasts, and how the wintry winds howled around the old mansion that night! No matter, he regards the storm as a friend, for he has formed his plans for “slipping down” to the city upon runners to visit his dear daughter and friends—much the easiest and most expeditious way of communication for those days. Still the inclemency of the weather that day has deprived him of enjoying a dinner with the high sheriff at Lancaster, and, what would have gratified him still more, of participating in Divine Service in the afternoon, under the ministration of Dr. Parker.

In the autumn of 1791, Mr. Bromfield was again afflicted, by the death of his daughter Mrs. Abigail Rogers.

In one of the Boston papers appeared this notice of Mrs. Rogers:—
“Died in town, on Friday evening, deeply lamented by her acquaintance, Mrs. Abigail Rogers, the amiable consort of Mr. D. D. Rogers, merchant, and daughter of Henry Bromfield, Esq. The exemplary patience, resignation and cheerfulness with which she supported a long and very painful illness, demonstrate the importance even to the present life, of that exalted piety, which is founded in a firm belief of the truths of christianity.”

A portrait of this lady, in the possession of H. B. Rogers, Esq., is one of Copley's best efforts.

His son Henry, in a letter to his father from London, Oct. 30, 1802, says: “I participate in the pleasure, with which you relate the circumstances of your farm—a good crop well got in, the finest fruits of the neighbourhood, the cellar stored with vegetables and the barn filled with hay imply an abundance for man and beast, which may well communicate gladness to the heart and praise to that beneficence from whence they proceed. Such circumstances with such sensibilities, combined with the hope of better things to come, is an allotment truly enviable.”

Again, in letters written during the year 1813, he says: “Nov. 5.—The weather lately has been very unpleasant for the ingathering, which should be dry for housing of roots, &c. I am now housing mine, and last evening husked my corn and now making my cyder.” Nov. 17, he says: in a letter to his daughter, Mrs. Rogers—hoping to have seen her at Harvard during the fine weather: “The reverse of weather has taken place, by a severe storm of snow. I have to fear a solitary winter.—I have had thoughts of keeping Thanksgiving with you, but on reflection find I am not provided with a comfortable surtout for severe cold—mine is too thin and old to appear in Boston. At home and on Sundays I wear a cloak¹ over my surtout, which wont do to appear in at the great town. The fireside is most consonant to my age and my feelings, especially in severity of weather. By the late snow I have been able to get home a good pile of dry wood, cut the last season, to make us comfortable, but shall find the want of my dear children and friends to converse with. In my situation it makes it very dull.”

Mr. Bromfield had little or no connection with politics, or even with the village affairs. He led a life, as we have seen, of almost complete retirement, after the death of his wife and the marriage of his daughters. His son had established himself in England. The neighboring clergy and the relatives and friends who came to visit him in the pleasant season, were the only means of social enjoyment. His health was usually excellent, and it was not until his last short sickness that he was confined to the chamber.—He died at Harvard, Feb. 9, 1820, at the advanced age of 92. A funeral sermon was delivered by Dr. Thayer of Lancaster, entitled “The Good Man.” From this we make a few extracts:—“Such was his distrust of himself, so profound his reverence of God and so correct his ideas of the terms upon which an erring mortal may have a title to mercy, that he would have pronounced himself unworthy to be held up to the generations of men as a pattern. Cheerful, ardent, social, sympathetic and trusty, he imperceptibly won the affection, commanded the confidence and invited the familiarity of all who knew him. The intelligent and refined were his early

¹ The cloak alluded to was bright scarlet. What a pleasing picture! The old gentleman in scarlet cloak, wig and cocked hat, silk stockings with knee buckles, long staff in hand, accompanied at a respectful distance behind by his faithful negro servant, wending his way on a summer sabbath morning through the long avenue of elms to the village church.—And such was the deference paid to age, and to christian virtues, that no one left his pew until the old man had passed out. All this too at a period quite advanced into the present century. The cloak and other articles mentioned are still in good preservation.

associates. He had within his reach the means of genera' knowledge. He was conversant with the enlightened of his own country and of other nations. No diversity of taste or fashions in society, and no desire to rank with the unreflecting great, could change or corrupt the disposition and habits of life which happily formed him for domestic scenes. The character of his religion cannot be too highly celebrated. It was formed of such plain practical principles and maxims, as are found in the sermon of the divine Redeemer. It was a religion not of morals merely, but also of deeds. It was a religion unmixed with ostentation, arrogance, and an exclusive spirit. It was alike removed from indifference, apathy and indolence on the one hand, and from intemperate zeal, intolerance and presumptuousness on the other. Of its benign operation we had the best evidence in his temper and life.



THE BROMFIELD FAMILY.

Communicated by Prof. DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.

AN excellent portrait of Mr. Henry Bromfield, by Morse, the telegraph inventor, adorns the parlors of his granddaughter, Mrs. Blanchard, of Harvard.

Mrs. Margaret Bromfield died at Brookfield, May 3, 1761.

Henry, the eldest son of Henry and Margaret Bromfield, accompanied his father to England in 1768, where he entered into mercantile life under the supervision of his uncle Thomas, in London. After a short residence there, he returned to this country and engaged in business with his father in Boston. In the autumn of 1775 he was in Andover, to which place some of the members of the family had temporarily retired. Several letters to his father in Boston, dated at Andover, and Charlestown Ferry, accurately portray the stirring events occurring at this time. During the years 1777 and '78 Mr. Bromfield undertook a journey with a partner in business, Mr. Gibbs, going as far as the Carolinas. In October, 1787, he left the country for England, having just previously made one or more voyages to Europe in business pursuits.

Making London his home, he there married Margaret Letitia Fox. In 1812, however, leaving the metropolis, he retired to Cheltenham, where he passed the remainder of his life. The following extracts from a sermon¹ preached at his death, by his pastor, best portray his character:—

“Our object is neither to conceal defects nor to heighten excellencies, but to draw the character of our deceased friend just as it was in truth and reality.”

“He had entered upon his eighty-sixth year, in the enjoyment of a much greater degree of bodily health, and mental energy, than is usually experienced at so advanced a period; but it must be remembered that he was active, temperate, and pious. He used the world as not ‘abusing it.’ He neglected neither the health of his body nor that of his soul; though he preferred the latter to the former. Hence he absented not himself from public worship, either morning or evening; and was as constant in his attendance on the week-day services, as on those of the Sabbath; and that, too, during the whole winter season, when his advanced age might have justified his absence. His old age, like that of the patriarch Abraham, was a *good old age*; that is, a morally good and truly happy old age; not merely living, nor what the epicure and voluptuary would style ‘living while we live;’ but living as God would have us live—in that rational and lawful enjoyment of the comforts and blessings of this life, which is really beneficial to ourselves and to others, and promotive of his glory.”

“Our aged friend was permitted to stand till he had arrived at the richest degree of autumnal maturity, ‘like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.’”

“His understanding was sound, and his mind had been imbued with scriptural knowledge from early youth; and after his removal from America to London, for the more convenient transaction of his commercial concerns, the means of his spiritual improvement were considerably enlarged.”

¹ “The Matured Christian: a Sermon preached in Cheltenham Chapel, on Sunday Morning, February the 19th, 1837, on occasion of the lamented Death of Henry Bromfield, Esq. By the Rev. John Brown, Minister of the above Chapel. Cheltenham: 1837.”

"About twenty-five years ago he withdrew from his mercantile pursuits in the metropolis, and took up his residence in this town, through the whole of which period he was in communion with us; and very grateful to your minister, was the remark of one of his most intimate friends, that during his continuance at Cheltenham Chapel, he made still further advances in the knowledge and practice of religion."

"Here we must likewise remark, that in addition to the public means of religious instruction, our friend was in the daily perusal of the sacred scriptures, which he accompanied with earnest prayer and devout meditation. Thus he had obtained a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the great truths and doctrines of Christianity, all of which were well arranged in his mind, and laid up in order, so as to be easily recalled by the memory as the occasion might require, whether for instruction, direction, or consolation. On all the essentials of religion, his mind was fully made up, so that he was never in quest of novelty. He had none of that restless Athenian curiosity, which is constantly inquiring after some *new thing*."

"His character for liberality and benevolence is well known; and that he was no bigot, the religious and charitable objects to which his bequests were made, both in the Establishment and out of it, place beyond the possibility of doubt. He was a practical Christian, humbly devoted to the benefit of man, and the glory of God."

Sarah, the second daughter of Henry and Margaret Bromfield, was a person of superior intellect and cultivation, of an extremely sensitive nature, quick perception, great refinement and delicacy of feeling, together with a warm-hearted benevolence. She was a most exemplary Christian.

She was married in October, 1785, to Eliphalet Pearson, LL.D., who was the first preceptor of Phillips Academy in Andover, which office he held eight years, when he was called to Cambridge to assume the professorship of oriental languages and English literature in Harvard University. By his distinguished learning and ceaseless efforts, Dr. Pearson essentially elevated the standard of education during his connection with the University, where he remained twenty years. He was subsequently professor of sacred literature in the Theological Seminary in Andover. Resigning all public offices, he passed the remainder of his life in quiet domestic enjoyment, for which he was peculiarly fitted by the tenderest sensibility. He was, however, actively interested in the advancement of all educational and christian schemes to the close of his life. He died Sept. 12, 1826. Mrs. Pearson died Feb. 12, 1830.

Their children were:—1. Margaret Bromfield, born Nov. 10, 1787; married May 30, 1825, Rev. I. H. T. Blanchard (H. C. 1817), who was settled as minister in Harvard, Mass., 1823. Ill health compelled him to resign in 1831. Recovering in a measure, he was settled over a small parish in South Natick, Mass., where he remained about five years. Removing to Weymouth, he passed the remainder of his days with his widowed mother. His death occurred April 9, 1845, after a life which exhibited strong fidelity in duty, and great patience in suffering. Mrs. Blanchard still lives in Harvard, beloved and respected by a very large circle of friends. 2. Edward Augustus, born July 4, 1789; died Dec. 14, 1853. 3. Abigail Bromfield, born May 17, 1793; died in infancy. 4. Henry Bromfield, born March 29, 1795; married, 1841, Elizabeth McFarland; died June 29, 1867.

(4) Sarah, born April 21, 1732; married Hon. Jeremiah Powell, of North Yarmouth; died March, 1806, aged 74. The following is from a newspaper of the day:—

"The mild and amiable disposition of Mrs. Powell, endeared her to the whole circle of her acquaintance. Her modest, affectionate and friendly behaviour was uniformly displayed, and the christian graces were always in lively exercise. Her piety was unostentatious, but it was deeply rooted, and brought forth much fruit. She lived by faith, and the hopes and promises of the gospel cheered her to the last moment of her existence and produced a calm but glorious triumph over the *king of terrors*."

(5) Thomas, born Oct. 30, 1733. Went to England, and was engaged there in mercantile pursuits during a long life. He died May, 1816, a. 83.

(6) Mary, born Oct. 7, 1736; married William Powell, of Boston; died 1786. Their daughter, Anna Dummer, born 1770, married, 1800, Thomas Perkins, and died Sept. 11, 1848, aged 78. Their children were: 1. William Powell. 2. Anna Powell, married Henry Bromfield Rogers (H. C. 1822), Sept. 12, 1832. 3. Miriam, married F. C. Loring.

(7) Elizabeth, born Nov. 5, 1739; died April, 1814, aged 75. "In the character of Miss Bromfield were united the mild virtues of meekness, patience and good will, a disposition to make others happy, and a readiness to acknowledge the kindness of friends. Her tranquil and benevolent life was guided by the rules of the gospel. This was her staff and refuge, and as it afforded support and solace by the way, it rendered death welcome and the prospect beyond infinitely desirable."

(8) John, born Jan. 6, 1743; married in Newburyport, May 3, 1770, Ann, the second daughter of Robert Roberts, a native of Wales. He died February, 1807. Mrs. Bromfield died Jan. 20, 1828. The second son of this marriage, and the fourth child, was John Bromfield, born in Newburyport, April 11, 1779. He spent his school days chiefly at Dummer Academy, Byfield, and was there fitted for college. Circumstances, however, preventing him from entering the University, he commenced a mercantile apprenticeship, and afterwards sailed as supercargo for several merchants, making voyages to Europe and to the East Indies. By this means, and by making judicious investments, and practising an exact economy, he was enabled to increase his property to such an extent as to be able to give twenty-five thousand dollars to the Boston Athenæum, an institution which his love for literary pursuits induced him to select, as worthy of his liberality, and at his death he by will distributed one hundred and ten thousand dollars among various public institutions, besides legacies to relatives. He died Dec. 8, 1849. Of his brothers, Edward was educated at Andover Academy, went on several voyages, and died on his return from Paris. Thomas died at sea. His sister, Mrs. Ann Tracy, was a person of superior intellectual powers, and highly cultivated. She died Sept. 9, 1856.

BROWNE FAMILY LETTERS.

[Communicated by Col. JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, of London, Eng.]

THE following letters have been sent to the REGISTER by Col. Chester, who received them from Rev. W. Rotherham, of Bury St. Edmund's. Mr. Rotherham also kindly furnished a pedigree of the Crofts family, explaining the mode by which these papers have been transmitted to the present day.

JOHN¹ CROFTS, of Rougham, m. 4 July, 1681, Mary Brett, of Drinkstone, and had :—

JOHN,² bap. 27 April, 1692.

WILLIAM,² bap. 26 April, 1683 ; m. Mary —, and had three sons, who d. *s. p.*

JOHN² CROFTS, m. Judith, daughter of Richard and Judith Browne. He was buried at Rougham, 3 May, 1759. They had :—

JOHN,³ bap. 4 May, 1710, at Barton.

JUDITH,³ m. as per letter.

LYDIA,³ m. “ “ “

JOHN³ CROFTS (the writer of the letter), was a farmer and miller at Rougham ; m. Hannah —, and had :—

JOHN,⁴ bap. 7 Aug., 1735 ; m. but d. *s. p.*

CHARLES,⁴

LYDIA.

HANNAH.

He was buried at Rougham, 1 June, 1769.

CHARLES⁴ CROFTS, of Drinkstone, m. Mary Winwood, and had :—

JOHN,⁵ m. Mary Levett, had Rougham Mill, and was clerk of the parish, and had one daughter.

CHARLES.⁵

CHARLES,⁵ of Tostock, m. Mary Ann Bristow, and had with three daughters an only son, John⁶ Croft, parish clerk of Tostock, now living, who has been twice married, and by his second wife has two sons John⁷ and Charles,⁷ and one daughter.

This John⁶ Croft has the papers here printed.

In regard to the writer of the letters hence, it is clear that he was Hon. William Browne, of Salem, who was born 7 May, 1709, and who married Mary, daughter of Gov. Burnet. He was of a family ranking high in our colonial aristocracy, his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, having been councillors and assistants. The first of the name here was William¹ Browne, of Salem, an assistant, who died 20 Jan., 1687–8, aged 79, whose two sons Benjamin² and William,² were of the council. William² by his wife Hannah Curwin was father of Col. Samuel³ Browne, who married Abigail, daughter of John Keach, and had William,⁴ the writer of these letters.

In the second volume of the Heraldic Journal will be found an account of the family. According to this pedigree, Simon Browne, of Browne Hall, in Lancashire, went to Brundish in Suffolk, about A.D. 1540, and his widow died there 30 Aug., 1584. Their son Thomas, who died 1 May, 1608, by wife Margaret (who died 1 May, 1605) had Francis Browne, of Weybrid Hall, who died 9 May, 1626. This Francis Browne was the father of

William the emigrant, and, as the letters show, also father of Richard Browne, of London. It seems that Richard's son Francis had been in New-England for a time, though I fail to identify him with either of the two settlers of Newbury, mentioned by Coffin.

This family of Browne used the following arms, as appears by the tombstone of the emigrant (H. J. ii. 23), and the quartered shield of his gr. grandson, Benjamin Lynde (H. J. iii. 83); on a bend double cotised three eagles displayed: crest, an eagle displayed. These arms are given by Burke to the Brownes of Lancashire. Brundish in Suffolk is four miles north of Framlingham, and at the other extremity of the county, five miles from Clare, is Hawkesdon, whence came another family of Brownes, who are recorded in Bond's *Watertown*, and whose arms are Sable, three square hammers argent.

W. H. W.

1.

London 26th Aug. 1743.

WILLIAM BROWNE, Esq.

SIR,

We wrote you att Large the 23d June, to which referrt, since which we have made enquiry after your relation, Mr. Francis Brown, and find he died without issue; his Brother's daughter married one Mr. Crofts, who is likewise dead, but she has left two daughters and one son, to whom the said Francis Brown bequeathed his whole fortune, exclusive of a few small Legacies. Mr. Crofts is now living with the children at St. Edmund's Bury in Suffolk. This is all we can learn of this affair, and hope it will be satisfaction to you, butt if you think we can serve you further therein, you may freely commande, Sir,

Your most humbl^e serv^t

LANE & CASWALL.

[Copy.]

2.

Salem, New-England, April 5th, 1748.

SIR,

The foregoing being a copy of a Letter I rec^d from London in answer to some enquiry I had made after my Relations in Britain, I find by itt you married a neice of Mr. Francis Browne therein mentioned, who was nephew to my great-grandfather, the Hon. William Browne, Esq., who came into this country from Brundish in Suffolk. This Mr. Francis Browne had been in New-England, and kept up a Correspondence with his Cussens, my grandfather and my great-uncle, till the time of their death; but since that I do not find it was continued. Now Sir, as I have a regard for the several Branches of my family, this is to let you know how agreeable to me it would be to have an account from your own hand of the welfare and happiness of yourself and family, with an account likewise of Mr. Richard Browne, of London, the father of Francis, his place of residence, his business of life, and the posterity he left and what has become of them. I hope you will excuse the freedom I now take, and that you'll believe me to be with respect and all proper esteem,

Dear sir, your loving kinsman & most humble Serv^t.

W. BROWNE.

P. S.

I now write Benjamin Browne of Framlingham in Suffolk, your near Kinsman, and have desired him to Correspond with you: Be pleased to direct for Hon^{ble} W^m. Browne, Esq., at Salem in New-England, and desire the favor [of] Messrs. Lane & Caswall to forward itt.

Mr. Crofts of St. Edmund's Bury.

[Copy.]

3.

Salem, N. E. Jan. 1, 1758.

SIR,

The foregoing is a Copy of a letter I wrote you on the 5th April 1748, but apprehend itt never reached your hands, as I have not till this time received an answer to itt. If this should be more successfull, as I am making out the Pedigree of my family, you will oblige me by resolving me the particulars contained in the

foregoing letter, that I may properly insert the posterity of Mr. Richard Browne, the father of Francis, who left his estate to your wife his brother's daughter. Also be so kind as to inform me of the Christian name of your wife's father and of the name of your wife's mother, and your own wife's Christian name, and your children's Christian names with their age, and whether they are in a Married state. I should be glad you would also let me know of what family of the Crofts you belong to, for I find in anno 1673 there were many of your name in Suffolk; as William, Lord Crofts att Saxham, Sir John Crofts of West Stow, Baronet, John Crofts of Marks-ham Hall, Gent. : and our Kinsman Mr. Benjamin Browne, of Framlingham, wrote me in 1753, that there was one Esq^{re} Crofts then living in Norfolk whom he did not know, nor any of the name in the County of Suffolk. Mr. Richard Browne, of London, and William Browne, Esq., of Salem, were brothers, and both born at Brundish in Suffolk, and your wife's father and my grandfather were first coussens, and your wife and my father were second coussens, and your children if living and myself are third coussens. It is to perpetuate this relationship that I again take the liberty to write to you, for I have no sinister views, neither do I stand in need of any, and if you or your children see cause to return me an answer to this letter itt will be duly acknowledged by one who would always be pleased to hear you and your family's welfare, and who takes the liberty to subscribe himself,

Your loving kinsman and most Humble serv^t.

WM. BROWNE.

P. S.

Having just inspected some of Mr. Francis Browne's Letters to my grandfather, the following paragraph is extracted from one of them, dated London, Jan. 4, 1689-80. viz :

"I thank God I am still in the Land of the Living, though the last of my father's children; for itt pleased God to take away both my Brother and sister in the prime of their years, so that there is none of my father's family remaining except my brother's children, which are three."

As one of these three children was your wife, if you have any knowledge what became of the other two, and whether they were sons or daughters, be so kind as to let me know it. In the afore mentioned letter Mr. Francis Browne acknowledges the receipt of a Legacy £50.

Mr. ——— Crofts, of
Bury St. Edmunds.

4.

[JOHN CROFTS to HOD. WILLIAM BROWNE.]

Honoured sir,

This is a third Letter sent in answer to the favor of your's dated Salem in New-England, Jan. 1, 1758; in which were copies of two Letters wherein you were pleased to make enquiry after our family and that of Mr. Francis Browne. My father, who died in the summer, made an answer to yours as soon as possible; but he not hearing from you concluded the Letters must be lost by the ships in which they were sent being taken by the French, as it is now a time of war. You may easily, Sir, imagine with what Impatience he waited for the Honour of an answer, and you will, I hope, pardon the trouble I am now giving you in this Letter. It is possible neither of the Letters which my father sent came to your hands, and if so, you are yet uninformed of what you wished to have relating to Mr. Francis Browne, or to his family.

What I have often heard from my father is this: That he knew nothing of Mr. Richard Browne, of London, the father of Mr. Francis Browne. That the brother of Mr. Francis Browne, who was father to my mother, his name was Richard and his wife's name Judith, which was likewise the name of my mother. We are three that are descended from her. Our names are John, Judith, Lydia; all of us married. My children are four, John, Charles, Lydia, Hannah. My state of life is that of a farmer and miller. My two sisters each of them married a farmer.

As to Mr. Francis Browne's estate, I observe in the letter signed Lane and Caswell, it is said Mr. Francis Browne bequeathed to his neice, my mother, the whole of his fortune, except a few legacies; but neither to her nor to my father did he give anything. To myself indeed, and to each of my sisters, he most kindly (for which we shall always reverence his memory), gave by his will a 1000 pounds to be divided equally between us. The remainder of his fortune, which generally reported

was large, he gave to his executrix, Mrs. Bilby, who had lived with him many years, and out of whose hands it was with difficulty and not without great charge, that we did at last get our legacies.

Give me leave Hon^d Sir, to hope for an answer to this, which will be received and remembered with the greatest gratitude by Sir,

Your most obliged Humble Servant,

JOHN CROFTS.

Rougham near Bury,
December, 1759.

Please to direct for me,
the Ram in Bury in Suffolk.



SETH INGERSOLL BROWNE.—REGISTER, vol. xlv. pages 281-286. Since writing the article on "Nicholas Browne of Reading and some of his Descendants," a few facts in connection with my grandfather, Seth Ingersoll Browne, have come to my notice, which may not make an uninteresting addition to that paper. In the first place, however, it may be said, that Inkburrow is not the right spelling of the name. In searching for some trace of my grandfather's English ancestry, I found in the Boston Public Library (where almost everything else can be found) "The Official Maps of the Imperial Gazetteer," in which the place was described as follows:—

"*Inkberrow*, a village and a parish in Worcestershire. The village stands near the boundary with Warwickshire, five and a half miles west of Alcester, on the M. R and G. W. R. . . has a post and money order office under Redditch." The parish includes several others and the whole population is 1628. "The manor belongs to the Marquis of Abergavenny. . . The living is a vicarage in the diocese of Worcester. . . The church is large, chiefly perpendicular and contains Sedilia and an altar tomb of 1631, restored in 1888." I send these details hoping that some descendant, in visiting England, may be able to trace the ancestry of Edward and Jane Lide Browne, the parents of the first American of the name. Seth Ingersoll Browne's gun, which he carried at Bunker Hill, is now in the possession of his grandson, Eben O. Hawes of Roxbury. It was bequeathed by my grandfather to his daughter Mrs. Cynthia Browne Hawes, in about 1808. It is a King's arm with a flint lock, and weighs about ten pounds. It is over six feet long, and the ramrod is over three feet long. On the right side of the barrel is engraved or stamped "G. R." surmounted by a crown and the word "Tower"; on the left side there are two crowns under one of which there is something that looks like a "V" or an "A" upside down, and under the other an emblem not easy to describe.

Seth Ingersoll Browne was buried in the Granary Burying Ground in tomb No. 52, near Gov. Sullivan's, originally marked "Warren," and owned in part by a relative of my grandfather, Elisha Browne. But this tomb was sold after 1808, as were some others, by the selectmen of Boston, probably, and another name was substituted, and is now on the tomb. (See Records in the Office of the Board of Health in the City of Boston.)

Malden, Mass.

HARRIET H. ROBINSON.



BROWNE AND LEE FAMILY EXTRACTS FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF RUSPER, CO. SUSSEX, ENGLAND.

Communicated by a descendant of Thomas Lee and of his sister Jane Lee.

THE following entries are all the baptisms, marriages, and burials of persons named Browne and Lee recorded in the Parish Register of Rusper, Co. Sussex, England, from 1560 to 1650. The Rusper Register begins in 1560.

The baptism of Phæbe Browne and her marriage with Thomas Lee have not been found.

William Browne who married Jane Burgis, in 1611, came to New England, and the Rusper Register shows he did not come be-

fore the year 1645. He was at Saybrook, Conn., and died on Long Island in 1650.

His son Henry Browne went to Providence, R. I. Family papers, deeds, letters and documents from 1627 to 1800 are now in the hands of one of the descendants of Henry. One of these documents, dated 1627, is a bond to William Browne, School Master of Rusper.

William Browne's granddaughter Jane Lee, who was baptized in Rusper, 12 September, 1640, was twice married: first, to Samuel Hyde of Norwich, by whom she had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Lieut. Richard Lord of Lyme, and a daughter Phœbe, who married the second Matthew Griswold of Lyme; and second, to John Birchard. She was more than eighty years old when she died. She gave to her nephew Joshua Hempstead a true and interesting account of her grandfather William Browne and of the members of his family who embarked with him for America.

William Browne's grandson Thomas Lee, who was baptized in Rusper, 29 September, 1644, was at Saybrook, Conn. He is the Thomas Lee who was one of the first settlers of Lyme. He was twice married: first, to Sarah Kirtland, and second, to Mary De-Wolf. From him and from his sister Jane Lee, some well-known families of Norwich and of Old Lyme are descended.

Baptisms.

22 Oct.	1592.	Sara Browne	daughter of	Joseph Browne				
29 Nov.	1593.	William	son	John		a waygoer		
11 Jan.	1595-6.	Susan	daughter	Joseph				
12 July	1601.	Phœbe	"	"	"			
12 Aug.	1604.	John	son	"	"			

per me Josephum Browne Rector.

8 Aug.	1613.	Joseph Browne	son of	William Brown & Jane	his wife.			
15 Oct.	1615.	John	"	"	"	"	"	"
13 Sept.	1618.	Jane	dau.	"	"	"	"	"
6 Oct.	1622.	Mary	"	"	"	"	"	"
9 Jan.	1624.	Thomas	son	"	"	"	"	"
28 Dec.	1626.	Henry	"	"	"	"	"	"
12 Sept.	1640.	Jane	daughter of	Thomas Lee & Phœbe	his wife.			
20 May	1642.	Phœbe Lee	daughter of	"	"	"	"	"
29 Sept.	1644.	Thomas	son	"	"	"	"	"

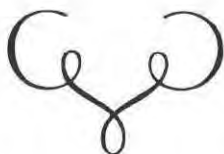
Marriages.

1579.	John Penfolde and Joan Browne were married the xth day of September.
21 Apr.	1600. John Mose and Anne Browne, widow.
12 Feb.	1606. Joseph Browne and Elizabeth Stone, widow.
20 June	1611. William Brown and Jane Burgis.

- 29 Oct. 1611. William Lakeir and Sara Brown.
25 July 1614. William Irelande and Judeth Brown.

Burials.

- 19 Jan. 1594. William son of John Browne a waygoer
15 Sept. 1616. Elizabeth Browne wife of Joseph Browne.
21 Aug. 1620. Jane daughter of William Browne and Jane his wife.
15 Oct. 1633. Mr. Joseph Browne Clerke and Parson of Rusper.
7 Mar. 1645. Thomas Browne son of William Browne and Jane his wife.



BROWNE-LEE.—In the REGISTER, Vol. 61, page 116, there appeared an article* entitled "Browne and Lee Family Extracts from the Parish Register of Rusper, Co. Sussex," communicated by a descendant. Since that time, the writer of this note being in England, and also a descendant, made further researches in this line. In the manuscript room of the British Museum there has reposed for many years a collection of materials for the history of the County of Sussex, made about 1770-1780 by a Mr. Burrell, a man of good family in the County, who evidently had planned to publish a history of Sussex, but never carried out his intention. Among the papers are many extracts from parish registers. The same Browne baptisms are given in the copy from the Rusper register as appear in the REGISTER above-mentioned, with one exception, and that an important one, viz: the baptism of Phebe, daughter of William Browne and Jane his wife, Oct. 1, 1620. This gives us the approximate date of birth of our Phebe Browne, the wife of Thomas Lee, who died during the voyage across the Atlantic, and the mother of Jane (Lee) [Hyde] Burchard, who gave to her nephew, Joshua Hempsted, the account of her family. The burial of Mary, the first wife of the Rev. Joseph Browne, was also on the register, under date of Dec. 15, 1605. She was the Rev. Joseph's first wife, and the mother of his children. He married second, Feb. 12, 1606-7, Elizabeth Stone, widow of John Stone of "The Nunnery," the "great house" at Rusper. As Burrell's extracts from the parish registers were evidently confined almost entirely to the entries relating to the gentry and the clergymen of the parish, the writer felt very certain that William Browne was the son of the Rev. Joseph Browne, and consequently pursued the search to Chichester, where his will was found, bearing date June 16, 1633. His second wife, Elizabeth, died in 1616, and he mentions first, after the poor of Rusper, his "mayde" "Mary fowler," and arranges with great care for her support and subsistence during her life-time. There are legacies to two other servants; then he gives to Phebe Leachforde, the daughter of his daughter Susan, £5; to his sons William and John Browne various pieces of furniture; to every one of his grandchildren ten shillings apiece; to daughter Sarah the wife of Arthur Fenner, gent., £10, and small articles; to daughter Susan the wife of Thomas Leachford, £10; to daughter Phebe the wife of William Simons, £10 and various articles; to son William, and Jane his wife, his house and land in Rusper, for their natural lives, and after their decease to their sons Thomas Browne and Henry Browne, and their heirs forever. All the residue of his goods he gives to his son William Browne, whom he makes Executor; and he appoints as Overseers of his will Mr. Benjamin Browne, of Ifield, his brother, and Arthur Fenner, gent., his son-in-law. (*Chichester Consistory Court, Vol. xxviii, 278-9.*) Mr. Benjamin Browne was the Rector of Ifield, a neighboring parish to Rusper, and he died in 1636.

The perusal of this will suggests a relationship not before known, viz: that of the Fenners, of Providence, to the Brownes, for there can be very little doubt that Arthur Fenner of Providence, and his brother John Fenner of Saybrook, were sons of the "Arthur Fenner, gent.," mentioned in the Rev. Joseph Browne's will, as his son-in-law. There was also another brother, William Fenner of Providence, who died in 1680-81, and mentioned in his will his sisters, Sarah wife of Robert Lay of Saybrook, and Phebe wife of John Ward of Newport. Here we have the name Phebe, again, which has run through all the generations of the descendants of Phebe Browne. One is also reminded of Thomas Lechford, the lawyer of Boston, who kept the "Note Book" printed some twenty or thirty years ago with annotations by the late Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, and it seems possible that this Thomas Leachford might be the same man.

The Rev. Joseph Browne, "Clerk and Parson of Rusper," was buried Oct. 15, 1633, and we know now that he was the father of "old William Browne," and one of the "predecessors who were ministers back to Queen Mary's time," according to "aunt Burchard."

MARY K. TALCOTT.

Hartford, Conn.

*P. 341, this volume.

BROWNE, FENNER.—Referring to the contributions to Browne genealogy, which appeared in the REGISTER, vol. 61, pp. 116-118, and vol. 62, pp. 199-200, * we can now supply the last link in the chain of ancestors who were ministers in Queen Mary's reign, as described by Aunt Burchard.

The father of Rev. Joseph Browne, clerk and pastor of the parish of Rusper, and of Rev. Benjamin Browne of the parish of Ifield, both parishes in co. Sussex, was the Rev. William Browne, who for over fifty years was pastor of the parish church in Horley, co. Surrey, Eng.

Queen Mary's death occurred in 1558, and although Mr. Browne's incumbency of the parish dates only from June 26, 1561, under the patronage of Queen Elizabeth, and in the third year of her reign, yet his early years were contemporary with the life and reign of Queen Mary. He died Nov. 14, 1615. Aunt Burchard's claim as to ministerial ancestry is fully warranted.

In the History of Surrey, by Manning and Bray, three folio volumes, published in London, 1809, is a very full description and history of this old church in Horley, where the aged pastor and his two wives were buried. The first incumbent of this church, Walter de Stoteford, was instituted Jan. 21, 1283. In vol. 2, p. 202, appears a copy of an inscription in Latin, including a family chart also in Latin, as it appeared on a Sussex black marble stone against the north wall of the Chancel:

MEMORIE SACRUM

GULIELM⁸ BROWN⁸ PASTOR HU'S ECL'E P'SPACIUM QUINQUAGINT⁸ ANNORUM OBIT 14^o NOVEMBRIS 1615, MAGDALENE UXOR EJUS PRIMA EXPIRAVIT SEPTIMO SEPTEMB^r 1604, ET MARGARETA SPOUSA ULTIMA CECIDIT 17^o FEBR. 1611.

		nati	<i>Gulielm⁸ Steph⁸, Joseph⁸ et Joh⁸s.</i>
	<i>Joseph et ejus</i>	natae	<i>Sara Susa⁸ Phæbe</i>
	<i>Benjamin et ab ILLO</i>	mares	<i>Joseph, Benjamin, Gulielmus, JOHN, Barnabas, Tho.</i>
<i>E lumbis Gulielmi et Magdalenæ oriuntur</i>		fæminæ	<i>Sara, Maria, Elizabetha.</i>
	<i>Phæbe Sara</i>		

DOCTRINA VITAQUE GREGEM CONSTANTER ALEBAT
CHRISTI SERVVS AMANS ATQVE FIDELIS ERAT.

GLORIA
DEO.

It will be seen that the will of the Rev. Joseph Browne of Rusper, as found in the records of the Consistory Court of Chichester, corroborates the list of his own children as named on the chart, except as to two sons, Stephen and Joseph, who perhaps were deceased. The will also mentions his brother Rev. Benjamin Browne of the parish of Ifield. There is no flaw in the corroboration.

In the parish church of Horley where are a number of other inscriptions and monuments of the early sixteenth and seventeenth century periods, which are connected with the Browne and Fenner families. In the North Aisle, on a flat stone, is a large brass figure of a woman under a pointed arch of brass, hands uplifted, praying. It is about two-thirds the size of life, perfect, and though

*The two preceding articles.

not elaborately engraven, is remarkably handsome. At her feet is the following inscription:

"Of your charite pray for the soule of *Johan Fenner*, late wyf of *John Fenner* Gent. whiche *Johan* decessed the ij day of July, in the yere of our Lord M^VcXVJ, on whose soule Ihu have mercy. Amen."

We may find much material for those who are descended from these families in this vicinity, while the three parishes lie in adjacent counties, they yet lie within a radius of ten or twelve miles.

SILAS FISH DORRANCE.

489 Fifth Avenue, New York.

BROWN.—The following returns made by the Registrar General of Edinburgh, 9 July 1880, are given in connection with the article "James Brown of Middletown, Conn.," begun on page 5 of this volume: *

City of Edinburgh, 1672, 1673, 1674 and 1675:

- 1672 John Brown Merchant & Helen Dalgleish a son named Alexander
1672 Thomas Brown Stationer & Marion Calderwood a son named William
1675 ——— a son named John
1672 George Brown Merchant & Barbara Shaw a son named George
1672 Sept. 15 James Brown Merchant & Isolett Chancelor, a son named James.
Witnesses Archibald Barnes, Seth Weaver, John Brown Merchant, James Arbuckle Merchant, Robert Durie Merchant, & John Baillie Writlar
1675 A son named William
1672 John Brown Locksmith & Christian Thomson a son named Alexander
1673 John Brown, Brewar, & Allison Forrest, a son named John
1673 February 18 Thomas Brown Merchant, & Margaret Wallace, a son named James. Witnesses, James Brown Merchant, James McCline Merchant, John Sympton, Alexander McAlexander, & John Wallace Cordiner.
1673 John Brown Mason, & Jean Pinkertown, a son named John.
1673 Robert Brown, Stationer & Margaret Dundas a son named William
1675 John Brown Writlar & Janet Meoll a son George
1675 Andrew Brown Cordiner & Margaret Little a son named Andrew
1675 Edward Brown & Nicolo Samson a son named David
1675 Thomas Brown & Eupham Waddel, a son Thomas
1675 James Brown, Workman, & Agnes Fairbairn, a son John
1675 John Brown Merchant, & Bessie Burn a son George
Parish of St. Cuthbert Edinburgh
1673 No entry
1674 Nov. 27 John Brown of Georgiemilne & ——— Crawford, a daughter named Agnes. Witnesses: Sir John Nicholson, of that ilk, Sir Patrick Nislet of Dean, Captain James Brown, & David Pringle
1675 No entry.

EDWIN A. HILL.

Washington, D. C.

*Vol. 65 of *The Register*.



THE BULKELEY PEDIGREE.

[Communicated by Miss H. A. BRAINBRIDGE, of London.]

THE Bulkeley, Bulkley, or, as it is sometimes spelt, Buckley family, is of very ancient origin, and thrived in Cheshire for many years. They were afterwards scattered far and wide; several branches taking other names.

William Bulkeley, one of the early lords of Bulkeley, who married the daughter of Sir John Davenport, had six sons: the eldest, William, took a share of Bulkeley; Robert took Eaton and Alstanton; Roger assumed the name of Norbury and took that estate; Richard took Prestland, and assumed that name; Thomas married a daughter of Matthew de Alpraham, and seems to have taken Alpraham; and David took a share of Bulkeley.

From these sprang the lords Bulkeley; the Bulkeleys of Ireland, Beaumaris, Davenham, Haughton, Cheadle, Burgate, Porthamel, Wore (or Woore), Broxton, Stanlow, Odell and America.

A paragraph in Neal's *History of the Puritans* relative to Peter Bulkeley of Odell, afterwards of America, reads thus:—

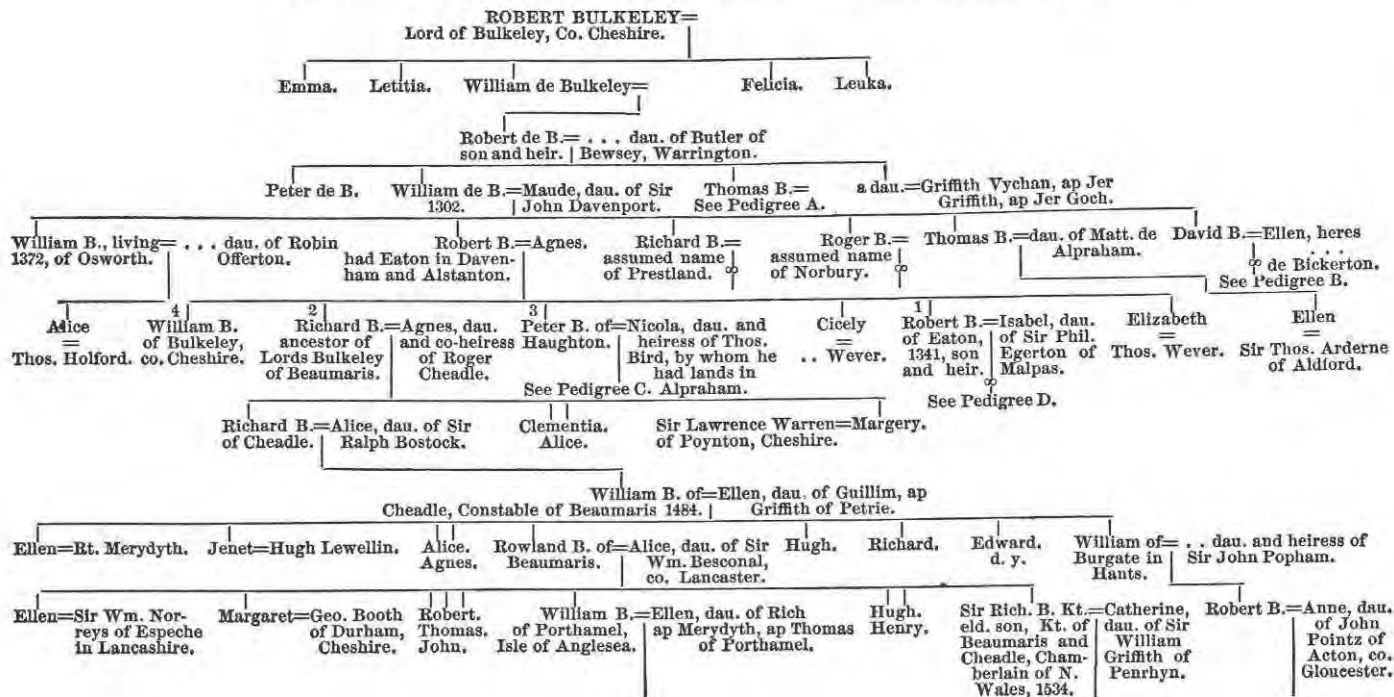
“But notwithstanding this prohibition, numbers went to New England this summer [1635]; and amongst others the Reverend Mr. *Peter Bulkley*, B.D., fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was son of Dr. *Edward Bulkley* of Bedfordshire, and succeeded him at Woodhill or Odell in that county. There he continued above twenty years, the Bishop of Lincoln conniving at his non-conformity; but when Dr. *Laud* was at the helm of the Church and the Bishop of Lincoln in disgrace, *Bulkley* was silenced by the vicar-general, Sir Nathaniel Brent; upon which he sold a very plentiful estate and transported himself and his effects to New-England, where he died in the year 1658–9, and the seventy-seventh of his age. He was a thundering preacher and a judicious divine, as appears by his treatise of the *Covenant*, which passed through several editions and was one of the first books published in that country.”¹

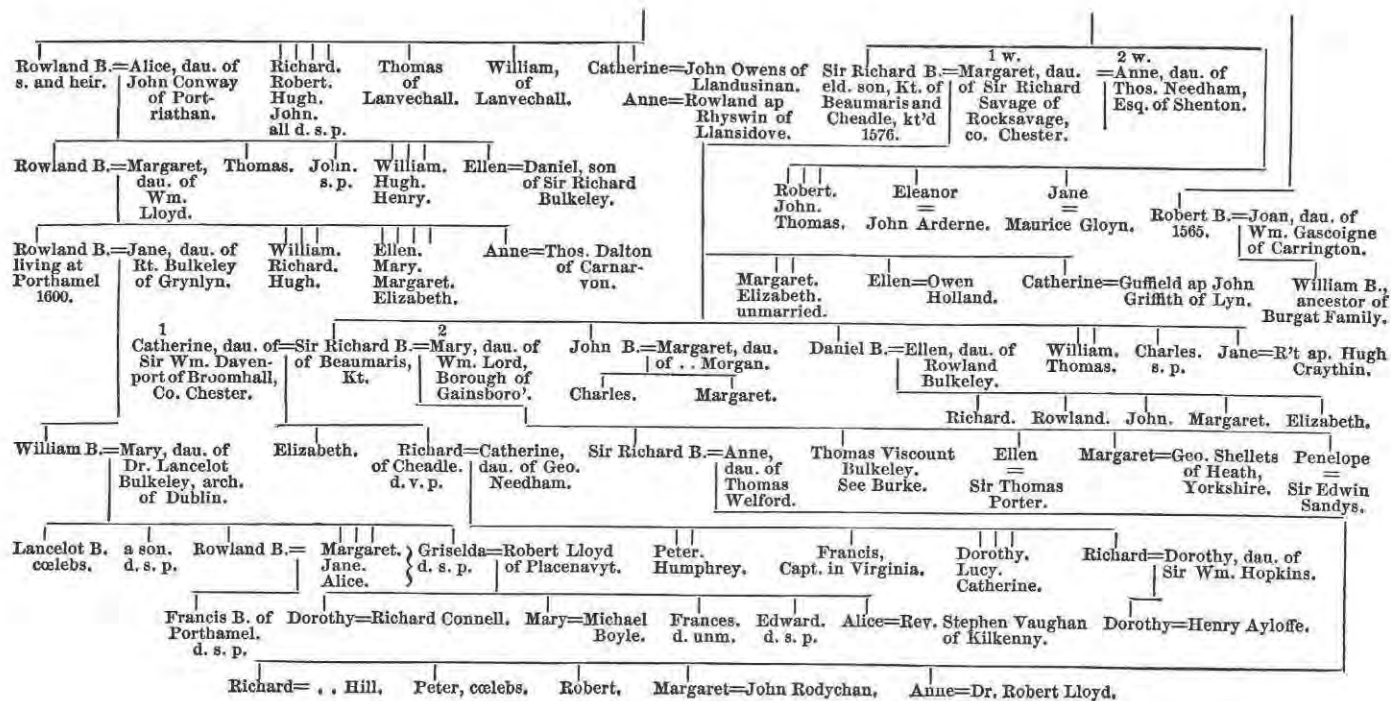
As regards Edward, the father, the registers at Woore, where he was born, are not perfect. He was the son of Thomas, and was curate of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, in 1550; afterwards prebend of Chester, then of Lichfield, and minister at Odell, where he died.

¹ The *Gospel-Covenant* by Rev. Peter Bulkley, though preached as a sermon at Concord, N. E., was not printed in this country. The first edition appeared in London in 1646, and the second in 1651.—ED.

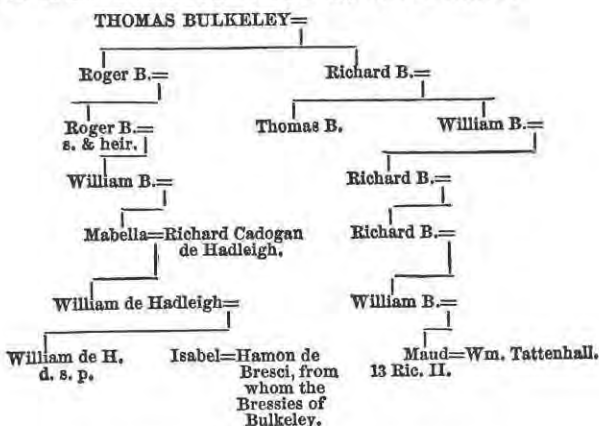
PEDIGREE OF BULKELEY OF CHESHIRE AND IRELAND, WALES, SALOP AND BEDFORD.

Corrected from Lodge, Burke, the Harleian and Additional MSS., Wills, Drs. Commons, etc.

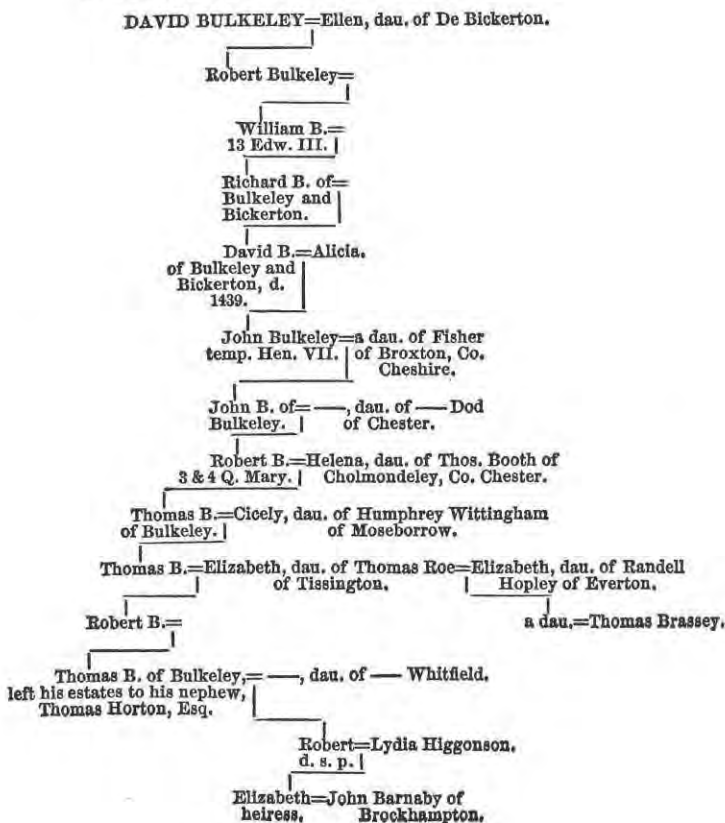




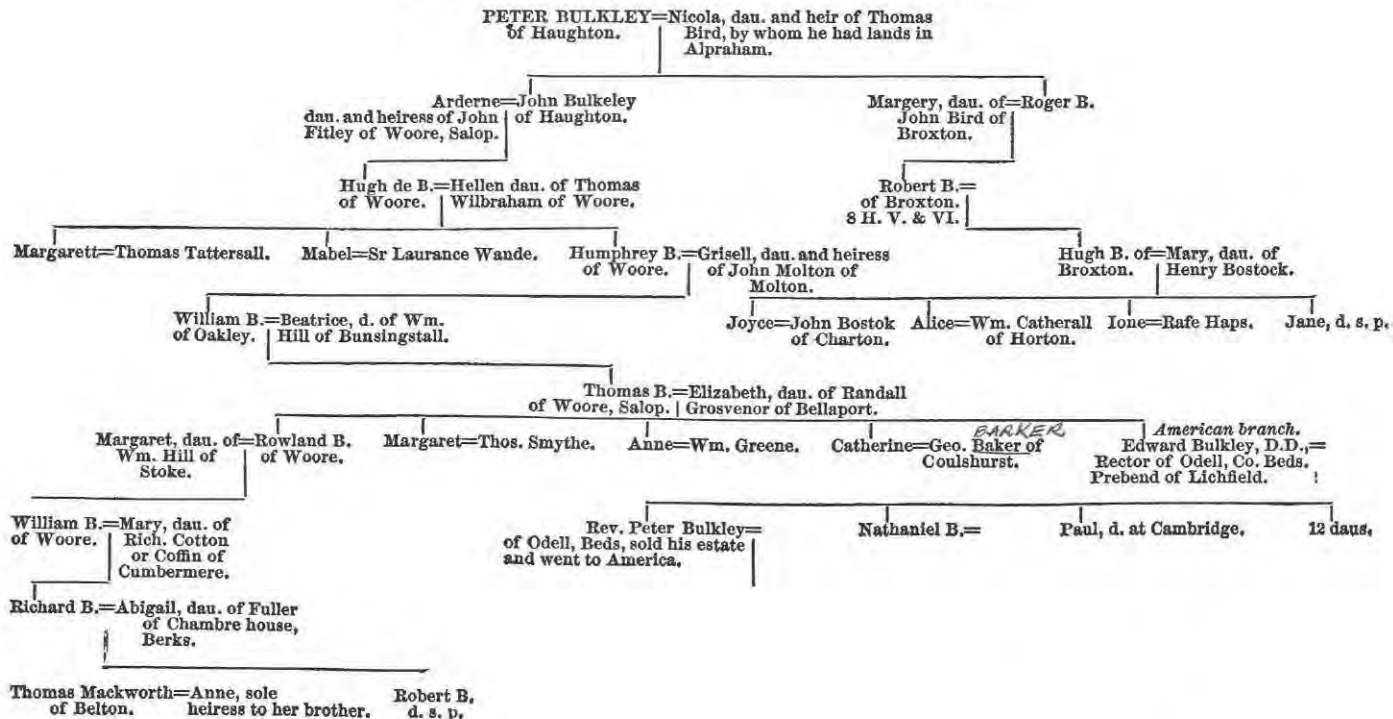
A—PEDIGREE OF THOMAS BULKELEY.



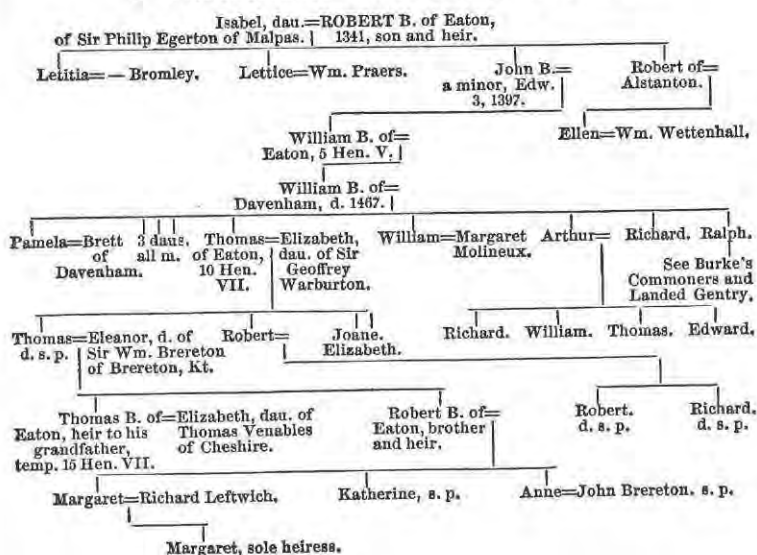
B—PEDIGREE OF DAVID BULKELEY.



C—PEDIGREE OF BULKLEY OF HAUGHTON.



D—PEDIGREE OF BULKLEY OF EATON.



THE FAWKNER LEGACY to the Buckley Family in New-England.—JOHN HANCOCK'S receipt, 1722.

To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting. Whereas M^{rs} Elizabeth Fawkner of Epsom in the County of Surry within the Kingdom of Great Britain by her Last Will and Testament did Bequeath the sum of five hundred pounds Sterling to her Relations the families of the Buckleyes in New-England and did Impower her Exec^{rs} to distribute y^e same unto them at their pleasure and discretion and accordingly the said Exec^{rs} did allot unto every one of y^e Legatees their proportion in the said Legacy w^{ch} s^d Legatee sent letters of Attorney to Mess^{rs} John and Thomas Hollis Jun, of London Merchants Impowering them to receive y^e s^d Legacy who by virtue thereof Received y^e same of the s^d Exec^{rs} and gave them a full discharge and have remitted y^e produce of y^e s^d Legacy in part into the hands of y^e Reverend M^r Benjⁿ. Colman of Boston for the use of the persons concerned. Now Know ye That I John Hancock of Lexington in the County of Middlesex in New-England Clerk one of y^e persons Interested in y^e s^d Legacy having received of the aforementioned John and Thomas Hollis (by the hand of the s^d Benjⁿ. Colman my proportion of y^e afore s^d Legacy as allotted me by the s^d Exec^{rs} Have And by these presents Do fully discharge them therefrom and do Resine release and forever Quit Claim unto

the sd Jno and Thomas Hollis and each of them their and each of their heirs Exec^{rs}. Adm^{rs} all manner of Actions suits claims challenges and demands w^{ch}soever which I the sd Jno Hancock my heirs Exec^{rs} or Adm^{rs} now have or at any times hereafter shall have or may have against y^e sd Jno and Tho^s. Hollis Jun^r or either of them their or either of their heirs Exec^{rs} or Adm^{rs} for or by reason or means of their Receiving of the aforementioned Legacy of the Exec^{rs} of y^e Last Will and Testament of the said Eliz^a. Fawkn^r deceased and of there giving them a discharge as afores^d.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day of

In the Tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George over Great Britain &c. Anno Dom. 1723.

J. E. BULKLEY.

New-York.



ANCESTRY OF GRACE (CHETWOOD) BULKELEY, SECOND WIFE OF REV. PETER BULKELEY

By DONALD LINES JACOBUS, M.A., of Mount Carmel, Conn.

REV. PETER BULKELEY, the founder of Concord, Mass., was born at Odell (or Wodhull, as the parish is called in earlier times), Bedfordshire, England, 31 Jan. 1582/3.* His father, Edward Bulkeley, D.D., Rector of Odell, was buried there 5 Jan. 1620/1. Olive Bulkeley, presumably his mother (the name Olive occurs among his descendants), was buried there 10 March 1614/15.†

After completing his education at Saint John's College, Cambridge, he returned to Odell, and eventually succeeded his father as rector of that parish. He married first, at Goldington, Bedfordshire, 12 Apr. 1613,‡ Jane Allen, "the daughter," says Mather, "of Mr. Thomas Allen, of Goldington: a most vertuous gentlewoman, whose nephew was the Lord Mayor of London, Sir Thomas Allen." By her he had seven sons and two daughters (of whom two sons and a daughter died in childhood),† and not nine sons and two daughters, as Mather states. "After her death," to quote Mather again (she was buried at Odell 8 Dec. 1626†), "he lived eight years a widower, and then married a vertuous daughter of Sir Richard Chitwood; by whom he had three sons, and one daughter." His second marriage, with Grace Chetwood, took place, apparently, in the latter half of 1634.

*All published accounts of the life of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, including an article entitled *Some Account of the Life and Times of the Rev. Peter Bulkeley* (REGISTER, vol. 31, pp. 153-159), are based on Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana* (London, 1702), section 3, chapter x. His ancestry is given in the Bulkeley pedigree in REGISTER, vol. 23, p. 303. Other material relating to him may be found in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 19, p. 164, the *Non-Conformists' Memorial*, edition of 1778, vol. 1, p. 505, and *Harvey's History of Willey Hundred*, p. 365.

†*Vide* Blaydes's *Genealogia Bedfordiensis* (London, 1890), pp. 220 *et seq.* The first marriage of Rev. Peter Bulkeley is given on p. 122 of this work.

His eldest son Edward having preceded him to New England, plans were made for getting the rest of the family out of England, and Rev. Peter Bulkeley sailed, 9 May 1635, on the *Susan & Ellen*, his age being given as 50 years. His wife Grace, aged 33, had sailed the day before on the *Elizabeth & Ann*.^{*} The children, under assumed names, were apparently divided between the father and stepmother.

The later history of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, until his death on 9 Mar. 1658/9, and the record of his descendants may be found in various publications.

It is odd that the clues furnished by Cotton Mather's statement (over two hundred years ago) about the parentage of Grace (Chetwood) Bulkeley and by the verification of this parentage in the wills of Jane Chettwood and Elizabeth Nedham, which were published in the REGISTER and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England" (*vide infra*), have not hitherto been followed up. In this article, therefore, an attempt is made to collate and present to the readers of the REGISTER material derived from various printed sources (chiefly English) that supply information on the family connections and on a few of the ancestral lines of Rev. Peter Bulkeley's second wife.

Richard Chetwood, the paternal grandfather of Grace Chetwood, was the third son of Roger Chetwood of Reyse, co. Chester.† This Richard was of the privy chamber to King Edward VI and a captain of cavalry at the siege of Harrington.‡ He married Agnes, daughter and sole heiress of Anthony, Baron of Wodhull, co. Bedford, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Smith, a baron of the exchequer.

The only son of this marriage was Sir Richard Chetwood, a minor in 1575/6, who became a member of the Inner Temple and about the year 1613 presented a petition to King James I claiming the ancient barony in fee of Wahull [i.e., Wodhull or Odell], as being "heir lineal and sole of his several ancestors who had been summoned to attend, and had attended, the king as barons."§ This claim was renewed by a descendant in 1739, again in 1831, and lastly in 1890, decision being finally rendered against the son of the last claimant, although the correctness of the descent was recognized. Sir Richard married first Jane, daughter and coheiress of Sir William Drewerie, by whom he had five children, namely, Richard (his heir), William (who died young), and three daughters; and he married secondly Dorothy, daughter of Robert Needham of Shenton, Shropshire, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters. The sons, in order of birth, were Robert, Thomas, John, and Tobias. The daughters, also in order of birth, were Frances, Mary, Dorothy, Jane, Grace, Abigail, and Beatrice.

Of these daughters, Frances is said (in the Chetwood pedigree referred to above) to have married George Reinsham of Temsford, co. Bedford; but against this may be set the record that on 16 Dec. 1619 "Mayster George Kimpson marryed with Mistres Frances

^{*}Hotten's Original Lists, p. 76.

†Richard Chetwood's ancestry for eighteen generations may be found in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Series 2, vol. 1, pp. 69-76, but the earlier generations require verification.

‡Visitation of Buckingham, 1634, p. 162.

§Victoria County Histories, Bedfordshire, vol. 3, pp. 71-72.

Chitwood" at Odell.* Grace was born about 1602 (she was aged 33 in 1635), and married Rev. Peter Bulkeley. Beatrice was born 26 Feb. and baptized 5 Mar. 1608.* Jane died unmarried; in her will, dated 6 May 1643 and proved 4 Dec. 1648, she calls herself of West Helton, Shropshire, and mentions (with others) her brother Mr. Robert Chettwood, her sister Mrs. Backley in New England, her sister Clare [the surname of one of the married sisters, probably Dorothy or Beatrice], her sister Mary Chettwood, her sister Abigail Chettwood, and her niece Elizabeth Bray [her half sister Anne Chetwood was wife of Sir Giles Bray of Barington].†

Robert Needham, of Shenton, Shropshire, the maternal grandfather of Grace Chetwood, was son of Thomas Needham (who died in the lifetime of his father) by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton, and was grandson and heir of Sir Robert Needham, who was sheriff in 1529. Robert Needham was sheriff of the county in 1565, and married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Aston of Tixall. The Visitation of Shropshire,‡ taken in 1623, when Robert Needham's son Sir Robert was still living, contains a Needham pedigree, which gives the foregoing particulars and assigns the following children to Robert and Frances (Aston) Needham:

- i. Sir Robert, of Shenton, sheriff in 1607. [He was created Viscount Kilmorey in Ireland in 1625, and died in 1627. He was twice married, and was ancestor of the Earls of Kilmorey.]
- ii. Thomas, second son, m. Mary Bagenhall, widow of Sir Robert Salisbury.
- iii. Jane, m. (1) James Collyer of Stonne. [She m. (2) ——— Radcliffe.]
- iv. Anne, m. Robert Powell of Parke.
- v. Margery, m. (1) Thomas Onslow; m. (2) Sir Robert Vernon.
- vi. Maud, m. John Aston of Aston.
- vii. Elizabeth, died *s. p.*

That Dorothy Needham, second wife of Sir Richard Chetwood, although omitted from the Needham pedigree, was also a child of Robert and Frances (Aston) Needham is shown not only by the Chetwood pedigrees cited above but also by the will of Dorothy's sister Elizabeth Needham, of Hodnet, Shropshire, dated 3 Sept. 1616.§ This will mentions (besides many others) the brother of the testatrix, Sir Robert Nedham of Shavington, her brother-in-law Sir Robert Vernon of Hodnet and "my sister his wife," her brother-in-law Sir Richard Chitwood and "my sister Chitwoode," her nephews Robert and Thomas Chitwood, John, Tobie, Grace, Abigail, Dorothy, and Beatrice Chitwoode, her sister Jane Radcliffe, her nephew Francis Collier, her sister Powell, and her sister Mawde Aston.

It has been shown in the preceding paragraphs that Grace (Chetwood) Bulkeley was great-granddaughter of Thomas Needham of Shenton, Shropshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton. Anne's parentage is thus stated in the Needham pedigree,‡ which was drawn in the lifetime of her grandson, Sir Robert Needham, afterwards Viscount Kilmorey, who ought to have known who his grandmother was.

*Genealogia Bedfordiensis, p. 220.

†REGISTER, vol. 52, p. 252, or Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. 2, p. 1417.

‡Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 29, p. 371.

§REGISTER, vol. 52, p. 251, or Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. 2, p. 1416.

The Talbots of Grafton, Worcs., were a younger branch of the Talbots, Earls of Shrewsbury; and upon the failure of the elder branches the Grafton branch succeeded to the title in the person of George Talbot of Grafton (born in 1567), who became the ninth Earl. All the works on the peerage state that Anne Talbot, sister of the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury, was the wife of Thomas Needham of Shenton. Now, since Anne Talbot was grandmother of Dorothy Needham, who must have been born in the neighborhood of 1570, it is apparent that Anne herself was born probably about 1510-1520; in other words, she could not have been sister of the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury, but belongs about two generations farther back in the Talbot pedigree.

It is true that the ninth Earl had a sister Anne, but the Visitation of Worcestershire in 1569* (amplified by later manuscripts) fails to assign a husband to her. The great-grandfather of the ninth Earl was Sir John Talbot of Albrighton, who late in life inherited Grafton and called himself "of Grafton" in his will, which was proved 11 Oct. 1549. His monument in Bromsgrove (where Grafton is situated) reads: "Hic jacent corpora Johannis Talbot, Militis, et dominæ Margaretæ primæ uxoris; atque dominæ Elizabethæ uxoris secundæ, filiæ Wrochelei Arm., qui quidem Johannes obiit decimo die Sept. A.D. 1550.† The Lady Margaret bore to him three sons and five daughters; and the Lady Elizabeth bore to him four sons and four daughters."‡

It is curious that the works on the peerage omit the daughters of this Sir John by his first wife, Margaret Troutbeck, although it is clear from the foregoing that he had five. Harleian MS. 1352, fo. 29b, with which the Visitation of Worcestershire is amplified, supplies the names of three of these five daughters, viz., Ann, Audrey, and Constance, and states that Audrey§ was "vx. Tho. Needham."

It is to be inferred, therefore, that the histories of the peerage are in error in identifying the wife of Thomas Needham with Anne Talbot, sister of the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury, since that lady was born much too late to be the wife of the Thomas Needham who appears in the Needham pedigree, and, moreover, no later Thomas Needham is available in that pedigree for the husband of this Anne. The conclusion seems warranted, on the evidence of Harleian MS. 1352, fo. 29b, strengthened by the chronological necessities of the case, that the wife of Thomas Needham was in reality a great-aunt of the Anne with whom she has been erroneously identified and a daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton (who died in 1549) by his first wife, Margaret Troutbeck. In passing, it may be observed that the wife of Thomas Needham had a son John and a daughter Margaret, who may well have been named for her parents, though the names were too common to have much significance in themselves.

**Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 27, pp. 131-136.

†His inquisition post mortem states that he died 10 Sept. 1549, and the later date may be an error of Collins's Peerage.

‡Collins's Peerage (edition of 1812), vol. 3, p. 34.

§The discrepancy with regard to the Christian name of Thomas Needham's wife is not serious, for her grandmother Audrey Cotton, wife of Sir Gilbert Talbot, is called Anne in one manuscript and Audrey in another manuscript, quoted in this same Visitation.

It is not disputed, so far as the writer is aware, that the wife of Thomas Needham was a Talbot of Grafton, and therefore a descendant of the Earls of Shrewsbury. The only question is: Which Sir John Talbot was her father? Because of the interest which the numerous Bulkeley descendants may take in it, and for the purpose of evoking constructive criticism, the following tentative pedigree is appended, the generations being numbered in sequence:

I.* John Talbot, born in 1390; killed 20 July 1453; created Earl of Shrewsbury in 1442; married 12 Mar. 1406 Maud Nevill, Baroness Furnivall.

II. John Talbot, born in 1413; killed 10 July 1460; second Earl of Shrewsbury and Lord Chancellor of Ireland; married Elizabeth Butler, who died 8 Sept. 1473, daughter of James, fourth Earl of Ormonde.†

III. Sir Gilbert Talbot, a younger son, born perhaps about 1450; died 19 Sept. 1518; received for his seat Grafton, co. Worcester, and was Lord Deputy of Calais; married, as his second wife, Audrey Cotton of Landwade, co. Cambridge.

IV. Sir John Talbot, a younger son, born perhaps about 1485; died 10 Sept. 1549; was at first of Albrighton, Shropshire, but later inherited Grafton, his father's seat; married, as his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Adam Troutbeck. His great-grandson, George Talbot, eventually succeeded as ninth Earl of Shrewsbury.

V. Anne Talbot, born perhaps about 1515; married Thomas Needham of Shenton, Shropshire.‡

VI. Robert Needham, born perhaps about 1535; Sheriff in 1565; married Frances Aston.

VII. Dorothy Needham, born perhaps about 1570; married Sir Richard Chetwood.

VIII. Grace Chetwood, born about 1602; niece of the first Viscount Kilmorey and second cousin, once removed, of the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury; married in 1634 Rev. Peter Bulkeley.

A Search for Thomas Bull of Hartford, Connecticut. Contributed by Mary L. Todd, Lake Bluff, Illinois.

Thomas Bull was one of the founders of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636. Briefly stated, the name of Thomas Bull, aged twenty-five, was given on the passenger list of the *Hopewell* from England, 11 September 1635, Captain Babb commanding; in the Hartford town records for the year 1643 Thomas Bull married Susannah, surname not given; in Hartford court records of April 1681 Thomas Bull testified that he was then aged about seventy-five; in Hartford probate records Thomas Bull's will, dated 19 April 1684, was proved on 24 October of the same year.

Working from the above there appears to be a range of 1605 to 1610 for Thomas Bull's date of birth. The gravestone of Susannah Bull gives her date of birth as 1610. Various accounts of Thomas Bull offer dates of 1605, 1606, and 1610. One descendant found among genealogical notes left by her mother the date of birth given as 10 June 1605, but unfortunately there is no reference to the source.

Spencer Miller, in an article published in the *Register*, 94 (1940): 167, 168, showed that the ages on the *Hopewell's* passenger list were inaccurate and can only be taken as approximations. However this may be, it seems reasonable to assume that the date of birth fell within the 1605 to 1610 range.

There appear to be two versions concerning Thomas Bull's place of birth: one that he came from the Southwark area of London, and the other that he came from near Bishops Stortford in Hertfordshire. Royal R. Hinman's *Catalogue of the Names of Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut* (Hartford, 1852) states that Thomas Bull was born at London, near the south part of the city in the parish of Southwark. C. E. Banks's *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England*, edited by Elijah Ellsworth Brownell (Baltimore, 1957), gives his place of origin as Southwark as well. There were three parishes in Southwark at that time: St. Saviors, St. George the Martyr, and St. Thomas. An examination of the available parish records did not provide any clues to a Thomas Bull, although the surname Bull does appear in both St. Saviors and St. George the Martyr.¹

A search of Hinman's original notes in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society did not reveal any source for his statement that Thomas Bull came from the parish of Southwark. A re-examination of the *Hopewell* passenger list was made by Mr. Francis Leeson of Sussex, England, who was unable to find any justification of Southwark for Thomas Bull and pointed out also that Southwark was

1. Parish Register of St. George the Martyr, Southwark: 30 May 1603 Thomas Bull and Elizabeth Langford, by license; 14 Jan. 1606 Alexander Bull and Elizabeth Shakerley. Parish Register of St. Saviors: 24 Jan. 1601 John Bull, son of John, a Tapster, christened. Emigrant Index: License to Pass Beyond Seas: 17 Mar. 1632 Thomas Bull, aged 23—to pass to Ancusten and thence to Ireland.

not a parish but was made up of three parishes (later five). It may be that Colonel Banks's editor made an assumption from the fact that there was a Henrie Bull from St. Saviors in Southwark who had emigrated earlier in the year in April on the *Elizabeth*.

When Spencer Miller analyzed the passenger list of the *Hopewell* he showed that Thomas Bull's name appeared in the midst of a family group of Millers and Heaths whom he identified as coming from Little Amwell in Hertfordshire near Bishops Stortford. This led to an examination of parish records at St. Michael's Church at Bishops Stortford where the following was found: a marriage on 28 January 1627/8 between Thomas Bull and Mary Harlow. Their son Thomas was baptized 12 March 1630/1. On 24 December 1627 John Bull of Mallenden married Anna Harlow. Their son Thomas was born 2 November 1628.

Mr. S. M. Jarvis of Chelmsford then made a search of the Mallenden (parish of Manuden) records across the River Stort in Essex. He found an assortment of individuals named Thomas Bull in Manuden.² By a process of elimination the most likely prospect for Thomas Bull of Hartford, Connecticut, born between 1605 and 1610, who emigrated in 1635, appears to be the Thomas baptized 20 September 1607, son of William Bull and Jone Allyn, daughter of Robert Allin of Manudin. Such a reconstruction would be as follows:

The will of Robert Allin of Manudine (Essex 264 BW 2), brother of Marth and Jeone Allin, was written 27 April 1614 and proved 17 January 1616/7. In it are mentioned wife Jeone to receive the house called "gosseps"; son-in-law William Bull and his sons Thomas and Roberd; he also mentions son-in-law John Farnam, daughter Math (Martha), and son Willyam.

From the will of William Bull of Manuden, Tailer, signed 1 May 1623 (Essex 261 BW 44), proved 16 January 1623/4, makes a bequest to wife and children, unnamed, witnessed by William Bull, Henry Bull, Thomas Phillipps, Richard (Geer?), and Edmund Savell.

From the marriage and birth registers of Manuden: William Bull married 25 June 1605 Jone Allyn. Their children were Grace, who died 1606; Thomas, baptized 20 September 1607; Robert, baptized 25 February 1609; Joan, baptized 13 October 1614; and William, baptized 1617.

2. Other listings for the name Thomas Bull in Manuden and Bishops Stortford: 58 BW 48 Thomas Bull (d. 1627 Bishops Stortford), son of 80 BW 48 James and Allice Bull, married Elizabeth ———, who later married 5 Feb. 1627/8 John Brett; son Thomas Bull (bapt. 8 Dec. 1622). 199 BW 6 Thomas Bull the Elder of Manewden (d. 1650); wife Joane; son Thomas was eldest son. Thomas Bull Sr. of Manuden (d. 4 Aug. 1616); married 1605 Mary Cocke. Thomas Bull, Jr., of Manuden married 1613 Mary ———; son Thomas (b. 30 Nov. 1614). 232 BR 9 Thomas Bull (d. 20 July 1672) barber Chirurgain of Mallendine (this might be the Thomas Bull born in 1607 but he appears to have been a younger man as only one of his six daughters was married by 1672. 29 BW 60 Thomas Bull (b. 17 June 1635) son of William Bull and Joane (Swanne) of Manuden. Thomas Bull (b. 2 Nov. 1628) son of John Bull and Anna Harlow of Manuden.

Wills for the name of Harlow were searched in the index but none were found until 1706. Records of the village or town of Harlow nearby are said to be lost.

There is no proof that the Thomas Bull who married Mary Harlow in 1627/8 is the same Thomas Bull who emigrated in 1635 and went on to Hartford in Thomas Hooker's company. In support of it, however, we have the connection with the Bishops Stortford area suggested by the ship passenger list. Thomas Hooker, leader of the Hartford settlers, had been at Chelmsford and Little Badow in Essex and might have been an influence in the life of Thomas Bull of Manuden. Thomas Bull of Manuden and Bishops Stortford and his wife Mary do not appear in the records after 1630/1 when their son Thomas was baptized.

On the negative side, Thomas Bull of Hartford seems to have emigrated as a single man. His marriage to Susannah was recorded in 1643. It would be necessary to suppose that his wife Mary (Harlow) died before that year and that their son Thomas also died, for Thomas Bull of Hartford named his first son, born in 1646, Thomas. It should be pointed out also that Thomas Bull of Hartford in naming his children repeated only his own given name Thomas, and none of those from Manuden such as William, Robert, Grace, and Joan. Perhaps at a future time someone will be able to make a more extensive search in Essex and Hertfordshire records to prove or disprove this hypothesis.³

3. There is a tradition, source unknown, reported by Francis Atwater in his *History of Kent, Connecticut* (Meriden, Conn., 1897), that Thomas Bull was a great-grandson of Sir James Boleyn, uncle of Anne Boleyn. This is an unlikely story at best and is certainly out of the question in the context of Thomas Bull as a son of William Bull, Tailler of Manuden.

JOHN¹ AND ANNE BURBANK: A SUGGESTED IDENTITY.—In 1635 the ship *Abigail*, Robert Hackwell, master, sailed from London, England, to Boston, Mass. Among the passengers as given in J. C. Hotten's "Lists of Immigrants to America" were Geo: Hadborne, 43 years, his wife (Anne), and two children (Rebecca and Anna), and Joseph Borebancke, 24 years, and Joane Jorden, 16 years, servants to Geo: Hadborne. In the index to Hotten's Lists the names of the two servants are spelled the same way. Drake's "Founders of New England" gives these names as Joseph Borbancke and Joane Jorden, the same as Hotten, but Banks' "Planters of the Commonwealth," published about seventy years later than Hotten and Drake, presents the names as Joseph Borebank and Joan Jorden.

Among others listed for the same trip of the *Abigail* were (Hotten's List): "Jo: West, Jo: Fox, Jo: Freeman, John Rookeman, 45 years, Jo: Rookeman, 9 years," all appearing in the index as "John." Drake has them all listed as "Jo.," with one exception (John Freeman). Savage and Banks call them John.

Another family listed by Hotten for the same voyage of the *Abigail* was that of Christopher Foster, 32 years, uxor Francis, 25 years, and children, Rabecca, 5 years, Nathaniell, 2 years, and Jo:, 1 year. Hotten indexes Jo: as John, but Banks calls him Joseph. This Foster family settled at Lynn, Mass., and in a few years moved to Southampton, Long Island, where the young son "Jo:" was John, a name which was carried down through several generations (History of Southampton), and agrees with the Foster family Bible now owned by a descendant in Michigan. Christopher Foster had a son Joseph, who was born several years after the Foster family came to New England.

Other boats sailing from London the same year show the same discrepancies in the names of several passengers listed as "Jo:" in Hotten's Lists, a fact which shows that the listing clerk at London was not particular how he wrote the name John, usually spelling it "Jo." The contributor has not found any but who were later called John. The lists of Hotten, Drake, and Banks were compiled from a collection of customhouse records now kept in London. These shipping lists are copies of the original.

Considering the discrepancies in the printed lists and indexes of Hotten, Drake, and Banks, it is suggested that the Joseph Borabancke and Joan Jorden, servants to George Hadborne, were John Burbank and wife Ann (Joane shortened to Ann) who were at Rowley in 1638 or 1639. Their surnames had various spellings, but finally settled down to Burbank and Jordan. Coming as servants or subsidy men to George Hadborne, who settled in Charlestown, they worked out their passage, as was the custom in those early days. This usually took about four years, which accounts for the time between their passage and their settling at Rowley, they having been married in the meantime. A search through the church and court records of Charlestown and Boston gave no results.

John Burbank and wife Ann had a son John² Burbank, who married Susannah Merrill, daughter of Nathaniel and Susannah Merrill. Nathaniel Merrill died and his widow married Stephen Jordan of Newbury. It has been suggested that Stephen Jordan was a relation of Ann (Jordan) Burbank and that John² Burbank, when visiting Stephen Jordan in the adjoining town of Newbury, met the step-daughter of Stephen Jordan, Susannah Merrill, and married her.

Lynn, Mass.

WILLIAM B. DIBBLE.

THE ENGLISH HOME AND FAMILY CONNECTIONS OF GEORGE BURRILL OF LYNN, MASS.

By GEORGE WALTER CHAMBERLAIN, M.S., of Malden, Mass.

ALTHOUGH Savage (*Genealogical Dictionary*, vol. 1, p. 308) stated that George Burrill of Lynn, Mass., was in that town in 1630, the earliest authentic record that has been found of George Burrill in New England is a reference to him in the records of a quarterly court held at Salem, Mass., 28 Mar. 1637, in which he appears as defendant in a civil case (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*, vol. 1, p. 5, printed). That he had a wife Mary and sons George, Francis, and John, and was one of the richest planters in Lynn, is well established (cf. *Savage's Dictionary*, *Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts*, and an article entitled "The Burrill Family of Lynn," by Miss Ellen Mudge Burrill, which was published in *The Register of the Lynn Historical Society . . . for the Year 1907*, pp. 64-115).

For many years it has been believed that George Burrill came from Boston in Old England, for on 12 Jan. 1626 [1626/7] a marriage licence was granted in Lincolnshire to George Burrell of Boston, æ. 35, and Mary Cooper of Appley, spinster, æ. 20, the application for the licence being made by John Creswell of Kingthorpe in Appley, yeoman (*Lincolnshire Marriage Licences*).

The parish registers of Boston in Old England, now accessible in print, contain many entries relating to the Burrill, Burrell, or Burwell family* and to the Fox and Hudson families, which were connected with the Burrills by marriage; and these entries, down to the end of the year 1638, are given below, in the form customarily used in the REGISTER. The conclusions to be drawn from these entries in regard to the parentage and family history of the Lynn settler will be given in genealogical form at the end of this article.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF BOSTON, LINCOLNSHIRE, ENGLAND,
1557-1638†

BURRILL ENTRIES

Baptisms

- 1578 William Borrell son of George 2 April.
- 1580 Elizabeth daughter of George Burrell 19 January [1580/81].
- 1583 Robert son of George Borrell 2 September.
- 1584 Jane daughter of George Burwell 31 October.
- 1587 Johanna daughter of George Burwell 1 July.
- 1588 George son of George Burwell 13 March [1588/89].
- 1618 William son of George Borrell, cooper, 19 April.
- 1619 Marie daughter of George Borrill, cowper, 6 June.
- 1621 George son of George Burrell 15 July.

*Other forms of the surname found in the parish registers are Berell and Borrell.

†Published by The Lincoln Record Society. Variant readings found in the Bishop's transcripts of the Boston registers are enclosed in parentheses. Some of the earlier entries were recorded in Latin.

- 1622 Sara daughter of George Burrill 19 September.
 1623 Sara daughter of George Burrill 15 February [1623/4].
 1625 John son of George Burrill 15 January [1625/6].
 1627 Francis son of George Burrell 30 (20) January [1627/8].
 1629 Martha daughter of George Burrell 14 February [1629/30].
 1632 John son of George Burrell 16 August.
 1634 Lidia daughter of George and Mary Burrill 14 December.
 1637 Susana daughter of William and Anne Burrill 3 August.

Marriages

- 1571 Thomas Molton and Alyce Berell 28 January [1571/2].
 1573 Hercules Lodewyck and Anne Burwell 27 August.
 1577 George Burrell and Alyce Foxe 23 June.
 1589 Robert Barnard and Alyce Burwell 16 September.
 1608 Charles Thornton, carpenter, and Jane Burrell, single woman, 22 May.
 1617 George Burrell and Marie Hudson 22 June.
 1621 John Hutchinson and Joane Burrell 4 May.
 1634 William Burrill and Anne Nicholson 16 November.

Burials

- 1584 Elizabeth Borrell 17 November.
 1588 William Burwell 6 September.
 1588 George Burwell 25 September.
 1588 Johan Burwell 12 October.
 1589 Robert Burwell 30 September.
 1589 Margaret Burwell 1 October.
 1617 Francis [sic] Burwell of Lowet in the Countie of Northampton, spinster, 7 January [1617/18].
 1618 William son of George Borrell (Burwell), cowper, 24 May.
 1621 Elizabeth Burrell, widdowe, 1 July.
 1622 Sara daughter of George Burrell 19 January [1622/3].
 1625 John son of George Burrell 21 January [1625/6].
 1625 Mary wife of George Burrell 28 January [1625/6].
 1629 Sarai daughter of George Burrell 30 April.
 1632 Martha daughter of George Burrell 30 November.
 1637 Susan daughter of William Burwell 5 November.

FOX ENTRIES

Baptisms

- 1561 Agnes Foxe 2 August.
 1583 Anna daughter of John Fox 14 April.
 1586 Dorothy daughter of William Fox 17 January [1586/7].
 1594 John son of Michael Fox 18 March [1594/5].
 1597 Richard son of Michael Foxe 24 December.
 1627 Benjamin son of John Fox 2 August.
 1633 Marie daughter of Discretion Foxe 11 April.
 1634 Elizabeth daughter of Discretion Fox 12 June.
 1635 Elizabeth daughter of Discretion and Elizab. Fox 21 June.
 1636 Sarah daughter of Discretion and Eliz. Fox 29 December.
 1638 Hannah daughter of Discretion and Elizabeth Foxe 25 November.

Marriages

- 1562 Thomas Spenser and Mawde Foxe 26 April.
 1566 Antony Williamson (Wylkynsone) and Jhone Foxe 9 July.
 1576 Gabriell Fox and Agnes (Annys) Benyson 21 June.

- 1576 Robert Langer and Agnes Fox 6 December.
- 1577 George Burrell and Alyce Foxe 23 June.
- 1582 William Foxe and Joane Handie 25 November.
- 1583 Henry Holland and Joane Fox 28 November.
- 1598 William Fox and Jone Motts 13 February [1598/9].
- 1606 Thomas Swan and Anne Foxe 13 May.
- 1608 William Fox, muzitian, and Abigail Hairebie, widdow, 12 July.
- 1609 Richard Knott and Dorrithe Fox 29 June.
- 1610 Rich: Cundith (Cundy) and Abigall Fox 2(1) August.
- 1632 Discretian Fox and Elizabeth Laughterton 5 June.

Burials

- 1561 Margrett Fox 15 May.
- 1561 Alyce Fox 3 August.
- 1563 Nicholas Fox 16 February [1563/4].
- 1566 Raphe Fox 21 April.
- 1567 Margett Fox 18 December.
- 1570 John Fox 15 April.
- 1574 Cecile Fox 6 March [1574/5].
- 1576 Gabriell Fox 23 September.
- 1582 John Foxe 7 December.
- 1583 Anne Foxe 17 October.
- 1590 Court Foxe 16 September.
- 1598 Jenne Fox 7 November.
- 1605 Richarde Foxe 24 August.
- 1608 Jone wife of William Fox, muzitian, 19 May.
- 1609 William Fox, muzitian, 27 November.
- 1628 Benjamin son of John Fox 12 September.
- 1632 Benjamin Foxe 11 April.
- 1633 Marie daughter of Discretian Foxe 27 April.
- 1634 Elizabeth daughter of Discretion Fox 23 June.
- 1637 Elizabeth daughter of Discretion Fox 2 October.

HUDSON ENTRIES

Marriages

- 1561 Stevyne Barres and Margette Hudsonne 27 November.
- 1564 William Stevenson and Margett Hudsonne 26 November.
- 1566 William Hudson and Mawde Haswyck 25 August.
- 1568 Richard Hudsonne and Elizabeth Lee 19 September.
- 1610 John Dowse and Susanna Hudson 1 May.
- 1624 Leonard Hudson and Anne Tompson 5 September.

Burials

- 1567 William Hudson 2 July.
- 1586 William Hudson 2 March [1586/7].
- 1607 Ellen Hudson 27 February [1607/8].
- 1615 Anne Hodson 2 April.
- 1633 Tho: Hudson, Mr. Kellet's man, 4 February [1633/4].

From the foregoing and other entries in the parish registers of Boston, England, from the marriage licence of 12 Jan. 1626/7 mentioned in the introductory portion of this article, and from New England records the following facts in regard to the parentage, English connections, and children of George Burrill of Lynn, Mass., have been compiled. Further light on the relationship to one another of the various Burrills, Foxes, and Hudsons recorded in the

Boston registers would probably be obtained by an examination of the wills in the Consistory Court of Lincoln.

1. GEORGE BURRELL (OR BURWELL), of Boston, Lincolnshire, England, born perhaps about 1555, was buried at Boston 25 Sept. 1588. He married there, 23 June 1577, ALYCE FOXE, perhaps the widow of Gabriell Fox, who married at Boston, 21 June 1576, Agnes (or Annys) Benyson and died about three months later, being buried at Boston 23 Sept. 1576.* An Alyce Burwell, probably the widow of George Burrell (or Burwell), was married at Boston, 16 Sept. 1589, to Robert Barnard; and they had a son, John Barnard, baptized at Boston 28 Oct. 1591, and a daughter, Alice Barnard, baptized there 20 Sept. 1593. Alice Barnard, believed to have been successively the wife of three husbands, Gabriell Fox, George Burrell (or Burwell), and Robert Barnard, was buried at Boston 9 Aug. 1596. (Cf. the Boston parish registers.)

The will of George Burwell of Boston was proved in 1588, and is to be found in the Consistory Court of Lincoln, at Lincoln. It has not been examined by the compiler of this article.

Children, baptized at Boston, England:

- i. WILLIAM (Borrell), bapt. 2 Apr. 1578.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 19 Jan. 1580/1.
 - iii. ROBERT (Borrell), bapt. 2 Sept. 1583.
 - iv. JANE (Burwell), bapt. 31 Oct. 1584.
 - v. JOHANNA (Burwell), bapt. 1 July 1587.
2. vi. GEORGE (Burwell) (posthumous), bapt. 13 Mar. 1588/9.
2. GEORGE BURRELL (OR BURWELL) (*George*), of Boston, Lincolnshire, England, cooper, and of Lynn, Mass., baptized at Boston 13 Mar. 1588/9, died at Lynn, Mass., between 18 Oct. 1653, when his will was dated, and 21 June 1654, when the inventory of his estate was taken. He married first, at Boston, England, 22 June 1617, MARIE HUDSON, who was buried at Boston 28 Jan. 1625/6; and secondly, by licence granted 12 Jan. 1626/7, in which he is called of Boston, æ. 35, MARY COOPER of Appley, spinster, æ. 20, who migrated with him to New England and died at Lynn, Mass., in Aug. 1653.

The first mention of him in New England, so far as known, is in 1637. In Lynn (formerly Saugus) he became one of the wealthiest planters, and his estate was appraised at £848. 10s. His home was on the south side of Boston Street, on the westerly slope of Tower Hill. See his will and inventory, in "The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts," printed, vol. 1, pp. 177-181, and see also Miss Burrill's article in *The Register of the Lynn Historical Society . . . for the Year 1907*.

Children by first wife, baptized at Boston, England:

- i. WILLIAM (Borrell), bapt. 19 Apr. 1618; bur. at Boston, England, 24 May 1618.
- ii. MARIE (Borrill), bapt. 6 June 1619.

*Alice, Agnes, and Annys were at that period frequently used interchangeably for one and the same person.

- iii. GEORGE, of Boston, Mass., cooper, bapt. 15 July 1621; d. 5 July 1698; m. DEBORAH SIMPKINS, daughter of Nicholas and Isabel Simpkins of Boston, Mass. His will, dated 4 Oct. 1693, was proved 14 July 1698. He had issue.
- iv. SARA (Burrill), bapt. 19 Sept. 1622; bur. at Boston, England, 19 Jan. 1622/3.
- v. SARA (Burrill), bapt. 15 Feb. 1623/4; bur. at Boston, England, 30 Apr. 1629.
- vi. JOHN (Burrill), bapt. 15 Jan. 1625/6; bur. at Boston, England, 21 Jan. 1625/6.

Children by second wife, baptized at Boston, England:

- vii. FRANCIS, of Lynn, Mass., bapt. 20 or 30 Jan. 1627/8; d. at Lynn 10 Nov. 1704; m. ELIZABETH ———. He had issue.
- viii. MARTHA, bapt. 14 Feb. 1629/30; bur. at Boston, England, 30 Nov. 1632.
- ix. CAPT. JOHN, of Lynn, Mass., bapt. 16 Aug. 1632; d. at Lynn 24 Apr. 1703; m. 10 May 1656 LOIS IVORY, b. in 1640, d. at Lynn 5 Sept. 1720, daughter of Thomas and Ann (South) Ivory. He had issue.
- x. LYDIA (Burrill), bapt. 14 Dec. 1634.

BUSH.—On page 108 of the printed "Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703," appears this entry:

"14th (11)^{mo} 1655 The Townsmen do order [that Jno. Bush pay a fine of Twenty shillings for coming as an Inhabitant in to the Towne with out the leave of the Townsmen, and his ffather Renold Bush shall also pay the like fine of Twenty shillings for Enterteyning him with out consent as afore said."

On the Church register at Messing, County Essex, England, appears this entry: 1593, Jan. 20. John Bush of Reynold baptised.

Is not this a clue to the origin of the Bush family of Cambridge, Mass.?

Middletown, Conn.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR.



THE CALFE OR CALEF FAMILY

ARRANGED FOR MRS. FRANCIS BOARDMAN AND CHARLES C. CALIFF

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A., F.S.G.

This is an account of the English ancestry of Robert Calfe of Calef, the Boston merchant and author of "More Wonders of the Invisible World", in which he exposed the withcraft delusion and thereby incurred the wrath of the Mathers (London, 1702; THE REGISTER, vol. XXX, p. 461). He was baptized in Stanstead, near Glemsford, co. Suffolk, 2 Nov. 1648, and emigrated to Boston, Mass. He died 13 April 1719, "aged 71 years" and lies buried in the Eustis Street Burial Ground in Roxbury, Mass. (THE REGISTER, vol. XIV, p. 52).

The Calfe or Calef family, for the name is spelled both ways, is an ancient Suffolk family, where the name occurs in the records at the Public Record Office as early as 1253.

The Stanstead family has been traced to William Calef, who died testate in 1600, and until quite recently their ancient cottage was standing and a meadow there is still known as "Calfe's Meadow", upon which Jerome Calfe, uncle of Robert, bequeathed a rent charge of 5/ for charity by his will in 1640 (information from the Rev. J. Walter Sprechley, Rector of Stanstead).

STANSTEAD PARISH REGISTER FAMILY OF CALFE

Baptized

1570	Elizabeth Daughter of William and Elizabeth	Apr 21
1572	Jerome Sonne of William and Elizabeth	June 11
1575	John Sonne of William and Elizabeth	July 20
1601	Jeromy Sonne of Jeromy	Sept 29
1603	William Sonne of Jeromy	June 12
1605	Edward Sonne of Jeromy	May 12
1607	Edward & Ralfe Sonnes of Jeromy	May 31
1609	Joseph Son of Jeromy	Sept 23
1612	Thomas Son of ? (Died in infancy)	Aug. 20
1618	Robert Son of Jeromy	May 14
1631	Margaret Dau. of William and Frances	Feb 10
1634	Frances Dau. of William and Frances	Apl 11
1644	Joseph Son of Joseph	Aug. 31
1646	Jeromy Son of Joseph	Oct. 2
1647	Rose Dau of John	Sept
1648	Robert Son of Joseph	Nov 2
1649	John Son of John and Rose	Aug 20

Marriage

1592 Robert Salter to Alice Calfe

Burials

1576 Elizabeth Daughter of William Calfe August
1588 Elizabeth Wife of William Calfe July 1
1600 William May 1
1607 Edward Son of Jeromy April 10
1612 Thomas son of Jeromy Sept 1
1631 Ann Wife of Jeromy Oct 10
1638 Jerome The Elder Jan 1
1640 Jerome Sonne of Jerome Jan 27
1658 Robert Sonne of Jerome Jan 4
1672 Edward Sonne of Jerome May 21

MARRIAGES: VARIOUS CHURCHES IN SUFFOLK

1600 Jerome Calf and Ann Kerrington Glemsford.

In the name of God, Amen, the XVIIth daie of Aprill in the XLII yere of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Ladie Quene Elizabeth, etc., and in the yere of our Lord God 1600, I, William Calfe, of Stansted, in the Countie of Suffolke, Yeoman, beinge sicke in body but hole and perfect of minde and memorie, thanks be to God, doe ordaine, constitute and make my last will and testament in manner and form followinge, revokinge all other former wills at anie time heretofore by me made, written or declared—

First—I give and bequeath my soule to Almightye God, assuredlie trustinge by faith in Jhesus Christ, to have remission and pardon of all my synnes, and to be made partaker of the Kingdom of Heaven, and I will my bodie to be buried in the Churchyard of Stanstede, aforesaid, where it shall seem good to myne executor.

Item—I give and bequeath to Jerome, my sonne, my howse and tenement in Stansted aforesaid, to him and to his heires forever; so that the said Jerome, my sonne, shall entre into reasonable penall bonde unto everie of my children, within sixe weeks next after my decease, upon reasonable request by them unto him made for the payment of all such severall legacies as I by this my last will and testament shall give and bequeath to everie of them.

Item—I give and bequeath to William, my sonne, thirty pounds of lawful money of England: And I give unto John, my sonne, twenty pounds to be payed unto either of them in manner and forme followinge, that is to say, first I will that myne executor shall paie unto the said William, my sonne, five poundes within one yere next after my decease, and the second yere I will that he shall paie unto John, my sonne, five poundes, and so forth, either to be paid after other duringe the term of eight yeres, until the sum of XXii shall be to either of them paid: and then I will my said sonne William shall be paid the residue of his legacie within two yeres after the said eight yeres be expired yerelie five poundes a yere.

Item—I give and bequeath to the said William, my sonne, a brasse pot, a brasse pan, a candlesticke and my third bedsteade, with the bedd thereupon lyeinge, a phier of sheets and all myne apparell, provided alwaies and my will is that if William, my sonne, fortune to decease, beinge unmarried, before his legacie as shall be due to be paid unto him, that then so much as shall be unpaid at the time of his death shall remain to the use and behest of the said Jerome, my sonne.

Item—I give unto my cosyn Alice Merrels twentie shillings, to be paid unto her within two yeres next after my decease.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Saulter's three Children, Marye, Peter and Alice, to everie of them, ffive poundes a pece, to be payed everie of them at their severall ages of XXI yeres, or at their severall daies of marriage, which shall happen first. And if anie of them fortune to decease before they shall attain to their severall ages of XXI yeres, being unmarried, then I will his or her part so deceased shall remaine and be equallie divided between them that shall survive.

Item—I will that Xs shall be distributed amonge the poore people of Stansted by myne executor at the Nativitie of our Lord next after my decease. The residue of all my goodes, cattles, debts, credits, both moveable and unmoveable, not given nor bequeathed, my debts and legacies beinge trulie paid and my funerall and all other

charges about the provinge of this my last will and testament borne and discharged, I give and bequeath to the said Jerome, my sonne, whom I ordaine and make my sole executor of this my last will and testament, and I desire my son in law Robert Salter to be my supervisor thereof, and I give him for his paines herein to be taken Xs.

In Witness Whereof, I have to either of these two sheetes put my hand and to the last my seale, the day and yeare above written, and have delivered and rendered into the hands of Richard Dutton and William Smith, two tennants of the Manor of Netherhall, in Stansted, aforesaid, to the use of this my last will and testament. These being witnesses—Robert Asterley, Richard Dutton, William Smith, William Murrells. [The mark and seal of the testator] Proved at Bury St. Edmunds by Executor 15 May 1600. Copyhold surrendered to use of will in presence of Richard Dutton and William Smith, tenants of manor of Nether Hall in Stanstead.

In the name of God, Amen, The eleventh day of Januarie, 1640, and in the sixteenth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereign Lord, Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith,—I, Jerome Calfe, of Stanstead, in the County of Suffolk, Clothier, sicke in body yet of good and perfect disposing memory (thanks be to God) doe make and declare this my last will and testament, in manner following, humbly yielding my soule into the hands of Almighty God, my Maker and Redeemer, and my body to the earth, its own materiall, and for my temporal goods that God hath lent me, I dispose of the same as followeth:

First, I give and bequeathe unto Joseph Calfe, my brother, my piece of ground called the pightell, with the appurtenances, to have and to hold the same to him and his heirs forever, upon this condition notwithstanding, that he the said Joseph, his heirs or assignes, do yearly and every yeare so long as the world endure, paye or cause to be paid unto the Minister or Church-wardens of the Parish of Stanstead, for the time being, always upon the Feaste of St. Michael the Archangell, the sum of five shillings of lawful money of England, to be by them distributed in bread to the poore people of the said parish, in manner and form following, to-wit: twelve pennyworth every Sunday the first five Sundays next after the said Feaste of St. Michael, in every yeare so long as the world endureth, and if the said Joseph, his heirs or assignes, shall make default in payment of any of the said yearly sums, then it shall be lawful for the said Churchwardens (for the time being) to enter upon the said piece of ground and meadow and take the profit thereof until this my yearly legacie be satisfied. I give unto the said Joseph, my brother, my house wherein I now dwell, with the appurtenances thereof, with the ground, orchard, meadow and pasture thereunto belonging and adjoining, with their appurtenances, to have and to hold the same to him and his heirs forever, upon this condition notwithstanding, that he the said Joseph, his heirs or assignes, doe paye or cause to be paid unto Robert Calfe, my brother, the sum of £100 of lawful money of England, within six months after my death, the payment thereof to be made at or in my now dwelling house aforesaid. And if the said Joseph, his heirs and assignes, shall make default in payment as aforesaid, then I will that the said Robert shall enter upon the said house and ground and hold the same to him and his heirs forever. I give unto the said Joseph, my brother, my barns, stables and orchard, together with my two arrable fields thereunto adjoining, with their . . . appertaining, situate and being in Stanstead, aforesaid, to have and to hold the same to him and his heirs forever. upon this condition notwithstanding, that he the said Joseph, his heirs or assignes, doe paye or cause to be paid at or within my now dwelling house, unto those several parties hereafter named, these several sums of money, in manner and form following, to-wit:

Unto William Calfe, my brother, the sum of fortie shillings of lawful money of England, yearly and every yeare during the term of the naturall life of the said William, at two usual feasts in the yeare, to wit: the Feaste of St. Michael the Archangell and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, by even and equal portions, the first payment to be made the first of those feasts that shall firstly happen next after my death.

And unto Ralphe Calfe, my brother, £20 of lawful money of England within a month after he doe lawfully demand it.

And unto Edward Calfe, my brother, £20 of like lawful money within a month after he shall lawfully demand it.

And unto Jerome Calfe, my brother William's sonne, £10 of lawful money when he shall accomplish his full age of one and twenty years.

And to the five daughters of the said William to-wit: Anne, Margaret, Frances, Alice and Roberta, forty shillings apiece of the lawful money of England, as they shall attain their several ages of one and twenty years, or within one month after, and provided always that if it may appear that William, my brother, shall contract any bargain or make any sale of this my yearly legacies to him given, to any person whatsoever, or any part thereof, then I will that the payment thereof shall cease and be utterly void.

I give unto the said William, Joseph and Robert, my brothers, and to their heirs £5 apiece of lawful money of England, part of a greater sum due unto me upon specialtie from Edmund Tillet, of Ipswich, in the county aforesaid, merchant, provided always that if it may appear that anyone of my brothers, or their heirs, shall receive and take of the said Edmund Tillet, or his heirs, less than the said sum of £5, being the part of him or them, I will then that the part of him or them so taking less as aforesaid, shall be by him or them againe repayed into the hands of the Churchwardens of the said parish of Stanstead, to be employed to the use of the poore people, so long as the world endures.

And I give unto everyone of my Godchildren five shillings apiece of lawful money of England, to be paid unto them by my executor upon St. Margaret's Eve next after my decease.

And I give unto the said Joseph, my brother, my four new barrells, my two brasse potts and my two best kettles. And the residue of my household stuffe, of any kind and the nature soever it be, I give and bequeathe unto the said William, my brother, with all my apparell.

And I do likewise forgive unto the said William all such sums of money as he oweth unto me.

All the balance of my goods, both moveable and unmoveable, not formerly given and bequeathed, I give and bequeath unto the said Joseph, my brother, with this condition notwithstanding, that he the said Joseph and his heirs shall acquit and discharge the said William, my brother, and his heirs, of all such sums of money and debts whatsoever which the said Joseph may justly challenge to be due him from the said William, my brother, as soon as the said William shall require it.

And I make and ordaine the said Joseph, my brother, sole executor of this my last will and testament.

In Writing Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written. Jerome Calfe.

This being witnesseth by the markes of Richard Dutton and William Daye.

Abstract of the will of Robert Calfe, of Stanstead, Suffolk, Clothier, Sicke 31 December, 1658.

My friend John Daye, of Monks Eligh, County Suffolk, yeoman, and William Daye, of Stanstead, Webster, to be my executors and to have all messuages, lands, etc. in Stanstead, for such tyme as my brothers William Calfe and Edward Calfe shall happen to live, and to pay any rents and profits to them equally between them, reversion to the longest liver, remainder to Robert Calfe, youngest son of my brother Joseph Calfe, deceased, and to his heirs, but charged with payment of £60 to be paid to Joseph and Jerom, brothers of said Robert, and to all the children (not named) of my said brother William Calfe, born and to be born, to be divided equally among them (now under 21).

To the poor of Stanstead—30/ —

£4 apiece to my said brothers William and Edward, and also any residue.

Witnesses: Isaac Cromfield and Ri. Gardner.

Proved at London, 7 Oct. 1659, by John Daye and William Daye, joint executors named. Sworn by Commission.

P.C.C. 515 Pell.

The Calfe or Calef family of Stanstead was one of substantial yeomen and clothiers, the latter class being one of much importance at this period.

1. WILLIAM CALFE or CALEF, yeoman, of Stanstead, born about 1545, buried in Stanstead 1 May 1600. He married ELIZABETH—, ,

buried in Stanstead 1 July 1588.

His will, dated 17 April 1600, was proved at Bury St. Edmunds by his son Jerome, the executor, 15 May 1600.

He was undoubtedly a grandson or possibly a son of the William Calfe, who was taxed in Stanstead on £2:0:0 in the Subsidy of 1524, who was probably born about 1490-1500 (Suffolk Subsidy, 1524, Suffolk Green Books, p. 38).

Children:

- i. ALICE, m. in 1592 ROBERT SALTER.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 21 April 1570; buried in August 1576.
 2. iii. JEROME, bapt. 11 June 1572.
 - iv. JOHN, bapt. 20 July 1575. He may be the John Calf who m. in Bury St. Edmunds in 1615 Anne Head.
 - v. WILLIAM.
2. JEROME (JEREMY)² CALFE OF CALEF (*William*¹), of Stanstead, baptized 11 June 1572, buried, as Jerome the elder, 21 Jan. 1637/8. He married in Glemsford, in 1600, ANNE KERRINGTON, buried 10 Oct. 1631.

Children:

- i. JEROME, bapt. 29 Sept. 1601; buried 27 Jan. 1639/40. He was a clothier in Stanstead, and his will was dated 11 Jan. 1639/40. No issue.
 - ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 12 June 1603; living 31 Dec. 1658; m. FRANCES ———.
Children:
 1. *Anne*.
 2. *Margaret*, bapt. 10 Feb. 1630/1.
 3. *Frances* bapt. 11 April 1634.
 4. *Jerome*.
 5. *Alice*.
 6. *Roberta*.
 - iii. EDWARD, bapt. 12 May 1605; buried 10 April 1607.
 - iv. EDWARD (twin), bapt. 31 May 1607; buried 21 May 1672.
 - v. RALF (twin), bapt. 31 May 1607.
 3. vi. JOSEPH, bapt. 23 Sept. 1609.
 - vii. THOMAS, bapt. 20 Aug. 1612; probably d. young.
 - viii. ROBERT, bapt. 14 May 1618; buried 4 Jan. 1658. He was a clothier in Stanstead, and his will, dated 31 Dec. 1658, was proved in London 7 Oct. 1659 (PPC 515 Pell). No issue.
3. JOSEPH³ CALFE OR CALEF (*Jerome*,² *William*¹), of Stanstead, baptized 23 Sept. 1609, died before 31 Dec. 1658. He married———.

Children:

- i. JOSEPH, bapt. 31 Aug. 1644.
- ii. JEREMY, bapt. 2 Oct. 1646.
- iii. ROBERT, bapt. 2 Nov. 1648; d. in Boston, Mass., 13 April 1719. aged 71 years. He emigrated to New England and was a merchant in Boston and was the author of "More Wonders of the Invisible World". It was formerly held that the book was written by his son Robert, but it is far more likely that the elder Robert was the author (THE REGISTER, vol. XXX, p. 461). He is the ancestor of the New England Calfes. The late Matthew A. Stickney, Esq., of Salem, Mass., wrote a genealogy of the family, which, so far as has been ascertained, has not been published.

[Notes. The John Calfe, who had Rose, bapt. in September 1647, and John, bapt. in Stanstead 20 Aug. 1649, by his wife Rose, has not been placed. He can hardly be

the John, son of William, who was baptized 20 July 1575.

An examination of the unprinted Suffolk Subsidy at the Public Record Office in London for 1545 may reveal the name of the father of the William Calfe with whom the above pedigree commences.]

ROBERT CALEF OF BOSTON AND HIS DESCENDANTS.—IN THE REGISTER, July 1959, p. 188, the unpublished record of the Calef family compiled by Matthew Adams Stickney (1805-1894) was mentioned, but the genealogy, "Robert Calef of Boston, and Some of His Descendants", compiled by Mrs. Anne Calef Boardman, published first in the *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vols. 74-76, and reprinted in an attractive book of 195 pages in 1940, was overlooked. Mrs. Boardman carefully revised and extended the late William Wallace Lunt's "Robert Calef of Boston and Roxbury" (1928).

In her introductory remarks, pages 3-4, Mrs. Boardman called attention to the unsolved problem of the relationship, if any, between Samuel Calef and his nephew Stephen, who was in Charlestown in 1700, and Jonathan whose son Stephen was baptized there 15 Feb. 1743. However, in the text, she reluctantly followed Mr. Lunt's tentative but uneasy placing of Stephen of Waltham and Westminster as an unrecorded child of Peter^a (Joseph,^b Robert^c) and Sarah (Foster), and recorded his descendants among those of Robert^c. It is to be regretted that this undocumented identification of Stephen Califf, as he appears to have spelled his name, was again perpetuated in print, especially since, as Mrs. Boardman implies, it is more logical to identify him with Stephen, the son of Jonathan Calef, and possibly a descendant of Samuel, than to arbitrarily place him in a line of descent from Robert.

Mrs. Boardman mentioned also James Calef, who, according to Savage, was in Rowley in 1644. Obviously further study of these other early Calefs is indicated.





THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF EDWARD CARLTON OF ROWLEY, MASS.

Contributed by TRACY ELLIOT HAZEN, PH.D., of New York City
for the Tercentenary Celebration of Rowley

FOR about seventy years there has been current a pedigree purporting to show the direct descent of Mr. Edward Carlton, pioneer settler at Rowley, Mass., in 1639, as of the nineteenth generation from a somewhat mythical Baldwin, of Carleton, near Penrith, co. Cumberland, England, at the time of the Norman Conquest, 1066. This pedigree emanated from Capt. Percival Augustus Carleton, of London, whose "Memorials of the Carletons" was published posthumously in 1869. This account was received in this country by the late Rev. Hiram Carleton (1811-1893), of East Sandwich, Mass., the genealogist of the family here, and was incorporated in his manuscript on the descendants of Edward Carleton, which remains on deposit, through the courtesy of his son, in the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. A condensed account of this pedigree (with a coat of arms) has been published in the "History of Littleton, New Hampshire," and elsewhere, and has probably been widely accepted.

The contributor of the present article always felt a strong attachment to this Carleton pedigree, and the coat of arms which had hung in his grandfather's home, but about 1911 he began to have doubts in regard to the foundations of the tradition, and arranged to have a search made in London, to include all the pertinent wills and parish registers, which it was hoped might settle the matter. The result was, briefly, that it transpired that the person assumed to be our immigrant ancestor, imagined to have been born about 1605, was actually born so much later that he would have been only a youth in his teens at the time when the pioneer is known to have come to Massachusetts, bringing a wife and son in the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers's company, among whom from the first he held a leading place. We need only quote this item from the parish register of St. Bartholomew by the Royal Exchange, London: "Edward Carleton sonne of Arasmus and Elizabeth was christined the 3 of December 1620." The will of Erasmus Carleton, dated 1624, and proved in 1625,

could, of course, give us no help, even if his son had been our immigrant.*

The search then turned to Yorkshire, the natural region to look for the origin of a member of Mr. Rogers's company. All the Carleton wills of the York Registry were obtained, and it was at once apparent that there were about three general centers of Carleton families in this county, and no evidence that these three groups were related to each other. The naïf assumption of Captain Percival Carleton that the Carleton family is a unit may be only a blissful dream, based on the characteristic British habit of ignoring any families outside of one's main line. He had certainly neglected the most elementary sources of information. The examination of the three groups of wills also readily indicated the family group of the East Riding as the only one with which our ancestor could be connected, which might also have been predicted, as within the circle of influence of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers—our particular center, the parish of Beeford, lying on a radius only about eighteen miles distant from Rowley, the home of Mr. Rogers.†

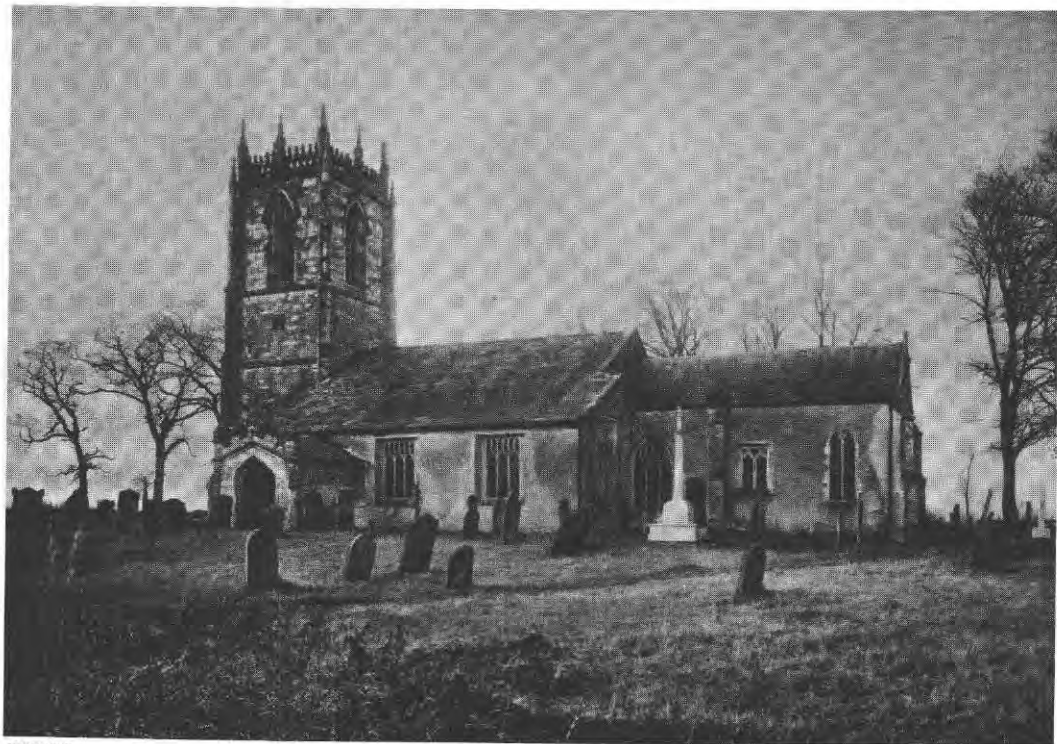
If Captain Carleton had ever contemplated the array of thirty-three Carlton place names, and ten Carleton names listed in *The National Gazetteer*, would he have so blithely assumed that an obscure hamlet in Cumberland was the sole place from which a family could have adopted the surname of Carleton? Indeed, we have the express statement by Poulson, the careful historian of Holderness, in his description of the township of Carlton in the parish of Aldbrough, that, "The family of Carlton, according to the custom of ancient times, took their surname from the place of their residence. Sir John Carlton, Kt. occurs in an attestation of a grant of lands, 34 Edward I" [1286]. ("History and Antiquities of the Seigniorly of Holderness in the East-Riding of the County of York," 1841, G.

* Attention should be called to the fact that Mrs. Mary Lovering Holman, in more recently going over the same field of investigation for her new "Pillsbury Ancestry" (published by the Rumford Press in May 1938), has arrived at the same conclusion that the connection of the immigrant Edward Carlton with the London family must be discarded.

It should be noted that in his manuscript, Rev. Hiram Carleton (who was a revered great-uncle of the present writer) wrote: "The parentage of Edward Carleton, who came to Rowley, Mass., in 1638, has not been determined with absolute certainty by any known record, so far as I have been informed. I corresponded with Capt. Percival Augustus Carleton, when he was preparing his 'Memorials,' on the subject. He made search in the records of the College of Heralds to ascertain the name of the father of the ancestor of the Massachusetts Carletons. His conclusion was satisfactory to himself, and accords with facts known to me. . . . I will add here, that inasmuch as the Carletons as a family belong to the same stock, and the branches are similar in all important characteristics, it does not seem to be of very great consequence to be able to prove by records our line of descent." Could there be a more hopeless premise for modern genealogical work!

† This search was made for me by Mrs. J. Gardner Bartlett (at that time Miss Elizabeth French, "English record searcher for the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society"). Miss French, readily perceiving that our ancestor never should have been attached to a family of London merchants and gentlemen, then proceeded to hunt for him in Yorkshire. There she obtained most of the direct wills, and abstracts from the Beeford parish register, which furnish part of the foundation of the present account. She regarded the matter as so satisfactorily settled that, presumably on her report, the chairman of this Committee imperturbed me to publish the results in the Register about twenty years ago. I steadfastly maintained that the report was inadequate, and have, during several visits to England since that time, made numerous additions, including the identity of the wives of four generations of the direct line, and much of their ancestry, important fines, etc. I have also personally re-examined most of the wills, reading the originals where possible, thus correcting some errors of the registered copies.

I must record my indebtedness to Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, whom I first met in the Public Record Office in London in 1927, and whose unfailing interest and sound advice have materially furthered this report.—T. E. H.



N.E.G.S.

Lt. Col. Frank Hollingworth, Coltringham

CHURCH OF ST. LEONARD, BEEFORD

Poulson, vol. 2, pp. 7, 24.) He is doubtless identical with Sir John de Carleton, Kt., set forth in the Rolls as "dead 1 May 1305, holding lands at Garton, Aldburgh, and Carleton in Holderness." ("Knights of Edward I," Harleian Society, 1929, vol. 1, p. 182.)

Our Beeford Carleton family might well have come from this stock, though we have found no proof of such an origin.* We do not claim that we have proved that our Massachusetts pioneer came from the Beeford family, but the evidence accumulated is so strong as to leave no reasonable doubt: we have found there an Edward Carlton born at the proper time, marrying at the proper time a wife named Ellen, whose parents had been married in the parish of Sir Matthew Boynton, known for his interest in the emigration to Massachusetts, then this Edward and Ellen Carlton disposing of a considerable property (the inheritance of the said Ellen) in the same year in which the emigrants must have come over.

The documents immediately to be set forth have laid the foundations for this new Carleton pedigree.

FROM CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS †

The Bill of JOHN LUMLEY, knight, Lord Lumley, complaining that, whereas John Knottsford of Mutche Mawborn, co. Worcester, esquire, and Jane his wife, mother to the complainant, were seised about twelve months past, in the right of the said Jane, of and in the manor of Hempholme alias Octonholme in Holdernes, co. York, the reversion belonging to the complainant and his heirs; indentures dated 16 May, 19 Elizabeth [1577] were made between the complainant and John Knottisforde and Jane his wife, on the one part, and one Edwarde Carleton of Beeforde, co. York, gent., on the other part, whereby the premises were sold to Carleton for the consideration of £1500; the indentures were sealed by the complainant only, and Carleton neither signed them nor caused them to be enrolled in Chancery, neither did he pay the money at the times specified: afterwards by indenture enrolled, dated 20 July [*sic*], the complainant conveyed the premises to Sir Thomas Hennage, knight, treasurer of Her Majesty's Chamber, and the Lady Anne his wife. Now, the said Edwarde Carleton, by colour of the indenture sealed by the complainant, has made divers entries into the premises and has also begun a suit against the complainant upon a recognisance to perform covenants. Complainant therefore begs for a writ of subpoena to be directed to Edwarde Carleton.

* Perhaps we ought to point out alternative possibilities as to the origin of this Beeford family. It might have been derived from a rather extensive family long settled in the region of Carlton Miniott, near Thirsk, some distance north of York. A fragmentary pedigree of four generations of this family, extending from before 1299 to 1352, is recorded with the pedigree of Pigot of Clotherham, in Glover's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584/5 (edited by Joseph Foster). The arms of Sir Roger de Clotherham, 1302, displayed a quartering of three pheons, which suggests the ancient arms of Carleton of Cumberland, indicating that he might have claimed descent from an heiress of that family. (See further Victoria History County of York, North Riding, vol. 2, p. 64.) Plantagenet Harrison's History of Yorkshire (page 578) furnishes a more extended pedigree of an early Carleton family of the township of Carleton near Aldbrough in the parish of Stanwick St. John, on the northern border of the North Riding, ascribing to it a different coat of arms (lacking the three pheons). Certainly American Carletons can no longer find any justification for using the traditional arms of Carleton of London and Surrey.

For the sake of those who feel disappointment in our demolition of the traditional pedigree, it may be pointed out that there was little beyond its mere antiquity for which to cherish that pedigree (since it contained practically no marriages to notable heiresses), while there is immeasurable gain in this new pedigree, through the inheritance of Edward Carlton's grandmother, Ellen Strickland; her grandmother, Katherine Neville, can readily be traced back through many of the early Norman families of the period of the Conquest, with numerous royal ramifications.

† Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

The accompanying subpoena, dated at Westminster 28 April, in the 20th year of the Queen [1578], is directed to Edward Carleton, esquire.

Answer of Edward Carleton, defendant. Complainant, together with John Knottisforde and his wife Jane, bargained to sell the said lands and lands in Ratsay, Yorks. Defendant has paid part of the sum mentioned, but has been hindered in his possession of the premises by John Knottisforde and Jane, who also refused to sign the indenture. [Further answers to statements of complainant's bill; but no other personal or place names are mentioned.] (Chancery Proceedings, Series 2, Elizabeth, Bundle 117, no. 25.)

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF BRANDESBURTON, CO. YORK, 1563-1630

Baptisms

- 1568 Joanna, filia Joannis Carleton,* Julij 4.
- 1570 Robertus, filius Joannis Carleton, Maij 2.
- 1574 Joannes, filius Joannis Carleton, Martij 27.
- 1575 Edwardus, filius Joannis Carleton, Martij 11 [1575/6].
- 1578 Thomas, filius Joannis Carleton, Martij 1 [1578/9].
- 1581 Susanna, filia Joannis Carleton, Martij 3 [1581/2].
- 1583 Mathaeus, filius Joannis Carleton, Septembris 29.
- 1587 Georgius, filius Joannis Carletō, Julij 4.

Burials

- 1559 Isabella Carleton, filia Edwardi Carleton, 8 Augusti.
- 1566 Agnes Carleton, January 4 [1566/7].
- 1576 Joannes Carleton, Februarij 21 [1576/7].
- 1580 Joannes Carleton fili* Joannis Carleton, Novembris 11.
- 1591 Agneta Carleton vid. Junij 2.
- 1598 Georgius Carletō filius Joannis Carletō, Aprilis 6.

No Carleton marriages 1563-1572.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of JOHN CARLETON of Bransburton, within Holderness, county of York, weaver, dated 14 Dec. 1588. To my two eldest sons Edward Carleton and Robert Carleton my workhouse with all necessary looms belonging to the occupation of a weaver. To George Carleton, my son, a brown cow. I will my wife shall bring up a calf of the said cow and give to Mathewe Carleton. If the said George die, then the said Mathewe shall have both the cow and the calf. I give my farmhold and the title thereof to my wife to bring up my said children. All the residue of my goods, my debts paid and funeral expenses discharged, I give to Agnes my wife, Robert Carleton, Edward Carleton, Mathewe Carleton, and George Carleton, my sons, and Jane Carleton and Suzan Carleton, my daughters, whom I make my executors. I desire my brother, William Carleton if he be so minded to take unto him my son Edward with the half of the workhouse to learn the occupation belonging to a weaver. Witnesses: William Smithe and others. Proved 9 Sept. 1589 by Agnes relict and executrix, with power reserved to Robert, Edward, Mathew, George,

* The uniformity in the writing of the name Carleton in the above records, as compared with the variability in the Beeford register of the same period (to be shown presently), is doubtless due to the fact that in Brandesburton the original paper register is not preserved, but only a fine copy on parchment, made about 1598, in a beautiful copper-plate hand, by Rev. William Margetts, M.A., then rector, a very careful scribe. After this date the writing is irregular and more difficult, but the present rector is making a transcript, from which I have readily verified in 1938 my earlier finding that there are no Carleton marriages from 1563 to 1630.—T. E. H.

Jane and Suzan Carleton, children of the deceased and co-executors named in the will. (York Probate Registry, vol. 24, f^o 97.)

14 April 1608 Administration on the goods of William Carleton, late of Coniston, Diocese of York, was granted to Alice Carleton, relict, and the said Alice and others gave bonds. (York Probate Registry, Act Book, Holderness Deanery.)

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES FOR CO. YORK*

14 and 15 Henry VIII [1522-1524] (202/167, 168) Beford.	"Thomas Culton" for goods . . .
39 Elizabeth [1596-1597] (204/343).	
Beaforde	John Carleton in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 8s. Willm Shawe in lands [valued at] 40s. [tax] 8s.
Hatefeild magna et parva	Peter Gibbon in lands [valued at] £4 [tax] 16s. Hollarie Gibbon in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 8s. Willm Kirkbie sen. in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 8s. Willm Kirkbie jun. in lands [valued at] 40s. [tax] 8s.
1 James I [1603-1604] (204/382).	
Beford	John Carlton gent. in goods 10s. Willm Shawe in lands . . .
Hornsey & Hornsey burt.	Peter Gibbon in lands [valued at] £4 [tax] 10s. 8d.
4 Charles I [1628-1629] (204/450).	
Beaford	John Carleton in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 16s.
Mappleton cum Rowllston	William Birkill in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 16s.
Haitefeildes	William Kirkby in lands [valued at] 40s. [tax] 16s. Roger Kirkby in lands [valued at] 40s. [tax] 16s.
16 Charles I [1640-1641] (205/464).	
Beaford	John Carleton in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 16s. Thomas Shaw in goods [valued at] £3 [tax] 16s.
Mappleton ad Rowllston	Will Birkel in lands [valued at] 20s. [tax] 8s.
Hatefeilds ambo	John Gibbin in lands [valued at] 40s. [tax] 16s.
Charles I [no year on roll] (205/481).	
Swine cum Coniston	Recusant John Carleton p. polle . . .

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. Subsidies of 1544-1545, 1551, 1553, and 1572 include Beeford and Brandesburton, but contain no Carleton names.

FROM MANOR COURT OF BEEFORD, YORKSHIRE*

The first Will in this volume (that of RICHARD ROBINSON) is dated 1561, but no date of probate is given, the second will is dated 1566, and the third 1567. The following are the Carleton mentions up to 1707:

The Will of WILLIAM MORRIS of Beeforth, dated 20 Nov. 1573 [fo 13]: It. I geve and bequieeth unto Thoms Carleton my best cote and my daggr. Witnesses: John Carleton, Nicholes Ashton clar., with others. The inventory, dated 3 Nov. 1573, shows a debt of 40s. owed the testator by Thomas Carleton. Thomas Mores child's portion with legaces is £8 15s. 4d., and Johan Moris, widow, aunt to the said Thomas Mores, and Thomas Carlton stand bound for the same.

The Will of HENRY DRYVER of Beforthe, 1586 [full date not given]. Witnesses: John Carleton, Willm Thomson, clerk, Willm Lorde, and Robert Whitting. Proved 12 Aug. 1586 before William Thompson, clerk, and John Carleton, "*senescallu' Cur' ibm*" [Steward of said Court]. The inventory, dated 16 June, 28 Elizabeth [1586] shows a debt of £7 owed by the testator to John Carleton.

John Carleton is mentioned as steward of the court 17 Oct. 1589, 16 June 1590, 5 Oct. 1590, 2 Dec. 1591, 2 Feb. 1591/2, 22 Feb. 1601/2, 10 May 1602, 8 July 1605, 4 Feb. 1605/6, 3 May 1608, 1 July 1611, 4 Dec. 1611, 13 Aug. 1612, 9 Jan. 1612/3, 1 June 1613, 26 Oct. 1613, 6 Nov. 1613, and 6 May 1614. On 29 June 1614 he had been succeeded as steward by George Hunter.

The Will of THOMAS BILTON of Beford, dated 6 March 1656/7, proved 16 April 1658. Inventory dated 5 Oct. 1657 shows a debt of 20s. owed by the testator to the executors of Mr. Thomas Carleton deceased.

A list of freeholders of the manor, undated, but about 1657, contains no Carleton name.

ESTATE OF THOMAS CARLETON, 1582

On the first day of May 1582 administration of all and singular the goods, rights and credits which belonged to Thomas Carleton late of Beforthe in Holdernes, deceased, was granted to Janet relict of the said deceased, sworn in form of law, and she has until the feast of Holy Trinity next for presenting an inventory of the goods of the said deceased, under penalty of v shillings, and the said relict and others were put under bonds.

And on the 15th day of May 1582 there was presented an inventory under agreement of adding to and correcting it. . . .

Carleton Exhibiting through her proctor in writing, the aforesaid Jenet
account Carleton widow, administratrix of the goods rights and credits of
Thomas Carleton, deceased, presented an account of her admin-
istration, by which she established that she had expended beyond the total of
the goods of the said deceased; the court freed and acquitted her, and on her
petition granted her testimonial letters. (York Probate Registry, Act Book,
Holderness, 1582.)

* One volume, deposited in the York Probate Registry on 3 Jan. 1889 by the solicitor of the Lord of the Manor of Beeford. This volume is unindexed, and was read line by line in 1913 by Mrs. Elizabeth French Bartlett, and her report largely verified and corrected in 1938 by the contributor. This critical re-examination has convinced me that the records from 1586 to 1614 are mostly in the handwriting of our ancestor, John Carleton, though his name, as it appears in the ablative case in the Latin probate acts, is not precisely like the autographs on his will.—T.E.H.

FROM CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS*

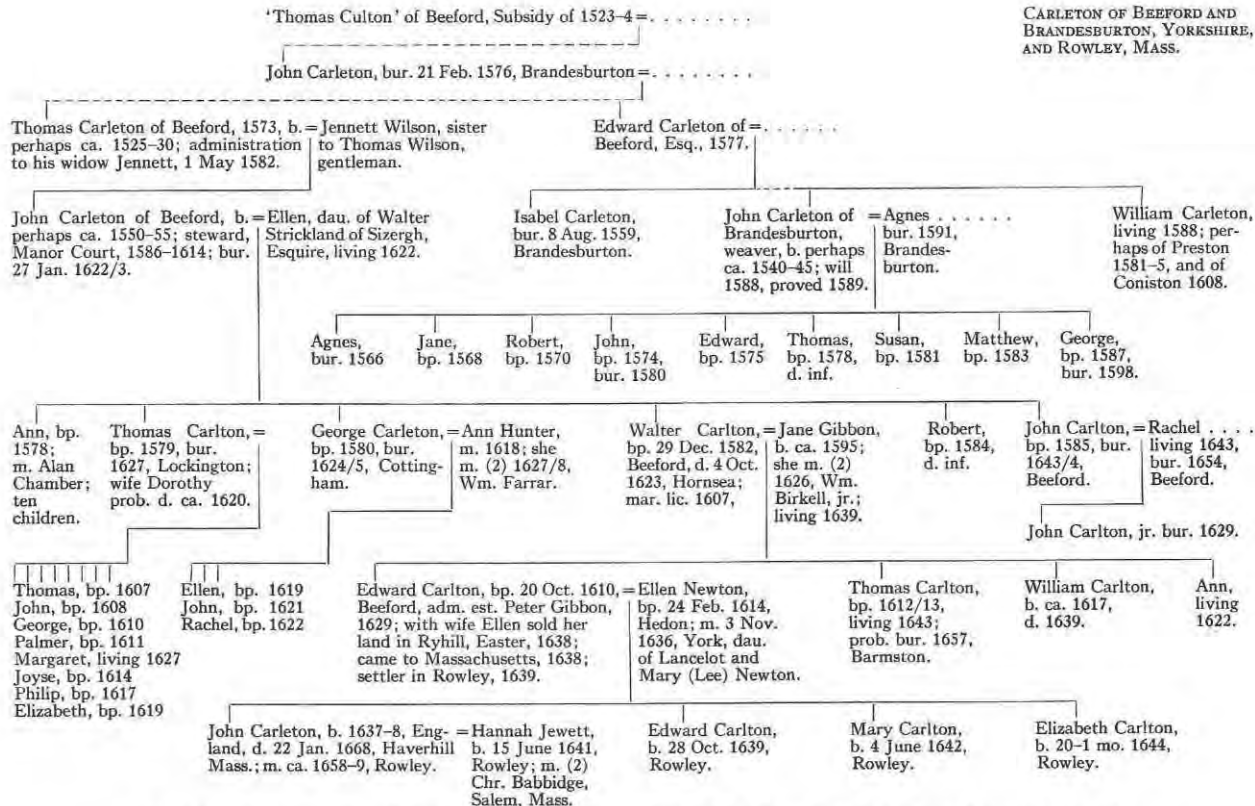
19 May 1625—Humble complayning sheweth . . . y^{or} daylie orator Thomas Carlton of Lockington in the countie of Yorke gent that whereas one Thomas Wilson gent deceased greate uncle to y^{or} said orator (that is to say) Brother to Jennett Carleton y^{or} orators grandmother his onlie sister being seized in his demesne as of free of and in three Tenements wth the gardens thereto belonging of the yearlie value of Twentie pound and upwards . . . neere unto blacke frior gate in Kingston upon Hull . . . about thirtie yeares since in consideracon of the naturall love and affeccon w^{ch} he bore unto y^{or} said orator and because y^{or} orator was the neerest of Bloude unto him and his next heire apparent . . . did . . . convey and assure the said three Tenem^{ts} and gardens . . . to the use of himselfe and Agnes his wief for their lives and the lief of the longer liver of them wth remaynder to the heires of his bodye lawfullie begotten wth remaynder for want of such issue to y^{or} said orator and the heires of the bodie of y^{or} said orator lawfully to be begotten wth remaynder for want of such issue to other y^{or} orators Brothers and y^e heires of their bodies wth other remaynders over as by the said deed or conveyance. . . . And ye said Thomas Wilson being of ye said Tenem^{ts} by force of the said deed or conveyance seized for terme of his lief wth remainder as aforesaid about sixteene yeares since died of such estate so thereof seized, having issue onlie one Thomas Wilson his sonne and heire being an infant wthin age w^{ch} said Thomas Wilson his sonne died before his accomlis^{mt} of his age of one & twentie yeares wthout any issue of his bodie, the said Agnes Wilson being then living by reason wherof the said Agnes Wilson for diu'se yeares after the death of the said Thomas Wilson thelder held and kept possion and tooke the profits of the said Tenements by force of the said deed or conveyance untill the tyme of hir death, whoe dyed about eight yeares sithence And the reu'con or Inheritance of ye said Tenem^{ts} after hir death did, and doth wholly belonge unto y^{or} said orator. But . . . the said Agnes Wilson being executrix of the last will and Testament of the said Thomas Wilson, and by reason thereof possessing herselfe not onlie of the goods and chattels of the said Thomas Wilson but alsoe of the said deed or conveyance . . . did tetayne the same all hir lief tyme from y^{or} said orator, But after her death y^{or} orator understanding of his right to the said Tenem^{ts} and other the lands of the said Thomas Wilson the father, not only by force of the said conveyance, but alsoe by discent as Cozen and heire to the said Thomas Wilson the sonne (he being dead wthout issue) did gett possession of some of the deeds and evidence . . . and y^{or} orator likewise after the death of the said Agnes Wilson did alsoe obtayne & gett the possession of all other the lands . . . w^{ch} were the said Thomas Wilson the fathers, saving of the three Tenem^{ts} and ev' since by himselfe and his assignes have taken the profits thereof, But soe it is may it further please y^{or} lordship That shortlie after the death of the said Agnes Wilson y^{or} orator falling sicke and . . . y^t he could not soe many yeares travell or goe abroad about these . . . affayres, and living farre remote from Kingston upon Hull aforesaid, one Willm Sparrowe of Kingston upon Hull aforesaid and Anne his wief whoe was executrix to the said Agnes Wilson and of some alliance to hir having gotten into their hands the said deed or conveyance soe made whereby . . . have combyned and confederated themselves wth one Daniell Robinson of Kingston upon Hull aforesaid marryner and one Phillip Miffin of Presteyne in Holderness in the said countie of Yorke vinter of purpose to sett on foote some feyned estate in & to the p'miss' and to defeate and defraud y^{or} said orator of his iust and lawfull title thereunto . . . yett they the said Willm Sparrow and Anne his wief Daniell Robinson and Phillip Miffin have entered into and taken

*Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.



This sketch map of southeast Yorkshire shows places connected with the Carleton and Newton families. Dates of earliest registers appear with parish names.

CARLETON OF BEEFORD AND
BRANDESBURTON, YORKSHIRE,
AND ROWLEY, MASS.



The spelling of the surname of heads of families above has been varied in accordance with their authentic autographs, as shown in documents hereinafter.

possession of the said three tenements, and ev' since the death of the said Agnes Wilson have received and taken the p'fits thereof to their . . . uses wthout anie lawfull right or title thereunto . . . may it therefore please y^{or} good lordship to graunt unto y^{or} said orator the kinges most gracious writt . . . to be directed to the said Willm Sparrow Anne his wief Daniell Robinson and Phillip Miffin commanding them . . . to appeare . . . in Cort of Chancery. (Chancery Proceedings B. & A. Charles I, C2, 19/28.)

FROM FEET OF FINES, YORKSHIRE*

[Final concord] between John Hamlyng and William Hamlyng, querent, and Philip Hawdenby and his wife, Lora, and John Carleton and his wife, Eleanor, deforciants, of thirty acres of land, ten acres of meadow, ten acres of pasture and common of turbarry in Great Kelke. Quitclaim from Philip and Lora and John and Eleanor and their heirs to John and William Hamlyng and the heirs of John Hamlyng for ever. Philip and Lora and the heirs of Philip will warrant the same against Philip and Lora and the heirs of Philip. John Carleton and Eleanor and the heirs of John will warrant the same against John Carleton and Eleanor and the heirs of John. John Hamlyng and William gave Philip and Lora and John Carleton and Eleanor 40 pounds. (Notes of Fines, † Easter, 24 Elizabeth [1582], Bundle 190.)

Final agreement made in the King's Court at Westminster, in the octaves of Hilary, 9 James I [1611/12] before the King's justices there, between John Carleton and William Shawe, plaintiffs, and John Fairfax and Elizabeth, his wife, and John Howe, deforciants, of one messuage, two barns, one garden, one orchard, 28 acres of land, 8 acres of meadow, 12 acres of pasture, 4 acres of furze and heath and common of pasture for all beasts in Beforth, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that John Fairfax and Elizabeth and John Howe have acknowledged the said premises to be the right of John Carleton and William, as of their gift, and have, for themselves and the heirs of John Howe, remitted and quitclaimed the same to John Carleton and William and the heirs of John forever. And further John Fairfax and Elizabeth and John Howe have granted for themselves and the heirs of John Howe to warrant John Carleton and William and the heirs of John therein against themselves and the heirs of John Howe forever. For which fine, warranty, etc., John Carleton and William have given John Fairfax and Elizabeth and John Howe 41 pounds. (Feet of Fines, Yorks, Hilary, 9 James I [1612].)

Final agreement made in the King's Court at Westminster, in the octaves of Hilary, 9 James I [1611/12] before the King's justices there, between Thomas Hornbye, plaintiff, and Walter Carleton and Jane his wife, deforciants, of the moiety of one messuage, 30 acres of land 10 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture and of common of pasture for all beasts in Hornsey in Holderness, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that the said Walter and Jane have acknowledged the same to be the right of Thomas, as of their gift, and for themselves and the heirs of Jane have remitted and quitclaimed the same to Thomas and his heirs forever. And further for themselves and the heirs of Jane have granted to warrant Thomas and his heirs therein against all men forever. For which warranty, acknowledgment, etc.,

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. Translations from the Latin and abstracts mostly by Miss Lilian J. Redstone and Miss Lucy Drucker.

† The fine itself is missing from the corresponding file of Feet of Fines. It may be noted that a possible clue to the partnership of Philip Hawdenby and John Carleton in this fine may lie in the fact that the Boynton pedigrees show that Philip Hawdenby (Haldenby) was a first cousin of Sir Thomas Boynton, who became the final husband of Alice (Tempest) (Place) Strickland, widow of Eleanor Carleton's father, Walter Strickland, Esq.

Thomas has given Walter and Jane 41 pounds. (Feet of Fines, Yorks. Hilary, 9 James I [1611/12].)

[Agreement] between Walter Carleton and George Carleton, plaintiffs, and John Ombler and Elizabeth, his wife, deforciant, of the moiety of one messuage, one barn, one garden, 130 acres of land, 12 acres of meadow, and 20 acres of pasture and common of pasture for all beasts in Hornsey Burton, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that John and Elizabeth have acknowledged the same to be the right of Walter, as of their gift, and for themselves and their heirs have remitted and quitclaimed the same to Walter and George and the heirs of Walter forever. And further John and Elizabeth, for themselves and the heirs of Elizabeth, have granted to warrant Walter and George and the heirs of Walter in the same against themselves and the heirs of Elizabeth for ever. For which acknowledgment, etc., Walter and George have given John and Elizabeth 60 pounds. 15 days after Easter, 13 James I [1615]. (Notes of Fines,* C.P. 26-49, Easter, 13 James I.)

Final agreement made in the King's Court at Westminster in the octaves of St. Trinity, 19 James I [1621], before the King's justices there, between John Carleton, senior and John Carleton, junior, plaintiffs, and Walter Carleton and Jane, his wife, and John Ombler and Elizabeth, his wife, deforciant, of one messuage, one garden, 160 acres of land, 60 acres of meadow, and 60 acres of pasture, and of the moiety of 2 messuages, 3 cottages, 3 gardens, 40 acres of land, 60 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 3 acres of wood and 60 acres of furze and heath and common of pasture for all beasts in Hornsey, Hornsey Burton and Great Hatfield, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that Walter and Jane and John Ombler and Elizabeth have acknowledged the same to be the right of John Carleton, Senr, as of their gift, and have remitted and quitclaimed the same for themselves and the heirs of Walter to said John and John and the heirs of John Carleton, Senr, forever. And further Walter and Jane and John Ombler and Elizabeth have granted, for themselves and the heirs of Jane, to warrant John Carleton and John Carleton and the heirs of John Carleton, Senr, therein against themselves and the heirs of Walter forever. For which warranty, grant, etc., John and John have given them 240 pounds. (Feet of Fines, Yorks, Bundle 383, Trinity, 19 James I.)

Final agreement made in the King's Court at Westminster, in the octaves of Hilary, 16 James I [1618/19], before the King's Justices there, between Barnard Smythe and Cecily, his wife, plaintiffs, and Thomas Carleton, gentleman, and Dorothy, his wife, deforciant, of a messuage and a garden in Kingstons-upon-Hull, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them in the said court, that is that Thomas and Dorothy have acknowledged the said premises to be the right of Barnard as that they gave Barnard and Cecily of their gift, and that they remitted and quitclaimed for themselves and their heirs to Barnard and Cecily and the heirs of Barnard forever, and moreover for themselves and the heirs of Thomas, have granted to warrant Barnard and Cecily and the heirs of Barnard in the same against all men forever. For which grant, etc., Barnard and Cecily have given them 60 pounds. (C.P. 25 (2) Feet of Fines, Bundle 389. Hilary, 16 James I. Vill of Kingstons-upon-Hull.)

Final agreement made in the King's Court at Westminster from Easter Day in 15 days, 14 Charles I [1638], before the King's justices there, between

* Bundle for this term wanting in Feet of Fines.

Thomas Heathcote, senior, George Heathcote, and Thomas Heathcote, junior, plaintiffs, and Edward Carleton and Helena [Ellen] his wife, defendants, of 40 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, and 50 acres of pasture in Riall *als* Ryhill and Cammerton, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them in the same court, that is, that Edward and Ellen have acknowledged the premises to be the right of Thomas Heathcote, senior, as of their gift, and for themselves and their heirs have remitted and quitclaimed the same to Thomas, George and Thomas and the heirs of Thomas, senior, forever. And further, for themselves and the heirs of Ellen, have granted to warrant Thomas, George, and Thomas and the heirs of Thomas in the same against themselves and the heirs of Ellen forever, and against all men forever. For which grant, warranty, etc., Thomas, George and Thomas have given Edward and Ellen 100 pounds. [Endorsed] According to the form of the Statute the first proclamation was made on the 7th day of May in Easter term, in the 14th year of the within written King [1638]. The second proclamation was made 6 June in the Trinity term, 14th year of the within written King [1638]. The third proclamation was made 9 November in the Michaelmas term, 14th year of the within written King [1638]. The fourth proclamation was made 25 January in the Hilary term, 14th year of the within written King [1638/9]. (Feet of Fines, Yorkshire, Easter Term, 14 Charles I.)*

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The WILL of JOHN CARLETON OF Beeford, 1620. "In the name of God Amen I John Carleton of Beford in Houldrnes att this present beeing in health god be praysed do ordaine and make this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge renouncing all former wills first I giue and comend my Soule into the hands of Almighty god and my Saviour Jesus Christ by whose sufferinge and merits my salvation dependeth And my will is that my bodye be buried wthin the churche of Beford If I Dye there Itm I do gyue and bequeth to my wyfe all my estate tytle and interest in the house wherein I now dwell, wth the closes and v oxgangs of land wth all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, to enter to the same according to the customs of the Towne of Beford aforesaid; Itm I do gyue to my daughter An Strickland x s[hillings], Itm I do gyue to my daughter An Carleton x s; Itm I do gyue my daughter Jaine Carleton x s; Itm I do gyue to my daughter Rachell Carleton x s; Itm I do gyue to my sonne Thomas Norton x s; Itm I do gyue to every one that are my servants at the hower of my death ii s vi d; Itm I do gyue to the poore of Beford xx s to be distributed to the most needfull at the discretion of Mr. Bell;† The rest of my goods & chattels in this my will not gyuen & Bequeathed (my dettes beinge paid and funeral dyscharged) I do gyve and bequethe to my Sonnes Thomas Carleton, George Carleton, Walter Carleton and John Carleton, and to my grandchild Thomas Carleton being my sonne Thomas his sonne whom I make executor of this my Last will and Testament Beseching god to bless them all, And I do charge them to be Loving and obedient to their mother, And every one of them to be loving to another, wth I do not doubtt but they will do and p'form; my meaning is And yt is my will that my said grand child Thomas Carleton shall have as full and large a pte of my goods as shall fall and be due any waye to my said sonnes; In witnes whereof I haue to this my last will and testament sub-

* The *quindene* of Easter, when the Easter term started, in the 14th year of Charles I, fell on 8 April. Probably the Court would sit on the Monday, 9 April 1638, which may be considered as the date of this fine. [L. J. R.]

† Thomas Bell, M.A., was rector of St. Leonard's, Beeford, instituted 31 March 1608, and continuing until his death, probably about 1637.

scribed my name and put to myn seale the nynthe daye of December, and in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand syxe hundrethe and twentie

John Carleton

I do owe my sonne George Carleton x^{li}

Wyttnesses of this my will

Thomas Shawe

Robert Chambers

All these blottings in this my will were don and blotted bye myselfe in my lyfe-tyme"

John Carleton

(Original will, York Probate Registry)

Following the registered copy of John Carleton's will (York, vol. 39, f^o 5) is this record:

On the same day [22 Nov. 1626] the said dean [Mr. Wilfitt, dean of Holderness] certified concerning the proving of this will, through the witnesses named, being sworn; administration on the goods of the said deceased was committed to Thomas Carleton, son, sole executor named in the same will, being previously sworn.

The Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1626, has the following record: And on the same day and year [22 Nov. 1626] the said dean [Mr. Welfitt] certified concerning the proving of the will of John Carleton late of Beeford in the Diocese of York deceased through the witnesses named, being sworn; administration on the goods of the same deceased was committed to John Carleton son of the said deceased and one of the executors named in the will, being previously sworn, power being reserved to the other executors in said will, and there was exhibited an Inventory of over 40 pounds.*

For the sake of its confirmation of the identity of John Carleton's wife, the following brief abstract of a long will of her stepmother is introduced,—a will which has been unknown to, or at least ignored by, all the Strickland historians.

18 Jan. 1586. I, Alice, Lady Boynton of Rippon in the county of York, widow: And for my leace of Bexworth I give and bequeath the same unto my sonne Thomas Strickland as executor of this my last will to make his most profitt theron for xij yeares, then to pay the whole profitts unto my two daughters Elizabeth ffoster and Dorothy Boynton and to their heires, and for default of such issew to remaine to the house of Halnaby. Item, wheras after the death of Mr Thomas Boynton my laite husband his apparell, plate, household stuffe, etc. was not deuided but is remayninge at Barmestone to be deuided betwixt my sonn francis Boynton and me when we shall thinke good, now I give to my sonne francis Boynton all my parte of the said apparell, stone, tymber, and other things, and to his sonne Thomas Boynton all my parte of the plaite and household stuffe when he shall come to the age of xxi yeares.; To my mother one Portegew for a token. To my daughters Elizabeth ffoster and Dorothy Boynton one hundreth marks for a token. To

* The discrepancy between this probate act and the note appended to the record of the will is perplexing: did Dean Wilfitt change his mind during the day, so as to make separate rulings on the ambiguous clause of the will at the request of two sons?

It is surprising also to note that the will was not presented for probate until three and a half years after the death of the testator, when Thomas and John Carleton were the only surviving sons.

my sonn ffrancis Vaughan one old Ryall for a token. To my daughter Ann Vaughan one gold Ringe for a token. To my sonn ffrancis ffoster xⁱⁱ for a token. To my brother William Place, my brother Robert Place and my sister Bradley every one of them one Angell for a token. To my sister Tempes one gold Ringe for a token. To my nevey Nicholas Tempest xⁱⁱ for a token. Item I do give to Ellenor Carltonn base daughter to my husband Mr Strickland xⁱⁱ. [Minor bequests to servants.] All the rest of my goods I give unto my sonn Thomas Strickland, whom I make executor. Proved 24 March 1595, and administration granted to Thomas Strickland Esquire, executor named in the will. (York Registry, vol. 26, f^o 250.)

FROM INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM *

5 April, 13 James I [1615]. Inquisition taken at Kirkbie Kendall in co. Westmorland after the death of Allan Chambers, gent., late deceased, on the oath of [thirteen jurors named], who say on their oath that the aforesaid Alan Chambers on the day of his death and long before was seized in his own right in one capital message or tenement called le Hawes and of one water mill with the rights of meadow pasture and wood thereto belonging. . . in Helsington in said county Westmorland, late in the tenure of Walter Chambers, gent., deceased, his father, and in one other capital message or tenement called Hawledhtell [*sic*] with arable lands and pasture in Strickland Kettle in said county, late in the tenure of the said Walter Chambers, his late father . . . and also of six burgages or tenements in Kirkbie Kendall aforesaid in said county Westmorland, which premises were late the inheritance of the aforesaid Walter Chambers, deceased, and the estate of Allan Chambers . . . and he died seized of such estate, and further the aforesaid jurors . . . say that Anna Haworth widow late wife of the said Walter Chambers holds the third part of all the aforesaid lands and tenements . . . that the same Anna survives in full life . . . and further the aforesaid jurors say on their oath that the said Allan Chambers died on the fifth day of January, 12 James [1614/15], and that at the time of his death he had a certain Ann his wife, who survives and is in full life, and that Walter Chambers is the son and heir of the same Allan, and that at the time of his father's death he was under age, viz. of the age of eighteen years and four months or thereabouts, and that the same Walter was married and took a wife in the life of his father and still is married. (Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series II, vol. 347, no. 54.)

19 June, 22 James I [1624]. Writ of *diem clausit extremum*. Inquisition taken at York Castle 20 July, 22 James I [1624], after the death of Walter Carleton, late of Hornesey, gent., deceased, by the oath of [15 jurors named], who say upon their oath that Walter Carleton the day on which he died was seized in his demesne as of fee of and in half one message and of 5 bovates of land in Hornesey Burton, and that, so of the premises being seized, died thereof so seized. And that the half message and other premises in Hornesey Burton are held and at the time of the death of Walter Carleton were held of the king in chief by knight's service and that they are worth by the year in all issues beyond reprises 20s. And that he died 4 October last past [i.e. 1623] and that William Carleton is his son and next heir, and was aged at the time of his father's death six years. And that Walter Carleton the day on which he died neither had nor held any other or more lands or tenements of the king nor of any other person in demesne nor in service in the county aforesaid to their [the jurors'] knowledge. (Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series II, vol. 677, no. 40.)

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of WALTER CARLTON of Hornsea Burton, 1622

"In the name of God Amen I Walter Carleton of Hornsey Burton in the Countie of Yorke gent. sicke of bodie but of perfect & sounde memory God be praysted therefore doe make my last will & testament in manner & forme following Imprimis I give & bequeath my selfe body & soule unto the Almighty god my maker hoping he will accept of me through the death and passion of his sonne Christ Jesus my lord & savior Item I give & bequeth vnto the poore of the parishe of Hornsey fortye shillings. Item I give vnto Jane my wife the house in Hornsey Burton wherin I dwell & two oxgans of land & the two closes thervnto belonging all w^{ch} are parcell or belonging to the manner of Ryse for & during so many yeares as she shall remayne widowe & then I do give the said howse oxgans of land & closes to my executors for the residew of the terme of yeares w^{ch} I have in them. Item I give vnto Thomas Carleton my sonne five pounds of yearely rent to be issuing out of all my lands in Hatfeyld to be payd vnto hym during his natural life & to begin presently after the end of Aclams lease and also other five pounds of yearely rent out of all my lands in Hatefeyld to be issuing & paid vnto him my sd sonne Thomas Carleton to begin after his mothers death & att the time that he shalbe of the age of xxi yeares & to continew during his life w^{ch} rents of v^l and my will is shalbe payd vnto hym by even & equal portions att the feast of St. Martin the bishopp in winter & of pentecoste and that yf the same be not duely payd vnto him according to my true meaning that then the sd Thomas may distreyne in the sd lands that w^{ch} shalbe arreare & the dystres so taken lead drive or carry away & the same keepe till he be thereof satisfied. Item I do give all my estate, title, right, interest & demand in halfe of a howse and in five oxgans of land in Hornsey Burton w^{ch} was purchased of John & Elizabeth Ombler, my brother & sister in lawe, the assurance whereof is made to me & my brother George Carleton, vnto Willm Carleton my sonne & his heyres for ever. Item I give vnto my sd sonne Willm all my copyhold land in Hornsey and do desire my wife to surrender vnto hym and his heires all the interest she hath in any land there. Item I give vnto my sonne Edward all my right title interest estate & terme of yeares & demnd w^{ch} I have in Hatefeyd or any part thereof yielding and paying vnto his brother Thomas the rents of five poundes & five poundes as aforesaid & allso I give vnto my sonne Edward one silver boule or goblitt. Item I give vnto my daughter Anne Carleton all my estate right title interest & demand w^{ch} I have in a part of Hornsey Burton Marre lately enclosed & called the newe close & in one other close called the shirewater & my meaning is that whereas shirewater lease is about to be renewed, that the charge thereof shalbe borne and payd out of my goods by my executors. Item I do hereby declare that I give this vnto them the sd Thomas Willm & Anne Carleton in consideration of such portion or childs part or parts as they may have of my goods & in consideration that they shall not clame demand nor have any part thereof & that yf they or any of them shall demande & gett by suitt any portion or childs part thereof that then he or they shall not have the legacye or legacies given vnto them by this my will but the same shall go to my executors who shall have them as my sd child or children should have had them. Item I give to my mother Carleton one piece of gould of xi s. Item I give to every of my brothers vid Thomas Carleton George Carleton & John Carleton one piece of gould of xi s. Item I give vnto my cosin Phillipp Carleton, my brother Thomas Carletons son, x l to be payd to him when he comes att age or to be disbursed for binding him prentyse as my executors shall thinke fitt & att ther election. Item I do nominate appoynt

& make Robert more of Hornsey, gen, & George Carleton, my brother, my executors of this my last will & testament and I give vnto them all the rest of my goods vnbequeathed, my debts payd and funerall expences satisfied and I appoint my brother John to be tutor to my son Thomas and my other children to my wife's tuition. In witnes whereof I have set to my hand & seale this fiftenth of March 1622."

Witnesses

Jane Carleton

Robte T Middleton
his marke

Willm I Newsames
marke

Robert Harlands
marke



Whereas I have in this my will nominated my brother George Carleton one of my executors I do nowe (fearing he will not long live) nominate Willm North of Roston to be executor in his rome wth Mr. Robert More & will not have my sd Brother to be one & also I do declare this aforstd will duely alterd in that point to be my will & testament this 30th of September 1623 & that day in witnes therof I sette my owne hand in the presence of



Robert Middleton
Robert More

Walter Carleton*

(York Probate Registry, Original will; also recorded in vol. 39, f^o 4.)

[22 Nov. 1626, Mr. Welfit, clerk, dean of Holderness] certified concerning the probate of the will of Walter Carleton, late of Hornesey Burton in the Diocese of York, deceased, through the witnesses sworn. Administration on the goods of the same deceased was granted to Robert Moore and William North, coexecutors named in the will, being previously sworn. Inventory above 40 pounds. (York, Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1626.)

The Will of GEORGE CARLETON of Cottingham, 1624. "In the name of God Amen the fourteenth day of March Anno Dñi 1624 I George Carlton of Newland within the p'rish of Cottingham in the Countie of Yorke beinge sicke in bodye but p'fect in mind praised be god doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testmt in mann' and fforme ffollowinge that is to say I give and bequeathe my soule to Almighty god that gave it my maker and Redeemer and my body to bee buried in the Church of Cottinghām hopinge that this both my soule and bodie shalbe saved not by any merits of mine but by the merits of Jesus Christ: first I give and bequeathe to the poore people within the p'rishe of Cottingha' xiiij s iiij d It I give and bequeathe to Ann Carlton my wyfe the two closes called by the name of frier close for and duringe the time untill my children come to the ages of twentie and one yeares or be married whether shall happen first the remainder theiroyf of the little frier close and the one halfe of the great frier close beinge the north side of the greate close I give and bequeathe to John Carlton my sonne his heires and assignes forever. It I give and bequeathe to Ellin Carlton and Rachell Carlton my daughters the remainder of the other halfe of the great frier close beinge the south syde to be equally devided betwixt them there heirs and assignes It I give and bequeth the tuiision of my three children to Ann Carlton my wyfe the Residew

* The signature here very bad.

of all my goods not bequeathed, my debts paid and funerall expences discharged I give and bequeath to Ann Carleton my wyfe whom I doe make executor † of this my last will and testament These being witnesses

francis hunter, † George ^{G R} _{marke} Ruddocke †
Edward Thompson, Raphe Ruddocke

George J Carleton

Proved 19 July 1626, and administration granted to Ann the wife, the executrix named in the will.

(York Registry, Original will; also recorded in Vol. 39, f^o 443.)

The probate act (Act Book, Holderness Deanery) states that the estate is above 40 pounds in value.

The Estate of THOMAS CARLETON of Lockington, 16 Oct. 1627. Administration on the goods of Thomas Carleton, late of Lockington, was granted to Edward Downes of Beforth, during the minority of Thomas, John, Phillip, Margaret, Joas, and Elizabeth Carleton, children of the deceased. The estate was under £40 in value. (York Probate Registry, Act Book, Harthill Deanery.)

The nuncupative Will of WILLIAM CARLETON of Hull, 1639. Memorandum that William Carleton of Kingston upon Hull within the Dioces of Yorke, mariner, about the tenth day of May last, being about to take a voyage into New England, he being then pr'sent in the shopp of one Cuthbert Prestwood in Kingston upon Hull, did give unto Thomas Carleton his brother the remainder of xxx^{li} owing to him by Robert Whiteing of Hornsea Burton in Holderness in the County of Yorke, husbandman, after xvij^{li} thereof paid to Lancelot Truslove, draper, and vij^{li} to Cuthbert Prestwood, Mercer, Lancelott Truslove and Cuthbert Prestwood being then present, and he did then use such speeches, That they did verely conceive and doe believe that Willm Carleton's intencon was to make the said Thomas his executor, and they have seene a note or letter whereunto Willm Carleton is subscribed and written to his Sister Thomasin, and which they verely believe to be his hand, wherein these words are written That I have spoke to my brother Thomas Carleton; if that it please God to call me before I see you againe to buy you a gold ring, and my mother another gold ring about Twenty Shillings price, and of this as above are Witnesses: Lancelott Truslove, Cuthbert Prestwood. Proved 29 August 1639; administration granted to Thomas Carlton brother of the deceased. (York Probate Registry, Filed will.)

The Will of JOHN CARLTON of Beeford, 1643. "In the name of God Amen the xxviiith daye of december in ye yeare of our lord god one thousand sixe hundreth and fortie thre I John Carleton of Beforth in Holdernes in the countie of Yorke gentleman being by the visitation of almighty god sicke and verye weake in bodie but of good and perfect remembrance, all laude and praise be given to almightie god therefore and for all other his blessings bestowed upon me committinge my soule to the blessed protection of almightie god and my bodie to be burried in the parrishe church of Beforthe aforesaide doe constitute ordaine and make this my laste will and Testament in manner and forme followinge, first I give and bequeath to Elisabeth Carleton, daughter to Thomas Carleton, to make up hir portion in my hande the some

"jurat" written in above the name, indicating the persons who proved the will.

of xxx^{li} Item I give and bequeath to the aforesaid Elisabeth Carleton, other xxx^{li} to be payde out of my landes, in Beforthe, after my wife life and Right of hers, Item I give unto Thomas Carleton, sonne of Walter Carleton, the some of v^{li} Item I give to me brother Thomas Norton the some of xx s, and to me sister Mareget Norton other xx s, Item I give to Pearce Sisser to make up the monie of his in my handes v^{li}, Item I give to Elizabeth Shawe one cove, Item I give to every sarvant that I have 2 s. 6 d a pece, Item I give unto my wife Rachael Carleton all my landes in Beforth duringe hir naturall life, and for towe years after hir death, to be at hir disposinge, The rest of my goods, my debts legacies being payde and funeralles discharged, I doe make my wife Rachael Carleton* my sole executrix of this my last will and testament, theis being witnesses

Edmond Naylor,* Willm X Bignaye and

Mathew X Middellton
m'ke

(No probate act.)

John Carlton

Endorsed on the back "John Carlton de Beforth de dif p Edgar 21 Decembris 1647"

(York Probate Registry, Original will.)

The Will of WILLIAM FARRAR of Cottingham, 1643. William Farrer of Cottingham, yeoman, 10 Dec. 1643, sick of body: To be buried in Cottingham churchyard as near the grave of my last wife as may be. Five Pounds to be delivered into the hands of Bryan Turner, William Robinson, Ralph Farrer my son, and George Tuttle, to buy land, the rent for the use of poor of Cottingham on St. Thomas's day. To my son Christopher Farrer 31 acres and one stang in Cottingham, freehold of the Priory of Haltemprice. To my son George Farrer one third of two closes in Cottingham lately purchased of Margaret Graves late of Kingston upon Hull, widow, deceased, besides another one third of the same closes confirmed to him by deed from his mother. To my daughter Grace Farrer an oaken chest in the house of my son Ralph Farrer. To my daughter Katheren Farrer an oaken chest in my house at Newland. To the three daughters of my brother Thomas Farrer, viz. Roase Farrer, Anne, and Margaret Farrer, £15 in consideration of land which was due after the expiration of a lease granted to Mrs. Pickard.

To my daughters Grace Farrer and Katheren Farrer a great fir chest in the house of Mr. Foxley at Kingston upon Hull, with naperies therein except things that Anne my last wife required to be given unto Ellen Farrer and Rachell Carlton her two daughters, viz. four silver spoons and such other parcels as are best known to my said daughters.

To Raiph Farrer my son a cupboard in his house. To the poor of Cottingham 10 shillings at my burial. Tuition of my son Christopher Farrer to my son Robert Farrer and Hellen his wife. Tuition of George Farrer my youngest son to my son Raiph Farrer. To William Farrer son of George Farrer, 5 shillings. To Mary Coakes my servant, 2 s. 6 d. My two youngest sons Christopher and George Farrer residuary legatees and executors. My sons Raiph Farrer and Robert Farrer supervisors.

(Signed) Willm ffarar.

Witnesses: Bri: Turner, William Robinson, George Tuttell. (York Registry, filed will, Bundle for April 1644.)

Bond of Ralph Farrer of Cottingham, yeoman, and Robert Farrer of Kingston upon Hull, merchant, in £20, 15 March 1643/4, to pay portions due to

*"jurat" written above the name.

Christopher and George, sons of William Farrer. [Both make good signatures, "Raiph ffarrar," "Robert ffarrar."]

Bond of same, same day, to administer the will above.

The Will of ROBERT FARRAR of Cottingham, 9 Feb. 1646, I Robert Farrar of Newland within the parish of Cottingham in the countie of Yorke merchant . . . being weake of body . . . to be buried in the churchyard att Cottingham. Unto the poore people of Cottingham vis viij d. Unto Robert ffarrar my sonne £10. Unto Elizabeth Ballard my daughter in law xx s. Unto John Sawen my servant 1 s vi d. Unto Susanna Letherland ii s vi d. Unto frances Blackburne my servant 1 s.

I give and comitt the Tuition of my said sonne Robert ffarrer duringe and untill he shalbe of the age of neineteine yeares, unto Susanna ffarrer my wife. All my lease wth I have and holde of Ellen Lawrence of Kingston upon Hull wydow, of the close of pasture called Little fryer Close, and of the moyetie of . . . Great fryer Close . . . unto my wife, provided she my said wife do pay the yearly rent aforesaid to the said Ellen Lawrence . . . and bring upp my said sonne. (Signed) Robert ffarrar

Endorsed: Hull, Rob. ffarrar cert. p. Edgar 4 Martij 1650. (York Registry, original will.)

FROM COURT ROLLS*

Hornsey

Estreats in the court of our lord James by the grace of God King of England, ffrance and Ireland, etc., held there on the fifteenth day of October, in the eighth year of his reign in England, ffrance and Ireland, and in Scotland the 44th [1610].

- | | |
|---|----------------|
| § To Walter Carleton because his cattle broke out of a pasture called le Sherewater | 2 ^d |
| § To William Day for a similar [offense] | 2 ^d |
| § To Robert Moore gent., because his horses were in grain fields | 2 ^d |
- (Court Rolls, Portfolio 211, no. 59)*

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF BEEFORD, YORKSHIRE †

1563-1661

Baptisms

- 1578 Agnes carleton the doughtr of John, w, christ the vi of Aprill.
1579 Thomas carleton the sonne of John, w, christ the xith day of december.
1580 George carleton the sonne of John w christ' the 27 of marche [apparently 1579/80].
1582 Walter carleton the sonne of John carleton w christ the xxixth of December.

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. Similar rolls exist from 7 to 22 James I; the above is the only one found containing the name of Carleton.

† All these records from the Beeford register, obtained by Miss French in 1913, I have personally verified or corrected. It may be noted that the baptisms of the first two sons appear too close together, but the record of George is certainly in the March immediately following December 1579, and is clearly headed "Anno 1580;" there is no heading "1581" (possibly a leaf has been lost here). The record for Edward Carleton in 1610 is very faint, and looks as though it has been tampered with since I first read it: it now looks like "Edward Carlaton." The Bishop's transcript, however, is perfectly clear, and really a better record, probably in the hand of the rector, Rev. Thomas Bell. The leaf for 1611 has disappeared since 1913, probably lost out when a recent rector had the register re-bound after 1919. I must record my debt to the present rector, Canon Frederick Richardson, for delightful hospitality, and for giving me freedom to re-read the entire first register under the most favorable conditions in July, 1938.—T. E. H.

- 1584 Robt Carleton the sone of Jo carleton was christ the xvi of January [1584/5].
- 1585 John Carleton the sonne of John Carleton was baptized the xvij of february [1585/6].
- 1607 Thomas Carrelltone the Soone of Thomas Carrelltone was baptizyd the thyrden daye of Maye.
- 1608 John Carrertonn the Soone of Thomas Carrelltone was baptizyd the xij Doye of marche [1608/9].
- 1610 George Carlton the sone of thomas carlton baptized the 13th of Julye.
- 1610 Edward carleton the sone walter Carleton baptized the 20th daye of october.
- 1611 Palmer Carlton sone to Thomas Carlton was baptized the 17 day of october.
- 1612 Thomas Carlton filius Gualterj Carlton de Hornsey Burton baptizatus fuit decimo die Januarij [1612/3].
- 1614 Joyse Carlton filia Thoma' Carlton baptiz: Septem 4^o.
 [Baptisms are missing 20 March 1615 to 26 August 1621 inclusive.]

Burials

- 1611 Palmer Carlton sonne to Thomas Carlton was buried the xvij day of Nouember.
- 1629 Johannes Carlton Junior sepultus fuit Novembris 7^o.
- 1643 Johanes Carleton sepult' Januarij 5 [1643/4].
- 1645 Elizabetha filia Thomae Carleton sepult Septemb 14
- 1654 M' Raitchell Carlton widdowe was buried vpon the twentie sixt day of Nouember
 [Burials are missing 1575-1593, and 1612-1626.]
 [Marriages are missing from 1564 to 1626 inclusive.]

FROM THE BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS OF BEEFORD, YORKSHIRE*

- 1610 George Carlton the sonne of Thomas Carlton baptized the 13th of July.
- 1610 Edward Carlton the sone of walter Carlton baptized the 20th of October.

Byforde Aⁿo dōni 1611

- 1611 Palmer Carlton sone to Thomas Carlton was baptized the ii day of October.
- 1611 Palmer Carlton was buried the xvij day of Nouember.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF COTTINGHAM, YORKSHIRE

Baptisms

- 1595 Anna Hunter, fil Johis primo die Novembris.
- 1605 Radulphus farrer fil Willim decimo die octobris.
- 1607 Ric^{us} farrer fil Willmi tertio die Junij.
- 1608 Radulphus farrer fil Willmi xxix die Januarij [1608/9].
- 1612 Grace farrar fil Gul. eodem die [decimo nono die Aprilis].
- 1614 Robtus farrar fil Gulielmi die 19 eiusdem mensis [Maij].

* Preserved in the Diocesan Registry, York. Although the return for 1611 is headed "Byforde," it is clearly identified as of Beeford by the Carlton record and by a baptism of a child of Thomas Bell. The classic maps of Christopher Saxton (1577) and John Speed (1610) have the parish "Byford," indicating that this was a common spelling at that period. The spelling Byford better reflects what is probably the best opinion as to the origin of the name.

- 1615 Gratia farrar fil Gulielmi quarto die Junij.
 1616 Gulielmus farrer filius Gulielmi eod. die [sexto die Octobris].
 1617 Willus farrer fil: Willm. 15 die eiusd. mensis [Januarij].
 1619 Katherina farrar fil Willim ultimo die eiusd. [Maij].
 1619 Hellena Carlton fil: Georgij undecimo die eiusd. [Aprilis].
 1621 Johes Carlton fils Georgij decimo die eiusd [Junij].
 1622 Rachell Carlton fil Georgij vicesimo tertio die Junij.
 1630 Christophrus filius Gulielmi farrar eod. die [17 february 1630/1].
 1633 Maria filia Gulielmi farrar quarto Julij.
 1635 Georgius filius Gulielmi farrar 28 die [february] [1635/6].

Marriages

- 1604 Willimus farrer et Elizabetha Plaxton, vicesimo nono die Octobris.
 1618 Georgi^a Carlton: et Anna Hunter, undecimo die Maij.
 1627 Gulielmo farrer et Anna Carlton, quarto die february [1627/8].

Burials

- 1619 ——— Carlton decimo quinto eiusd mensis [Januarij 1619/20].
 1621 Anna farrer uxor Willim decimo quinto eiusd [Novembris].
 1624 Georgis fili^a Thomae Carlton: gen. nono die [Septembris].
 Georgius Carlton gent. decimo nono die Martij [1624/5].
 1636 Maria filia Gulielmi farrer nono die [Decembris].

FROM THE REGISTER OF LOCKINGTON, YORKSHIRE

Elizabeth Carlton, bapt. 3 July 1619.
 Thomas Carleton sepultus fuit Octob. 2, 1627.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF ST. MARTIN (MICKLEGATE) CUM GREGORY, YORK, 1539-1734

- 1636
 yeoman M that Edward Carlton of the parish of Barmston and Ellenar
 Newton sepenfer was married the 3 day novem.*

FROM THE BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPT OF ST. MARTIN, EBOR

Marriage

- 1636 Edward Carleton of the parish of Barmeston & Ellen Newton . . .
 No: 3

[Signed] Johēs Birchall Rector

* The word "yeoman" was written in the margin of the page in a different ink: possibly it was taken from the marriage license, as an afterthought. The printed record in the published register is garbled. The contemporary Bishop's transcript filed in the Diocesan Registry, York, is a better record, made by the rector, while the register record may have been done by an illiterate parish clerk.

How Ellen Newton, who was of a family belonging to Hedon in the East Riding, happened to be living in York at the time of her marriage, is a puzzle the elucidation of which has been baffling. Perhaps, her close paternal relatives having died, she may have been with maternal relatives, whose identity has so far eluded all search.

PAVER'S MARRIAGE LICENSES OF YORKSHIRE

- 1607 Walter Carleton, parish of Beford, and Jane Gibbon, parish of Hornsey
—at Hornsey.*
- 1607 Alan Prickett, of Hawes, parish of Kirkby Kendal, gent., and Ann
Chambers, parish of Beford—at Beford.
- 1608 William Omblor, parish of Preston, Holderness, and Margery Gibbon,
parish of Hornsey—at Hornsey.
- 1618 ——— Carlton of Beford, and Ann Hunter of Cottingham.
- 1626 William Birkell junior, of Mapleton, and Jane Carleton, widow, of
Hornsea—at either place.
- 1628 John Gibbon, of Bridlington, and Thomasin Carleton, of Hornsea—
at either place. [Marriage not in the Bridlington register.]
- 1634 Gibbon Kirkby, yeoman, and Ann Wilberfosse, spinster, Goxhill-
Mappleton—there.
- 1636 Edward Carleton, yeoman, Barmston, and Ellen Newton, spinster,
St. Martin Micklegate—there.
- 1636 ——— Norton, gen., Barmston, and Margaret Hellyar, spinster,
Agnes Burton—either place.
- 1637 Gibbon Kirkby, yeoman, Skeckling, and Susan Nicholson, spinster,
St. Cuthbert—there.

FROM THE REGISTER OF BARMSTON, YORKSHIRE

Baptisms

- 1637 Francis Norton son of Mr. Tho^s Norton July 31.
- 1639 Hellin Norton daughter of Tho^s Norton August 6.
- 1641 Thomas Norton son of Tho^s. Norton June 22.
- 1642 John Norton son of Mr. Tho^s Norton January 30 [1642/3].
- 1644 Dorothy Norton, daughter of Mr. Tho^s Norton January 23 [1644/5].
- 1673 Margaret Norton daughter of Francis Norton.
- 1675 Dorothy Norton daughter of Francis Norton September 8.
- 1678 Tho^s Norton son of Francis Norton June 30.
- 1683 Francis son of Mr. Francis Norton April 17.
- 1684 Frances dau. of Francis Norton July 6.

Burials

- 1652 Ellin Story a maid servant of Mr. Nortons October 6.
- 1657 Mr. Tho^s Norton, gentleman, August 26.
- 1657 Tho^s Carlton September 30.

* The printed transcript of this license [Yorkshire Arch. Journ., Vol. 11, page 230] gives "Walter Carleton, of Bedford;" but Paver's manuscript [British Museum, Add. MSS. 29667-8, page 168] reads "Walter C p Beford." The transcriber has made a more serious error in the following license, in making it read "Ann Chambers, of St. Michael's-le-Belfrey, York." Paver's original (page 163) reads "Ann C p Bef" which clearly shows she was at the time of Beford, where the marriage was to take place. She was doubtless living with her grandfather Carleton at the time. A footnote commenting on this license (by Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, M.A.: Yorks. Arch. Journ. 11: 226) refers to Ann Chambers thus: "Probably the daughter of Alan Chamber, aged 16, 1581, by Ann, daughter of John Carleton, of Beeford, by Alice, daughter of Walter Strickland, of Sizergh, Co. Westmorland. Possibly his widow; whose grandmother was second wife of Sir Thomas Boynton of Barmston."

Doubtless the Rev. Mr. Norcliffe was familiar with the statement of Nicholson & Burn in their pedigree of Chamber [Hist. of Westmorland, vol. 1, page 84, 1777] that "Alan [Chamber] married Anne, daughter of John Carlton of Beeforth near Bridlington in Yorkshire; whose mother was daughter of Walter Strickland of Sizergh, esquire." Probably he was not familiar with the will of Walter Strickland which makes a bequest to his daughter Elyn, and with that of Walter's relict, Alice, Lady Boynton, who bequeathed "To Ellenor Carltonn base daughter to my husband Mr Strickland x^l," but who fails to mention her own daughter Alice, who had probably died unmarried. Since Alice is the only daughter recorded in the pedigrees, Mr. Norcliffe jumped to the conclusion that she was the one who was the wife of John Carleton.

- 1670 Mrs. Marg^t Norton January 5 [1670/1].
 1703 Mrs. Faith Norton, widow, December 31.

Marriages

- 1610 Lancelot Newton and Mary Lee January 3 [1610/11].
 1659 Charles Johnson and Ellinor Norton January 21 [1659/60].

The Will of MARGARET NORTON of Barmston in Holderness, Yorke, widow, dated 4 December 1670. To my sonne Thomas Norton £20. To my daughter Ellinor Johnson £5. To my daughter Dorathy Kirkehouse £5. Rest to my sonne francis Norton, whom sole executor. To be buried in the church of Barmston. (York Registry, vol. 52, f^o 260.)

The following documents contain contributions toward the Carleton pedigree, but since they are more concerned with the family of Jane Gibbon, wife of Walter Carlton, they have been gathered together here.

FROM FEET OF FINES, YORKSHIRE

Final Concord, made in the octave of St. Hilary, 13 Elizabeth [1570/1], between Thomas Robson, querent, and John Gibon and Joan his wife, deforciant, of twelve acres of land and two acres of meadow in Mappleton [*sic*] and also of one third of 24 acres of land in Mapleton [*sic*]; which John and Joan acknowledged to be the right of Thomas, and quitclaimed from John and Joan and their heirs to Thomas and his heirs forever. John and Joan grant for themselves and the heirs of John that they will warrant the premises to Thomas and his heirs against all men forever. Thomas gave John and Joan forty pounds. (Feet of Fines, Yorks. Hilary Term, 13 Elizabeth.)

Final Concord, made in the octave of St. Hilary, 13 Elizabeth [1570/1], between John Gibon, querent, and Robert Shippabotham, gentleman, deforciant, of one messuage, one toft, one barn, one garden, one orchard, 50 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, and 40 acres of moor in Easte Hatefeld; which Robert acknowledges to be the right of John and quitclaims from himself and his heirs to John and his heirs forever, with warranty from himself and his heirs against all men forever. For which John gave Robert forty pounds. (Feet of Fines, Yorks. Hilary Term, 13 Elizabeth.)

Final Concord made in the Queen's Court in the octaves of St. Michael in the 33d year of Elizabeth, Queen [1591], between Peter Gibbon, querent, and Lancelot Alford, esquire and William Alford, gentleman, son and heir apparent of the said Lancelot, deforciant, of two messuages, 20 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 120 acres of pasture, an acre of wood . . . with their appurtenances in Easthaitfeild in Holdernes: with a warrant against the heirs of William Knowlles, Kt., deceased, and John Knowlles his son: the same Peter gave to Lancelot and William 130 marks of silver. (Feet of Fines, Yorks. Michaelmas Term, 33 & 34 Elizabeth.)

The Estate of PETER GIBBON, 1607-1629 *Caveat* against the probate of the will or appointment of administrator of the goods of Gibbon, late of Hornsey in the diocese of York, deceased, before the last day of March next, unless Margaret Gibbon relict of the said deceased shall be previously summoned, or ——— her proctor, who has done this on bond the last day of February 1607 [1607/8]. (York Registry, Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1607.)

1608, 2 September Administration on the goods which belonged to Peter Gibbon, late of Hornsey burton in the diocese of York, deceased, was committed unto Margerie Gibbon and Walter Carleton, previously sworn, and the tuition of Elizabeth Gibbon, daughter of the said deceased, and administration of her portion of the goods of the same, was committed to the said Margerie . . . and afterwards in the year 1610 there was exhibited an inventory of above 40 pounds. (York Registry, Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1608.)

1629, 26 September Administration on the goods, rights, and chattels, which belonged to Peter Gybbon, late of Hornesey Burton in the diocese of York, deceased, not yet administered by Margerie Gybbon and Walter Carleton, was committed to Edward Carlton of the same, gent., previously sworn. No inventory. (York Registry, Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1629.)

FROM INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM*

Inquisition taken at York Castle, 31 March, 12 James I [1614], before the King's Eschaetor there, to enquire after the death of Peter Gibbon, late of Hornsey, co. York, deceased, on the oath of [13 jurors named] who say on their oath that the said Peter the day he died was seised in his demesne, as of fee, of and in a messuage, a barn, 6 bovates of land arable, meadow & pasture & 3 cottages with appurtenances in Great Hatefield, late the lands and tenements of John Gibbon, father of the said Peter, and also of and in another messuage, a cottage & 5 bovates of land in Great Hatefield, late the lands & tenements of Anne Knowles, late the wife of Sir Lancelot Alford Knt., deceased. And further the Jurors aforesaid say upon their oath that the said messuage, lands & 3 cottages in Great Hatfield were held of the King as of his manor of Rise, co. York, by knight service & worth yearly, beyond reprises, 40s. & the other premises held of the King as of his fee of ffawkonbridge, by knight service, & worth yearly beyond reprises, 26s. 8d. And that the said Peter Gibbon died seised of the said premises 23 November, 5 James I [1607] & Isabella, wife of Roger Kirbye, Thomasine, wife of William Daye, Jane Gibbon & Elizabeth Gibbon are his daughters & next heirs, Isabella at her father's death being aged 20 years, Thomasine 18, Jane 12 years 7 months, & Elizabeth 10 years 4 months. Margery Gibbon, late the wife of said Peter, still survives at Hornsey Burton & has taken the third part of the profits of the said premises & Roger Kirbye & William Daye in the right of their wives have taken a purparty & the King has taken the residue from the time of Peter's death until such time as Jane and Elizabeth attain their full age. (Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series 2, vol. 344, no. 44.)

FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF PRESTON-IN-HOLDERNESS, YORKSHIRE

- 1561 William Omler was buried November 21.
- 1563 William Omler sonne of Thomas, baptized August 31.
- 1581 Ann Carleton dau. of Willm was baptized October 7.
- 1585 Elizabeth Carleton dau. of Wm. was baptized November 20.
- 1591 William Omler and Elizabeth Colman, married June 15.
- 1592 Elizabeth Omler was buried March 30.
- 1592 John Omler sonne of William, baptized July 21.
- 1604 Peter Burchard & Susanna Omler were married February 6 [1604/5].
- 1612 John Omler and Elizabeth Gibbons, married May 25.
- 1614 Adam Colman & Abigail Burmbie were married January 20 [1614/5].

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. Another inquisition, taken in 1608, is substantially the same, but not quite so full. It writes the name of Roger Kirkbye more correctly.

- 1614 George Colman & Anne Ombler were married September 25.
 1622 John Ombler of Lella was buried February 9 [1622/3].
 1624 Thomas Collin and Elizabeth Ombler were married April 28.
 1626 Anne Collin dau. of Thomas, buried November 10.

FROM BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS OF MAPPLETON, YORKSHIRE

- 1637 Alice the daughter of William Birkill was buried August 10. Benjamin Bukk, minister.
 1638 Sept. 13, were married Nathaniel Colman and Elizabeth Birkill.

The Will of WILLIAM OMBLER of Preston, dated 22 April 1619. Willm Ombler the unprofitable servant of God, weake in body. Concerning my bodie . . . I give it over comending it to the earth whence it came. Unto the poore people of Lelley v shillings. Unto my daughter Isabell Ombler tenne pounds. Unto Jane Ombler my sonne John Ombler's daughter one two and twentie shilling piece of golde. Unto John White being John White's sonne one two and twentie shilling piece of gold. Unto Margaret Johnson a messe of malt. Unto Adam Colman my best breatches. Unto Thomas Ombler my horseman's Cote. Unto Peter Bercherd my best jerkin. Unto Willm Johnson my best hatte. Unto Willm Ombler one ewe lambe. Unto my sister Elizabeth Bercherd one ewe lambe. Unto my sister Isabell Raynes one ewe lambe. My will is that Mr. John Watkinson* shall make my funerall sermon and have tenne shillings for his paines. Unto my sonne John Ombler my farmshed. I make and ordaine Margerie Ombler my wife my executrix† and I make Walter Carleton sup'visor of this my last will & testament and I give him for his paynes one two & twentie shilling piece of gould . . . In witnes whereof I have set to my hand and seale in the P'sence of these requested witnesses: Walter Carlton†, Adam Colman, John Ombler†, and Peter Bercherd.

[4 May 1620 Mr. Welfitt, dean of Holderness] certified concerning the probate of this will through the witnesses sworn, and administration on the goods of the same deceased was granted to Margerie Ombler, widow, sole executrix named in the same will, previously sworn. (York Registry, vol. 36: f° 75.)

For the above abstract the filed will has been used, since it appears to be better than the registered copy, though it does not furnish an autograph of Walter Carlton, which was desired.

The Will of MARGERY (GIBBON) OMBLER dated 26 August 1629 "In the name of god amen. the sixe and twentieth day of August in the yeare of our lord god 1629. I Margery Omler of great Hatefeild in Holdernesse being sick in body but of sound and perfect remembrance thanks be to god doe ordaine and make this my last will and Testament, in manner and forme following. first I commend my soule into the hands and protection of almighty god my creator and redeemer by whose merits I doe stedfastly beleeu to be one of his elect children and my body to the earth from whence it came & to be buried in the church of Hornsey. I give to Jane the daughter of John Omler deceased twentye pounds in moneys to be paid hir out of the best goods I have. Item I give unto the said Jane the standing bed I lye in the featherbed and all the furniture belonging to it two pare of the best linnen sheets the cupboard in the hall a glasse case a table and a frame the best chayre a little chist in the parlour a little broad stoole a table a little coffer four pewter dublers the greatest pan and the brandrith and the greatest brasse pott and I will that my

* John Watkinson, B.A., was vicar of Humbleton, the next parish to Preston, instituted 26 July 1613.

† "jurat" written over these names.

sonne Thomas Collin hir father in lawe shall have the keeping of hir and the goods and the moneys bequeathed unto hir till she come to the age of sixteene yeares uppon y^r good liking and the usage and education of the said Jane and he not to meddle with the goods and moneys untill such time as he shall lye in sufficient suertyes as shall be thought meete by the discretion of Xpofer Constable Esquier and George Clark whom I put in full trust for the right of the said Jane, that the moneys and goods to be delivered into the hands of Mr Constable or George Clark and by their appointment to be put into such mens custodies as they think good of and if it please god that the said Jane live not Then my will is that hir sister francis Omler shall have all the moneys and the goods paid unto hir when she comes to the age of sixteene yeares all which shalbe remaining in such mens hands as Mr Constable and George Clark makes theyre of. Itm I give to my daughter Jane the wife of Willm Birkill my beste red petticoote and another cowe to that they have in possession already. Itm I give to my daughter Isabell a cowe. Itm I give to Gibbon Kirkbee five pounds in money. Itm I give to Jane and francis Omler all the rest of my lynning equally to be deuided betwixt them. I give to Mr Xpofer Constable a two and twentye shillinge peece of gold. Itm I give to Willm Omler my grandchilde a bedsteade a drawing table a buera a Table two chayres eight buffet stooles in the parlour at Lella. Itm I give to my godchild the sonne of Thomas Barchard a lambe. Itm I give to John White the sonne of John White a lambe. Itm I give to Phillis Skales a lambe. Itm my will is that yf it please god to call to his mercy Jane Omler then that francis Omler shall give unto Mary Collings ffortye shillings when she comes to the age of sixteene yeares. Itm I give to those poore in the towne of great Hatefeild that have not a cowe twelve pence and the rest of them that be needfull sixpence. Itm I give to George Clark tenn shillings. Itm I give to Benjamin Bukk vicar of Mappleton eight shillings. The rest of my goods not bequeathed my debts paid my legacyes deducted and my funerall expenses discharged I give to Jane Omler whom I make sole executrix of this my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the day & yeare above written. Sealed Signed and read in the presence of us

Mk
Margery Omler

Thomas Colling*
Adam Collman
Benjamin Bukk*

(York Registry, original will.)

6 Oct. 1629 the will of Margery Ombler, late of Hatefeild Magna in the diocese of York, deceased, was proved through the witnesses named, and administration of the goods of the same deceased was committed to Thomas Colling of Lelley, testamentary tutor of Jane Ombler, sole executrix named in the same will, previously sworn. No inventory. And afterwards in the year 1631, an inventory was exhibited. (York Registry, Act Book, Holderness Deanery, 1629.)

FROM INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM, YORKSHIRE †

Inquisition taken at Preston in Holderness 29 September, 17 James I [1619], after the death of William Ombler late of Lelay, co. York, deceased; in which the jurors say that William Ombler the day on which he died was seized in his demesne as of fee of and in various lands in Lelay and Leley Dyke, which were

*"jur." written above these names.

† Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. Abstracted from translations by Miss Burford Butcher.

held of the King in chief by knight's service, and of Henry Constable, knight, as of his manor of Burswicke (values given in detail); and that William Ombler so of the premises as aforesaid being seized 29 May last past before the taking of this inquisition died so thereof seized; and that John Ombler is his son and next heir, and was aged at the time of the death of his father 26 years. (Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, Series 2, file 414, no. 67. Court of Wards Inquisition, file 60, no. 105.)

Inquisition taken at Heddon, co. York, 22 April, 22 James I [1624], after the death of John Ombler late of Lelly, co. York, deceased: in which the jurors say that John Ombler long before his death was seized in his demesne as of fee of and in one messuage and various lands in Leley and Lelay Dyke, which were held of the King in chief by knight's service, and of Henry Constable, viscount Dunbar as of his manor of Brustwicke; and that John Ombler died the last of February 1622 [1622/3], and that William Ombler is his brother and next heir and was aged at the time of the death of his brother two years, and that Margery, late wife of William Ombler, grandfather of the said John Ombler still survives; and that Elizabeth, late the wife of John Ombler, father of the aforesaid John Ombler, deceased, still survives. (Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem, file 416, no. 96. Court of Wards Inquisition, file 71, no. 86.)

FROM A HORNSEA SURVEY, 1608*

A survaie of the Mannor of Hornsey in the Countye of Yorck made and taken here by Aaron Rathborne A^o v R^o Jacobi: (dated) xxiiiij Marcij 1608. Southgate— Copiehoulde rents

The heires of Peter Gibbon	iiij s viij d
Hornsey— Rents of Demaynes	
Robert Moore	xx s viij d
George Burfoote Thomas Hornby John } Metforth Walter Carleton Hors }	xl s
Rents of Demaine lands	
Roger Kirbie	xiiij s iiij d
Robert Moore	ii s
Robert Moore	vi s vi d
William Daie and Roger Kirkbie	vii s
Rents of tenement landes	
The heires of Peter Gibbon houldeth as aforesaid one cottage there Rents p ann iiij s vi d val 0-6-8	
Demeanes	
William Daie houldeth as aforesaid one p'cell of Demayne land rent p ann iiij s x d	
Bracknell dale & little Brunsell dale rent—4 ^s 2 ^r val. p. ann xxx s	
Margerie Gibbon houldeth one p'cell of lande as aforesaid rent xxvij s viiij d	
mra: called shirewater rent ptic—5 ^s val: p. an. xl s	
Demaynes	
Roger Kirkbye and Walter Carlton hould reclaime land as afforesaid rent	xs
Pasture in Burton Carre p lic 3 ^s val. p. an.	xx s

* Manuscript preserved in the archives of Rise Park, where it was examined and abstracted 3 Sept. 1927 by T. E. H., through the gracious hospitality of Capt. Adrian Bethell, lord of the manor.

William Daie and Roger Kirkbye houldeth a demeane called warrener fre
(*quo jure non patet*) clayminge it as theire owne . . . and paieth
yearely rent for ye same rent p ann nil

Hornsey Burton

The children of Peter Gibbon hould a messuage late John Parkins and
another messuage or tente late John Owbrigg and certain p'cells of land
late John Rowards P'cell of the Priorie of Swyne by meane conveyance
out of free patents dat xxvii november anno Elizabeth xliiiijth for
the terme of xxi^{te} yeres made to Robert Andrew, rent xlj s viiij d

From the foregoing records we are able to extract a brief account
of the Gibbon family.

1. JOHN GIBBON, during the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was probably living in the parish of Mappleton, East Riding of Yorkshire, where he was joined with his wife Joan in the sale of lands by a fine dated 1570/1. At about the same time he purchased a messuage and lands in the neighboring township of Great Hatfield, often called East Hatfield. We find no indication of the date of his death, except that it occurred probably before 1597, when his name is absent from the subsidy, and certainly before that of his son Peter, who died in 1607, according to his inquisition post mortem. The loss of the early parish registers makes it impossible to assemble a full record of the family.

Children:

2. i. PETER, b. perhaps about 1560; m. Margery ———,
And possibly also
 - ii. HILARY, who as Hollarie Gibbon was assessed for goods in Great Hatfield in the subsidy of 1597. The inquisition post mortem of Hilary Gibbon, late of Hatefield, co. York, gentleman deceased (in the writ described as yeoman) was taken at Killam, co. Yorks, 15 January, 2 James I [1604/5]; the jurors stated that Hilary Gibbon long before his death was seised in his demesne, as of fee, of a messuage, a barn and land in Hatefield, held of the Manor of Hatfield, by knight service, and of lands in Mappleton, held of Sir William Gee, Knt., as of his Manor of Mappleton, and two bovates held of the King as of his Manor of East Greenwich; Margaret Gibbon is daughter and next heir of the said Hilary, and at the time of her father's death was aged five years and more: Ellis Gibbon, late wife of Hilary, has taken the profits since his death. [Chancery Inquisitions Post Mortem 284: 59; Court of Wards 37: 99.]
2. PETER GIBBON (*John*), of Great Hatfield and Hornsea, born, probably in Mappleton, perhaps about 1560, died in Hornsea 23 Nov. 1607 (inquisition post mortem). He married, probably about 1585-6, Margery ———,* who died in 1629 and was probably buried at Hornsea 8 Sept. 1629. She married secondly at Hornsea, by license dated 1608, William

* The contributor has assiduously followed up every suggestion gleaned from the wills that might give any clue to the family of this good foremother. She had most likely come from Mappleton originally, but he has failed to find any definite trace of her maiden name. It may be noted that Adam Colman, beneficiary and witness in the will of William Ombler, was probably a brother of his first wife, Elizabeth Colman, and in the fact that Adam Colman was also a witness to the will of Mrs. Margery Ombler, there is a possible suggestion that she may have been a sister of the first wife and of Adam. Unfortunately the will of the latter is not found.

Ombler of Preston, baptized there 31 Aug. 1563, died at Lelley, parish of Preston, 29 May 1619, son of Thomas Ombler. After Mr. Ombler's death, probably the widow Margery lived with her daughter Isabel Kirkby at Great Hatfield, where her husband, Roger Kirkby, held lands in 1629.

Mrs. Margery Ombler in her will, dated 26 Aug. 1629 and proved 6 Oct. 1629, directed that she be buried in Hornsea church, doubtless wishing to be laid beside her first husband; it appears that the parish clerk or rector, by inadvertence, returned the burial record to the diocesan office at York as that of "Margaret Gibbon."

Peter Gibbon died seized of a messuage and barn, three cottages, and lands in Great Hatfield, which he had inherited from his father, John Gibbon, and of another messuage and lands which he had purchased by a fine dated 1591 from Lancelot Alford, Esquire. He was taxed for lands in Great Hatfield in the subsidy of 1597, but soon after removed to Hornsea, where he was taxed for lands in the subsidy of 1603, and the Hornsea survey of 1608 shows that the family held several properties there.

It may again be noted that Walter Carlton and Margery Gibbon were appointed administrators of Peter Gibbon's estate 2 Sept. 1608, and that on the death of Margery, Edward Carlton of Hornsey Burton, gentleman, was appointed as successor to his father and grandmother in the administration of the still unsettled estate, 26 Sept. 1629. The loss of early parish registers is partly compensated for, in working out this family, by the inquisitions post mortem of Peter Gibbon and the Omblers.

Children, probably born in Great Hatfield:

- i. ISABEL, b. about 1587; living in 1629; m. before 1607 Roger Kirkby, who held lands in Hornsea with Walter Carlton in 1608, and was taxed for lands in Great Hatfield in the subsidy of 1629.
Gibbon Kirkby, legatee in the will of Mrs. Margery Ombler, 1629, was doubtless a son of Roger and Isabel Kirkby.
- ii. THOMASINE, b. about 1589; m. before 1607 William Day, who also held lands in Hornsea, partly with Roger Kirkby, in 1608.
No mention of the Day family has been found after this date. It may be suggested that William Day died early, and that Thomasine perhaps then married ——— Carleton, and that she is the Thomasin Carleton of Hornsea licensed to marry in 1628 John Gibbon of Bridlington. No children of this marriage appear of record in the registers of Bridlington. It is quite possible that they settled in Great Hatfield, where John Gibbon was taxed for lands in the subsidy of 1641. Melchior Gibbon of Bridlington, gentleman, in his will dated 30 May 1637, made a bequest to John Gibbon, son of John Gibbon of Hatefeild, of "ten of my best ewes and lambs."
- iii. JANE, b. about 1594-5; m. (1) at Hornsea, by license dated 1607, Walter Carlton, bapt. at Beeford 29 Dec. 1582, d. at Hornsea 4 Oct. 1623, son of John and Ellen (Strickland) Carleton; m. (2) at Hornsea, 23 Jan. 1626, William Birkell, Jr., of Mappleton.
As Jane Birkell she was a legatee in the will of her mother in 1629, and she was mentioned in the will of her son William Carlton in 1639.

- iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1597; m. (1) at Preston, 25 May 1612, her step-brother, John Ombler, bapt. at Preston 21 July 1592, bur. there 9 Feb. 1622/3, son of William and Elizabeth (Colman) Ombler; m. (2) at Preston, 28 April 1624, Thomas Collin, who was witness to the will of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Margery Ombler, and was appointed administrator of her estate, 6 Oct. 1629, as guardian of his stepdaughter, Jane Ombler.

It may be noted from the Feet of Fines that John Ombler and Walter Carlton had been closely associated in their land transactions in Hornsea and Great Hatfield, probably because of the common inheritance of their wives.

Children by first husband (surname *Ombler*), born probably at Great Hatfield, since their baptism has not been found in Preston registers:

1. *John*, d. "the last of February" 1622/3 (inquisition post mortem).
2. *William*, b. about 1620-21. He was heir to his brother 22 April 1624 and legatee in the will of his grandmother 26 Aug. 1629. He was not mentioned in the subsidy of 1641.
3. *Jane*, chief beneficiary in her grandmother's will, and named executrix therein.
4. *Frances*, contingent legatee in her grandmother's will.
Possibly also the following children by second husband (surname *Collin*):
5. *Anne*, dau. of Thomas Collin, bur. at Preston 10 Nov. 1626.
6. *Mary*, contingent legatee in will of Mrs. Margery Ombler, 1629.

DOCUMENTS CONCERNING EDWARD CARLTON'S RETURN TO ENGLAND

Extract from a letter of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers*

[Addressed:—] To my much honoured deere freinde Mr. William Sykes Merchant at Hull in Yorkshire, these present.—Leave these wth M^r Ashurst Woolen Draper, at the Signe of the three Kings in Wattling Streete, London.

Worthy & deere Sir

After long expectation of a ship to goe fro vs to England (since y^e receite of yo^e) I now vnexpectedly & suddainly heare of one resolved to goe soone, yt I doe somewhat feare these my letters may come too late. . . . Concerning yo^e affaires here; O^r broth^r Boyes will giue y^e such an account, as yt I neede say nothing. . . . I think y^e Lord doth in wisdome & loue giue some check to o^r first Dealings at Barbados, least y^e greatness of gaines shoulde haue bene some temptations to vs. But he hath mercyes ynough for y^e and vs. I woulde we had y^e among vs; Here is good trading, & good liuing among plaine godly people. . . . [Signed] Ez. Rogers.
Rowley. 24. of 11. 48.

[postscript] I hartily thank you for y^e Newes y^e sent vs I haue here inclosed M^r Carltons acknowledgment. Also this letter, y^t y^e may see how cheerfully he tooke his leaue of vs. God honoured him exceedingly in y^e

* The original letter, preserved in the British Museum (Addit. Mss. 4276. fo. 108), was discovered by Miss French in 1913. The dates appear confusing at first sight; but after a fresh examination of the original letter and others of the same period, made while this article is in press, it is clear to me that Mr. Rogers wrote on 24 Jan. 1648/9, the letter being received by Sykes in Hull 5 Feb. 1649/50. This leaves the whole episode perplexing, in view of the other records. The most of the letter, which fills more than three pages of foolscap in the finely written copy, consists of what has been characterized as "ecclesiastical drivel." A collection of these letters, all of similar nature, is deposited in the library of the Essex Institute in Salem, evidently of so little historical value that they have remained unpublished. It is interesting to note that the signature of this letter, "Ez. Rogers," is precisely similar to one I have just seen on his return of the transcript of the parish register of Rowley to the diocesan office in York in 1632, though he sometimes wrote out his full name.

vessell, & gaue him greate authority wth y^e M^r & shipmen for good. I shall not neede to putt y^e in minde of his widdowe. . . .

[Endorsed:—] Mr Ezekeiell Rogers of 24th iith mo: 1649— R[eceived] the 5th feeb./ answ. the 27th M^rche 1650.

Knowe all whome it may concerne that I Edward Carlton of Rowley in New England have sold unto Mr Henery Sewall senior of Newbery one dwelling house barne and other house with three acres of land less or more all lyeinge and being within the towne of Rowley: as alsoe nine gates in the towne commons of Rowlye w^{ch} nine gates Mr Henery Sewall hath libertye to stock with fourscore sheepe or other cattell proportionally: all the aforesayd p^rmisses: I the sayd Edward Carlton doe sell unto the aforesayd Mr Henery Sewall and to his heires or assigns to be ordered and disposed of according to his or there will and pleasure unto all w^{ch} I the sayd Edwarde Carlton have sett to my hande in the p^rsence of:

Edwarde Carlton

John Smith his hand*

Ye former nine gates mentioned 6 of them is to be in ye cow walk and 3 in ye oxe pasture provided yt ye sayd Mr. Sewall answer ye charges concerning ye sayd gates in ye ox pasture:

Know all men that I Edwarde Carlton have received of Mr Henery Sewall senior 45 pounds of full satisfaction for sertayne house land and commonage w^{ch} Mr Henery Sewall have bought of me I say 45 pounds: by me Ed: Carlton.

FROM COURT RECORDS

Kno all whom it may concerne that I Edward Carlton of Rowley in New England for diverse good cause & considerations heerunto moueing me, have made ordayned constituted & in my place & stead put & authorized Humphrey Reyner & Joseph Juitt of Rowley in New England or either of ym my true sufficient and lawfull attorneys for me & in my name & for the use of me the sayd Edward Carlton to bargayn sell or lett houses lands goods and chattells of all sorts & kynds whatsoever being the estate of the sayd Edward Carlton within the Towne of Rowley or elsewhere in New England: as alsoe to receiue such debts as is due unto the sayd Edward Carlton from any pson or psons whatsoever giueing and granting by these p^rsents unto my sayd attorneys & either of them full power and lawfull authority touching and concerneing the p^rmisses to doe execute proceed and finish in all things in as ample manner and forme, to all intents and purposes, as I the sayd Edward Carlton might or ought to doe if I were then & there psonally p^rsent, and ratifeing and allowing all and whatsoever my sayd attorneys or either of them shall doe in or about the p^rmisses or any of them according to the true intente & meaning of these p^rsents In witness I have put my hand upon the 9th of August 1650.

Wittness William Cuthboard

Ed: Carlton.

Joshua Booth

I upon request to the court to be recorded & now examined & recorded the 5th of March 1656 p me Robert Lord cler.

Rowley 3: 22

We the five men now in Being doe hereby signify that whereas Mr Will. Sykes gave bond to pay ye sume of 100 li of English money for our Towne of Rowley to ye Attorney of M^r Edward Carl^to in England & gave order to Mathew Boyes to receive it here in wheate or other marchantable comodities

* The foregoing undated document is evidently the original deed written in Carlton's own hand. It was not recorded, but is filed among Essex County Court Papers (vol. 29, leaf 134) in a suit of Longfellow vs. Town of Rowley (Land Cause), November Term 1678. The receipt is filed in an extension of the same suit in June Term 1679 (vol. 31, leaf 49).

at mony price, the said Towne of Rowley agreed to allow him 3 halfpence at the shillinge below ye ordinary price as things past betweene man and man in witnes whereof we have here unto set our hands

Ed. Carliton: Tho: Barkar: Maxi: Jewet in ye name of the rest.

[Paper addressed] "To the Right Worshipfull M^r Richard Bellingham at Boston these." The foregoing paper is endorsed on the reverse: Loueing freinds such a note as this before you rec^d my catle and sold y^m wold have clearly discharged the 15 li but as I sd I shall referre it: I alsoe pceiue that ye catle were sold for more y^a 15 li etc.*

This present wrighting witnesseth that whereas my mother Mrs. Elinor Carlton formarly, and Mr. Joseph Jewett Attorney of my ffather Mr. Edward Carlton, hath formarly sould unto Marke Prime two p'sells of meddow and now one being absent and the other viz Mr. Joseph Jewett being departed this life Know all men by these p'sents, that I John Carlton heire to my father Edward Carlton aforesayd, doe alow of the formar sale, and doe by these presents Bargaine and sell unto Marke Prime aforesayd of Rowley in the county of Essex two acres of salt marsh, be it more or less, being pt of a de- vision belonging to Edward Carlton my ffather in the marsh field of Rowley, bounded . . . and two gates in the cow commons of Rowley, and one ox gate in the ox pasture and commons of Rowley: . . . In wittnes wherof I the sayd John Carlton have hereunto sett my hand & seale the first of July 1661 John Carlton with a seal. Signed sealed etc. in the p'sents of us Jeremiah Jewett, Robert Lord. This deed was acknowledged before [me] July 1, 1661, Daniel Denison. (Ipswich Deeds (Salem), vol. 2, p. 78.)

From the foregoing records chiefly we are able to construct the account of the Carleton family in Yorkshire and New England immediately following. We have varied the spelling of the surname of the heads of families in accordance with their authentic autographs, as shown in the *fac similes* accompanying the wills and other documents above.

1. JOHN CARLETON, of Brandesburton, East Riding of Yorkshire, buried at Brandesburton, 21 Feb. 1576, was probably the son of Thomas, recorded as "Thomas Culton" of Beeford in subsidies of 1523-24. This name "Culton" is not found in later Beeford records, and Thomas is the name indicated as the expected father of John, by the alternation of names as set forth in our introductory outline pedigree. It is disappointing that the family name is not found in several later subsidies; for at least at the time of the subsidy of 1572 we may be sure that members of the family were living in Beeford and Brandesburton. It is well known that sometimes these subsidy lists contained merely a few names of representative inhabitants, and were by no means like a complete census. It is also suggested that there were perhaps numerous tax evasions then as now. The fragmentary records indicate for the family of John Carleton only the two following

Children:

2. i. THOMAS, b. perhaps about 1525-30; m. Jennett Wilson.
3. ii. EDWARD, of Beeford, 1577.

* This document, with its peculiar dating lacking the year, is filed in Essex Court Papers with papers of 1662, in vol. 7, f^o 129. The "signature" of Ed. Carliton is in a different ink and appears to have been added in front of the other two at a later time by someone else: it is certainly entirely unlike the other autographs of Edward Carlton that we have.

2. THOMAS CARLETON (? *John*), of Beeford, born perhaps about 1525-30, died before 1 May 1582, when his widow "Janet" was appointed administratrix of his estate, and during the same year presented her account. He married Jennett Wilson.

Thomas Carleton appears as well established at Beeford in 1573, when his friend William Morris bequeathed to him "my best cote and my daggar," and he also joined in giving bonds for the payment of other legacies of the same will.

The parish register of Beeford (beginning with 1563) is not early enough to show the record of marriage or birth of children of Thomas Carleton, but it is set forth in the Chancery suit of his eldest grandson, Thomas Carlton of Lockington, in 1625, that Jennett, wife of Thomas Carleton, Senior, was the only sister of Thomas Wilson, gentleman. It appears that Thomas Wilson died about 1609, leaving his wife, Agnes, executrix of his will, and that his grand nephew and namesake, Thomas Carlton, the plaintiff of 1625, was heir to his houses and lands in Kingston-on-Hull; but that will, which might give further clues to the family origins, has been searched for in vain.

The will of widow Agnes Wilson makes no mention of the Carletons. It appears clear that Thomas Carleton had no large family, at least to reach maturity, since all the names found after the beginning of the Beeford parish register can be placed in the family of his one son known to us.

Child:

4. i. JOHN, b. perhaps about 1550-55.
3. EDWARD CARLETON (? *John*), of Beeford, Esquire, is known to us chiefly through the Chancery suit brought against him in 1577 by Lord Lumley, in which the complainant charged that Carleton had purchased the manor of Hempholme, but had failed to complete the transaction or to pay the full amount of 1500 pounds agreed upon. Edward Carleton had earlier lived in the neighboring parish of Brandesburton, where a daughter, probably his youngest child, was buried in 1559, the year after the beginning of the parish register, and where the one assumed to be his eldest son continued to live for a generation subsequently.

He appears to have had the following children:

- i. JOHN, "of Bransburton, weaver," b. perhaps about 1540-45; d. about 1589; m. Agnes ———, who was buried at Brandesburton 2 June 1591.

In his will, dated 14 Dec. 1588 and proved 9 Sept. 1589, Agnes, his wife, was appointed executrix, with power reserved to his six surviving children.

The striking similarity in the list of his children to the names of the children of the contemporary John Carleton of Beeford indicates that the two men must have been cousins, if not brothers. A careful consideration of the other items of the parish register leads to the conclusion that this John must have been the son of Edward above.

Children,* except the first, bapt. at Brandesburton:

1. *Agnes*, b. probably in another parish (the home of her mother), possibly even in Beeford, where marriages of this period are not preserved; bur. at Brandesburton 4 Jan. 1566.
 2. *Jane*, possibly the witness to the will of Walter Carlton of Beeford in 1622, bapt. 4 July 1568.
 3. *Robert*, bapt. 2 May 1570.
 4. *John*, bapt. 27 Mar. 1574 and bur. 11 Nov. 1580.
 5. *Edward*, bapt. 11 Mar. 1575. In his father's will he was commended to be apprenticed to his uncle William to learn the occupation of a weaver.
 6. *Thomas*, bapt. 1 Mar. 1578.
 7. *Susan*, bapt. 3 Mar. 1581.
 8. *Matthew*, bapt. 29 Sept. 1583.
 9. *George*, bapt. 4 July 1587 and bur. at Brandesburton 6 Apr. 1598.
- ii. **WILLIAM**, mentioned in the will of his brother John Carleton. He is perhaps the William Carleton who had two daughters, Ann and Elizabeth, baptized in Preston in 1581 and 1585, respectively, and possibly also the William Carleton of Coniston on whose estate administration was granted to his relict Alice Carleton 14 Apr. 1608.
- Possibly belonging to one of these families was a certain William Carleton of Kingston-upon-Hull, whose family is recorded in the parish register of Holy Trinity Church, but who cannot be definitely placed in this pedigree.
- iii. **ISABEL**, bur. at Brandesburton 8 Aug. 1559, as daughter of Edward Carleton.

4. **JOHN CARLETON** (*Thomas, ?John*), of Beeford, born perhaps about 1550-1555, was buried at Beeford 27 Jan. 1622/3. He married **ELLEN** (daughter of Walter Strickland of Sizergh, co. Westmorland, Esquire†), who is specifically mentioned as

* The fact that no marriages of these children were found would indicate the probability that they removed to another parish.

† Walter Strickland, born 5 Apr. 1516, died 8 Mar. 1569 (Inquisition post mortem), was the eldest son and heir of Sir Walter Strickland by Katherine Neville. His marital affairs are not entirely clear. On 8 Mar. 1535, while under age, he was contracted to marry Margaret Hamerton, daughter of Sir Stephen Hamerton, but the family muniments make no mention of the marriage actually having taken place, and it is said that Margaret took her own life a few days before the expected marriage (Hornycroft). In his livery of lands on coming of age in 1537, Walter is mentioned as having a wife, Agnes. He certainly married (after articles dated 20 Jan. 1560/1) Alice (Tempest) Place, widow of Christopher Place of Halnaby, co. York, who survived him, and after having married, as her fourth husband, Sir Thomas Boynton, died as Alice, Lady Boynton of Ripon, 20 Oct. 1588 (Inquisition post mortem). In 1585, in the special livery out of the Court of Wards of "Thomas Stryckland, gent., son and heir of Walter Stryckland, esquire deceased," the extent or valuation of his lands sets forth that "Agnes, late wife of Walter Strickland has forty pounds per annum out of" certain of the lands, and also that "Alice, late wife of Walter Strickland" has certain other lands for life. The family historians can offer no explanation as to how Walter was separated from the wife Agnes to marry Alice. It appears very probable to me that Agnes might be identical with Anne, younger daughter of Sir Stephen Hamerton, and further that she was probably the mother of Ellen Strickland, wife of John Carleton, who named her first child Ann.

In the will of Walter Strickland, dated 23 Jan. 1568, is found this provision for his daughter: "Item if my daughter Elyn do not marye contrary to my sayd wyves [Alice's] wyll and assent, then I wyll that the some of two hundred pounds of English money shaibe payd by myne executor unto my sayd daughter Elyne" (Publications of the Surtees Society, vol. 26, p. 217, 1853). It is very possible that Ellen accompanied her stepmother to Yorkshire, after the marriage of the latter to Sir Thomas Boynton in 1573-4, and that these Dame Alice arranged for her a marriage with a younger son of one of the numerous Yorkshire Norton families, by whom Ellen may have had the child referred to affectionately by John Carleton in his will of 1620 as "my sonne Thomas Norton." Such a removal to Yorkshire might have given her an opportunity of making a second alliance with John Carleton of Beeford. For further account of the Strickland family, one may consult Nicolson & Burn, "History of Westmorland and Cumberland," vol. 1, pp. 87-103, 1777; the "Pedigree of Strickland of Sizergh" by E. Bellaais, Lancaster Herald, in "Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archeological Society," vol. 10, pp. 66-94, 1889; Scott, D., "The Stricklands of Sizergh Castle, Westmorland," 1908; Hornycroft, H., "Strickland of Sizergh," Kendal, Titus Wilson & Son, 1928.—T. E. H.

his wife in John Carleton's first land transaction of which we have record, the fine by which he and Philip Hawdenby sold land in Great Kelke in 1582, the year of birth of his son Walter Carleton, father of the American emigrant, Edward Carlton. She apparently survived her husband, being commended in his will to loving obedience on the part of her sons, though her name is there disappointingly omitted. She is also mentioned as "my Mother Carleton" in the will of her son Walter in 1622.

The records of the Beeford Manor Court show that the will of Henry Dryver was proved in 1586 before William Thomson, clerk, and John Carleton, steward of said Court, the inventory indicating a debt of seven pounds owed by the testator to John Carleton. He was frequently mentioned as steward of the court until 1614, a period of about twenty-eight years. The fact that he could write the Latin probate records for this court indicates that he was a man of education beyond what would be expected in a countryman. Mrs. Bartlett's notes from the manorial records of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor (a south Yorkshire parish whence came several families with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers) reveal the fact that a John Carleton was steward of the manor court there in 1619. It is possible that his long experience in the Beeford court made an occasion for calling our John Carleton to this other parish temporarily. Repeated searches of the parish registers and bishop's transcripts of Holme fail to disclose any Carleton records. Those registers, however, are notably deficient for this period. His later activities appear in his purchases of lands in Beeford in 1611/12, and finally in Hornsea and Great Hatfield (from his son Walter, and the latter's brother-in-law, John Omblor) in 1621.

His original will, evidently written in his own hand and bearing his autograph twice, is still in a good state of preservation after 300 years, but is too discolored to lend itself to photographic reproduction. This will, at a first reading, might indicate a larger number of children than shown by the parish register (which otherwise appears to be very complete at this period); a more careful study of the records, however, leads to the conclusion that the testator treated all his daughters-in-law with the same regard as his one real daughter, first named, and that his "son Thomas Norton" was probably a stepson, rather than son-in-law, particularly since John Carleton, Jr. (in his will of 1643), names his "brother Thomas Norton" and his "sister Mareget Norton," the latter not being mentioned by John Carleton, Sr., as surely she would have been if she had been his daughter, rather than merely the wife of his stepson.

Children, baptized at Beeford:

- i. ANN, bapt. as AGNES 6 Apr. 1578; m. (1) about 1594 ALAN CHAMBER, b. about 1565, d. 5 Jan. 1614/15 (Inquisition post mortem), son of Walter and Anne (Travers) Chamber of The Hawes, Helsington, co.

Westmorland; m. (2) as it appears from her father's will, dated 1620, ——— STRICKLAND (probably her cousin in some degree, though not found in the Strickland pedigrees).

Alan Chamber was a minor at the time of his father's death, and in 1581 at the age of 16, was granted in wardship to Sir Thomas Boynton,* who had married, about 1573, Alice Strickland, widow of Ann Carleton's grandfather, Walter Strickland, Esquire. Alan Chamber inherited from his father The Hawes in the parish of Hel-sington, Hallhead Hall in Strickland Kettle, six burgages in Kendal, etc., in co. Westmorland, the lands detailed as his estate in his in-quisition post mortem.

Children (surname *Chamber*), order of births uncertain after the first two:†

1. *Anne*, bapt. at Kendal 14 July 1595; m. (by license dated in 1607, at Beeford, Yorks.) Allan Prickett of Natland, West-morland, bapt. at Kendal 25 Oct. 1587, son of William Prickett. Ann Chamber was living with her grandfather, John Carleton at the time of this marriage.
 2. *Walter*, bapt. at Kendal 2 Oct. 1596; bur. there 2 Oct. 1665; m. Elizabeth Prickett, bapt. at Kendal 19 Mar. 1591/2, daughter of William Prickett of Natland. They had four sons and four daughters, set forth in Sir William Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1666 (Publications of the Surtees Society, vol. 36, 1859). Probably some descendant of this family placed in Kendal church the modern memorial window to the Chamber family, but we have been unable to locate such descendants.‡
 3. *Robert*, mentioned only by name in the Chamber pedigrees. He is probably the Robert Chambers, witness in 1620 to the will of his grandfather, John Carleton.
 4. *John*, d. young.
 5. *Thomas*, d. young.
 6. *Christopher*, d. young.
 7. *James*, d. young.
 8. *Allan*, d. young.
 9. *Margaret*, m. Jeffrey Braythwayt of Beamond Hall, co. Lan-caster.
 10. *Helen*, m. Thomas Smith of Kendal, co. Westmorland.
5. ii. THOMAS, bapt. 11 Dec. 1579.
 6. iii. GEORGE, bapt. 27 Mar. 1581.
 7. iv. WALTER, bapt. 29 Dec. 1582.
 - v. ROBERT, bapt. 16 Jan. 1584/5; apparently died in infancy.
 - vi. JOHN, bapt. 17 Feb. 1585/6 and bur. at Beeford 15 Jan. 1643/4; m. RACHEL ———, bur. at Beeford 26 Nov. 1654, having been men-tioned in the will of John Carleton, Sr., as his daughter in 1620.

The will of John Carleton, dated 28 Dec. 1643, was apparently not proved until 21 Dec. 1647. In it he makes bequests to Eliza-beth Carleton (his niece), daughter of Thomas; to Thomas, son of Walter Carleton; and to "me brother Thomas Norton" and "me sister Mareget Norton." His wife Rachel received all his lands in Beeford, and was designated sole executrix.

Two depositions made at Beverley, co. York, in 1628 by "John Carlton of Beford, gent., aged forty years" § (evidently in connec-tion with a chancery suit over rents between other parties) may be cited as indicating that John and his brother Thomas were engaged in rather extensive agricultural operations, for they had leased

* See Nicholson & Burn, "History of Westmorland," 1777, vol. 1, pp. 84-85.

† Probably all these children were baptized in Kendal parish church, but when, on one of my visits there, I made a careful search and inquiry, I was unable to find any trace of the second volume of the parish registers, immediately following the one which has been published (1558-1595).—T. E. H.

‡ On this family, see further Clay's continuation of Dugdale's "Visitation of Yorkshire" in *Genealogist*, n.s., vol. 31, p. 250.

§ Chancery Depositions (County), C. 21, R. 33/20, preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

lands of the dissolved Priory of Nunkeling (probably used for pasture).

Child:

1. *John*, bur. at Beeford 7 Nov. 1629. His baptism, absent from the Beeford register, may have occurred in a neighboring parish which may have been his mother's home.

5. **THOMAS CARLTON** (*John, Thomas, ?John*), of Beeford and Lockington, baptized at Beeford, 11 Dec. 1579, was buried at Lockington, co. York, 2 Oct. 1627. As no record of his marriage has been found, it probably occurred at Beeford, where marriage records are missing from the register, 1563-1626. From his fine of 1618/19, by which he sold a messuage and garden at Kingston-upon-Hull, it appears that his wife's name was **DOROTHY** ———. Probably she had died by 1620, since she is the only daughter-in-law not mentioned in John Carleton's will.

The Chancery Proceedings have preserved for us the interesting suit of Thomas Carlton of Lockington in 1625 to recover three tenements with gardens in Kingston, which he claimed he had inherited from his great uncle, Thomas Wilson, gent., brother to his grandmother, Jennett Carleton; thus furnishing a valuable item for this pedigree. He died intestate, and, 16 Oct. 1627, administration on his estate was granted to Edward Downes of Beeford during the minority of the children, Thomas, John, Philip, Margaret, Joas, and Elizabeth. Edward Downes may have been a brother of Thomas Carlton's wife, though not found in the Beeford register.

Children, the first six baptized at Beeford:

- i. **THOMAS**, bapt. 13 May 1607. In the will of his grandfather, John Carleton, he was given an equal share with the sons, thereby indicating his importance as the eldest grandchild, or because of his name.
 - ii. **JOHN**, bapt. 12 Mar. 1608/9; living in 1627.
 - iii. **GEORGE**, bapt. 13 July 1610; bur. at Cottingham 9 Sept. 1624.
 - iv. **PALMER**, bapt. 17 Oct. 1611; bur. at Beeford 18 Nov. 1611.
 - v. **JOYSE**, bapt. 4 Sept. 1614; living in 1627.
 - vi. **PHILIP**, bapt. 17 Aug. 1617; living in 1627. He was given ten pounds in the will of his uncle Walter Carlton, 1620.
 - vii. **ELIZABETH**, bapt. at Lockington 3 July 1619. She was mentioned in the will of her uncle John Carlton, 1643.
 - viii. **MARGARET**, baptism record not found; living 16 Oct. 1627.
6. **GEORGE CARLETON** (*John, Thomas, ?John*), of Cottingham, baptized at Beeford 27 Mar. 1581, buried at Cottingham 19 Mar. 1624/5. He married at Cottingham, 11 May 1618, **ANN HUNTER**, baptized at Cottingham 1 Nov. 1595, daughter of John Hunter. She married secondly at Cottingham, 4 Feb. 1627/8, William Farrar, who died in 1643/4.

George Carleton was of Beeford at the time of his marriage, but apparently immediately settled in Cottingham, where he acquired lands which by his will he gave to his wife and three

children. The daughters were also mentioned in the will of their stepfather, William Farrar, dated 10 Dec. 1643.

Children, baptized at Cottingham:

- i. ELLEN, bapt. 11 Apr. 1619; m. ——— FARRAR before 10 Dec. 1643.
From the will of Robert Farrar, dated 9 Feb. 1646, it might be inferred that she was then the widow Ellen Lawrence of Kingston-upon-Hull, from whom he held by lease lands in Cottingham which appear to have been inherited from George Carleton. The Cottingham registers at this period are too fragmentary to shed light on these marriages. This Ellen Carlton seems to be the only one among the daughters and granddaughters of John Carleton to bear the name of his wife, Ellen Strickland.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. 10 June 1621; apparently died in infancy.
- iii. RACHEL, bapt. 23 June 1623; living unm. 10 Dec. 1643.

7. WALTER CARLTON (*John, Thomas, ?John*), of Hornsea, baptized at Beeford 29 Dec. 1582, died at Hornsea 4 Oct. 1623. He married (license dated 1607) at Hornsea, JANE GIBBON, born about 1695, daughter of Peter and Margery (——) Gibbon, of Great Hatfield and Hornsea.

Walter Carlton was the first of the family to leave the old homestead, for which he had such an affection that he returned to Beeford for the christening of his first two children (and most fortunately, since the early Hornsea register is lost). It may be imagined that his ability immediately commended him to the Gibbon family, for in the year following his marriage he was joined with the mother of his very young wife in the administration of the estate of Peter Gibbon, who had died probably just about the time of his daughter's marriage to Walter. A similar expression of confidence is to be seen twelve years later, when he was named supervisor in the will of his wife's stepfather, William Ombler. In his various land transactions, as evidenced by the fines and by the Hornsea Survey of 1608, he was associated with the Gibbon inheritance.

In his will, dated 15 Mar. 1622, but not proved until 1626, it may be inferred that Walter Carlton's most important lands (in Great Hatfield, probably part of the Gibbon estate) went to his son Edward, and it may be noted that "Shirewater," given to his daughter Anne, had also been held by the Widow Margery Gibbon in 1608. This same property, "Shere-water," was in the custody of Walter Carlton in 1610, when his cattle broke out of a pasture there, and put him under the necessity of paying a small fine, together with his brother-in-law, William Day. This is the only appearance of the Carleton name in the local court rolls during a period of fifteen years.

Mrs. Jane (Gibbon) Carlton presumably had to sacrifice her house and land in Hornsea Burton when she married again, 23 Jan. 1626, at Hornsea, William Birkell, Jr., of Mappleton. She probably took the younger children there with her, though Edward Carlton remained in Hornsea until 1629 at least.

The loss of Hornsea and Mappleton registers precludes tracing her further.

Children:

- i. EDWARD, bapt. at Beeford 20 Oct. 1610.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. at Beeford 10 Jan. 1612/13; living in 1643, when he was given a bequest of five pounds in the will of his uncle John Carlton. He is perhaps the Thomas Carlton buried at Barmston 30 Sept. 1657, and his estate mentioned as a creditor in the inventory of Thomas Bilton of Beeford, 5 Oct. 1657, in the Beeford Manor Court.
- iii. ANNE, b. probably in Hornsea, perhaps about 1615 or 1619. She is known only by the bequest of lands in Hornsea in her father's will.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. probably in Hornsea about 1617 (aged six years at the time of his father's death [Inquisition post mortem]), died in 1639.

The express statement in the inquisition taken after the death of Walter Carlton, that William "is his son and heir," at first occasioned some perplexity. It is, however, readily explained by a careful reading of the will and inquisition together: the half of a house and five bovates or oxgangs of freehold land (approximately 75 acres) in Hornsea Burton given to William by the will is the same property as that mentioned in the inquisition, and was the only land held of the King *in capite*, and therefore the only land to be considered by the jurors, who understood that William was the heir to this particular property, and made their report accordingly.

William evidently preferred a seafaring life to farming, and "being about to take a voyage into New England" in May 1639, made a nuncupative will, proved the following August, administration being granted to his brother Thomas. "His sister Thomasin," to whom he bequeathed a gold ring, was possibly the wife of his brother Thomas, but more probably his half sister, daughter of his mother by her second husband, named after her sister, Thomasine (Gibbon), wife of William Day. The bequest of another ring to "my mother" indicates that Jane (Gibbon) (Carlton) Birkell was still living at this time. This projected voyage of William Carlton to follow his brother Edward to New England furnishes additional confirmation that Edward is placed in the right family.

8. EDWARD CARLTON (*Walter, John, Thomas, ?John*), born in Hornsea, was baptized at Beeford 20 Oct. 1610. He married at St. Martin, Micklegate, York, 3 Nov. 1636, ELLEN NEWTON, baptized at Hedon, co. York, 24 Feb. 1614, daughter of Lancelot and Mary (Lee) Newton.*

On the death of his grandmother, Margery (Gibbon) Ombler, in 1629, "Edward Carlton of Hornsey Burton, gent.," was appointed by the court to succeed his father, Walter Carlton, as administrator of the unsettled portion of the estate of Peter Gibbon, an indication that even so early he gave promise of the ability which received recognition in his career in Rowley. No further mention of him is found until his marriage license in 1636, when he was called "of Barmston." It is surmised that he may have gone to this parish adjacent to Beeford be-

* This marriage record, with fictitious embellishments as to Ellen Newton's parentage, etc., has appeared in Blodgette and Jewett's "Early Settlers of Rowley Massachusetts" (1933), p. 63. Mr. Blodgette, usually careful as to sources, here unfortunately adopted without question a note published in the Boston Transcript of 3 April 1911 furnished by an unscrupulous and untrustworthy English antiquarian to an American correspondent, who, though personally doubtful about the authenticity of the information, allowed it to be foisted upon the New England public. A documentary account of five generations of this Newton family will follow this article.

cause of the fact that Thomas Norton (probably his cousin, son of his father's half brother) was living there, as shown by his marriage license in the same year, and the baptism of several Norton children in the Barmston register. The same register has been searched carefully by the contributor (as well as by a former rector) for the baptism of Edward Carlton's first son, but in vain. In Barmston Edward Carlton would have been in contact with Sir Matthew Boynton, lord of the manor, known to have been interested in the migration to Massachusetts; it may be suggested that he might even have gone to Barmston to act as a steward or agent for Sir Matthew.

By the fine detailed above, made on or about 9 Apr. 1638, Edward Carleton and Ellen his wife sold a considerable property in Ryhill (near her birthplace), a township where the Newton family had held lands for more than a hundred years (to be set forth in a supplementary article). The disposal of Edward Carlton's lands in Great Hatfield, inherited through his father's will, has not been discovered, possibly because it was in manor records not preserved or unavailable, but quite as likely because those lands may have been held, according to the terms of the will, to yield income for his brother Thomas, until the expiration of the term of the lease.

Very soon after this sale, the small family joined the party of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, which embarked probably from Hull, in the ship *John of London*, which appears to have reached Massachusetts in the autumn of 1638. In the spring of 1639 the company commenced the settlement of the town of Rowley, where the Carltons' second son, born in October of that year, was the first recorded birth. Edward Carlton was made a freeman of Massachusetts 18: 3 mo. 1642, and in the earliest town record extant, in 1643, "Mr Edward Carleton" was a member of the committee appointed to register the several lots of all the inhabitants; he had a house lot of three acres. At the first town meeting of which there is a record extant, held in 1648, "Ed Carleton and Francis Parrat" were chosen to assist the selectmen in laying the ministry rate, and they were also on the committee to determine every man's proportion of land.

The Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay supplement the blank period of the early town records, in showing that Edward Carlton (at the early age of thirty-three) was elected Deputy from Rowley to the General Court 7 Mar. 1643/4, and was returned 29 May 1644, 14 May 1645, 6 May 1646, and 26 May 1647. In order to settle a long standing dispute over land, between Mr Robt Saltonstall, as agent for Sir Richard Saltonstall, and the town of Watertown, without recourse to a trial at the General Court, on 23 Dec. 1647 the parties mutually chose Mr Edw: Carlton and Mr John Johnson as arbitrators, whose award was apparently acceptable to the disputants. (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 1, p. 87.)

During the same period, as shown in the Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Edward Carlton spent much time in court service. He is recorded (usually as Mr. Edward Carlton) as a member of the Grand Jury at courts held at Ipswich 4:9:1645, 28:7:1647, and 26:7:1648; in 1647 he was appointed a commissioner to settle two civil cases; also in that year and 28:1:1648 and 27:1:1649, the presentments at Ipswich Court were signed by "Edwarde Carlton in the name of the rest."*

At home also his judicial ability was recognized: "Mr Carleton, Fran̄c Parote, & Mathew Boyse, being lawfully chosen, by the freemen of Rowley, to end small causes according to law, are confirmed therein" [by the General Court, held at Boston, 10 May 1648]. At Ipswich Court 27:1:1649 Mr. Edward Carlton, Captain Briggam and Mathye Boyce were chosen and sworn to end small causes for Rowlye.

Soon after this date Mr. Carlton returned to England. There are three of his letters, undated, but from internal evidence appearing to have been written about this time, addressed to Governor John Winthrop at Boston, still preserved in the Winthrop Papers of the Massachusetts Historical Society.† In these letters he writes of his intention to go to England immediately, saying "but now the Lord is pleased to try me sadly by some vnexpected newes" and "I doe beleieue, if yt you were but fully possessed with my condition, and also with y^o occasion y^t moues me to goe into England, you would very much comiserate my case." He therefore importunes the Governor to repay money which it appears he had loaned to Winthrop's dishonest agent, James Luxford, indicating "yt w^h your man borrowed of me in your name was most of my estate, out of w^h I had a familie to maintaine."

It appears that he had also advanced a considerable sum to the town of Rowley (possibly for the original purchase of land), which was to be paid to the attorney of Mr. Carlton in

* These presentments, filed in the Essex County Court Papers (preserved in the office of the Clerk of the Courts in Salem), furnish the most characteristic autographs, out of some eight known to us. One of the best is that of 1648, reproduced here:



Painstaking search for an autograph in England to match these has been futile. There ought to be such an autograph in connection with the fine by which he and wife Ellen sold her land in 1638; but the "Notes of Fines," which would carry it, are missing in that case.

† These letters were published in Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Fifth Series, vol. 1, pp. 303-305, 1871. The editor conjectured that the date of these letters was about 1640, merely from the circumstance that one of them bears an indorsement on its third page of a receipt signed "Edward Carlton," which seems to bear the date 8-10-1640. A critical examination of the original, nearly illegible because of a cover of mending tissue at this point, makes it possible to surmise that, instead of 1640, this might have been 1648, a date which would be more in harmony with the other facts, as far as we know. On these letters, the signature is abbreviated to "Ed: Carlton," indicating perhaps, with the omission of the dates, the stress under which they were written.

England. The date of his return to England is indicated in the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers' letter, cited above, as being before 24 Jan. 1648/9. Against that date, however, is the record of a deed dated "ye 11th of the eighth month 1649," by which Francis Parrot of Rowley sold "four acres of salt marsh ground lying upon the east side of Edward Carlton's salt marsh ground," the deed being witnessed by Edward Carlton. (Ipswich Deeds (Salem), vol. 2, f^o 269.)

The original undated deed, written in his own hand, by which Edward Carlton sold his house and three acre lot and nine gates in commons to Henry Sewall, senior, of Newbury is preserved in the Court Papers of 1678. Probably this deed, witnessed by John Smith, was given just on the eve of the departure for England. Other lands, or at least extensive rights in commonage, were disposed of later, through the instrument bearing the date 9 Aug. 1650 as entered in Ipswich Court Records (the original not preserved) by which "Edward Carlton of Rowley in New England" makes Humphrey Reyner and Joseph Jewett of Rowley his attorneys to sell houses, lands, goods, etc., being the estate of the "sayd Edward Carlton within the Towne of Rowley or elsewhere in New England." The witnesses to this document, William Cuthboard and Joshua Booth, are not known in Massachusetts records, indicating that the deed was made in England, and that by this time Mr. Carlton had decided to remain there. The report of the General Court of 22 May 1651 records the appointment of Joseph Jewett and others as a new committee to lay out bounds for the town of Haverhill, in place of "M^r Dummer and M^r Carlton, who were formerly appointed thereto, beinge now in England." (Records of Colony of Massachusetts Bay, vol. 3, p. 233.)

That Mrs. Ellen Carlton did not return with her husband is indicated by a fragmentary item in the Rowley Town Records (page 60) under the date of August 1650, "paid to M^{rs} Carlton by the constable." Her subsequent return is also indicated in the deed of her son John, dated 1 July 1661, by which he confirmed the sale of land made by "my mother Mrs. Elinor Carlton formarly, and Mr. Joseph Jewett Attorney of my ffather Mr. Edward Carlton," she being now absent. It has been recently suggested that this expression indicates that Mrs. Carlton had married again, but no record of such a marriage has been found in England.

Children:

- i. JOHN, b. probably in Yorkshire* about 1637.
- ii. "EDWARD CARLTON, sonne of Edward and Ellen, borne moneth the eight, the twentie-eighth 1639," at Rowley, Mass.

* The baptism of John Carlton is not recorded in the parish of St. Martin, Micklegate, where his parents were married, or in Barmston, his father's former residence, or in Hedon, his mother's home. All other likely parishes have been searched, but most have no early records. A large part of the Bishops' Transcripts for 1637-8 have been examined, and through a diocesan leaflet a reward was broadcast to incumbents of all Yorkshire parishes for this record, but in vain.

- iii. "MARY CARLTON, daughter of Edward and Ellin, borne the fourth moneth, the second day 1642," at Rowley, Mass.
- iv. "ELIZABETH CARLTON, daughter of Edward and Ellin, borne the first moneth, the twentyth day 1644," at Rowley, Mass.

No later mention of the last three children is found in Rowley records; presumably they were taken to England by their mother, and perhaps died early, since John Carlton, in his deed of 1661, speaks of himself as the only heir of his father.

9. LIEUT. JOHN CARLETON (*Edward, Walter, John, Thomas, ?John*), born probably in Yorkshire about 1637, died at Haverhill, Mass., 22 Jan. 1668. (Vital Records.) He married, probably about 1658-9, HANNAH JEWETT, born at Rowley, Mass., 15-4 mo. (June) 1641, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Mallinson) Jewett. As "Hana Carleton widdow" she married secondly at Salem, Mass., 5-8 mo. 1674, as his second wife, Christopher Babbidge of Salem, and was living as late as 27 Nov. 1706, when Christopher Babbage, Sr., of Salem, "taylor," and Hannah Babbage, his wife, sold land to their son, Christopher Babbage, Jr. (Essex Deeds, vol. 19, f^o 124.)

The petition of Christopher Babbage and Hannah his wife to the Court at Salem, 27 Nov. 1678, requesting the appointment of an administrator to the estate of Mr. Edward Carlton, sometime of Rowley, for the benefit of the children of the said Hannah, represents that John Carleton was sent back from England by his father with a letter of attorney, by which he received a portion of the estate. Probably this was the power of attorney, dated 9 Aug. 1650, given to Humphrey Reyner and Joseph Jewett, but not entered in the court records until 5 Mar. 1656. If so, John Carleton probably lived with Joseph Jewett during the following two years of his minority, and so naturally at his coming of age led the second daughter of the family to the altar, that the marriage remained unrecorded. In the will of Joseph Jewett, dated 15 Feb. 1660, he is named, as "my son John Carleton," one of the executors. Patience Jewett chose Mr. John Carlton as her guardian, and it was allowed by the court 26 Mar. 1661.

He soon removed to the neighboring town of Haverhill, as shown by a deed of William Holdredge and Isabell his wife to John Carleton of Haverhill, conveying fourscore acres of upland in Haverhill, 22 May 1662. He also purchased lands in Haverhill from Robert Swan in 1663, from Edward Clark in 1665, and from Robert Clements in 1666/7. On 11 Jan. 1664, John Carleton and Hannah his wife of Haverhill sold to John Gage for one hundred pounds 300 acres in Rowley, joyning to the farm of Patience Jewett. (Norfolk Deeds, vol. 2, pp. 64, 83, 84, 174; Ipswich Deeds, vol. 2, p. 222.)

In 1664 Mr. John Carleton was chosen town recorder and Clerk of the Writs for Haverhill, offices in which he continued until 1668.

From a case of Crosby vs. Swan, a writ dated 25 Mar. 1664/5 preserves his excellent penmanship with this representative autograph:*

John Carleton

In several similar signatures he was consistent in reviving the spelling of the name used by his great-grandfather and namesake in Yorkshire, which has been followed by most American members of the family. At a court held at Salisbury, 14 Apr. 1668, Jno. Carleton is recorded as a member of the Jury of trials; and 29 Sept. 1668 a petition was presented to Ipswich court by John Carleton and four others as selectmen of Haverhill. (Records and Files, Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 3, pp. 198, 239; vol. 4, pp. 20, 120.)

It would appear that this active career was cut short by a sudden illness, for "The last will & Testament of Leift. John Carleton of Haverhill, made January: 15: 68" is on file † in the Essex Probate at Salem, the date, as may be observed, being just a week before his death. By this will he gave his homestead and forty acres of upland in Haverhill to Hannah his wife, the rest of his land and estate to be divided among his sons, with the customary double share to John, the eldest. This will was proved 13 Apr. 1669, and bears the endorsement "The widow Hannah Carlton did renounce her executorship." There is also filed, however, a somewhat lengthy petition of the widow Hannah, of the same date, that she may be possessed of the estate her late husband willed to her, not excepting of being executrix, and that "this honored Court would bee pleased to consider y^e condition of my deare children being all but small & halpleis."

The inventory, taken 25 Jan. 1668 by George Browne, Robert Clement, and Joseph Davis, amounted to £422 12s. 8d. On 2 Sept. 1695 the children having arrived at the full age of 21 years, Peter Ayer, who had been appointed administrator of the estate, joined with John and Joseph Carlton in requesting the court to grant administration "to Edward & Thomas Carleton sons of Mr. John Carleton deceased," and 30 June 1696 settlement of the estate by mutual agreement of the sons was reported to the court.

Children:

- i. JOHN, b. probably at Rowley, Mass., about 1660-61; † d. at Andover, Mass., 5 Oct. 1745 in his 87th year (Vital Records); m. at Andover, 27 Aug. 1688, HANNAH OSGOOD, b. at Ipswich, Mass., 19 Oct. 1668, d. at Andover, 13 Feb. 1733/4, daughter of Capt. Christopher and Hannah (Belknap) Osgood. Nine children.

* The signature is in original file, vol. 10, fo 110.

† This will is printed in full in Mrs. Holman's "Pillsbury Ancestry," (1938), page 363.

‡ "John Carleton, aged about seventeen years" made a deposition in Ipswich Quarterly Court on 5 Nov. 1678. This early record would seem to furnish a more reliable estimate of the date of his birth than the age cited in the Andover town record of his death. (Records and Files, Essex Quarterly Courts, vol. 7, pp. 95, 96.)

- ii. JOSEPH, b. at Haverhill, Mass., 21 Mar. 1662/3; d. at Newbury, Mass., in 1745; m. at Andover, Mass., 2 Aug. 1694, ABIGAIL OSGOOD, b. at Andover 29 Aug. 1673, d. at Newbury about 1754, daughter of Capt. Christopher and Hannah (Belknap) Osgood. Ten children.
David Carleton of Newbury was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, Joseph Carleton late of Newbury, 17 June 1745. Likewise administration on the estate of his mother, Abigail Carleton late of Newbury, was granted to him on 18 Feb. 1754.
- iii. EDWARD, b. at Haverhill, Mass., 22 Mar. 1664/5; d. at Bradford, Mass., 27 Aug. 1708; m. about 1689 ELIZABETH KIMBALL, b. at Bradford 24 July 1669, d. there 27 Aug. 1727, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Haseltine) Kimball. Eleven children.
- iv. THOMAS, b. at Haverhill, Mass., 1 Nov. 1667; d. at Bradford, Mass., 25 Nov. 1734; m. 16 Feb. 1694/5 ELIZABETH HASELTINE, b. at Rowley, Mass., 29 Apr. 1677, d. at Bradford 20 May 1758, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Longhorne) Haseltine. Seven children.

[NOTE ON THE CARLETON PEDIGREE.—Professor Hazen, in his introduction to his very able and excellent paper on the ancestry of Edward Carleton, modestly refuses to claim a positive identification of Edward Carleton of Rowley, Mass., with Edward Carleton of Barmston and Hornsea, co. York. However I think a careful analysis of the evidence leaves no doubt of the identification.

The letter of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers to William Sykes of Hull, Yorkshire, proves that Edward Carleton was associated with this Yorkshire man. It furthermore shows that his widow Eleanor was known to Sykes. We would naturally expect a settler of Rowley, Mass., to come from Yorkshire, since the town was almost entirely composed of Yorkshire people and a few from the neighboring county of Lincoln who came out with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers.

Edward Carleton of Barmston is the right age to be identical with Edward of New England. Edward Carleton of Barmston was of the exact social status that we would expect him to be if he were identical with Edward of Rowley. The former belonged to a family of small gentry on the edge of the yeomanry. Edward of Rowley was of the rank of the highest class of the yeomanry on the edge of the gentry. He was a "Mr.," and although young, in his early thirties, was chosen Deputy to the General Court from Rowley. Edward Carleton of Barmston had a wife Ellen, as did Edward Carleton of New England. Edward Carleton of Barmston and his wife Ellen sold their property in April 1638, and Edward of New England came with the Yorkshire settlers to Rowley, Mass., in the summer of 1638.

The family of Edward Carleton of Barmston was distantly connected with that of Sir Matthew Boynton of that parish, who is known to have been interested in the settlement of New England, and the parents of his wife Ellen Newton, were married in the parish where Sir Matthew lived. Edward Carleton, must, most probably, have known Sir Matthew, and this may have been a factor in his determination to emigrate.

Comparatively few of the Rowley, Mass., settlers came from Rowley, Yorks., itself, but from neighboring parishes, some, like the important family of Jewett, came from a considerable distance, i.e. Bradford, in the West Riding and from the adjoining county of Lincoln. It may well be that when Edward Carleton of Rowley in the Winthrop letters calls himself "a stranger to those of my own plantation" he did not happen to know any of the company well, or he may in view of the subject of his letter have been writing somewhat for effect. Certainly this cannot offset the weighty evidence marshalled by Professor Hazen, and I am of the opinion that he has proved his case in identifying Edward Carleton of Rowley, Mass., with Edward Carleton of Barmston.—G. Andrews Moriarty, F.S.A., Chairman of the Committee on English and Foreign Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.]



THE ANCESTRY OF EDWARD CARLETON.—In the REGISTER for January 1939,^{*} Professor Tracy E. Hazen, Ph.D., of Columbia University, contributed a very able article, the result of more than twenty years of research upon the parentage and ancestry of "Mr." Edward Carleton, the early settler of Rowley, Mass., in 1639, who came from Yorkshire with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers in the summer of 1638 to New England. In this article Professor Hazen established the fact that he was the son of Walter Carleton, gent., of Hornsey Burton, Yorks., and the grandson of John and Ellen Carleton of Beeford, where John was steward of the manor in the reign of Elizabeth. Ellen, his wife, the grandmother of the New England settler, was the daughter of Walter Strickland, Esq. (died 8 April 1569) of Sizergh Castle, co. Westmorland, and Thornton Brigg, co. York, the head of the ancient Westmorland house of Strickland of Sizergh. Walter Carleton of Hornsey Burton was obviously named for his maternal grandfather. During his long investigation Professor Hazen consulted the contributor several times upon various points and he printed the results of his investigations in the REGISTER as a contribution to the Tercentenary of the town of Rowley.

In the winter of 1937-8 the present writer set himself the tremendous task of compiling the entire ancestry of Walter Strickland and now this work is practically completed. The Stricklands were a family of Westmorland squires intermarried with many of the knightly houses of mediaeval Northern England; and through several marriages, notably the Parrs of Kendal (the family of Queen Catherine) and the Nevills of Thornton Brigg, co. York, a cadet branch of the great house of Nevill of Raby, they descended from a large part of the mediaeval baronage of England. They had several descents from the Plantagenets—one of them, rarely found in America, being a descent from John of Gaunt, the fourth son of

*The preceding article.

Edward III and Philippa of Hainault (cf. *The American Genealogist*, October 1940, p. 105).

All the English pedigrees, either based upon original research or upon the latest and most authentic compilations, have been fully documented and the same is true of the Norman pedigrees. Several points, hitherto obscure, have now been elucidated or cleared up. With regard to the large number of Continental pedigrees, the contributor of this article, not being an authority upon the genealogy of the various European countries, has been compelled, except in the case of a few French families, to rely on secondary compilations, especially Turton's "Plantagenet Ancestry". As with respect to the English families in this work he has found that Colonel Turton did not always consult the latest or best authorities, with the result that there are some serious errors in his English descents. The writer has, therefore, concluded that the same might be true regarding his Continental pedigrees. This suspicion has been confirmed by an authority upon European genealogy, Baron von Redlich, a distinguished lawyer and diplomat, now living in Chicago. Baron von Redlich has promised to correct Colonel Turton's errors of Continental genealogy.

Professor Hazen also contributed to the REGISTER for 1940 an excellent article upon the Newton family—that of Ellen, wife of Edward Carleton. The contributor has also compiled her ancestry, i.e., the pedigrees of Grimston of Grimston Garth, Portington, Flinton, and de la Lynde. As these descents, written out in seven large folio volumes of manuscript relating to the ancestry of Walter Strickland of Sizergh, may be of some interest to the readers of the REGISTER, a list of them is given herewith:

Strickland de Vaux de Vere Deincourt of Westmorland de Clare Clermont Giffard Nevill of Thornton Brigg Nevill of Raby Bulmer Fossard Monmouth Fitz Ralf of Middleham (Counts of Brittany) Bruce Glanville Pennington of Mulcaster Langvillars Fitz Swain Malherbe de Rainville Clavering (Fitz Roger of Warkworth) Bigod Chesney Fitz Walter (de Caen) Poynings de Toëni Percy Louvain Burgundy (Counts) Lower Lorraine Guelph of Burgundy Upper Alsace Thuringia (Billung) France (Carolingian) Germany (Saxon House) Wessex (House of Cerdic) Briwerre Gand Holland (Counts) Arches Roucy Montdidier Parr Leeds Balliol Aldithley (Audley) Okeover of Okeover Montgomery (Derbyshire) Ward (Yorks.) Roos Trusbut Peverell (of Brune) Peverell (of Nottingham) Scotland (1st house) Northumberland (Anglo-Danish) Lens and Ponthieu Warenne Vermandois Senlis (Counts) Vexin and Amiens (Counts) France (Capet) Swabia (1st house) Burgundy (Royal) Champagne Arles (Royal) Toulouse Lorraine (Carolingian) Russia (House of Rurik) Blois-Aumale Thurgovie (Counts) Mortimer (of Wigmore) Meschin Rumelli Ferrières (of Oakham) Ferrières (Earls of Derby) Fiennes Dammartin Brienne Nevill (of Pickhill) Constables of Richmond Beauchamp (of Assington) de Lancaster Stuteville Longespye (Earls of Salisbury) Anjou (Counts) Rounmare (of Salisbury) Camville de la Haye (Halneker) Basset (of Headington) Dunstanville Maçon (Counts) Ringelheim (Counts) Hainault Montfort (of Montfort Amauri) Maine (Counts) Chateau de Loire (Counts) Luxemburg (Counts) Montgomery (Alençon-Ponthieu) Alençon Burgundy (Ducal) Semur (Counts) Chalons Vergy Vienne de Vitre Mortaine (Cornwall) St. Valery Valoignes (of Sutton) Gramory (Gramaticus) Mainwaring Meschines (Earls of Chester) Malet Crispin Fitz Roy (Earls of Gloucester) Fitz Hamon Eure Aton Bertram (of Mitford) Vesci Tesson Briouze ("Broase") de Gloucester (Earls of Hereford) Ballon Newmarch Beaumont (Earls of Leicester) Meulan Breteuil McMorrough O'Toole Lusignan Thouars Rancon Augoüleme Limoges Turenne Perche Courtney (1st race) Courtney Neviers Forez Franconia Friuli Saxony (Billung) Norway Montmorency (Montlhéry) Savoy Geneva Susa Esté Umtreville Lucy Clifford Cundi Ewyas Harold (Vexin) De Clare (Earls of Hereford) De Clare (Earls of Pembroke) Fitz Osbern (Earls of Hereford) Vere (of Goxhill) Ingram Kyme Lacy (of Pontefræct) Essex Quinci Grantmesnil Evereux Fitz Gerald Bermingham Riddlesford ap Tewdor (of South Wales) Vipont Fitz Geoffrey Morville Fitz Alan (of Clun) Aubigny (Earls of Arundel) Butler (of Arklow) Verdon Clinton Namur Hesdin Chaworth de Say (of Clun)

Vavasseur Tunstall Austwick Fitz Hugh Greystock Percy (of Kildale)
 Morewick Bertram (of Bothell) Scrope Staveley Ros (of Ingmanthorpe)
 Furneaux Chavrecourt Lacy (of Ewyas Lacy) Grey (of Rotherfield) Duston
 Wake Rullos Valoignes (of Shabbington) Limesi Bidum Oddingseles Fitz
 Walter (de Clare) St. Quintin Faucomberge Kyme Montfichet de l'Isle
 (of Rampton) Tyes Bereford Aunus The Chamberlains of Richmond Fitz
 Gerold Blund Langtot Waard Sutton Armentères Foliot Cornouaille
 and Nantes (Brittany) Aubigny (Brito) Marmion d'Abetot Jernegan
 Manfield Rethel Dovor Aquitaine Fournival Luvetot Despencer
 Basset (of Wycombe) Roth Sultzbach von Diessen Lower Alsace Metz
 Loos Rheineck Goldington Alverston Hastings Dynevor (South Wales)
 Gwynedd (North Wales) Powys Fadog Valoignes (of Perham) Darrell de
 l'Isle (of Brodsworth) Espec Beauchamp (of Bedford) Mulcaster Crophull
 Tingry (Boulogne) Mandeville Bar le Duc (1st race) Montbelliard Egi-
 sheim Bar de Duc Vaudmont Condé (1st race) Mons Roeux Verdun
 Gevre Chievre Carcassonne Mortaigne (Flemish) Dilligen Zutphen
 Wassenburg Guelders Arustein Molsburg Romigny Wavrin Guisnes
 Niederlahngau Picquigny St. Omer Armorium and Macedonian families
 (Constantinople) Tonnerre Bar-sur-Seine Montfaucon Spain (House of
 Burgundy) Beneventum Navarre (1st race) Castile (Counts) Urgel
 Gascony d'Hauteville (Apulia) Salerno Capua Naples (Ducal) Milhau
 Carlat-Lodeve Narbonne Bezalu Provence (1st race) Portugal Guzman
 Albon Navarre-Monçon de Castro (El Cid) Salvadorez l'Aigle-Perche
 Chateaudun Preuilly Nevers Vendome (early race) Chateau Renard Sablé
 Mons Briolè Athenaise Mayenne Harrington Cancefield Furness (le
 Fleming) Warcope l'Engleys Cotesford le Brun-Feritate (Cumberland)
 Banaster Singleton Holand Gascoigne Wyman Bardon Nevill (of Over-
 sley) Bohun Eu Lusignan-Eu Blois-Champagne Mercueur and Auvergne
 Sully sur Loire Bourges Galloway Boteler (of Wem) Pandulf Fitz Warin
 Dinan Muscegos Avenel Malet (of Curry Malet) Picot (of Kent) Beau-
 fort Aragon Bigorre Poland Bohemia Schweinfurt Walbeck Arneburg
 Hungary Sweden Welf (of Bavaria) Sabran Forcalquier Vienne Maçon
 Trave Rheinfeldern Cuiseaux Faucigny Valperge Saluzzo Ventemiglia
 Visconti St. Pol Carinthia Loeben Elbersberg Orseolo Candino Wettin
 Montpellier Malguer Comnenus Dukas Bulgaria Zahringen Servia
 Argyros Monomarchus Godwin Jutland Sandes Chatillon Hauteville
 (of Antioch) Rethel (of Jerusalem) Navarre (Champagne) Bourbon (1st race)
 Dampierre Gervaudun Burgundy (Ducal) Mello Cleremont Beaumont-
 sur-Oise Artois Limburg Saffenburg Flanders (Blois-Boulogne) Boulogne
 (Lower Lorraine) Hohenstaufen Handenslaben Formbach Angelus
 Avesnes (Counts of Hainault) Guise (1st race) Montmorency Soissons
 Rhineck Nordheim Brunswick (1st race) Julich Dreux Bar-sur-Seine
 Coucy Valois (France) Anjou (Naples) Meran Diessen Weimar Form-
 bach Lambach Styria Friuli Nordgau (Bavaria) Scheyern Goseck
 Delmatia Stade Rochlitz Walbeck Heimsburg Sommerschenburg Arns-
 berg Arneburg Lauffen Lascaris Gallicia (race of Rurik) Bagot (Stafford)
 Stafford Basset (of Drayton) Ridel Avranches (Chester) Somery Paynell
 Corbet Vautort Mauduit Hamslope St. Liz Newburgh Harcourt Bas-
 set (of Thurleigh) Töeni Beaumont (of Beaumont le Vicomte) Joinville
 Auxonne Thiers Chalons Craon Chantoce Brittany (Ducal) Dol
 Porhoët Leon (Brittany) Newmarch de Tilli Mowbray Musters Flam-
 ville Tanton Clarrell Reygate Hamerton Markenfield Miniot Curwen
 Doncaster Malton Fitz Reinfréd Preston (Lancashire) Derwentwater
 Broughton (Lancashire) Radcliffe Trafford Hindley Harcla Culcheth
 Pleasington Coupland Salnerville Hartridge Kirkby (Lancashire-Westmor-
 land) Grellly Huddleston Boyville Beethom Fitz Roger (of Woodplump-
 ton) Banaster (Lancashire) Croft Kellet Boteler (of Marton) Carleton
 (Lancashire) Haydock Bussel Redman Yealand Welles Boynton
 Acklom Rosel (Yorks.) Monceaux Nevill (of Muston) Arundel (Yorks.)
 Conyers (of Ormesby) Strangeways.

Ogunquit, Maine

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, F.S.A.

EDWARD CARLTON OF ROWLEY, MASS.—In the January 1939 issue of THE REGISTER, pp. 31, 32, is copied a letter dated 24th day, apparently of January 1648/9, from Rev. Ezekiel Rogers in Rowley, Mass., to Wm. Sykes, merchant, in Hull, Yorkshire, in which it is shown that Edward Carlton of Rowley, Mass., had recently returned to England. Rogers mentions Carlton's wife to Sykes. At p. 32 is a power of attorney dated 9 Aug. 1650, made in England by Edward Carlton, witnessed by William Cuthboard and Joshua Booth. *

At p. 3 of Thoresby's "Ducatus Leodiensis", ed. Whitaker, is the Sykes pedigree, in which it will be noted that William Sykes, a wealthy merchant of Leeds, Yorkshire, died in 1652; he had two sisters, each married to a mayor of Hull, Yorkshire. It seems evident that this Sykes was he to whom the above cited letter was addressed. His youngest son, Joseph, married Bathia Pickering, a descendant of the same Eure family from which Edward Carlton's wife, Ellen Newton, descended; see Clay's "Peerages" sub Eure, and THE REGISTER, October 1957, pp. 260 *et seq.*

Joshua Booth, named above, would appear to have been that Joshua Booth whose child was buried 25 Nov. 1656 in Bradford, Yorkshire (p. 323, Bradford Burial Register, *The Bradford Antiquary*, 1896-99). It is significant that Edward Carlton's son John married Hannah Jowett, whose parents were from Bradford, Yorks. Her father was Edward Carlton's Attorney in 1650. Moreover, Bradford lies only about six miles west of Leeds. About six miles east of Leeds is the manor of Kippax where lived Sir William Slingsbie, knight, whose wife Dame Elizabeth's will, dated Dec. 5, 1655, styled her of St. Clement Dane's, Middlesex, and left her estate to her son, Henry Slingsby, Esq., "in presence of Ranald Graham and Edward Carlton" (p. 126 "Abstracts of Yorkshire Wills", vol. IX, record series, publications of the *Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association*). It would seem that that Edward Carlton who witnessed Dame Elizabeth Slingsbie's will, above, was he who had lived in Rowley, and the possibility exists that he may have been a bailiff for the Slingsbies.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

EDWARD CARLETON OF ROWLEY, MASS.: ADDITION.—The note on this man which appeared in THE REGISTER for January 1960, p. 74, should have cited Poulson's "History of Holderness", II, 93, where the Sykes pedigree reveals that W^m Sykes, merchant of Hull, died 1665 (son of W^m Sykes, the Leeds merchant who died in 1652). **

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

*Pp. 403, 404, this volume.

**The preceding article.

CARRUTH — McCORMICK: CORRECTION

By HAROLD B. CARRUTH, of Ascutney, Vt.

An unsupported statement in Egle's "Pennsylvania Genealogies", 1896, p. 440, has been taken at face value in the compilation of various genealogies. Recent research in northern Ireland has thrown new light on the subject.

This controversial statement relates to the relationship of Adam, Elizabeth, and Walter Carruth. Elizabeth was the wife of Thomas McCormick whom she had married in Ireland about 1728. Egle's statement in reference to Elizabeth was that "She was the daughter of Adam Carruth and sister of Walter Carruth, both early settlers in Hanover township, Lancaster county, Penn."

Research has now shown that Adam, Alexander, and Walter, the three male Carruths who came to this Scotch-Irish settlement were brothers and the sons of James Carruth of Ballypalady Townlands, Ballymartin Parish, Belfast Barony, Connor Diocese, Antrim County, Ireland. Elizabeth may or may not have been their sister. She is not mentioned in James' will, but the will does not mention any female children. However, she was of the same generation as Adam, hence could not have been his daughter. The Irish records disclose only one Adam Carruth and he was obviously the one who emigrated to America.

Among the genealogies affected is the McCormick Family, compiled by Leander James McCormick, Chicago, 1896, the same year as Egle's mentioned above. There is other evidence in Egle's *Notes and Queries* that indicates Egle was probably working with or for the compiler of the McCormick volume.

Burke's *Landed Gentry — American Families*, for the lineage of Harold Fowler McCormick of Chicago, also gives Elizabeth Carruth as the daughter of Adam.

Tyler's Quarterly, 1922, vol. 3, pp. 171-2-3, contains a Carruth lineage which is badly distorted, partly due to Egle's statement. This pedigree gives an Adam,¹ Walter,² and Adam,³ although the author, whose name is not given, does qualify it with the phrase, "it is thought" this was correct. Actually Walter had no son Adam.

The "Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy" contains numerous entries under both Carruth and McCormick surnames erroneously listing Adam Carruth as the father of Elizabeth (Carruth) McCormick or of the Walter Carruth, early settler in Pennsylvania. In vol. 1, p. 540, a Carruth line is given which was plainly based on the above mentioned *Tyler's Quarterly* article. Succeeding volumes of the Compendium show the errors constantly repeated.

American research shows definitely there were three male Carruths who settled in Hanover Township, Lancaster Co., Pa., with the Scotch-Irish group who arrived near 1735-40. These three were the progenitors of the numerous branches of the Carruth family in the southern states. They were: Walter, whose warrant for 100 acres

was dated 31 May 1742 (there was considerable delay between the squatting on the land and the issuance of titles); Adam, whose warrant for 100 acres was dated 30 Dec. 1743 (Egle's "Dauphin and Lebanon Counties", p. 27); and Alexander, who died in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1739. The Registry Office in Lancaster has the original inventory of his estate dated November ye 29th, 1739 and the original Administration Bond dated January 1st, 1739/40, in which Adam Carruth, John Heuston, and James Huggins appear as Bondsmen, Adam Carruth as Administrator, and John Allison and Susan Wright as witnesses.

These facts agree with the traditions of several branches of the Carruth family in the south with but a slight variation. The traditions invariably state that there were three brothers who came from Ireland; one of whom went north and the other two settled in the south. Actually no records have been found in America to prove that they were brothers — that was found in Ireland — but Adam and Walter did go south, and although Alexander died in Pennsylvania, his widow and children went south with her brothers-in-law.

By following the migration of this group from Pennsylvania, we find evidence plainly showing a close relationship between the three families.

All three families removed to North Carolina where they settled in that part of the Granville Grant which is now the southeast corner of Iredell County, close to the borders of Rowan and Cabarrus Counties. Here there was again a delay between the settling on the land and the receipt of their indentures, copies of which are at the Registry in Salisbury.

Walter's indenture, dated 2 May 1753, was for 302 acres on the headwaters of Coddle Creek on both sides of the creek. Widow Jean (or Jane)'s indenture, dated 28 Feb. 1755, was for 630 acres lying between the headwaters of Coddle Creek and Rocky River. It was bounded on the east by the plantation of Walter Carruth. Adam's indenture, dated 30 Jan. 1755, was for 333 acres on the waters of Rocky River adjoining Widow Jean's plantation.

Here we have the three families reunited on a solid block of 1265 acres. Surely the relationship must have been close. The various records in the courthouses at Salisbury, Charlotte, and Lincolnton also bear many entries indicating the closeness of the ties between the three families, but still nothing has been found there to prove the relationship.

However, recent research in Eire and northern Ireland has given us what is, without doubt, the proof of parentage of Adam, Alexander, and Walter. Elizabeth's relationship to them is still unproved but we know she was not Adam's daughter.

In the Public Record Office, Belfast, there are extracts of wills proved in the Connor Diocese. The originals were in Dublin and were lost when the Records Office there was burned. Among these extracts is one of a will made by James Carruth of the townlands of Ballypalady, Parish of Ballymartin, Barony of Belfast, County

Antrim. The will was made 11 April 1727 and proven 22 Jan. 1727/8. The extract reads as follows: "James Carruth of Ballypallidy in Ballymartin parish in Belfast barony, county Antrim; $\frac{1}{2}$ farm to wife and minor son Alexander; other $\frac{1}{2}$ to son James; to son John the land now in John's possession; a colt to John's son James Carruth; to son Walter the lease of Bally [illegible]; goods equally in 4 shares between wife and sons Alexander, James, and Adam; Executors, sons John and James; Overseers, Arshebal Brown and John Huggen; Witnesses, Walt. Carruth, Adam Carruth; Probate to Executors at Antrim before Wm. Boyde, Vicar General; Inventory attached dated 22 January 1727, signed by John Janigon, Josias Innes, John Carruth, James Carruth".

Ballymartin Parish lies about six miles north of the city of Belfast. According to the "Parochial Registers and Returns" (Pub. Rec. Office, Dublin, Probate), the records for Ballymartin were incorporated with those of Carnmoney which adjoins Ballymartin on the east. The compiler also found Ballymartin records in Templepatrick which adjoins it on the south.

From James' will and research based on it to date, we know that James, Jr., received one half the farm on the townlands of Ballypalliday (Ballypalady). The other half to widow and Alexander indicates they would continue to reside on the home place with James, who may or may not have been married at this time. Carruths have lived on these townlands of Ballypalady to the present day (1950) and presumably are descendants of James, Jr.

John: "the land now in John's possession" may refer to a farm in the townlands of Craigarogan, about two miles south of Ballypalady, in Templepatrick Parish, but this is not yet proven. There has been a colony of Carruths in that area for a long period.

Walter, obviously married and operating a leased farm in the vicinity, which has not yet been identified, nor is there any indication of the period of time that the lease had yet to run.

Adam, evidently of full age but not maintaining a separate household, hence probably was not married. This will is the only record of any Adam Carruth found in all the numerous records searched covering the six counties of the Irish Plantation plus Antrim and Down.


Alexander was still a minor. No daughters are mentioned.

Overseer of the will, John Huggin; a John Huggin married a Mary Carruth 12 Jan. 1715 (Carnmoney Records — Presbyterian Church, Pub. Rec. Off., p. 108, Belfast). Also a James Huggin or Huggins was a settler in Hanover Township, Pa., where he was Bondsman on the Administration Bond given by Adam Carruth on the estate of Alexander Carruth. There was also a James Huggin settled in the Coddle Creek area of North Carolina where his plantation was near or adjoined that of the Carruth's.

Elizabeth (Carruth) McCormick (1705-1766), who married in Ireland near 1728, may or may not have been a daughter of James Carruth, the father of Adam, Alexander, and Walter. The Carn-

money baptismal records for 1717 and 1719 show conclusively there was another branch of Carruths in that area at that time. There were also several branches of the McCormick family represented in the Carnmoney baptismal records from 1712 onward; hence the reference to Londonderry in the "Pennsylvania Genealogies" and McCormick Family genealogy may be misleading.

Egle's unsupported statement that Elizabeth (Carruth) McCormick was the daughter of Adam Carruth, an early settler in Hanover Township, is definitely incorrect. Whether she was the sister of Walter Carruth, an early settler in Hanover Township, remains yet to be proven.



CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.¹

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

THE spectacle of families living with a broken hearth-stone, one fragment resting in the old and the other in the new world, the affections and the sympathies of kindred remaining unsevered, is one of the most impressive in the lives of our ancestors. The history of those who left their father-land in the period of colonization, to find homes and graves in the American wilderness, is invested with a melancholy and romantic interest. Life under such circumstances is surrounded with new perils and incidents, and subjected to new vicissitudes. The career of the immigrant, fresh from the influence of venerable traditions, customs, and feudal restraints, is dramatic and interesting in proportion as it mingles with historical characters and events, and comes within the range of our sympathies and solitudes. An interest verging on the romantic gathers around him if he happens to be a scion of ancient or of noble family, or to bear a name made illustrious by his ancestors.

Two centuries ago and upward the people of the ancient, the picturesque, and the almost sea-girt counties of Devon and Cornwall in England, were closely allied with the dwellers in New-England, especially those between the Merrimac and the Penobscot rivers. One was the offspring of the other. The same relations subsisted

¹ A substantial part of this memoir was read, by request, before the Maine Historical Society, at a meeting held in the city of Bath, Feb. 19, 1873.

between them, although separated by a wide waste of waters, that now subsist between the people of the Atlantic and the Pacific states. The domestic circle was scarcely broken, so frequent and continuous was the communication between these people. Vessels sailed periodically between Dartmouth, Plymouth, Falmouth, and harbors bordering on the Bristol Channel, and the Piscataqua, Isles of Shoals, and harbors eastward, laden with merchandise, passengers, and tokens of affection and remembrance. Nature seems to have designed these counties to form some intimate relations with the new world as soon as discovered, by thrusting them far out into the Atlantic ocean. Their territory lies nearer America than that of any other shire of England.¹

In the reign of Charles the first, when the tide of English emigration set strongly westward, more persons originating in Devon and Cornwall, and perhaps Somerset, were living on the sea-coast of Maine and New-Hampshire, and on the adjacent islands, than from all other counties in England. Looking over the family names one would imagine he was between Land's End and Bristol, in England, so numerous are the coincidences in this respect. These people transferred to their new homes, as memorials of their birth-places, names dear to them, and for ages to their ancestors. Before the time of King Philip's war the names of Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Cornwall had been formally affixed to districts in Maine, divided by great rivers, having functions and the organization of counties. The names of towns and cities within these ancient shires had also been transferred to places in the new counties. Indeed the entire social and political aspects of these new settlements were similar to the south-west of England. Perhaps the similitude, in extent, was not then to be found in all the English settlements in America.

To Devonshire, more than to the other two counties, these immigrants owed their origin, their knowledge of commerce and the arts of life. This shire was then distinguished above all others of England for its navigation and agriculture, mining and manufactures, employments which admirably fitted the people for new settlements in America. The inhabitants were accounted "bold, martial, haughty of heart, prodigal of life, constant in affection, courteous to strangers, yet greedy of glory and honor."² Fuller, comparing them with the inhabitants of other shires of England, declares that they were distinguished for having universal genius; and Queen Elizabeth used to say, "They were all born courtiers with a becoming confidence."³

The nobility and the gentry of this shire had no superior in England as regards ancient lineage and historic renown. The Hollands and the Seymours, the Carews and the Courtneys, and others, dukes

¹ "Cornwall, the farthest shire of England westwards."—Carew, *Hist. of Cornwall*, 1.

² Westcote's *View of Devonshire*, 42, 55.

³ Fuller's *Worthies of England*, Devonshire.

and earls, fill a considerable space in the history of Devonshire. The gentry shine with steady lustre in all periods of English history. The memorable deeds of Raleigh¹ and of Gilbert, of Drake and of Hawkins, and to these may be added the ever honored name of Gorges, are sufficient, if needed, to prove the quality of the people of Devonshire in the age of Elizabeth and James.

The family of Champernowne² in antiquity and splendor of descent is surpassed by few, if any, in the west of England.³ Westcote, writing early in the reign of Charles the First, speaks of the "clarous and knightly family of Champernowne" of Devonshire; and Prince, in a later reign, bestows high praise on the "eminent persons of this name, the history of whose actions and exploits, for the greatest part, is devoured by time?"⁴ The origin of the family is lost in the mists of antiquity; but from the long and memorable reign of Henry II., the stream of descent is clear to this day, through a period of more than seven hundred years.⁵ During this time the name of Champernowne winds like a silver cord through the social, the military, and the naval annals of England.

Before the reign of queen Mary the family of Champernowne, having the lineage of many illustrious houses, even that of the royal house of the Plantagenets, united with the ancient families of the Gilberts and the Raleighs, and thence came Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, the two foremost names in Anglo-American history.⁶ In the next reign an alliance with the old and knightly family of Fulford issued in a son whose destiny it was to share in the perils and fortunes of colonizing the new world, and to leave his name on the early records of New-England.⁷

The Champernowne family lived with dignity and splendor in Modbury, a parish midway between Plymouth and Dartmouth, during many centuries. It was accounted ancient there in the reign of Henry VII. Sir Arthur Champernowne, great-grandfather of the subject of this memoir, was the son of Sir Philip by Katherine, daughter of Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, a gallant soldier who fought in the

¹ Sir Walter Raleigh must be allowed to be the best authority for the mode of writing his own surname: I follow him.

² The last syllable of this name is variously spelt. I have adopted the spelling of Captain Champernowne himself in the only undoubted autograph signature I have seen. In the old, provincial records, contemporary with him, in New-Hampshire and Maine, the recording officer has, quite uniformly, spelt the name as in the text. In Carew's history of Cornwall, printed in 1602, in the English State papers of this period, and in Burke's Landed Gentry, the name is uniformly in this form. The family now in possession of the ancestral manor of Dartington write it this wise.

³ Burke's Landed Gentry, Champernowne.

⁴ Westcote's View of Devonshire, 392, 406, 408, *et seq.*; Prince, Worthies of Devon, 192, 194.

⁵ Tuckett's Devonshire Pedigrees, Champernowne. Burke, *ubi supra*.

⁶ Tuckett, *ubi supra*; Edwards's Life of Sir Walter Raleigh, I, chap. i. and ii. and Drake's Memoir of Raleigh, 13. The descent of the Champernownes from King John, through Richard, king of the Romans, is undisputed; see Westcote, 469, 589, and Tuckett, *ubi supra*. Curiously enough, a correspondent living in Greenland, N. H., where Captain Champernowne lived, more than two centuries ago, informs me that tradition reports his "descent from royalty." On the other side of the Piscataqua river, in Kittery, Me., where he also lived, tradition says he was the "son of a nobleman."

⁷ Westcote, 434, 614.

memorable battle of Bosworth-field, under the banners of the Earl of Richmond. He was one of many distinguished sons of the Modbury house. In his younger days he was concerned with his cousin, Sir Peter Carew, in the western conspiracy against queen Mary of England, a very notable event in her short reign. In the time of Elizabeth he was vice-admiral of the west, and much employed in public affairs. He was associated with his celebrated nephew, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in making plantations in Ireland, and connected with many other famous enterprises at home and abroad. For some public service, most probably, he was rewarded with the Abby-site of Polsloe, near Exeter, one of the monastic spoils of Henry VIII. This he exchanged, early in the reign of Elizabeth, for the historic barony of Dartington, situated on the western bank of the beautiful river Dart, two miles above Totnes, where his posterity continue to this day. A stately monument of alabaster, in the church of Dartington, commemorates his memory.¹

From the Conquest this barony had been the seat of noble and illustrious families, the Hollands, Dukes of Exeter, being the last. Dartington manor-house, still standing, is a very ancient and picturesque structure, seated on an eminence in the peaceful and romantic scenery of the Dart, overlooking the town and vale of ancient Totnes. It still bears marks of feudal magnificence and power, and ranks among the most famous of Devonshire antiquities. It is now the seat of Arthur Champernowne, Esquire, having descended to him from his distinguished ancestor the proprietor in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.²

John Champernowne, the elder brother of Sir Arthur, married a daughter of the Lord Mountjoy, while his sister Katherine, by two marriages, became the mother of the renowned Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh. How august a title to our reverence and to that of future generations, has this English Cornelia! She alone would suffice to make the name of Champernowne illustrious; and she is as deserving of a statue to her memory as the Roman matron.³

Sir Arthur Champernowne, the first proprietor of Dartington, married the daughter of Sir Henry Norreys, the widow of Sir George Carew,⁴ and had two children, Gawen, and Elizabeth, both destined

¹ Prince Worthies, 168, 192, 500; Burke's History of the Commoners, ii. 273; Calendar of State Papers, 1547-1580; Westcote, 408; Froude's History of England, vi. 146, 148; ix. 365, 366. It is worthy of note that Mr Froude was born in Dartington.

² Prince, *ubi supra*: A view of this manor-house is in Polwhele's Devon; also in Moore's Hist. of Devon.

³ Katherine Champernowne's first husband was Otho Gilbert, and their sons were, Sir John, Sir Humphrey, and Sir Adrian Gilbert. Her second husband was Walter Raleigh, and their sons were, Carew and Sir Walter Raleigh. Tuckett's Pedigrees, *ubi supra*; Drake's Memoir of Sir Walter Raleigh.

⁴ Sir George Carew, a noted and accomplished naval commander, perished in the celebrated "Mary Rose," the pride of the English navy, sunk off Portsmouth in 1545. He was the commander of this ill-fated ship at the time, and went down with all on board. His widow Mary, the daughter of Sir Henry Norreys, and sister to Henry, Baron Norreys, queen Elizabeth's ambassador to France, married Sir Arthur Champernowne of Dartington, cousin to her first husband.

to advance the interests and the honor of the family. Elizabeth became the wife of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Castle, a grandson of the Duke of Somerset, protector of England. A stately monument in the church of Berry Pomeroy, hard by Dartington, commemorates her memory and that of her husband and children. Her descendants have filled high places in England to this time. Gawen Champernowne inherited a passion for martial life. In his youth he served with his cousins, Sir Walter Raleigh and Henry Champernowne, with the English contingent in France, commanded by the famous Huguenot general, the Count of Montgomery, whose great misfortunes alone would suffice to make his name memorable.¹

In a grand tournament held in Paris, on the occasion of a great festival in honor of the marriage of one of the royal family, the King of France, Henry II., having vanquished several noble antagonists, challenged the Count of Montgomery to break a pair of lances with him. The Count accepted. The king and his gallant subject met in full array, in the presence of the noblest assemblage in France; and, on the first tilt, a fragment of the lance held by the Count struck the King in his left eye, at the instant when the sudden shock had moved the visor of his helmet, and he fell mortally wounded. Upon this awful mishap the Count retired, first to Normandy, and then into England, filled with the deepest grief for what had only accidentally happened. In England he became a convert to protestantism; and when the civil war broke out in France, a few years later, he joined the prince of Conde, and the Admiral Coligny in the cause of the Huguenots. The Champernowne family, like many others in the west of England, espoused the cause of the reformers in France and aided it with their fortunes and their valor. The marriage of Gawen Champernowne to Gabrielle, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of the Count of Montgomery, united the interests of the two families. He followed the fortunes of his father-in-law, through many years of civil strife, until the latter was taken prisoner at Domfront, in 1574, and publicly executed by the victorious Guises. Champernowne returned to England bereft of considerable of his fortune, while his wife lost all, the vast estates of her father being confiscated. His military experience in France enabled him to render good service to his country in the war with Spain which soon followed; and he was entrusted with many responsible military offices in Devonshire. He was associated with the renowned Sir Francis Drake in several public employments.²

Gawen³ Champernowne and the Lady Gabrielle, daughter of the

¹ Tuckett and Burke, *ubi supra*; Westcote, 406, *et seq.*; Edwards's Life, etc., *ubi supra*.

² Edwards's Life, etc., *ubi supra*; Nouvelle Biographie Generale, Montgomery; Brown-
ing's History of the Huguenots; Calendar of State Papers, years 1583-1584.

³ Gawen is a very odd christian name; but it is an old surname in Wilts and Somerset, and came into this family from the Carews. Sir Gawen Carew, a distinguished person at the court of Queen Elizabeth, was a son of Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, the great grandfather of Gawen Champernowne.

Count of Montgomery, had nine children. Arthur, the father of the subject of this memoir, was the only son and heir. Seven of the eight daughters were married, all to gentlemen of ancient families, several of them knights.¹

Arthur Champernowne succeeded to the ancestral manor of Dartington on the death of his father, which happened a few years after the memorable Spanish Armada threatened England.² He was no less fond of adventure, and endowed with no less mental capability, than his ancestors; but he displayed these personal qualities in quite another way. The losses of his father and grandfather in the religious wars of France, had diminished his patrimony to some extent; and this circumstance, probably, directed his energies into fields of enterprise calculated to restore the ancient opulence of his house, as well as to provide a home in the new world for some of his many children.³ To commerce and to plantations in America was an easy transition, for one of his shire, from arenas of martial and political strife. His illustrious kinsmen had distinguished themselves in both fields of enterprise, and had raised to eminence both these employments. He was the owner, and the part owner, of many vessels of Dartmouth. Alexander Shapleigh, of Totnes, the same, undoubtedly, who came to the Piscataqua in 1640, and whose descendants continue there in high esteem to this day, was joint owner with him of the Benediction of Dartmouth.⁴

As early as November, 1622, he had a commission from the council for New-England permitting his vessel, the "Chudlegh," an ancestral name, to trade and fish in the waters of New-England.⁵ This vessel did not sail, it is likely, before the following spring; and she may have the forgotten distinction of bearing to the Piscataqua some of the fathers of that settlement, begun at this time. It is probable that this, and other vessels belonging to him, made Atlantic voyages hither before and after this date. He became very well acquainted, through his commercial undertakings, and other means, with New-England and the various proprietary interests therein. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, one of the most active and largely concerned in planting and settling the country, was captain of the fortress and Island of St. Nicholas, at Plymouth, and ready to give information and to encourage adventurers.

Upon the dissolution of the Council for New-England, a dozen years after despatching the Chudlegh, there was considerable movement in England among those attached to the established church and civil government, in favor of planting within the patents of Gorges and Mason, between the Merrimac and the Kennebec rivers. Gorges

¹ Tuckett's Pedigrees, *ubi supra*.

² Cal. of State Papers, A.D. 1592.

³ Edwards's Life of Raleigh, *ubi supra*.

⁴ See Cal. of State Papers from A.D. 1625 to 1631. Champernowne's vessels were, the Chudlegh, St. Nicholas, Mary, Bridget, Benediction and others, all of Dartmouth.

⁵ Proc. Am. Antiquarian Society, April, 1867, 70.

made several grants of land lying within his province to persons who hastened to take possession, coming themselves or sending their agents.¹

On the twelfth of December, 1636, Sir Ferdinando Gorges granted to Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington, two tracts of land lying within the "Province of New Sommersett, in New-England," bordering on the eastern shore of the Piscataqua river,² and at the mouth. One embraced what has been known for the last hundred years and more, as the Gerrish and the Cutts Islands. The tide-water flows around them, entering from the Piscataqua river as well as from Braveboat harbor, between Kittery and York. This stream was first called the river of Braveboat harbor, then Champernowne's Creek, and now Chauncey's Creek.³ Although commonly regarded as two distinct islands, they are, in reality, but one, being connected by a firm isthmus along the sea-shore over which the water never flows. By the terms of the grant this tract was "henceforth to be called, or known, by the name of Dartington," commemorative of Champernowne's own manor and parish without any doubt.

The other tract of land, conveyed by the same instrument, was to contain "five hundred acres more of marsh land, lying upon the North East side of the sayd River of Braveboat Harbor, hereafter to be known or called by the name of Godmorocke, to be allotted out by Richard Vines, Esq., my Steward Generall of my lands, the marsh lying not scatteringly, nor in length, but round and square together." This was laid out on the main-land nearest the islands, and extended a little way into the present town of York. A great deal of it was marsh and meadow land, held in high estimation by the first settlers. The origin and significance of the strange name applied to it, neither English nor Indian, is a mystery. It is, most likely, the name of some ancient seat belonging either to Gorges or Champernowne. Although possession of both tracts was soon taken under the grant, neither of these names, so formally given, ever attached. For more than a hundred years succeeding this event, the Dartington tract was known as the Champernowne Islands, a name that never ought to have been taken from them. The other tract, being on the main land and not distinguished by any notable feature, never had any specific name. Gorges appointed his "trusty and well beloved nephew Francis Champernowne Gentle: one of the sons of the said Arthur Champernowne, and the said Richard Vines,

¹ Compare Willis's *Hist. of Portland*, and Folsom's *Saco and Biddeford*.

² This grant has been wholly overlooked by historians. It is, probably, what Hubbard refers to in his history, page 244, when he speaks of Gorges making grants to "Captain Champernowne and his cousin Gorges, about Agamenticus." Some part of the tract called in the grant, Godmorocke, extended into Agamenticus, now York.

³ Braveboat is a singular name for a harbor. What it signifies or commemorates seems to be unknown. In later times it is variously spelt, and pronounced; but in the earlier records, pretty uniformly, as in the text. *Mass. Hist. Coll.* iii. 7. See Fitch's *MS. History of New-Hampshire* for description of places about the Piscataqua river. It is now one hundred and fifty years since this little work was written. It ought to be printed.

Esqrs.," to give legal possession to the grantee.¹ Never, in any connection, does Gorges mention Francis Champernowne without styling him his nephew, a circumstance that indicates an affectionate regard for him, and points out the degree of kindred between them. He reposed great confidence and trust in him, giving him high places in the proprietary government of Maine. Their relationship appears to be through the honorable family of Fulford, maternal ancestors of Francis Champernowne.

It does not appear that Arthur Champernowne ever came to New-England. His commercial affairs were carried on by agents and servants, while he remained in Dartington in charge of his baronial estate. This grant of land, without doubt, was made with the view of providing for his son, Captain Francis Champernowne, who came hither immediately and took possession of both tracts. There is no evidence that he improved it or concerned himself about it afterward. His son always treated the whole grant as his own, without having, so far as can be discovered, any formal conveyance from his father.

Arthur Champernowne married Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford, of Fulford, parish of Dunsford, in Devonshire. This family is not inferior in antiquity and lineage to the Champernowne; and both flourish to this day in the seats of their ancestors.² Westcote, the old historian, speaks of the "knightly and dignous family of Fulford," and says he had seen evidence of the great state and splendor of the family in the age of Richard Cœur de Lion.* "This right antient and honorable family," says Prince, "have held this seat by the name of Fulford from the days of King Richard the first to this day, upwards of five hundred years. In which long tract of time the heirs thereof have matched with the daughters of divers of the nobility, as of Courteney, descended from the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Bouchier, Earl of Bath, Lord Bonville, Lord Paulet and others."³

¹ See this grant, Gorges to Champernowne, York Deeds, Lib. iii. fol. 97; also, another grant between same parties of the same land, dated June 14, 1638, with no variation from the former but the date, except that the Godmorocke tract is not mentioned as marsh land. The Dartington tract is described by physical boundaries, which embrace both Islands; but the number of acres is thirteen hundred and fifty, differing widely from the grant, which says: "Containing by estimation five hundred acres of land of English measure be it more or less." This, of course, was only a rude estimate at that time, of the dimensions of land covered with forests, surrounded by water, of very irregular configuration, and very little explored.

² These ancient families are now represented in England, as follows:—Arthur Champernowne, Esq., of Dartington, educated at Trinity College, Oxford, magistrate of Devon, lord of the manors of Dartington, Umberleigh, and North Tawton, and patron of one living, to whom the writer is much indebted for information respecting the subject of this memoir and his ancestors; and Baldwin Fulford, Esq., of Fulford, educated at Exeter College, Oxford, magistrate of Devon, lord of the manor of Dunsford, and patron of one living. The late Right Rev. Francis Fulford, D.D., Bishop of Montreal, is of this family, and his son is heir to the manor.—See Walford's County Families of England for 1873.

³ Westcote's View of Devon, 431 *et seq.*

⁴ Prince Worthies, 392: In the church of St. Mary, at Dunsford, there is a magnificent monument to the memory of Sir Thomas Fulford and his lady, Ursula, the daughter of Sir Richard Bampfylde, consisting of effigies of himself, wife, and children, with armorial symbols and banners. These are the grandparents of Captain Francis Champernowne.—Polwhele's Devon, 80.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

THE Fulford family is of Saxon origin, and derives its name from the place of its ancient residence and possessions in Devonshire. The name is conspicuous in the history of the English Crusaders of the twelfth century. Sir Amias and Sir Baldwin Fulford shared in these romantic adventures and achieved personal distinction in the Holy Land. The latter, a knight of the Sepulchre, gained renown by the courage and valor which he displayed in a memorable combat with a giant Saracen, as well as by the victory which he won over the infidel. The contest involved the honor and the liberty of a lady in a besieged castle; and the whole affair forms a curious and interesting chapter of romance and chivalry in the history of that age. In commemoration of this heroic achievement, two Saracens were made supporters of the arms of the Fulfords. In all reigns members of this family have been distinguished in military and naval enterprises, as well as in offices of church and state. It flourishes to this day in the seat of its remote ancestors, the male line continuing unbroken from the Knight of the Sepulchre, who was a companion-in-arms of the lion-hearted Richard in his memorable crusade. The late Right Reverend Francis Fulford, D.D., Bishop of Montreal and Metropolitan of Canada, was of this family, and born on the ancestral manor.¹

Fulford, better known in modern times as Great Fulford, the cradle of the race and the seat of the family since the Conquest, is nine miles south-west of Exeter, the ancient capital city of the west of England. Fulford House, the family mansion for centuries, is in excellent preservation, although built early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Some part of the venerable pile is of greater antiquity. It is an imposing structure, standing on rising ground near a beautiful sheet of water, in the midst of a fine landscape. During the civil war, Sir Francis Fulford, maternal uncle of the subject of this memoir, converted it into a military fortress and garrisoned it in behalf of King Charles; but it was finally taken by the parliamentary forces under Sir Thomas Fairfax, after a siege of two weeks, without being destroyed.²

Such, in brief, was the lineage of Francis Champernowne, whose career belongs to the history of New-England. Few persons, in

¹ Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, i. 189, 190; Lyson's Magna Britannia, Devonshire, 171, 172; Westcote, 434, 613. Walford's County Families.

² Burke, *ut supra*; also, Devonshire in Beauties of England and Wales, where a view of Fulford House may be seen.

that age, could claim an ancestry more ancient or more distinguished. He could trace his descent, from the period of the Conquest, through more than fifteen generations of ancestors, finding among them in every reign historical personages whose blood ran in his own veins. His descent from the noble family of Montgomery of France infused the sprightly Celtic blood into his English veins, and connected him with historical families and great events in that kingdom. The venerable names of Champernowne and of Fulford came down from reverend antiquity side by side, always among the foremost in Devonshire. Both families were descended from English monarchs of the royal house of the Plantagenets; and both had been fountains of some of the noblest houses in England. At the period of his birth, in the reign of James the First, there was scarcely a noble or a distinguished family in the west of England not allied in blood with one or both of these ancient families. Their connection with the Gilberts, the Raleghs and the Gorges, historic names that belong to both hemispheres, excites ever fresh interest in their history on this side of the Atlantic.

Nor was he less fortunate in the place of his birth. Nature and art had made the historic barony of Dartington one of the most romantic and beautiful sites in the west of England. It lay in that favorite region, between the Tamar and the Teign, Dartmoor and the English Channel, known as the Garden of Devonshire.¹ It was one of the feudal creations of William the Conqueror, and was committed by him to one of his favorites. A long line of great barons and great dukes dwelt there during many centuries before the Champernownes. They had built, in successive reigns, for shelter and defence, a stately structure, curious in design and workmanship. Its magnificence and splendor culminated while in the possession of the all-powerful family of Holland, Dukes of Exeter, a race sprung from the reigning house of the Plantagenets. The first Duke of Exeter was a son of the Fair Maid of Kent, she that was granddaughter of Edward the First, and wife of the renowned Black Prince, and mother of Richard the Second. His son the second Duke was Lord High Admiral of England; and he married a daughter of the famous John of Gaunt, son of Edward the Third. The third and last Duke of this family married a sister of Edward the Fourth, and came to a melancholy end in France. The chief part of the structure now standing, known as the Dartington House, was built by the first Duke of Exeter, half brother of Richard the Second.² Heraldic devices of its various possessors may still be seen on its ancient walls. One, of the Black Prince, is yet conspicuous in the great tower. When the Stuarts came to the throne of England,

¹ Beauties of England and Wales, *ut supra*.

² Magna Britannia, xxxii. xcvi. 152: Burke's Extinct Peerage. Joane, from her extraordinary beauty styled the Fair Maid of Kent, was the daughter of the Earl of Kent, a son of Edward I. She was married thrice: first, to the Earl of Salisbury; second, to Sir Thomas Holland, K. G., by whom she had a son John, first Duke of Exeter; and third, to Edward the Black Prince, by whom she had Richard II.

this venerable pile had lost much of its original splendor. The violence of the civil wars, anterior to the reign of the Tudors, had destroyed a part of this princely habitation; and fame and age were striving for mastery over it when Francis Champernowne first saw light within its ancient halls.

This beautiful region of Devonshire had been celebrated as the nestling place of naval genius. Those renowned navigators, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, and Captain John Davis, the glory of the reign of Elizabeth, were born here. The ancestors of Sir Walter Raleigh were of this region; but he was born beyond the Exe in this shire. The memorable sea adventures of these remarkable men had awakened all maritime England to a sense of the value of commercial intercourse with America. Nowhere was this new field of enterprise sooner and better appreciated than in Devonshire. Under the inspiring genius of these illustrious men, Plymouth and Dartmouth had grown to be great commercial stations. In no other part of England was there a livelier interest felt in geographical discovery and in commercial undertakings. To the hazards and rewards of foreign commerce, Gilbert and Raleigh had the merit of joining attempts at English colonization; and in both these enterprises the people of this shire had largely shared. They were with Gilbert at Newfoundland, and with Raleigh in Carolina and Guiana; with George Popham at the Kennebec, and with David Thomson at the Piscataqua. A preference for the American fisheries limited their intercourse to the maritime region of Norumbega, afterwards New-England.¹ In the reigns of James and Charles, their commerce expanded into settlements and plantations between the Penobscot Bay and Cape Cod. In the year 1607 they had undertaken, under fresh authority from the English Crown, to make a settlement at the mouth of the Kennebec River. This memorable undertaking awakened new adventurers to this bold and hardy enterprise; and it was soon followed by further discoveries and settlements on these shores.

The year of the birth of Francis Champernowne coincided with a year of memorable occurrences in New-England. The adventurous and enterprising Captain John Smith, whose memory is worthy of our highest reverence for what he did for New-England, sailed early in the spring of 1614, for the shores of northern Virginia, the English name of the Anglican possessions in America lying between thirty-four and forty-five degrees of north latitude, on a voyage of traffic, fishing and discovery. Never was a sea expedition constituted of such slender materials and undertaken solely for the purpose of private gain, fraught with greater results. The maritime parts of a new and vast country were fully explored, its geographical features delineated on a map, and the whole described and named. Soon

¹ Collections of Maine Historical Society, Second Series, i. 231, 283. See also Popham Memorial Volume.

after coming to the Isle of Monhegan, Captain Smith undertook a survey of the coast, trending away to the south-west. Having set his crew to the work of fishing, he took a small boat and eight men and explored every considerable harbor, river and island between Monhegan and Cape Cod.¹ At the same time he carried on a fur trade with the natives along the coast, gathering from them much information of the country and its productions. Among the Indian countries which he visited was one bearing the barbaric name of Piscataqua, next west of Agamenticus. While in this wild region, so well known at this day, he must have recognized and perhaps explored, that nameless island nestling close to the main land and fronting several miles on the ocean, on the east side of the Piscataqua River. Braveboat Harbor and Chauncey's Creek, two picturesque water passages leading to the rear of this island, were inviting streams for his party, bent on trade and discovery of the country. What infinite pleasure it would have been to this enthusiastic and veteran explorer, if he could then have had a vision of the future of this place; could have foreseen that a child in Devonshire, then unborn, of the kindred of Gilbert and of Raleigh, was destined, within twenty-one years thereafter, to come over the sea to this virgin island, take possession as proprietor, and dwell there for half a century!

At the same time he surveyed that historic group of isles lying in the sea, a few miles distant, bestowing on them his own name, over which thirty-five years later Francis Champernowne was a civil magistrate. The circumstances that determined his choice of this solitary group of rocky isles for his own name and propriety, when he was surrounded by so many nameless islands, harbors, rivers and countries, far above these in importance and dignity, remain to be discovered.² Having completed his survey of the entire coast, he set sail for England about the middle of July, with his treasures of geographical and commercial information and a well laden ship, arriving in the harbor of Plymouth near the beginning of autumn. Here he found Sir Ferdinando Gorges, whose interest in the country just explored amounted to a passion, and communicated to him his discoveries on these shores. To this new country Captain Smith gave the felicitous name of New-England,³ a name that immediately supplanted all others, barbaric and European, and survives to this day, the most venerable and endeared name of any on our shores. The applause which greeted Smith's discoveries in northern Virginia was softly echoed by domestic rejoicings over a new-born life in the

¹ Captain Smith says: "I passed close aboard the shore in a little Boat."

² By nameless I mean, wanting English names. It is to be observed that Prince Charles and Captain Smith gave to other isles on the coast the names of eminent persons. See the admirable Historical Sketch of the Isles of Shoals, by John S. Jenness, Esq., for full historical and descriptive information of this maritime region.

³ While Captain Smith has the merit of first applying the name of New-England to this part of North America, it appears, from his own statement, that it was suggested by New Albion, a name given by Sir Francis Drake, thirty-five years before, to our western coast in the same latitude. See Smith's Description of New-England, and New-England's Trials; and also his General History, ii. 176 *et seq.*

halls of Dartington. Francis Champernowne and New-England were now before the world.

Thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters, were born of the marriage of Arthur Champernowne and Bridget Fulford. Francis, the ninth child and youngest son, destined for the New World, was the first and the last of his race in America. He was baptized at Dartington in the month of October, 1614, a year, as we have seen, memorable in the annals of New-England. The church record is so worn or defaced that the day of the month cannot now be read. His Christian name, as well as that of several of his brothers and sisters, came of his maternal kindred.¹

Of his youth and education nothing is definitely known. It may be assumed that he received that mental and physical culture which befitted his rank and station in life. His home and his surroundings were calculated to educate and to liberalize him without effort. A baronial style of living, in that age, implies abundance of solid English luxuries, and a hospitality that entertains, without stint, the greatest and most worthy persons in the kingdom. In the peaceful reign of James the First, Dartington must have been the scene of many festive occasions, when the kindred and friends of the great house of Champernowne made merry together in the ancient halls of the princely Dukes of Exeter.

Being the younger son of a large family, there was only a bare possibility of his ever succeeding to the fair inheritance of Dartington; and therefore the devotion of his manhood to some profession was determined at his birth. That his inclinations harmonized with the enterprising genius of his illustrious kinsmen, Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, and that he selected the sea and its fortunes for his own, may be inferred from his career.

From his birth he must have heard much of the New World, its boundless domains, its vast treasures and deep mysteries. The famous sea adventures of Gilbert, of Raleigh, and of Drake, which occurred within the memory of living generations, were still matters of current conversation and wonder. The *El Dorado* of tropical America, that mythical region of silver walls and golden towers, was a subject of speculation among all classes of persons, far into the reign of Charles the First. His father was the owner of many vessels, some of which were engaged in New-England commerce; and it must have been a common occurrence for his intelligent sea-captains to visit Dartington, only ten miles from Dartmouth. Nothing is more probable than that Captain Smith, who had surveyed and named New-England, was a guest there when he went over the west of England distributing his map and his description of the country, and encouraging persons to adventure in his newly discovered field of commercial and plantation enterprise.²

¹ Tuckett's Pedigrees; and MS. letter of Arthur Champernowne, Esq., of Dartington, to the writer.

² Captain Smith's General History, 228.

Francis Champernowne was scarcely six years of age when an event in his mother's family, with great probability, determined his future career. The celebrated Sir Ferdinando Gorges, then, and long before, in command of the royal defences of Plymouth, married, for his second wife, Mary Fulford, a sister to Bridget the mother of Francis Champernowne.¹



CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

THIS alliance brought nearer together the Gorges and the Champernowne families, both of great eminence and antiquity, and already allied in many historical enterprises. It seems probable that young Champernowne was a favorite with his maternal kindred; for he inherited from them a cherished christian name, then borne by Sir Francis Fulford, the head of that ancient house. His aunt

¹ My thanks are due to the Rev. Frederick Brown, M.A., Rector of Beckenham, Co. Kent, England, for valuable information respecting Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his family, as well as for some interesting facts about the Champernownes and Fulfords.

Gorges could not fail to bring to the notice of her illustrious husband a favorite nephew, one of the kindred of Gilbert and of Raleigh, and to commend him to his new uncle. Although she died in a few years, Sir Ferdinando, to the end of his life, continued his regard and attachment for her nephew, styling him, even in formal instruments, his "trusty and well-beloved nephew, Francis Champernowne." This connection, and the future relations between them on the great theatre of American colonization, demand some notice of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, whose life and memorable achievements have been strangely neglected by historians. Various circumstances have combined to obscure the fame of this great man and to exclude his character from that station among the English worthies of his age to which it is justly entitled.¹

The Gorges family was one of the old patrician families of England, grown in the course of ages into her institutions and history. The name is conspicuous in the annals of the west of England, in the days of the Plantagenet kings. In the reign of Elizabeth, many branches of this family were living in the western shires, all flourishing and distinguished. In the following reign one branch was elevated to the baronetage and the peerage. Knights, of various orders, there have been in every reign.²

In his own person Sir Ferdinando Gorges represented the highest lineage of England. He was descended from that ancient and knightly family of Gorges, which had been seated many centuries at Wraxall in Somersetshire. Sir Ralph de Gorges, the founder of this house, was a distinguished warrior, and was entrusted with great and responsible charges by his sovereign. He accompanied the Prince of Wales, afterward Edward the First, in his memorable campaign to the Holy Land. Sir Edmund Gorges, Knight of the Bath, a lineal descendant, and successor to Wraxall, married the Lady Anne Howard, daughter of the first Duke of Norfolk, and sister of the renowned Earl of Surrey, the hero of Flodden Field, and continued his race. By this marriage, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a lineal descendant, issued from the illustrious ducal families of Howard and of Mowbray, and through them from Edward the First, king of England. The splendor of his lineage throws a halo of romance around his long and illustrious career, reaching to the reigns of three great sovereigns of England.³

Sir Ferdinando Gorges was born at Wraxall in the year 1565, the

¹ The Prince Society announces a volume for its series containing the tracts and charters of Sir Ferdinando Gorges relating to American Colonization, to be edited by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. This will be welcomed by historical students everywhere.

² Compare Collinson's History of Somersetshire; Lyson's Devonshire and Cornwall in Magna Britannia; Hutchins's History of Dorset; and Hoare's History of Wiltshire.

³ Compare Berry's Hampshire Pedigrees, Part i. 125, 127; Collinson's History of Somersetshire, ii. 293, and iii. 156 *et seq.*, and Collins's Peerage of England, i. 63 *et seq.* It is worthy of note that John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, ancestor of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, was slain at Bosworth Field, fighting on the side of Richard III., while Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, ancestor of Francis Champernowne, fought in the same battle on the side of the Earl of Richmond, afterward Henry VII.

year of the birth of his future sovereign, James the First of England. He was a younger son of Edward Gorges, Esquire, whose father, Edmund a grandson of Sir Edmund Gorges and the Lady Anne Howard, inherited the manor of Wraxall.¹ Having finished his education he went to the wars in the Low Countries, in that age a favorite resort of young gentlemen of quality and courage. While there, on some occasion in the summer of 1588, he was taken prisoner with other persons of note, by the Spaniards, and his release was procured by exchange of prisoners.² Three years later he was Captain in the English forces sent to aid Henry the Fourth of France in his war against the Leaguers. At the attack on Noyon, the birth-place of the immortal Calvin, he behaved with great bravery. While making an heroic effort to enter the town, after taking the Abbey, he was badly wounded and taken prisoner. In this campaign he displayed both courage and capacity, and his valor was rewarded by the Earl of Essex, who knighted him on the eighth day of October, 1591, before Rouen, in the presence of the army.³ He continued in the armies of Elizabeth, serving at home and abroad, often charged with special duties of importance, until the autumn of 1595, when she rewarded him with the captaincy of the Castle or Fort, and also of the Isle of Saint Nicholas, at Plymouth in Devonshire. This castle had recently been built, probably under his direction.⁴ The office of captain was one of high rank, being directly connected with the supreme government of the realm, and entrusted, for the most part, to noblemen of responsibility, having intimate and confidential relations with the sovereign. This was the occasion of his taking up his residence at Plymouth, then the leading commercial and naval station in the south-west of England, and immediately connected with enterprises of discovery and trade in America. This event had much to do with directing his enterprising genius to colonization beyond the Atlantic; for it brought him in contact with enterprising navigators, merchants and others, whose commercial interests were drawing them to the new world. It is probable that he soon formed an acquaintance with the Champernowne families of Modbury and of Dartington, as well as with the Gilberts and the Raleghs. Nor was he without kindred of his own name in his new home; for his great uncle, Sir William Gorges, a distinguished naval commander, had married a co-heiress of the ancient house of Budockshed, of St. Budeaux, near Plymouth, lived there and died, leaving several sons, Sir Arthur, Sir Edward, and the Tristram Gorges, to inherit his estate

¹ MS. letter of the Rev. Mr. Brown, of England, to the writer.

² Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, A.D. 1581-1590, 542.

³ Camden Miscellany, i. 27, 68, in Camden Society Publications.

⁴ Calendar of State Papers, 1595-1597, 99, 194, 196, 362. Jewitt's History of Plymouth, Eng., 131. As early as 1591, before the fort was finished, the mayor and inhabitants of Plymouth petitioned the queen to appoint Sir Arthur Champernowne, of Modbury, commander. Sir Arthur was a brave and accomplished person, and second cousin to Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington, father of the subject of this memoir. Prince has an account of him in his Worthies of Devon. See also Jewitt's Hist. of Plymouth, 126.

and name. Roger Budockshed, the father of the wife of Sir William Gorges, had married Frances Champernowne, of Modbury, sister of Sir Arthur of Dartington; and the worthy blood of the Champernowne race was coursing in the veins of this branch of the Gorges family. Upon the death of his second wife, Mary Fulford, in 1623, Sir Ferdinando married Elizabeth, daughter of Tristram Gorges of St. Budeaux, and appears to have had a residence at Kinterbury in that parish.¹

Sir Ferdinando Gorges held this office until 1629, a period of thirty-three years, with honor to himself and to his nation.² In the meantime he was concerned in many transactions of public importance, besides his great enterprise of colonization in America. He was one of the general officers of the great naval fleet designed against the Spaniards in the summer of 1597, commanded by the Earl of Essex, the Lord Thomas Howard being the vice-admiral, and Sir Walter Raleigh the rear-admiral. The queen appointed him one of the six counsellors to the earl in this expedition. He sailed with the fleet from Plymouth, but was driven back by a dreadful storm, and sickness prevented his sailing the second time when the fleet went to the Azores.³

He was concerned in the famous insurrection of the Earl of Essex, which cost that nobleman his life, as well as the lives of many others involved with him.⁴ His sympathies were, undoubtedly, with the earl, with whom he had been associated in many campaigns by sea and land, and from whom he had received knighthood; but his allegiance was due to Elizabeth. His position was a difficult one, and his escape from the anger of offended majesty, marvellous. He was suspended from his captaincy in Plymouth; but was soon pardoned and restored.⁵ His conduct in this affair was much censured, and he wrote a defence of it, wherein he displayed ability and excellent literary taste, and showed a cultivated and high order of intellect.⁶

In the first year of the reign of King Charles he became conspicuous in his opposition to the wishes of the court party to supply the king of France with English vessels to aid in reducing the protestants in Rochelle. On this occasion Gorges went in his own ship, the Great Neptune, to France, and there behaved with great courage

¹ Tuckett's Pedigrees, 130; Westcote, 466; Lyson's Devonshire, 88.

² Calendar of State Papers, 1628-1629, 596.

³ Sir Arthur Gorges's Narrative, Purchas iv. 1940 *et seq.* The name of Sir Arthur Gorges occurs frequently in history. He was cousin german to the father of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, being the son of Sir William Gorges of St. Budeaux. His first wife was the Lady Douglas Howard, daughter of Viscount Binden, and his second, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, second Earl of Lincoln. For several generations the family of Gorges and the family of Clinton, Earls of Lincoln, were connected by intermarriage. Sir Arthur married as above. John Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinando, married the Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas, third Earl of Lincoln; and Theophilus, fourth Earl, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, by his first wife.

⁴ Hume's History of England, iv. 325 *et seq.*

⁵ Calendar of State Papers, 1601-1603.

⁶ Folsom's Early Documents relating to Maine, 118-137.

and independence, utterly refusing to allow his ship to fight against the people of Rochelle.¹

During the war with Spain and France, which soon followed the last event, his position in Plymouth was one of much responsibility, requiring great and constant exertion. Although more than three score years of age, he was active during the contest, displaying as much zeal for the public welfare, and as much ability as he had done thirty years before in the wars of Elizabeth.² Early in 1629, he resigned or surrendered his captaincy at Plymouth, and retired to Ashton Phillips, in Long Ashton, in his native Somersetshire. He now devoted himself to furthering his enterprises of colonization in New-England. Among other things, he wrote an historical narrative of his own 'as well as of his associates' efforts, in settling English plantations in America, which was not published until after his death. It shows him to be an accomplished man and an elegant writer, and thoroughly candid in all his statements. He died there, and was buried on the fourteenth day of May, 1647, having reached the venerable age of eighty-two years.³

At the age of twenty-five he had married Ann, daughter of Edward Bell, of the county of Essex, and by her had four children, two sons and two daughters. John, the eldest son, married the Lady Frances daughter of the third Earl of Lincoln, and had children, among whom was Ferdinando Gorges, Esquire, who succeeded his grandfather as lord proprietor of the province of Maine in New-England. The second son, Captain Robert Gorges, was appointed by the Council for New-England, governor of its dominions in America, and came hither in 1623. The two daughters died young. Sir Ferdinando married thrice after the death of his first wife in 1620, but had no other issue.⁴

Gorges had lived to witness many great events in his time, but none more memorable than that of English colonization in America, mainly effected through his own agency. He had lived to see a vast region in the new world, inhabited only by wandering savages and claimed by Spain and France, annexed to the English empire, and permanently settled by his own race. From the wilds of Norumbega he had carved a province for himself, and sent hither

¹ Hume's Hist. of England, vi. 182; Rushworth's Hist. Coll., i. 175; Calendar of State Papers, 1625-1626, 66, 75, 80 *et seq.*

² See Gorges's official correspondence during this war in the State Paper Office in London.

³ See his Brief Narration in second volume of Maine Historical Collections; Hutchins's History and Antiquities of Dorset, iii. 33 *et seq.*

⁴ Sir Ferdinando Gorges married, first, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, Feb. 24, 1589-90, Ann, daughter of Edward Bell, of Writtle, co. Essex: she died Aug. 6, 1620, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's, London. By her he had four children, viz. —1. John, born April 23, 1593. 2. Robert. 3. Ellen. 4. Honora. The last two children probably died young. He married, second, Mary Fulford, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford, by Ursula Bamfylde, and widow of Thomas Achim, of Hall, in Cornwall; she died 1623. He married, third, Elizabeth Gorges, daughter of Tristram Gorges, of Budockshed, Devon; she had married, first, Aug. 1, 1614, at St. Budeaux, Edward Courtney, and on his death, married — Blithe; she died 1629. He married, fourth, at Wraxall, Sept. 23, 1629, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges, and widow of Sir Hugh Smyth, of Ashton Court, co. Somerset; she died 1659. (MS. letter of the Rev. Mr. Brown, of England, to the writer.)

his kindred and his countrymen to colonize it. On the banks of the river of Agamenticus, the city of Gorgeana, the capital of his province, was rising to perpetuate his name and memory when he passed from this scene of his earthly activity.

The latter years of his life were clouded by the domestic dissensions in England, which brought him trouble and personal suffering. The venerable old knight, "sorrowing in the highest degree to find such a separation threatening," beheld with grief his kindred and friends falling around him, and reverend institutions, civil and ecclesiastical, menaced with destruction.¹ The fate of his province in New-England, the fruit of more than forty years labor, was involved in this mighty civil war raging around him. His kinsmen and his colonists were coming from thence and joining in the awful conflict. And while the issue of this struggle was still uncertain, the grave closed over this great man, whose name is worthy of a place by the side of his illustrious contemporaries, Raleigh, Gilbert and Drake. The events which followed obscured his memory and wasted his fortune; and for more than two centuries his merits and his misfortunes excited but little public interest.²

But the fame of Sir Ferdinando Gorges belongs to both worlds. England owes to his memory the applause due to a noble spirit thoroughly devoted to her interests and her glory; and New-England the reverence and homage due to the founder of English empire in America. Without the action of this enterprising man, at an exigent moment, it is doubtful whether England would ever have come to the possession of an acre of American territory. The memorable attempts of Gilbert and of Raleigh to plant English colonies in America, in the time of Elizabeth, languished and came to an end with her reign. When James the First ascended the throne there was not an English settlement between the Straits of Magellan and the arctic circle. Virginia was the romantic name of a wild region, with shadowy boundaries, hanging on the skirts of foreign dominions. English possession, if not title, had departed from it many years before. Spain and France held the entire continent of North America, under the grand names of New-Spain and New-France, claiming title by prior discovery and occupancy. While these two great kingdoms were diverse in their political interests, they were one in religion; and both interests favored immediate colonization in their respective dominions. The empire of the Latin race and religion was extending everywhere outside of the limits of Europe, while the English race and the reformed religion remained shut up in the British Isles. Had the Tudor Princes been worthy of their enterprising and chivalrous subjects, especially such as dwelt in the western shires, England would not only have been

¹ Gorges to Lord Fairfax in Bell's Memorials of the Civil War, i. 299. Josselyn's Two Voyages, 197.

² Folsom's Early Documents relating to Maine, 22. Brief Narration, Book ii. Chap. 3. George Folsom and John A. Poor have ably set forth the merits of Gorges, in our time.

the first to lead the way to America, but the actual possessor of it long before this epoch.

Such was the aspect of colonization in the new world, and such the condition of England when Sir Ferdinando Gorges, moved by a noble desire to enlarge the English empire and to extend his race and religion, formed his great design of planting colonies in America. As the beginnings of mighty rivers are obscure, so are the beginnings of mighty enterprises: the current is gliding before our eyes before we suspect its existence.

Time has concealed the first steps of Gorges in his great enterprise; but they clearly lie among the first years of his residence at Plymouth. His public employments had brought him much in contact with Sir Walter Raleigh, whose memorable efforts to plant colonies in America must have been well known to him. Raleigh was still looking to the new world for the aggrandizement of England, although his own enterprises had failed; and it is not improbable that he may have imparted a portion of his spirit to Gorges. At all events, in a few years he became disabled, by imprisonment in the Tower, from further prosecuting his designs, and Gorges appears a successor on the scene.

The peace with Spain, "the then only enemy of our nation and religion," to use the words of Gorges, followed immediately upon James coming to the throne of England. This event hastened the action of Gorges and his associates in the cause of colonization. The fleets and armies of Elizabeth were dissolved, and a vast number of enterprising and worthy Englishmen were thrown out of employment. It was a favorite plan of Gorges that these veterans should now be employed in advancing the honor and happiness of the nation, by colonizing the new world. He was unremitting in his efforts to discover the rivers, harbors, and commodities of the vast region of *No-rumbega* with a view of selecting sites for settlements and plantations.¹

Gorges and his associates, with a true discernment of their undertaking, saw that whatever private enterprise might do, an English colony could not subsist in America without the authority and protection of the sovereign. A charter was therefore procured from the king, granting to his subjects permission to make settlements and plantations in America between the limits of thirty-four and forty-five degrees of north latitude, and within one hundred miles of the sea coast. This territory was designated *Virginia*, a name which the vanity of Elizabeth had given to the region where Raleigh attempted to make a settlement twenty years before. Such was the moderate extent of the first defined claim of England to American territory in the year 1606.² A century and a half later these limits had expanded to embrace two thirds of the whole continent.

¹ Gorges's Brief Narration, chap. ii. iii. and iv.

² Brief Narration, chap. vi. This Virginia Charter may be seen in the Appendix to Poor's *Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as the father of English Colonization in America*.



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF DEA. SAMUEL CHAPIN
OF SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

Communicated by HOWARD MILLAR CHAPIN, A.B., of Providence, R. I.

It has long been known that Samuel Chapin, who was at Roxbury, Mass., about 1638 and settled at Springfield, Mass., about 1642, where he was a deacon and a prominent citizen and died in

1675, brought with him from England a wife named Cicely and several children, Henry, Josiah, David, Catherine, and Sarah.* There was a tradition that he was born at Dartmouth, co. Devon, a great-great-grandson, John Horton, having written in 1779 that Samuel Chapin was born in Dartmouth in Old England; and, in an attempt to verify this tradition, the writer of this article caused a search to be made, some twenty years ago, in the registers of the Church of St. Saviour's, Dartmouth, co. Devon, from their beginning in 1582 to 1635, but only one Chapin entry was found, the baptism, on 17 Dec. 1593, of Englishe, daughter of Robt. Chapin.† It seemed probable, however, that Samuel Chapin might have been born in some parish near Dartmouth, and that, either because Dartmouth was the nearest large town or because he may have sailed from that port, the tradition that he was born in Dartmouth arose. Lack of funds prevented at that time a search of the registers of the parishes near Dartmouth.

Soon after this an American genealogist accidentally found, in the registers of Paignton, a parish in Devonshire, on the shore of Tor Bay, about seven miles north from Dartmouth, the record of the marriage of Samuell Chapin and Cicely Peny [Penny], 9 Feb. 1623 [1623/4]; and the same registers were found to contain several other Chapin and Penny records, including the baptism of David, son of Samuell Chapin, 4 Jan. 1624 [1624/5], that of Samuel himself, son of John Chapin, 8 Oct. 1598, that of Cicely, daughter of Henry Penny, 21 Feb. 1601 [1601/2], and the marriage, 14 Sept. 1590, of John Chapin [Samuel's father] and Phillipe Easton.‡ Henry Penny of Paignton, baker, in his will dated 6 Apr. 1630, made bequests to his daughter, Cicelly Chapin, his nephew [i.e., grandson], David Chapin, and to Katherine Chapin and Sarah Chapin; and thus the identity of the Samuel Chapin and wife Cicely of Paignton with the Samuel Chapin and wife Cicely of Springfield, Mass., was established.§

Mr. Roy D. Chapin of Detroit, Mich., then employed the English genealogist, Richard Holworthy, Esq., of London, to continue the researches in Devon by examining the registers of the parishes near Paignton and also any other Devon records that might throw light on the English connections of Dea. Samuel Chapin; and it is the purpose of the writer of this article to present a summary of the results of Mr. Holworthy's researches, which, by the courtesy of Mr. Roy D. Chapin, he is permitted to contribute to the REGISTER.

In the registers of Berry Pomeroy, co. Devon, a parish a short distance west from Tor Bay, Mr. Holworthy found the baptismal records of six of Samuel Chapin's children, namely, two sons, Henry and Josias, two daughters, Sara and Honor, a son, whose name was illegible in the registers, and a daughter, whose name was illegible except for the last two letters, *in*, probably the ending of the name

*Cf. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, vol. 1, p. 360.

†Cf. the writer's Life of Deacon Samuel Chapin, Providence, 1908, p. 9.

‡The Chapin and Penny entries in the Paignton registers have been printed in The Chapin Book, Hartford, Conn., 1924, vol. 1, p. viii.

§Extracts from the will of Henry Penny have been printed in The Chapin Book, vol. 1, p. ix.

Katherin. As Samuel Chapin of Springfield had children named Henry, Josiah, Sarah, and Katherine, the identity of Samuel of Springfield with Samuel of Paignton and Berry Pomeroy was established beyond any doubt. The daughter, Honor, and the son whose name was illegible, though doubtless Samuel, probably died in England.

No earlier generations of Chapins were found either in Paignton or in Berry Pomeroy, but in another neighboring parish, Totnes, Mr. Holworthy found a most important item. On 16 Jan. 1632/3 John Chapin, son of Samuel, was baptized at Totnes. This one record is the only Chapin entry in the Totnes registers after Jan. 1619/20, although there are many early Chapin records, some of which antedate those of the Paignton and Berry Pomeroy registers. The question arises as to why Samuel Chapin had one of his children baptized in Totnes, and the thought occurs that Totnes may have been the home of his father. This possibility is still further strengthened by the fact that in 1566 John Chapin, son of Roger, was baptized at Totnes. While there is no actual evidence that John Chapin of Totnes, son of Roger, was identical with John Chapin of Paignton, father of Samuel, the fact that John of Totnes was baptized in 1566, about the probable time of the birth of John of Paignton, and the fact that John of Totnes disappears from the Totnes records before John of Paignton appears in the Paignton records, make the identity of John of Totnes with John of Paignton very possible. The additional fact of the connection of Samuel Chapin with both parishes increases the possibility into a most interesting probability, for, if John of Paignton came from Totnes, he was the son of Roger, and thus the ancestry of Dea. Samuel Chapin of New England would be carried back another generation.

It is highly probable that further research in Devonshire records will throw more light on this subject, and it is not unreasonable to hope that this suggested probability may be proved a fact. It is truly remarkable that the baptismal records of Samuel Chapin and Cicely, his wife, their marriage record, and the baptismal records of all five of the children that they brought with them to New England should have been discovered. Such important finds encourage further research.

There were other Chapins contemporary with Roger in Totnes: Katherine, Joan, Christian, Walter, who had a wife Agnes, and several children, and Emlen, who was the mother of John Chapin of Lawhitton, co. Cornwall. They were probably relatives of Roger, and their names may serve as useful clues for the genealogist.

The following pedigree gives in genealogical form all that is at present known in regard to the English history and connections of Dea. Samuel Chapin.

1. ROGER CHAPYN, of Totnes, co. Devon, was born probably before 1540, as he had a daughter baptized at Totnes in 1560. The name of his wife is unknown, but she survived him and was living 9 Sept. 1590 as "widdo Chapinne."*

*See the Chapin entries found in the parish registers of Totnes, *infra*, p. 357.

Children, recorded at Totnes:*

- i. JOHAN (a daughter), bapt. 30 June 1560.
2. ii. JOHN, bapt. 25 Sept. 1566.
- iii. MARGERY, bur. 31 Oct. 1569.
- iv. MARGETT, bapt. 10 Feb. 1570/1.
- v. LUKE, bapt. 8 May 1576; bur. 9 Sept. 1590, "in the plague."
Perhaps other children.

2. JOHN CHAPIN (? *Roger*), of Paignton, co. Devon, probably identical with the John, son of Roger Chapyn, who was baptized at Totnes 25 Sept. 1566 (cf. 1, ii), was buried at Paignton 3 June 1600. He married at Paignton, 14 Sept. 1590, PHILLIPE EASTON,† who married again, at Paignton, 26 Jan. 1600/1, George Stone of Paignton, who died between 20 Jan. 1614/15, when his will was dated, and 1[?] Jan. 1616/17, when it was proved. George Stone's wife, Phillipe, probably survived him, for he made her executrix of his will and residuary legatee, and bequeathed to her and her son, Samuel Chapin, his "furnace and all the furniture thereunto belonging" and his "brassen crocke," and to Thomas Chapine, his wife's eldest son, the bedstead over the hall and the tableboard in the hall and the rest of his other "crockes."‡

Children, baptized at Paignton:§

- i. JOANE, bapt. 26 June 1591; m. at Paignton, 9 July 1611, JAMES NARRACOT.|| Her stepfather, George Stone of Paignton, in his will, dated 20 Jan. 1614/15, bequeathed to Johan Narracott 40s. and to John Narracott, "my godsone," 2s. 6d.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. 8 Mar. 1596/7; bur. at Paignton 27 May 1628; m. there, 7 Aug. 1620, BRIDGETT HANNAF[o]RD, presumably the Bridgett Chapin who m. at Berry Pomeroy, co. Devon, 7 Nov. 1641, John Duport.¶
Children, bapt. at Paignton:
 1. *Phillip* (probably a daughter), bapt. 6 July 1621.
 2. *John*, bapt. 1 June 1623.
 3. *Samuell*, bapt. 4 July 1624; bur. at Paignton 15 June 1628.
 4. *Thomas*, bapt. 14 July 1626; perhaps the "Thomas Chaplyn" who was bur. at Paignton 30 Nov. 1685.
3. iii. SAMUEL, bapt. 8 Oct. 1598.
- iv. MARGARET (posthumous), bapt. 16 Nov. 1600;** bur. at Paignton 11 Dec. 1600.

3. DEA. SAMUEL CHAPIN (*John*, ? *Roger*), of Paignton, co. Devon, and of Roxbury and Springfield, Mass., baptized at Paignton 8 Oct. 1598, died at Springfield 11 Nov. 1675. He married at Paignton, 9 Feb. 1623/4, CICELY PENY [PENNY], bapt. at Paignton 21 Feb. 1601/2, died at Springfield 8 Feb. 1682/3, daughter of Henry Penny of Paignton, baker.

Samuel Chapin was a legatee in the will of his stepfather, George Stone of Paignton, dated 20 Jan. 1614/15, and was

*See the Chapin entries found in the parish registers of Totnes, *infra*, p. 356.

†The record of this marriage is the earliest record of John Chapin at Paignton.

‡See abstract of the will of George Stone, *infra*, p. 356.

§See the extracts from the Paignton registers, in *The Chapin Book*, vol. 1, p. viii.

||Her name is written "Joane Chaplin," but the *l* is crossed out in the marriage record.

¶Berry Pomeroy parish registers.

**The record of her baptism reads: "Margarett daughter of Phillip Chaplin, vid," the *l* being evidently a slip of the pen.

one of the four persons who took the inventory of the estate of Henry Penny, 18 May 1630. In his will Henry Penny bequeathed to "Cicelly Chapin my daughter, my second great pan," and mentioned three of Samuel Chapin's children, as appears below. Since Samuel Chapin's son Josias was baptized at Berry Pomeroy, co. Devon, 29 Oct. 1637, the migration of Samuel Chapin and his family to New England must have taken place after Oct. 1637 but not later than 1639, when he is known to have been in Roxbury, Mass. The summer of 1638, the year given by Savage, seems to be the most probable time for the voyage, and Savage doubtless based the date of arrival in New England on the fact that the earliest New England record relating to Samuel Chapin is dated 1639. For his life in New England see the writer's "Life of Deacon Samuel Chapin."

Children:*

- i. DAVID, bapt. at Paignton 4 Jan. 1624/5. In the will of his grandfather, Henry Penny, dated 6 Apr. 1630, is this bequest: "To David Chapin my nephew [grandson], 20/ yearly for 7 years to be paid by [my] Executrix [the testator's wife, Jane] towards his bringing up in learning." He came to New England.
- ii. KATHERIN, doubtless the daughter whose name is illegible except for the last two letters, *in*, who was bapt. at Berry Pomeroy in 1626.† Her grandfather, Henry Penny, in his will of 1630, bequeathed to her 12d. She came to New England.
- iii. SARA, bapt. at Berry Pomeroy in Oct. 1628. Her grandfather, Henry Penny, in his will of 1630, bequeathed to her 12d. She came to New England.
- iv. A SON (probably twin), whose name (probably SAMUEL) is illegible in the registers, bapt. at Berry Pomeroy in Jan. 1630/1; bur. at Berry Pomeroy 10 July 1634.
- v. HENRY (probably twin), bapt. at Berry Pomeroy in Jan. 1630/1. He came to New England.
- vi. JOHN, bapt. at Totnes, co. Devon, 16 Jan. 1632/3; probably d. in England.
- vii. HONOR (a daughter), bapt. at Berry Pomeroy 8 May 1636; probably d. in England.
- viii. JOSIAS (JOSIAH), bapt. at Berry Pomeroy 29 Oct. 1637. He came to New England.
- ix. JAPHET, bapt. at Roxbury, Mass., 15 Oct. 1642.
- x. HANNAH, b. at Springfield, Mass., 2 Dec. 1644.

It seems probable that the Chapins of the two parishes of Paignton and Berry Pomeroy, which were in the hundred of Haytor, co. Devon, were descended from, or at least related to, the Chapin family of the neighboring hundred of Coleridge. In 1524 Robert Chopyn and Christopher Chopyn were at Cornworthy in the hundred of Coleridge, and in 1525 Henry Chopyn and Thomas Chopyn were at Harberton in the same hundred.‡ At Totnes, also in the hundred of Coleridge, the parish in which Roger Chapyn, who was probably the grandfather of Dea. Samuel Chapin, lived, there was a

*For the New England records pertaining to Samuel Chapin's children see the writer's *Life of Deacon Samuel Chapin and The Chapin Book*.

†The Bishop's Transcripts of the Berry Pomeroy registers.

‡Lay Subsidies.

Stephen Chapin as early as 1489,* a fact which seems to indicate that the ancestors of Samuel Chapin were living at Totnes as early as the fifteenth century; and the appearance of the Christian name Stephen in the family at that date seems to point to a connection between the Chapin families of Totnes and Cornworthy, for a Stephen Chapin was born at Cornworthy in 1570 and moved to Dartmouth. Thomas and Christian also were names that were common in both families. The Chapin family is found in Coleridge as early as 1333, when Petro Chapyn was taxed 8d.,† and six years earlier, in 1327, a Nicholas Chopyn was taxed at the manor of Sheftbeare in the hundred of Haytor — the first appearance (so far as is known) of the surname in Devonshire.†

There are many records relating to Devon that have not yet been searched for Chapin items, and further search among them would probably bring to light much more information about the early Chapins. Indeed, it is reasonable to believe that by such a search the ancestry of Dea. Samuel Chapin might be traced back for several more generations.

ADDENDUM

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of GEORGE STONE of Payngton [co. Devon], dated 20 January 1614/15. To the poor people of Payngton 5s. I give "betwen my wife Phillip Stone and her sone Samuell Chapin my furnace and all the furniture thereunto belonging, and my brassen crocke." To "Thomas Chapine my wifes eldest sonne the bedsteed over the hall and the tablebord in the hall, and the rest of my other crockes." To Johan Norracott 40s. and to John Norracott, "my godsone," 2s. 6d. To my brother-in-law Phillipp Maynerd the two pieces of timber which he hath of mine in his custody. To my brother Martyn Stone my best suit of apparel, viz., jerkin, doublet, hose, stockings, shoes, shirtband, and hat. All other things and goods to me belonging, "movable and unmovable," to my wife Phillip Stone, whom I make my sole executrix. Witnesses: David Dines, vicar of Payngton, Thomas Cater, Margaret Belfield. Inventory, £43. 6s. 6d. Proved at Exeter [co. Devon], 1[?] January 1616/17. (Consistory Court of Exeter, fo. 352.)

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF TOTNES, CO. DEVON, 1560-1650

Baptisms

1560. June. The xxx daye was crystened Johan the daft of Roger Chapyn.
 1566. September. The xxv day was crystened John the sonne of Roger Chapyn.
 1570/1. February. The x day was crystened Margett the daft of Roger Chapyn.
 1576. May. The viij day was crystened Lucke the sonne of Roger Chapyn.
 1588. September. The 17th was christned Agathey the daughter of Walter Chapyn.
 1589/90. March. The Sekond was christened Ellizabethe the dowghter of Chapinge.

*Exeter Library, Deed No. 1401.

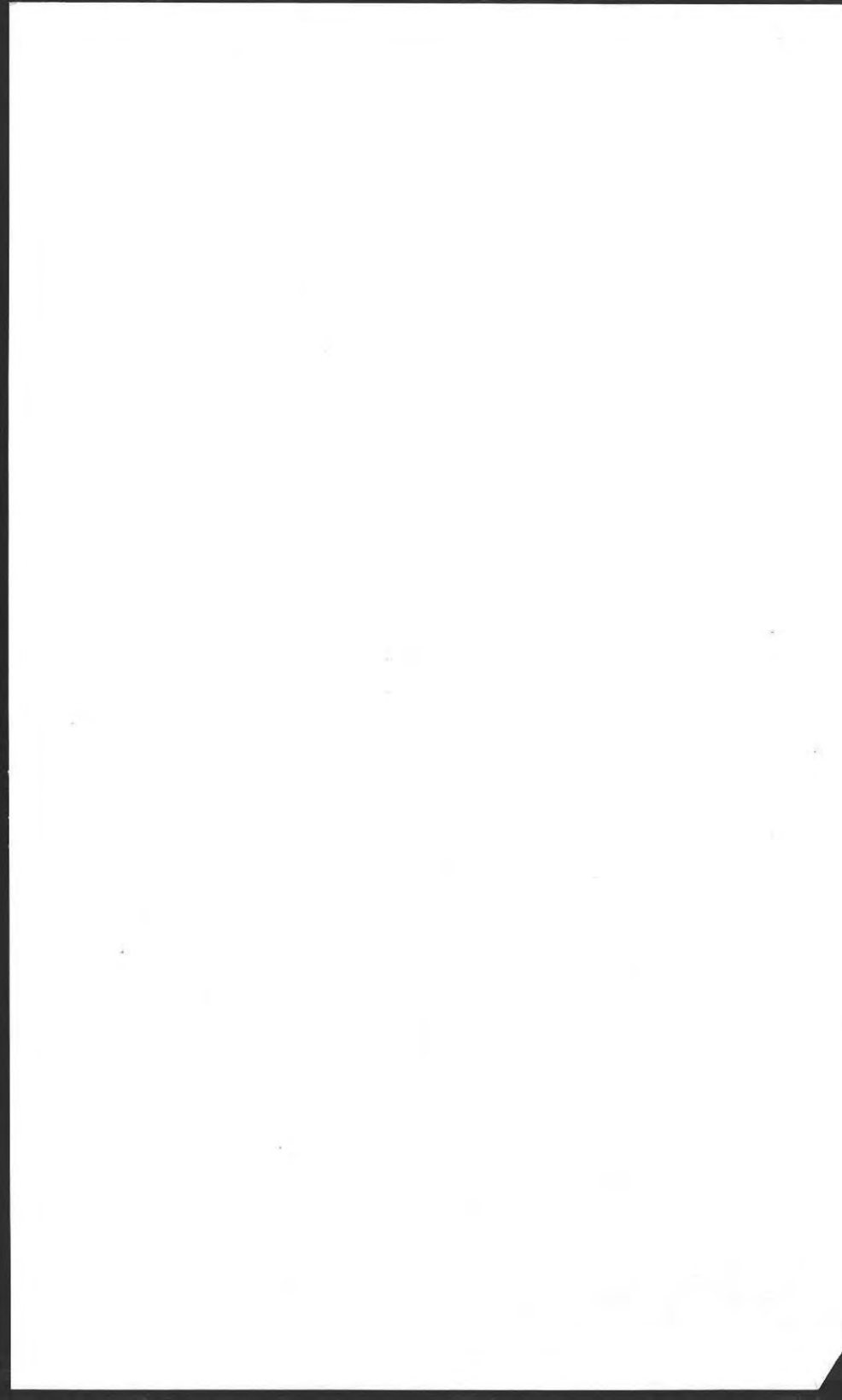
†Lay Subsidies.

1593. April 24. Was crystened Edward sonne of Walter Chapin.
 1632/3. January. The 16th was christned John the Sonne of Sam: Chapyn.

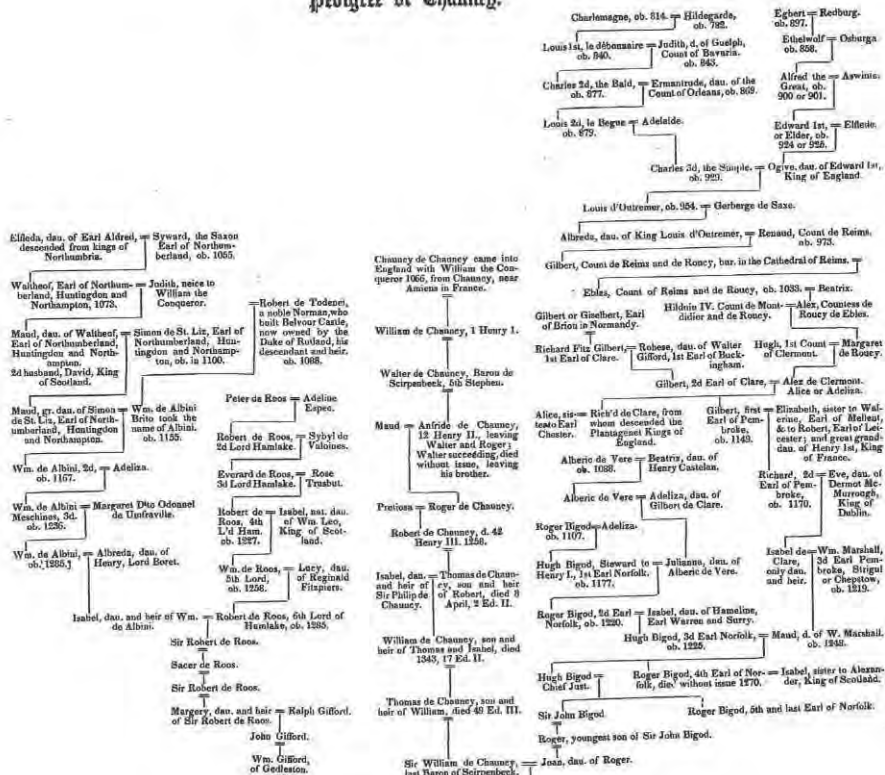
Burials

1569. The xxxj day [October] was beryed Margery the daft of Roger Chapyn.
 1569. The xxij was bered Ales the wyffe of William Coppyn.
 1569/70. The xiiij day was buryd William Coppyn.
 1578/9. January. The same day [23 January] was buryed Katryn Chapyn.
 1584. Novr. The same daye [13 November] was buered Emlen Chappen of the Allmes housse.
 1589. The same day [26 May] was bered August the daft of Water Chapin.
 1590. September. The 9 was buried Luke the sonne of widdo Chapinne in the plague.
 1595. August. 16 was bueryed Walter Chapyne.
 1619/20. January. The 13th was Bureyed Christeyan Chapin of the Allmes House.

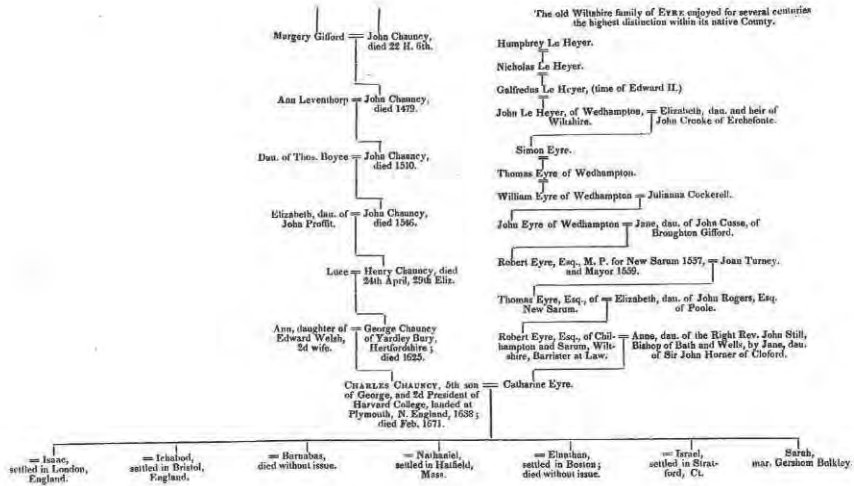




Pedigree of Chauncy.



The old Wiltshire family of EYRE enjoyed for several centuries the highest distinction within its native County.





NOTES ON THE PEDIGREE OF CHAUNCY.

In compiling the following table, great care has been taken to follow the best authority, and such as are abundantly confirmed by general history or collateral evidence.—W. C.

The paternal ancestry of President Chauncy is given with general accuracy by Sir Henry Chauncy in his History of Hertfordshire. This can be inferred not only from the authorities he gives, but from the fact that from the time of the Conquest, 1066, to the birth of President Chauncy in the year 1592, the family had but once removed. They occupied their estates as hereditary Barons of Scirpenbeck, in Yorkshire, on the river Derwent, from the Conquest to the year 1399, in the reign of Richard 2d, when, by consent of the king, the estates were alienated and sold, including the title, which was then by tenure or attached to the estate; and they by purchase or exchange obtained the estate of Gedleston or New-place, in Hertfordshire, which was entailed, and also that of Pishobury by lease. See also Clutterbuck and Burke.

The name of CHAUNCY is Norman, and was taken from the name of the place in Normandy, near Amiens, where the ancestors of all the Chauncys in England and America resided. It has been spelt, at different times, *Canci*, *Cauncy*, *Chauncei*, *Chancy*, *Chauncy*, *Chauncey*.

1. CHAUNCY DE CHAUNCY, a Norman nobleman, came into England in A. D. 1066, with William the Conqueror. See *Roll of Battle Abbey*, in Stow, Hollinshed, and Grafton's Chronicles.

2. WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, the eldest son of Chauncy de Chauncy, was Baron of Scirpenbeck in the reign of Henry the 1st. Another son, AUSCHAR, flourished in the same reign.

3. WALTER DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of William, succeeded as 2d Baron, 5th of King Stephen, gave £15 to the king for license to marry whom he pleased. He was a great benefactor to the monastery of Whitby.

a The record of this payment by Walter de Canci, is in the pipe Roll, p. 26. The editors consider that roll to have been made in the 31st of Henry 1st, and not in the 5th of Stephen, as was formerly supposed. In their preface, p. xxi, they mention the baronial house of *Canci* as one of those whose antiquity is touched by this roll. The wife of this Walter and mother of his son and heir Anfride, was *Alicia*, oldest sister of William Fitz Helte (*Placitorum Abbreviatio*, pp. 56-7, tempore, 9th John.) That Walter lived in the time of Henry 1st is proved by the *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium*, p. 206, 5 Richard II, where it is recorded that the king confirmed to William de Chancy (so printed) blood relative, (consanguineo) and heir of Anfride de Chauncie, (so printed,) all the land of Wal-

ter de Chancie, (so printed,) in the county of York, "cum sac soc, &c." granted by Henry the 1st.—N. C.

4. ANFRIDE DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of Walter, was a great benefactor to the canons of St. Peters, at York. On the 12th Henry 2d, upon the assessment of an aid for marrying the king's daughter, it was certified that he held five knightly fees. He died 6th of Richard 1st, leaving Walter and Roger, both under age. Hugh Murdock giving 100 marks for the wardship of the heir.

5. WALTER, son and heir of Anfride, came of age 8th of Richard the 1st. He also became a great benefactor to the York minster, by confirming the gift of his father and otherwise, but died without issue.

6. ROGER DE CHAUNCY, brother and heir of Walter, married *Preciosa*. He died 15 Henry III. leaving Robert and Hugh. The latter became afterward lord of the manor of Upton, in the county of Northampton, and from him sprang the branch of the family in Edgcott in that county.

6. ROBERT DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of Roger, 23d of Henry 3d, paid his 25 marks for five knights' fees for his barony of Skirpenbeck and sundry manors connected therewith.

a He did not long survive his father; for in the 30th of Henry III. the king gave Robert de Cuppings, for his services, and one hundred pounds, the custody of the heir of Robert de Chauncy, till his lawful age and his marriage, (*Excerpta de Rotulis finium*, vol. i., p. 458.)—N. C.

7. THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of Robert, 23 years of age, 56 of Henry III., to whom he did homage. He married Isabel, daughter and afterwards only heir of *Sir Philip de Chauncy*, another branch of the family. Lord of the manor of Willoughton, in the county of Leicester, by whom he became possessed of a large addition to his estate. He was one of the barons who joined in a letter to Pope Boniface, 1301, to maintain the king's right to Scotland against the pretensions of the pope. He died on the 8th day of April, 2d of Edward II.

a This is stated by Sir Henry Chauncy. But in the list of those who joined in the letter given by Sir Nicholas Harris, (synopsis of the passage, vol. ii., p. 761, it says,) "the name of Thomas de Chauncy does not appear. That of "Thom de Chaunes Du's de Norton" was probably mistaken for it.—N. C.

8. WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of Thomas, 20 years of age, did his homage 7th of May, 2d of Edward II. He held, in addition to his Barony of Skirpenbeck, the manors of Willington, in right of his mother, also Hogham, Camelstown, Bogthorp and Thoraldy.

9. THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of William, succeeded the 17 of Edward III.

a There appears to be a clerical error in the statement in the tables that Thomas de Chauncy, son and heir of William, succeeded in the 37th of Edward III., 3 having been written for 1. From the *Calendarium Inquisitionem post mortem*, vol. ii., p. 110, it seems clear that William Chauncy was deceased in the 19th of Edward III., having been seized of Skirpenbeck manor and other property. And in the new edition of the *Monasticon*, vol. 1, p. 418, there is a deed dated in 1346, which was about the 19th year of Edward III., given by Thomas de Chauncy, filius Wilhelmi De Chauncy de Skirpenbeck, confirming the gifts of his ancestors to the church of St. Peter and St. Hilda, at Whitby, and adding something of his own.

According to the account of Sir Henry Chauncy, a second Thomas, the father of William, succeeded the first Thomas, son of the first William, and held a short time. If there were two of these Thomases, it was the first that held a short time, but it is more probable there was but one, son of the first, and father of the last, William.

The first William died in 17th Edward III. (1344.) In the 31st of the same king, only fourteen years after, Thomas Chauncy gave twenty marks, for leave to enfeoff William, his first born son (primo genitum) and Joan (Johannan) daughter of Roger Bygot with rectine, lands, and tenements in Thoraldby and Skirpenbeck, (Rotulorum Originalium in Abbreviatio, vol. ii., p. 246, column 1st, at the foot), and the next year it appears by *Cal. Inq., post mortem*, vol. ii., p. 208, that said Thomas *did* enfeoff William his son and "Joh'an" his wife with six bootes of land, &c., part of the manor of Skirpenbeck.

Thus in fifteen years after the death of the first William, the second was already married and his father in possession of the baroncy. This was ninety-one years after the 1268, when the father of the first William was 23 years old. There is a bare possibility that generations succeeded each other in this case so rapidly, as they must have done, had there been two Thomases between the two Williams, but it is more agreeable to the ordinary course of things, to believe that there was but one.

Another reason that leads me to the conclusion that there is but one, is, that I found, after careful research, no records of the decease of two. One appears to have died in 49th of Edward III., seized of the manor of Skirpenbeck, of Bouthorp and Thoraby. He was certainly the father of William, last Baron, as the references given sufficiently prove. They also prove that the Miss Bigot, who became the wife of this William, was named not Elizabeth, as Chauncy, Clutterbuck and Burke have it, but Joan, and that she was the daughter not of John Bigot but of Roger, who was John's younger son, that succeeded to the lordship of Settinton, after the death of John's eldest son John. John, the brother of the 5th Earl of Norfolk, died in the 5th of Edward II., the same year in which Thomas de Chauncy died. It is impossible that, as the pedigree given by Sir Henry Chauncey represents, that the one was great, great grandfather of William de Chauncy, and the other father of William's wife.—N. C.

10. WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY was son and heir of Thomas de Chauncy. He received from King Richard confirmation of all his titles, charters and liabilities. He married, as mentioned above, *Joan*, daughter of Roger, youngest son of Sir John Bigod, brother of the Earl of Norfolk, and not Elizabeth the daughter of John, as stated by Sir Henry Chauncy Cluttubuck, and Burke, and in other genealogies. By her he had a son, 1399. This Baron, namely, William, 22d of Richard II, obtained license from the King to alienate his manor of Skirpenbeck, with the title, and other estates in Yorkshire. Besides obtaining on lease the manor of Fishobury, he purchased considerable estates in Stepney, near London, where he died and was buried.

11. JOHN CHAUNCY, son and heir of William de Chauncey, the last Baron of Skirpenbeck, married *Margaret*, one of the coheirs of William Gifford of Gedlestone. He died Feb. 22, Henry the VI.

12. JOHN CHAUNCY, son and heir of John, married Ann, daughter of John Leventhorp of Shingey Hall. He died May 7, 1749, and was buried in the church of Sawbridgeworth.

13. JOHN CHAUNCY, son and heir of John, married a daughter of Thomas Boyce. He died on the 8th day of June, 1510.

14. JOHN CHAUNCY, son and heir of John, married Elizabeth, widow of Richard Morfield, by whom he acquired a large accession to his estates. He left issue three sons, *Maurice, Henry, and Robert*. He died June 4, 1546.

Maurice was educated at Oxford; studied common law at Gray's Inn; became a Carthusian monk, and resided in a house of that order near London, called by some the *Charter House*, and by others *Sutton's Hospital*. At the dissolution of Religious Houses by Henry the VIII, he, with his brethren, 18 in number, was committed to custody for denying the king's supremacy over the church of England. At length, with much difficulty, he escaped out of prison, and so consequently escaped death, which all the rest suffered at several different times before the year 1539.

At length, settling himself at Bruges in Flanders, he became Prior of some of his English brethren of the same order there.

But when Queen Mary came to the crown, he was advanced to be her confessor, and was so acceptable to her, in that station, that he became a great favorite, yet never permitted the least matter of state affairs to interrupt the duties of his province. But when that Queen died, he returned again to his priory in Flanders, where he wrote the following work:—

I. *Historia aliquot nostri sæculi Martyrum cum pia tum lectu jucunda nunquam antehæc typis excusa*: Printed at Mentz in Bavaria, Anno 1550.
II. *The Passion of 18 Carthusians at London*. Printed at Cologne, 1608.
III. Some additions to a Book entitled *Vita Carthusiana*. Printed at Louvain, 1572. IV. *The Divine Cloud of Unknowing*. V. *His Epistle of private Council*. VI. *Liber Domus Salvatoris beatissimæ Virginis Mariæ juxta London Ordinis Carthusiani*.

“Maurice Chaunicy died on the 2d day of July, 1581, 23 Eliz. and his body was buried in the Chapel belonging to the Carthusians at Bruges. He left behind him a most celebrated name for his rare Piety, which is preserved among those of his profession at Bruges and Newport, in Flanders, and at other places; neither doth any knowing or moderate Protestants deny, but that his name is worthy to be kept in perpetual memory.” See 1st Volume of *Athenæ Oxonienses*.

15. HENRY CHAUNCY, second son and heir of John Chaunicy, married Lucy ———, by whom he had John and George. The family were at his time possessed of the manors of East Latham and Cragford in Kent; Bancomb in Sussex; Owen Hall, Nether Hall, and Gifford's in Hertfordshire; Great Sampford, Little Sampford, Hemstead and Passebury in Essex, ten manors in four counties. He built a house called New Place, on his manor of Gifford's or Gelston, where he removed, and where he resided at the time of his death, April 14, 1587, 29th of Elizabeth.

John Chaunicy, son and heir apparent of Henry Chaunicy, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Holliday, by whom he had issue, William, who died without issue.

16. GEORGE CHAUNCY, second son of Henry, and brother of John, became the representative of the family. He married Jane, daughter and heir of John Cornwall of Yardley, by which marriage he became possessed not only of the manor of Yardley, but of several other manors and estates in addition to those of his paternal ancestors, of New Place, Giffards, Netherhall, &c. By this marriage he had several children. After

her death he married Agnes, widow of Edward Humberston, by whom he had George, Edward, and Charles, the last of which is the subject of the preceding history.

As a Baron of the realm, in feudal times, each person above mentioned holding that title, was necessarily a military chieftain, absolute in command in his Barony, having the power even of life and death, over his own retainers, and, by the tenure of military service, which he was bound on summons to render to the King, of whom he held his estates and title, must sustain his military organization of Knights and Esquires, his Arms, Heralds, and Pursuivants, his Banners, &c. But they enjoyed a high social position, as founders and benefactors of churches, and institutions for the poor. They were more distinguished for their moral than for their military achievements.

The maternal ancestry, or the families in the female line, include many of the highest nobility, both Saxon and Norman, as may be seen by a glance at the pedigree. A full history of them would be a history of Europe during the middle ages, as well as after the Conquest.

Several females of the families named in the table were princesses, in cases in which the male line had become extinct, so they merged not only their estates but their names and honors in the alliance. Thus the arms of their families are quartered with the original arms of Chauncy. Of these there are Chauncy of Lincolnshire, Gifford, De Roos, De Albini, Proffit Horn, Cornwall, &c.

The reader may be referred to English history for an account of such names as the De Veres earls of Oxford, Bigods earls of Norfolk, who were hereditary earls, Marshalls of England, Marshalls, Earls of Pembroke, the Strongbows, Gilbert and Richard, Earls of Pembroke, Chepstow, and conquerors of Ireland, Earls of Clare or Clarence, afterwards merged in the Royal family of the Plantagenets.

Siward, Earl of Northumberland, commonly called Siward the great, immortalized by Shakspeare as the conqueror of Macbeth, and as placing Malcolm, his son-in-law, on the throne of Scotland, when about to die, arose from his bed, and arrayed himself in his richest and best armor, saying, "It was a shame for a warrior to die in his bed." He left

WALTHEOF, Earl of Northumberland, to whom William the Conqueror gave his niece in marriage, wishing to conciliate the powerful Saxon nobility. Notwithstanding which he entered into a conspiracy against the king, was taken and beheaded at Winchester. His daughter Maud married

SIMON DE ST. LIZ, Earl of Northumberland, Huntington and Northampton, a great favorite of the Conqueror, whose daughter Maud married

WILLIAM DE ALBINI BRITO, son of Robert de Todenir, a noble Norman, who came in with the Conqueror, who bestowed upon him immense estates in the county of Leicester. Here he built Belvoir Castle, now owned and occupied by the Duke of Rutland, who inherits them through a female coheir of Lord De Roos. This Baron was distinguished by his liberality, especially to the monastery at St. Albans, and also for his valor on the field. At the battle of Jenarchebry, in Normandy, he was said to have determined the fate of the day by breaking through the enemy's lines by his single arm. He died leaving two sons, William, his heir, and Ralph, from whom descended the Lords St. Daubeny, the Earls of Bridgewater.

WILLIAM DE ALBINI MESIHEMS ALSO BRITO succeeded, and died 4 of Henry II, leaving William his heir.

WILLIAM DE ALBINI, 4th, was distinguished as one of the rebel Barons in the time of King John, and was their general. He it was who made so noble a defence as governor of Rochester Castle. He afterwards commanded the army for Henry III, at the battle of Lincoln. He died, leaving

WILLIAM DE ALBINI, 5th and last of the name, who, dying, left a daughter Isabel only heir, who married Robert de Roos, Lord of Hamlake.

ROBERT DE ROOS, 6th Baron de Roos of Hamlake, was also of a noble race. He was chief of the rebel Barons at the battle of Lewes, where the King and Prince Edward were taken prisoners, and had the care of the Prince committed to him in the castle of Hereford. His grandfather, Robert, married a natural daughter of the King of Scotland, and his son William was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland in the time of Bruce and Baliol, to the latter of whom it was awarded. His grandfather was also one of the twenty-five Barons elected by the whole body to secure the Charter from King John, and the performance of its provisions by the King. This Baron died, leaving two sons, 1. William Lord de Roos, through whom Belvoir Castle and estates descended to a female heir of Edward Lord de Roos, who married Robt Manners, whose descendants now enjoy them as Dukes of Ruthland. 2. Robt de Roos and his heirs, ending in a female heir, who married Ralph Giffard, a descendant of Walter Giffard, Earl of Longueville, in Normandy, who came into England with the conqueror, was his kinsman, and was made by him Earl of Buckingham. Indeed, the whole county, according to some accounts, was given to him by King William. The heirs of Ralph Giffard ended in a female, Margery Giffard, who was married to John Chauncy.

a. There are respectable authorities for the supposition that Maud de St. Liz, the wife of William de Albin, was the daughter of Simon de St. Liz, and his wife the daughter of Waltheop. The deeds recorded in the Monasticon, vol. i, p. 370, and vol. ii, pp. 675 and 377, prove clearly that there were three ladies who were called Maud de St. Liz. 1st. The wife of Simon; 2d. Their daughter, who married Robert de Clare, son of Richard, son of Roger, Earl of Hatford, and 3. Their daughter, the wife of William de Albin. N. C.

b. Roger Bigod had two wives, Ida de Thouy and Isabella de Warren. After having made very extensive researches to ascertain which was the mother of his heir, I am persuaded that it was Ida de Thouy. N. C.

A CHAUNCEY ANCESTRESS.—In the course of preparing an account of the Heslartons of Louthorp, Yorkshire, evidence has come to light that seems to identify the wife of Thomas Chauncey (ancestor of Charles Chauncey, seventeenth century President of Harvard College). This Thomas Chauncey of Skirpenbeck, Yorkshire, succeeded to the family estates in 17 Elizabeth II (about 1324). He is named in a deed dated 1346. See "Chauncey Memorials", 1858, pp. 39, 40. Weiss, "Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists", line 69, gen. 32. William, son of this Thomas, married in 1358 Joan Bigod.

From pages 30 through 77, vol. 24, of "East Riding Antiquarian Society Transactions", it will be found that a fine, dated in 1337, named Margery, wife of Thomas Chauncey, she the daughter of John de Heslarton, knight, by his wife, Margery, daughter of Thomas, son of Simon, son of Walter de Louthrop or Louthorpe, by his wife Hawise, daughter of Roger de Nevil of Muston, Yorks., ca. 1219. See "Early Yorkshire Charters", vol. II, *passim*.

The aforesaid Heslartons owned lands in Muston by right of inheritance from this Nevil; these lands passed by marriage of Elizabeth (daughter of William de Heslarton) to Thomas Beckwith of Clint, Yorkshire, about 1430. See "Plumpton Correspondence", p. 6. From Foster's "Yorkshire Pedigrees" it will be seen that from this match, through the families of Gascoigne and Vavasour, descent is traceable to Mary Wentworth, suggested wife of Elder William Brewster, who settled in New England in 1620.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN C. HUNT.

JAMES CHILTON.—It is quite possible that the "old home" of James Chilton the Pilgrim has been found. Gov. Bradford says, after naming him and his wife and daughter Mary, "They had an other daughter, y^e was married, came afterward." The Rev. Henry M. Dexter copied at Leyden a few entries of the name of Chilton in curious Dutch spelling, one of which is the marriage, 22 July, 1615, of Roger Chandler clothworker from Colchester, and Isabella Tgiltron from Canterbury. Roger Chandler is seen later at Plymouth. Mr. Joseph M. Cowper of Canterbury, who has undertaken to print the Registers of that city, has found entries of the name at various churches, and at St. Paul's the baptism 15 January, 1586-7, of Isabell daughter of James Chilton. A daughter Mary was buried at St. Martin's 23 November, 1593; and the baptism of another Mary, afterwards wife of John Winslow of Boston, has not yet been found. But there is enough to make a strong chain of circumstantial evidence.

W. S. APPLETON.

FIRST ANCESTOR OF THE CHIPMANS IN N. ENGLAND.

[Communicated by Rev. R. M. CHIPMAN, of Athol, Mass.]

A brief Declaration with humble Request (to whom these Presents Shall Come) for further Inquiry and Advice in y^e behalf of John Chipman, now of Barnstable in the Government of New Plymouth in New England In America being y^e only Son & Heir of M^r Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittoe* about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire in England concerning [some certain]† Tenement or Tenements with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto belonging Lying & being in Whitchurch of Marshwood vale near Burfort Breadport [the word foregoing is in the original erased by stroke of the pen] Alias Breadport in Dorsetshire afores^d hertofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds p Annum which were y^e Lands of y^e s^d Thomas Chipman being entailed to him & his Heirs for Ever but hath for Sundry years [been] Detained from y^e s^d John Chipman the right & only Proper Heir thereunto, By reason of Some kinde of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the s^d Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding marriage) unto his kinsman M^r Christopher Derbe Living Sometime in Sturtle near Burfort afores^d being as the Said John hath been Informed, but for 40 lb And to be maintained Like a man with Diet Apparel &c by the s^d Christopher as Long as the s^d Thomas Should Live whereat y^e Lawyer w^c made the Evidences being troubled at his Weakness in taking Such an Inconsiderable Price tendered him to Lend him money or to give to him y^e s^d Thomas Seven hundred Pounds for y^e s^d Lands But yet the matter Issuing as Afores^d The Vote of the Country who had knowledge of it was that the s^d Thomas had much wrong in it Especially After it pleased God to change his condition, and to give him Children, being turned off by the s^d Christopher only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott instead of his fors^d Maintainance to the great wrong of his Children Especially of his Son John Afores^d to whom y^e S^d Lands by right of Entailment did belong Insomuch that m^r William Derbe who had the s^d Lands in his Possession then from his father Christopher Derbe told the s^d John but if y^e s^d Lands prospered with him that he would then consider the s^d John to do for him in way of recompense for the Same when he should be of capacity in years to make use thereof The s^d John further declareth that one m^r Derbe A Lawyer of Dorchester (he supposes y^e father of that m^r Derbe now Living In Dorchester) being a friend to the mother of the s^d John sold her being Acquainted with y^e Business and sorry for the Injury to her Heir, that if it pleased God he Liv'd to be of Age he would himself upon his own charge make A tryal for the recovery of it and in case he recovered it Shee Should give him 10^{lb} Else he would have nothing for his trouble and charge. Furthermore John Derbe late deceased of Yarmouth in New Plymouth Government Afores^d hath acknowledged here to the s^d John Chipman that his father Christopher had done him much wrong in the fors^d Lands but y^e s^d John Chipman being but in a poor and mean outward condition hath hitherto been Afraid to stir in it as thinking he should never get it from y^e rich and mighty but being now Stirred up by some friends as Judging it his Duty to make Effectual Inquiry after it for his own comfort his wife and children which God hath been pleased to bestow on him if any thing may

* Perhaps this last letter should be an l: the MS. is a little ambigious on that one letter only: the chirography is generally a clear and beautiful one. R. M. C.

† In the original the words above quoted in brackets are in the left hand margin.

R. M. C.

be done therein, & in what way it may be attained whether without his coming over which is mostly Desired if it may bee. Because of exposing his wife & children to Some Straits in his Absence from them, he hath therefore Desired these as afors^d Desiring also Some Search may be made for Further Light in y^e case into the Records the conveyance of the Said Lands being made as he Judgeth about threescore years Since as also that Enquiry be made of his Sisters which he supposeth lived about those parts and of whom Else it may be thought meet, and Advice Sent over as Afors^d, not Else at present But hoping that there be Some Left yet in England alike Spirited with him in 29 Job whom the Ear that heareth of may bless God for Delivering y^e poor that crieth & him that [the three next foregoing words are in the original erased by a stroke of the pen] hath no helper Being Eyes to the blind feet to the Lame A father to the Poor Searching out y^e cause which he knoweth not, &c. [] Barnstable as Afores^d this 8th of Feb (51) [] he desires also Enquiry be made of his Sister those parchment writings concerned in the custody of his mother when he was there.

John Chipman Desires his Love be presented to his Sisters Hanner and Tumson and to hear particulary from them if Living and doth further request that Enquiry be made of m^r Oliver Lawrence of Arpittle who was an intimate friend of his fathers.

[On the left hand margin is written as follows, viz.] The s^d John Chipman Supposeth his age to be About thirty seven years: it being next may Twenty & one year Since he come out of England.



NOTES TO DECLARATION OF RULING ELDER JOHN
CHIPMAN.*

[Communicated by REV. RICHARD M. CHIPMAN, of Athol.]

1. "*Bringspuddel*,"—General Description of the British Islands, &c., "by JOHN SPEED." "*Brinspuddel*, Dors. betw. Affpuddel & the river Piddle,"—*England's Gazetteer*, by Philip Luckombe. "Brinspuddel, Dorset co. Barrow Hundred. Adams' Index Villares, London 1680.

2. "*Dorsetshire*, from the mildness of the air, and the beauties of its situation, has been termed the Garden of England."—*Beauties of England*, Vol. XV. p. 323.

3. "*Whitchurch*, Dorset, W. of Bridport, is one of the largest parishes in the county. It had formerly both a market & fair, & gave name to the hundred. It has a large & ancient church, in which are some antique monuments."—*England's Gazetteer*, *ut sup.* "Whitchurch, Dorset co, Whitway Hundred, V[alue] Birport 32 [L.] 06 [s.] 04 [d.]" and Whitchurch Dorset co. Combditch Hundred, V[alue] Whitchurch 07 [L.] 16 [s] 00 [d.]" Ind. Vil.

4. "*Marshwood*, with its Vale & Park, Dorset, between Lyme & Bemminster, 4 miles N. W. from Whitchurch. This formerly was a barony of great honor. The Vale includes the parishes of Whitchurch, Bettescomb, & Pillesdon, and extends into several adjacent ones."—*Eng. Gaz.*

5. "*Burtport*, or rather Birtport."—*Camden's Britannia*. (In a note, he adds, "Called also Bridport; & Britport, says Leland, of some written Bruteport.") "Bridport, co. Dorset. . . . A seaport, borough, & market town, in the hundred of Sturminster. . . . Seems to have been a considerable place before the conquest, being noticed in Domesday Book, as containing 120 houses, & a mintmaster for the coinage of silver. Population 4242." *GORTON'S Topographical Dictionary of Great Britain and Ireland*. London, 1833. It is also fully described in *Beauties of England*, Vol. XV. p. 517 sq.

6. "*Sturhill*, Bridport Division, Godhertorne Hundred, in Dorchester-shire," [or as the Map accompanying the description spells it, "Dorset-shyre."] *Britannia Depicta, &c., &c.*, "by IN^o. OWEN of the Midd. Temple, Gent." See Ad. Ind. Vil.

7. "*Hannor* and *Jumson*" are their husband's surnames, probably; the same, perhaps, as Hannah and Thomson, in our modern spelling. John Chipman and "John Tompson" were "elect men" of Barnstable, "approved by the Court," in 1666. The name of "John Tomson" appears with that of John Chipman, (as administrators on the estate of Thomas Shaw, of Barnstable,) upon a bond, dated July 4, 1672, in Probate Office, at Plymouth.

8. "Athpuddel, in Dorsetshire," — General Description, &c. *ut sup.* "Affpiddle, near Bere-Regis, on the S. side of the river Piddle; near it is Blackdown," &c. *Eng. Gaz., &c., ut sup.* "Afpudal, Dorset eo., Barrow Hundred." Ad. Ind. Vil.

9. "*Next may twenty & one year* Since he Come out of England." This fixes the vessel in which he sailed as one of two. Prince, in his *Chronology*, says, "The Lion sailed from Bristol, England, Feb. 1630, and arrived in Salem, May 1630, at the end of the month;" and "The Mary-John sailed

* Designed to be annexed to the declaration printed on page 23.
(Vol. 4 of *The Register*.)

from Plymouth, England, March 20, 1630, & arrived May 30 1630, at Nantasket." It is very desirable to ascertain in which of these the subject of the above "Declaration" came. He would, perhaps, have been as likely to sail from the one port as the other, so far as local convenience was concerned. The earliest notice of him, apart from the above document, occurs in 1647; when he was at Yarmouth. If any one can give us information concerning him, between 1630 and 1647, they will confer a favor by so doing, as an investigation of that point, somewhat elaborate on the part of the writer, has still left it to be obtained.



DECLARATION IN BEHALF OF JOHN CHIPMAN.*

A BRIEF Declaration with humble Request (to whom These Presents Shall Come) for further Inquiry & Advice in y^e behalf of John Chipman, now of Barnstable in the Government of New Plimouth in New England In America being y^e only Son & Heir of M^r Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittle about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire in England concerning [some Certain]† Tenement or Tenements with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto belonging Lying & being in Whitechurch of Marshwood vale near Burfort‡ Alias Breadport in Dorsetshire afores^d hertofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds p' Annum which were y^e Lands of y^e s^d Thomas Chipman being Entailed to him & his Heirs for Ever but hath for Sundry years [been] Detained from y^e s^d John Chipman the right & only Proper Heir Thereunto, By reason of Some kinde of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the s^d Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding marriage) unto his kinsman M^r Christopher Derbe Living Sometime in Sturtle near Burfort afores^d being as the said John hath been Informed but for 40^{ll} And to be maintained Like a man with Diet Apparel &c by the s^d Christopher as Long as the s^d Thomas Should Live whereat y^e Lawyer w^e made the Evidences being troubled at his Weakness in taking Such An Inconsiderable Price tendered him to Lend him money

* This document was printed in the REGISTER for January, 1850 (iv. 23-4), from a copy¹ made by the Rev. Richard Manning Chipman, A.M., now of Hyde Park, Mass. Some notes upon it by him appear in the number for October, 1850 (iv. 251-2). As Mr. Chipman did not have an opportunity to correct the proof, some important typographical errors are found in the document there printed. We have borrowed from the owner, William Churchill Chipman, Esq., of Sandwich, Mass., through the intervention of C. C. P. Waterman, Esq. of that town, the document copied by Mr. Chipman, doubtless a contemporary transcript of one sent to England, and it has been copied for us by D. P. Corey, Esq., of Malden Mass., who has been assisted in reading the proof by William B. Trask, Esq., of this city. The document is not in the handwriting of John Chipman himself.

† In the original the words above quoted in brackets are in the left hand margin.

‡ *Breadport* stricken out.

¹The preceding article.

or to give to him y^e s^d Thomas Seven hundred Pounds for y^e s^d Lands But yet the matter Issuing as Afors^d The Vote of the Country who had knowledge of it was that the s^d Thomas had much wrong in it Especially After it pleased God to Change his Condition, and to give him Children, being turned off by the s^d Christopher only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott instead of his fors^d Maintainance to the great wrong of his Children Especially of his Son John Afors^d to whom y^e s^d Lands by right of Entailment did belong Insomuch that m^r William Derbe who had the s^d Lands in his Possession then from his father Christopher Derbe told the s^d John but if y^e s^d Lands prospered with him that he would then Consider the s^d John to do for him in way of recompence for the same when he should be of Capacity in years to make use thereof The s^d John further Declareth that one m^r Derbe A Lawyer of Dorchester (he Supposes y^e father of that m^r Derbe now Living In Dorchester) being a friend to the mother of the s^d John; Told her being Acquaind with y^e Business and sorry for the Injury to her Heir, that if it pleased God he Liv'd to be of Age he would himself upon his own Charge make A Tryal for the recovery of it and in Case he recoverd it Shee Should give him 10^l Else he would have nothing for his trouble and Charge. Furthermore John Derbe Late Deceased of Yarmouth in New Plimouth Government Afors^d hath Acknowledged here to the s^d John Chipman that his father Christopher had done him much wrong in the fors^d Lands but y^e s^d John Chipman being but in a poor and mean outward Condition hath hitherto been Afraid to Stir in it as thinking he should never get it from y^e rich and mighty but being now Stirred up by Some friends as Judging it his Duty to make more Effectual Inquiry after it for his own Comfort his wife and Children which God hath pleased to bestow on him if any thing may be done therin, & in what way it may be attained whether without his Coming Over which is mostly Desired if it may bee. Because of Exposing his wife & Children to Some Straits in his Absence from them, he hath Therefore Desired these as afors^d Desiring also Some Search may be made for further Light in y^e Case into the Records of the Conveyance of the Said Lands being made as he Judgeth about Threescore years Since as Also that Enquiry be made of his Sisters which he Supposeth lived about those parts & of whom Else it may be thought meet, and Advice Sent over as Afors^d, not Else at present But hoping that there be Some Left yet in England alike Spirited with him in 29 Job whom the Ear that heareth of may bless God for Delivering y^e poor that Crieth and him that* hath no helper Being Eyes to the blind feet to the Lame A father to the Poor Searching out y^e Cause which he knoweth not, &c.

Barnstable as Afores^d this 8th of Feb. (51)

he Desires also Enquiry be made of his Sisters what those parchment writings Concerned in the Custody of his mother when he was there.

John Chipman Desires his Love be presented to his Sisters Hanner and Tamson and to hear particulary from them if Living and doth further request that Enquiry be made of m^r Oliver Lawrence of Arpittle who was an Intimate friend of his fathers.

[On the left hand margin is written as follows, viz.] The s^d John Chipman Supposeth his Age to be About thirty seven years: it being next may Twenty & one year since he Come out of England.

[Endorsed in the same hand writing]—A Brieff Declaration In Behalf of Jn^o Chipman of Barnstable.

* and him that stricken out.

CLAPP FAMILY.

Communicated by J. HENRY LEA, Esq., of Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass.

THE following notes, taken by the writer from the Registers of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury at Somerset House in London, during a somewhat prolonged residence in that city while engaged in genealogical investigations regarding his own and other families, may not be without interest to those who are connected with the New England Clapps, as tending to throw some light on the hitherto unknown ancestry of that family in England.

These extracts are only fragmentary, no search of the Calendars for the name having been attempted, and it seems highly probable that an exhaustive examination of these valuable records may result in the solution of the mystery now surrounding the origin of the family and the connection of its various emigrants to this country. The John Clapp of Clehydon does not seem to be identical with the brother of Capt. Roger of that name, but "Colyton" or "Culliton," now Collaton, where he resided, may readily be identified with "Clehydon" of the will, and he was no doubt a not distant kinsman. William Clapp the younger of Salcombe, named as Overseer in the will of John Clapp of Otterton, may have been the unknown father of Capt Roger who was certainly living there at that time. A thorough search of the Prerogative Court Calendars and also of those of the District Courts of Devon and Dorset, none of which ever seem to have been undertaken, would no doubt furnish the whole history of this most interesting family.

Elizabeth Clappe of Exeter, widowe; will dated 27 May, 1588, proved 21 Feb. 1588 (1588-9). To Susan the daughter of my sone John Clappe 10 pounds & best diaper Table Clothe. To John Clappe sone of aforesaid John 10 pounds & a silver gilt goblet. To Symon sone of aforesaid John Clappe 10 pounds & 6 silver spoons. To Rebecca daughter of same 10 pounds & my greatest panne & crocke. To servante mayde Elizabeth for her long & trustie service, a couldron, 4 platters, 4 pottingers & 4 saucers, all of the best. Sone John Clappe Residuary Legatee & Executor. Overseers John Strobridge, of Streethaine, gent., Seywell Bettye & Thomas Bridgman. Witnesses, John Strobridge, Barnarde Strobridge, Sewell Betty, Thomas Gill, script. Leicester, 28.

Richard Clapp. Letters of Admon. issued 23 June, 1613, on estate of Richard Clapp late of the parish of Clotworthill, co. Devon, to son Thomas Clapp & daughter Thomasine Clapp. Admon. Act Book.

John Clapp of Clehydon, co. Devon, Yeoman; will dated 11 Jan. 1636, proved 1 April, 1636. Bequests to daughter Lettice Starkegmy; To her sons ffancis & Richard Starkey (sic) at 10 years of age. To sonn John Clapp. To daughter Joane Potter & her daughter Joane at 10 years of age. To Alexander Robens at 21 years. Son Alexander Clapp Residuary Legatee & Executor. Witnesses, John Som^{er} haies, Symon Kolway, Wm: ffacy. Goare, 50.

John Clapp the elder of Otterton, co. Devon, Yeoman. Will dated 13 June, 1634; proved 18 Nov. 1636. Bequests To "nowe wiffe" Joane. To sonn-in-lawe Charles Channon. To sonn John Clapp. To eldest daughter Mary. To second daughter Agnes. To youngest daughter Margery. To grand-daughter Elizabeth Channon, daughter of Charles Channon. Sonn Robert Clapp Residuary Legatee & Executor. Overseers —kinsmen Robert Clapp of Otterton & William Clapp the younger of Salcombe. Pile, 115.

CLAPP.—In the REGISTER for October, 1889, p. 429, under the Clapp Family, communicated by J. Henry Lea, Esq., of Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass., I find the following sentence:

"The John Clapp of Clehydon does not seem to be identical with the brother of Capt. Roger of that name, but 'Colyton' or 'Culliton,' now Collaton, where he resided, may readily be identified with 'Clehydon' of the will, and he was no doubt a not distant kinsman."

If Mr. Lea means to suggest Colyton, Culliton, Collaton and Clehydon are all one and the same place, I venture to say he is in error. *Clehydon, Clayhidon or Clayhedon* is thus described in White's Devonshire: "A village and parish on the south side of Black Down Hills, near the sources of the Culen and the borders of Somersetshire, 4½ miles S. S. W. of Wellington, and 15 miles E. N. E. of Tiverton.

Collaton and Salcombe are both in the parish of Marlborough and in the vicinity of Kingsbridge. There are besides two other Collatons, one between Hirnton and Broadhemburg, the other at Torquay, while there is Colyton near Axminster and Colyton or Colaton Raleigh between Ottery St. Mary and Otterton. To add to the general confusion there are two places in Devon known as Salcombe, one in Marlborough parish as before mentioned, the other between Sidmouth and Colyton (Axminster) which is properly Salcombe Regis. It would be somewhat difficult with the data given on p. 429 to disentangle the various Colytons, but it is almost certain that Colyton and Clehydon are not identical. I have no notes of Roger Clapp except that he was "of Salcombe," but further investigation, especially in the Exeter Probate Office, may identify which Salcombe, but perhaps it is known from other sources already. It is quite possible that John Clapp of Clehydon was related to the Clapps of Salcombe.

*The preceding article.

FRANCES B. TROUP.

THE CLARKES OF RHODE ISLAND.

[Transcribed from an old Family Bible by WILLIAM E. CLARKE, and communicated by JOHN CLARK, of Cambridge.]

- JOHN CLARKE, my Grandfather, was buried 3d March, 1559.
 John Clarke, my Father, was baptized 11 February, 1541.
 Thomas Clarke, my Uncle, was baptized 4 January, 1543.
 Catherine Cook, daughter of John Cooke, was baptized the 12 of February, 33 year Henry 8, Ano Dom. 1541, my Mother.
 Catherine Cooke, my Mother, was buried 30 : March, 1598.
 John Clarke, my Father, was buried the 7 : April, 1598.
 John Clarke, my Brother, born St. Mark's day, bap. 1 : May, 1569.
 Thomas Clarke, son of John Clarke, born All Saint's day, baptized 3d Nov., Ano Dom. 1570. [writer].
 Carew Clarke, son of John Clarke, 17 August, 1572, in the 14 y. of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.
 Pason Clarke, baptized the 6 : December, 1574.
 John Clarke, baptized 17 : March, A.D. 1577.
 Margaret Clarke, baptized 8 : June, A.D. 1579.
 Mary Clarke, baptized 21 September, 1581.
 Margret Clarke, daughter of Thomas Clarke, was born 1st of Feb. : baptized 19 Feb., 1600 ; Sunday night 10 o'clock.
 Carew Clarke, my son, was born the third February, 1602 ; being Thursday, about fayer day light, baptized the 17 Feb. Wollop's (?) Thursday, 3d day of the new moon.
 Thomas Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke, bap. the 31 of March, 1605.
 Merie Clarke, baptized 17 July, 1607.
 John Clarke, born 8 October, 1609.
 William Clarke, my son, baptized 11 of Feb., 1611.

Joseph Clarke, baptized the 16 December, 1618, born 9.

Thomas Clarke the father of these children departed this life the 29 of July, 1627. Rose Keridge (?) his wife died the 19 of September, in the year of our Lord 1627.

The 2 : of the 10 : month, 1674, Thomas Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke, of Wastnep (?), departed this life in Newport, on Rhod Island, in the house of his Brother.

Datre Clarke, wife of my brother Carew Clarke, living in — (?) in the Conte of Suffolk, she departed this life the 13 : of the 5 month, 1658.

20 : of the 2 : mo., 1676 ; my brother John Clarke, in the night departed this life in his own house in Newport, R. I.

Mr. Joseph Clarke deceased the first day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety-four.

John Clarke, the son of Joseph Clarke, deceased the 11 day of April, 1764.



WILLIAM CLARK'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT, 1731.

Communicated by FREDERICK LEWIS GAY, of Boston.

THE following is a copy of a manuscript written by William Clark, of Boston (see REGISTER, vol. xxvi. p. 437). This copy, the date of which is unknown, was in the possession of Elizabeth (Greenough) Lewis, whose grandmother, Martha (Clark) Greenough, was a daughter of the above William Clark (see REGISTER, vol. xvii. pp. 167, 168). There is another copy of this manuscript in the possession of the Historic, Genealogical Society, bearing the date Jan. 1, 1747-8. This date evidently refers to the time when that or a previous copy was made, as William Clark died in 1742. There are many variations, mostly verbal ones. The most important variation is the adding of the words "of Physicians" after "college" in line 14.

Boston, October 1731.

Finding many very good families that through heedlessness have lost their descent and the reasons of their ancestors coming over from England to make settlements in this desert wilderness, though now a well improved and large province, and as my ancestors were none of the least of those that have brought it forward, I am willing to impart to my children their descent.

My grandfather John Clark, Physician, married Martha Saltonstall, of whom was born my father, John Clark, their only issue. My mother's father was William Whitingham, who married Martha Hubbard, of whom was born my mother, Martha Whitingham, and several others, not one of

which lived of age to have issue. My grandfather John Clark was a younger brother of a good family in the north of England, had a collegiate education, took to the study of physic, and had from the college a diploma for a practitioner, and on his successful cutting several of the stone he had a separate diploma as to that faculty, which are both with my elder brother's son, John Clark (if not lost), both of which I have seen in parchment, with their seals. He came over here first a bachelor, and liking the country, but the Puritan settlers more, he went back to England, hired several vessels, and brought over a breed of horses and cattle, and the breed of horses were settled in Plymouth Colony, which to this day bear the name of Clark's breed. He settled himself at Rowley, where, and at Ipswich, most of the first gentlemen settled, thinking to make that the principal seat of government, but finding it impracticable for want of a good harbor, and Boston having a good harbor, all the considerable persons of trade removed there, and he with them, where he took a lot of land which he entailed on his family, and which is now held by my elder brother's son.

My grandmother Clark, whose maiden name was Martha Saltonstall, the only sister of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight and Baronet, and was the first English virgin that landed on the spot of ground called Boston, with her brother Sir Richard, one of the principal Patentees. She was about 12 years of age. Her father married a daughter of the noble families of Gordons in Scotland, of whom was born Sir Richard and Martha, and from her grandmother of the noble family of Gordons she received as a present my gold cup; which she called a silver double gilt goblet, which by computation must now have been in the family about 180 years. She died in the 86th year of her age, and was a most gracious woman, full of good works.

My grandfather by the mother's side was Wm. Whittingham, a descendant of the famous Dean Whittingham, the Puritan, who left England and went into Holland and Geneva in Queen Mary's persecution, and returned again in England in Queen Elizabeth's reign. Wm. Whittingham, when he came over here in the Laudian persecution in King James the first reign, sold his parental estate some hundreds sterling a year, brought over servants and a retinue, lived as a gentleman, which was wholly spent in the settlements, and reserved to himself £180 sterling a year, which descended to my first cousin-german, Richard Whittingham, who was born here, went for England, settled on the same, being Lincolnshire, near Boston, where he lived and died and was many years Collector or Receiver of the county of Lincoln.

My grandmother by the mother's side was Martha Hubbard, of the family of the Ipswich Hubbards. The family was very considerable, she being in England brought up at a boarding school and had always her attendants to wait upon her, and in those days wearing her gold watch, which was worn only by persons of distinction. Her elder brother Richard was bred a gentleman, her brother William was bred at a university, and was ordained minister; they sold their real-estate in England, and Richard Hubbard brought over many servants, and had a large tract of land about 4 miles out of Ipswich town, where he lived and gave public entertainment to all comers and goers. William Hubbard some time after his arrival was ordained minister of Ipswich, where he died in the work of the ministry. They (Richard and William) came over in the Laudian persecution, and I have often heard my grandmother speak of her living in England, and the meanness of her living here, though at the very best rate, but would flatter herself that here she had pure worship, which they were deprived of in the land of her nativity.

A REVIEW OF WILLIAM CLARKE'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT.

Communicated by ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, Esq., of New York City.

DR. JOHN CLARKE, the progenitor of a prominent Boston family, a gentleman of college education, and holding diplomas as a physician and skilful lithotomist, died during the fall of 1664, being, as we learn from an inscription on his portrait painted the same year, in the 66th year of his age. Sewall's interleaved almanacs (REGISTER, vii. 344) inform us that his widow, Mrs. Martha Clarke, died 19 September, 1680, aged 85. Their only son, the Hon. Dr. John Clarke, of Boston, died in 1690, leaving by a first wife, Martha Whittingham, four children: John, b. Dec. 1667; William, b. Dec. 1670; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 167 $\frac{1}{2}$; Samuel, b. Nov. 1677.

The daughter Elizabeth married in 1698, Richard Hubbard, probably a cousin, and, after remaining a widow four years, became in August, 1703, the second wife of the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, who speaks of her as "honorably descended and related."

During the year 1731, some three years after his elder brother's decease,* a full century having elapsed since the first settlement of Boston, one of the three above-named grandsons, viz.: Councillor William Clarke, as he was usually termed, gathered together all the loose traditions current in his family, respecting the Clarkes, Saltonstalls, Hubbards and Whittinghams, and committed them to writing for the benefit of his children, as he states. Copies were made by different members of the family, among them one dated "Boston, Jan. 12, 174 $\frac{1}{2}$," said to have been drawn up by the surviving brother Samuel Clarke, shipwright, a few days before executing his will. A transcript of this copy, in possession of the writer of this article, differs in orthography, punctuation, and occasionally in phraseology, from the copy printed in the present volume of the REGISTER, pp. 19 and 20, though in other respects essentially the same.† How strangely mixed, after the usual manner of family traditions, had become these recollections of the past, will be very apparent upon reading the printed statement. For instance, William Clarke calls his maternal grandfather "William Whittingham," instead of John. Again, in speaking of his grand-uncles Hubbard, he errs in alluding to Richard as the "elder," whereas there were two older brothers, William and Nathaniel, living at the time of their father's decease in 1670; the first of whom may have been a half-brother. William Hubbard, the elder brother, H. C. 1642, was ordained minister of Ipswich, Mass., in 1658, and died 1704; to him his father, William Hubbard senior of Ipswich, left an English estate in Tendering Hundred, county Essex. It is possible the family were related to the William Hubbard who, towards

* Dr. John Clarke, the third, died 5 December, 1728. His daughter Sarah married Prof. Isaac Greenwood of Harvard College, and the name "Clarke" has continued in that family to the present generation. Prof. Greenwood was a nephew of Councillor William Clarke, through the latter's marriage with Sarah, daughter of Robert Bronsdon (REGISTER, xiv. 171; xxvi. 437; xxxi. 114.)

† Many valuable papers of the Clarke family are said to have been destroyed by fire in the house of Dr. William Clarke, at Waltham, about the period of his decease, which took place in October, 1793. The grandson of this gentleman, John Saltonstall Clarke, was living a few years since, at Geneseo, Ill., being of the 8th generation and the last male descendant of old Dr. John Clarke of Boston.

‡The preceding article.

the close of the 16th century, owned the Manor of Bovill, called also Devill *alias* Dovell, in the parish of little Clacton, Tendinger Hundred, co. Essex.

A more important point, however, exists in the statement made by William Clarke that his "grandmother Clarke, whose maiden name was Martha Saltonstall," was "the only sister of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight and Baronet." Briefly considering the antecedents of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight (who never received the rank of Baronet), we find that his grandfather was,

Gilbert¹ Saltonstall, of the Rooks, co. York, gent., who in his will, dated Nov. 24, 1598, proved at York, Jan. 7, 1598-9, mentions his wife Isabel and daughter Mary Savill, to whom he leaves £10 each; residue of goods and chattels to his son and executor Samuel Saltonstall. Mr. Wm. Ramsden, of Longley, and his brother-in-law Samuel Ashton, of Bissett, supervisors. No allusion is made to any other children, and it does not seem possible that he could have been the father of Sir Richard Saltonstall, the Lord Mayor of London, &c., as has been stated in Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensesis*,* seeing that the age of Sir Richard is given as 80 years† at the time of his decease in March, 1609. In June, 1590, grant was made to Gilbert Saltonstall, the elder, Samuel his son, and Gilbert son of said Samuel, of the parsonage of Arkesey, near Doncaster, co. York, for the term of their lives.

Samuel² Saltonstall, of Kingston-upon-Hull, esquire, left will, dated 31 December, 1612, proved at York, 22 July, 1613. It is a long will, and the testator was evidently a gentleman of wealth and position; he mentions his wife Elizabeth, and all his children then living, viz.: Richard, to whom he gives his gold signet ring (and Richard's wife Grace, and daughter Rosamond); Samuel, still in his minority; John, Thomas, George, Ann, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary and Barbara. Other kindred and friends named are: Mr. John Lister, Mrs. Anne Lister, Mrs. Margaret Graves, Mrs. Jane Chapman, daughter-in-law Elizabeth Lister,‡ and her children, Samuel Ashton, brother Stephen Hogge, kinsmen Mr. Richard Sunderland,§ of Coley Hall, Sir Richard Beaumont, and brother-in-law William Rawson, esquire.

He was thrice married; first to Anne, daughter of John Ramsden, of Longley, esquire, ancestor of the Baronets Ramsden of Longley, and father of Elizabeth, who married at Almondbury, 16 October, 1571, Edward Beaumont (or Beaumont), of Whitley Beaumont, esquire, their only son being the Sir Richard Beaumont, Knight and Baronet, alluded to in the will; second, as is stated, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Thomas Ogden; third, to Elizabeth, widow of Hugh Armine, Mayor of Hull.

Of the daughters of Samuel Saltonstall, Mary, styling herself "of Huntwicke Grange," by a nuncupative will, of 18 March, 162½, proved at York 9 May, 1622, leaves all to her brother Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight.

Richard³ Saltonstall, whose baptism at Halifax is given as 4 April, 1586, was afterwards knighted, and was one of the principal undertakers for the Massachusetts Bay Plantation. He was a widower with six children, Richard, Robert, Samuel, Henry, Rosamond and Grace, when in 1630 he came out to New England. Some servants and five of his children accompanied him, of whom were his two daughters and his eldest son Richard.

* Stowe's Survey of London (4 Edit, 1633), also makes him son of Gilbert S., of Halifax, county York.

† Chitterbuck's History of Herts; this work does not give his parentage.

‡ Probably a daughter of testator's third wife, Elizabeth Armine, widow.

§ Richard Sunderland married a daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor.

He returned to England, during April of the succeeding year, with his daughters and his younger son; Richard,⁴ the eldest son, followed in a few months, but revisited the colony in 1635, together with his wife and an infant daughter. His wife, Muriel Gurdon, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, esquire, of Assington, co. Suffolk, and Letton, co. Norfolk, he had married July 4, 1633, at Allhallows, Honey Lane, Cheap Ward, London. This Richard was for some years a commissioner of customs, excise, and sequestrations in Scotland, and upon his resignation was recommended to Secretary Thurloe, 11 March, 1658, by Lord Broghill, President of the Council. He died at Hulme, co. Lancaster, 29 April, 1694, aged 84: of his sons were Nathaniel, called the "Father of Haverhill, Mass.;" Richard, a merchant tailor of London, who died s. p. in 1667, leaving a will; and probably Gurdon, of London, on whose estate administration was granted in 1662.

The three other sons of Sir Richard³ Saltonstall were all subsequently in New England, that is prior to 1642, viz.: Robert, to whom reference will be made hereafter; Henry, a graduate of Harvard College, and a physician, who returned to the mother country, but whose ultimate fate is unknown; and Samuel, of Watertown, Mass., who died at an advanced age, 21 January, 1696, and whose estate was administered upon by his nephew Nathaniel Saltonstall, esquire, of Haverhill, Mass.

Sir Richard² Saltonstall has been represented as being an Ambassador from England to Holland, during the year 1644, but I think Mr. Walter Strickland was the English agent at that time and subsequently. However, Sir Richard was granted a pass by the House of Lords, 11 February, 1643, to go to Holland with three servants, and was there in 1644, together with his son Henry. In 1649 he appears to have been one of the contractors in the Act respecting the Crown Lands. Hutchinson states that, by his will in 1658, he left a legacy to Harvard College, but the writer had evidently in view the donation sent out from England, the following year, by the son Richard Saltonstall, esquire. To this latter gentleman Letter of Administration was granted, 25 October, 1661, on the goods of his late father Sir Richard Saltonstall, of Wrexham,* co. Denbigh, and Crawford (Crayford), co. Kent, deceased.

Like his father, Sir Richard² was thrice married; all his children, however, were by the first wife Grace, daughter of Robert Kaye, of Woodsome, esquire, ancestor of the Baronets Kaye; the second wife is said to have been Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, Lord Delaware; the third, Martha Wilford, evidently a widow, survived him. In her will, dated October 15, proved November 11, 1662, Mrs. Martha Saltonstall desires "to be buried near her dear husband;" she bequeaths to the poor of Crayford and of the place where she may be buried; mentions her son Welford and his two children Frank and Tom; leaves the bulk of her personal property to her daughter Tuckney, in trust for her grandchild Martha Wilford, and appoints as executor her friend Col. John Twisleton, ancestor of the Lords Say and Seale.

Robert¹ Saltonstall, son of Sir Richard, was in England, 1633, and his brother Samuel in New England.† He returned to the Colony, and in 1649 was witness on a deed of land in Newbury, from Dr. John Clarke.

* A few miles to the south of Wrexham was Chirk-Castle, purchased in 1595 by Sir Thomas Middleton, fourth son of Richard M. of Denbigh. Sir Thomas M. was a grocer of London, and Lord Mayor in 1613; he married about 1580, Hester, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor.

† Massachusetts Historical Society Coll., 4 S. vi. 494.

His will, dated 13 June, and proved 15 August, 1650 (REGISTER, vii. 334), mentions his father Richard, his brothers Richard, Samuel and Henry, and sisters Rosamond and Grace. He leaves a certain amount towards releasing *Aunt Clarke's* son from Captain Middleton, in the Barbadoes, and appoints Uncle John Clarke and George Munninge as executors; the former gentleman renouncing this trust on the will of "his cosen R. Saltonstall."* This will appears to be the only contemporary allusion to any kinship between Martha, wife of Dr. John Clarke, and the Saltonstall family, but, unfortunately, it leaves us in uncertainty as to whether Mrs. Clarke was a sister of Robert Saltonstall's father, or of his mother, Grace Kaye, or of either of his two step-mothers, Elizabeth West and Mrs. Wilford. The late Mr. H. G. Somerby, of London, who made some researches for me on the subject in 1871, says, referring to Samuel, the father of Sir Richard, "he may have had a daughter Martha, who was married to Doctor Clarke, but I have no evidence of it." Moreover the widow Martha Clarke, who died in 1680, aged 85, could not have been the young maiden "about 12 years of age," who "landed (in 1630) on the spot of ground called Boston, with her brother Sir Richard."

As to the legend of the Gordon family, it may easily have arisen, through lapse of time, from the fact of the younger Richard Saltonstall's marriage with Muriel Gurdon, coupled with their subsequent residence for some years in Scotland. This legend has been already alluded to in the REGISTER (vol. xxvii. 138), though the writer errs in making the wife of Councillor William Clarke to have been his cousin Mary Whittingham. That lady married another William Clarke of Boston, who died in 1710; subsequently she became the wife of Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall of the Connecticut Colony, and died in 1730, aged 68. She is highly spoken of in the Boston Gazette of January 31, and the New England Weekly Journal of January 26. The latter paper mentions her descent from the Dean Whittingham of Durham, a story which is repeated in the Clarke genealogical paper under discussion. She was the grandmother of Richard Clarke, the father-in-law of Copley the artist, and the grandfather of the late Lord Lyndhurst.

* On the map which accompanies Ligon's description of Barbadoes, 1647-50 (published London, 1673), we find the house of a Mr. Saltonstall on the west side, near Spykese Bay, and on the east side, at the head of Clarke's Bay, the dwelling of a Mr. Clarke.



ROMANCE AND GEORGE CLEEVE

Contributed by WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS of Portland, Maine

George Cleeve, the patentee and founder of the seventeenth-century settlement which, after several changes of name, is now the city of Portland, is a well-known and controversial character in Maine's colonial history. His life after his migration in 1630 is heavily documented in the records of the provincial court and in contemporary correspondence, and may be followed in detail in the late James Phinney Baxter's biography entitled "George Cleeve of Casco Bay," published by the Gorges Society in 1885. Mr. Baxter is definitely an apologist for Cleeve, and was perhaps influenced in his judgment by his pride and affection for the city of which he was mayor and a leading citizen for many years.

And, indeed, it is not difficult to feel some sympathy for Cleeve. Ejected from his first Maine home at the mouth of the Spurwink

River by John Winter, the agent of Robert Trelawny, a Plymouth merchant who had an unassailable title, Cleeve was followed for the next three decades by what seems the cold and calculated hatred of Winter and Winter's son-in-law, Reverend Robert Jordan, whose aggressiveness equalled that of Cleeve and whose greed may be measured by Cleeve's ambitions, although these qualities were coupled with others wholly admirable. Returning from England in 1637 with a patent of his own for the site of Portland, which was forever to be called Stogumber* and never was, Cleeve had to meet Winter's dubious claim that this land too fell under Trelawny's title, a claim in which Jordan persisted after Winter's death. Attempting to tie himself to the political fortunes of John Winthrop, to whose good character he testified before the King in London in 1636, Cleeve was treated with great caution by the Puritan governor on his return. Winthrop, who was doubtless fully informed of events and characters in the royalist and conformist province to the eastward, presumably suspected Cleeve's motives and was chary of his friendship. Nor could it have been pleasant for Cleeve to appear constantly — and it was a constant position — as plaintiff or defendant before a court the judges of which were personally hostile to his plans and weary of his personality, however unbiased their judgment. One need not approve of Cleeve to sympathize with him.

Cleeve returned from a second voyage home in 1643. He had been successful in persuading Col. Alexander Rigby to buy the dormant "Plough Patent", which was in conflict with the patents of Vines, Lewis and Bonython, Cammock and Trelawny, under which plantations had been granted to settlers for ten years past. He came under the impressive title of Deputy Governor or President of the Province of Lygonia, and his pronouncement that the gentlemen, farmers and fishermen within Lygonia's bounds must clear their titles by negotiation with him caused anxiety, even consternation, in the coastal villages. This local dominance and his audience with the King must have been the high points in his long career. They were of temporary comfort only, however. Such friends as he had, and they were few, he alienated and they fell away. The political cards were stacked against him and his triumph was exceedingly short-lived. It was at this point in his career that Cleeve was pungently nominated by Edward Winslow in a letter to Winthrop as one "of the arrantest known knaves that ever trod on new English shore".† He and his unfortunate wife — one would like to have her objective estimate of him, if habit and old affection allowed — ended their days in poverty. The man's hopes and ambitions, to succeed financially and politically, to make a prosperous home for himself and his family, were admirable. His failure cannot be wholly due to his enemies. There must have been in Cleeve himself grave defects of character.

*"Stagomer" in the document.

†"Winthrop Papers," Massachusetts Historical Society, 1944, IV: 428.

For all the presently available information about George Cleeve's life in England before his emigration we are indebted to the late Col. Charles Edward Banks who derived great satisfaction from his success in tracking down the origin of the first settler of his native city.* The initial discovery was the case of *Cleve v. Price* in the Court of Requests which is given in abstract later in this article. The pleadings in this suit disclosed that Cleeve was a Somersetshire man, that he had lived in Bristol and London and that his mother was still living in 1618. With these clues to proceed upon, the colonel found that a John Cleeves, linen-draper, was living in the parish of Stogursey, co. Somerset, in 1582, and that in 1591 one Anna Cary *alias* Cleeves, widow, married John Cross of Stogursey.† Here were possible parents for George, and later finds proved the supposition as to the father at least. In June 1600, George Cleeve, son of John Cleeve of "Stoke Gursie", co. Somerset, was apprenticed for seven years to a merchant in Bristol. Presumably George was about fourteen years of age at the time, which would make 1586 the year of his birth. Whether Cary was his probable mother's maiden name or whether a Cary husband intervened between Cleeve and Cross is still uninvestigated.

In London Col. Banks found a George Cleeve involved in a small matter of counterfeiting not long after the Bristol apprentice would have obtained his freedom. We may hope that this rascal was another of the same name, but, alas, without much conviction. In London, also, there is the record of a marriage between a George Cleeves of St. Peter's Cornhill and Alice Shortoll of St. Saviour's Southwark on September 22, 1614. If the groom was our man his bride must have survived but a few years at most, for when Cleeve turned up in Shrewsbury, at least as early as 1618 and probably a year earlier, he was free of any domestic impediments. He would have been thirty-two years old when, on September 7, 1618, at St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury, "George Cloeses & Jonne Price" were married. In 1619 he was sworn a Burgess of Shrewsbury, being described as George Cleve of Shrewsbury, vintner, son of John Cleve of "Stoke Ursey", co. Somerset, merchant.‡

Now we come to the racy and colorful law-suit on which all of the other evidence is based:

Cleve v. Price#

Complaint

George Cleve of Shrewsbury, Salop, Vintner, complains and says that John Price, the defendant, was seized on July 1st last and for divers years yet to come, or was so seized for his life or for lives, of and in "one greate capitall messuage, burgage, tenement or Inne called the Phesant" in Shrewsbury. His daughters Joan and Mar-

*It was Col. Banks' intention to print his Cleeve material but his death intervened.

†Col. Banks must have found this record in the Bishop's Transcripts or some other source as the parish register of Stogursey, as now preserved, begins with the year 1595.

‡"Shrewsbury Burgess Roll", edited by H. E. Forest, F.L.S., Shrewsbury, 1924. Col. Banks assisted Mr. Forest in the translation and transcription of the original roll in the town's archives.

#Court of Requests (uncalendared), Bundle 35, Part III (1618/19).

garet at the same time were seized of the grant of a license to them and their assigns to sell wines in Shrewsbury during their natural lives, which they transferred to their father. In turn their father assigned the license to one Jervaise Harrison, late of Bristow, to take effect on the Feast of the Nativity next ensuing and now last past.

On the same date aforesaid the plaintiff did sell and retail wines as partner with one Thomas Lewis of Shrewsbury "at a Taverne and Inne within the said Towne called the Sextree and there lived in good sorte & fashion".

The said John Price, thinking it policy to weaken and draw customers and guests from the said Sextree and thereby to augment the profits and gains of the Pheasant, caused certain friends of his to make overtures for a marriage between his daughter Joan and this plaintiff, with fair promises of a good portion to be had with her. Whereupon the plaintiff "did estsoone become a suter to have the said Joan in marriage". The matter proceeded satisfactorily and the marriage contract was concluded between them "about the end of Julie nowe last past". The terms of agreement, in general, were that the plaintiff should satisfy Price that he was not in debt beyond his means to satisfy creditors and, that being done, Price was to assure the plaintiff of the moiety of the Pheasant in reversion after the death of Price. "And that in the meane while upon the Feast of the Nativity aforesaid your said subject should come and dwell in the said Inne or messuage called the Phesant and should have the gaines of vittualinge of the said howse or Inne", the use of the furniture and the profits of drawing beer and wine and the profits of the stable, and should succeed Harrison in the latter's interest in the license. Cleve was to pay £25 yearly for this interest and, after the death of Price, to pay the same amount to Price's daughter Margaret. The memorandum of this agreement was given to one Thomas Mason of Shrewsbury to draw up a formal indenture between the plaintiff and the defendant. This was done and the indenture was dated August 8th, 1618. (Here follows a copy of the indenture.)

The plaintiff perceived that the articles were "somewhat hardly drawne" in the matter of payments and differed from the memorandum, but he was loth to raise any questions and make excuses for delay, "the marriage time drawinge neere". Price expressed his agreement and satisfaction after reading the indenture, yet he refused to seal it because of a blank in the date of the covenant with Harrison about the license. He assured Cleve that it would be perfected, that his word was as good as his bond, and so wished the marriage to be solemnized, vowing and protesting very deeply that he would perform all and singular his promises.

Whereupon your subject broke off his partnership with the said Thomas Lewis, as the books of reckoning will show, and all other things required of him by Price were done to the latter's satisfaction. "About the later end of said month of August your said sub-

ject did espouse & take to wife the said Joan", with the full consent of her father.

"The said marriage being finished the said John Price estoones tooke some occasion or other to distaste & dislike your subject", and the plaintiff alleges that it was a part of a conspiracy to defraud him and his wife of her marriage portion, as the contract had not been sealed. Price refused to make over the license and finally refused to ratify the marriage contract notwithstanding the entreaties of Cleve and his friends. The reason for this was that Price, being a widower, was about to enter matrimony "with a kinswoman of his beinge then his servant in the said inne", the said Price "beinge of the age of threescore yeres" and she a young woman never married before. Cleve alleges that Price tried to compromise by a payment of £100, which offer was refused. The plaintiff therefore sues in a court of equity rather than at common law, "because matters of that nature between ffather & son-in-law or daughter are more fitt to be decided in a court of equity".

This complaint was drawn up by Francis Barkley, as solicitor for Cleve, and was sworn to on February 10, 1618/9.

Answer

John Price of Shrewsbury, Salop, Innkeeper and Vintner, the defendant, answers the complaint and admits the ownership, etc., of the Pheasant and recites his obligation to Harrison as partner in the license to sell wines and beer. "The complainant having hadd his severall habitacons some tymes within the Cittye of London and some tymes within the Cittye of Bristol & fyndinge that he could not prosper in either of those places by trading as a vintner, beinge his only proper profession, but fallinge desperately into that decaye of estate that this deffendant is unwillinge to mencon", it was the idea of the complainant "in his meane and desperate fortunes to come & to plant himselfe att Shrewsbury". Price alleges that Cleve said to one whom he thought he might trust that he did not intend to leave Shrewsbury until he had found some man or means by which his former indebtedness could be paid. He fell in with and became co-partner with one Thomas Lewis, a vintner at a tavern called the Sextree. "For a small tyme he made only an outward shewe to live in some good fashion but questionless found that he did not thrive." The defendant took no great notice of Cleve, he beinge "a mere stranger", nor did he then know of his past career or his present condition. He denies that he made any attempt to entice customers from the Sextree and denies that he made any overtures to Cleve for a marriage with his daughter, "whoe is now married to this complainant to the defendants greate griefe because yt ys much to be feared that her nowe husband the Complainant ys a man of noe estate or abilitye".

He denies making any promises in regard to the marriage but alleges that Cleve insinuated himself into the affections of his daughter to retrieve his fortunes, having no purpose but to get control of the defendant's estate. Price alleges that Cleve impor-

tuned friends to entreat the defendant to favor his suit, but that he, Price, was not favorable to it as Cleve was "but a meere stranger every kind of way in that Cuntrye". Yet, by reason of the importuning of a special friend of the defendant, and not knowing what he now knows about Cleve's "fleetinge and shiftinge from Cittie to Cittie, from Cuntrye to Cuntrye and from place to place and prosperinge in none", the defendant yielded to the affections of Joan and finally consented to treat with Cleve. So he was willing to strain himself, particularly as Cleve asserted that he was a landed man and would make his daughter a jointure of £40 per annum and was worth besides £100 in money. Price hoped it might be true as he saw by the complainant's "outward ostentation that hee was a gentleman of some good discent and that hee mayntained himself in that chargeable manner of apparell and kept company with men of good fashion and was in manner equall with them in all expenses att theyr meetinges of merrymment and recreations". Thereupon he agreed to confer about terms of dower, but he denies utterly any promises of sharing the license for wine and beer drawing or of gifts of money, as Cleve alleges, for it would undo him and disenable him to provide a marriage portion for his daughter Margaret.

In addition he has taken a wife recently and it is not possible for him to weaken his estate under the circumstances. Further, he had since learned that the defendant is "a decayed man", deeply in debt and without property in land or goods. The matter had proceeded so far, however, that he could not appear to be "slyding back, either with credit or conscience", on account of his daughter, and the wedding was accomplished as stated by the plaintiff.

Price further asserts that, because he had not sealed the contract, Cleve "hath entertayned a thought and purpose to make the best of his fortunes by his sayd marriage and then to goe for Spayne and to leave the sayd wife uppon this deffendant". He states that since his own marriage it has become impossible for the two families to live together as arranged owing to the differences that will arise "between the severall wives of the Defendant and the Complainant". He offers to put the matter out to arbitration by a commissioner selected by the Court.

Replication

Cleve denies all charges about his desperate financial condition and that he sought to victimize any man in Shrewsbury to retrieve his fortunes. He is grieved that he has such an unkind father-in-law who will match his daughter and then dishonestly evade his promises of a portion for her. He denies that he changed his habitation from place to place as alleged. It is the invention of the defendant to "make some false fyer" to cover up his unjust dealings with his daughter and himself.

He denies that he said that he had lands to the value of £40 to made a jointure for his wife or was worth £100 in ready money, but he insists that the contract was made irrespective of any such conditions. He adds "though after his mother's decease he be to

enjoy dureinge his life coppihold messuage or tenement with diverse lands thereunto & therewith belonginge & enjoyed in the County of Somersett worth per annum twenty pounds". He says that if the defendant had heard such reports about him he should have delayed the marriage until inquisition could be made to learn the truth. "The said marriage was furthered much by the mediation of the Lady Cholmeley a guest then lodginge at the house of the said defendant".* He denies each and every allegation of poverty or fraud or conspiracy and the scandalous assertion that he intended to desert his wife and go to Spain.

Cleve refuses arbitration as a device to protract the case, and urges the court to settle the matter finally as the "anger and malice" of the defendant's wife will not suffer him to abide by any arbitration.†

John Price, Cleeve's father-in-law, was not a native of Shrewsbury but, like many of the town's inhabitants, came from Wales. When he became a burgess in 1601 he was described on the roll as John Price of Shrewsbury, vintner, son of John Price of Newtown, co. Montgomery, capper. His children, listed with him, were Alice 22, Thomas 21, Joanna 17, and Margaret 16.‡ Joanna was therefore thirty-four when romance, in the shape of George Cleeve, entered her life. "Jane, wife of Mr. John Price, vinner" who was buried at St. Chad's on October 7, 1617, was presumably the mother of these children. Price's marriage with his kinswoman and servant, her name unknown, does not appear in St. Chad's register.

Price of Newtown, of which the vintner was a younger son, was armorial stock, bearing *Gules*, a lion rampant regardant *or*, with a lion, as in the arms, as a crest. The family is said to derive from Rees ap David Lloyd, a squire of the body of Edward IV, which would account for its surname, Price being the English form of ap Rees or ap Rhys. The king's squire, in turn, is alleged to have descended from "Ethelstan Glodrydd, Prince of Ferlys", but the authority for these ancestral statements is a dubious one and they should not be accepted without strong reservations.§ The descent from King Edward's squire is quite possibly capable of proof.

John Price's burial in St. Chad's is not recorded in the parish register and the monument which he probably planned himself and which was set up in that church is dateless. Happily it was described and copied in 1660 by Sir William Dugdale, the great antiquary, before the destruction of the church in 1788.

*Lady Cholmondeley, the match-maker, was born Mary Holford and was the wife of Sir Hugh Cholmondeley of Cholmondeley, co. Chester, and mother of Robert Cholmondeley who was created a baronet in 1611 and became Viscount Cholmondeley of Kells in 1628. Having had a dispute over her Holford inheritance with her brother, George Holford, which is said to have lasted forty years, she probably thoroughly enjoyed the highly charged atmosphere of the Pheasant in 1618.

†An abstract of this case, given by Col. Banks to Mr. H. E. Forest, the Shrewsbury antiquary, was published in the *Shrewsbury Chronicle* of Oct. 9, 1923. Its re-publication is justified by the probability that there is no copy of that newspaper in the United States and that the case is entirely unknown to the many descendants of George and Joan (Price) Cleeve.

‡"Shrewsbury Burgess Roll", *supra*.

§"General Armory", John Burke, 1851.

At the head of the slab appeared a representation of the swinging sign of his inn, the Pheasant, — “on a wreath a pheasant *gules* and two hands pointing upward with (holding?) the initials H.B.” and the inscription “At this signe lived I/ God bles the/ Knight and his/ posterity”. This would seem to indicate that the building was owned by Sir Hugh Bromley of Shrawardine Castle, knight, whose crest was a pheasant *gules*, and that Price was his tenant. That their association had been peaceful and happy is an obvious conclusion.

The middle portion of the monument bore the following simple lines: “Here lieth/ The body of/ A true penitent/ and belevinge/ Soule/ This every man/ is borne to dye and/ Leaves this world/ And so do I/ Price Vintner”.

Finally, at the foot, appeared the Price arms as above described, with, “in the sinister chief point three annulets *argent*, 2 and 1”, for difference.*

We do not know the outcome of Cleeve’s case against his wife’s father, or what their later relations were. Cleeve may have come to terms and remained at the Pheasant, at the risk of continued family troubles between his wife and her young stepmother, or Thomas Lewis may have taken him back at the Sextree. A boy baby was born in 1620/1 and christened at St. Chad’s on March 13 by the unfortunate name of “Cleombrotus”, which must have been too great a burden for the little fellow for he died when seven months old and was buried (“Clembarius”) on November 30, 1621.

Where did George Cleeve hear this extraordinary name? Cleombrotus of Ambracia, a philosopher, is said, after reading the “Phaedo” of Plato, to have leapt into the sea and drowned himself to exchange this life for a better. It is hard to believe that Cleeve was a student of philosophy. Possibly seeking superficial distinction in a fancy name, he consulted one of the classical masters of Shrewsbury School with deplorable results.

Little Cleombrotus Cleeve was followed by a sister Anne who was christened June 24, 1623, lived less than a year and was buried at St. Chad’s on April 27, 1624. Elizabeth, the daughter whom George and Joan brought with them to Maine, does not appear in the books of St. Chad’s and may have been baptized elsewhere. On April 28, 1621, Robert “The sarvent of George Clenefes”† was buried also at St. Chad’s. In spite of the silence of the records we may, the writer thinks, presume that Cleeve remained in Shrewsbury until his departure for the New World with his former employer, Thomas Lewis, in 1630.

What manner of man was George Cleeve? He was surely an adventurer in both the Elizabethan and the less pleasant senses of the word. He was ambitious, active, courageous, persistent and highly litigious, as his career in Maine gives evidence, but he also seems to have been none too scrupulous and, granting the exaggera-

*“History of Shrewsbury”, Owen and Blakeway, London, 1826, II: 237.

†Not being a local name, Cleeve was a puzzle to the Shrewsbury scribes, appearing in the register as Cloeses, Clenafe, and Clenfes.

tion of legal pleadings, not entirely honest. There was some definite instability in his character, which finally overtook him in all of his ventures. Plausible at first acquaintance he must have been, and possibly he possessed good looks and great charm, although we can, of course, know nothing about his physical appearance. His father-in-law testifies to his expensive clothes and his companionship with men of "good fashion" in Shrewsbury's male social life. He succeeded in attracting and gaining the support of such diverse characters as Lady Cholmondeley, the Royalist Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir William Alexander (later Earl of Sterling), and the Roundhead Col. Alexander Rigby, but when he secured his immediate aims he became a thorn in the flesh of his associates and was ultimately defeated.



CLEVELAND.

THE GENEALOGY OF THE CLEVELANDS OF HINCKLEY IN LEICESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND.

Communicated by H. G. CLEVELAND, Esq., of Cleveland, Ohio.

I HAVE arranged in modern form, for the REGISTER, the records of Mr. Nichols concerning the Clevelands of Hinckley, Leicestershire, in order that they may have a permanent place in our libraries for reference. Mr. Nichols prefixed the following dedication :

"To the Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Down, this Genealogy, carefully formed from family deeds, extracts from Registers, and the Information of living Persons, is humbly inscribed by his much obliged and most faithful humble servant,
J. NICHOLS."

It does not appear that Thomas Cleveland, of the second generation, had a son Moses (as generally supposed) who came from Ipswich, Suffolk, to America about 1635 to 1638 ; of Woburn, 1641, and the accredited ancestor of all the New England Clevelands. But it may turn out on careful examination that Samuel, baptized June 9, 1622, of whom nothing further is given, was the emigrant who, coming to America on a sudden impulse, and the better to conceal his identity, assumed the name of "Moses," and which he may have concluded, as it served him so well, to retain ever after.

It is, however, my opinion that the Moses Cleveland who came

to America as stated, was a son of Samuel² Cleiveland, a brother, probably, of Thomas² Cleiveland, and the record of whose birth or baptism may be found in York instead of Hinckley.

WILLIAM¹ CLEIVELAND, removed from York, or Yorkshire, to Hinckley, where he died an aged man,* and was buried there January 17, 1630-1. By wife — he had at least a son,

THOMAS² CLEIVELAND, a native of York,† admitted of St. Johns, Cambridge, Nov. 5, 1605, a scholar of Dr. Fell's foundation; took the degree of B.A. 1608; of M.A. 1614; was first of all assistant to the rector of Loughborough; became vicar of Hinckley with the rectory of Stoke and chaplainship of Dadlington annexed, all in Leicestershire, about the beginning of 1621. He was buried at Hinckley, Oct. 26, 1652.‡ Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Cleiveland, was buried at Hinckley July 6, 1649. Children:

- i. MARY,² bapt. at Loughborough, Oct. 17, 1611; buried there the 19th of the same month.
- ii. JOHN² (the poet), was bapt. at Loughborough, June 20, 1613; was educated at Hinckley under Mr. Vynes, a noted Puritan; was admitted Sept. 4, 1627, of Christ's College, Cambridge; took the degree of B.A. 1631; M.A. 1635; was admitted March 27, 1634, a fellow of St. John's; so continued till his ejection by the earl of Manchester, Feb. 13, 1644; was with the king at Oxford; was judge advocate at Newark till its surrender in 1646; seized at Norwich in Nov. 1655, was confined at Yarmouth, but released by Oliver Cromwell; died at Gray's Inn, April 29, 1658; buried May 1, at St. Michael's, College-hill, London.§
- iii. MARGARET,² bapt. at Loughborough, Aug. 27, 1615; married at Hinckley to Thomas Hebb, Feb. 10, 1647.
- iv. THOMAS,² bapt. at Loughborough, July 5, 1618; buried at Hinckley, March 24, 1622.
- v. JOSEPH,² bapt. at Loughborough, June 4, 1620; lived at Hinckley; m. 1st, Dorothy —, by whom he had four children.
- vi. SAMUEL,² bapt. at Hinckley, June 9, 1622.
- vii. THOMAS,² bapt. at Hinckley, Sept. 19, 1624; buried there June 11, 1643. He was admitted of Christ's College, Cambridge, in July, 1642, aged 18, but died the year following.
- viii. ELIZABETH,² bapt. at Hinckley, Sept. 6, 1626; buried Sept. 28, 1658, aged 32. She married William Iliffe, March 6, 1649-50; buried Jan. 12, 1688-9. See a separate pedigree in page 709 of History and Antiquities of Leicestershire.
- ix. WILLIAM,² bapt. at Hinckley, Sept. 30, 1628; m. Elizabeth Woodcock.
- x. TIMOTHY,² bapt. at Hinckley, June 19, 1631.
- xi. RICHARD,² bapt. at Hinckley, Sept. 1, 1633. He was a merchant at Liverpool, and having no son, adopted John, son of his brother Joseph. He had by wife Miss Danvers, of Oxfordshire near Banbury, an only child:
 1. Daughter,⁴ who married at Liverpool, but died young without issue.

* Will'mus Cleiveland, pater Thome Cleiveland, is the entry made by his son in the parish register.

† Or of Yorkshire, Lat. *Eboracensis* in the register of admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge.

‡ In Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 221, we have the following character of Thomas Cleiveland, M.A., rector of Stoke and vicar of Hinckley. "He was a very great sufferer [for his loyalty and attachment to the ancient constitution of church and state]; was father of the famous John Cleiveland the poet, and had at the time of his sequestration nine [eight] children (several of which, besides the poet, were sufferers also). . . . He was dispossessed by the committee of Leicester. Died in October, 1652, and was a very worthy person, and of a most exemplary life."

§ See the life and the portrait of the poet in Vol. III. p. 913, of History and Antiquities of Leicestershire.

JOSEPH³ CLEIVELAND (*Thomas*,² *William*¹), baptized at Loughborough, June 4, 1620; lived at Hinckley. By first wife Dorothy —, he had four children. She died in May, 1662, and was buried at Hinckley, May 7, 1662. He married a second wife who survived him.* He was the owner of and lived at the Star Inn in the Borough of Hinckley, January 29, 1674. Children by first wife:

- i. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. at Hinckley, June 29, 1655.
- ii. DOROTHY,⁴ b. at Hinckley, March 26, 1657; buried there March 20, 1686.
- iii. EDITH,⁴ b. at Hinckley, April 5, 1659.
- iv. JOHN,⁴ b. at Hinckley, August 3, 1661. He removed to Liverpool to his uncle Richard, where he acquired a large fortune. He represented Liverpool in parliament in 1710; purchased Birkhead Priory in Cheshire about the same time, and died Aug. 1, 1716; buried in St. Nicholas's church, Liverpool.† He married Anne Williamson of Liverpool, and had three children:
 1. John,⁵ b. —, oldest son, never married.
 2. William,⁵ b. at Liverpool in April, 1695; was member of parliament for Liverpool in 1722; d. March 25, 1724, unmarried.‡
 3. Alice,⁵ b. —, 1701; became sole heiress of the family.

Children by second wife:

- v. ANNE,⁴ bapt. Jan. 1, 1663-4.

ALICE³ CLEIVELAND (*John*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Thomas*,² *William*¹), born 1701; died at Overton, in Flintshire, of a third stroke of the palsy, Nov. 3, 1769, aged 68. She married first, Thomas Lloyd, Esq., of Guernhayled, in Flintshire, and had issue:

- i. DAUGHTER,⁶ who d. young.

She married second, Francis Parry Price, Esq., of Brinypiece near Overton, in Flintshire, and of Castle Lions in Ireland; died in 1747. Had issue:
- ii. RICHARD PARRY⁶ PRICE, Esq., of Brinypiece in Flintshire and of Castle Lions in Ireland, b. May 19, 1736, d. May 14, 1782. He m. 1st, Dec. 18, 1759, Dorothea, daughter of Sir John Byrne, bart., and sister of Sir Peter Leycester, bart. She died in Dec. 1761. Issue by first wife:
 1. Francis Parry⁷ Price, b. at Brinypiece, Nov. 9, 1761; m. June 13, 1783, a daughter of Rev. Mr. Wright of Mottram, St. Andrew, and had son and daughter; living 1810.

He married second, in 1765, Anne, daughter and sole heir of John Puleston, Esq., of Emeal in Flintshire; living 1810. Issue by second wife:
 2. Richard Parry⁷ Price, b. at Brinypiece, Sept. 3, 1765. He has taken the name of Puleston; twice married and has issue; living 1810.

WILLIAM³ CLEIVELAND (*Thomas*,² *William*¹), baptized at Hinckley, Sept. 30, 1628; was admitted of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and took the degree of B.A. 1650; became rector of Oldbury, to which he was presented by the lord chancellor, Oct. 10, 1660. He was also rector of Quatt; both near Bridgenorth, Shropshire. He died at Quatt in 1666. He married Elizabeth Woodcock. She survived her husband and lived with her son at Dudley, where she died suddenly, April 24, 1705, aged about 76 or 77. Children:

- i. WILLIAM,⁴ b. in 1654 or 5; who m. Elizabeth Rogerson.
- ii. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. —; d. at London, Feb. 10, 1726-7; never married.

* Qu. A daughter of Mr. Bayley of the Mithe? See Vol. III. p. 602, *ibid.*

† In St. Nicholas's Church in Liverpool on the monument of John and William Cleiveland, successively members of parliament for that borough, the arms of Cleiveland are thus given: "Party per chevron sable and ermine, a chevron engrailed counterchanged," and for the crest, the head and neck erased of a white fishing eagle. See Plate CXVI. fig. 16.

‡ See an account of his funeral, St. James's Evening Post, April 28, 1724.

- iii. ANNE,⁴ b. — : d. at London, April 24, 1727 ; never married.
- iv. CATHERINE,⁴ b. — ; m. 1st, Noah Blancha of Stepney, Middlesex, who d. Feb. 9, 1708, aged 42 ; 2d, William Cowdrey of Wimbledon in Surrey, who died May 17, 1725, a. 61. She d. at Bridgenorth, and was buried at St. Leonard, May 16, 1731.
- v. MARGARET,⁴ b. in 1666, after her father's death ; was married at Dudley, July 3, 1699 ; d. at Bridgenorth, June 29, 1745. Her husband, Arthur Percy, son of John and Elizabeth (Lowe) Percy, died at Bridgenorth in 1741. Issue, two sons and four daughters.

WILLIAM⁴ CLEVELAND (*William,³ Thomas,² William¹*), born in 1654-5 ; was of Christ's College, Cambridge ; admitted B.A. 1677 ; M.A. 1681 ; rector of Upton Cresset in Shropshire, 1681 ; vicar of Dudley in Worcestershire, 1684. He died suddenly, June 5, 1721, at Dudley, aged 66 ; buried June 8. He married at St. Mary's in Bridgenorth, June 20, 1682, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Alice Rogerson, baptized Nov. 27, 1656, died in childbed of a son, Oct. 11, 1694 ; buried at Dudley. Children :

- i. JOHN,⁵ b. Feb. 13, 1682-3 ; was of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1700 ; B.A. 1703 ; M.A. 1707 ; rector in Himley in Staffordshire ; d. April 17, 1745. He m. first at Moseley Chapel, Jan. 1, 1706, Mary Colles, who d. at Dudley, Sept. 20, 1712, buried at Northfield, Sept. 24. By her he had :
 - 1. *Mary,*⁶ b. at King's Norton, July 4, 1708 ; d. April 27, 1714.
 - 2. *John,*⁶ b. at King's Norton, Oct. 4, 1709, bapt. 27th following ; d. July 12, 1721 ; buried at Dudley.
 - 3. *William,*⁶ born at Dudley, March 8, 1710-11, bapt. the 18th following ; d. April 12, 1729 ; buried the 16th following at Dudley.
He married second, Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Henry Grove, rector of St. Martin's in Birmingham, Dec. 6, 1719, and had :
 - 4. *Catherine,*⁶ b. March 11, 1720-1 ; d. Jan. 29, 1721-2.
- ii. WILLIAM,⁵ b. April 22, 1684 ; buried 6th of July following.
- iii. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. Sept. 24, 1685, at Dudley ; d. April 25, 1745 ; never mar.
- iv. MARY,⁵ b. Oct. 24, 1686 ; d. the same year.
- v. CATHERINE,⁵ b. Dec. 26, 1687 ; d. Jan. 12 following.
- vi. WILLIAM,⁵ b. at Dudley, Jan. 2, bapt. Jan. 31, 1689 ; was of St. John's College, Cambridge ; B.A. 1711 ; M.A. 1715 ; rector of All Saints, Worcester, 1731 ; d. Feb. 12, 1758, aged 69 ; buried at Lindridge, Feb. 14. He m. at Lindridge, August 27, 1725, Elizabeth Lowe, eldest daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth Lowe, b. Aug. 14, 1698, d. Feb. 16, 1769. Issue :
 - 1. *Elizabeth,*⁶ b. at the Lowe in Lindridge parish, county Worcester, July 5, 1726 ; d. at Worcester, unm. Nov. 9, 1786.
 - 2. *William,*⁶ b. at Worcester, June 27, 1731 ; of Magdalen Hall, Oxford ; B.A. 1754 ; M.A. 1757 ; succeeded his father in the rectory of All Saints,* Worcester, 1758 ; d. Sept. 8, 1794, aged 63. He m. Sept. 24, 1767, Margaret Mary Jones, daughter of James Jones, Esq., of Stadhampton, Oxfordshire, b. Feb. 23, 1736-7, d. in child-bed Jan. 19, 1777. Child :
 - 1. Margaret Elizabeth Anne,⁷ b. Jan. 13, d. Jan. 15, 1777.
- vii. THOMAS,⁵ b. Sept. 27, 1690 ; d. May 13, 1691.

* Of which he had been incumbent near thirty-seven years, having Feb. 8, 1758, succeeded his father, who had been presented to the same by that excellent prelate Bishop Hough, and instituted by him June 10, 1731. So that the father and son had held this benefice upwards of sixty-three years, even from the birth of the latter, who may be said to have spent his whole life, from his cradle to his death-bed, in the parsonage house at All Saints ; for which he had such a predilection, and such an attachment to this his first and only church (although attended with very severe duty, which he continued to the last to discharge himself), that no desire or prospect of preferment could tempt him to forsake it ; for the Bishop of Dromore assured me that, to his knowledge, Mr. Cleveland once refused the offer of a considerable benefice, which would have required him to abandon his beloved parishioners at All Saints. This conscientious, worthy clergyman (who has died without issue) was the last of the name of Cleveland of the family at Hinckley.

- viii. THOMAS⁵ (again), b. Nov. 1, 1691, at Dudley: was of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1710; B.A. 1713; d. at Pershore, April 13, 1722.
- ix. CATHERINE⁶ (again), b. Aug. 24, 1693, at Dudley; bapt. Sept. 20; d. March 25, 1751; never married.
- x. Son,⁶ b. Oct. 11, 1694, d. same day.

MARGARET⁴ CLEVELAND (*William⁵, Thomas², William¹*), born after her father's death in 1666; married at Dudley, July 3, 1699, Arthur Percy, son of John Percy of Worcester, by Elizabeth Lowe his wife; died at Bridgenorth, 1741; and she died at the same place, June 29, 1745. Children:

- i. CATHERINE⁵ PERCY.
- ii. DAUGHTER,⁵ b. —.
- iii. ARTHUR LOWE⁵ PERCY, b. 1704; d. 1764; m. Jane, daughter of Thomas Nott, gent., d. 1760. Had three children, as follows:
 - 1. Thomas⁵ Percy, D.D., b. —; formerly dean of Carlisle, rector of Wilby, and vicar of Easton Manduit, co. Northampton; promoted in 1782 to the Bishoprick of Dromore in Ireland; living 1810.* He m. Anne, daughter of Martin Goodriche, gent., of Desborough, Northampton County. She d. Dec. 30, 1806, aged 75. They had:
 - 1. Anne Cleiveland⁷ Percy, b. —, d. —, 1770.
 - 2. Barbara⁷ Percy, b. —; m. Oct. 20, 1795, Samuel Isted, Esq., of Eeton, in Northamptonshire; living 1810. Have 1. Ambrose Isted, b. Feb. 15, 1797. 2. Anne Isted, d. in infancy.
 - 3. Henry⁷ Percy, b. —; of Emanuel College, Cambridge; d. at Marseilles, April 2, 1783.
 - 4. Elizabeth⁷ Percy, b. —; m. April 5, 1801, Hon. and Rev. Pierce Meado, fourth son of John, the last earl Clanwilliam, b. Nov. 21, 1776; living 1810. They have, 1. John Pierce⁸ Meade. 2. Thomas Percy⁸ Meade. 3. Theodosia Barbara⁸ Meade. 4. Edward Richard⁸ Meade. 5. Henry Hugh Francis⁸ Meade.
 - 5. Charlotte⁷ Percy, b. —, d. —, 1772.
 - 6. Hester⁷ Percy, b. —, d. —, 1774.
 - 2. Anthony⁵ Percy, b. —, 1731; d. Nov. 7, 1795; m. Mary, daughter of John Mason, gent. She d. Jan. 21, 1795. Had:
 - 1. Thomas⁷ Percy, b. Sept. 13, 1768; fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; LL.B. 1792; LL.D. 1797; d. May 14, 1806, aged 37 years and seven months.
 - 3. Arthur⁵ Percy (Lieut.), b. —, d. 1756, s. p.
- iv. DAUGHTER,⁵ b. —.
- v. EDWARD⁵ PERCY, b. —, 1707; m. Margaret, fourth daughter of Thomas Nott, gent. She d. 1777, and he d. 1746, s. p.

The dates of the Degrees taken by persons of this family, etc., extracted from the Registers of the two Universities:

Thomas Cleiveland,	of St. John's College,	Cambridge,	A. B. 1608.	A. M. 1614.
John Cleiveland,	of Christ's College,	"	" 1631.	" 1635.
Thomas Cleiveland,	of " "	"	ent'd 1642.	
William Cleiveland,	of Pembroke Hall,	"	A. B. 1650.	
William Cleiveland,	of Christ's College,	"	" 1677.	" 1681.
John Cleiveland,	of " "	"	" 1703.	" 1707.
William Cleiveland,	of St. John's College,	"	" 1711.	" 1715.
Thomas Cleiveland,	of Christ's	"	" 1713.	
William Cleiveland,	of Magdalen Hall,	Oxford,	" 1754.	" 1757.

* Thomas Percy, D.D., bishop of Dromore, is best known by his "Reliques of Ancient English Poetry." He was born at Bridgenorth, Shropshire, April 13, 1728, and died at Dromore, Ireland, Sept. 30, 1811, aged 83. For a list of his writings, see Allibone's "Dictionary of Authors," vol. ii. p. 1561. Our readers will notice, on p. 212, Mr. Nichols's dedication to him.—EDITOR.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON AND RICHARD BELLINGHAM,

ONCE CITIZENS OF BOSTON, ENG.—BELLINGHAM A MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT FROM THAT BOROUGH—SUBSCRIBERS TO THE COTTON FUND—MEMORIAL INSCRIPTION BY EDWARD EVERETT.

By DAVID KING, M.D., of Newport, R. I.

HAVING visited Boston, Eng., for the purpose of making researches with regard to some of the early settlers of New-England, I propose to communicate the result of my examination. I was chiefly interested in determining the citizenship of William Coddington, first of the colony of Massachusetts, and subsequently the founder of the colony of Aquidneck, or of the Island of Rhode Island. Hutchinson, I think, states him as coming from Boston, Lincolnshire.¹ But this fact has since been questioned; and considerable doubt has been of late entertained by historians in regard to the place of his birth or citizenship. Some years since I wrote to Mr. Pishey Thompson, who has written a full and accurate history of Boston, Lincolnshire, making inquiries about Coddington, and suggesting my own views with regard to him. I received his reply, expressing a doubt of his ever being a citizen of that place. Mr. Thompson corresponded with the family of the Hutchinsons in England in relation to Coddington. The results of these inquiries were subsequently published in the London "Notes and Queries," but they failed to trace Coddington. Mr. Thompson, himself, in his history of Boston, distinctly states that his own native town has no claim upon Coddington; and that he probably came from Alford, the place from whence the Hutchinsons came. The matter was thus left in doubt, from the want of authentic documents to establish it.

In the first place, I examined the records of the church or cathedral of Boston. The following entries are found on the books of the church:

"Christened March 8th 1626, Micha the sonne of William Coddington.
Buried March 22 1626, Michah, the sonne of W^m Coddington.
Christened April 17 1628, Samuel the sonne of William Coddington.
Buried August 21, 1629, Samuel the sonne of William Coddington."

Besides, I found the marriage of Katheren Coddington to Isacke Foztree, June 30, 1629. I did not find the marriage of William Coddington,² but the verger, Mr. Hackford, promised to examine still further the records, with regard to this point.

I add another extract: "May 3, 1627. Christened Jonathan, the sonne of John Humphraii, Gent."

¹ Hutchinson says, "from Lincolnshire."—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

² For an account of Coddington and an estimate of his character, compare Arnold's and Palfrey's Histories, and Durfee's His. Discourse.—[EDITOR.]

It may be also mentioned that Herbert Pelham was likewise a worshipper at this church.

By the gentlemanly permission of the town-clerk, Mr. F. T. White, I examined the records of the borough of Boston, aided by the assistant clerk, Mr. J. H. Green. After a long examination of page after page of obscure writing, without result, I was nearly on the point of yielding, when the welcome record came to my notice. It is in these words :

“Borough de Boston
in Com. Lincoln.

“An assembly holden at Boston the xxiv Day of September 1625, beinge Ember Day, before the maior, Alde^men and comon counsaile.

[On the margin]
Willm Coddington
made free for v£ now paid.

At this Assembly M^r Willm Coddington is made a freeman of this Burrough for the Some of v£. wh he hath paid and the same is putt into the Treasury.”

I find, that it was the custom of this borough, to require the payment of five pounds into the treasury from those admitted to citizenship. Thus it was on Dec. 20, 1625, that Mr. Richard Bellingham, afterward an associate of Coddington in the colony of Massachusetts, was made a freeman by a “fync of v£.” The vicar of the church in Boston was supported by the government of the borough allowing him v£, and also five pounds from the will of one Margery. Five pounds was quite a sum in that remote period, and fitting to the simplicity of the apostolical life manifested by John Cotton. The proceedings of the borough of Boston in the year 1630 and thereabout, reminded me, strongly, of the early records of our own country. I call the attention of antiquaries to these records of Boston, as an unexplored mine of curious research, which may lead to important discoveries. The following notices, which I copied, are interesting from the names with which they are connected :

“Burrough de Boston. At an Assembly holden at Boston at the Guildhall the xxvith day of February 1627 Richard Bellingham Esq and Richard Chelet¹ are elected Burgesses of this Corporation for the Parliament holden the 17 day of March next and it is agreed that M^r Richard Bellingham shall have first place in the Parliament.

“17 march 1627. John Brown. Gent^m is admitted a freeman of this Burrough for the fync of v£ to be paid, when he is sworne a freeman.”

19 Dec. 1628. Thomas and Richard Calverly were admitted free-men, on the same conditions.

They have preserved in the archives of the church three rolls of parchment, on which are plainly copied the names of the in-

¹ Thompson gives the name of Richard Oakley as the associate of Bellingham in this parliament.—[Editor.]

dividuals christened, married and buried during the ministrations of John Cotton. To these is attached the signature of John Cotton, the only one at present in the possession of the church. The following interesting record I copied from the church books, under the head of marriages :

"April 25, 1632, John Cotton, clerk, and Sarah Story."

It was in the south-west chapel that I copied the church-records, the chapel that was restored in 1855 by New-Englanders, to perpetuate the memory of John Cotton.

On a memorial brass in the south-west chapel of the church in Boston, Lincolnshire, is the following inscription by the late Hon. Edward Everett :

In perpetum JOHANNIS COTTONI memoriam
 Hujus ecclesie multos per annos
 Regnantibus Jacobo et Carolo Vicarii,
 Gravis, disertus, doctus, laboriosus;
 Dein propter res sacras in patriam misere turbatus,
 Novis sedibus in novo orbe quaesitis,
 Ecclesie primariae Bostoniae Nov-Anglorum
 Nomen hoc venerabile
 In Cottoni honorem deducens,
 Usque ad finem vitae summam laude
 Summamque in rebus tam humanis quam divinis auctoritate
 Pastoris et doctoris;
 Annis cccxxv post migrationem ejus peractis,
 Prognati ejus civesque Bostonienses Americani
 A fratribus Anglicis ad hoc pium munus provocati,
 Ne viri eximii nomen
 Utriusque orbis desiderii et decoris
 Diutius a templo nobili exularet,
 In quo per tot annos oracula divina
 Diligenter docte sancteque enuntiavisset,
 Hoc sacellum restaurandum et hanc tabulam ponendam
 Anno salutis recuperatae MDCCC.LV.
 Libenter grate curaverunt.

The citizens of this ancient borough entertain a lively and appreciating sense of the interest which the citizens of Boston, N. E., have manifested in their concerns; and particularly for the munificent donation for the restoration of the noble temple, in which some of their ancestors listened to the sacred instructions of John Cotton before his migration.

And here is the proper place to record the names of the subscribers to the Cotton fund. Those marked with a star are descendants from John Cotton. Those marked with two stars are husbands of wives so descended.

	Dollars.		Dollars.
**Charles Francis Adams	100	Nathan Appleton	100
William Turell Andrews	50	William Appleton	100

	Dollars.		Dollars.
George Bancroft	50	Abbott Lawrence	100
Martin Brimmer	100	John Amory Lowell	50
*Edward Brooks	100	Jonathan Phillips	100
*Gorham Brooks	100	William Hickling Prescott	50
*Sidney Brooks	100	David Sears	100
*Peter Chardon Brooks	100	Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff	50
John P. Cushing	100	Jared Sparks	50
**Edward Everett	100	*John Eliot Thayer	250
**Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham	100	Frederic Tudor	100
*John Chipman Gray	50	John Collins Warren	50
			<hr/>
			\$2,150
2,150 dollars realized in exchange on England (including interest)		£453 2 4	
George Peabody & Co.		100 0 0	
Joshua Bates		100 0 0	
Russell Sturgis		20 0 0	
		<hr/>	
		£673 2 4	



EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

The later Cogans forming the subject of this article probably descended, in many instances if not all, but in ways unknown, from the baronial family which took its name from a fief in Glamorgan-shire, held of the earls of Gloucester by the service of two knights' fees. The remnant of the fief is the hamlet of Cogan situated a few miles south of Cardiff, boasting, in 1803, a population of 36 inhabitants, living in twelve dwellings among which was a fine mansion called Cogan Pill.

The fundamental treatment of the baronial family will be found in G. W. Watson's article printed in the new edition of G. E. C[okayne]'s "Complete Peerage of England", etc. (London, 1913), 3:356-60, which we here follow. See also F. T. Colby, "Visitation of the County of Devon in 1564 with additions from the earlier Visitation of 1531" (Exeter, 1881), p. 58; J. L. Vivian, "Visitations of the County of Devon in 1531, 1564, and 1620" (Exeter, 1895), p. 212; G. T. Clark, "Limbus Patrum Morganiae et Glamorganiae" (London, 1886), p. 378; "Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset" [hereafter cited as *N&SD*], 17:289; "Royal Society of Antiquarians of Ireland", 61:24; J. Dallas and H. G. Porter, "The Notebook of Tristram Risdon 1608-1628" (London, 1897), *passim*; "Notes and Gleanings" (for Devon and Cornwall), 3:180 f. These references are not intended, however, to be an exhaustive bibliography.

The earliest generation mentioned by Mr. Watson is that of Miles de Cogan, one of the conquerors of Ireland, slain in 1182 A.D., whose wife was Christian, daughter of Fulk Paynel *alias* Julius Paynell, Baron of Banton, or Baunton (*hodie* Bampton), by Eda, sister and coheir of "Ilbrices" (so spelled in Harleian MS 1425, d. 72). Four generations back of Christian are shown in Vivian's pedigree of the family, cited above.

Miles' son and heir, William, was, by wife unknown, father of Richard de Cogan, living in 1238, and husband of Basile, sister of Walter de Ridelsford, of Bray, co. Dublin, and Casteldermot, co. Kildare. Their son was John de Cogan (died in 1278), of Cogan, Bampton, etc., whose wife was Mary, elder daughter and coheir of Gerald de Predegast, of Douglas, co. Cork. Their son and heir apparent was another John de Cogan, born 8 Sept. 1243, died *vita patris* before 23 Aug. 1275, whose wife Julian, living in 1309, was a daughter of Gerald Fitzmaurice. The son of the last-named John, heir of his grandfather, was a third John de Cogan, of Bampton and Uffculme (northeastern Devon), Huntspill (north central Somerset), Carrigaline, Shandon, Douglas and Moore (co. Cork), Ardagh (co. Limerick), who died shortly before 26 April 1302, the first Lord Cogan.

Thomas de Cogan, of Bampton, Uffculme, and Huntspill, son and heir of the preceding, was aged 26 and more at his father's death in 1302. He married Pernell and died shortly before 20 Feb. 1314/15, the widow surviving. Sir Richard de Cogan, son and heir, of Bampton, etc., was born 9 Oct. 1299, and married, before 10 May 1327, Mary, second daughter of Sir William de Montagu, of Shepton Montagu, co. Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter of Piers de Montfort, of Baudesert, co. Warwick. She was living 26 June 1359, and he died 10 or 29 April 1368.

Sir William de Cogan, of Bampton, Wigborough, etc., son and heir, aged 24 and more when his father died, married, first, before 4 Feb. 1351/2, Katherine, who died *s. p. m.*; and secondly, Isabel, elder daughter and coheir of Sir Nele Loring, Knight of the Garter, of Chalgrave, co. Bedford, by Margaret, daughter and heir of Ralph Beupel, of Knowstone, co. Devon, etc. Sir William died 22 July 1382, and his widow married, as second, Sir Robert de Harrington, of Aldingham, co. Lancaster, and died herself 21 Aug. 1400.

The son and heir by the second wife was John Cogan, aged 6 and more when his father died. He died himself between 8 September and 14 Nov. 1382, at which time the property passed to his slightly older sister Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir Fulk Fitz Warin, of Whittington, Salop, and, secondly, Sir Hugh Courtenay. The male line thus became extinct under the name of Cogan, but there were presumably many cadets from whom by the sixteenth century there would have been many descendants, *e.g.* Philip Cogan, with wife Matilda, who appears with her in the Devon Feet of Fines, vol. 2, no. 932 (Devon and Cornwall Record Society, 1939), under date of the morrow of St. John the Baptist, 35 Edward I, *i.e.*, 25 June 1307.

The arms of the sixth generation above are stated by Watson as "Lozengy argent and gules"; of his son as "gules, three lozenges argent (often represented as leaves)". Vivian gives the arms of the entire family as "Gu 3 laurel leaves Arg. in chief a mullet of six points Or". Colby does not describe them, but similar arms will appear later. None of the later Cogans can, however, be directly traced to the baronial family.

By the year 1640 there had settled in what is now Massachusetts ten persons, counting persons of both sexes, who bore the name

The arms of the sixth generation above are stated by Watson as Cogan by right of birth; Mr. John Cogan, of Boston, his son and his nephew of the same name, and his daughters Mary and Elizabeth; Mary Cogan, wife of Roger Ludlow; her sister Elizabeth, whose second husband was John Endicott; Mr. Henry Cogan, of Barnstable; Thomas Cogan, of Taunton; Judith Cogan, wife of Giles Rickard; and her sister Frances, wife of John Whitcomb. To these should be added at least eleven persons who were children of mothers born Cogan: Thomas Ludlow, son of Mary, above; Samuel King, son of Judith, above; Amy, James, Roger, and Henry Glass, children of a Mary Cogan, sister of Judith and Frances, above, who

did not herself cross the Atlantic; and John, Jonathan, Robert, Joan, and Catherine Whitcomb, children of Frances. This count excludes persons who married Cogans, as well as children of Cogans who were born certainly, or even possibly, in America, and also two women who were in some way related to Cogans (Eleanor Deane, wife of Walter Deane, and Mary Gaunt, kinswoman of Mr. Henry Cogan).

A preponderance of daughters and of early deaths of sons without issue, both, caused the survival of the surname in New England to hang, in each of the first three American generations, upon the slender thread of a single male Cogan who had sons with male offspring. Yet daughters were in many instances prolific, so that the number of descendants of these Cogans now living in America must be large. Of the numerous variants appearing in the extant sources, "Cogan" ultimately became standard in England and "Coggin" in America, but it is clear that we are here dealing with a single surname which had an accented short o in the first syllable and a slurred second syllable. Moreover, as all the New England Cogans came from the southwest counties of Somerset, Devon, and Dorset, where in the sixteenth century the name had its greatest incidence in England, it is possible that all the Cogan immigrants were related to each other; indeed it is certain that in several instances this relationship can be demonstrated. No attempt has been made to delve into Irish records nor to rescue from oblivion American Cogans living outside New England, though there were some at an early date, *e.g.*, a John Coggan, husband of a Frances Bland, who died *s. p.* in 1677 in Charles City County, Va. (see J. W. Clay, "Familiae Minorum Gentium diligentia Josephi Hunter" [Harleian Soc., 38:422]).

Manuscript materials here utilized for the first time include (a) abstracts of all Cogan entries in the Parish Registers of Chard, co. Somerset, 1649-1702 (the earliest extant), made for me by the Vicar, the Rev. A. Hopley; (b) similar abstracts for the Parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton; co. Somerset, 1558-1650, made by the church clerk, Miss M. A. Campbell; and (c) abstracts of a large number of Cogan wills now preserved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (PCC) and the Peculiar Court of the Dean of Sarum (PCS), made for me by Mr. C. W. Brand. Other wills, destroyed in World War II when the Exeter Probate Registry was bombed, have occasionally been cited from printed calendars, and when abstracts of pertinent wills have appeared in print, *e.g.*, in F. A. Crisp's "Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills", and F. W. Weaver's "Somerset Medieval Wills", we have re-examined the will, if extant, only when it appeared desirable to make a fresh inquiry. For marriages we have used the well-known series of printed parish registers published by Messrs. Phillimore and Company, citing only by parish and date; the Bishop's Transcripts (BT) have been consulted for Somersetshire in E. Dwelly's "National Records" series.

Parts of this study have been discussed with Messrs. John Insley Coddington, G. Andrews Moriarty, and Herbert F. Seversmith,

and the last-named kindly furnished a copy of the Cogan section in his "Colonial Families of Long Island, New York, and Connecticut".

It has not been possible to relate all the evidence on English Cogans in a single sequence. In addition to three main families (A, B, and D) which appear fairly homogeneous, there is a group of unplaced Cogans whom we discuss in Section C, rather than at the end, for the reason that the data contained therein are often needed in Sections D and E.

A. THE PRINCIPAL COGAN FAMILY

A1. JOHN COGAN, of Wells, died testate in the summer of 1412, leaving a will dated 15 June, probated 26 Aug. 1412 (*SRS*, 16:55). He had a wife AGNES and a son John, both named executors.

A2. JOHN COGAN, presumably of Spaxton, co. Somerset, was bequeathed a bull, a cow, and four marks, in the will of Robert Hylle, of Spaxton, dated in the Octave of Easter 1423, probated 7 May 1423 (*SRS*, 16:405), and was probably the man of the same name bequeathed four marks in the will of Robert's son John Hill, also of Spaxton, probated 24 Jan. 1434/5 (*SRS*, 16:335). On these Hills, see F. W. Weaver, "Somerset Visitations in 1531 and 1573" (Exeter, 1885), pp. 32f. where nothing is said of the Cogans. There is said to exist a work by Benjamin W. Greenfield, printed about 1886, in which the pedigree of Sir Nele Loring, K. G., and pedigrees of the Hylles of Spaxton are discussed, but no copy of this work has been located in America. This John Cogan may have been the son of A1, or the father of A3, but was hardly both, and perhaps neither.

A3. JOHN COGAN, mercer, of Bristol, left an English will dated 6 March 1468, probated in 1474 (PCC 16 Wattys), in which he directs burial in the Chapel of St. John the Evangelist, Parish of St. Nicholas, Bristol. He leaves 16/4 to Our Lady Church of Worcester; to the Fraternity of Our Lady of the Assumption upon Bristol Bridge, 10/-; to the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, 6/8; also £18 for a priest "to sing for my Soul" in the Church of St. Nicholas for three years; to the Vicar of St. Nicholas, 53/4 and the second best furred gown. To Robert Cobold, mercer, of London, and my daughter, his wife, £40 and my second best [*illegible*]; to son, Thomas Cogan, £40, a standing gilt cup, and a furred gown; to son William Cogan, £20 and a furred gown; to servant, Philip, £5 and "one of my gowns such as my wife will take him"; to servant, Gefferey Griffith, £3/6/8; to John Mounteyne, 40/-; to servant, Margaret Tides, £4; to Thomas Kokman [?] and his wife, 20d. To Thomas Snoter, of Oldbury, 10/-, and a gown. These legacies are to be paid in money and merchandise except the £18 to the priest which is to be paid in money quarterly. To son Thomas Cogan, books, also leg harness and mail; to John Smith, £20, and, later, another £20; to the chamber of Bristol, £5. To Sir Richard Eastmarton, 20/-, "to pray for my Soul"; to Sir John Davy, Priest of St. George's Chapel, 20/-. To son William Cogan, two brass pots and other household goods. To the Charterhouse of

London, 20/-, for prayers. To William Spencer a little cup with a gilt cover to supervise the will.

At this point the testator changes his mind, as follows: he now desires to be buried in St. Paul's Churchyard (London?) before the Cross and to have a tomb made at the discretion of Robert Cobolde, who is to be an executor. To the Church of Mary Magdalen in Milk Street, London, 6/8. Also he now wishes the furred gown bequeathed above to son Thomas to be given to the Parson of the last-named church "for the mortuary". To son Thomas, a lined scarlet gown. To apprentice John Mounteyne, 20/- more, also a doublet and [hose?]. To son William, a green gown lined with blue; to Robert Cobolde, a furred blue gown; to John Cobold [Robert's son?] a brass pot, two pans and half a dozen [*illegible*]. His men are to hold the four tapers and to have 4d each; there are to be 12 torches at the funeral, executors to pay costs and also to pay "month mind" (for monthly prayers) to be held at Bristol under the advice of William Spencer. To son Thomas Cogan, beads of white amber. "To the friars who say mass for me, 6/8". Residue of goods to wife, ANNES COGAN, to dispose of the same as executrix "to the pleasure of God and for the profit of my Soul", by the advice of William Spencer. Witnesses: Master Reynold Sery [?], Parson of Mary Magdalen in Milk Street; William Frost [?], John Mounteyne.

To this was added a codicil dated 13 April [1468?]: wife is now to have goods in money, plate, and good ware, to the sum of £3, also all household stuff, she to pray for her husband. The bequests previously made are to stand and the children are now made residuary legatees.

Here may be a good place to note two wills, not read: will of John Cogan, gent., of Tewksbury, co. Gloucester, probated 1478 (PCC 34 Wattys), and will of Elizabeth Cogan, of same place, probated 1501 (PCC 5 Blamyr).

Children (order uncertain):

- A4. i. JOHN.
- A5. ii. THOMAS.
- A6. iii. WILLIAM.
- iv. A DAUGHTER, m. ROBERT COBOLDE, mercer, of London.

Child (surname *Cobolde*):

1. *John*, mentioned in maternal grandfather's will in 1468.

A4. JOHN COGAN, of Bristol, merchant, who died *vita patris* in late 1466 or early 1467, left a will, in Latin, dated 20 Oct. 1466, probated at Lambeth 18 June 1467 (PCC 18 Godyn). Burial is directed in the Church of St. Nicholas, Bristol, before the Crucifix, next to the Quire there, and to the parsons of said church, "for my burial", 3/4. To the mother church of St. Mary, Worcester, 7d; to Master John Artye, clerk, Vicar of the said Church of St. Nicholas, "for prayer for my Soul", 6/8; to a fraternity the name of which is illegible, 6/8; also other bequests to religious bodies. Residue of goods to brother, William Cogan, named executor, and he is also to get silver and a cloak. No reference is made to a wife or children,

and there are no witnesses, but the inventory is to be shown at St. John the Baptist (Bristol?).

A5. THOMAS COGAN, son of John Cogan (A3), appears as one of the heirs of his father in 1468, and as he gets the leg harness and mail, he can hardly have been a priest. A nephew of his, Thomas Cogan (A9), removed from Bristol to Dorset, and we think it probable that the uncle also moved southwest from Bristol and was the Thomas Cogan, mercer, of Montacute, co. Somerset, who appears as overseer in the will of Walter Fychett, dated 20 June, probated at Lambeth 16 July 1489 (*SRS*, 16:283). The latter is even more probably the Thomas Cogan who appears with wife Agnes and unnamed children among the heirs of Thomas Key in his will dated 6 August, probated 4 Oct. 1500 (*SRS*, 16:393). Thomas Key's residence is not stated but money is left to the church at South Petherton, two miles west of Montacute. We think it possible that Thomas Key was father-in-law to Thomas Cogan.

Child (probably others):

A7. i. ?WILLIAM.

A6. WILLIAM COGAN, son of John Cogan (A3), of Bristol, and one of the heirs of his father in 1468, is probably the man of the same name and residence who, as Mayor of Bristol, heads a pedigree printed by William Henry Turner, "The Visitations of the County of Oxford 1566, 1574, and 1634" (*Harleian Soc.*, 5:132 f.: arms "gules three laurel leaves argent", but it is noted that these arms were not entered), and also the William Cogan who heads the pedigree entered by his great grandson, Andrew Cogan (A23), later a baronet, at the Herald's Office ("Visitations of London 1633, 1634, 1635" [*Harleian Soc.*, 15:178]). The first pedigree states that William married a daughter of ——— VAUGHAN, of Wales. [For Cogan's living in Bristol in 1679 see D. Hollis and E. Ralph, "Marriage Bonds for the Diocese of Bristol" (*ca.* 1952), 1:118.]

Children (order uncertain):

A8. i. WILLIAM.

A9. ii. THOMAS.

A10. iii. GILBERT.

A11. iv. ?STEPHEN.

A7. WILLIAM COGAN, of Chard, probably son of Thomas Cogan (A5), appears with wife JOAN in the will of Nicholas Selwoode, of Chard, dated 29 May, probated 22 June 1494 (*SRS*, 16:316). At the date of execution of the will they owed Selwoode the sum of £6/8/8, and while Joan is not called daughter of the testator, she receives 40/- in remission of this debt, the precise sum bequeathed to each of Selwoode's children: John, Robert, Sir John (priest, perhaps the same as the preceding John), Joan, late wife of John Dene, and Alice, late wife of John Alstone. From the absence of a reference to a wife, and the fact that two daughters are already

widows, one may suppose that Selwoode was in 1494 a man of advanced years, and it therefore seems possible that Joan Cogan was his granddaughter, by which child it would be hazardous to guess. In any case, it seems plausible that William and Joan were parents of Nicholas Cogan whose name would then reflect his mother's grandfather's name. H. R. Moulton ("Palaeography, Genealogy, and Topography", p. 229, no. OF13) prints a document dated 12 Aug. 1519 which shows that William Cogayn and John Bayly were attornies to deliver seizin of a grant in fee simple in Chard.

Child (perhaps others):

A12. i. NICHOLAS.

A8. WILLIAM COGAN, son of William Cogan (A6) by ——— Vaughan, appears in the Oxfordshire Visitation cited above, as gentleman, of the City of Oxford. He married MARGARET WOODWARD, youngest daughter of Edward Woodward, Mayor of Oxford, and she married, secondly, Edm[und] Irysh, whom she also survived. William Cogan succeeded his father-in-law as proprietor of the King's Head Inn, St. Michael's Parish, Oxford.

Children:

A13. i. THOMAS.

ii. AGNES, d. 9 Sept. 1567; m. RAFFE FLAXNEY, alderman, of Oxford, d. 25 Dec. 1578, bur. St. Michael's, Oxford.

A9. THOMAS COGAN, son of William Cogan (A6), does not appear in the Oxfordshire Visitation pedigree, cited above, but does appear in the London Visitation pedigree entered by his grandson, afterwards Sir Andrew Cogan, Bart. (A23), and he is there described as the second son. It is further stated that he removed to Dorset, place not stated, but from the subsequent history of his descendants, one would suspect that he settled in the western part of the county, on the borders of Devon. No probate has been found, and nothing is known of his wife. The only child shown on the pedigree is Richard, but we strongly suspect that there were others unknown.

Children:

A14. i. ?ROBERT.

A15. ii. RICHARD.

A10. GILBERT COGAN, of Bristol, merchant, was one of the two sons of William Cogan (A6) who appear in the Oxfordshire Visitation pedigree cited above. He left a will dated 14 April 1543, probated 29 Nov. 1543 (PCC 28 Spert: F. A. Crisp, "Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills", Third Series, p. 111) by MARGARET the relict, in which he directs burial in the Church of St. John the Evangelist; names as executors his "brothers" John Kent and Robert Newbone; overseer: John Kenne, Esq., and besides the children listed, the sons Robert Newbone and Matthew Kent. The will of Jamys Parsevall, gentylman, probated 15 June 1536 (*N^oSD*, 8:176), refers to John Kenne and Gilbert Cogan as "brothers" of testator. Gilbert

Cogan was *camerarius* of Bristol, 9 January, 29 Henry VIII, that is, 1538, and took apprentices there on 31 March 1539 and 13 April 1540.

Children:

- i. ANN, m. either ROBERT NEWBONE or MATTHEW KENT.
- ii. PAUL.
- iii. JOHN.
- iv. MARGARET, m. either MATTHEW KENT or ROBERT NEWBONE.

A11. STEPHEN COGAN, of Hophill (Uphill, on the Bristol Channel), was most probably a son of William Cogan (A6), though he does not appear in either of the two pedigrees cited above for William's family. He left a will dated 8 Jan. 1545/6, probated 11 April 1546 (*SRS*, 40:123). The inventory totals £12/14/2. Burial is directed "within the holy grave". To my mother church of Wells iiijd; to the high altar of Uphill vjd; to the high light there, xijd. To son John Cogan, the best gown, best jacket of chamlet, and a feather bed and bolster; to son Stephen, a gaberdine, a cloak, and a flock bed with bolster; to daughter Alice Cogan, a flock bed with bolster, iij platters, pottingers, saucers. To KATERIN, my wife, a life interest in all messuages, lands, tenements, etc., in the town of Cardiffe in Southwallis, and she is named residuary legatee and executrix. The witnesses are Sir John Grace, curate; John Payne, Richard Hardwill. No son Robert is mentioned but there was almost certainly one still living.

Children:

- A16. i. JOHN.
ii. STEPHEN, mentioned in his father's will as living in 1546.
iii. ALICE, mentioned in her father's will as living in 1546, apparently unm.
iv. ROBERT, not mentioned in his father's will but appointed adm. of brother John's estate on 4 Feb. 1552/3.

A12. NICHOLAS COGAN, of Chard, co. Somerset, was probably, as we have seen, a son of William Cogan (A7) by wife Joan, both of Chard in 1494. As he had a grandson by his third son, born before 1545, he must himself have been born well before 1500. Nicholas appears at the head of the well-known four-generation pedigree furnished by his grandson, Philobert Cogan (A30), in 1623, first printed in the "Somerset Visitation of 1623" (*Harleian Soc.*, 11:26), reprinted in *THE REGISTER*, 42:309 f., and in Henry F. Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings in England" (Boston, 1901), 1:351 f. While Philobert Cogan was doubtless in a position to know the facts, it is to be regretted that he did not record all of them, since this pedigree is demonstrably incomplete.

No probate has been found for Nicholas or for any woman who can have been his wife. She may, however, have been, as Dr. Herbert F. Seversmith ("Colonial Families of Long Island, New York, and Connecticut", 2:595-620) thinks, the AMIA COGAN (*Anglice* AMY), widow, who in the year 1548 paid 20/- to the Fraternity of the Blessed Mary in Chard for a burgage in Chard (Emanuel Green, "Survey and Rental of the Chantries, Colleges, and Free Chapels . . . in the County of Somerset, A.D. 1548")

[SRS, 2:174]). The will of Nicholas' third son, Richard (A19), alludes to purchase, by his unnamed father, of a burgage in Chard, which fact tends to support the view that Nicholas had died before the date of the execution of Richard's will, 8 Aug. 1545.

Children:

- A17. i. ROBERT.
- A18. ii. THOMAS.
- A19. iii. RICHARD.
- A20. iv. JOHN.

A13. THOMAS COGAN, gent., son of William Cogan (A8) by wife Margaret Woodward, was buried in Oxford 30 March 1588.

He married ALICE CARY, daughter of Richard Cary, of Wikham, co. Bucks, gent., and she was buried in Oxford 14 Oct. 1585. The arms on his grave inscription are "gules, three bay laurel leaves argent". His will was probated 1 April 1588 in the Consistory Court of Oxford (not examined).

Children:

- i. EDMUND, only son and heir, 1574; Fellow of Exeter, 1570, took B.A. 3 April 1574, expelled 1579; bur. in Oxford 5 Aug. 1598; adm. granted, 4 Oct. 1599; had financial dealings with Thomas Leachland, of Taunton, co. Somerset, 5 May 1594 (THE REGISTER, 81:320 f.); said to have been a goldsmith in St. Clement Danes, London. Administration was granted in his estate 4 Oct. 1639 (Chancellor's Court of Oxford).

Child:

- 1. Thomas, gent., of Oxford, bur. there 8 March 1643/4; of the Parish St. Martin, innholder, according to admn. granted 7 Feb. 1644/5 (Chancellor's Court of Oxford).
- ii. ELIZABETH, m. NICHOLAS BALGAY, M.A., of Magdalen College.
- iii. MARGARET.
- iv. URSULA.
- v. KATHERINE.
- vi. MARTHA.
- vii. MARY
- viii. FRANCES.

A14. ROBERT COGGYN, of Esteley, Parish of Axminster, co. Devon, occupation not stated, made his will in 1575, probated 5 Nov. 1575 (PCC 41 Pykeringe). He cannot have been the eldest son of Nicholas Cogan (A12), since the second son, Thomas Cogan (A18), dying in 1580, left his brother Robert £4 per annum out of leases. We have here placed him as a son of Thomas Cogan (A9) with considerable hesitancy. The will directs burial in the Parish Church at Thornecombe, co. Devon; leaves 12d to the poor man's box there, and likewise the same sum to the poor of Thornecombe. Testator has in his possession goods, of the value of £10 and a silver spoon, belonging to his eldest son, John Coggyn, which are to be delivered to him; his son Barnarde is also to have goods of the same value and description; while the youngest son William is to get the same inheritance, when 21, at the discretion of his mother and the overseers. The eldest daughter Elianor and the youngest daughter Mary are each to get at marriage the sum of £6/8/4 and a silver spoon. The wife BRIDGET is named executrix

and residuary legatee; overseers: Thomas Penye of Beare Hall, and neighbour, John Gybbes; witnesses: Barnarde Penye, William Peny, William Parys, and Vincent Langton. It may be suggested that the wife's maiden name was Penye.

Children:

- A21. i. JOHN.
- A22. ii. BARNARD.
- iii. WILLIAM, minor in 1575; perhaps one of several trustees to whom Richard Bragge the elder, of Sadburrough, Parish of Thornecombe, co. Devon, gent., deeded land for a school on 16 Feb. 1613/14 (THE REGISTER, 82:308); perhaps also father of the following:
Children:
 - 1. *Barnard (Cogars)*, m. in Thornecombe, in 1602, Mary Cookney.
 - 2. *Elizabeth*, m. in Thornecombe, 23 April 1612/13, Roger Priest.
- iv. ELLANOR, eldest daughter, unm, in 1575.
- v. MARY, youngest daughter, unm. in 1575.

A15. RICHARD COGAN, son of Thomas Cogan of Dorset (A9), appears as such in the pedigree registered by his son, Sir Andrew Cogan (A23), where it is stated that he married MARY HOUNSLOW, daughter of Andrew Hounslow. The marriage of Richard Cogan to Mary Hounsell is recorded as having taken place in Symondsburgy, co. Dorset, 5 Aug. 1600. No probate has been found.

Children (all in the pedigree):

- A23. i. ANDREW.
- ii. THOMAS.
- A24. iii. RICHARD.
- iv. MARY.

A16. JOHN COGAN, of Martock, co. Somerset, occupation not stated, left a will dated 6 June 1552 (PCC 3 Tashe: *SRS*, 21:127). He names his wife MARYON as executrix and leaves £35 to each of the minor children. The wife also has children named Simon and Johane Towker, so she must have been married previously. A house and bargayne [burgage?] in Langport are mentioned; overseers: George Spraycott, clerk, and Thomas Cogan of Montague (A18), relationship to testator not stated. The will was never probated, but was annulled and administration granted on 4 Feb. 1552/3 to testator's brother Robert, during the children's minority. The names of the children suggest that this John Cogan was a son of Stephen Cogan of Uphill (A 11), but the presence of the brother Robert is difficult, since Stephen's will does not mention a son Robert.

Children (all minors in 1552):

- i. JOHN: if nearly of age in 1552, he may have been the John Coggins appointed adm. of his son Simon's estate at Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, 15 April 1583 (PCS Admon., 4:58). In that case Simon Coggins' name would have reflected that of his father's half-brother, Simon Towker.
- ii. STEPHYN, named for his paternal grandfather?
- iii. WILLIAM, named for his great-grandfather?
- iv. JOHANE.

A17. ROBERT COGAN, eldest son of Nicholas Cogan (A12) by wife Amia or Amy, appears in the pedigree of his nephew Philobert

(A30) but with no details. He is mentioned in the will of the widow of his brother Richard (A19); in the will of his brother Thomas (A18), he is bequeathed £4 *per annum* out of leases, so he must have been living on 31 Oct. 1580. This precludes the possibility that he is the Robert Cogan of Chedsey (Chedzoy), whose will, now lost, was probated in 1541, or the Robert Cogan who died in 1575 (A15). He must, however, have been the father of John Cogan who died at Chard in 1592 (A26), so he must have married at an early age, but neither the marriage record nor any probate has been found.

Probable children (perhaps others):

- A25. i. ROBERT.
 A26. ii. JOHN.
 iii. A DAUGHTER, m. JOHN PITTERD, of Bowre Heanton, Parish of Martock, tailor, named in will of brother John. Children (surname *Pitterd*; perhaps others):
 1. *John*, aged 36 in 1593, named heir and executor of uncle John (A26), confirmed by PCC sentence; probably m. in Martock, 3 Oct. 1597, Elizabeth Labor.
 2. *William*, living in 1593, mentioned in will of uncle John.
 iv. ?A DAUGHTER, m. ——— LUFFE, possibly THOMAS LUFFE, of Chard, named, relationship not stated, in will of her brother John Cogan (A26), but he may have been her son. Children (surname *Luffe*; perhaps others):
 1. *Nicholas* } both called "cousin" in will of John Cogan (A26),
 2. *Edward* } and living in Martock in 1593.

A18. THOMAS COGAN, second son of Nicholas Cogan (A12) by wife Amia or Amy, is easily the most interesting of the early Cogan family from both the genealogical and the biographical points of view. We present here for the first time evidence to support the contention that he was married twice and had, not three, but seven children.

As Thomas Cogan of Mountague (Montacute), co. Somerset, mercer, he appears frequently in the decade beginning in 1550. From Thomas Phyllippes, the elder, of Mountygewe, gent., he bought a half burgage in Bowtell Street, Mountygewe, on 12 Feb. 1550/1, recorded in Crewkerne 16 July, 5 Edward VI (1551) (*SRS*, 51:41, deed no. 69; *N&SD*, 11:105). Thomas Cogan, of Mountagu, *mercator*, gave a statute merchant bond for £400 to Thomas Champneys, of Cutteraige, Wilts, *armiger*, on 26 October, 5 Edward VI (1551) (*ibid.*, 11:11). By deed dated in the second week in Lent, 7 Edward VI (probably 1553), Thomas Cogan, of Mountygewe, merchant, sold to John Brome, of Wigbeare, gent., a fourth part of the manor of Ivelton [Ilton], lands in Ivelton, Somerton, Wullavyngton [Wellington?], and Ivelchester [Ilchester] (*SRS*, 51:45, no. 78). The will of William Hodges, of Ilchester, dated 14 Jan. 1553/4 (*SRS*, 21:152), shows Thomas Cogan of Mountygewe as a heavy debtor. Mr. Thomas Cogan and Mr. Thomas Freke, clerk, were overseers of the will of Richard Smyth *alias* Panther, of Montagu, dated 18 May 1554, probated 8 May 1555 (*SRS*, 40:175). The will of John Sydenham, Knt., dated 8 April 1557 (*SRS*, 21:191), alludes to lands in the Borough of Charde recently purchased from Thomas Cogan of Mountague. Finally, as we have seen above, he was appointed overseer in the will of John Cogan of Martock (A16).

A pedigree of Cogan of Mountague (F. W. Weaver, "Visitations of Somersetshire in 1531 and 1575", p. 102) shows that Thomas Cogan of Mountague married JOANE, daughter of William Symes, of Chard, by wife Agnes Colendon, and had by her two sons, Thomas Cogan of Manchester (A27) and Anthony Cogan of Mountague [on him no more is shown]. No daughters are indicated, no parents for the elder Thomas. As we shall see, the will of Thomas Cogan of Manchester reveals the fact that he had a sister, and the peculiar bequest made under that will strongly suggests that there were other children, though it does not say so explicitly. The principal heir of Thomas Cogan of Manchester was John Cogan [*i.e.* A35], second son of Robert Cogan, Citizen and Clothworker of London [*i.e.* A25]. If he fail to have issue, then the heir is to be Francis Morley, son of testator's sister Elizabeth Morley, and if he, too, fail to have issue, then his brother Gabriel will inherit instead. The two Morleys were nephews of the testator in a female line, but John Cogan of London stood closer to the testator, according to the principle of primogeniture, than they did. This would suggest that John was a brother of the testator, but since John's father was Robert and the testator's father was Thomas, that cannot be. The relationship then might have been that of uncle and nephew. Now, as we shall see, if we are right in identifying Thomas Cogan of Mountagu as the second son of Nicholas of Chard, then the testator did have a half-brother named Robert. What is said of the half-brother, however, in his father's will is hardly compatible with the view that he is the same Robert who is described in the will of Thomas of Manchester as Citizen and Clothworker of London. Thus, the relationship may have been that of first cousins; that is, the heir was a son of an *older* brother of the testator's father, and was chosen because such selection would permit the property to revert to the issue of a senior uncle. For some time the fact that John Cogan, the heir, is explicitly called second son of his father at a date when his older brother was surely living, has presented to me a difficulty, but it has been pointed out to me by Mr. John Insley Coddington that testators dying without issue frequently passed over the eldest son of a relative, on the presumption that such eldest son would inherit his father's property, and in this way two sons would be provided for, rather than one son provided for richly and the other not at all. That in this case, the elder son of Robert Cogan, Citizen and Clothworker of London, was disinherited largely in his father's will is no argument against such reasoning. Thomas of Manchester, executing his will in 1607, could not have known what Robert Cogan the elder would do in 1616. By assuming, therefore, that Thomas Cogan of Mountagu is the same as Thomas Cogan of Chard (A18), we explain the peculiar selection of John Cogan as the heir of the schoolmaster of Manchester. That the schoolmaster passed over his own brother means simply that by 1607 Anthony Cogan had died without issue.

This means, then, that we have two separate Visitation pedigrees in which the son of Nicholas Cogan appears as husband of two different women, with a different list of children by each, but a son Thomas in each family. Experienced genealogists will not need to be told that in the period under study instances can be often cited in which the same name is given to two brothers living simultaneously, e.g., the two John Coggaynes below (B2 and B3). The two pedigrees can, in any case, both be shown to be incomplete on other grounds: that of Cogan of Mountagu does not show Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Morley, Vicar of Mountagu, who is mentioned in the will of Thomas of Manchester; Margaret Cogan, wife of Philobert Sellwood, and Robert Cogan, son of Thomas of Chard, appear in their father's will in 1580, but not in Philobert's pedigree; and, finally, John Cogan (A20), son of Nicholas, is absent from Philobert's pedigree but is mentioned as uncle in the wills of two nephews, John Cogan of Chard (A26) and Thomas Cogan of Chard (A29). Furthermore, the birth of Philobert Cogan in 1563 would be very late for a son of a man born perhaps as early as 1520, unless he were a son by a second wife. Thus, we see that our identification of Thomas Cogan of Mountagu with Thomas Cogan of Chard (son of Nicholas) solves many problems and creates none.

Thomas Cogan, of Chard and Crewkerne, is listed on the Pardon Roll for 28 Sept. 1554, and again on 27 May 1555 it is stated that Thomas Cogan, late of Chard, co. Somerset, *alias* of Crokehorne (Crewkerne), mercer, was granted a pardon for his outlawry for non-appearance before Richard Morgan, knight, and his fellows, late justices of the Common Pleas, to satisfy Thomas Whytt *alias* Whit of Polle, co. Dorset, merchant, of a debt of £28 and 20/- damages. Cogan having appeared, he surrendered himself to the Marshalsea Prison, and it was then certified into Chancery by William Portman and John Whydden, knights, justices of the King and Queen's Bench, that he had done so. Again in 1559 he ran afoul of the law and was pardoned; in this entry he is called Thomas Cogan *alias* Cogyns, *alias* Cogyn, *alias* Cogen, of Chard, merchant *alias* chapman *alias* clothier. Dr. Seversmith says he was set to furnish a light horseman in the army of defense against Spain, but surely this entry pertains, rather, to his son Thomas (A29), as the father died in 1580.

The second wife is known only from her son Philobert's pedigree as ELIZABETH FISHER; she did not survive her husband. He died in London and was buried from the Church of St. Martin in the Fields on 8 Nov. 1580, burial record stating clearly that he was of Chard. His will, dated 31 Oct. 1580, probated 16 Nov. 1580 (PCC 46 Arundell), has been abstracted, very imperfectly, by Crisp, "Abstracts", Third Series, p. 111. It directs burial in the church of the parish where he dies. To brother Robert Cogan, £4 *per annum* out of leases. If son, Robert Cogan (whose existence has not hitherto been suspected), discharge his debts and "live civillie and orderlie", then he is to have £100 paid by executors. To daughter Margaret Sellwoode, wife of Philibarte Sellwoode, and

assigns, £24 per annum, to be paid out of part of Parsonage, Rectorie, and "Sheafe of Martocke", co. Somerset, now held for various leases, during all such leases, and income therefrom. He releases his son-in-law, Philebarte Selwoode, from all debts and duties due. To sons Thomas and Philebarte Cogan, all other leases divided equally. Deeds thereof are to remain in a locked chest with two keys and lockes, each of them to have one key — surely a revealing provision. "Touching the discharge of my conscience", he bequeaths to John Davyes "who dwelt sometime at Byckington near Frome Selwoode, or to his children if he is dead, in recompense of all causes", £8. To Henry Lopus of Chagforde, co. Devon, or his successors, £10. Robert Wollmington of Charde is to pay all debts and charges due: £12 and "the charges of suite to be clearly discharged". The debt of Henry Samwaies of Chard is reduced from £12 to £5. The two Quintrells are to pay for all debts due the sum of £8. To one Busley, 10/-; to one Flodde, 10/-; to two Bowbyes, 20/- each. To Mr. Willes of Saltashe, co. Cornwall, £10 or £20 "which I suppose was accompted to be recompensed for certain tynne which I bought of him, and if unpaid, which my will is it shall be so done". To Mr. Prestewoode of Exeter 17/-; to Mr. Nicholas Martyn, for Mr. Hurste, 13/4; to Mr. Richard Irishe for cloth bought about 20 or 30 years past, 20/-. To the poor of Charde and the parish, £10, to be divided. To one Smyth "that dwelt in the latter place, in recompense of old debt", 20/-. The residue is left to sons Thomas and Philebarte Cogan, and they are named joint executors; witnesses: Ed. Hext, Humfrey Selwood, Henry Reckett [?].

Children by first wife:

- A27. i. THOMAS, b. ca. 1545.
 ii. ANTHONY, named in the Montagu pedigree, not in the will of brother Thomas (A27) and therefore dead by 1607 without issue; perhaps horseman of this name in list of Roger Fort, gent., Hundred of South Petherton [E. Green, "Preparations in Somerset against the Armada" (London, 1888), p. 40], or a pykeman in list from Tyntenhill Hundred or Borough of Ivelchester, probably in 1586 (*ibid.*, p. 95).
 iii. ELIZABETH, m. THOMAS MORLEY, clerk, Vicar of Mountague; perhaps d. before 1607 when her sons are mentioned in brother Thomas' will (A27). She may have been, rather, daughter of the second wife, whose namesake she was.
 Children (surname *Morley*):
 1. *Francis*, living in 1607, named potential heir of uncle Thomas.
 2. *Gabriel*, living in 1607, named potential heir of uncle Thomas. He had a son Adam, bapt. in Montacute 23 Aug. 1607 (BT).

Children by second wife:

- A28. iv. ROBERT, mentioned in father's will in 1580.
 A29. v. THOMAS.
 A30. vi. PHILOBERT.
 vii. MARGARET, not mentioned in 1623 pedigree; m. before 31 Oct. 1580 PHILOBERT SELLWOOD, of Chard, probably son of John Sellwood, gent., and wife Elizabeth (see John's will dated 13 June 1560, probated 19 July 1560 [Crisp, "Abstracts", Third Series, p. 63]; both mentioned in her father's will in 1580, and, as friends, in will of Henry Bowreman, of Chard, merchant, dated 19 June 1589

(PCC 87 Leicester: Crisp, "Abstracts", First Series, p. 68); Sellwood, whose will was not searched for in PCC, may have died soon after and Margaret have m., secondly, JAMES Traske, who appears as beneficiary of John Cogan (A26) in 1593, and also, as husband of Margaret Traske, beneficiary of Thomas Cogan (A29).

Possible child (surname *Sellwood*):

1. *Matthew*, of Chard, bequeathed 40/- in will of John Cogan (A26) in 1593.

A19. RICHARD COGAN, third son of Nicholas Cogan (A12) and wife Amia or Amy, was born sufficiently early to have both a wife and a single minor son when he made his will on 8 Aug. 1545, probated 14 Nov. 1547 (PCC 48 Alen: Crisp, "Abstracts", First Series, p. 111; *SRS*, 21:83). He names his wife ANNYS or AGNES, shown by her own will to have been sister and aunt, and, perhaps daughter, to men named John Morrishe. To her Richard left a burgage at Chard purchased by his unnamed father from Sir John Rodney, and to his minor son John a legacy of £30. Annice Cogan, widow, dated her will 28 Oct. 1549, probated 31 Oct. 1550 (*SRS*, 21:109), leaving her minor son, John, a term of Chaffcombe, a house in Taunton, and the burgage in Chard. She also bequeaths to several servants, among them Christianne Coganne, who may have been related to the Cogan family of Taunton (see D1). Executors are her brother John Morrishe the elder, her brother-in-law, William Alford; John Selwoode was among the witnesses. Robert Cogan is mentioned as a property owner in Chard. After his death, in 1548, Richard Cogyn's name appears as holder, by copy for his life, of a cottage at Crewkerne, for which he pays xvjd to the Chantry of the Blessed Mary there, but this may be another.

Child:

- i. JOHN, b. in Chard before 1545; still a minor in 1549; mentioned as "my kinsman" in will of first cousin and namesake, John Cogan (A26), as living in 1593, and as "cousin" in the will of another first cousin, Thomas Cogan (A29), as still living in 1613. Dr. Seversmith plausibly identifies him as the archer and able man in 1569 (*SRS*, 20:263), but this is not proved, as there were other John Cogan in Chard at the time. He was much too young to be William Lumberd's son-in-law, for that man had more than one child in 1555 (A20). It is not certain that he married and no probate has been found.

A20. JOHN COGAN, almost certainly a son of Nicholas Cogan (A12) and wife, is omitted by his nephew Philobert from the 1623 pedigree. He is, however, mentioned as uncle, living in Ilminster (about five miles north of Chard), in the wills of two nephews, John Cogan (A26) and Thomas Cogan (A29), which shows that he survived until at least 1613 when the latter died. He was probably the John Cogan required to furnish £25 for military purposes on 6 Oct. 1589 (*NØSD*, 1:38; E. Green, "Preparations" cited, p. 107). We think him the only John Cogan who could have been the man of that name mentioned as son-in-law of William Lumberd, of Chard, in his will dated 12 March, probated 7 June 1555 (*SRS*, 21:178). Son-in-law John Cogyn gets "five weights of wolle", and his children are mentioned but not named. Lumberd does not name his wife nor the daughter who was John Cogyn's wife. Here

is a family of about the right period to be the earliest known generation of the Honiton-Tiverton Cogan family (Section B), but there is this objection to identification: Humphrie Cogan (B3), who died in 1592, does not mention his father as living.

A21. JOHN COGAN, son of Robert Cogan of Esteley (A14) by wife Bridget, is called eldest son in his father's will in 1575. No evidence has been found to show his subsequent history with certainty, but he may have been the John Cogan, probably of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, which is not far from Axminster, who, with wife JOAN, is mentioned in the will of their son John, of Lyme Regis, dated 5 Dec. 1607, probated 28 June 1608 (PCC 57 Windebanck). The sum of £20 is left to the mother, and it is clear that both parents survived. Either John or Joan had a "brother" named Walter Tucker, merchant, living in 1607, and also named in his nephew's will. It is rather improbable that this pair are the Joh[ann]es Coggin and Johanna Forte, married in Shepton Beauchamp, co. Somerset, on 5 July 1586, unless this was a second marriage for John, for there is hardly time for their son to be born, grow to maturity, marry, and have two children before 1607. The father may be the John Cogan who died intestate in Lyme Regis, administration granted to brother William Cogan on 31 May 1627 (PCS Admon., 11:7).

Children:

- A31. i. JOHN.
ii. JOANE, m. ——— GATHE, perhaps WILLIAM GAYTH, witness to her brother's will.
Child (surname *Gathe*):
1. *John*, b. before 1607.

A22. BARNARD COGAN, second son of Robert Cogan of Esteley (A14) by wife Bridget, was a yeoman living in Chard when he dated his will 23 Oct. 1597, probated 2 Jan. 1597/8 (PCC 7 Lewyn: Crisp, "Abstracts", First Series, p. 26). He names his wife Avis and the five children.

Children:

- A32. i. JOHN.
ii. ROBERT, bur. in Chard 7 March 1660/1 ("of the Towne"); perhaps the man mentioned in the will of William Chard, tanner (A33).
iii. WILLIAM, d. in South Chard in 1654-8.
iv. AGNES.
v. BRIDGET.

A23. SIR ANDREW COGAN, Bart., eldest son of Richard Cogan of Thornecombe (A15) by wife Mary Houncell or Hounslow, was born after 1600, the year of his parents' marriage. He early removed to London where he made his fortune in the India trade. It would appear that he went when quite young on a voyage to the East Indies on the good Ship *Unicorn*. Andrew Cogan was a witness to the will of William Benbowe, of St. John Zacharie, London, dated 7 April 1618 (PCC 800 Soame), the East India Company being mentioned in the will. He was also a witness and was mentioned in the text of the will of John Gouldwyn, of Gravesend, dated 29

Aug. 1618 (PCC 281 Soame). This will mentions the *Unicorn* and the statement is made in the probation that the deceased died abroad. He was again a witness and was left one book of Callico and one pintado in the will of John Goodyn dated 1 Oct. 1618, probated 28 Nov. 1621 (PCC 91 Dale: abstract in "English Goodwin Family Papers" [Hartford, 1921], 1:196), and the ship *Unicorn* is mentioned. Finally, on 16 Nov. 1637, Andrew Cogan, of London, merchant, made complaint in court concerning the estate of one Richard Hounsell, late of Lymehouse, co. Middlesex, mariner, who had gone on a voyage for the East India Company on the good ship *Unicorn* and was lost at sea (*ibid.*, 2:968) and had left a will which named as executors Andrew Hounsell and Andrew Cogan. Obviously, Richard and Andrew Hounsell were relatives of Andrew Cogan who states in the complaint that "your orator has for six years past lived beyond the seas".

Before 1633 he married MARY HAMERSLEY, daughter of Sir Hugh Hamersley, knt., alderman of London, Lord Mayor, 1627-8, by wife Mary, daughter of Baldwin Derham. In 1633 he was of Langborne Ward, London, when he entered his pedigree with the Herald's Office ("Visitations of London 1633, 1634, 1635" [Harleian Soc., 15:178]), but later purchased Crowley House, co. Kent. In 1636 he was sued by Henry Cogan, gent., of St. Peters Within the Tower, concerning a ruff diamond (Banks MSS in the Library of Congress, citing Court of Requests, Charles I, Bundle 87, pt. 3).

Between August 1645 and 27 Sept. 1650, Andrew Cogan was knighted, but his estates were sequestrated for having served in the Kentish rising, and by Act of Parliament in 1651 they were ordered to be sold (see *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, Second Series, 13:31, where the house of Andrew Cogan, a certain delinquent, at Greenwich, is reported sold). On 24 May 1649 he was made Admiral by Charles II, subsequently General with power to raise a thousand in Kent. On 11 April 1654 he was made Ambassador to China, to the Mogul, to Japan, and to East India, and was by patent dated at Bruges 20 Sept. 1657, created a baronet of Ulster (G. E. C[okayne], "Complete Baronetage" [Exeter, 1903], 3:304). His wife died 2 Nov. 1660, and he died *s. p. m.* in the October following, buried 2 Nov. 1660 in the Hamersley Vault in St. Andrew's Undershaft. The baronetcy expired at his death. His arms were: gu. three laurel leaves ar. in chief a mullet of six points or. Crest a lion's head erased semée de mullets of six points or (this on the dexter side; on the sinister three ram's heads). "This Descent Arms and Creast was drawne downe by John Philipott Som'sett and exemplified vnder the hand and seale of S^r William Segar Knt Garter, November the 13, 1633".

Children:

- i. MARY, d. 8 July 1664 in her 28th year, bur. at Eden-Hall, and left issue (*Harleian Soc. Reg.*, 10:26, 293); m. at St. Peter Pauls Wharf, 31 May 1660, Sir CHRISTOPHER MUSGRAVE, of Eden-Hall, co. Cumberland, knt.
- ii. MARTHA, d. *s. p.*; m. CHARLES CHIPP.



EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph. D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

A24. RICHARD COGAN, third son of Richard Cogan of Dorset (A15), appears among the children of his parents in the list of them given in the pedigree of his brother, Sir Andrew Cogan, Bart. (A23). In view of the extreme favor which his brother, Sir Andrew, enjoyed with Charles II, we think it probable that it was

this Richard Cogan who, in some way not clear, obtained possession of the manor of Coaxden or Coxden, in the Parish of Chardstock, Dorset, midway between Chard and Axminster, which had formerly been owned by Richard Simonds, grandfather of Sir Symonds D'Ewes (see "Dictionary of National Biography", 5:900-2). This Cogan family enjoyed considerable social prestige. A lady of the family is said to have concealed Prince Charles, afterwards King Charles II, under her farthingales in September 1651, and the truth or falsity of this romantic tale is much debated in *N^oSD*, 1:80; 3:306-13; 4:12. The evidence available on the family is confusing and it would be unwise to attempt to work out a stemma for it in detail. A Robert Cogan the elder, of Coaxden, gent., who was buried in Coaxden (or Chardstock?) 30 Oct. 1655, would have been of the right age to be a brother of Sir Andrew Cogan, but no brother named Robert appears in the pedigree. Administration was granted in the estate of Robert Cogan, of Chardstock, co. Dorset, to Mary the relict, on 13 Feb. 1656/7 (*N^oSD*, 4:308). Anna, daughter of Robert Cogan, who was baptized in Coaxden (or Chardstock?) on 2 Feb. 1637/8, afterwards married, as second wife, Robert Tytherleigh, J.P., he buried at Chardstock (*N^oSD*, 14:273). Dr. Seversmith also reports the baptism, at some church in the region, of a Richard Cogan, son of John Cogan, by wife Bridget Bowdage, in 1651, and the burials of a Richard Cogan on 2 Sept. 1650, of a Robert Cogan on 1 May 1659. The Robert Cogan who was buried on 30 Oct. 1655 may have been the "one Robert Cogan" who served as intermediary between Sir Symonds D'Ewes (1602-1650) and his uncle, Thomas Symonds (*THE REGISTER*, 80:363-69).

Walter Wilson, "Memoirs of the Life and Times of Daniel De Foe" (London, 1830), 1:110, recounts an interesting story concerning one Richard Cogan, follower of Monmouth. He resided in Coaxden Hall, an estate purchased by his father from Sir Symonds D'Ewes, according to this version. Richard was a leader among the dissenters, and took refuge in the Green Dragon Inn in Axminster, where a daughter of the landlord, Elizabeth Grey or Gray, concealed him between the featherbed and sacking. He afterwards married her and they had several daughters. In order to further their chances in marriage, the father is said to have removed the tiling from his house and replaced it with thatch. Wilson, who claimed to be a descendant, says that the parents of this Richard came to Dorset from Ireland. Francis Bickley, "Where Dorset Meets Devon" (New York, 1912), pp. 140 f., repeats the King Charles story in brief form, and also the story of the follower of Monmouth, but calls him Robert Cogan, not Richard. It is barely possible that Sir Andrew Cogan's pedigree has been copied incorrectly and that his brother was named Robert and not Richard, in which case, some of the confusion would be dispelled.

A25. ROBERT COGAN, presumed eldest son of Robert Cogan (A17), is probably the man of that name who married, when of the Parish of St. Michal ad Bladum in London, ELIZABETH MELLYS, spinster, of the Parish of St. Margaret Moses, Friday Street, by

general license of the Bishop of London dated 20 Aug. 1568 (Armytage, "Allegations", p. 40). She did not survive her husband, but that his late wife was named Mellishe is indicated by the fact that the will of Robert Cogan the elder, of Stretham, co. Surrey, and Citizen and Clothworker of London, dated 30 May, probated 1 Aug. 1616 (PCC 77 Cope), directs burial at the discretion of the executor Robert Mellishe, late wife's brother, who is to have 22/-; overseers: Robert Cogan, John Cogan, and George Amory. The question has arisen as to whether this testator is not the son, rather than the grandson, of Nicholas Cogan (A12), but this is impossible, for the testator's son John is still living in 1616, whereas, on the other alternative, the son John had died in 1593 (see A26).

In addition to the bequests to the children and grandchildren listed below, the will makes the following others: The Clothworkers' Company get £10 for a silver cup and a "pair of latten andirons to stand in their parlour". Mary Goulde gets £5, also another £5 which her grandmother gave her, and a featherbed. It seems obvious that Mary Goulde was granddaughter of the testator's wife, but since we do not know how, we omit her below. Constance Cleworthe gets £5 and the maids 5/- each. To Elizabeth Fowntaine £3 at deceased wife's request, and to sister, Fowntaine's wife, a green gown and other clothes. A codicil, under his own hand and as stated to the Rt. Hon. Lady Anne Allott, leaves three legacies of £4 each to the poorest people of three towns, Mountegue (Montacute), Ewell, co. Surrey, and Ilmy[n]ster.

The will of John Burnell, Citizen and Clothworker of London, dated 15 Dec. 1603, probated 16 Aug. 1605 (PCC 85 Hayes: abstracted in THE REGISTER, 46:154 f.), leaves to testator's good friend Mr. Robert Cogan a ring of gold with death's head, worth £3. The same will also names, among others, the testator's son-in-law, Thomas Morley, Katherin, his wife, "my daughter", and their three daughters Elizabeth, Katherin, and Ann, all under seventeen. If this Thomas Morley were the son-in-law of Thomas Cogan (A18), it is a bit strange that he is not identified as a clergyman. The will of Thomas Banckes, Citizen and Barber Surgeon of London, dated 15 Oct. 1595, probated 17 May 1598 (PCC 48 Lewyn: abstracted in THE REGISTER, 47:107 f.), leaves, *inter alia*, a gown of black cloth to his loving friend Master Robert Cogan, Treasurer of Christ's Hospital.

Children:

A34. i. ROBERT.

A35. ii. JOHN.

iii. FAYTHE, m. GEORGE AMORY. Since Amory had been advanced £290 when he married Faythe, she is given by her father's will a lease of the house "at the Sign of the Cross Keys" in Cheap-side, rental £30 *per annum*, and Faythe is the residuary legatee of the estate of her father. She and husband were, with brother John and uncle Robert Mellishe, defendants in a suit brought by brother Robert (A34).

Children (surname *Amory*), all living unm. in 1616:

1. *Robert*, b. ca. 1592-5; by his grandfather's will he gets various household articles, silver, and a picture of King Henry VII

"all of which given him by his deceased grandmother", and, if he live to the age of 24, he is to have £50; if not, then this to his sisters equally.

2. *Elizabeth* } from their grandfather's will they are to get equal shares of various furniture, household stuff, at their marriages, providing they be guided by their parents, and amounts up to £100 each towards advancement in marriage.
3. *Thomazen* }
4. *Faythe* }

A36. iv. HENRY.

A26. JOHN COGAN, of Chard, merchant, almost certainly son of Robert Cogan (A17), died in Chard 25 Jan. 1592/3, according to the inquest *post mortem* taken at Ilchester on 26 April, 35 Elizabeth (1593) (*The Genealogist*, 13:127). A PCC sentence, cited below, is obviously wrong in dating the death on 22 Feb. 1592/3, since John left a will dated 28 Dec. 1592, probated 10 Feb. 1592/3 (PCC 95 Nevell). He leaves £4 to his uncle, John Cogan, of Ilminster. As Thomas Cogan (A29) also remembers in his will his uncle, John Cogan, of Ilminster, we conclude that the present testator is a first cousin of that Thomas. Thus, it is possible that this testator is either the son of Robert (A17) or the son of Richard (A19), but since this man names a brother-in-law (John Pitterd the elder), that eliminates the son of Richard from consideration, for he was certainly an only child. Furthermore, the present testator mentions also a nephew, John Cogan (*i.e.* A35), sometime of Chard, now of London, which doubly clinches the matter. Finally, another John Cogan, of Chard, gets £4, and we take it that the last named, who is called "my kinsman", must be the son of Richard.

No child is mentioned in the will but the wife Katherine, probably KATHERINE LEA — the will alludes to Peter Lea (40/- bequest), son of James Lea, wife's brother — is still sufficiently young that provision must be made for the possible birth of a posthumous child, but the principle of primogeniture is so active in John's mind that only a son will supersede the principal heir he names: if a daughter is born, she will supersede as executor but not as heir! A Katherine Cogan, living in Chard about this time, is mentioned in the will of Henry Bowreman, of Chard, merchant, dated 19 June 1589 (PCC 67 Leicester: Crisp, "Abstracts," First Series, p. 68), as daughter of Alice Farthing, sister of Bowreman. Alice Farthing's daughter can be identified with John Cogan's wife only if we assume that James Lea, mentioned above, was not the blood brother of John's wife. Alice Farthing cannot be assumed to have been, by a first marriage, Alice Lea, and, secondly, Alice Farthing, for her daughter Katherine is the last named daughter.

The wife is to receive all profits, rents, etc., from two half tenements and appurtenances within the manor of Membury, co. Devon, sometime in tenure of John Smith; also occupation of the tenement in Chard "where I now dwell", with all furniture, etc., for life, paying to heirs one grain of pepper yearly; also £400 out of debts, shop-book, wares, etc., various household goods; and she is to enjoy all lands adjoining Chard for the remainder of the lease. The sole heir and executor is John Pitterd the younger, son of John Pitterd the elder, brother-in-law of testator by sister not named, the elder

Pitterd being of Bowre Heanton, Parish of Martock, tailor. The elder Pitterd owes a debt of an unspecified amount to John Cogan, half of which is forgiven, the other half left to his son William Pitterd. The executor gets use of the chamber over the shop, and, as heir, the second best featherbed and coverlet with other articles; also one silver cup, parcel gilt, value £4; also the messuage "where I now dwell", outhouses, gardens, etc., in the town and Borough of Chard, and all other premises and appurtenances, and to his heirs for ever, in default of which, then to heirs male of nephew, John Cogan (A35), sometime of Chard and now of London, merchant; failing which, to right heirs of the testator "to be holden of the chief lord or lords of the fee". In the event that John Pitterd is supplanted as heir by the birth of a child, he gets £100 instead.

To the church at Chard, in which burial is directed, 20/-, and £10 to the poor at burial; £5 to the poor artificers of Chard; 20/- to the poor of Chard and an annuity of 52/- is levied on the burgage and tenement in Chard "where I now dwell". To the church at Martocke, 10/-, and to the poor, 20/-; to the poor house or hospital at Langporte, 20/-; to the same at Honiton 10/-; and to the poor of West Buckland, 10/-; to cousins Nicholas Luffe £8, and Edward Luffe £4, both of Martock; to Thomas Luffe of Chard, £4, relationship not stated. The same sum to James Traske, who, with John Cogan, of Chard, my kinsman, receives all wearing apparel except the best gown and cloak, equally divided; the best gown and cloak, and also £10, to Thomas Johnson, of Chard. To William Wilson, apprentice, £5; to servant and apprentice, Katherine Podger, £5; to John Goylard, of Stockland, smith, half a ton of good iron. To Matthew Sellwoode, of Chard, 40/-. To the Vicar of Chard 20/-; to each godchild, 5/-; to carriers at burial, 5/-, each; and to maker of grave, 12d; to ringers, 12d each. To Henry Cogan, son of John Cogan, my kinsman, of London, £10. To John Crimble, of Chaffcome, a young colt. The overseers, who are to divide £20 equally between them, are Henry Samwayes, merchant, Augustine Atkins, clothier, both of Chard, and Thomas Leache, of the Parish of Martock, husbandman, but there are no witnesses.

This will did not satisfy John Cogan, of the City and Diocese of London, who, through his attorney, Geoffrey Clerk, attempted to have it set aside by the Surrogate and Prerogative Court of Canterbury. John Piter [*sic*], executor, was represented by Thomas Iles, attorney. The will was read by the Court on 26 March 1593, and a Latin sentence was issued on 28 March (PCC 51 Nevell), finding that the deceased was of sound mind and memory when making his will, and the executor was confirmed.

This John Cogan of Chard, merchant, gave a bond of £100 to William Every of Chard, merchant, 10 Jan. 1578/9, which states that John Cogan is seized of two burgages in fee simple in the tenure of Richard Kytsford and John Baunton (OF72, Moulton, *op. cit.*, p. 230).

A27. THOMAS COGAN, of Manchester, eldest son of Thomas Cogan (A18) of Montacute and Chard by his first wife, Joan Symes,

is the subject of three published sketches, the first by Anthony Wood, "Athenae Oxonienses" (2nd ed., London, 1721) 1:342 ("Fasti", 1:91, 98, 110); the second, by J. E. Bailey, *The Palatine Notebook* 3 (2 April 1883), pp. 76-84, 121, 149 (including abstract of the will); and the third, in the "Dictionary of National Biography", 4:676 f.; see also London "Notes and Queries", 5:8:255 f. None of these identifies the parents, but Wood says, and the others copy, that Thomas was born at Chard about 1545. Proof of the parentage is given by the pedigree cited above (A18).

Thomas was a student at Oriel College, Oxford, taking the B.A. on 14 Jan. 1562/3, the M.A. on 25 June 1566, and the Bachelor of Physick (medicine) on 31 March 1574. Though the degree of M.D. was occasionally conferred in this period, he did not take it. He was made canon of Exeter in 1567 (J. Foster, "Alumni Oxonienses", 1:298), but we do not know when he was ordained. From 1563 to 1574 he was a Fellow of Oriel, and in the latter year or the next he became Master of the Manchester Grammar School, a post which he resigned before 1602. In Manchester he both taught school and practiced medicine, being the physician to Sir Richard Shuttleworth from 1591 to 1593.

He was the author of five works. The first, "The Well of Wisdom, containing . . . sayings gathered out of the Proverbs", was printed in 1577; the second, "The haven of Health chiefly made for the Comfort of Students . . . amplified upon five words of Hippocrates written Epid. 6, Labour, meate, drinke, sleepe, Venus. . . . Hereunto is added a preservation from the pestilence: with a short censure of the late sicknesse at Oxford", was more successful: Pollard and Redgrave found editions printed in 1584, 1588, 1589, 1596, 1605, 1612, and 1636, the last described as fourth edition corrected, but, of course, not by the author, for he was dead. No copy of the other works, mentioned by Wood, is in the British Museum, or in any other library examined by Pollard and Redgrave. All are Latin textbooks: (a) "Epistoliarum familiarium M. T. Ciceronis epitome", (Cambridge, 1602); (b) "Epistolae item aliae familiares Ciceronis"; and (c) "Orationes aliquot faciliores Ciceronis". Doubtless it was a feather in the cap of an Oxford man to have his book published at Cambridge. Wood says he was "an able Physician and Latinist, a good Neighbour, and an honest Man".

Before 1586 he married ELLEN, widow of Thomas Willott, of Manchester, and daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, co. Lancaster, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Longford (J. Foster, "Pedigrees of the County Families of England", vol. 1, under Trafford). She died *s.p.* in 1611 and as there were no children, the property in Somerset, including messuages, lands, tenements, rectory, advowson, etc., was left by Thomas in his will to John Cogan (A35), second son of Robert Cogan (A25), Citizen and Clothworker of London. If John died without issue, then the heir was to be the testator's nephew Francis, son of sister Elizabeth Morley, wife of Thomas Morley, Vicar of Mountygewe, and should he also die without issue, then his brother Gabriel was to inherit.

The arms of Thomas Cogan were "Gu. three leaves erect argent".

A28. ROBERT COGAN, son of Thomas Cogan (A18), presumably by the second wife, Elizabeth Fisher, is named first of the three sons named in the will of his father in 1580, but he need not have been the eldest. He appears not to have lived up to that time a life which won his father's approval. "If son Robert Cogan, discharge his debts and live civellie and orderlie", then he is to receive £100 from the executors. This is the only reference to him found, unless, as seems likely, he is the Robert Cogan licensed by the Bishop of London to marry FRANCES HOODYE, widow, of the City of London, relict of Edmund Hoodye, gent., of Taunton, co. Somerset, license dated 13 Dec. 1583, marriage to be performed in the Church of St. Martin in the Fields, London; it was performed there on 15 Dec. 1583 (Armytage, "Allegations for Marriage Licenses" [Harleian Soc., 25:125], and marriages of the same church, date cited). Three days later, on 18 Dec. 1583, Frauncisca Coggan is recorded as being baptized, at the same church, without explanation. As this is the church at which his father had been buried three years previously, it seems almost certain that Frances Hoodye married the son of Thomas Cogan of Chard (A18). No probate has been found and no record of any child.

A29. THOMAS COGAN, son of Thomas Cogan of Chard (A18) by his wife Elizabeth Fisher, appears in the 1623 pedigree of his brother Philobert without other information. He also inherits, with Philobert, the bulk of his father's property in the latter's will in 1580. It has been stated in print (*Proc. of Somerset Archaeol. & N. H. Soc.*, 28:24) that he died without issue but this is clearly a confusion of him with his older half-brother of the same name, the schoolmaster of Manchester (A27).

His will, dated 18 March 1612/13, probated 28 Oct. 1613 (PCC 52 Capell), describes him as a clothier of Chard. Burial is directed in the parish where death takes place, but he leaves 20/- to the poor of Chard and the same sum to the church there. To uncle John Cogan (A20), of Ilmy[n]ster, 20/-.

To wife Elizabeth, dwelling house in Chard for life, with various articles of furniture, and, after her decease, to eldest son William and his heirs. In default of such heirs, then the house is to go to his son Richard and his heirs, but if the latter should offer the property for sale, then it is to descend to the next heirs, and for want of heirs, to the right heirs of his body. To his daughter Elizabeth Harte, he leaves the small sum of 6/8, which suggests that she had already had a marriage settlement, and since she is not mentioned in the will of the widow, she may well have been the child of an earlier wife. Brother Phillobert Cogan and brother John Daie, both of Chard, are to have the lease of a parcel of land called Hale and Firsley Close, Parish of Chard, which they are to sell and to distribute the proceeds as follows: to the wife £200, to son Richard £40, the balance to be used for the maintenance until marriage of the five daughters Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Margaret, and Elizabeth, the last specifically called youngest. If any marry

without consent of their mother and the two uncles, their shares are to be divided among the others. The wife is to have the benefit of the profit from Hale until sold. Son William is to have the lease of Knowell and Morren. Household goods are to be used by wife during life and afterwards to go to the children "according to their behaviour to her".

To Margaret Traske, wife of James Traske, 20/-, to be used as wife and brother Phillibert see fit. To cousin John Cogan 20/-: in this case the word "cousin" has the modern sense, as Thomas had no nephew John Cogan. To sons William Cogan and Richard Cogan, he leaves lease of the manors of Frome, Varchurch, Farnham, and West Chekrell, co. Dorset, and the manor of Pendryne and Lowe, co. Cornwall, equally divided, given by deceased father Thomas Cogan (A18) by his will. [The will did make the bequest, but the manors are not named specifically.] His wife, Elizabeth Cogan, is to be executrix; brothers Phillibert Cogan and John Daie to be overseers, each to have a pair of gloves; witnesses: Raphe Skynner, John Bevis, and Lancelot Deane. John Daie can hardly have been husband of a sister of testator, so he was either brother or brother-in-law of the testator's wife.

The fact that this will mentions a daughter Elizabeth Harte, not mentioned in the widow's will, lends somewhat greater weight to the theory that this man was twice married. If so, the first marriage may have been to Elizabeth Compton, who married, in South (*N&SD*, 2:232). However that may be, it is certain the widow was Petherton, 9 April 1581, a Thomas Cogan otherwise unidentified named Elizabeth, perhaps ELIZABETH DAY. She dated her will at Chard 24 April 1622, probated 21 June 1622 (PCC 56 Lavill); she makes it quite clear that her husband is now dead. To the parish of Chard she leaves 5/- and to the poor the same sum. All household stuff goes to the six children: William Cogan, Mary Cogan, Sarah Whyt, Rebecca Cogan, Margaret Cogan, and Elizabeth Cogan; wearing apparel to the four unmarried daughters. To them £40 each but to Sarah Whyt, only £30. To Elizabeth Cogan, daughter of son Richard Cogan, deceased, £5 at age 21, but if she should die, then this is to go to Thomas Cogan, son of William Cogan. The residue to be left to his son William and daughter Mary, the executors; overseers: brother Philliberte Cogan and brother John Daye; witnesses: the overseers and Benjamin Pince, John Blachford (latter by mark).

It was this Thomas Cogan, and not his father, as has been claimed, who was required to furnish a light horseman for the army against Spain on a return dated 14 March 1586/7 in the Hundred of Kingsburie (on the line immediately above is William Symes, also of Chard, same requirement — see E. Green, "Preparations in Somerset against the Spanish Armada A.D. 1558-1588" [London, 1888], p. 72). On an undated return, obviously later, from the same hundred (*ibid.*, p. 41), we read: "Thomas Cogan was set in the last certificate to be a light horseman of himselfe but being unable to furnish the whole, Philibert Cogan is joyned with him who hath

[this?] day geven therefore”.

Child by first wife?:

- i. ELIZABETH, m., before 1613, ——— HARTE, not mentioned in 1622.
- Children by second wife?:
- A37. ii. WILLIAM.
- iii. RICHARD, no issue in 1613, dead by 1622, leaving:
Child:
 1. Elizabeth, minor in 1622.
 - iv. MARY, of age but unm. in 1622.
 - v. SARAH, m. between 1613 and 1622 ——— Whyt.
 - vi. REBECCA, unm. in 1622.
 - vii. MARGARET, unm. in 1622.
 - viii. ELIZABETH, unm. in 1622, definitely youngest child.

A30. PHILOBERT COGAN, youngest son of Thomas Cogan (A18) by wife Elizabeth Fisher, was born in Chard about 1563 and gave his age as sixty in 1623. The printed versions of his pedigree (see above the sketch of his grandfather Nicholas Cogan [A12]) appear to indicate that he signed the pedigree and gave the ages of his daughters as indicated below, but a photostat of that copy of the pedigree in the British Museum indicates differently. Before 1602 he married ANNE MARSHALL, daughter of Thomas Marshall by his wife Mary Cotton. Thomas Marshall's parents were Thomas Marshall and Ellen, and his grandparents Nicholas Marshall and Ann Doane, daughter of Thomas Doane. Mary Cotton's parents were Henry Cotton and wife Margaret. On all of these, see Dr. Seversmith's "Colonial Families", cited above.

In a survey of the manor of Chard, Philobert Cogan was listed as paying 8d for a mill built on the lord's land, belonging to the sign of the Lyon, and with further reference to his holding, it was stated that of the first shear of grass, the *quartam part: primae tonsurae* was bought by him in 31 Elizabeth, i.e., 1589 (Patent Rolls, 31 Elizabeth, pt. 7). His land appears in a property description in a deed dated 1601-2 (Plea Rolls 44-45 Elizabeth). Philobert was fined in 21 James I (1623), and pardoned for buying land without a license. He is listed in the lay subsidy for 1628 as Philobert Cogan, gent. (Public Record Office Subsidy 172/378, 3 Charles I). As seen above (A29), he was joined with his brother Thomas to furnish a light horseman. His arms are "Gules three leaves erect argent".

His will was dated 10 Feb. 1640/1, probated 12 April 1641 (PCC 40 Evelyn: Crisp, "Abstracts", Third Series, p. 9); THE REGISTER, 43:309 f.; Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings", 1:351 f.).

Children:

- A38. i. MARY, b. ca. 1604.
- A39. ii. ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1607.
- A40. iii. THOMAS, b. ca. 1610.
- iv. MARTHA, b. ca. 1613; aged 10 in 1623, m. before 1641 PETER HOLWAY.
- v. MARGARET, b. ca. 1615; aged 8 in 1623; unm. in 1641.
- vi. ANN, b. ca. 1617; aged 6 in 1623; m. before 1641 ——— ROBINSON.
- vii. SUSAN, b. ca. 1620; aged 3 in 1623; unm. in 1641.

A31. JOHN COGAN, of Lyme Regis, merchant, son of John

Cogan (A21) by wife Joan, died early in young manhood, leaving a will dated 5 Dec. 1607, probated 28 June 1608 (PCC 57 Windebanck). He had married a wife named MARGARET who survived him, as did his parents.

Children:

- i. JOHN, under 17 in 1607.
- ii. SARA, under 17 in 1607.

A32. JOHN COGAN, eldest son of Barnard Cogan (A22), is named in his father's will in 1597. He may have been father to Robert Coggan, Citizen and Armourer, Shooe Lane, London, wire-drawer, whose undated will was probated 19 Sept. 1660 (PCC 242 Nabbs), leaving "all that I have" to wife Ellen, the executrix; witnesses: Charles Bradshawe, Thomas Mee, Robert Marshall. If so, then John had the following family, but nothing more is known of him.

Children (order unknown):

- | | | |
|------|---|--|
| i. | ROBERT, d. <i>s.p.</i> in London <i>ca.</i> 1660; m. ELLEN ———. | |
| ii. | JOHN | } bequeathed 1/- by brother Robert. |
| iii. | WILLIAM | |
| iv. | ANNE | } all unm. in 1660 when left 12d each by brother Robert. |
| v. | ELIZABETH | |
| vi. | SUSANNA | |
| vii. | BRIDGET | |

A33. WILLIAM COGAN, son of Barnard Cogan (A22) by wife Avis, was probably the tanner of South Chard, whose will was dated on 24 April 1654, probated 23 June 1658 (PCC 283 Aylette: printed *in extenso* in THE REGISTER, 51:434 f., abstracted *ibid.*, 100:223). The will mentions, as heirs, only three "daughters" of testator, of whom the first is called Eleanor Deane, wife of Walter Deane in New England. As this woman has been supposed, on other grounds, to have been the daughter of Richard Strong, of Taunton, co. Somerset, by an unknown wife, and is not bequeathed anything directly by the testator, who merely implies, in obscure language, that Eleanor Deane had some sort of equity in his estate, it has been suggested that Eleanor was not his blood daughter, but, perhaps, daughter of Richard Strong by a wife who had subsequently married William Cogan and preceded him in death. On this point see Maude Pinney Kuhns, "The Mary and John" (Rutland, 1943), pp. 72 f.; Mary Lovering Holman, "Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and his wife Frances Helen Miller" (1948), 1:348 f.; also THE REGISTER, 80:336; W. M. Newton, "Richard Newton of Sudbury, Mass., 1638-9" (1912), p. 29; R. A. Wheeler, "History of Town of Stonington" (New London, 1900, p. 330). William Cogan also mentions the two daughters named below, and his friend Robert Cogan.

William Cogan was a witness to the will of William Deane of Southchard, Somerset, dated 22 July 1634, probated 11 Oct. 1634 (PCC 86 Seager; abstracted in THE REGISTER, 51:432f.), which shows Walter Deane, probably the Taunton settler, as son. **

Inasmuch as the family of Thomas Cogan, of Taunton, Mass., *P. 639, this volume. **Pp. 673f., this volume.

(El), had associations with Walter Deane in America, the question arises whether the tanner could not have been Thomas' father. He had died in Taunton just 51 days before the tanner made his will in South Chard. Assuming that a letter was started in Taunton immediately after the death, reached the port at the moment of sailing of some ship, and the ship had excellent sailing, it is barely possible that it might have reached South Chard before the tanner made his will. If that happened, and the absence of reference to the deceased son is to be explained on the grounds that he was dead, then the great care which the tanner exhibits to provide for future children of his still unmarried minor daughters, and also for the equity which Eleanor Deane had in his estate, makes this neglect of four actual grandchildren, who had lost their father, a heartless act. We therefore conclude that William Cogan could not have been the father of Thomas Cogan of Taunton.

Children:

- i. ELEANOR, executrix of her father; minor in 1654.
- ii. JOANE, minor in 1654.

A34. ROBERT COGAN, eldest son of Robert Cogan (A25) by wife Elizabeth Mellys or Mellishe, could not have been born much before 1570, as his parents married in 1568, and so could not have been the Robert Cogan who married in Crewkerne, 7 Nov. 1579, Mary Smith. He removed from Chard at an early date to London where for many years before his father's death in 1616 he had been a merchant. Between 1600 and 1616 his father had advanced him, through the gift of a lease for 16 years of a house "at the Sign of the Cross Keys, London", which had produced £480 at the rate of £30 *per annum*, and in wares and commodities in the sum of £333/3/0, "besides other things whereof he hath given me a general discharge", so he got nothing more in his father's will than a silver cup "which late wife put more silver to and made it bigger", and he was desired to be good to his sister Faythe Amory and her children. The details of a suit brought by Robert after his father's death against his brother John, sister Faythe, and her husband, George Amory, and their uncle, Robert Mellishe, noted by Dr. Charles E. Banks, in his Manuscripts in the Library of Congress, citing Court of Requests, xvi, pt. 2, are not available.

MARGARET COGAN, wife of Robert Cogan, Jr., Citizen and Clothworker of London, and relict and executrix of George Church, Citizen and Merchant Taylor, of London, with consent of her second husband, made a nuncupative will on 11 March 1604/5, probated 5 May 1605 (PCC 35 Hayes). She was then sick in the house of Mr. John Grymes, of Berrington, gent., co. Somerset; witnesses: Mr. John Allot, Esq., the above-named John Grimes, James Bushe, Dorothe Bushe, and others. Unfortunately, she neglected to name her children, referring them to her husband, to whom she left all. His own will has not been found.

He may have been the patron of the church in Montacute who installed a new incumbent 28 March 1618 (F. W. Weaver, "Somerset Incumbents" [Bristol, 1889], p. 147). On 23 Sept. 1631 a Robert

Cogan was reported to be living in Cheeswicke, near Bromford, co. Middlesex, but was then owner of a freehold at Tintenhull, co. Somerset, worth £40 *per annum* (*N&SD*, 4:115). Thomas Lechford's "Notebook" (p. 155 of original; p. 266 of printed version) alludes to this Robert Cogan, Esq., in Cheeswicke under date of 22 July 1640, but the note is not further illuminating.

A35. JOHN COGAN, second son of Robert Cogan (A25) by wife Elizabeth Mellys or Mellishe, was a merchant in London, mentioned in the charter of a company engaged in the African trade, granted by Queen Elizabeth I on 19 May 1592 (*N&SD*, 15:207). In his father's will in 1616 he is forgiven a debt of £150 and "other sums being laid forth in law suits". One of the suits must have been that in which in 1593 he had unsuccessfully tried to set aside the will of his uncle John Cogan (A26). He had also received from his father a fee farm of certain tenements in the Parish of St. Mary Mounthawe, London, bought of the King [James I], but in the will he is also given a lease of a house "at the Sign of the Hand" in Cheapside, London, rent £80 *per annum*, and an additional £150. With his sister and brother-in-law, the Amorys, and their uncle Robert Mellishe, he was sued by his brother, Robert (A34), to break their father's will. He had been the principal heir in 1610 of his father's first cousin, Thomas Cogan of Manchester (A27). No probate has been found. His wife was probably named MARY: the will of John Vassell, of Stepney, co., Middlesex, dated 29 April 1625, probated 16 Sept. 1625 (abstracted by Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings", 2:1314), states that Vassell had bought the lease of the parsonage and rectory of Eastwood, co. Essex, from Robert Cogan and wife Mary. "The Little London Directory of 1677" (London, 1863) has no Cogan among the merchants and bankers in London in that year.

Probable children:

- i. ?REBECCA, as spinster of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, London, daughter of John, of the same parish, licensed to marry ANTHONY DASSELL, of Little Trinity Parish, London, skinner, on 13 Feb. 1590/1 (*Armytage*, "Allegations", *cit.*, p. 190).
- A41. ii. HENRY.
- A42. iii. JOHN, b. *ca.* 1616.
- iv. ROBERT, possibly living in Ireland in 1680; mentioned in brother John's will.
- v. A DAUGHTER, m. MAURICE FITZER who received 20/- in will of her brother John.
Children (surname *Fitzer*):
 1. *John*
 2. *William*
 } each received £10 in uncle John's will, 1680.
- vi. MARGERY, m. in Parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate West Without, THOMAS CONNEY; residuary legatee and executrix of brother John, 1680.

A36. HENRY COGAN, probably son of Robert Cogan (A25), is not mentioned as living in his father's will in 1616, so was probably dead. A Harry Cogan, of St. Olave's, Hart Street, gent., bachelor, aged 23, son of a Robert Cogan then living, married MARY SEELEY, of the same parish, spinster, aged *ca.* 17, daughter of John Seeley,

of Kingston, co. Surrey, deceased, on 20 Oct. 1598 (*Harleian Soc. Reg.*, 25:190).

Possible child:

- i. CHARLES, bapt. at St. Mary Aldermary, London, 7 Feb. 1608/9.

A37. WILLIAM COGAN, son of Thomas Cogan (A29) by wife Elizabeth (Day?), was probably the "cousin" of Philobert Cogan, his uncle, mentioned in the latter's will (A30) as living in 1641, and the William Cogan mentioned as friend and named as overseer in the will of Margaret Leachland in her will dated 1654 (*Crisp, Abstracts, Third Series, p. 9; THE REGISTER, 81:322*). William Cogan, of Chard, merchant, married by license, intention dated 18 Aug. 1613, ELIZABETH COTTELL, daughter of William Cottell, of Larkhere, Tollaton, co. Devon, gent., marriage to be in Tollaton (J. L. Vivian, "Marriage Licenses of the Diocese of Exeter" [Exeter, 1887], p. 12). William Cottell (died in Tollaton in 1632) had wife Charity and is said to have been second son of Thomas Cottell, Esq., of North Tawton, co. Devon, by wife Alice, daughter of Dunstan Heywood. Thomas was second son of John Cottell, of Yeolmbridge, co. Devon, by wife Joan Borough, of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, fourth in descent from John Cottell, mayor of Launcester in 1395 (*N&SD, 4:12*). F. T. Colby, "Visitations of Devon in 1564 and 1531" (Exeter, 1881), p. 71, provides the names of the wives given above, and also shows the parents of Joan Borough's husband as Thomas Cottell and Joan Bodygood, daughter of Walter Bodygood; his grandparents as John Cottell and Margery, daughter of Nicholas Godfrey; his great-grandparents as John Cottell, of Yambridge, gent., and Sarah Cahurta.

As "maior of the Burrough" William Cogan was buried in Chard 1 Aug. 1662 and his widow ("of the Towne") was buried there 18 Dec. 1662. No probate for either has been found.

Children:

- A43. i. THOMAS.
ii. MARY, bur. in Chard 15 Dec. 1652.

A38. MARY¹ COGAN, eldest daughter of Philobert Cogan (A30) by wife Anne Marshall, born in Chard about 1604, was aged 19 in 1623. Her name appears as Mary in the printed versions of her father's 1623 pedigree, but as Margaret in the British Museum original, which is obviously an error. As the pedigree indicates no marriage, she married in England, after 1623, ROGER¹ LUDLOW, of Maiden Bradley and Warminster, co. Wilts, son of Thomas^A Ludlow and wife Jane Pyle. Roger and Mary came to America in March 1630 on the *Mary and John*: moved, successively, to Windsor and Fairfield, Conn., but about 1653 recrossed the Atlantic, settling in Dublin where she was buried 3 June 1664. See Elizabeth H. Schenck, "History of Fairfield", 1:303-23; D. L. Jacobus, "History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield", 1:388-92; Frederick L. Weis, "Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists" (Lancaster, 1950), p. 32. Dr. Seversmith, a descendant, has kindly supplied the list of children. C. E. Banks, "Planters of the Commonwealth"

(Boston, 1930), p. 89, lists as passengers on the *Mary and John* all of the children save Thomas and Roger.

Children (surname *Ludlow*):

- i. THOMAS,² b. in England after 1623; d. before 1655.
- ii. JONATHAN.
- iii. JOSEPH, bur. in St. Michan's Churchyard, Dublin, Ireland, 30 April 1667.
- iv. ANNE.
- v. MARY.
- vi. SARAH, b. ca. 1643; m. before 1662 NATHANIEL BREWSTER, living 1685, the only child with known American lines.
- vii. ROGER, living in 1656.

A39. ELIZABETH¹ COGAN, second daughter of Philobert Cogan (A30) by wife Anne Marshall, was born in Chard about 1607, and was aged 16 in 1623, then unmarried. She married, first, in England, well before 1630, — GIBSON, of whom nothing else is known. C. E. Banks ("Planters of the Commonwealth", p. 70) lists among the passengers on the *Zouch Phenix*, in May 1624, a Christopher Gibson, of Wendover, co. Bucks, with wife Mary, and says they settled in Dorchester, and an Elizabeth Gibson, of St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge, who settled in Salem. It is tempting to see here a record of Elizabeth Cogan Gibson, but the date is very early, for in 1624 she was only seventeen, almost two young for marriage, to say nothing of widowhood. Moreover, the Cogans had no known connection with Cambridge or Salem. It is Dr. Seversmith's belief that Elizabeth probably accompanied the Ludlows to America on the *Mary and John*. In any case, as Elizabeth Gibson, she was married in Boston, 18 Aug. 1630, by Governor Winthrop and the Rev. John Wilson, to JOHN¹ ENDICOTT, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts Bay, and son of Thomas Endicott, of Chagford, co. Devon, and wife Alice, perhaps Westlake. He died in Boston 15 March 1655. "The Records of Massachusetts Bay", vol. 4, pt. 2, pp. 151, 487 f., show that the widow was granted £160 for five years and then, in 1671, £30 *per annum* for life. Both are buried in the northwest corner of the Granary Burying Ground — see William Crowninshield Endicott, "Memoir of Samuel Endicott" (1924), pp. 71-4; Laurence Shaw Mayo, "John Endecott, a Biography" (Cambridge, 1936), pp. 56, 284; Charles M. Endicott, "The Endicott Family" (no date); James T. Adams in Dict. Am. Biogr., 6:155-8; Sir Roper Lethbridge, "The Devonshire Ancestry . . . of John Endecott".

Children (surname *Endicott*):

- i. JOHN,² b. in 1632; d. in 1668 or 15 March 1665/6?
- ii. ZERUBBABEL, b. in 1635; d. in 1684.

A40. THOMAS COGAN, third child and only son of Philobert Cogan (A30) by wife Anne Marshall, was born in Chard about 1610, his age being given as 13 in the 1623 pedigree cited above. It has generally been assumed that the language of his father's will in 1641 implies that Thomas was still unmarried, but this is not certain. He received under the will only a gold ring of 10/-, a small bequest, which surely implies that his inheritance from his

father as the only son must have been conveyed to him at an earlier date. He then had his closes of land, meadow, and pasture. No marriage record of this Thomas has been found in Chard, unless he is the Thomas Cogan who married, 8 Feb. 1664/5, Agnes Symes. If so, it was probably a second marriage for him. We think it probable that he is the Thomas Cogan who was churchwarden in Chard in 1669, and who on 18 Aug. 1672 signed the memorandum that the Articles of Religion and their Ratification had been read by the Vicar in church, and the Thomas Cogan, gent., of the Town, buried at Chard on 11 Sept. 1679.

There were, it would appear, two men named Thomas Cogan, living in Chard through the mid-seventeenth century, one the son of Philobert and the other the grandson (A43) of Philobert's brother Thomas. They were not more than twelve years apart in age, and they both probably inherited considerable property from their fathers. One of them, certainly, was a loyalist. On 16 March 1647/8 he took an oath to the Covenant, which was probably some sort of attempt to reinstate himself. In the same year he was heavily fined. He listed his property in Chard as a ruined inn and a meadow, valued at £25; a lifehold at £15; and Devon property at £33. On this basis the fine was set at £147/15. It was discovered, however, that he had been concealing some of his assets, and acknowledging his error, probably under compulsion, he listed also rents in Tatworth valued at £1/16/2 *per annum*: the "first shear" of the grass of Orchards Meadow, £4; tenements in Chard, the value of which before the troubles was £18; and a property in Devonshire worth £36. The fine was on 5 April 1649 increased to £206/15/6, a quite ruinous punishment. It is surprising that a brother-in-law of Roger Ludlow and John Endecott should have served on the royalist side in the Civil War, but it may be that these items pertaining to the royalist Thomas Cogan belong, not to Philobert's son, but to William's son. That Thomas (A43) actually married in Devon, but both men probably owned property in Devon, and it should be pointed out that whereas Philobert died in 1641, William did not die until 1662, and that in 1647-9, when the troubles were at their height, William Cogan would have been the owner of the property his only son would afterwards inherit. We therefore are inclined to regard Philobert's son as the royalist.

The suggestion, first made in *THE REGISTER*, 43:310, reprinted in Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings", 1:351 f., that Philobert's son was Thomas Cogan of Taunton, Mass., thus becomes completely untenable. The American Thomas is attested in Taunton in 1638, 1643, 1644, and 1654, and the births of his four daughters were probably recorded there, in records unhappily burned, between 1645 and 1654. That, after establishing himself in the territory of Plymouth Colony, he changed colors, returned to England to fight for the King during the period when no record of him survives at Taunton, and, then, defeated and heavily fined by the Cromwellians, he once more returned to Plymouth Colony, is beyond belief. Moreover, if the brother-in-law of Roger Ludlow and John Endecott

came to seek his fortune in America, he would have been foolish, indeed, to settle in Plymouth Colony, rather than the Bay, where the high position of his kinsmen would have favored him.

We print here certain Cogan entries in the Chard registers which we cannot place elsewhere:

18 May 1670	Mary Cogan m. William Bennett
25 July 1671	Rebecca Cogan m. Thomas Walker
15 Jan. 1681/2	Mary Cogan m. John Pollard
17 June 1689	Johane Cogan, of Lyme, m. Samuell Andrews
8 May 1702	Margaret Cogan, of Tatsworth, buried

Children (perhaps others):

- A44. i. PHILOBERT.
ii. ?JOHN, m. REBECCA ———, known from baptism and burial of daughter Jane, below. A John Cogan, of Hawkchurch, co. Dorset, d. intestate, adm. granted 19 Sept. 1700 to son Philobert (*N&SD*— 5:61). By way of caution, it should be pointed out that there is a marriage settlement on record, dated as early as 1639 (*THE REGISTER*, 82:310), whereby John Coggan, Jr., yeoman, son of John Coggan, of Hawkchurch, co. Dorset, gent., m. Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Bowditch and Joan Hody; granddaughter of John Hody and Eleanor Sparkes; great-granddaughter of Nicholas Hody and Margaret ———; and great-great-granddaughter of John Hody and Margery ———. I owe my knowledge of her ancestry to Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty.
- Children:
1. *Jane*, bapt. 22 March 1684/5; bur. 13 Aug. 1698, both in Chard.
 2. ?*Philobert*, adm. of his father's estate in 1700.

A41. HENRY COGAN, son of John Cogan (A35) by his wife Mary ———, is mentioned as living in 1593 in the will of his great-uncle, John Cogan (A26). Though not mentioned in the will of his grandfather Robert Cogan (A25), his father inherited by that will, and therefore the son's omission is natural. It was most probably he who was deputy comptroller of the Mint in 1636, and, in succession to Richard Rogers, Esq., who died that year, comptroller in both 1640 and 1644, probably also from 1636 to 1651 (*Waters, op. cit.*, 1:643 f., who shows that Henry Cogan was executor of Rogers' will dated 1 Dec. 1640; "Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts", Part I [London, 1877], p. 29). In 1636 Henry Cogan, gent., of St. Peter's Within the Tower, sued Andrew Cogan, merchant, long in the East India trade (*i.e.*, A23), concerning a ruff diamond (Banks MSS, Library of Congress, citing Court of Requests, Charles I, Bundle 87, pt. 3). Henry Cogan, Esq., sued, at an unknown date in the reign of Charles I, Cordwell Hamond (see *The Ancestor*, 3:62, a mere listing). Mr. Henry Cogan was buried in the chancel of St. Vedast's Church, Foster Lane, 6 May 1651. Nothing is known of his wife and no probate has been found.

Children (perhaps others):

- i. EDMOND, bapt. in St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, 7 Feb. 1620/1; bur. there 14 April 1623.
 - ii. ANNE, bur. in St. Vedast's 28 March 1623.
- A45. iii. HENRY, minor in 1640.

A42. JOHN COGAN, son of John Cogan (A35), by wife named Mary, was born about 1616, and made his will "in the 65th year

of my age", when of the Parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, co. Middlesex, gent., on 9 Oct. 1680, probated 27 April 1681 (PCC 56 North). He was to be buried decently at the discretion of the executrix, with the advice of his friend, Mr. Francis Spence. To 65 poor men and women, inhabitants of St. Margaret's, Westminster, recommended by the overseers, 12d each. To brother Robert Cogan "who if he be living is now in the Kingdom of Ireland", £10, and two-sixths of the wearing apparel. To two nephews, John Fitzer and William Fitzer, £10 each; to brother-in-law, Maurice Fitzer, 20/-. To Mr. Francis Spence, "one broad 20/- piece of gold". To Captain Watson, "my officer in the Guard whereunto I do now belong", 20/- for a cane. To Captain Dyer, a silver headed cane. To Richard Potter, "my crutch cane with a horn head". To cousin (*i.e.* great-nephew) James Cogan, "that now lives with my Lord Chancellor", 10/- for a ring, and he is to be invited to the funeral. To Mr. William Notcliffe, 10/- for a ring; to Mr. Joseph Earsby, the same. The residue of goods, etc., debts and funeral expenses being paid, to sister Margery Conney, wife of Thomas Conney, of the Parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, Without, she to be executrix; overseers: friends Mr. William Notcliffe and Mr. Joseph Earsby; witnesses: John Poulton, Deborah Cannon (by mark), James Oglebey Scr[ivener].

A43. THOMAS COGAN, son of William Cogan (A37) by wife Elizabeth Cottell, was already living when mentioned in the will of his paternal grandmother in 1622. He was therefore of roughly the same age as Thomas Cogan, of Taunton, Mass., who died, obviously a young married man with four minor daughters, in 1654. It is possible that the two are the same, but more probable that the man under discussion remained in Chard and was the Thomas Cogan who married in Exeter Cathedral, 20 Aug. 1657, THOMASIN BAKER, of the Parish of St. Mary Arches, Exeter. The three children listed below were all baptized as children of Thomas and Tamsin. Our reason for not identifying Thomasin Baker's husband as the son of Philobert (*i.e.* A40) is the lateness of the baptisms. No probate has been found.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, bapt. in Chard in December 1659; bur. there 13 June 1668, then called son of Thomas Cogan, gent.
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. in Chard 20 June 1662.
- iii. MARY, bapt. in Chard 29 Sept. 1665; bur. there 29 Jan. 1665/6, daughter of Mr. Thomas Cogan.

A44. PHILOBERT COGAN, son of Thomas Cogan (A40) by an unknown wife, was born probably after 1641, baptism not recorded in Chard in extant registers. He was buried there 4 July 1695, administration being granted in September following (*N^oSD*, 4:12). He married, by license dated 17 July 1666, ELIZABETH, widow of Samuel Isaacks. Mrs. Elizabeth Cogan, of the Towne, was buried in Chard 13 Aug. 1698. This Philobert matriculated as gent. at Hart Hall, Oxford, 5 April 1655 (Foster, "Alumni Oxonienses", 1:298). He is listed among querents *Coram Rege Roll* 2033, m.

764, Hilary Term 1683 ("Devon Notes and Queries", 4:123, no. 71).

Children:

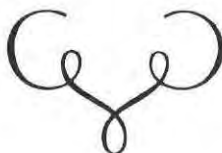
- i. ELIZABETH, d. in Yatley, Hants.; m. in Chard, 8 Jan. 1694/5, JOHN HELLIER or HELYAR, Esq., second son of William Helyar, Esq., of Coker, co. Somerset, by Rachel, coheirress of Sir Hugh Wyndham, of Pillesdon, co. Dorset. This William Helyar, in his capacity as justice of the peace, committed to prison 14 July 1684 a woman named Joan Cogan, described as a poor widow, and her name is one of several signed to a petition addressed to the Judge at Taunton Assizes, 16 March 1684/5, while she and the other petitioners were imprisoned at Ilchester for being Quakers. Benjamin Cogan was fined and William Cogan imprisoned at Ilchester, on the same charges, in February 1661/2 . . . see Joseph Besse, "A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers" (London, 1752), 1:589, 638-644. Child (surname *Helyar*);
 1. *Elizabeth*, m. Thomas Windham (*N&SD*, 5:275).
- ii. ?PHILOBERT, of Hawkchurch, d. ca. 1714 (*Proc. Dorset Nat. Hist. & Arch. Soc.*, 63:73), probably m. ELIZABETH —, d. there in 1719 (*ibid.*).

A45. HENRY COGAN, son of Henry Cogan (A41) by unknown wife, was a minor in 1640 when named as beneficiary in the will of Joane Rogers, widow of Richard Rogers, Esq., formerly keeper of the Mint (Waters, *op. cit.*, 1:643 f.). If she was grandmother to the boy, she did not say so. Though a minor in 1640, he was probably not a small child, and we identify him with the Henry Cogan, Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex, gent., whose will was dated 9 Oct. 1649, but not probated until 14 May 1655 (PCC 116 Aylett). Our reason for not thinking this will that of his father is this: the testator was of St. Martin-in-the-Fields but the father was buried at St. Vedast's, and the father had a son Henry, probably living in 1649, whereas the testator did not, and, finally, the testator was heavily in debt and could leave his son only "all wearing apparel, linen and woollen, which is all that I can leave him in regard my debts are such as all that I have will little more than satisfy them". The residue of the goods, etc., go to wife, MIRABELLA COGIN, she to be sole executrix; friend, Sydney Beare, Esq., overseer; witnesses; William Wilkinson, Nathaniell Adcocke.

A Henry Cogan was translator of several works listed in the British Museum Catalogue: (a) G. de Scudéri [pseud.], "Ibrahim or the Illustrious Bassa", Englished by H. C., 1652, another ed. 1674; (b) Anonymous, "The Scarlet Gown, or the History of all the Present Cardinals of Rome", translated into English by H. Cogan, Gent., 1653, another ed. 1660; (c) Anonymous, "The Court of Rome", translated out of Italian into English by H. C., 1654, perhaps identical with the preceding; (d) F. Mendes Pinto, "The Voyages and Adventures of F. M. Pinto", done into English by H. C., 1663, another ed. 1692. Some of these are strange reading for citizens of the Commonwealth, but in the last, we are told (*Encycl. Brit.*, 11th ed., 21:629b), there are concessions to anti-Catholic taste. The first three of these books were first printed in the lifetime of the Henry Cogan under discussion, the last some years after his death. If he was not the translator, then we have no

knowledge of any other Henry Cogan present in London at the time.
Child:

- i. JAMES, mentioned in will of his father in 1649; mentioned as "cousin" in will of his father's uncle, John Cogan (A42), "that now lives with my Lord Chancellor", and bequeathed 10/- for a ring, to be invited to his great-uncle's funeral.



EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

BY GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph. D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

B. THE COGAN FAMILY OF DEVONSHIRE

We now turn to a Cogan family which had representatives living at Honiton, Tiverton, and Exeter, co. Devon, and one representative living at Taunton, co. Somerset. It certainly had connections with Chard, but whether it was related, in any close degree to the Cogan families discussed in Sections A and D, we cannot say. Our chief source of information for the earlier generations of the Devon group is the wills of the brothers John Coggayne, of Honiton, who died *ca.* 1580-1, and Humphrie Cogan probably of Tiverton, who died *ca.* 1591-2, both cited below.

B1. PETER COGAN, resident probably in some town in Devon, died intestate in 1590, but in 1908 the papers relating to his estate were already reported as missing in the files (see E. A. Fry, "Calendar of Wills and Administrations relating to the Counties of Devon and Cornwall" [London, 1908], p. 277). The reason for thinking that this intestate was the father of the children listed below is that their father, whoever he was, though without a known son Peter, had two grandsons and one great-grandson of that name. It is possible, however, that the intestate was one of the grandsons, in which case we should be inclined to think the father of the children below was named John, as he had two sons so named. If so, he may have been John Cogan (A20, above), known to have been living as late as 1613, but then the son Humphrie (B4) in his will dated 1592 fails to mention his living father. Note a possible connection between the two families: Elizabeth Fontstone (see below) has a name strangely similar to that of Elizabeth Fountaine, one of the beneficiaries of the will of Robert Cogan (A25) in 1616, but we think this resemblance illusory.

Children (order unknown):

- B2. i. JOHN I.
- B3. ii. JOHN II.
- B4. iii. HUMPHRIE.
- B5. iv. WILLIAM.
- v. WALTER, mentioned in will of brother John I (B2) as living in 1580, not mentioned in will of brother Humphrie (B4) in 1591, but he may have been the Walter Coggyn who m. at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 28 Jan. 1572/3, ANNES GODDYN, she bur. from that church 10 Oct. 1606, after which he quickly m. (2), at the same church, 17 Nov. 1606, GRACE GRANGER. No baptisms of children of Walter have been found in this church, and no probate for him or his wives.
- vi. MARGARET, m. JAMES TROWSE: receives 20/— in will of brother John I (B2) in 1580; marriage before 1580, with issue by 1591 when she is mentioned also in the will of brother Humphrie (B4); she cannot have been the Margaret Traske, on whom see A18, A26, A29.
- vii. ELIZABETH, m. before 1580——FONTSTONE (so spelled in will of brother John I (B2) or VANSTON (so spelled in will of brother Humphrie (B4). Her inheritances were, respectively, 10/— and £3.

viii. A DAUGHTER, in 1580 "dwelling in Ovell [Yeovil, co. Somerset?]", unless this was Margaret or Elizabeth, above.

B2. JOHN COGGAYNE I, so-called because he had a brother John, and we do not know which was the elder, of the Parish of Honiton, co. Devon, dated his will 13 April 1580; probated 10 Feb. 1580/1 (PCC 6 Darcy). His occupation is not mentioned but it was one in which a brass mortar would be used. To the poor of the parish 10/-. "To a godly preacher to instruct the people that shall be to my burial in the Christian faith", 6/8. Anticipation of Puritanism is also a feature of the will of his brother Humphrie (B4). To each godchild 12d. To father, unfortunately not named, the best gown, coat, doublet, hose, shirt, and 20/-. To godson George Coche 20/-, and to the rest of Jerome Coche's children, 10/- each. This name is spelled Couthe in the will of Humphrie. To Marie Loman, daughter of Edmund Loman, 40/-; to Thomas and Patience Loman, children of Edmund Loman, 10/- each; to Christopher Loman and Jerome Loman, the children of William Loman, 20/- each.

To brother Humfreye Coggayne, all monies due for mares delivered in Exeter or by West Exeter, but he is to pay £3/6/8 for the same debt within 1½ years. Also to Humfreye Coggayne, 40/-, to help gather residue of debts elsewhere. To brother William Coggayne, 40/-; to brother John Coggayne, 20/-. To sister Elizabeth Fontstone, 10/-. To John Northcote and Richard Northcote, "my wife's sons", 40/- each. To William Sprake 3/4; to Agnes, late servant, 3/4; to son John Coggayne, the great mortar or brass with a pestle, also 6 silver spoons with monogram. To son Peter Coggayne, best silver salt, but wife is to have custody of said plate during her life, and if she has to part with it, in spite of gift, she is to make the best of same to her own use, with knowledge of the overseers. Also to sons John and Peter, £50 each. The overseers are to place the eldest son, with his £50, to some honest merchant, but the wife is to take her service before any other man, in which case she is to have the £50 for his keep; after the first year his mother can have him for another for the £50, and is to give him £5 wages and keep, provided that if one of the two sons, John and Peter, die before 24, not married, then the wife and the surviving son are to enjoy the £100. If both sons die before 24, then the wife is to have £50 and brother John Coggayne, sister Margaret Trowse, brother Humfrey, are each to have £5; brother Walter, £10; the sister dwelling in Ovell, £5, and the children of John Coggayne, £5. This shows that there were then three children of brother John Coggayne.

The wife ALICE is named residuary legatee and executrix; overseers and assistants to wife, each to have 6/8, Mr. Richard Calmadye, gent., Richard Helyar the younger, brother Humfrey Coggayne; witnesses: Robert Slade, Richard Calmady, Richard Helyer, Humfrey Coggayne. The wife Alice is doubtless the woman who died testate in 1595, will missing in 1908 (Fry, "Calendar", *cit.*). We conclude that this John Coggayne I had married ALICE, widow of ——— Northcote, by whom she had had sons John and Richard.

One of them may have been father to the Isaac Northcutt with whom Mr. John Cogan of Boston had business correspondence (see B7, below).

Children (minors in 1580):

- i. JOHN, old enough in 1580 to be put soon to apprenticeship.
- ii. PETER.

B3. JOHN COGAN II, so-called arbitrarily to distinguish him from his like-named brother, is here assumed, also quite arbitrarily, to have been the father of the children listed below, but there is absolutely no evidence to show that they were not, on the other hand, the children of that John who was the elder son of John Coggayne I (B2). In any case, John Coggayne II died intestate as did the father of the children below. The former received from his brother John's will in 1580 only 20/-, but if both his nephews died unmarried before the age of 24, then he and his three children were each to receive £5.

A John Cogan and wife Eleanor are called parents of a child John, born in Tiverton, co. Devon, 5 Jan. 1590/1, according to a newspaper clipping on file in the Iowa Department of Archives and History, undated and unidentifiable. As birth registrations are unusual so early, it may be that some one has seen a baptismal entry in the Tiverton registers, which have not been searched for me. Since John Coggayne II appears as brother John in the will of Humphrie Cogan (B4), he may well have been the father to the child born that year. The names of the children of the widow Eleanor Cogan are taken from her will (see below), and as they show affinity with Humphrie's family, we therefore conclude that Eleanor's husband was, indeed, John Cogan, but, as stated above, we do not know whether he was the son or the brother of B2.

The child born or baptized in 1591 was doubtless Mr. John Cogan (B7), merchant, of Boston, who, on 7 Aug. 1639, gave a power of attorney to Isaac Northcutt, of Honiton, to collect a legacy under the will of his mother, Eleanor Cogan, of Tiverton (Lechford, p. 95; THE REGISTER, 40:270; 43:310; Waters, "Gleanings", 1:351 f.), and her will, dated 16 Jan. 1637/8, probated 6 Nov. 1638 (PCC 167 Lee), has been found to name sons John, Peter, Thomas, and two daughters, Mary and Alice, all to receive 40/- each; executor, son Samuel; overseers: Mr. Valentine Hartnall and William Forse, each to receive 2/-. The will is a bit curious for its omissions: nothing is said of the son, Humfry, and nothing is said about a son John in America, as he certainly then was; and Samuel, though executor, gets nothing.

Children:

- B6. i. HUMFRY.
- B7. ii. JOHN.
- iii. PETER, mentioned as living in 1640 in Samuel's will; he, or Thomas, may have m. MARGARET—who, as widow, m. in Tiverton, 29 Dec. 1656, Richard Bere (transcripts of some items in Tiverton registers at Public Library, Plymouth, England).

- iv. THOMAS, mentioned as living in 1640 in Samuel's will; probably too old to have been Thomas Cogan, of Taunton, Mass.
- v. SAMUEL, executor of mother's will in 1638; his will, dated 22 Dec. 1640, probated 29 Nov. 1641 (PCC 144 Evelyn), omits residence and occupation but gives to the poor of Tiverton £5; to brother Humfry and brother Thomas Cogan, and brother Brenly, three books "of Arts and mommente" each; to brother John, the Great Bible; to brother Peter, the pocket Bible, with three other books he thinks suitable; to sister Mary Lumley, "my ring with a signet", and executor is to pay her £10 *per annum*; to cousin (niece) Elianor Cogan, "my ring with death's head"; sister Alice Brenly to be sole executrix, and if she die before her husband, benefit of executorship to redound to her children equally; goddaughter Elianor Brenly to have £50 more than the rest of her brothers and sisters; £5 to Daniel and Elias Skibbull, and Daniel and Elias Skibbowe are witnesses. The residue went, apparently, to Alice Brenly and children.
- vi. MARY, m. in Tiverton, 27 Aug. 1623, WILLIAM LUMLEY; mentioned as living in 1640 in brother Samuel's will; as her husband is omitted, he had probably died.
- vii. ALICE, m. ——— BRENLY, had several children before 1640. The fact that she is named executrix of Samuel in his will may indicate that all her brothers, not John only, were absent from Tiverton.
Child (surname *Brenly*):
I. *Elianor*, living in 1640.

B4. HUMPHRIE COGAN, brother of the two preceding, dated his will 14 Aug. 1591, probated 17 June 1592 (PCC 53 Harrington). In common with many Devon Cogan wills, no residence or occupation is given, but Humphrie was evidently a merchant of Tiverton, and engaged, like his brother John I, in some sort of business which would use a brass mortar. He also had connections with Honiton and Chard. The names of his children and the language of the will foreshadow Puritanism, for he describes himself as "a poor and unworthy wretch". This cannot allude to real poverty, for he bequeaths no less than £94 in cash, to say nothing of personal property and the residue of the estate, not inventoried.

To each child he leaves £15 and the personal property listed below. To his brother John (B3) and his sisters Margaret [Trowse] and Elizabeth Vanston, he leaves £3 each, and John is also to receive the best cloak, hat, breeches, doublet, and shirt. The servant, Alice Picke gets £2, and 20/- each go to the following: Roger Wood (also part of the wardrobe); three "ministers", Mr. Jewell, Heiball [not "Mr."], and Mr. Holmes; Mr. Smith, late of Pilton; Mr. Carwitham, "darke man of Lanston"; the "blind man of Exeter"; and "my gossop" William Purringeton (also some clothing). Ten shillings each to the following: Joane, daughter of James Clapen; Philip Humphrie, son of Philip Humphrie, and John Forde, son of Walter Forde, all of Honington (Honiton). Five shillings each to the six overseers: Edward Annam [?], John Fley, John Kerslake, of Alrers, John Cogan, Jherome Couthe, and Christopher Wick, "praying them [to] see Will performed and to deal with children as if they were their own and to see them brought up in the fear of God and to some honest trade or occupation and security for their monies".

The poor of Tiverton get 40/-, and the Town of Tiverton or Burgesses thereof are to have £10 "to lend two years at a time, to

poor craftsmen giving sufficient security and bond, or else the Churchwardens, to employ it as the Overseers shall think good. Or else the Churchwardens of Chard and Honington. I leave it to their discretion". In the event of the death of any child before the age of twenty, the survivors are to share equally, and in case all of them die, then the £60 bequeathed to the children are to be divided as follows: £20 to the widow, £20 to Tiverton, £10 to Honington, and £10 to Chard, to be lent to poor craftsmen on the same basis as above. The wife JOHANE is named residuary legatee and executrix. In making cash bequests, the daughter is named first; in the list of personal property, she is second.

Children (all minors in 1591):

- i. AQUILA, to receive one brass mortar weighing 51 lbs.; one standing bedstead in the broad chamber, marked with three stars in the head with black and white, and the truckel bedstead thereunto belonging.
- ii. MARIE, to receive one bedstead and trunk [*sic*] bedstead in the little chamber; also a table board in the broadchamber.
- iii. NATHAN, to receive one cupboard and table board in the hall.
- iv. PETER, to receive one chest and framed board in the shop.

B5. WILLIAM COGAN, brother of the three preceding, receives 40/- in the will of his brother John I (B2) in 1580, but is not mentioned in the will of his brother Humphre (B4) in 1591. It is possible that he was the father of that William Cogan who was rector of Chawleigh, co. Devon (on whom see below, C 5).

B6. HUMFRY COGAN, of Tiverton, co. Devon, merchant, was probably the eldest son of John Cogan II (B3) by wife Eleanor. He is mentioned in the wills of his brothers Samuel (1640) and John (1658), though by the latter date he was dead. On 1 June and 12 Oct. 1648, Mr. John Cogan, merchant, of Boston, appointed Mr. Humphrey Cogan, merchant, of Exeter, Devon, to receive a property in Honiton, from whom not stated (Aspinwall's "Notarial Records", pp. 215, 248). In these papers there is no indication that the men were brothers, but the will of John states clearly that the testator had a brother Humfry whose son was also named John, and the evidence is clear that this Humfry also had a son John. Humfry's will was dated 24 Jan. 1655/6, probated 28 April 1656 (PCC 121 Berkeley). No wife is mentioned as living, but there is allusion to the now deceased grandparents of his children, namely, John and Joane Blundell. Of the five children, two daughters are already married, and their husbands are to receive the balance of their marriage portions, originally £200. Humfry Cogan had already received funds left by the maternal grandparents to the children, and John Blundell, Esq., described as "my cousin", *i.e.*, probably brother-in-law, is, with friend Robert Chattey, named overseer; witnesses: John Reed, Nicholas Hitchcock, and Peter Cole. Property in Chard and Tiverton is left to son John who is named executor. The daughter Marie is not yet twenty-one. A tenement called Ashley, lately purchased of another cousin, Peter West, of Thorb[ur]ton, is now in the possession of John Blundell. Humfry Cogan appears as a church warden at Tiverton in 1636 (Martin Dunsford, "History of Tiverton", p. 442).

Children:

- i. JOHN, d. in Tiverton, Devon, in 1679-80; will dated 20 Jan. 1678/9, probated next year (PCC), mentions no wife or children, but does mention his sisters as heirs. He was probably official sword bearer at Exeter in 1646 (Richard Izacke, "Remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter 1049-1677"). He inherited a gold ring from his uncle John (B7) in 1657, and he may have been in Boston from 1634 onwards, husband of the Anne and father of the Anne or Hannah and Lydia, attributed to the uncle. G. E. Fisher, "The Pedigree of Jesse W. Foster" (New York, 1897) wrongly traces the line through this man.
- ii. ELEANOR, m. WILLIAM BERRY, of Tiverton, 1 March 1654/5, in Exeter Cathedral, she then of Parish of St. Mary the Moore, Exeter; in her father's will he gets £104, balance of marriage portion; she living 1679.
- iii. JOANE, m. JOHN SHEPPARD before her father's death; in her father's will he gets £130, balance of marriage portion; she living 1679.
- iv. MARGARET, m. after father's death before 1679 ——— BURTON, in her father's will she gets £200, bedstead and bed, and half the income from Ashley.
Child (surname *Burton*):
 1. *Humphrey*, b. before 1679; mentioned in uncle's will.
- v. MARY, under 21 on 24 Jan. 1655/6; gets £200 to be paid to overseers for her at rate of £4 *per annum* until £100 is paid: also half the income from Ashley. Her father would appear not to have expected her to marry for twenty-five years after his death! By 1679 she had married——
BLETCHINGDEN.

B7. Mr. JOHN¹ COGAN or COGGAN, as the name is more often spelled in his case, is the most impressive and the best attested of all American Cogans, being nearly always referred to with the honorific title of "Mr." in the primary records. So numerous are references to him that many of them which furnish little or no genealogical information beyond what is contained elsewhere are passed over in silence. The statements made hereafter are based, so far as vital records, probate records, and land records are concerned, upon personal examination of the originals now in Boston and Cambridge. The brief accounts of this man appearing in the standard manuals are filled with error, and this is particularly true of the longest of these which appears in George T. Little's "Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine" (New York, 1909), 3:1617.

Mr. John Cogan the elder, as he should be called to distinguish him from his son of the same name, was probably born or baptized in Tiverton, Devon, 5 Jan. 1590/1, son of that Eleanor Cogan who died there in 1638, wife, almost certainly, of John Coggayne II (B3). He, or if not, his father, was doubtless the John Cogan who was involved in the incorporation of Tiverton 10 August, 13 James I—49 James VI (1615), and mentioned again in the same connection under date of 16 Sept. 1620 (*Harleian Soc.*, 6:333). Tiverton records in England have not been further examined for this purpose, and such registers of Exeter parishes as have been printed do not show this John Cogan or any member of his family. He must, however, have removed in young manhood to Exeter, for in 1630 the churchwardens of the small Parish of St. Petrock there, now amalgamated with the Parish of St. Mary the Greater, were Richard Shreeve and John Coggan, as shown by Robert Dymond, "History of the

Parish of St. Petrock, Exeter", etc., p. 70 (repr. from *Trans. Devon Assoc. for Adv. of Science*, etc., 14 [1888], 402-92). That the Cogan family was not long settled in Exeter is indicated by the fact that none of them appears in William Cotton's "An Elizabethan [Merchant] Guild of the City of Exeter" (Exeter, 1873). To have been even the junior churchwarden implies social prestige, so we may conclude on this evidence and that of John Cogan's subsequent history in America that he did not leave Devon because of adversity but doubtless in search of greater gain in the brave new world. Dr. C. E. Banks notes him as of Exeter ("Topographical Dictionary of New England", p. 22) but splits him into two men when he also lists him as of Tiverton (*ibid.*, p. 27).

The exact date of the crossing is unknown. John Winthrop's "Journal" notes under date of 4 March 1633, which is probably 1633/4, that he set up the first shop in Boston, but it would appear that this date is not that of the grand opening but merely the date on which Winthrop thought to record the event, as the opening of the first ordinary is coupled in the same sentence with the opening of the first shop. A letter of Henry Paynter, of Exon, Devon, dated 14 March 1632/3, recommends to Winthrop several men, among them John Cogan (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 5:1:117). It would be natural for one of these men to present the letter in person upon arrival, and the most probable ship which could have brought them and their letter was one, with name unknown, which set sail from Weymouth in 1633 and arrived in Boston after a hard voyage of twelve weeks, carrying about eighty passengers "who sate down at Dorchester" (Winthrop, "Journal", 1:103). Of the few known passengers on this ship, Dr. Banks ("Planters of the Commonwealth", p. 104) lists, as probable, Mr. John Cogan, of Saint Petrock, with wife and daughter, both named Abigail. He is almost certainly right about John Cogan being on that ship, but the two Abigails were wife and daughter of Mr. Henry Cogan of Barnstable (D9), and the daughter was probably not born, at that, until after the arrival in Dorchester. Certain it is that Mr. John Cogan the elder received a grant of land in Dorchester on 5 Aug. 1633, but he is not subsequently recorded in the town or church records of that place, so far as I have been able to discover. He was made a freeman of the colony on 5 Nov. 1633, and it must have been soon after this that he permanently removed to Boston. On 6 Oct. 1634 he was elected to the town council of Boston in place of Robert Harding, and re-elected in 1639 ("Memorial History of Boston", 1:564). He was constantly active in the life of the town and often in court, e.g., the "Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay 1630-1692" show that when he was sued by John Hatley, the verdict for the plaintiff returned on 7 10 1647 was for nothing less than £253/15/2 damages, and £21/14/2 costs; and again, a similar verdict for the plaintiff returned on 29 9 1649 in the suit of John Cogan vs John Chidley, attorney for John Hatley, was for £6/15/10 damages, £4 costs. See also frequent references to him in Thomas Lech-

ford's "Notebook Kept . . . in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, June 27, 1633—July 29, 1641" (Cambridge, 1885), and in William Aspinwall's "Notarial Records for 1644-1651" in "Report of the Boston Record Commissioners No. 32" (Boston, 1903).

On 1 June and 12 Oct. 1648, Aspinwall recorded papers in which Mr. John Cogan appointed Mr. Humphrey Cogan, merchant, of Exeter, Devon, to receive a property in Honiton, from whom not stated (THE REGISTER, 40:270; 43:310; Waters, "Gleanings", 1:351 f.). John, or his first wife, may have been related in some way not apparent, to Ignatius Jordan, alderman, of Exeter, Devon, who was at his death indebted to John Cogan in the sum of £66. To receive this debt and any possible legacy from Jordan's estate to himself, his wife, or his children, John Cogan appointed as his attorney one Nicholas Carwithye, Citizen and Grocer, of Exon, on 7 Aug. 1639 (Lechford, p. 97; THE REGISTER, 40:270), and there was also a later paper similarly appointing Mr. William Blackallow, of Exon, on 3 Sept. 1640 (Lechford, p. 174). Unfortunately for Cogan's expectations, no one in his family was among the many legatees of the will of Ignatius Jordan, dated 1 March 1635/6, probated 16 Oct. 1640 (Waters, 2:1073), but it also omits to name Jordan's son Ignatius and his grandson Joseph Hill, these two the only legatees of Jordan's widow, Elizabeth, of the City and County [*sic*] of Exeter, dated 20 June 1645, probated 9 March 1649/50 (Waters, 2:1074). One of the "sons" of Ignatius Jordan, mentioned in his will was William Hill, and he was probably father to that Ignatius Hill who appears among the witnesses to John Cogan's will in 1657. Savage found no further trace of Ignatius Hill in America, and he probably returned to England after a period of employment under Cogan. Another "son" of Ignatius Jordan was Nathaniel Duncan, also a witness to John Cogan's will.

Mr. John Cogan has been credited with four wives: Abigail, Anne, Mary, and Martha, but it is certain that he married only three times at most. Abigail can easily be eliminated, for she was, rather, the wife of Mr. Henry Cogan (D9), of Barnstable. This error appears in Pope ("Pioneers of Massachusetts", p. 108) and Banks ("Planters of the Commonwealth", p. 104). Moreover, it is possible that the wife Anne, who joined the church at Boston on 27 4 1634 ("Memorial History of Boston", 1:569), and gave birth to daughters in 1636 and 1639, was really not wife to this John but to his nephew and namesake, son of his brother Humfry (B6). Because that John died without surviving issue at Tiverton in 1679, I have resisted the temptation to state that it was he whose wife was Anne. When Anne died is unknown, but Mary Cogan, wife of Mr. John Cogan, died in Boston on 14 Jan. 1651/2. Pope attempted to solve the difficulty of so many wives by proposing that it was Anne who died then and was wrongly named in the record, but the signature of Mary Cogan appears among many on the petition, undated but about May 1650, on behalf of Alice Tilley (photostat at Mass. Hist. Soc.).

By this reckoning, it was the third marriage of the merchant that followed hard after Mary's death when, on 10 March 1651/2, the ceremony was performed by Mr. John Endecott, husband of Mary Cogan (A38—THE REGISTER, 10:222; 20:144). The bride in this case was a woman with a pathetic past and a tragic future. She was MARTHA RAINSBOROWE, daughter of Capt. William A. Rainsborowe, or Rainsborough, by his wife Judith Hoxton, of Wapping, and she had been baptized at Whitechapel 20 April 1617. Martha's brother Raynsborough is mentioned in the Supreme Judicial Court Records, file 1327. On 14 June 1635, Martha Rainsborowe married, first, at Wapping, Thomas¹ Coytmore, son of Rowland^A Coytmore by wife Catherine Myles, formerly widow of——Gray. On the distinguished ancestry of the Coytmores see John Insley Coddington (*The American Genealogist*, 32:15 f.); Waters, "Gleanings", 1:170; W. S. Appleton, "Early Wills Illustrating the Ancestry of Harriett Coffin" [Boston, 1893], pp. 10, 81 f.; Frederick L. Weis, "Ancestry of Sixty American Colonists", Supplement (Dublin, N. H., 1952), pp. 8 f., line 199; Supreme Judicial Court Records, file 162847: Deposition of Isaac Hill, *aet. ca.* 64, 13 March 1705/6, concerning the Coytmore mill at Malden which John Cogan acquired by his marriage to Martha, see below).

The Coytmores had a daughter Katherine, baptized 13 April, buried 19 April 1636 in Wapping, and arrived in Charlestown, Mass., in 1636, and their two sons, Thomas, born 25 Feb. 1641/2, and William, born 6 Feb. 1643/4, both died young. Thomas¹ Coytmore himself died off the coast of Spain on a voyage to Malaga on 27 Dec. 1644 (Savage, "Geneal. Dict. of New England", 1:467). The widow, Martha Coytmore, married, secondly, as fourth wife, 4 Dec. 1647, Governor John¹ Winthrop the elder, who died 26 March 1649, *aet.* 61, leaving her a widow for the second time in five years. Their only son, Joshua² Winthrop, baptized 17 Dec. 1648, died 11 Jan. 1651/2 (Savage, 4:611; Laurence Shaw Mayo, "The Winthrop Family in America" [Boston, 1948], p. 30). Martha's sister, Judith (baptized in Wapping 14 Sept. 1624), had married Stephen² Winthrop, son of Governor John¹ Winthrop the elder, so that by her second marriage Martha became her sister's stepmother-in-law. If John Cogan was born in 1591, then Martha was about twenty-eight years his junior; so it is not surprising that she bore issue to all three of her husbands, despite the advanced age of the second and third.

She was, indeed, about to give birth to her last child when, on 16 Dec. 1657, John Cogan made his will, probated 3 Aug. 1658 (Suffolk Wills, 1:311-15; 3:201-6, no. 185 inventory; THE REGISTER, 9:35 f.; 31:105 f.; an early certified copy of the will is preserved at the Mass. Hist. Soc., Mellen Chamberlin Coll., 3:187), following his death at Boston on 27 April 1658, without making provision for the last child. This failure to provide for the expected, more, the newborn, infant, would suggest that this child was really that of another John Cogan, were it not for the fact that the birth record expressly states that

the name of the mother was Martha. The child was not, however, uncared for, as she herself died 12 March 1657/8, *viâ patris*.

The will mentions the wife Martha, the minor son Caleb, the daughter Robinson, her three unnamed children, her husband then living, the daughter who was wife of Joseph Rocke (no children mentioned), the deceased son-in-law Woody, former husband of daughter Robinson, and leaves a gold ring to John Coggan, son of brother Humphrey. One additional bequest is made to the Church of Christ in Win[d]sor, which was probably the town in Connecticut, founded from Dorchester. The son John is not mentioned; executors: the widow Martha, Joseph Rock, and the loving friend Joshua Scottow; overseers: the Rev. Mr. Norton, Thomas Danforth, and son-in-law Robinson; witnesses: Natha: Duncan, Thomas Bumstead, Henry Powning, Ignatius Hill, Samuel Robinson. The inventory, proved by deposition of the widow on 3 Aug. 1658, filed 20 5 1658, was made by Richard Parker, Jacob Sheafe, and Thomas Bumstead, and came to a total of £1339/1/1, reduced by debts to £884/13/10, net.

On John Cogan's death, see also *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4:6:87 (where the compiler of the index wrongly supposes that the Boston referred to was in England). A good many secondary works state that the death occurred, not in 1658, as stated above, but in 1674, e.g. *Pubs. of the Colonial Society of Mass.*, 20:473. This error seems to derive from careless reading of one or more of the many court reports made in that year concerning John Cogan's estate, not one of which, of course, actually asserts that the death occurred in that year.

Careful search was made in 1953 to locate a gravestone in the three earliest cemeteries in Boston, that at King's Chapel, the Copp's Hill Burying Ground, and the Granary, the last two of which were probably not in use as early as this death, but though the stones themselves were carefully examined, the custodian's records, and printed lists consulted, no gravestone for either John or Martha was found. It is probable that he was buried either at King's Chapel or at Malden—whether she was buried in consecrated ground is doubtful.

The house lot in Boston is shown on a map showing part of Boston as it is assumed to have been in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, located on land between the lots of James Penn on the south and Richard Bellingham on the north, on the west side of the "Lane to Training Field", i.e. the present Tremont Street, just opposite the First Burying Ground next to King's Chapel, one lot north of the Tremont and Beacon Streets intersection (*Pubs. of the Col. Soc. of Mass.*, 20:258, and accompanying map). O. A. Roberts ("History of the Military Company of the Massachusetts" [Boston, 1895], 1:57) shows it as at the intersection of State and Washington Streets. "The Memorial History of Boston", 2:xlii f., shows it about where the Park Street Church now stands at the intersection of Tremont and Park Streets—(see *ibid.*, 2:xviii, for fac-similes of

the signatures of John Cogan, Martha Cogan, and Joseph Rocke; excellent examples of signatures of John and Martha appear on their original deed to Thomas Green, of Malden, 20 June 1652, now preserved at the Massachusetts Historical Society (Mellen Chamberlin Coll., 3:177).

Martha Cogan was living on 11 Oct. 1660 when she signed a deed (Suffolk Deeds, 19:6), but died about 24 Oct. 1660, her death being reported during proceedings in court intended to determine whether the expenses of the education of her son, Caleb Cogan, should be charged to her as his mother or to his father's estate. The circumstances under which she died were not without suspicion of poison (THE REGISTER, 9:36; 10:175; 31:106), and James Penne and Richard Truesdell were at once appointed to take charge of the property, though later, on 5 May 1662, the son-in-law, Joseph Rocke, was made administrator of both estates. For Martha Cogan's estate, see Suffolk Wills, 3:216, inventory totalling £1030/3/0, made by Peeter Oliver, Thomas Bumstead, Thomas Clarke, 31 Oct. 1660 (see also *ibid.*, 4:89). One of Martha's gowns was given to her friend Mrs. Foucher, whom I cannot identify, and even this was duly recorded.

A story of Martha's death was passed by Anthony Elcock to the Rev. John Davenport of New Haven, who forwarded it on 27 Nov. 1660 to her erstwhile stepson, John Winthrop, Jr. (letter in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3:10:44—the "former" not preserved):

"Sir, what I wrote, in my former, concerning Mrs. Coghen, I had it from Anth. Elcock, who received it in the Baye, viz that she was discontented that she had no suitours, and that had encouraged her Farmer, a meane man, to make a motion to her for marriage, which accordingly she propounded, prosecuted and proceeded in it so far that, afterwards, when she reflected what she had done, and what a change of her outward condition she was bringinge herself into, she grew discontented, despaired, and took a great quantity of ratts bane, and so died: Fides sit penes Authorem".

The estates of John and Martha Cogan continued to be in court until Joseph Rocke was finally discharged as administrator on 30 April 1678 (Records of Suffolk County Court in *Pubs. Col. Soc. of Mass.*, vols. 29-30:918—see index for the many references). Joseph Rocke was sued as administrator on 27 May 1674 by Richard and Isaac Woody, doubtless relatives of the deceased son-in-law, John Woody ("Records of Massachusetts Bay", 5:8), and he was ordered to pay £60 damages, £3/15/1 costs, and £10 for the hearing of the case. This did not settle the matter, for on 24 Oct. 1674, Mr. Anthony Stoddart and Mr. Joseph Rocke replied, and arbitrators were appointed, Mr. John Richard and Mr. Jno. Joyliffe, together with Mr. Thomas Danforth, overseer of the estate, but we do not learn how it came out.

John Cogan probably made more than one trip back to England during the quarter of a century when he lived in Boston. One such trip is alluded to by Lechford (p. 200 of original, p. 359 of printed version) when he made complaint against Matthew Allen that the latter had slandered him by using scurrilous language about him in conversations with certain Devon merchants. Allen obtained a

judgment of £20 damages and costs in 1641 against John Coggin in court at Hartford (Royal R. Hinman, "Catalogue of the Names of Early Puritan Settlers in the Colony of Connecticut" [Hartford, 1852], p. 633. I can say nothing of the Richard Coggens mentioned in this work [p. 634] as having married Mary Chalker, of Saybrook, in 1677-8).

Children, born in England:

- B8. i. JOHN,² b. ca. 1621-2.
- B9. ii. MARY.
- B10. iii. ELIZABETH.

Children by wife Anna:

- iv. ANNA/HANNAH, b. in Boston 7 Nov. 1636, bapt. 6 Nov. 1636: obviously one of these dates is wrong, presumably that of the birth which is probably merely that on which the birth was recorded (it was a Monday). See my remarks in *The American Genealogist*, 28:188-91. Not mentioned in father's will in 1657 and not recorded as died in Boston.
- v. LYDIA, b. and bapt. in Boston 14 July 1639; no death record and not mentioned in father's will in 1657.

Children by wife Martha:

- B11. vi. CALEB, b. in Boston 15 Dec. 1652.
- vii. SARAH, b. in Boston 25 Dec., bapt. 27 Dec. 1657; d. 12 March 1657/8. Town records name Martha as mother; church records state that the father was of the church in Dorchester. Savage (1:421) supposes she was daughter to John, son of Humphrey (B6), probably because her father failed to mention in his will the pregnancy of his wife. Sarah was b. only eight days after the will was made.

B8. JOHN² COGAN, elder son of Mr. John¹ Cogan (B7) by a wife whose name may or may not have been Anna, was born in England, somewhere in Devon, about 1621. Lechford notes (p. 151) in connection with an undated deposition which immediately precedes an entry dated 6 Oct. 1639 that the deponent was John Cogan, son of Mr. John Coggan in New England, merchant, aged about seventeen. He was made freeman 18 May 1642, probably when he came of age. Pope ("Pioneers of Massachusetts", p. 108) says he was baptized on 8 3 1642, on what evidence I do not know. He is not mentioned in his father's will and no record of his death has been found, and no probate in Suffolk or Middlesex Counties, or in England.

B9. MARY² COGAN, eldest daughter of Mr. John¹ Cogan (B7) by a wife who may or may not have been named Anna, was born in England, somewhere in Devon, date unknown. Pope (*loc. cit.*) says that she was baptized on 30 3 1641, again on evidence not cited or found, but if so, not in infancy. She married, first, about 1648, JOHN WOODY, of Roxbury, son of Richard and Anne Woody, and bore him two sons, both of whom died in childhood, making this Woody-Cogan line extinct by 1657. John Woody died in Roxbury 23 May 1650, of smallpox, and the widow married, secondly, and as second wife, in Boston, 10 Jan. 1652/3, Thomas Robinson, later of Scituate. By his first wife Margaret he had at least four children: (a) a son Samuel, of Boston, merchant, who died leaving a will dated 13 Jan. 1661/2, probated 20 April 1664 (THE REGISTER, 47:406), in which he names

as executors his father and brother John, and also names his [half] brothers Thomas, James, and Joseph, and his [half] sister Mary Robinson, as well as his "cousin" Mary Rocke; (b) John, named executor by brother Samuel, and mentioned as then in England in his father's will (see below); (c) Jane, born in Boston 16 Sept. 1646, not mentioned in the wills of her father and brother; and (d) Ephraim, who died in Boston 22 Sept. 1661. The father's will dated 17 March 1665/6, probated 27 April 166[6?] (Suffolk Wills, 1:462 f.), has an interesting passage: "Though my wife hath not carryed her selfe as a wife should have towards me, but Contrary to the Law of God & Man hath withdrawne her selfe from Living with mee as she ought to Doe", nevertheless he leaves her £10 in case she will accept. This wife, however, was not Mary Cogan who died in Boston 26 Oct. 1661, after which Thomas Robinson married, thirdly, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Sherman, the wife mentioned in the will.

Children by first husband (surname *Woody*):

- i. JOHN,³ bapt. in Roxbury 11 March 1648/9; d. 12 Aug. 1657, aged 8; on 27 July 1653 his grandfather Cogan conveyed property to him (Suffolk Deeds, 1:149), probably part of his father's estate.
- ii. ISAAC, bapt. in Roxbury 3 Feb. 1649/50; d. Boston, 23 May 1650.

Children by second husband (surname *Robinson*):

- iii. THOMAS, bapt. at Second Church, Scituate, 5 March 1653/4; alluded to in will of grandfather Cogan in 1657; heir of his father in 1666; noted as still minor on 28 Jan. 1672/3 (Record of Suffolk County Court, 1:343).
- iv. JAMES, b. in Boston 1 March 1654/5, bapt. at First Church 18 March 1654/5; alluded to in will of grandfather Cogan in 1657; heir of father in 1666; still a minor in 1673 (*ibid.*).
- v. JOSEPH, bapt. at Second Church, Scituate, 8 March 1656/7; alluded to in will of grandfather Cogan in 1657; heir of father in 1666; still a minor in 1673 (*ibid.*). Perhaps m. SARAH _____, and had Joseph, b. 15 Sept. 1690; Elizabeth, b. 20 Feb. 1694/5.
- vi. MARY, bapt. at Second Church, Scituate, 28 Feb. 1657/8; d. soon.
- vii. MARY, bapt. at Second Church, Scituate, 6 Nov. 1659; heir of father in 1666; not listed a minor with brothers in 1673; called Mercy by Savage (3:554).

BIO. ELIZABETH² COGAN, second daughter of Mr. John¹ Cogan (B7) by wife who may or may not have been named Anna, was born in England, somewhere in Devon, date unknown. She married, as second wife, JOSEPH ROCKE, of Boston, later administrator of the wills of both John and Martha Cogan. He was a merchant and probably took over and operated the Cogan mercantile business. His daughter Hannah, who married James Breeding in Boston, 9 Oct. 1657, was obviously child of the first wife. A second daughter by the first wife, named Mary, was called "cousin" in the will of Samuel Robinson, son of Thomas Robinson by his first wife Margaret (see above B9). She married William Clement or Clements of Boston (see Suffolk Deeds, 4:225, cited by Pope, "Pioneers of Massachusetts", p. 388, who wrongly says that Mary was the widow of Joseph Rocke—Savage [1:408] rightly identifies the woman). The last date at which Elizabeth Cogan Rocke is recorded as living is that of the birth of her youngest child, 3 Sept. 1663. After her death, Joseph Rocke

married, thirdly, Mary Wilson, born in Boston 12 Sept. 1633, died there 13 Sept. 1713, in her 81st year, daughter of the Rev. John Wilson and wife Elizabeth Mansfield, and first married to the Rev. Samuel Danforth (*THE REGISTER*, 61:41; Savage, 2:8; 3:356; and 4:584—our eminent genealogist was misled by finding a printed record in which Joseph Rocke's name was printed as "Ruck" and also "Buck"). Joseph Rocke's will was dated 18 Jan. 1682/3, probated 3 Jan. 1683/4 (Savage, 3:356), and names only daughter Hannah Breeding, her husband James, Joseph's grandchildren James and Joseph Breeding, and great-grandchild Elizabeth Bromfield, so it would appear that perhaps all of the children listed below had died by that date, though the deaths of the second Elizabeth, Joseph, Lydia, Samuel, and Benjamin, have not been found.

Children (surname *Rocke*), all recorded in Boston:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Feb. 1651/2, bapt. 8 Feb. 1651/2; d. soon.
- ii. SARAH, b. 17 Jan. 1652/3, bapt. 23 Jan. 1652/3; d. 27 June 1654.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 29 Jan. 1653/4.
- iv. REBECCA, b. 16 March 1654/5, bapt. 18 March 1654/5; d. 19 Sept. 1655.
- v. JOHN, b. 2 Nov. 1656, bapt. 9 Nov. 1656; d. 13 Aug. 1657.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. 1 Feb. 1657/8, bapt. 7 Feb. 1657/8.
- vii. BENJAMIN, b. 9 Sept. 1659, bapt. 11 Sept. 1659; d. 20 June 1661.
- viii. LYDIA, b. 21 April 1661, bapt. 28 April 1661.
- ix. SAMUEL, b. 17 May 1662, bapt. 18 May 1662.
- x. BENJAMIN, b. 3 Sept. 1663, bapt. 6 Sept. 1663.

BII. CALEB² COGAN, elder child of Mr. John¹ Cogan (B7) by his wife Martha Rainsborowe, was born in Boston 15 Dec. 1652, the birth record incorrectly stating his name as Joshua, though the baptismal record at First Church, Boston, 26 Dec. 1652, has the correct name. On 30 Jan. 1671/2 Richard Wharton and Thomas Brattle entered a caveat against anybody's taking out administration on the estate of the late Caleb Cogan (Records of Suffolk County Court, 1:81), which shows that the death was recent. When his mother died in 1660, he was in school, and it was the intention that he should be sent to the college, but Sibley's "Harvard Graduates" has no mention of him, and, indeed, he was only just past nineteen when he died. Harvard College Records (*Pubs. Col. Soc. of Mass.*, vols. 15-16:834) show that John Cogan, merchant, of Boston, had by instrument, dated 16 Jan. 1654/5, certified that he gave, in 4th mo. 1652 [Suffolk Deeds, 117:101] land in Rumney Marsh [Malden] to Harvard, income to be enjoyed by children or grandchildren, if they matriculated, but though the gift regularly appears in the accounts for many years, no Cogan seems to have used it. It is probable that an applicant who could prove descent from John Cogan would even now be entitled to one of the hereditary scholarships.

EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

C. UNPLACED COGAN DATA

C1. WILLIAM COGAYN, cleric, appears with William Boys, cleric, as querents in the Somersetshire Feet of Fines (SRS, 22: 111), against John Gyfford and wife Joan, and Walter Portman and wife Cristina, deforciant. The date is in the morrow of All Soul's, 28 Henry VI, 31 Oct. 1449 or 1450, and the lands at issue were in the manor of Tykenhill and in Taunton and Fernhampton.

C2. THOMAS COGAN, M.A., Oxon (conferred 30 May 1506), was in 1500 Vicar of Over Stowey and Bathampton (J. Foster, "Alumni Oxonienses 1500-1714" [Oxford, 1891], 1:298). He was probably the Sir Thomas Cogan, clerk, witness to the will of John Ryngeston, of Bath, probated 29 Oct. 1510 (SRS, 19:143), and the Thomas Cogyne, priest, resident in the Hospital of St. John the Baptist, Bridgewater, 21 Jan. 1526/7, given at the surrender of the Hospital on 5 Feb. 1539/40, a pension of £4 as one of the seven priests on the staff of this charitable institution (William Page, ed., "The Victoria History of Somerset" [London, 1911], 2:156; SRS, 39:223). He subscribed to the Act of Supremacy (Colenson's "History of Somerset", 3:79).

C3. ISABEL COGAN, prioress of the Benedictine nunnery of Barrow Gurney or Minchin Barrow, co. Somerset, at least as early as 1502, was there on 23 July 1526, and resigned from the post in 1534. In 1537 she was given a pension of £4 as the penultimate prioress (SRS, 39: 214). She was probably the Elizabeth [*sic*] Cogen, sometime prioress of Barrow, bequeathed iiij*s* iiij*d* in the will of a priest, Sir William Webster, probated 3 Feb. 1535/6 (F. W. Weaver, Wells Wills [London, 1890]; see also Page, *op. cit.*, 2:109).

C4. JOHN COGAN, monk in Montacute Priory on 20 March 1538/9, fared better than Thomas and Isabel, for he was awarded £8 pension at the dissolution ("Two Cartularies of the Augustinian Priory of Bruton and the Cluniac Priory of Montacute in the County of Somerset" [SRS, 8:lxii]).

C5. WILLIAM COGAN, son of a clergyman, matriculated at Oxford on 28 Feb. 1588/9, aged 19, took his B.A. on 8 Nov. 1592 (J. Foster, "Alumni Oxonienses 1500-1714", 1:298). As rector of Chawleigh, co. Devon, he was licensed to marry, 17 Sept. 1596, GRACE MEDFORD, widow, of Barum (J. L. Vivian, "Marriage Licenses of the Diocese of Exeter" [Exeter, 1887], p. 12.) His will, probated in 1637, describing him as of Chawleigh, is lost. Though an Oxford man, he may have been father to the following.

C6. JOHN COGAN, from St. John's, matriculated as pensioner at Cambridge, Easter 1613, took his B.A. in 1616/17, M.A., 1620 (John Venn and J. A. Venn, "Alumni Cantabrigienses", Part I [Cambridge, 1922], 1:365). His first wife PRUDENCE, with his consent, made her will 17 May 1628, when he was rector of East Worlington, co. Devon.

She names her sister-in-law Julian Snell, sister Barbara Cogan; witnesses: Richard Bateson, William Cogan, Lewes Cogan; executor: husband, John Cogan. She mentions a tenement in Chawleigh called Homeland and other property at Columpton, co. Devon. The widower was licensed to marry, secondly, MARY BAITSON, 6 July 1630 [Vivian, *op. cit.*, p. 112], but he did not get round to probating his first wife's will until 29 July 1637 (PCC 103 Goare), probably on the eve of his translation from East Worlington to Chawleigh, where he died, as rector, in 1645, leaving a will now lost. Lewis Cogan, probably brother of John, matriculated sizar at Cambridge, from St. John's, Easter 1622, and took his B.A. 1625/6; whether he was ordained does not appear.

C7. RICHARD COGAN, "pleb.", i. e., not of the gentry, of Somerset, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1 July 1603, aged 17, probably the Richard who married in Chedzoy, co. Somerset, 28 June 1628, JOANE REYNOLDS. The baptismal record of his son Richard, in Chedzoy 20 Jan. 1613/14, is the only Cogan entry in the Bishop's Transcripts from this parish, and indicates that the father must have been married to an earlier wife than Joane. He was vicar of Othery, Somerset, when in June 1629 or 1630, he petitioned the Somerset Court concerning funds left in his care by some parishioners (E.W. Bates, "Quarter Sessions of the County of Somerset," 2:127, 142).

C8. WILLIAM COGAN, of Somerset, was admitted pensioner at Queen's College, Cambridge, 21 Sept. 1682, and matriculated in 1683, taking his B.A. in 1687/8: he was ordained deacon in the Diocese of London 24 Feb. 1688/9.

C9. JOHN COGGAN, of Middlezoy, co. Somerset, Diocese of Bath and Wells, husbandman, left a will dated 13 June, probated 12 Sept. 1612 (PCC 75 Fenner) in which he mentions neither wife nor children. Burial is directed in the parish church of Weston Zoyland. To Richard Nayle, his sister, *i.e.*, to Richard Nayle's sister, a lease of three acres of meadow "in the east end of Church Drowe in Allermort for term therein expressed". To Thomas Coggan "all crappe which is upon the ground that he is in reversion of the said John Coggan in the parish of Middlezoy". To William Coggan, the same, in the parish of Weston [Zoyland]. To William Dyer, old breeches. Residue to Richard Keyser, of Weston-in-Zoyland, he to be executor; witnesses: Thomas Anocke, Peter Shutter, Edith Rawlins and others.

C10. WILLIAM COGAN, of Longe Sutton, Diocese of Bath and Wells, and Peculiar Jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter of Wells, co. Somerset, yeoman, left a will dated 10 Nov. 1611, probated 10 Jan. 1611/12 (PCC 3 Fenner). He directs burial in the north porch of the church of Long Sutton, to which church he leaves 6/8 and to the poor of the same parish the same sum; to the poor of the Town of Somerton 5/-. Residuary legatee is the wife, AGNES, named executrix; witnesses: John Taunton, vicar, John Gentle, James Cogan, Daniel Cogan. This testator may possibly have been the son of the William Cogan who married in Long Sutton, 22 Nov. 1563, Alice, daughter of Luce,

Aish *alias* Dyer, of Longload. A Nicholas Joanes is recorded as having married in Long Sutton, 28 April 1560, Isabell Cogan.

Children:

- i. EDITH, m. DANIEL SERGEANT, who gets brass pot of the middle sort by his father-in-law's will; she gets £10; if they had children, they are not mentioned, but all grandchildren are to have 10/- each. Edith d. before 1616, for Daniel Sergeant m. Ann Feelde, at Long Sutton, 23 Sept. 1616 (BT).
- ii. JAMES, gets £10; nothing said of wife or issue.
- iii. DANIEL, gets £4 and also, after mother's life interest, his share of the household stuff and of the wayne and wheeles and all plough stuff. He is married, wife not mentioned, but he probably had more children than those named. Later Cogans at Bruton may be descended from this family: see D. L. Hayward, "The Registers of Bruton, co. Somerset" (Exeter, 1911). Children:
 1. Mary, gets best chardger.
 2. William, instead of his 10/-, he gets one red cow.
 3. Rose, bapt. in Long Sutton (BT) 1 Jan. 1617/18.

CII. WILLIAM COGGAN, gent., of Haxham, Notts., made his will 20 Sept. 1545, and died 25 Sept 1545, according to the inquest *post mortem* held in Nottingham 23 September, 37 Henry VIII (1546) (*The Genealogist*, 13:127).

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, *act.* 18 in 1546, son and heir.
- ii. ANTHONY.
- iii. CHARLES.
- iv. ELIZABETH.
- v. DOROTHY.
- vi. ANNE.

C12. NICHOLAS COGAN, the elder, of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, mariner, may have been a descendant of his namesake, Nicholas Cogan of Chard (A12), but we know nothing of his parentage. In his will, dated 12 Dec. 1629, probated 22 Sept. 1635 (PCS), he appears already old enough to have a grandson of sufficient age to be named executor, albeit the father of this grandson is also named executor in trust, so perhaps the grandson was not yet of age. The wife is said to be lately deceased, and she may have been sister of the overseer, brother William Swayne, who is to receive 3/-; to the poor of Lyme Regis, 3/-; witnesses: Morgan Greene, William Swayne.

Children:

- i. JOHN, occupation unknown, was married and a father by 1629, receiving from his father's will the best featherbed and furnishings
Child:
 1. Thomas, gets £5.
- ii. NICHOLAS, gets a featherbed and all wearing apparel; has wife JONK who gets all wife's apparel.
Children:
 1. Thomas, gets £10 and a gold ring of his grandmother.
 2. John, gets £5 from his grandfather's estate.
 3. Nicholas, gets £5 and is named residuary legatee and "sole" executor of his grandfather, though his father is named executor in trust; probably the Nicholas who d. intestate, Lyme Regis, 1668.
 4. Honor, gets £5 from her grandfather's estate.

C13. ROBERT COGAN, of Lyme Regis, merchant, is named in the

will of his son Christopher (C14) as living in 1633. Robert's wife is not mentioned by Christopher and nothing is known of her unless she is the Elinor Cogins, of Lyme Regis (C16).

Children (all known):

C14. i. CHRISTOPHER, d. in Lyme Regis in 1634.

C15. ii. JOHN, d. in Lyme Regis *ca.* 1628.

C14. CHRISTOPHER COGAN, son of Robert Cogan (C13) by an unknown wife, was a merchant of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset. His will is dated 13 Feb. 1633/4, probated 16 July 1634 (PCS Wills, 12:24, Part II), the inventory coming to a total of £151/8/3. Burial is to be at the discretion of executrix, the wife ELIZABETH, named residuary legatee. To the poor of Lyme Regis 10/-; £100 is to be divided equally between the four daughters at age of 21 or marriage, survivors to share deceased's share, but if all die, then the money is to go to the children of sister Joane Cogins, equally; overseers: father Robert Cogins, of Lyme Regis, merchant, who gets 5/-, and friend, Ignatius Turner, of same, fuller; not witnessed.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------|--|
| i. ELLINOR | } all under 21 years and unm. in 1634. |
| ii. JANE | |
| iii. ELIZABETH | |
| iv. HANNAH | |

C15. JOHN COGAN, brother of Christopher (C14) and son of Robert (C13) by wife unknown, was of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, when he died intestate *ca.* 1628, administration waived by the relict JOANE and by brother Christopher, in favor of kinsman, Henry Coggan, to whom it was granted 3 March 1628/9 (NQSD, 3:165). If this administrator was Mr. Henry Cogan of Barnstable (D9), who had only just come of age at the time, we have not found other evidence to show the families were related. There were at least two children, mentioned but not named, in Christopher's will. This couple was probably the John Coggin and Joane Combe married at Crewkerne, 24 April 1621. Dr. Banks found an allusion to a suit resulting from this estate in which Joane Eliot is mentioned, and we conclude therefore that Joane, whether she was daughter or daughter-in-law of Robert (C13), had married first or secondly, — Eliot.

C16. ELINOR COGINS, of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, died testate in 1628, leaving a will dated 8 Feb. 1627/8, probated 8 July 1628 (PCS Wills, 11:64). She does not call herself widow nor does she allude to consent of her husband, one of which references we should certainly have expected. Her husband is mentioned only in the uninformative phrase "which his father hath given him". In favor of identifying her as wife of Robert (C13) are the following considerations: Robert had a granddaughter Ellinor; both Robert and Elinor had a son John; Elinor's "daughter" Joane may be the wife, Joane, of Robert's son John. On the other hand, though Robert's son Christopher was surely living when Elinor made her will, she does not mention him. Elinor had a brother Richard Palmer, to whom she left *the* frying pan. At the time the will was made, he was occupying a chamber which, after his

death, was to go to Mary Janes who also was to have "my mother's black gown" and a cupboard. Anne Emes to get one little stool; other bequests are indicated below. Son John is named executor; overseers: Thomas Fane, John Gogins the elder, and John Cogens the younger (each to have 6d). Neither of the latter can have been the son, John: they may have been the son of John Cogan of Lyme (A31) and his grandfather.

Children:

- i. JOHN, to get half the garden plot, household goods, and a Bible; JOANE, his wife (though she may have been his sister as she is merely called "daughter"), gets the other half of the garden plot, the chamber over the hall, household goods, clothes, linen, except for the gown given Mary Janes; a loving glass, broad box, and other goods.
- ii. WILLIAM, gets the buttery in the hall, trunk-bed, "a low chair that his father hath given him", etc.; he perhaps d. intestate, adm. granted to HANNAH the relict, co. Dorset, 6 Aug. 1649 (NQSD, 4:60).
- iii. THOMAS, gets second best platter, best chair; he is married, wife not named; unless the children he had in 1628 had d. before 1654, he was not Thomas Cogan, of Taunton, Mass.

Children:

1. Sarah, b. before 1628. A Sarah Coggan was living somewhere in Massachusetts Bay on 2 June 1653 or earlier ("Records of Colony Massachusetts Bay in New England", vol. 4, pt. 1, p. 147). One William Thompson had been fined £5 for making a motion of marriage to her before he had liberty so to do from her friends, and on the date cited he asked relief from the fine, and the Court abated it by 50/—. Savage (4:290) locates Sarah in Stonington and identifies William as a blacksmith in that town who d. in 1705, having m., instead, a wife named Bridget, who survived him. If this Sarah is the one under discussion, then I cannot explain where she was living, nor why she had friends instead of relatives to defend her position.
2. Thomas, b. before 1628.
- iv. HENRY, gets the little chest under the chamber window, a porringer, candlestick, a little chair in Thomas Cogan's house, etc.

CI7. THOMAS COGAN, of St. Decumans, co. Somerset, merchant, left a will dated 17 July 1652, probated 24 May 1653 (PCC 186 Brent). It has not been completely abstracted, but £300 is to be given to son Thomas when he is 22 years of age. The son was therefore born after 1630, too late for him to have been Thomas Cogan of Taunton, Mass. (E1).

CI8. THOMAS COGGAN, of Nether Stowey, co. Somerset, yeoman, in his will dated 27 Dec. 1657, probated 2 July 1658 (PCC 376 Wootton), alluded to eleven acres of land and also a half acre and house in Chedzoy which, after the death or remarriage of his wife ALICE, are to go to his son Thomas Coggan. The wife is doubtless the Alice Bullen who married Thomas Coggan in Chedzoy, 7 June 1638, that is, the year in which Thomas Cogan was in Taunton, Mass., if not earlier. The parents of testator are stated to be Thomas Coggan and wife Sarah, whose marriage is not one of the many recorded at Chedzoy, as follows (only marriages not referred to elsewhere are here listed):

Johann	to	John Lawrence	18 June 1564
Isbell	to	Thomas Brooke	1 May 1565

Johann	to	John Ford	2 May 1566
Oliver	to	unnamed wife	16 July 1573
Johann	to	Antonie Paugus	4 Feb. 1581/2
Edith	to	Antonie Bond	29 Nov. 1590
Johan	to	Richard Sub	8 June 1604
Edward	to	Tamzine Bab	30 Oct. 1607
		[lost wills of this couple were probated 1618]	
Joane	to	John Claxie	14 Oct. 1611
Faith	to	Leonard Wool	26 Jan. 1619/20
Edward	to	Constance Daniell	4 July 1629
		[probably son of Edward and Tamzine above, lost will probated 1662]	
Mary	to	Thomas Bond	28 Oct. 1632
Edith	to	Thomas Allvord	17 Sept. 1635
Joanna	to	John Whitehead	4 May 1641
Mary	to	John Sparke	5 March 1660/1

C19. JOHN COGGAN the elder, of Epworth in the Isle of Axholme, co. Lincoln, yeoman, aged, left a will, date not given, probated 13 Sept. 1653 (PCC 308 Brent: Lincolnshire "Notes and Queries", Supplement to vol. 19:121). Besides the children listed below, he mentions also brothers Edwin and Thomas Coggan; Richard Nodd, no relationship stated; wife ELIZABETH who is executrix and residuary legatee; Ellin Lawton (my sister), a brown balld cow; witnesses: Thomas Whitby, John Hill, Richard Marsly. To this family may have belonged one Benjamin Coggan, of Epworth, Lincolnshire, who in 1685 was fined £200 and sent to Lincoln Castle for being a Quaker—see Joseph Besse, "A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers" (London, 1753), 1:358.

Children:

- i. JOHN, eldest son, "my white stone horse" and £10.
 - ii. ROBERT
 - iii. THOMAS
 - iv. WILLIAM
 - v. EDMUND
- } each to have £20 at age 21
- vi. ELIZABETH, to have £40.
 - vii. ROSANNA, m. HILL; to have £6/13/4.

C20. JOHN COGGIN, Citizen and Cooper, of London, left a will dated 16 Sept. 1680, probated 8 Oct. 1680 (PCC 126 Bath), the probate action stating that he died in the Parish of St. Pancras, co. Middlesex. His wife JANE COGGIN is named residuary legatee and executrix; supervisors: Henry Mitchell, Citizen and Innholder of London, and Benjamin Bowlby, Citizen and Soapboiler of London; witnesses: Chr. Jencks, John Hill, Francis Delabeare, Isaac Lowry. Testator had no children of his own, but his wife was probably previously wife of Phillip Fromant, son of a Cambridge cooper. The said Phillip Fromant had two children, Phillip Fromant and Mary Fromant, called "cousins", of the testator in the will, and in a codicil dated 18 Sept. 1680, are called Phillip Fromant, son, and Mary, his wife. The codicil was witnessed by Alice Saunders, Mary Fromant [by mark], and Isaac Lowry. By the will the two Fromants inherit 40/-each, by the codicil, 12/-each. The will also leaves 40/-each to unnamed "cousins", daughters of Francis Webb, of Walgrove, co. Berks, yeoman, and in the codicil, brother and sister, Francis Webb and Joan his wife, get

12d each. The will leaves 40/-each to "cousins" Ellick Frithe, John Frithe, and Joseph Frithe [not named in codicil]; and to "cousins", Lambert Blake, Rebecca Blake, and Easter Blake, the codicil directing the wife to maintain Easter Blake, aforesaid, for life. To "cousins" daughters, unnamed, of Joseph Coggin, Citizen and Cooper of London £8 is left by the will, to be equally divided, and in the codicil Joseph and wife Ann get 12d each.

C21. JOHN COGGINE, of Scarcliffe, co. Derby, appears, without other information concerning him, in a marriage settlement dated 22 Oct. 1649 (Moulton, *op.cit.*, p. 48, no. 1083). The couple married were Mathey Waterhouse, son of Mathey Waterhouse, of Sturton, co. Notts., yeoman, and Elizabeth Peace, daughter of Elizabeth Peace, widow, of Scarcliffe. John Coggine was, with Thomas Baccon of Peterton, co. Derby, yeoman, the person who received the bond from Mathey Waterhouse the elder.

MISCELLANEOUS

Hugh Cogen paid xs viijd to the Chantry of the Blessed Mary in Marston for a tenement and cottage, 1548 (E. Green "Survey and Rentals" [SRS,2:316]).

Dionirius Cogan paid ijs for a burgage and a half in Bridgewater, 1548 (*ibid.*,233).

PARISH OF ALLER, CO. SOMERSET

Adrian Cogan m. Mary Gamlin, 26 Sept. 1637.

Adrian Cogan m. Jane Babb, 14 July 1654.

William Cogan, son of Adrian Cogan, bapt. 25 April 1640 (BT)

Tamsen Cogan, daughter of Adrian and Jone, bapt. 24 Jan. 1663/4 (BT).

Tamsen Cogan, daughter of Adrian, bapt. 13 June 1664 (BT).

William Cogan, son of Adrian, bapt. 14 Jan. 1664/5 (BT).

Mary Coggan m. Robert Bayley, she of Middlezoy, 1 Aug. 1656.

PARISH OF HIGH HAM, CO. SOMERSET

Margaret Cogan, wife of Thomas, bur. 20 June 1597 (BT).

Edmund Cogan, bur. 16 Jan. 1597/8 (BT).

Adrian Cogan, son of Edmund, bapt. 27 Jan. 1612/13 (BT).

Joan Cogan, widow, bur. 1 March 1612/13 (BT).

William Cogan, son of John, bapt. 14 Nov. 1613 (BT).

Agnes Cogan, m. Edward Pople, 28 Jan. 1612/13 (BT).

Alice Coggan, an old woman, bur. 19 Jan. 1639/40 (BT).

Elizabeth Coggan, wife of William Coggan, bur. 21 March 1670 (BT).

Edward Coggan, m. Grace Beare, 20 May 1650.

Thomas Coggan, of High Ham, m. at Pitney, Mary Dwelly, of Hambridge, 27 Sept. 1651.

PARISH OF COMBE ST. NICHOLAS, CO. SOMERSET

Rebecca Coggan m. Richard Staple, 1 Feb. 1639/40 (BT).

PARISH OF CREWKERNE, CO. SOMERSET

Raynold Cogging m. Elizabeth Sandy, 12 July 1564.

Raynold Coggan m. Elizabeth P[ar]ker, 20 Aug. 1584.

Annie Coggan m. John Holwaye, 18 Jan. 1606/7.

William Coggen m. Margery Greene, 20 July 1611.

William Coggin m. Thomasen Gammen, 24 Aug. 1613.

William Coggin m. Honor Taylor, 19 April 1642.

Alice Coggin m. Alfonse Sybblye, 16 Jan. 1637/8.

Margery Coggen listed as of this parish. 15 March 1670/1.

Benjamin Cogan taxed 1/2 hearth tax 1664/5.

PARISH OF DRAYTON, CO. SOMERSET

William Coggan m. Elizabeth Clay, 4 Aug. 1627.

Theophilus Coggan m. Edmond Dawe, 7 Sept. 1635.

William Cogan taxed 3/6 hearth tax 1664/5.

PARISH OF BROADWINSOR, CO. DORSET

Robert Cogan. m. Edith Langlie, 23 April 1623.

PARISH OF SOMERTON, CO. SOMERSET

Thomas Cogan, among "Pyckes", Hundred of Whitlegh, in Sir John Stawell's band, 1585.

Thomas Cogan, of Somerton, a "shott" in Sir John Stawell's band, ca. 1586 (Green, "Preparations against Spain", p. 96).

Joane Coggan, daughter of James, bapt. 9 Sept. 1612.

William Coggan, in Somerton Burrow, Somerton Hundred, 1670.

Jon Coggan, same.

PARISH OF ST. DUNSTAN'S, STEPNEY

Richard Coggins, of Limehouse, mariner, m. Elizabeth Skerret, 24 June 1634, by license.

Jane Coggens m. John Wise of this parish, 21 Nov. 1638.

John Coggins of Lymehouse, maryner, m. *Mary Coggins*, widow, 23 June 1619.

Jone Coggins m. Edward Mony, of Shadwell, maryner, 28 Sept. 1616.

Thomas Cogin m. Katherine Dongin, 9 Oct. 1575.

Mary Coggins, widow, m. Oliver Searchfield, Limehouse, mariner.

Trothe Coggin, of North Cuckney, co. Nottingham, widow, m. Thomas Poyser, of Thurgarton, Notts., yeoman, 27 Jan. 1620/1.

Julian Coggin signed by mark as witness to will of William Burnett, of Stanton St.

John's, co. Oxon., 22 July 1619, adm. granted 28 June 1620 (PPC 785 Soame).
Richard Coga [sic] of Cornwall, inquest *post mortem* 1 Charles I (vol. 518, p. 158, cited by E. A. Fry, "Calendar of Inquests post mortem for Devon and Cornwall 1216-1649" (Exeter, 1906), p. 9.

Thomas Coggan, of Watchett, charged with some crime not specified, session of Somerset Court held 14-17 Sept. 1630 (E. H. Bates, Quarter Sessions, 1:137).

John Cogan taxed 2/4 hearth tax in Stowford Burgus 1664/5.

William Cogan taxed £1/8/16 hearth tax in Diptford 1664/5.

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS NOW LOST

John Cogan, adm. gr in Dorset to Patience the relict, 23 Nov. 1650 *NSQD*, 4.60

Julian Cogan, of Cheldon, adm. 1625 [Fry: Calendar]

Mary Cogan, of Chawleigh, will 1686.

Peter Cogan, of Bradninch, adm. 1672.

Mary Cogan, of Axminster, adm. 1693.

Henry Cogan, of Chedsea, 1577.

Robert Cogan, of Chedsey, 1541.

Thomas Cogan, of Curryrivell, 1587.

Agnes Cogan, co. Somerset, place not stated, 1641.

Anne Cogan, widow, of Chipstable, 1666.

William Coggan, of Trull, 1613



EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

D. THE COGAN FAMILY OF TAUNTON AND WELLINGTON, CO. SOMERSET

We now approach a family named Cogan which is of especial importance to American genealogy because it sent more of its scions to New England than the families discussed in Sections A and B, and because from it alone were descended all persons bearing the name Cogan by right of birth following the passing of the second generation. Its principal seat in Somersetshire was the town of Taunton, but members of the family also lived in the Parish of Wellington, and the family as a whole may have derived from the Parish of Chedzoy.

DI. Nothing definite can be said about the parents of the children listed below this sketch. They did not have any of their children baptized in the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, in which church the children and many of the grandchildren of their son Henry were baptized. Since a relationship with William Cogan, of Wellington (D₄), can be definitely proved, it may be that the registers of that parish, which have not been examined in this connection, hold evidence on the origin of this family.

On the other hand, a Henry Cogan married Elizabeth Carye at Chedzoy on 1 July 1565, that is, about the year we should expect the parents of Henry^A Cogan to have been married. He named a daughter Elizabeth. Moreover, an Elizabeth Coggen, status and parentage not stated, was buried from the same church 17 April 1615, and she

may have been Henry's mother, widow of the elder Henry. The parish of Chedzoy records a total of eighteen Cogan marriages between 1564 and 1661 (see above, C18). A Henry Cogan was overseer of the will of John Stevard, of Chedzoy, dated 23 Jan. 1533/4, who named a goddaughter, Jone Cogan. John Cogan, of Chedsey, husbandman, held property in Bridgewater, according to a deed dated 11 July 14 Elizabeth = 1572 (Deed no. 155, SRS, 51:94). Among lost wills of Chedzoy we may cite one of Robert Cogan, probated 1541, another of Henry Cogan, probated 1577, the latter perhaps that of the husband of Elizabeth Carye. The first two sons listed below were quite clearly brothers; the second two children probably, and the third two possibly, belonged to the same parents, and in some way not known William Cogan and Christian Baylie were certainly kin to the first two.

Children (order unknown):

- D2. i. HENRY, d. in Taunton in 1612.
 D3. ii. JOHN, d. in Taunton in 1614.
 iii. TAMSIN, m. at Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, 16 May 1590, PETER MARLER. Both names reappear among Henry's descendants; this church is the same where Henry was married about the same time and where his children and grandchildren were baptized; and we therefore conclude that Tamsin was his sister.
 iv. *THOMAS: such a man contested John's will, and would have had no excuse to do so unless he were his brother.
 v. *ELIZABETH, wife of JOHN COLE, of Taunton; though not called sister, she is left by John £10 *per annum* towards her maintenance out of £30 annual rent of a tenement in Hillfarance, to be paid by George Burdon and his assigns. Had she been John's mother, he would probably have identified her as such.
 vi. *A DAUGHTER, name unknown, m. TIMOTHIE POTTS, of Chard, barber, to two of whose unnamed daughters John left £5 each.

Kinfolk (precise relationship unknown):

- D4. WILLIAM COGAN, the elder, of Wellington.
 CHRISTIAN BAYLIE, kinswoman of John Cogan (D3) who left £10 to her son Robert Baylie. She may have been the Christian Coganne described as servant in the will of Annis, widow of Richard Cogan (A19) in 1549.

D2. HENRY COGAN, father and grandfather of emigrants from England to America, may have been son to Henry Cogan who married in Chedzoy, 1 July 1565, Elizabeth Carye. His own baptism has not been found. He married at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 30 Nov. 1590, JOANE BORIDGE, of whose antecedents nothing is known. Henry Cogan was buried from the same church 1 Dec. 1612.

His will describes him as a clothier, of Taunton, and is dated 27 Nov. 1612, probated 29 June 1613 (PCC 52 Capell: it has been searched for at Taunton and not found—see *The Register*, 68:62). The will is curious: the sum of £10 is left to each of the six daughters (Johane, Judith, Mary, Elizabeth, Anne, and Frances), to be paid at their respective marriages, and if any marry without consent of their mother, they are to lose their shares for five years. Of the sons, only John is mentioned, and he is to have merely three pairs of

loambes (gloves) furnished with fleece "and such like things as belong unto them", and this only on the day of his marriage. Since the marriage is still in the future (it actually took place on 26 June 1615), there can be no question of a previous marriage settlement. If John is already in business and, upon embarking in the mercantile world, has gotten his patrimony in advance, then the omission of Richard, baptized 17 Jan. 1602/3, and of Henry, baptized 6 April 1607, is certainly odd. It cannot be argued that Richard has died *vita patris*, for his burial took place 6 Sept. 1620, and we have good reason to suppose that Henry was still alive in 1612 and for many years after. John might have been his father's partner, but the other sons were too young for that. Moreover, had there been a partnership, we should probably have heard of it in the will. The wife Johane is named executrix and residuary legatee; Richard Savidge and Jasper Chapline, friends of testator, are named overseers, each to have 12d. This Henry Cogan was not a wealthy man.

Children (all baptisms and weddings at St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton):

- i. JOHANE, b. ca. 1591, eldest daughter in 1612; m. 13 April 1618, in a double wedding with her sister Judith, WILLIAM DURSTON; no trace of this family in America.
- D5. ii. JOHN, bapt. 16 April 1593.
- D6. iii. JUDITH, bapt. 13 June 1594.
- D7. iv. MARY (MARIE), bapt. 22 Nov. 1595.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 13 March 1597/8; living when mentioned in father's will in 1612; no marriage found in Taunton; bur. there 17 April 1615.
- vi. JANE, bapt. 25 March 1599; not mentioned in father's will, 1612; burial record not found in Taunton.
- vii. GRACE, bapt. 9 Oct. 1600; not mentioned in father's will, 1612; burial record not found in Taunton.
- viii. RICHARD, bapt. 17 Jan. 1602/3; bur. in Taunton 6 Sept. 1620; not mentioned in father's will, 1612.
- ix. MARIAN, bapt. 10 Aug. 1603; called "Ann" in father's will, 1612, and when bur. in Taunton 6 Sept. 1614.
- D8. x. FRANCES, bapt. 24 Feb. 1605/6.
- D9. xi. HENRY, bapt. 6 April 1607.

D3. JOHN COGAN, brother of the preceding, made his will 12 April 1614, probated 8 June 1614 (PCC 64 Lawe), which describes him as of Taunton, co. Somerset, merchant, of the Diocese of Bath and Wells. He mentions neither wife nor child but leaves £10 to John, son of Henry Cogan, of Taunton, and £5 each to the unnamed daughters of brother Henry Cogan, of Taunton. Burial is directed in the Church of Wellington "or elsewhere as it shall please God", and for the maintenance of that church he gives 10/- and 5/- for the maintenance of the church of the Town of Taunton. To the poor of Chard 5/- and to the maintenance of the church there 10/-. To each of two daughters of Timothie Potts, of Chard, barber, £5. To Robert Baylie, son of Christian Baylie, "my kinswoman", £10. To Elizabeth Cole, wife of John Cole, of Taunton, £10 annual rent for life towards her maintenance, to be paid by George Burdon and assigns out of annual rent of £30 for a tenement in Hillfarance.

The residuary legatee is William Cogan, of Wellington, "my kinsman", also named executor; overseers: John Greenslade, John Bursey, of Wellington, to each of whom 20/-; witnesses: Alexander Bull, Christopher Walcutt. One Thomas Cogan, not further identified, contested the will but failed. Sentence was given in this case on 16 May 1618 (PCC 48 Meade) by Sir John Benet, Kt., LL.D., in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Though cited to appear, John and Joanna Cogan, whom we take to have been the widow and son of Henry Cogan (D2), did not appear. Nothing effectual was brought forth against the executor, and it was stated that John Cogan, while he lived, was of sound mind and memory.

D4. WILLIAM COGAN, the elder, of Wellington, Diocese of Bath and Wells, yeoman, was the kinsman, certainly not the brother, of John Cogan (D3) and therefore also of Henry Cogan (D2). He was taxed 5d in the Parish of Wellington on a list probably of the years 1609-10 (E. H. Bates, "Quarter Sessions Records of the County of Somerset" [1907], 1 [James I]:64.). He, or his son of the same name was charged, 3 March 1629/30, for use of trades contrary to statute (*ibid.*, 2 [Charles I]: 117), and he made his will on 4 May 1639, probated 30 May 1647 (PCC 86 and 89 Fines, identical in both references), unless this will is that of the son of the kinsman of Henry and John. To the poor of Wellington £5. Each of the following persons is to get £10: sons Thomas and William Coggan; their respective wives, Mary and Marie; each of the children of son Thomas, number and names not stated; "my godson" William Coggan, son of William and Marie; and Francis Crosse, "my godson", son of son-in-law John Crosse and daughter Ann. Ann, however, is given £70. Wife ANN is to be executrix, to have use of goods in Wellington, also profits, for life, and also those of West Buckland; after her death, the same to son Thomas Coggan. The wife also gets the meadow and estate in Langford Budvil called Thorne's Mead, and, for life, also a tenement and lands called Wynsbear in the tything of Porton, Parish of Wellington, and she is also the residuary legatee; overseers: John Sweeting, gent., and John Pursey, yeoman; witnesses: Alexander Bull, Humfry Lugg, Hugh Silie. Sweeting the overseer was doubtless father-in-law to son William; John Pursey, doubtless the John Bursey, overseer of John Cogan's will; Alexander Bull, witness to both wills.

Children:

- D10. i. THOMAS, m. before 1639 and had at least two children by wife MARY—.
 ii. WILLIAM.
 iii. ANN, bapt. in Wellington 4 Dec. 1618 (BT); m. before 1639 JOHN CROSSE. Child (surname *Crosse*):
 1. Francis, b. before 1639.

D5. JOHN COGGAN, eldest son of Henry Cogan (D2) by wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 16 April 1593, and was mentioned in his father's will in 1612, then unmarried. He married, at the same church,

26 June 1615, MARGARET GASPYE, who was buried from the same church 17 Dec. 1643. No probate has been found for either.

Children (all baptisms and burials at same church):

- i. JOHN, bapt. 28 Nov. 1616.
- ii. ROBERT, bapt. 7 May 1618; bur. in Taunton 14 Oct. 1618.
- iii. HENRY, bapt. 28 Oct. 1619; bur. in Taunton 9 Jan. 1623/4.
- iv. JOHAN, bapt. 7 March 1624/5.

D6. JUDITH COGAN, second daughter and third child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 13 June 1594. She married, first, at the same church, 13 April 1618, in a double wedding with her sister Johane, WILLIAM KINGE, who died in Taunton, buried 15 May 1619, from the same church, leaving a will now lost but probated in 1619 at which time he was described as "of Taunton Magdalen". The widow married, secondly, in West Hatch, co. Somerset, 7 Jan. 1623/4, GILES RICKARD, and came with him to Plymouth Colony, to die in Plymouth 6 Feb. 1661/2 (*THE REGISTER*, 9:316). Giles Richard married, secondly, Joan Tilson, 20 May 1662, and, thirdly, Hannah Pontus, widow of John Churchill, 25 June 1669, and Giles himself died 12 Dec. 1690, a weaver. On this family I am much indebted to Mrs. John E. Barclay, of Whitman, Mass., whose acute observation first identified Judith Rickard with Judith Cogan. See her article on the Kings in *The American Genealogist*, 30:11-14. [No extensive research has been undertaken on these children.]

Child by first husband (surname *King*):

- i. SAMUEL, b. in Taunton, co. Somerset, ca. 1619, perhaps posthumously, baptism not found; when of Plymouth bought land, 27 Feb. 1639/40; Giles Rickard was called his "father-in-law", i.e. stepfather (Pope, "Pioneers of Massachusetts", 270, 385; Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary of New England", 3:26); perhaps the Samuel King who d. in Boston 11 March 1697/8. He m. before 1647 ANNE FINNEY and had 3 sons, 1 daughter.

Children by second husband (surname *Rickard*):

- ii. GILES, prob. b. in Plymouth, Mass.; m. there, 31 Oct. 1651, HANNAH² DUNHAM, b. in Plymouth in 1630, d. 25 June 1699, daughter of John¹ Dunham by his second wife Abigail.
- iii. JOHN, m. in Plymouth 31 Oct. 1651, ESTHER BARNES, daughter of Jonathan² Barnes (John¹) by wife Elizabeth Hedge.
- iv. ?SARAH, perhaps m. GEORGE PADDOCK (see Savage, *op. cit.*, 3:539 f.).

D7. MARY or MARIE COGAN, third daughter and fourth child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 22 Nov. 1595. She married, at the same church, 24 Jan. 1613/14, JAMES GLASS, perhaps son of John Glasse and Johane Dixson who were married there on 6 July 1579. Joane (Dixson) Glasse may be the Joan Glasse, of Dulverton, co. Somerset, widow, whose will, not examined, was probated in 1631 (PCC). The will of John Knight, of Taunton, vintner, dated 5 July 1619, administration granted 29 May 1620, mentions "my cousin" Joane Glasse and her four children.

James Glasse was buried in Taunton 22 Feb. 1638/9, his wife's burial record not being found. His will has been searched for in PCC and not found. No evidence has been uncovered to show that she came to America with her children, but she may have done so. On this family I am much indebted to the late Mrs. Celeste P. Hazen, of Springfield, Vt., at whose expense the Taunton registers were searched for Glass entries.

Children (surname *Glass*; records all from St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton):

- i. HENRY, bapt. 11 Aug. 1614; d. before 1624, burial not found.
- ii. MARY, bapt. 2 Feb. 1617/18; no further trace.
- D11. iii. AMY, bapt. 10 Dec. 1618.
- D12. iv. JAMES, baptismal record not found; identification tentative.
- D13. v. ROGER, bapt. 7 Aug. 1623.
- D14. vi. HENRY, bapt. 26 Sept. 1624.
- vii. JOAN, bapt. 28 Jan. 1626/7; bur. in Taunton 12 July 1627.
- viii. DAUGHTER, unnamed, bur. in Taunton 10 Oct. 1628 [Mary above?].
- ix. JOANE, bapt. 2 April 1629; bur. in Taunton 1 May 1640.
- x. RICHARD, baptism not found; bur. in Taunton 24 Aug. 1629.
- xi. PETER, bapt. 28 Aug. 1631; bur. in Taunton 10 Aug. 1637.
- xii. THAMAZEN, bapt. 26 Jan. 1634/5; no further trace.

D8. FRANCES COGAN, tenth child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 24 Feb. 1605/6, and was the youngest daughter mentioned in her father's will. She married at the same church, 26 Nov. 1623, JOHN¹ WHETCOMB or WHITCOMB, and came with him to America, sometime between 1634 and 1638, with as many of their children as had already been born (at least five). They were first in Dorchester, then in Scituate, finally settling, among the founders, in Lancaster, Mass. John died there 24 Sept. 1662, aged *ca.* 74; Frances, 17 May 1671. Charlotte Whitcomb, "The Whitcomb Family in America" (Minneapolis, 1904), whom we generally follow below, knows nothing of this identification of John Whitcomb's wife. On this family I am indebted to Mr. Harold K. Bowen, of Pasadena, Calif. The baptisms cited are from the registers of the Church of St. James, Taunton, co. Somerset (THE REGISTER, 68:63).

[No extensive research has been undertaken on these children.]

Children (surname *Whetcomb* or *Whitcomb*):

- i. CATHERINE², m. in Scituate, 25 Dec. 1644, RODOLPHUS ELLEMES; baptism not found in Taunton, but if she married in 1644, she must have been born in England.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. 6 Aug. 1626; drowned 7 March 1683; m. MARY———.
- iii. JONATHAN, bapt. 14 Sept. 1628; d. in 1690; m. 25 Nov. 1667 HANNAH———.
- iv. ROBERT, bapt. 20 Dec. 1629; m. MARY CUDWORTH.
- v. JOANE, bapt. 18 May 1634.
- vi. JAMES, d. 23 Nov. 1686; m. (1) REBECCA———; m. (2) ELIZABETH———.
- vii. ABIGAIL.
- viii. JOB, d. in 1683.
- ix. JOSIAH, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 1638; d. in 1718; m. REBECCA WATERS.
- x. MARY, b. 13 Aug. 1643; m. JOHN MOORE.

D9. HENRY¹ COGAN, youngest child and third surviving son of Henry Cogan (D2) by wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 6 April 1607. He does not appear among the legatees of his father's will, which fact would suggest that he was already dead, but neither does his older brother, Richard, who surely did not die until 1620. We therefore conclude that for some unknown reason Henry Cogan the elder did not choose to leave anything to his two younger sons, perhaps on the presumption that their mother would care for them.

We think it highly probable, all but proved beyond doubt, that this Henry Cogan is the man who appears in American records as Mr. Henry Coggen, of Barnstable, Mass., and we think the known contact with James Glass, nephew of the Taunton Henry Cogan, and the kinship, to be mentioned later, with a woman baptized in Taunton, present very strong indications that the identification is sound. We should still, however, welcome further proof.

Mr. Henry¹ Coggen, of Barnstable, Mass., then in Plymouth Colony, is unique among American Cogans in having had a printed sketch devoted to his career: Amos Otis and C. F. Swift, "Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" (Barnstable, 1888), pp. 188-91, and also for the fact that he is the sole male immigrant of the Cogan family who had a son with male issue.

He is generally referred to in the records with the title of "Mr." and the corresponding feminine title is accorded his wife. The Banks Manuscripts in the Library of Congress (Rare Book Room) contain a note that Henry Coggen's home was in Taunton, but whether the English or the American Taunton is meant is not clear. Dr. Banks may have noted in THE REGISTER, 68:63, the fact that the will of Henry Cogan, of Taunton, co. Somerset, had been searched for in Taunton and not found, and supposed that this was a likely lead for future search. On the other hand, he may have been misled by Pope's error ("Pioneers of Massachusetts", p. 107) in reversing the homes of Henry and Thomas Coggen, and have meant only Taunton, Mass. The same writer's posthumously published "Topographical Dictionary" (p. 30) says that Henry Coggen was from Bridport, co. Dorset, no evidence cited, as so frequently in that work. This was probably a guess from the known fact that his wife came from there. The will of George Way, of Dorchester, co. Dorset, dated 30 Sept. 1641, abstracted by Waters, "Gleanings", 1:311, alludes to Henry Cogan of New England but in such terms that it is clear that the testator had known Cogan in America.

The wife of Henry Coggen was ABIGAIL BISHOP, daughter of Thomas Bishop, of Bridport, co. Dorset, and of his wife Avis Abbott, the parents having been married in Bridport, 27 April 1612, as certified to Dr. Banks by the Vicar of Bridport (Banks MSS, vol. AC, p. 111). The Vicar also certified the baptisms of two daughters of Thomas and Avis (Abbott) Bishop in Bridport, that of Abigail on 24 Jan. 1612 [13] and that of Anne on 25 Oct. 1616, as well as of other children of Thomas Bishop, the mother's name not being given in the two baptisms cited above. The same certificate also

includes the marriage of Henry Coggen and Abigail Bishop on 14 March 1636/7. Anne Bishop married first, as second wife, probably in Dorchester, Mass., ca. 1640, John Holman of Swyre, co. Dorset, and Dorchester, Mass., gentleman; secondly, 9 March 1654/5, the Rev. Henry Butler, schoolmaster of Dorchester, Mass., returned to England with him in 1656, and died before 4 Aug. 1673, perhaps at Yeovil, co. Somerset. On the Holmans and Butlers, see the excellent article by Alfred L. Holman (*THE REGISTER*, 72:189-94). [I owe my knowledge of this article and also of the certificate of the Vicar of Bridport to the eagle eye and the kind heart of Mr. John Insley Coddington.]

The only testimony placing Henry Coggen, so far as I am aware, in Dorchester, is to be found in file 4111 of the Supreme Judicial Court where it is recorded that on 4 July 1694 one Richard Way deposed that a house was built in Dorchester by "Capt. Coggins" about fifty years previously and was still standing in 1694. Way's memory is doubtless not to be trusted as to date, for the house was probably built at least sixty years before he testified, since by 1644 Henry Coggens was living at Barnstable. A woman named Abigail Cogan appears in a list of the members of the church in Dorchester who had become members since its founding, undated but certainly not later than 1635 ("Dorchester Church Records", p. 5). Among the baptisms (p. 170) is that of an Abigail Cogan said later to have gone to England. As Henry Coggen is the only known American of the family with a wife and daughter named Abigail, we conclude that he was present in the area also, though not a church member there. He was certainly in Massachusetts Bay before 1 July 1634, date of a meeting of the Council, before which complaints of Mr. John Cogan (B7) and Mr. Henry Coggen against John Tilley over money matters were heard, and the two disputants were referred to a board of arbitration consisting of John Winthrop, Sr., Esq., Mr. William Peirce, Mr. Thomas Beecher, and Mr. Stagg ("Records of Court of Assistants", 2:54). Thus, it is likely that Mr. Henry Coggen came to America not long after Mr. John Cogan did, or perhaps on the same ship, name unknown, which arrived in 1633 with about eighty passengers who settled in Dorchester. If the marriage date given by Banks (in his manuscripts) is right, then his statement ("Planters of the Commonwealth", p. 104) that Mrs. Abigail Cogan came on that ship is wrong, for the marriage would appear to have taken place in Bridport or elsewhere in England. The evidence thus far presented suggests that Henry Coggen was a sea captain, crossing the Atlantic many times; not for some years, at any rate, residing permanently in Massachusetts, and, as we shall see, he died in England.

When he was made freeman of the colony at Scituate on an unknown date ("Plymouth Colony Records", 8:133), the notation states that he was then already of Barnstable, so his stay at Scituate must have been brief, like that of his brother-in-law, John Whitcomb. On 4 Dec. 1638 his servant, William Andrews, who had struck him, was sentenced to be whipped by the Court at Boston ("Records of Court of Assistants 1630-1692", 2:78 f., 87); later, in place of slavery, *Pp. 392-397, the second volume of this series.

Andrews was to pay Coggen £8 and to serve the remainder of his term with another man (3 Sept. 1639). Henry Coggen was among several persons who had been summoned to appear on 4 June 1639 by a plaintiff who did not himself appear (*ibid.*, p. 82). On 13 Feb. 1639/40 Henry Coggen sold to Manasses Kempton the five years remaining of the term of his servant, James Glass ("Plymouth Colony Records", 1:139). Here is a clear association of Henry Coggen with a member of the family of Henry^A Cogan, of Taunton, Somerset.

In 1643 Henry Coggen was listed as among those able to bear arms at Barnstable ("Plymouth Colony Records", 8:193; THE REGISTER, 4:258 f.; E. W. Peirce, "Colonial Lists" [Boston, 1881], pp. 73, 75, wrongly attributed by Pope ["Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 107] to Taunton). On 10 Oct. 1643 Henry Coggen was named to a committee to plan a place for defense ("Plymouth Colony Records", 2:65), and on 15 Jan. 1644/5 he took the oath of fidelity (*ibid.*, 2:72). He was on the Grand Inquest on 5 June 1644 (*ibid.*, 2:71), and, on the same date, he sued Robert Waterman for a "cunnow", Anthony Thacher and Mr. Thomas Dimmock, being appointed arbitrators. On 2 March 1646/7 (*ibid.*, 2:112) a request was made by one Francis Crooker to marry Mary Gaunt, kinswoman of Mr. Coggin, of Barnstable, but the Court was reluctant to grant permission, directing that medical testimony be obtained as to the nature of a disease which Crooker then had. Whether this marriage actually took place appears to be doubtful, though it has generally been assumed that it did. The Crooker-Crooker family has been carefully studied by Dr. Sylvan J. Crooker, of Purcellville, Va., and Mr. William A. Walter, of Kansas City, Mo., and, at my suggestion, Mr. Walter caused the registers of the church of St. Mary Magdalen in Taunton to be searched for the Gaunt family. A Mary Gaunt, daughter of William and Dorothy, was baptized at that church 11 Nov. 1635. If this be she who wished to marry Crooker, then she was in her twelfth year when she contemplated matrimony, and doubtless a court order would have been necessary to permit such an early marriage. The parish registers cited, however, provide no clue to the relationship between Henry Coggen and Mary Gaunt.

While in England, perhaps on a voyage without his family, and intending to return to America, Henry Coggen died about 16 June 1649, as we learn from an inventory of his estate, dated 3 Oct. 1649, totalling £28/14/8, exhibited to the Plymouth Court on 29 Oct. 1649 by the widow, M^{rs} Abigail Coggen ("Plymouth Court Records", 2:147; *Mayflower Descendant*, 9:226). Just where in England Henry died is unknown—no burial record has been found in Taunton. The widow married, secondly, on 19 June 1650, John Phinney (on whom see Savage, 3:417; THE REGISTER, 60:67; "Plymouth Colony Records", 8:47), and was buried in Barnstable, without issue by him, 6 May 1653 (*Mayflower Descendant*, 1:130; 18:203). Nearly a year later, on 10 April 1654, an interesting letter (*ibid.*, 8:203 f.) was written from Bridport, Dorset, by Abigail's father, Thomas Bishop, giving Phinney directions for the care of the grandchildren:

"Cozen" Abigail, who is to be sent to Bridport (but was not), grandsons Thomas, John, and Henry, and daughters Holman and M^{rs} Sarah Lydds, the latter of Melcombe Regis, Dorset, are mentioned in the letter. Later, Isacke Robinson and Gyles Rickard Seni^r made complaint against the stepfather, Phinney, for his treatment of the Coggen children ("Plymouth Colony Records", 3:148, 154, 156, 160, 166), and John Fenney, Sr., resigned all lands belonging to Henry's estate. Here again is an association between a member of the Taunton family (Rickard) and Henry Coggen's family.

Children:

- i. ABIGAIL,² b. in Dorchester, Mass., not Scituate, as Otis and Swift state; bapt. 1637 in Dorchester (Church Records, p. 170); d. s. p., in Billerica, Mass., 5 April 1662; m. in Billerica, 21 June 1659, JOHN² FRENCH (William¹), of Billerica.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. 2 March 1639/40; d. 26 Feb. 1658/9, bur. 28 Jan. 1658/9, all at Barnstable, either death or burial being wrong by one month.
- D15. iii. JOHN, bapt. in Barnstable 12 Feb. 1642/3.
- iv. MARY, bapt. in Barnstable 20 April 1645; bur. there 3 May 1645.
- v. HENRY, bapt. 11 Oct. 1646; living in 1654, not living 1659.

D10. WILLIAM COGAN, son of William Cogan, the elder, of Wellington (D4), by his wife, Ann, is mentioned in his father's will in 1639 as then married to a wife Marie———, with a son named William, godson of his grandfather. That the wife was MARIE SWEETING, daughter of John Sweeting, of Bicknoller, co. Somerset, gent., is proved by John's will dated 16 March 1645/6, probated 10 Nov. 1647 (PCC 239, Fines: Crisp, Abstracts, Third Series, p. 4), which alludes to testator's grandchild, William Cogan. The man under discussion was called William Cogan, Esq., in his son's Oxford record.

Child (perhaps others);

- i. WILLIAM, b. in Bicknoller, residence of his grandfather Sweeting and probably of his parents also, ca. 1634; admitted pensioner, aged 18, at Sidney College, 21 April 1652, his school having been Taunton; took B.A. Oxon. 1655, M.A. 1659; was rector of Sampford Brett, co. Somerset, 1660-1684; d. 1684 (will in PCC, not examined). His son John was bapt. in Sampford Brett 1 July 1675 (BT).

D11. AMY¹ GLASS, third child of James Glass and Mary Cogan (D7), was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 10 Dec. 1618. She came to America, probably with her brothers, and married, first, in Plymouth, 9 Oct. 1639, RICHARD WILLIS (*Mayflower Descendant*, 13:85); and, secondly, before 1645, EDWARD HOLMAN.

Child by first husband (surname *Willis*):

- i. RICHARD, b. ca. 1642; apprenticed aged 7 to Giles Rickard, weaver, 24 Jan. 1648/9 (Pope, "Pioneers of Massachusetts", 502); m. in 1670 PATIENCE BONHAM, daughter of George and Sarah (Morton) Bonham.

Child by second husband (surname *Holman*):

- ii. EDWARD, b. in 1647.

D12. JAMES GLASS, probably son of James Glass and Mary Cogan (D7), is not recorded among the baptisms of the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, where his putative brothers and sisters were all baptized. It is probable, however, that he belonged to the same family. He came to America and resided in later life in Duxbury, Mass. He was servant to Mr. Henry Coggen (D9), of Barnstable, who sold the remaining five years of his term to Manasses Kempton on 13 Feb. 1639/40 ("Plymouth Colony Records", 1:139; Savage, 2:259). He was listed as able to bear arms in Plymouth in 1643 (THE REGISTER, 4:256), and married in Plymouth, 31 Oct. 1645 (*Mayflower Descendant*, 13:86), MARY PONTUS, daughter of William and Wybra (Hansen) Pontus. He was named executor of his father-in-law, William Pontus, in the latter's will dated 9 Sept. 1650, but probably did not serve, as the inventory was filed 20 Feb. 1652/3, after James died at sea, 3 Sept. 1652, inquest dated same day ("Plymouth Colony Records", 5:16). The widow married, secondly, in 1657, Philip Delano, Sr., and died in 1681 (*Mayflower Descendant*, 5:259; 11:92-4; 14:64).

Children (surname *Glass*):

- i. HANNAH, b. 2 June 1648; d. 15 June 1648 (*ibid.*, 15:27).
- ii. WYBRA, b. 9 Aug. 1649; d. 27 Dec. 1711; m. JOSEPH² BUMPUS (Edward¹)
—see THE REGISTER, 4:256.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 24 Dec. 1651; d. 15 June 1698; m. ISAAC BILLINGTON.
- iv. MARY, b. in 1652, posthumously; m. SAMUEL HUNT, d. in 1707.

D13. ROGER¹ GLASS, fifth child of James Glass and Mary Cogan (D7), was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 7 Aug. 1623. He came to America and was first apprenticed to John Crocker, but, though a very worthy young man, was ill treated and discharged in 1639, being then put to John Whetcombe, of Scituate ("Plymouth Colony Records", 1:141), who was of course, husband to Roger's aunt Frances. He was made freeman in 1657 when of Duxbury, and married MARY [LAUNDER or LANDER?]. He died 27 Aug. 1692, his will being dated 2 Sept. 1690, witnesses: John Soule and Thomas Delano; inventory £89/6/11.

Children (surname *Glass*):

- i. ELIZABETH, living unm. 1690; perhaps d. in Scituate 15 March 1717.
- ii. JAMES, weaver, d. in Quebec ca. 1690; adm. to brother John, 1691.
- iii. MARY, probably d. before January 1692/3; m. [JOHN?] DWELLEY.
- iv. AMY, m. 4 April 1682 RICHARD DWELLEY (*Mayflower Descendant*, 2:35).
- v. JOHN, living in 1714; m. 14 Feb. 1704/5, perhaps secondly, ESTHER² CHANDLER (Joseph² Edmond¹).

D14. HENRY¹ GLASS, sixth child of James Glass and Mary Cogan (D7), was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 26 Sept. 1624. He came to America, probably as servant to Henry Phelps, who sold his remaining time to Nicholas Phelps. Complaint was made on 8 5 1645 before the Essex County Court by the Plymouth magistrate and also by several other persons brought in by William Vinson concerning Henry Glass who was apparently about to be sent to the West Indies, the sum of £6 being

due Henry Glass on 23 June 1645, and in this matter Giles Rickard was one of the complainants ("Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex Co., Mass.," 1:79). Another suit was brought by Thomas Smith and William Vinson vs Henry Way on behalf of Henry Glass (*ibid.*, 1:90, 30 Oct. 1645). No certain issue has been found in America but Glasses were living a generation later in that part of Salem which had become Manchester. "The Town Records of Manchester" (Salem, 1889), pp. 29 f., 73, show a Richard Glass there 1686-1696. The vital records have births of three children of Richard and Elizabeth Glass: Mary, b. 27 Oct. 1684; Joane, b. 13 Nov. 1686; and Richard, b. 15 March 1687/8.

D15. JOHN² COGGEN (*Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), third child and only one to have issue, was born in Barnstable, Mass., baptized there 12 Feb. 1642/3. The sketch of him given in "American Ancestry", 6:34, wrongly says that he was born at Charlestown, Mass., and fails to identify the parents. He chose as guardians, in Plymouth, 3 May 1659, Capt. James Cudworth, of Scituate, and Isaac Robinson, of Barnstable ("Plymouth Colony Records", 3:161), giving them their discharge on 8 April 1664 (*ibid.*, 4:77), soon after attaining his majority. On 8 June 1664, John Coggen, heir apparent of Henry Coggen, deceased, asked leave to sell lands inherited from his father and obtained it (*ibid.*, 4:64). A John Coggen, undoubtedly this man, married in Charlestown, Mass., 22 Dec. 1664, MARY³ LONG (*Michael*,² *Robert*¹), who died in Charlestown 7 May 1681. For him no deeds or probate records have been found in Suffolk or Middlesex Counties. He is the only male Cogan in the second generation to have surviving male issue. See T. B. Wyman, "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown" (Boston, 1879), 1:227.

Children:

- D16. i. JOHN³, b. 27 Aug. 1666.
- ii. HENRY, b. 3 April 1669; d. 8 Sept. 1701, at sea, on Capt. Richard Hosmer's ship during a voyage from Saltatudo [?]; brother John adm., inventory £48/11/4, Middlesex Probate file 4740: Henry, late of Charlestown, since of London.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. ca. 1671, bapt., aged 15 on 13 Feb. 1686/7, at Charlestown; d. in Woburn 2 April 1712; m. there 1 Jan. 1701/2, JOHN TEEL.

D16. Capt. JOHN³ COGGEN (*John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), cordwainer, eldest son and only one to have issue, born in Charlestown, Mass., 27 Aug. 1666, died in Woburn, Mass., 17 Feb. 1724/5, in his 59th year, buried in the First Burial Ground. He died intestate and administration was granted to son John, 23 March 1724/5 (Middlesex Probate file 4750). The heirs: John Cogan, of Cambridge, cordwainer; Joseph Coggen, of Wilmington, blacksmith; Abigail Snow, widow; Mary and Hannah Coggen, spinsters; Thomas Coggen, husbandman and Priscilla Coggen, spinster, of Tewksbury, sold eight acres of land to the first named of these heirs on 6 May 1761, recorded 22 Nov. 1762 (Middlesex Deeds, 59:605). Captain John³ Coggen purchased land in Woburn from John Carter, Jr., and his widowed mother, Bethia Carter, by conveyance dated 11 Nov. 1701, recorded 12 Nov. 1701 (*ibid.*, 13:76). He married, in Woburn, 12

April 1692, ELIZABETH RICHARDSON, daughter of Joseph Richardson and wife Hannah Green, and she married, secondly, 4 Feb. 1739/40, Jacob² Wyman (John¹), whose first wife had died 21 Nov. 1739. Jacob Wyman died 31 March 1742, and his widow Elizabeth, who had formerly been widow of John Coggen, died in Woburn 2 May 1752. Her share in the property left by her first husband was bought by her son, John, from the other heirs on 14 March 1752, recorded 10 June 1752 (Middlesex Deeds, 49:473 f.). See "American Ancestry", 6:34; G. E. Foster, "Pedigree of Jesse W. Foster" (New York, 1897) traces this line wrongly through John, son of Humfry Cogan (B6). George T. Little, "Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine" (New York, 1909), 3:1617, wrongly says that Capt. John³ removed to Bristol, Maine.

Children (all recorded in Woburn):

- i. JOHN,⁴ b. 9 March and d. 16 March 1693/4.
- ii. HENRY, b. 7 or 17 March and d. March 1694/5.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Jan. 1695/6; was still unm. when on 25 Sept. 1735 (Middlesex Deeds, 37:354) she conveyed property with the others, and also on 14 March 1752 (*ibid.*, 49:473 f.). She d. in Woburn, still unm., 23 Jan. 1758/9. The printed Vital Records call her "Mrs. Elizabeth Coggin, wife of——", misconstruing the honorific "Mrs." to indicate matrimony.
- iv. HENRY, b. 21 Aug. 1697; d. same day.
- v. JOSEPH, b. 22 Sept. 1698; d. same day.
- D17. vi. JOHN, b. 3 Aug. 1699.
- vii. HENRY, b. 27 March. 1703; d. 29 March 1703.
- D18. viii. HENRY, b. 1 July 1704.
- D19. ix. JOSIAH, b. 26 Aug. 1706.
- x. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Sept. 1708;; m. 31 May 1739 (THE REGISTER, 78:295) RICHARD⁴ SNOW (Daniel,³ Samuel,² Richard¹). She conveyed, with the others, 25 Sept. 1735 (Deeds, 37:354), and on 14 March 1752 (*ibid.*, 49:473 f.), her husband living in 1752 but not when she conveyed 6 May 1761 (*ibid.*, 59:605). After her father's death, a guardian was appointed for her when aged 20, 24 March 1729 (Middlesex Probate, file 4751).
- xi. MARY, b. 1 Nov. 1710; d. unm. 28 Nov. 1789, in her 80th year, Woburn; guardian appointed 24 March 1729, when aged 18 (Probate file 4751). She also conveyed with the others on 25 Sept. 1735 (Deeds, 37:354).
- D20. xii. JOSEPH, b. 1 Sept. 1713.
- xiii. HANNAH, b. 22 Feb. 1714/15; d. unm. 15 Aug. 1795, aged 81, recorded in Woburn in 1790 Census (0/0/1). She conveyed with the others 25 Sept. 1735 (Deeds, 37:354).

D17. JOHN⁴ COGGAN (*John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), cordwainer, sixth child and eldest son to survive infancy, born in Woburn, Mass., 3 Aug. 1699, died there 15 Sept. 1782, but he had not lived there his entire life. He married, first, in Sudbury, Mass., 16 Oct. 1724, ELIZABETH JAMESON *alias* JENNISON ("American Ancestry", 6:34), died 25 Jan. 1724/5; secondly, in Woburn, 31 Aug. 1736, SARAH WYMAN, born 2 Feb. 1698/9, daughter of Samuel³ Wyman (Francis,² John¹) by his wife Rebecca Johnson (THE REGISTER, 3:37), died in Woburn 22 May 1732; and thirdly, in Hampton Falls, N. H. (*ibid.*, 15:363), 9 Feb. 1736/7, PATIENCE WYMAN. She was ninth child of Jacob² Wyman (John¹) by his first wife Elizabeth Richardson, and was born 13 April 1705. She was thus first cousin of the

father of the second wife. Richard Heard, of Sudbury, conveyed to John Coggin, of the same, cordwainer, on 16 Dec. 1724, recorded 27 Jan. 1725/6 (Deeds, 25:258). John Coggin, of Woburn, conveyed to John Groat, of Sudbury, 21 acres in Sudbury, 26 Feb. 1731/2, recorded 26 Feb. 1732/3 (*ibid.*, 32:129). John Coggin, of Woburn, conveyed to Josiah Coggin, of Sudbury, cordwainer, on 1 Aug. 1734, recorded 3 Aug. 1734 (*ibid.*, 35:272). With his brothers and sisters John sold to his brother, Josiah, on 25 Sept. 1735, recorded 3 May 1736, for £135, property which they had inherited (*ibid.*, 37:354). John Coggin of Sudbury and Patience, his wife, conveyed to Daniel Wyman all their rights in the estate of her father Jacob Wyman, late of Woburn, yeoman, deceased, on 6 Jan. 1742/3, recorded 8 Feb. 1742/3 (*ibid.*, 43:314). John Coggin of Sudbury bought from his brothers and sisters the rights of their mother in their late father's property, on 14 March 1752, recorded 10 June 1752 (*ibid.*, 49:473 f.). This was shortly before she died. With the others he, when of Cambridge, sold to Josiah eight acres on 6 May 1761, recorded 22 Nov. 1762 (*ibid.*, 59:605). Finally, John Coggin, of Woburn, cordwainer, conveyed to Benjamin Hurd, of Charlestown, 16 April 1770, recorded 17 April 1770 (*ibid.*, 70:73). This must be the John Coggin who participated in the Sudbury-Canada Grant in 1741 (THE REGISTER, 30:192). George T. Little, "Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine", 3:1617, wrongly represents this man as having removed to Maine.

Child by first wife:

- i. ELIZABETH LIDDAR,⁵ b. in Sudbury 14 Jan. 1724/5. [Were there twins?]

Children by second wife, all born in Woburn:

- ii. JOHN, b. 2 June 1728; living in Watertown, Mass., in 1777.
 iii. SARAH, b. 2 Dec. 1729; m. in Woburn [int. 4 Nov. 1749] REUBEN WYMAN.
 D21. iv. HENRY, b. 11 Feb. 1731/2.

Children by third wife, all born in Sudbury:

- v. SAMUEL, b. 10 Aug. 1737; d. in Newton, Mass., 9 Oct. 1776.
 D22. vi. JACOB, b. 15 Aug. 1739.
 vii. JAMES, b. 22 Nov. 1745; d. in Newton, Mass., 2 April 1777, of smallpox, a baker; adm. 30 Sept. 1777 to brother John of Watertown, brother Jacob of Woburn (Middlesex Probate file 4749).

D18. HENRY⁴ COGGEN (*John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), eighth child, born in Woburn, Mass., 1 July 1704, died 6 Nov. 1730. He married in Sudbury, Mass., 25 May 1730, MARY STONE, the seventh child of Nathaniel Stone and Sarah Waite, born in Sudbury 19 Dec. 1705. She married, secondly, and as his second wife, a man named Ward. Framingham Vital Records date the marriage 20 Feb. 1732/3 and give the husband's name as William Ward. J. Gardner Bartlett's "Gregory Stone Genealogy" (Boston, 1918), p. 87, calls him Daniel Ward. Administration was granted to the widow Mary Coggin almost immediately, but the date has not been recorded in the extant papers. Supreme Judicial Court file 165046 contains a petition by Mary Coggin, widow and administrator of Henry Coggin,

of Sudbury, stating that the personal estate of deceased was not sufficient to pay debts and asking leave to sell real estate—the date is last Tuesday in Jan. 1730/1. Just before her second marriage, 12 Feb. 1732/3, Mary presented an additional account of the estate, though no first account is extant (Middlesex Probate file 4741). In file 4750 this Henry is wrongly called Thomas. He obviously died without issue.

D19. JOSIAH⁴ COGGEN (*John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), cordwainer, ninth child, born in Woburn, Mass., 26 Aug. 1706, died in Tewksbury, Mass., 17 Oct. 1758. He married, first, in Sudbury, Mass., 2 April 1733, MARY HEARD, died in Tewksbury 13 March 1749/50; secondly, SARAH WALKER, of Woburn, intentions filed 16 Oct. 1751; and thirdly, in Tewksbury, 27 Sept. 1753, MARTHA TUCK. As we have not found the record of the second marriage, it may be that it was not performed. All children were by the first wife. Josiah was called of age on 30 Sept. 1728 (Middlesex Probate file 4750). He bought of the other children property of his father, 25 Sept. 1735, recorded 3 May 1736 (Deeds, 37:354), and sold to John his part of his mother's share, 14 March 1752, recorded 10 June 1752 (*ibid.*, 49:473 f.); he was then of Tewksbury, cordwainer. He participated in the Sudbury-Canada Grant in 1741 (THE REGISTER, 30:192). Administration was granted to son Thomas, who is called son-in-law, *i.e.* stepson, of widow, Martha (Probate file 4753).

Children by first wife:

- D23. i. THOMAS,⁵ b. in Sudbury 3 Feb. 1733/4.
- ii. PRISCILLA, b. in Woburn 3 Feb. 1735/6; m. in Tewksbury, 3 April 1766, DANIEL BLOOD, of Hollis, N. H.; joined stepmother in asking administration of father's estate be granted brother Thomas (file 4753); with Thomas sold property as heirs of grandfather on 6 May 1761, recorded 22 Nov. 1762 (Deeds, 59:605). Children (surname *Blood*):
 - 1. *Mary*, b. 9 May 1767.
 - 2. *Sarah*, b. 24 July 1769.
 - 3. *Daniel*, b. 25 Feb. 1771.
- iii. MARY, b. Wilmington, Mass., 12 Aug. 1737; perhaps d. by 1761, when she was not included among heirs of her grandfather.
- iv. JOSIAH, b. in Tewksbury 28 Sept. 1739; d. there 20 March 1750/1.
- v. HENRY, b. in Tewksbury 3 May 1743; m. in Beverly, Mass., 25 Dec. 1764, MARY ELLINWOOD, b. there 3 April 1743, daughter of ANDREW and MARY ELLINWOOD.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Jan. 1744/5; d. in Tewksbury 11 March 1750/1.
- vii. ABIGAIL, b. in Tewksbury 19 Nov. 1747.
- viii. SILENCE, b. 9 Jan. 1749/50; d. in Tewksbury 14 March 1749/50.

D20. JOSEPH⁴ COGGEN (*John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), blacksmith, twelfth child, was born in Woburn, Mass., 1 Sept. 1713. His wife was named MARY———. As a blacksmith of Wilmington, Mass., he appears in the 25 Sept. 1735 conveyance (Deeds, 37:354). In that of 14 March 1752/3 (*ibid.*, 49:473 f.) he is of Reading. As Joseph Coging, of Reading, blacksmith, he bought thirty acres from Stephen Wesson, Jr., of Wilmington, yeoman, for £55/4/8, on 15 Nov. 1753, recorded 3 May 1756 (*ibid.*, 53:416 f.). He bought land of Nathan Pearson, of Wilmington, yeoman, on 28 Oct. 1760, recorded 25 April 1780 (*ibid.*, 81:97). In the deed of 6 May 1761 (*ibid.*, 59:605),

he is a blacksmith of Wilmington. When of Wilmington with wife Mary he sold land to James and William Morrill, of Boston, merchants, on 31 March 1780, recorded 11 July 1780 (*ibid.*, 82:37). No probate has been found in Middlesex County.

Children, born in Reading:

- D24. i. JOSEPH,⁵ b. 26 March 1740/1.
ii. WILLIAM, b. 7 Oct. 1742; reported slightly wounded in battle, 1758 (*Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 26:33 [=Second Series, 6:33]).
D25. iii. SAMUEL, b. 28 Feb. 1744/5.
iv. MARY, b. 9 Aug. 1752.

D21. HENRY⁶ COGGEN (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), husbandman, fourth child, by the second wife, was born in Woburn, Mass., 11 Feb. 1731/2, died testate in Natick, Mass., in 1795, will dated 21 Feb. 1795, probated 10 Nov. 1795 (Middlesex Probate file 4742). The executor was Samuel Haynes, Sudbury, husbandman; witnesses: Eleazer Bacon, Nathan Perry; inventory: £633/16/43. He married, first, in Weston, Mass., 14 Oct. 1756 (intentions 12 Sept. 1756, he of Sudbury, she of Weston), before the Rev. Samuel Woodward, ELIZABETH HARRINGTON, baptized in October 1736, died in Natick 15 March 1773, seventh child of Joseph Harrington and Martha Hastings (E. W. Harrington, "The Harrington Family in America" [1907], p. 43). He married, secondly, MARY BACON, born 26 June 1752, died in Natick 23 May 1802, daughter of Henry⁴ Bacon (Stephen,³ John,² Michael¹) and Mary Gay (see T. W. Baldwin, "Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640, and his descendants" [Cambridge, 1915], p. 185). Henry Cogen, of Framingham, husbandman, conveyed to Thos. Brown, of same, founder, on 28 Jan. 1767, recorded 9 April 1771 (Deeds, 71:324).

Children by second wife:

- i. ELIZABETH,⁹ b. 23 Oct. 1774; m. [int. 3 April 1800] JONATHAN WINSHIP, of Cambridge, Mass.
ii. HENRY, housewright, b. 4 Oct. 1783; d. in Natick 9 May 1814; m. PATTY STRATTON. Guardian appointed for him, aged 14-21, 9 April 1798 (file 4743). Adm. gr. in his estate to Jed. Thayer, of Weston, gent., inventory \$849.37, 2 Sept. 1814 (file 4745):
Children:
1. *A child*,⁷ d. in Weston, Mass., in 1814.
2. *Henry*, b. in Natick 13 Jan. 1815, only surviving child; m. 20 June 1832 (int. 13 May 1832) Nancy Fairbank; guardianship to Isaac Jennison, 30 May 1815 (file 4746); still a minor 3 March 1829, of full age on 25 Oct. 1836.
iii. SARAH, b. 26 Oct. 1785; m. in Natick, 19 June 1809, BENJAMIN BRIANT, of Orange, Mass. She was a minor on 10 April 1806.
iv. MARY, b. 11 April 1787; m. before 2 Sept. 1806 ISAAC CARVER. Moses Fisk appointed guardian for her and brothers Samuel and Isaac, all under 14, 10 Oct. 1798 (file 4744).
D26. v. SAMUEL, b. 22 July 1789.
vi. ISAAC, b. 20 Oct. 1791; d. in Natick 4 July 1842, aged 52.

D22. The Rev. JACOB⁶ COGGIN (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), gent., schoolmaster and clergyman, was sixth child, by the third wife, and was born in Sudbury, Mass., 15 Aug. 1739, died in Woburn, Mass., 10 Nov. 1803, aged 64, intestate. Administration

was granted to son John Coggin, gent. (file 4747 contains renunciation by wife Nabby in favor of her son). He married in Woburn, 3 July 1777, ABIGAIL BLANCHARD, of Woburn, born in Tewksbury, Mass., about 1754, died there 11 Jan. 1818, aged 64, daughter of Dea. David Blanchard, of Burlington, Mass. Jacob was a "President's Freshman", *i.e.*, a charity student, at Harvard, and took his B.A. in 1763, his M.A. in 1766. Jacob Coggin was admitted to the church in Weston 16 Nov. 1766. Joshua Richardson, of Woburn, yeoman, conveyed to Jacob Coggin, of same, gent., on 24 Oct. 1772, recorded 28 Oct. 1772 (Deeds, 73:401), and James Fowle, Esq., of Woburn, conveyed to the same, 13 April 1776, recorded 15 Sept. 1777 (*ibid.*, 78:243).

Children born in Woburn:

- i. ABIGAIL,⁶ b. 3 July 1778; m. in Reading, Mass., 26 July 1803, JAMES HARTSHORNE, Jr.
- D27. ii. JACOB, b. 5 Sept. 1781.
- iii. JAMES, d. in Woburn 3 Feb. 1788, aged 2 (father not identified).
- iv. MARY, b. 24 Dec. 1788; guardian app. 19 Sept. 1804 (file 4748).

D23. THOMAS⁵ COGGIN (*Josiah*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), eldest son, was born in Sudbury, Mass., 3 Feb. 1773/4. He married in Tewksbury, Mass., 18 March 1755, LYDIA OBER. He may be the man of this name recorded in the 1790 Census of Maine as living in Bluehill, Hancock County (1/0/3), adjacent to Samuel Coggin (1/1/2). No families of this name are listed in Noyes, Libby, and Davis, "Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire". Mary Ellen Chase, "Jonathan Fisher, Maine Parson, 1764-1847" (New York, 1948), prints a map showing Samuel Coggin and Mr. Coggin as having land south of Ellsworth.

Children:

- i. HEZEKIAH,⁶ b. in Tewksbury 8 Feb. 1756; d. in 1806, bur. in Surry, Maine; in 1790 he was of Township No. 6, Hancock Co., Maine (1/0/0); his wife ANN———, b. in 1776, d. in 1851.
- ii. MARY, b. in Tewksbury 26 Nov. 1758.
- iii. LYDIA, bapt. in Tewksbury 25 July 1762.
- iv. JOSIAH, bapt. Beverly, Mass., 13 Jan. 1765; living 1790 in Township No. 6, Hancock County, Maine (2/2/3)?
- v. ?SAMUEL, living next to his father in 1790 (1/1/2).
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Jan. 1773; d. 20 July 1819; m. NATHAN ARNOLD.

D24. JOSEPH⁵ COGGIN (*Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), eldest son, was born in Reading, Mass., 26 March 1740/1. He married, first, in Wilmington, Mass., 6 Oct. 1763, RUTH HOPKINS, born 15 Oct. 1743, died before 1793, probably daughter of Richard and Hannah Hopkins; and secondly, 8 May 1793, LYDIA JACQUITH, who died his widow on 4 July 1830, aged 80. Nathan Pearson, of Wilmington, yeoman, conveyed to Joseph Coggin, of Wilmington, blacksmith, 28 Oct. 1760, recorded 25 April 1780 (Deeds, 81:97). Samuel Jacques, of Wilmington, yeoman, conveyed to Joseph Coggin, of Wilmington, blacksmith, 10 July 1762, recorded 25 April 1780 (*ibid.*, 81:98). William Thompson, of Wilmington, housewright, conveyed to Joseph Coggin, Jr., of Wilmington, blacksmith, 13 April 1763, recorded 22 Feb. 1776 (*ibid.*, 76:595). Samuel Coggin conveyed to Joseph Coggin, both of Wilmington, 21 April 1772, recorded 25

April 1780 (*ibid.*, 80:532 f.). Joseph Coging, Jr., of Wilmington, blacksmith, and wife Ruth (she by mark), conveyed to Samuel Ridgeway, gent., 20 Feb. 1776, recorded 30 Nov. 1776 (*ibid.*). Joseph removed to Amherst, N. H., in 1776 or 1778, and settled there on Potato Street (see "History of the Town of Mount Vernon, N. H." [Boston, 1907], pp. 49-51, for later descendants). He was a Revolutionary soldier (DAR Lineage Book, 87:125), at Amherst in 1790 (3/0/5). A Stephen Cogan (1/4/3) appears in Durham, Strafford County, N. H., in 1790, the only Cogan in that census not clearly placed. He had a son William, born 15 Dec. 1773, married on 15 Oct. 1710, Susan Durgin, daughter of Zebulon, born 23 April 1783, and they had Mary Honorah, born 12 Jan. 1812 at Durham, N. H., Susan, born there 3 April 1817 ("The New Hampshire Genealogical Records", 1:153).

Children:

- i. WILLIAM,⁶ b. in Wilmington 11 April 1767; d. Mt. Vernon, N. H., 18 Sept. 1856; m. (1), SUSANNA HAZELTINE, b. in 1770, d. 22 Oct. 1835, aged 65; m. (2), MARY (——) REED, d. 20 Sept. 1871, aged 85/3/-.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. in Wilmington 10 June 1770; d. in Milford 10 Jan. 1849; m. 7 Sept. 1795 ELIZABETH HERRICK. For descendants, see G. E. Foster, "Pedigree of Jesse W. Foster" (New York, 1897).
- iii. HANNAH, m. (1), ——FAIRFIELD; m. (2), in New Boston ——FAIRFIELD.
- iv. RUTH b. in Wilmington 13 July 1773; m. ——FAIRFIELD.
- v. SARAH, b. 28 Aug. 1782; m. ——McMILLAN.
- vi. MARY, b. in Wilmington 14 May 1785.

D25. SAMUEL⁶ COGGEN (*Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), blacksmith, born in Reading, Mass. 28 Feb. 1744/5, dead by 11 March 1779 (Deeds, 80:543). He married in Wilmington, Mass., 29 March 1770, JUDITH JACQUITH, born there 12 May 1749, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Jacquith. She married, secondly, 18 April 1782, Ebenezer Thompson. On 8 March 1778 she renounced her right to serve as administratrix of her husband's estate in favor of her father, Capt. Benjamin Jacquith (file 4754). Paul Cook, gent., and Sears Cook, yeoman, both of Wilmington, conveyed to Samuel Coging, of Wilmington, on 14 Jan. 1772, recorded 9 March 1779 (Deeds, 80:123). The administrators of Eleazer Flagg conveyed to Samuel Coggin, of Wilmington, blacksmith, on 24 June 1777, recorded 9 March 1779 (*ibid.*, 110:459), and Samuel sold to his brother Joseph on 21 April 1772, recorded 25 April 1780 (*ibid.*, 80:532 f.).

Children, born in Wilmington:

- i. SAMUEL,⁶ b. 22 June 1770; under 14 on 4 Oct. 1780 (file 4754); blacksmith, of Bedford, N. H., 2 May 1792; when of Bedford, co. Hillsborough, blacksmith, conveyed to Benjamin Swain, of Wilmington, 27 March 1793, recorded 21 May 1793 (Deeds, 110:459); paternal grandfather conveyed to him and brother, 11 March 1779, recorded 3 May 1780 (*ibid.*, 80:543). Bedford vital records printed in "History of Bedford" (Concord, 1903) shows Samuel Cogin's son Benjamin, b. 5 Nov. 1793, wife not named and nothing more elsewhere.
- ii. JAMES, b. 15 Dec. 1778; d. in Reading, Mass., 21 June 1826.

D26. SAMUEL⁶ COGGIN (*Henry*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), born in Natick, Mass., 22 July 1789, died in Watertown, Mass., 14 Oct. 1831, aged 42. Intentions to marry Faith Loker, of East Sudbury, were filed in Natick 11 July 1824. At the request of the selectmen, a guardian was appointed for him on 9 Aug. 1831 (file 4756), the printed form on which the record was written carrying the notation that he was a spendthrift and drunkard.

Children, born in Natick:

- i. SARAH BACON,⁷ b. 12 Jan. 1823.
- ii. ELIZABETH JENKINS, b. 18 Dec. 1825; m. [int. 1 Aug. 1847] CHARLES FAIRBANK, son of Thomas and Mary.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. 4 June 1827; d. in Natick 13 Oct. 1832, aged 5/4/-.
- iv. ISAAC, b. Jan. 1831; d. in Natick 19 July 1833, aged 2/7/-.

D27. The Rev. JACOB⁶ COGGIN (*Jacob*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A) born in Woburn, Mass., 5 Sept. 1781, died in Tewksbury, Mass., 16 Dec. 1854. He married in Woburn, 10 Nov. 1807, MARY SYMMES. He was of the Harvard Class of 1803, and was for many years pastor at Tewksbury. The funeral oration, delivered by Richard Tolman, Junior Pastor, was printed.

Children, born in Tewksbury:

- i. ABIGAIL,⁷ b. 28 Sept. 1808; m. in Tewksbury, 15 Jan. 1830, CADWALLADER F. BLANCHARD, of Charlestown, Mass.
- ii. MARY, b. 10 Sept. 1810.
- iii. JACOB, b. 30 Aug. 1811; m. before 1841 HARRIET P.——.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. 27 Nov. 1812; m. in Tewksbury, 6 Aug. 1840, MARY CLARK, intentions filed 11 July 1840 in Boxford, where he was pastor.
- v. DAVID, b. 14 Sept. 1816; d. in West Hampton, N. H., 28 April 1852; m. 13 Sept. 1842 ELLEN KIDDER.

Child (perhaps more):

1. *David*,⁸ M.D., of Salem, Mass. ("American Ancestry", 6:34), b. 4 Aug. 1843.
- vi. MARTEA, b. 27 Sept. 1817.
- vii. JAMES, b. 27 Dec. 1822; d. in Tewksbury 5 Sept. 1825, aged 2/8.
- viii. ELLEN, b. 28 May 1825; m. in Tewksbury, 21 Oct. 1846, SAMUEL KIDDER, Jr., of Lowell, Mass.

D28. JAMES⁶ COGGIN (*Samuel*,⁵ *Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *Henry*,¹ *Henry*^A), born in Wilmington, Mass., 15 Dec. 1778, died in Reading, Mass., 21 June 1826. Intentions to marry MARY (or NANCY?) DIX were filed in Newton, Mass., 4 Oct. 1804. No deeds or probate records were found in Middlesex County.

Children, born in Reading:

- i. MARY,⁷ b. 6 Nov. 1805; m. in Reading [int. 12 Dec. 1830] WILLIAM TEMPLE.
- ii. EBENEZER THOMPSON, b. 12 March 1807; m. [int. Reading, 7 April 1833] LUCRETIA REED, b. 14 Oct. 1807.
Children, b. in Reading:
 1. *Eliza Jane*,⁸ b. 18 Aug. 1835; d. 24 Aug. 1847.
 2. *Rachel Ann*, b. 18 June 1841.
 3. *Diantha*, b. 9 Sept. 1848.
 4. *A Child*, b. 25 Aug. 1849.

- iii. SAMUEL, b. 30 March 1809; d. s. p. 15 July 1835; m. [int. Reading, 29 Sept. 1833] 17 Dec. 1833 CHARLOTTE THWING, b. 15 Sept. 1808, daughter of Elijah Thwing and Lois Dix, of Medford, Mass. (Aldis E. Hibner, "A Genealogy of the Descendants of Joseph Bartlett of Newton, Mass." [Rutland, 1934], p. 148).
- iv. ABNER PHELPS, b. 15 June 1813.
- v. GILMAN AIRES, b. 20 Nov. 1815; m. in Reading, 12 May 1844, SUSAN NEWHALL, b. 26 Nov. 1814, daughter of Reuben.
- vi. SARAH DIX, b. 11 May 1821; m. in Reading, 11 March 1843, EBEN EATON.



EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.,
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

E. THE COGAN FAMILY OF TAUNTON, MASS.

EI. THOMAS¹ COGAN, of Taunton, Mass., in his day within the territory of Plymouth Colony, is the only immigrant Cogan of whom we cannot, on the basis of present evidence, state the parentage.

In his lifetime he is mentioned in only three primary sources: (a) his name appears as owner of land in Taunton abutting in 1638 that of Edward Case (Supreme Judicial Court files 18 and 3632); (b) he is listed as able to bear arms at Taunton in 1643 ("Plymouth Col. Recs.", 8:193; THE REGISTER, 4:259; E. W. Peirce, "Colonial Lists" [Boston, 1881], p. 72; incorrectly stated to be at Barnstable by Pope, "Pioneers of Mass.", p. 108); and (c), he appears, together with George Massy, John Maycumber, and Jacob Wilson, in a list of persons who were to be arrested "for non app[ea]rence this court for making the allarum at Taunton" ("Plymouth Col. Recs.", 2:75, 20 Aug. 1644). In none of these instances is the appellative "Mr." used, but *argumentum ex silentio* on such a small number of cases would be weak.

He died, intestate, at Taunton, on 4 March 1653/4, an inventory of his estate being made by George Hall and Richard Williams, totalling £23/8, exhibited to the Court by the widow Joan on 23 March 1653/4 (THE REGISTER 5:261; *Mayflower Desc.*, 12:245). This estate compares not unfavorably with the £28/14/8 left by Mr. Henry Coggens (D9), of Barnstable, a few years previously. The men who made the inventory were residents of Taunton, Richard Williams being perhaps the leading citizen of the town. On the basis of available evidence, however, it would appear that neither he nor Hall could have been related to the Cogans.

The maiden name of the widow has not been discovered, but on 5 Oct. 1661, Joan Miller or Millerd, wife of Obadiah Millerd, of Spring-

field, and formerly wife of Thomas Coggen, of Taunton, petitioned the Plymouth Court for permission to sell that part of her late husband's estate belonging to and for the relief of her daughter Bathsheba, one of the four daughters of Thomas Coggen. The second marriage must have taken place at Taunton, for Obediah Miller, as he probably spelled his name, settled in 1654 at Springfield, where he thereafter resided for about forty years. Joan Miller died at Springfield in November 1695, but no probate has been found in Hampshire County for her or her second husband. The fact that she survived her first husband more than forty years and bore a child as late as 6 July 1659 suggests that when Thomas Coggen died in 1654 he was not elderly. The land referred to in the petition was sold "at the discretion of Richard Williams and Walter Deane, of Taunton", to John Turner, of the same place ("Plymouth Col. Recs.", 4:4 f.; see also the Court's order to Williams and Deane to take security from Joan Miller, dated 4 March 1661/2, *ibid.*, 4:10). The sale of the remaining three-fourths of the property has been searched for at Plymouth but in vain, though I am informed by Mr. Charles Bradford Elwood, of St. Paul, Minn., to whom I am indebted for help on this family, that in the 1680 list of proprietors there is mention of "Thomas Coggen's heirs [acting] on his right".

Richard Williams' prominence as a citizen of Taunton, alluded to above, probably dictated his selection as maker of the inventory and as protector of the estate. Walter Deane's connection is not so simple a matter. Walter's wife Eleanor was certainly a relative of the Cogan's of Chard (see above, A33, where we discuss sufficiently, we think, the question of whether this Thomas of Taunton could have been a son of William Cogan, of South Chard, tanner).

Thomas Cogan's name appears once more in a primary record: in the baptismal record of his grandson, Samuel Buell, born at Simsbury, Conn., on 10 May 1686, not entered at the time, but provided by Samuel himself many years later in connection with the registering of the births of his children. Therein he stated clearly that his mother had been a daughter of Thomas Cogan [so spelled], of Taunton.

In attempting to identify the English origin of this Thomas Cogan we are in no way assisted by nomenclature. The most distinctive name among the four daughters, Bathsheba, has been found in no other Cogan family. Excluding men who were clearly not his contemporaries, we have found the name Thomas Cogan or variant borne by sixteen different persons. It would be useless to go through this list one by one. Sufficient is it now to state that in no instance has any evidence been found directly connecting any of the sixteen with the Taunton settler. It is still possible that one of the sixteen was, indeed, our man, but no probability can be pointed to.

The suggestion was first made in *THE REGISTER*, 43:310, reprinted in Waters, "Gleanings", 1:351 f., copied many times, that our man was that Thomas Cogan (A40), who was son of Philobert Cogan of Chard (A30). The two men were certainly contemporaries. It would appear certain, however, that, while our Thomas was at Taunton,

there was also at Chard a man of the same name actively engaged on the side of the royalists during the Civil War, and also a man who married in England in 1657, and had children baptized at Chard in 1659, 1662, and 1665. The latter man could not have been Thomas of Taunton who died in 1654. The question arises as to whether the loyalist was identical with the father of these children baptized after the death of Thomas of Taunton. We are inclined to think that the two were not identical but, even so, it seems improbable that the loyalist could have been our man. We think it strange that Philobert's son, who was brother-in-law to both Roger Ludlow and John Endecott, men of importance in Massachusetts Bay, would have chosen to settle, rather, in an outlying area of Plymouth Colony, foregoing the advantages of proximity to high-placed relatives. Moreover, we think it strange for a settler in Puritan territory to return to England to fight on the cavalier side and then, once more, to return to Plymouth Colony. Therefore, we must regretfully reject the possibility that either the son of Philobert Cogan or his contemporary and namesake, Thomas Cogan (A43), son of William Cogan of Chard (A37), was our man.

Of Thomas Cogan, second son of Richard Cogan of Dorset (A15) and younger brother of Sir Andrew Cogan, Bart. (A23), we know nothing save his name, but since his parents were married in 1600, he was doubtless born after 1602. His older brother, however, was on terms of such favor with Charles II that he was knighted and given a baronetcy, afterwards being made Admiral, General, and Ambassador, and this hardly suggests that the brother of such a man would have chosen the Puritan alternative.

Nothing definite is known of another Thomas Coggan, son of John Coggayne II (B3) and brother of Mr. John¹ Cogan (B7), of Boston, save that he was still alive in 1640. That his brother Samuel in that year named a sister as executrix may suggest that other brothers were not present in Tiverton to serve. Thus, it might be possible that in 1640 brother Thomas was at Taunton. On the other hand, this Thomas was probably born between 1590 and 1600, or even as early as 1580, and this would make him rather old to be father to a daughter born about 1650. If Mr. John Cogan of Boston was brother to the Taunton settler, it would be strange that a man of his wealth would forget in his will the four orphaned daughters of his brother. Moreover, the argument from the difference of colony would also hold in this case.

For other possible but improbable Thomas Cogans we refer the reader to the discussions presented above in the sketches numbered C12, C16, C17, C18, C19, and in "Miscellaneous" (at the end of Section C). Of these, Elinor Cogins (C16) had grandchildren named Thomas and Sarah. It is barely possible that the child Sarah was that Sarah known to have been of marriageable age and residing in Massachusetts Bay in 1663.

Still another Thomas Cogan was a relative, perhaps a brother, of John Cogan (D3). He was of sufficient age in 1618 to contest the will of the said John Cogan, and he appears to have been of the same

generation as Henry Cogan who was married in 1590. If so, he was much too old. It may be, however, that he was father or even grandfather of the Taunton settler and that in the parish register of Wellington, where he resided, there may be evidence still undiscovered that would identify the Taunton Thomas, thus showing that the latter was, as seems probable, a kinsman of Mr. Henry Cogan of Barnstable (Dg).

Children (all probably born at Taunton):

- i. BATHSHEBA,² b. ca. 1645; d. in 1688; m. at Springfield, 2 Sept. 1663, JOHN² BARBER (Thomas¹), of Windsor, Conn., marriage recorded there; four children (J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, "The Barber Genealogy" [Haverhill 1909], pp. 20 f.). In 1669 John Winthrop noted that she was sister to Martha (*The American Genealogist*, 8:55, 61).
- ii. MARY, b. ca. 1647; d. 19 May 1676, Windsor, Conn.; m. there, 1 Dec. 1670, SAMUEL² BARBER (Thomas¹), of Windsor, brother of her brother-in-law ("Barber Genealogy", pp. 23-9); three children.
- iii. MARTHA, b. ca. 1648; was act. 21 in 1669 (*The American Genealogist*, 8:55, 61); d. 22 May 1686, Simsbury, Conn., perhaps as result of childbirth; m. 31 March 1670, at Windsor Conn., PETER² BUELL (William¹), of Windsor; nine children (Albert Welles, "The Buell Genealogy" [New York 1881], pp. 21 f.). Simsbury Records state that she was daughter of Thomas Cogan of Taunton.
- iv. RUTH, b. ca. 1650-2; m. 24 June 1675, at Springfield, SAMUEL TAYLOR, son of Jonathan and Mary.

On the following children of Joan ——— by Obediah Miller, all born at Springfield, see D. L. Jacobus and E. F. Waterman, "Hale, House, and Related Families" (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1952), pp. 716 f.

- v. LAZARUS, b. 23 Sept. 1655; d. 4 Aug. 1697; m. 2 Dec. 1685 MARY BURBANK, of Suffield.
- vi. OBEDIAH, b. 25 March 1658; m. (1), BENEDICTA LAWTON, of Suffield, 15 June 1683; (2), as fourth husband, DOROTHY ROOT, widow of Japhet Chapin, of Enfield, intentions dated 18 March 1720/21. See C. E. Booth, "One Branch of the Booth Family" (1910), p. 151.
- vii. JOANNA, b. 6 July 1659; d. 30 Nov. 1713; m. (1), 24 Jan. 1677/8, JOHN BARBER; (2), JAMES STEPHENSON. She is said to have had four children by Barber and seven by Stephenson. Barber is usually identified as John² (John,² Thomas¹), but he was her half-nephew and was only eight at the date of this marriage, having been born on 14 July 1669. This problem requires additional research before a conclusion can be reached.

EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN: CORRECTION.—IN THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 172, under D6, iii., I owe to the kindness of Mrs. George H. Bowman, Jr., of Salem, Ohio, the following correction. John Rickard married in Plymouth, 31 Oct. 1651, Esther Barnes, but she was not the daughter of Jonathan² Barnes (John¹) by Elizabeth Hedge. Jonathan and Elizabeth were married 4 Jan. 1665/6, and their daughter Esther was born in 1682. John¹ Barnes, however, in his will, dated 6 March 1667/8, mentioned his kinswoman Esther Rickard as then bringing up his grandchildren. I shall not attempt to hazard a guess as to the relationship.

Des Moines, Iowa.

GEORGE E. McCracken.

*P. 555, this volume.

THE COGGESHALLS OF HALSTEAD AND HUNDON: CORRECTIONS:— In THE REGISTER, vol. 100, chart between pp. 16 and 17, William Coggeshall, brother of John, who died in 1488, delete "b. ca. 1462". As "William Cogsale Jr." he was Bailiff of Hundon in 1462.

For John Coggeshall "Test. 1355" read 1455.

Wells, Maine.

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY.

COMER—DYNN.—[Copied from Notarial Records of co. Essex, by H. F. WATERS.]— Evidences for Eliz. Comer alias Eliz. Dynn recorded June 18, 1716.

Anno Regni Regis Georgii nunc Magnæ Britaniæ &c Secundo.

The Depositions of Daniel Webb of Salem in y^e County of Essex Marriner aged sixty four yeares & Daniel Caten formerly of Bandonbridge in Ireland now of Salem afores^d in y^e Countey & province afores^d Taylor aged about Sixty one yeares on their solemn oathes doe testify & say that they formerly well knew & were acquainted with m^r John Dyn of Kingsale in y^e Kingdom of Ireland Merch^t or shopkeeper dec^d. who dwelt nigh y^e water gate & that Elizabeth Comer wife of Richard Comer of providence within his Maj^{ties}. Colony of Rhode Island Taylor is y^e reputed Daughter of y^e aforesaid John Dyn of Kingsale afores^d. Deceased who has been Dead thirty odd yeares y^e Deponent Webb further adds that being Master of y^e Ketch Tryall of Salem brought over y^e aforesaid Elizabeth Comer whose maiden name was then Elizabeth Dynn in or about y^e year 1679 a passenger to New England from Kingsale & that y^e year before viz in y^e year 1678 this Deponent tooke William Dynn son of y^e s^d John Dynn an apprentice & brought him to New England as such & both y^e Deponents on yr Oathes say that y^e said Elizabeth Comer alias Dynn is y^e very person aliue & well at y^e taking these affidavits being present at y^e Caption.

They further add that William Dynn before named is departed this life severall yeares since & that he hath no survyving Issue to y^e best of these deponents knowledge being next neighbours & that he had Two Sons viz John Dynn & William Dynn who are both departed this life before they were married which was all y^e children y^e said William Dynn left as these deponents know of. Daniel Webb & Daniel Caten personally appeared before me y^e Subscriber one of His Maj^{ties} Justices of y^e peace for y^e Countey of Essex & made oath to y^e truth of y^e foregoing affidavit.

Salem June 18. 1716

Sworne Coram Stephen Sewall
Justice as afores^d.

THE PARENTAGE AND ENGLISH PROGENITORS OF NATHANIEL CONEY OF BOSTON, MASS.

By THOMAS HILLS, Esq., of Boston.

IN the spring of 1778, Deacon Samuel Coney, who was born in Boston, Mass., Apr. 15, 1718, the son of Nathaniel Coney and Abigail, daughter of Thomas Skinner and widow of Ebenezer Ager, removed from Massachusetts, where from his marriage he had been a resident yeoman of Stoughton, Easton and Shutesbury, to what was then the district of Maine. He settled on the eastern bank of the Kennebec, at a place now within the limits of the city of Augusta.

Jan. 28, 1742, he married Rebecca Guild of Dedham. They had eight children, five sons and three daughters. Their second son, the fourth child, was Daniel, born Aug. 3, 1752, in that part of Stoughton now the town of Sharon. He married, Nov. 14, 1776, Susanna, daughter of Rev. Philip and Elizabeth (Bass) Curtis. They had five children, all daughters. While Maine was still a part of Massachusetts, Judge Daniel, as he is known in the family, was successively representative, senator, and councilor, and after 1820, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and of Probate in the new State. He died Jan. 21, 1842.

Samuel Coney, born Nov. 24, 1775, son of Samuel and grandson of the Deacon, was the first adjutant-general of the State of Maine. He married Susan, daughter of his uncle Daniel. They were the parents of that Samuel who, in turn, was mayor of Augusta, representative, councilor, Judge of Probate, State treasurer, and, during the civil war, Governor of the State. Another daughter, Sarah Lowell, born July 18, 1784, died Oct. 17, 1867, married, Nov. 19, 1807, Hon. Reuel Williams. Their son, Hon. Joseph H. Williams, rounded out his public service as acting governor of Maine when Hannibal Hamlin resigned as governor to take his place as a senator of the United States. From Miss M. B. Fairbanks (daughter of Hon. Joseph W. and Susan E., of Farmington, Me.) a descendant of Jason D., son of Samuel and grandson of Deacon Samuel Coney, the writer has received so much assistance in the preparation of this paper that her name ought to be placed beside his own, to indicate joint authorship. Evelina, daughter of Jason D., married Hon. Hiram Belcher, an old-time member of Congress; and their daughter Susan E. married Hon. Joseph W. Fairbanks, who gained his title as a member of the senate of Maine. Acknowledgment is also due to Joseph Gardner Bartlett, Esq., for valuable assistance, and to Mary H. Graves, for important information. It was natural that a family so distinguished should desire to know its ancestry, especially as one of its members held evidence indicating that it was entitled to coat armor. Governor Williams assumed the task of tracing its pedigree. The result of his expenditure of time and money is embodied in a work of thirty-nine pages, fifty copies of which were printed for private distribution in 1885. One of them is in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Its statement in relation to coat armor follows: "The crest with the 'antient coate of Conny' as seen in the Herald's Visitation of Lincolnshire, 1592, is 'a demi-coney sa. holding a pansy flower, purp. stalked and leaved, vert.' The traditional coat of arms of the family 'By the name of Coney' is still preserved and cherished by the descendants of the late Judge Coney in Augusta. It is the same as

that borne on the portrait of Dr. Robert Conny painted in the year 1722 * * * and shows the family arms that were borne by Robert Conny of Godmanchester, plainly traceable to the 'antient Coate of Conny' now to be seen among the manuscripts in the British Museum. * * * The engraving was greatly prized as an heir loom by Judge Conny who had it from his father, Deacon Samuel Conny, to whom it doubtless came from his father."

The first appearance of the name of Nathaniel, the father of Deacon Samuel Conny, that Mr. Williams had been able to discover in New England records, is that of his marriage in the town of Hingham, Mass. The printed record reads: "Mr. Nathaniel Coney & Mrs. Elizabeth Greenland both of Boston, married by Daniel Cushing J. P. Oct. 11, 1699." The bride was born in Boston, May 28, 1679, the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Greenland. Mr. Williams knew that a John Coney had been of Boston more than forty years before the marriage of his ancestor Nathaniel, and mentions him at the end of his book. That he was of Boston more than fifty years before the wedding of his son Nathaniel, appears by an item in vol. 32, page 281, of the Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, eighteen years subsequent to the publication of the Conny book by Mr. Williams. It shows an assignment by John Milom, cooper, of "John Coneyes Indenture for the term of six months," giving his service (probably as a cooper's apprentice) for that time from Dec. 12, 1649. One of the witnesses to the instrument was Robert Nash, who later became father-in-law of the young man. Mr. Williams must have examined the records relating to this John, for the birth of a Nathaniel among his children, down to the time of his death, Dec. 24, 1690. What he found in the archives of Boston follows: "1654, John Conney & Elizabeth Nash daughter of Robert Nash of Boston were married 20th—4th month (June) by Richard Bellingham Dep. Gov." The children of John and Elizabeth (Nash) Conney, who are of record, were:

John, b. in Boston, Jan. 5, 1655; m. (1) Sarah —, who d. Apr. 17, 1694; m. (2) Nov. 8, 1694, Mary, dau. of Joshua Atwater and widow of Capt. John Clark, who d. Apr. 12, 1726.

Sarah, b. in Boston, May 22, 1660.

Joseph, b. in Boston, April 27, 1662.

Elizabeth, b. in Boston, Apr. 2, 1664; d. in Boston, June 16, 1664.

William, b. in Boston, July 5, 1665.

Thomas, b. in Boston, Sept. 26, 1667.

Mary, b. in Boston, March 10, 1668.

Rebecca, b. in Boston, June 18, 1670; m. in Boston, Dec. 7, 1692, Joylieffe Price.

Elizabeth, b. in Boston, Feb. 24, 1671; m. Apr. 11, 1705, as his second wife, Thomas Booth of Stratford, Conn.

Benjamin, b. in Boston, Oct. 16, 1673.

Robert Nash died Sept. 13, 1661. The record is silent as to the death of his wife or of his daughter who married John Conney, but Mr. Williams could have found upon gravestones in the northwest angle of Granary Burying Ground inscriptions that would have told him that Elizabeth, wife of John Conney, died Dec. 16, 1687, aged 52, and that Sarah Nash died "Nov. ye 14. 1688 aged about 89." The records of all the Conneys in New England down to the beginning of the 18th century were in eastern Massachusetts. None of them, in town, court or real estate registers, disclose the name of a Nathaniel until nine years after John Conney had died. When Mr. Williams made his investigations, all the Conneys of New

England could be traced as descendants of John, except those who claimed Nathaniel as their ancestor. With the record of John's children apparently complete, naturally he came to the conclusion that Nathaniel was an emigrant, and transferred his search to England for an ancestor. The coat-of-arms on the engraving that had belonged to his great-grandfather, Deacon Samuel Cony, guided him to the east of England, and to the vicinity of old Boston in Lincolnshire. In his researches he found the record of the Dr. Robert, whose portrait painted in 1722 is still preserved in the Bodleian library at Oxford, who, dying a childless widower in 1723, left his fortune to a cousin Sarah, who was sister to a Nathanael Conny christened in 1665, concerning which Nathanael he found no trace of record of marriage or death in England. The fortunate cousin expressed her gratitude by erecting a memorial to her benefactor, embellished with the arms shown on the engraving once owned by Judge Cony of Augusta, Me. As a result of what he found, Mr. Williams stated his conclusions and belief that "the family of Conny in England was of French extraction. * * * Robert Connin, whose name stands at the head of the Conny pedigrees, came from Bayam (or Byam) in France. * * * the family in the fifteenth century was settled in South Lincolnshire. * * * There are several pedigrees of Robert's descendants in the line of eldest sons, in the British Museum, and all of them show that the Conny's of Yaxley * * * were a branch of the family, through Robert, a son in the sixth generation from Robert of Byam. In this line, it is believed, came Robert of Godmanchester, a suburb of the town of Huntingdon, ten miles from Yaxley. John Conny, a surgeon in the British navy and twice mayor of Rochester, county Kent, was a son of Robert of Godmanchester, Gent. * * * He died in Aug., 1699, leaving an only son, Robert, born in 1665, who was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford," and settled in London as a physician, where he "died May 25. 1723 * * * and was buried in St. Nicholas Church in his native city. * * * The parish records of Godmanchester show that Robert Conny, the grandfather of Dr. Robert, had several other children beside John of Rochester, one of whom was Samuel, christened Oct. 5, 1634, and that Samuel by his wife Mary, had eight children, among whom were Nathanael, christened Aug. 27, 1665, and Sarah christened May 24, 1672. This record, with other historical facts, justifies the belief that our ancestor, the immigrant Nathaniel, was the Nathaniel above mentioned, a son of Samuel of Godmanchester, a nephew of John of Rochester, a first cousin of Dr. Robert Conny, physician in London and brother of Sarah, who set a memorial tablet in honor of her cousin Dr. Robert, in the church at Rochester." It will be noticed that Governor Williams expressed a belief, but did not claim that his investigation disclosed absolute proof. Godmanchester, in Huntingdonshire, where Nathanael Conny was christened in 1665, is about forty miles southwest of Boston in Lincolnshire.

Conclusive evidence, lately disclosed, has demonstrated that the belief that Nathaniel Cony was an emigrant has no foundation in fact. That evidence is found in two deeds noted by Miss C. H. Abbott of Andover, in her genealogical researches in the registry of Middlesex Co. They clearly prove that Nathaniel, who in 1699 married Elizabeth Greenland, was the son of John and Elizabeth (Nash) Conney, and that the search for his English ancestry must be made through that John whom Mr. Williams designated as John the cooper. The story of a successful search can best be told by first giving such a sketch of the New England life of

John Coney as can be made from public records. The earliest record of him, in Dec., 1649, has already been mentioned. At the town meeting of Feb. 25, 1655, with William Dinsdale, he was chosen a packer of fish and meat and a "gager of cask," and was again chosen to that office in 1657. At the March meeting of 1669, he was chosen one of the town constables "for the yeare ensuing." In 1672, and again in 1686 and 1687, he was one of the "Clerkes of ye market." In 1676, 1689-1690 the "Honrd Council," having in the first named year informed the selectmen that "complaint is made * * * y^t y^e towne is in great danger of being Fired by ye insuffitencie of Chimneys, & neglect of the owners," and having recommended eight citizens, of whom "Mr. John Coney" was the second named, to be inspectors impowered "to take continuall and effectull care * * * and to amend forthwith what they finde defective as to the chimnies" and "order the seasonable sweepinge thereof," the selectmen duly appointed the nominees, and the town in the last named years, when electing these officers, put "Mr. John Coney Sen^r" at the head of the list. In 1677, "Jn^o Cony's lane" was made a bound for the walk of night watchmen. This lane was the place of Mr. Coney's residence, and is now in that part of Cross Street, from a point about midway between Endicott and Salem Streets, to North Street. In 1678-80 he was one of five "to ouersee Cord^{re} of wood yt they be faith full in their office," and in 1678 he was one of a committee of six (two from each church) acting for the Second Church, to receive from the inhabitants "their subscriptions to the Colledge." The last town record relating to him reads: "1690 John Coney Senr. dyed Dec^r. 24." That he was a man of considerable property may be inferred from the fact that a record shows that "Philipa King servant to John Conney" was married in May, 1662, that his homestead, bought in 1658, sold for £180, that one of the bounds of this lot was land previously acquired by him which is not of record, that in 1665 he bought a considerable estate in Copp's Hill, that in 1675 he sold "the good ship called the Rebecca and Elizabeth of Boston," of which he was one-eighth owner, for £420, and that at his death he held five hundred acres of land in the town of Dunstable. It is remarkable, under these conditions and the fact that he left a family of heirs, that his estate did not pass through the probate court, and still more remarkable that in less than five months from the date of his death his son John and daughters Rebecca and Mary (recorded as Mercy) sold the homestead estate without other signatures to the deed than their own, except that of "Thomas Walter Administrator of the said John Coney dec^{ed}," who does not again appear in any record as acting in that capacity. The instrument of conveyance was an indenture with warranty against all persons. The grantee undoubtedly rested on the warranty of John, a goldsmith, whose estate, when he died, Aug. 20, 1722, inventoried about £4,000. It is regrettable that out of his abundant means he did not put a stone at his father's grave beside that which marks the resting place of his mother. John the goldsmith was the father of four sons and seven daughters. Two sons and two daughters died young. Of the survivors, Sarah was married to Samuel Gerrish, Anna to the Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, Mehitabel to Francis Foxcroft, Mary to Seth Storer, and Abigail to Edward Bromfield. It is an interesting fact that Paul Revere senior (father of the Paul of the midnight ride of April 19, 1775), born in Europe of French parentage, Nov. 30, 1702, who came to Boston when thirteen years old, was apprenticed to John Coney to learn the trade of goldsmith. Records found in Middlesex Co. deeds determined that Nathaniel Coney was the son of John the cooper and brother of John

the goldsmith. The date of his birth has not been discovered, but the present investigation has disclosed that of his death. Born in Boston, and clearly resident of the town till 1720, his children born in Sudbury, Rehoboth, and Stoughton in 1722, '24, '27 and '28, are of record among the Boston births. Among the early court files of Suffolk Co., Mass., there is preserved the original inquisition made in Boston, Nov. 20, 1742, "In the sixteenth year of the reign of * * * George ye second, before James Devonport one of the coroners of our said Lord the King * * * upon the view of the body of Nathaniel Coney then and there being dead." The fourteen jurors who signed the inquisition rendered as their verdict: "that the sayd Nathaniel Coney on the nineteenth Instant, being in his house in Boston aforesaid, by the act of God suddenly came to his Death." This finding must be deemed conclusive, notwithstanding that the records of the South Church of Dedham contain this memorandum, which is evidently an interlineation: "1744. Died Mr. Nathaniel Coney of this church." Nathaniel Coney married Elizabeth Greenland, Oct. 11, 1699. She died May 7, 1711. Their children were:

John, b. in Boston, Jan. 14, 1700; d. Aug. 20, 1726.

An infant, b. in Boston, July 5, 1702; d. unnamed.

An infant, b. in Boston, Apr. 4, 1704; d. unnamed.

Nathaniel, b. in Boston, Dec. 18, 1705; d. Feb. 2, 1779.

Daniel, b. in Boston, Oct. 17, 1709; m. Aug. 2, 1733, Sarah Jones.

Sarah, b. in Boston, Mar. 20, 1711; m. Ebenezer Holmes.

Nathaniel Coney married, as his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Skinner and widow of Ebenezer Ager. The record of her first marriage reads: "Ebenezer Ager and Abigail Skinner, married by Mr. Cotton Mather Mar. 1, 1703;" that of her second, "Nathanl Coney and Abigail Ager, married by Rev. Mr. Eben'r Pemberton, Presbytn. Sept. 6, 1711." The children of Nathaniel and Abigail (Skinner-Ager) Coney were:

Abigail, b. in Boston, July 28, 1712; m. Michael Lowell of Boston.

Thomas, b. in Boston, July 2, 1714; d. May 16, 1749.

Elizabeth, b. in Boston, May 15, 1716; m. Joseph Pittee of Walpole.

Samuel, b. in Boston, Apr. 15, 1718; m. Rebecca Guild of Dedham.

Mary, b. in Boston, Mar. 18, 1720; m. Samuel Pittee of Walpole.

Priscilla, b. in Sudbury, Apr; 2, 1722; unmarried.

Joseph, b. in Rehoboth, May 8, 1724; m. Sarah Savell of Roxbury.

William, b. in Rehoboth, Mar. 29, 1726; m. Mehitable Ellis of Dedham.

Anna, b. in Stoughton, Sept. 23, 1728; m. as his second wife, Aaron Guild of Dedham.

Abigail (Skinner-Ager) Coney died before Dec. 27, 1736, at which date Nathaniel Coney married Mary Royal of Boston, the officiating clergyman being Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, the husband of his niece Mary. That the thrice married Nathaniel was the son of John Coney the cooper is clearly proved by two Middlesex Co. deeds, as stated previously in this article. By the first, dated Mar. 4, 1716, "John Coney of Boston * * * goldsmith eldest son and joint heir of John Coney of Boston aforesaid deceased," conveys to his brother all the land "laid out to Mr. John Coney * * * five hundred acres on the north east side of Merrimack River in the township of Dunstable," and the grantor recites, "whereas the said John Coney deceased left several children heires to the said lot as well as his other estate: now know ye that I the said John Coney eldest son as aforesaid,

out of that love and affection which I have and do bear unto my brother Nathaniel Coney of Boston aforesaid, Taylor, Have granted," etc. The second deed, dated Jan. 23, 1716-17, is from "Nathaniel Coney of Boston in the county of Suffolk in New England, Taylor," and Abigail his wife, to Thomas Hutchinson of Boston. It conveys the same five hundred acres and recites, "I the said Nathaniel Coney do covenant that * * * I am the true sole and legal owner of the said land * * * partly in right of my father John Coney late of said Boston, Cooper, who died seized thereof in fee, and the remainder was given and granted to me by my brothers John and Benjamin Coney and my sister Elizabeth Booth, who were children and heirs of my said father."

The line to an English emigrant is clear for all the descendants of Nathaniel Coney; it only remains to show the English parentage. That it will be found that the immigrant was from Lincolnshire, can be inferred from the fact that the compiler of the Coney book found that the family was settled in that shire as early as the fifteenth century; and that, although in our day those carrying its name are not numerous in that county, its surname being an uncommon one, it is the only shire in England in which a sufficient number of Coneys reside to bring the name within the classification made by Mr. Henry Brougham Guppy, in 1890, in his "Homes of Family Names in Great Britain." In his work, that gentleman took the farmers of the land as the "most stay at home class," and by the directories of the various counties classified their names where he found that they exceeded seven in ten thousand. His sixth and lowest classification is of "Peculiar names, which are mostly confined to one county and generally to a particular parish or division of that county." In this class he places the name Coney, eight farmers carrying it among ten thousand yeomen of Lincolnshire.

Acknowledgment has been made of the assistance of Mr. Bartlett in the preparation of this article. Continued investigations by him, after it was ready for the printer, have conclusively proved what had been determined beyond a reasonable doubt concerning John Coney who in 1654 married Elizabeth Nash; and the result of his search has been incorporated with what had already been written.

The Rev. John Cotton, who for more than twenty years was vicar of the parish of St. Botolph's in Boston, Lincolnshire, arrived at Boston in New England, Sept. 3, 1633. He was born in Derby, England, baptized there Dec. 15, 1584, and died at Boston, Mass., Dec. 15, 1652. His will, probated in Suffolk Co., contains this clause: "I give unto hir my well beloved wife, first all rents of hir house & garden in ye market place of Boston in Lincolnshire, w^{ch} are myne by right of marryage with hir during my life. Item. I give unto hir what moneys were left in my brother Coneyes hand, & are now in ye use of my sister Mary Coneye his wife or my cosigne John Coneye their sonne, so far as my pcell yt of Remayneth in their hand." Volume IV of the *Heraldic Journal* shows that his father was Roland Cotton, of the eleventh generation from his earliest known paternal ancestor. The list of his children, as given, is:

Mary, bapt. 1 Sept., 1583; m. Robert Bamford.

John, bapt. 15 Dec., 1584.

Roland, bapt. 17 Mar., 1588.

Thomas, bapt. 19 May, 1594.

Mr. Pishey Thomson, in his *History and Antiquities of Boston, England*, quotes the clause of Rev. John Cotton's will, and evidently relied

on it literally, and in another part, referring to the children of Roland Cotton, states that his daughter "Mary—younger than John, was married to Mr. Thomas Coney Town Clerk of Boston and survived her husband. She was burried 15 Jan. 1655." This statement will be shown to be erroneous both as to fact and date.

A correspondence with the vicar of St. Botolph's, which began in February and continued to July, 1906, has given information which, added to that on this side of the Atlantic, satisfactorily accounts for the presence of John Coney in New England, and to determine his parentage. "Anthony Hawkredd of Boston, gentleman," was forty-four years old at the time of his second marriage, in July, 1615. His birth year must have been about 1571. In his will, dated Aug. 12, 1626, he mentions sons Anthony, John and Samuel. Assuming that they were named in the order of their birth, they were all born after 1606, for "Anthony Hawkredd of Boston, gentleman, æt 18," was duly licensed to marry Jane Aiscough, Sept. 14, 1625. The elder Anthony had three daughters, whose marriage dates indicate that they were older than their brothers. Mary married Thomas Coney who became town clerk of Boston about 1620. Thomson says the marriage was in 1618. The parish register of St. Botolph's has record of the marriage of "William Story and Sara Hawkrit May 11, 1619," and of "John Conye and Elizabeth Hawkred Dec. 16, 1624." The testator of the will of Aug., 1626, mentions daughters Mary wife of Thomas Coney, and Elizabeth wife of John Coney. Thomas and John were brothers. The baptismal record is clear as to the first named; it reads in the parish register: "Feb. 21, 1599, Thomas Conie son of John Conie." As to that of his brother, the vicar's clerk writes: "that of John, I cannot come across, altho I have made a careful search, I send a tracing of the one which may be it; but one line is so run into another that I am not certain it is. '21 Oct. 1596. John son of John Conoke,' or it may be Conie; I cannot tell. You will see the tails of the line above go right through the name." The clerk correctly describes the obscurity, though it requires the help of one's imagination to see the resemblance of a *k* entangled in the loop of a *y* or a *z* of the line above. The marriage licenses of Lincolnshire contain this item: "1624—Nov. 29, John Coney of * * * æt. 26 and Elizabeth Hawkred of same, Sp^r [Boston]." The printed page shows clearly that the scribe that prepared the copy for the press could not read all of the crabbed script, and as to the residence of the young candidates for matrimony, could only guess that a certain jumble of lines was intended for the written word *Boston*. In modern writing it is easy to mistake an 8 and read it as 6. It is safe to conclude that the copyist was not as successful in reading the unit figure in the numerals that expressed John Coney's age as he was in guessing the place of his home. Ann, daughter of John Coney, died in Feb., 1652. A record of burial, in the Register of St. Botolph, which reads, "Mrs. Ann Cunny, widow, 9 May 1652," doubtless is that of the interment of the child's grandmother.

William Story, the husband of Sarah Hawkredd, was buried at Boston, Mar. 16, 1628, and on the 25th Apr., 1632, she married Rev. John Cotton whose first wife had died. So it was because Thomas Coney was husband of his wife's sister that Mr. Cotton left moneys in his "brother Coneye's hand," referred to his wife as "my sister Mary Coneye," and to his nephew by marriage as "my cosigne John Coneye their sonne."

Following first the line of Thomas the town clerk, and that of his son John who succeeded him in his office, the parish record shows the baptism of the first child of Thomas and Mary (Hawkredd) Coney, which reads:

"John, son of Thomas Coney, gent. baptised Nov. 28, 1619." The father held his town office from 1620 to 1647. Thompson says he died July 31, 1649. The register of St. Botolph's has this record: "John Conny and Ann Mitchell married by license 16 Jan. 1638." This was the John who succeeded his father as town clerk. He died not later than 1653.

A letter from the town clerk of old Boston, dated May 24, 1906, justifies the inference that the office is much less important than in the municipalities of New England. To a request that he give the first and last date of service of the younger Coney as clerk of the town, and a tracing of his signature for comparison with an autograph found in the early court files of Essex Co., he answered that, for the period named (1647-1653), the only reference he could find to a Coney was "his name in the index and the page to which such index refers is not in the book." Nor could he give a tracing of the signature of the scribe of the seventeenth century, "as the minutes of the proceedings of meetings are signed by the chairman and not by the town clerk." In this connection it may be stated that the autograph of John the cooper was annexed to the return of a writ dated at Boston Jan. 19, 1669, which required "the marshal of the County of Suffolk or his deputy or a constable of Boston * * * to attach the goods and for want thereof the body of William Cotton, and to take bond of him to the value of £20 * * * for his appearance at the next court to be held at Ipswich, then and there to answer the complaint of Paul White in an action for debt."

The return was endorsed on the writ. The writing, clear and easily read, indicates that the writer had an education much above the average of that of the business men of that date. Exception, however, might be taken by advocates of simplified spelling to his orthography, for he states that he "attached the booddy of William Cotton * * * and committed him to prison: for want of baile." Considering the many different spellings of the Coney surname, it will be interesting to his descendants to know that his official signature was written John Conney.

The children of John and Ann (Mitchell) Coney of Boston, Lincolnshire, were:

Jane, bapt. Jan. 24, 1640; buried June 25, 1642.

Raphell, bapt. Oct. 16, 1643; buried Mar. 16, 1647.

Ann, bapt. June 11, 1648. The record of her burial reads: "Ann ye dau. of John Cuny-gent. 28 Feb. 1652."

That John and Ann Coney had another daughter whose baptism is not of record, or if recorded not found by the parish clerk, appears from an entry which reads:

Mary, dau. of John Cuny, gent., bur. Aug. 18, 1649.

The second son of Thomas and Mary (Hawkredd) Coney was "Anthonie * * * bapt. 1 Aug. 1622," and no subsequent record relating to him was found.

The third and youngest son of those parents was

"Raphell, son of Thomas Conny, gent., bapt. Dec. 6, 1629." His burial record reads "Raphael, son of Thomas Cony, 26 Dec. 1642."

The closing record of this line is among the baptisms:

"John, ye soon of John Cunny gent. lait deceased, 1 June 1654."

The only John Coney of the line of Thomas and Mary, who was living in 1654, was an infant when John the cooper married Elizabeth Nash in New England.

The late William S. Appleton, in an article in the REGISTER, *ante*, vol. 53, page 301, gives the following valuable note from a will: "Mary Cony of Boston, Lincolnshire, widow, reverend and dear brother Mr. John Cotton of New England, sisters Cotton & Makepeace, John & Elizabeth, children of late brother Samuel Hawcrid, cousin Dr. Tuckney, sons Samuel & John, 1652, proved 1653." This proves that Thompson was in error in stating that Mary wife of Thomas Coney died in 1655.

Following now the line of John Coney (son of John and brother of Thomas), who was born 1596, and in 1624 married Elizabeth Hawkredd, the parish register is silent as to the wife, but closes the career of the husband with the record: "John Cony, gent. buried April 6, 1630."

Their children are of record as follows:

- Marie, dau. of John Conie, bapt. Oct. 9, 1625.
- Mary, dau. of John Cony, bur. Dec. 10, 1625.
- Marie, dau. of John Conny, bapt. June 28, 1627.
- Mary, dau. of John Coney, bur. Aug. 16, 1627.
- John, son of John Connie, bapt. July 17, 1628.
- Marie, dau. of John Conny, bapt. May 2, 1630.

So it appears that in 1654, among the descendants of Anthony Hawkredd, there were but two John Coneys living: one the infant grandson of his daughter Mary, and the other the John baptized July 17, 1628, who was the only son of his daughter Elizabeth. At that date, all but one of the sisters of the latter John Coney were dead, as were all his cousins the children of Thomas and Mary (Hawkredd) Coney, with the possible exception of that Anthony who was baptized in Aug., 1622. John's father had died when he was less than two years old; his mother soon married Oliver Mellows. The marriage was probably in England. It is not of record in Boston, New England, where Dec. 7, 1634, Samuel, son of Oliver Mellows, was baptized, and where in 1636 Martha, and in 1638 Mary, his sisters, were also baptized. Rev. John Cotton, in his will of 1652, wrote: "I give to my kinswoman Martha Mellows the sume of five marks." Some two years later she became, by marriage, Martha Waters. Pope, in his "Pioneers of Massachusetts," says that Oliver Mellows of Boston and his wife were admitted to the church in July, 1634; that he died at Braintree; that administration of his estate was granted to his widow, in Dec., 1638, and that she subsequently married Thomas Makepeace. The Makepeace Genealogy states that "It appears that Mr. Makepeace lived (1641) at Dorchester. * * He married, about this time, Mrs. Elizabeth Mellows, of Boston, for his second wife; for in the records of the First Church, Boston, is found the following: 'The 25th day of y^e 5th Mon: 1641. Mrs. Elizabeth Makepeace, lately called Mrs. Elizabeth Mellows, but now y^e wife of Mr. Makepeace, of Dorchester, was granted fre of Recommendation thether.'" This work gives the death of her third husband as of Jan. or Feb., 1667. So it appears that his widow at his death was the mother of John and Mary Coney, and of Samuel, Martha, and Mary Mellows. Mary Coney, born in England in 1630, married James Dennis; and the marriages of Martha Mellows to Joseph Waters, and of Mary Mellows to Emanuel Springfield, are of record in Boston. The Springfields evidently returned to England. The will of Thomas Makepeace mentions "his well beloved wife Elizabeth," and contains this item: "I give to my wife's three daughters, vizt. unto Mary, the wife of James Dennis of Boston, and to Martha, the wife of Joseph Waters of Milford, and to Mary the wife of Emanuell Springfield in Old England, * * * to each and every of them * * * the sume of fifty shillings."

Sarah Hawkredd, who married first William Story and then the Rev. John Cotton, married, for her third husband, the Rev. Richard Mather, pastor to the church of Dorchester. Gov. John Endicott was the magistrate who united them, on Aug. 26, 1656. That she retained her property in England appears from her marriage settlement, dated July 8, 1656, and her will, dated May 3, 1670, probated in 1676. The later instrument contained these bequests: "To my sister Makepeace one gown if she survive me. * * * I give to my sisters children John, Mary and Martha, to each of them a book."

The combination of the several personal indentifications shown in the wills of the Rev. John Cotton, Mary (Hawkredd) Coney, and her sister Sarah (Hawkredd-Story-Cotton) Mather, and of Thomas Makepeace, would, without other evidence, establish the fact that Elizabeth (Hawkredd-Coney-Mellows) Makepeace left England soon after the death of her first husband, and shows her relationship, and that of the two little children she brought with her to her new home, to these different testators and to her second husband. And the evidence, taken as a whole, determines beyond question that the two neices mentioned in their Aunt Sarah's will were Mary (Coney) Dennis and Martha (Mellows) Waters, and that the nephew to whom she bequeathed a book was that John Coney who was baptized in Boston, Lincolnshire, July 17, 1628, and who married, in Boston, New England, June 20, 1654, Elizabeth Nash.





COPY OF A CERTIFICATE FROM MAYOR CEELY OF
PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND, IN 1660.

To all Xtian people to whome this p^rsent writinge of true testimoniall shall come, or the same shall read, heare, or see. I Olliver Ceely, M^rchant, Maior of the Burrough of Plymouth, in the Countie of Devon, and one of the Justices of the peace within the same Burrough, doe hereby Certifie and make knowne, That the bearer hereof, John Cooke, of this Towne, is the Lawfull husband of Elizabeth, the sister of Christopher Smith (as I am informed) in New England, lately deceased, and was Carpenter of the Shipp Called the Walsingham, whereof one Richard Taprell is Comander, which said Shipp was lately at Boston in New England aforesaid. And I doe hereby alsoe further Certifie That the writinge hereunto annexed was signed and sealed in my p^rsence by the said Elizabeth, and one Bridgett Jowle, of Plymouth, aforesaid, widdow, another sister of the said Christopher Smith. In testimony whereof I haue not only subscribed my name, but alsoe my seale of office haue herevnto caused to bee affixed geoven the Ninth day of October, in the Twelueth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c. Annoq. domini 1660.

Olliver Ceely Maior.

[The purport of the paper above alluded to, is, that Bridgett Jowle, of Plymouth, widdow, and Elizabeth Cooke, (wife of John Cooke, also of Plymouth, planter,) sisters of Christopher Smith, lately deceased in New England, do constitute said Cooke their Lawful Attorney. Dated 9 Oct 1660.

In the p^rsence of
Nicholas Voysey
William Browne.

Bridgett X Jowle
Elizabeth X Cooke.

See Abstract of the Will of Christopher Smith, in Register, vol. ix., p. 228.]



RECORDS OF THE COOLIDGES OF CAMBRIDGESHIRE, ENGLAND

FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

In one of the introductory paragraphs of the article entitled "The Early New England Coolidges and Some of Their Descendants," which was contributed to the REGISTER of October 1923 (vol. 77, pp. 270-304) by George Walter Chamberlain, M.S., it was stated that in a future number of the REGISTER records would be printed relating to the English family to which it is generally supposed that John¹ Coolidge of Watertown, Mass., the immigrant ancestor of the New England Coolidges, belonged. In accordance with this statement, therefore, records are given in the present article that furnish much genealogical information about a group of Coolidge families in Cambridgeshire in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and include the baptism and parentage of a John Coolidge whom the late Horatio Gates Somerby believed to be identical with John¹ Coolidge, the Massachusetts immigrant.

Mr. Somerby, one of the earliest Americans to devote himself to genealogical research in England, was elected to resident membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1845, was made a corresponding member in 1859, and died in London in 1872.* Abstracts and copies of records which he made in England, with numerous genealogical notes, are preserved in the "Somerby Manuscripts," an extensive collection of more than one hundred notebooks, with miscellaneous papers, which was given to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1874 and has been placed by it in the custody of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. From this collection the records given in this article have been taken; and the Editor of the REGISTER is indebted to Mr. Chamberlain, the author of "The Early New England Coolidges," for calling his attention to the valuable Coolidge data that it contains.

It was chiefly on these records that Mr. Somerby based the three

*Cf. memoir of Horatio Gates Somerby in REGISTER, vol. 28, pp. 340-342, and in "Memorial Biographies of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 7, pp. 38-39.

Coolidge pedigrees which he contributed to Bond's "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts" (pp. 744-745, with remarks on p. 746), and to the first of these pedigrees the reader is referred for the ancestry of the John Coolidge whom Mr. Somerby identified with the Watertown settler of that name. The surname *Coolidge*, with its variants, is comparatively rare in England, and it is *probable* that the John Coolidge who was baptized at Cottenham, co. Cambridge, 16 Sept. 1604, the son of William and Margaret (Mayse) Coolidge, was identical, as Mr. Somerby stated, with the John Coolidge who died at Watertown, Mass., 7 May 1691, aged 88 (cf. REGISTER, vol. 77, p. 271); but absolute proof of the correctness of this identification is lacking, and further research in England may prove or disprove Mr. Somerby's conjecture. In such further research the information furnished by the records here given should be of great aid.*

FROM PROBATE RECORDS†

The Will of THOMAS COLYNG of Arrington [co. Cambridge], dated 11 February 1495.‡ Testator leaves 12d. to the altar, mentions land called Town Hill, his son and heir William, his daughters Agnes Hylls, Alys, and Johane, and his son John, and makes his son William Cowlynge and Thomas Berforth his executors.

[Proved in 1495 in the Court of the Bishop of Ely.]

The Will of WILLIAM CULLINGE of Arrington [co. Cambridge], dated 12 January 1518 [1518/19].

"In dei noie Amen the xijth day of the moneth of January the yere of our lorde god m^vcxvij I WILLIAM CULLINGE of Arryngton in the diocese of Ely of hoolle mynde and goode memory make my testament and last Will in this maner first I geve and bequeth my soule unto Almighty god to his moder our lady Seynt mary and to all the holy saynts in hevyn and my body to be buried in the Churcheyarde of seynt Nicholas in Arrington aforesaide With my principall and due mortuarye Itm I geve and bequeth to the high Auter in the Church of seynt Nicholas of Arrington aforesaide for forgotten tithes oij^a Item I bequeth to the Rep^acons of the saide Church of seynt Nicholas ovj^a viij^d. Itm I bequeth to Annes my daughter oij quarters malt. Itm I geve and bequeth after my decease to John my

*John¹ Coolidge of Watertown married, probably in England, about 1628, Mary ———, who died at Watertown 22 Aug. 1691, aged 88; but no records have yet been discovered that reveal the date and place of his marriage, the maiden name of his wife, or the baptisms of his older children. Among his children born in England should probably be included the son Nathaniel, who in the REGISTER (vol. 77, pp. 273, 275) is said to have been born, "undoubtedly at Watertown," about 1644, but who must have been born some ten years earlier, since his marriage took place on 15 Oct. 1657 (*ib.*, p. 275). In searching for the maiden name of Mary, wife of John Coolidge, it should be noted that Grace (——) (Sherman) (Rogers) Porter, widow successively of John Sherman (who was buried at Great Horksley, co. Essex, Eng., 14 Jan. 1615/16), of Thomas Rogers (who died at Watertown 12 Nov. 1638, aged 50), and of Roger Porter (who came from Long Sutton, co. Southampton, Eng., in 1638 and died at Watertown 3 Apr. 1654), in her will, made at Watertown in 1662, called John Coolidge her brother, and that John Coolidge in his own will, made in 1681, called Capt. John Sherman of Watertown (1635-1690), son of Mrs. Grace Porter, his "cousin." The discovery of the maiden name of Mrs. Grace Porter might throw light on the parentage of John Coolidge of Watertown or on that of his wife. — G. W. C.

†These probate records, except the will of John Colledge of Lambeth, co. Surrey, 1621, have been taken from the Somerby Manuscripts, book 40.

‡The year-dates in these probate records and in the parish register entries that follow them are given exactly as they are found in the Somerby Manuscripts, for in many cases Mr. Somerby apparently followed the present or New Style calendar, in which the year begins on 1 January, and it is not always possible to determine whether he is indicating the year according to Old Style or New Style.

sonne my detts and Rents payed the half of my Catell and croppe within the towne and felds of the foresaide Arrington Itm I geve & bequeth after my decease to Margaret my Wife all the residue that is for to say the oder half of my catell and Croppe Within the towne and felds of the foresaide Arrington Also I geve and bequeth to Margaret my Wif aforesaide after my decease all my howse croft and lands With all the p'timents therto belonging Within the towne and felde of Arrington aforesaide during her lyve And in her lyve to dispose it as she thinketh best for me and her And yf it so happen that the foresaide margaret take an housbande and be married I Will that he medyll nother with house nor lands but that it shalbe doon ordered and disposed after the Will of the foresaide Margaret my Wif henry belle of the saide towne and Robert Cullinge my sonne of the same The Residue of all my goodes nott gyven nor bequethed my detts payed I geve to Margaret aforesaide my Wif to henry Bell and Robert Cullinge my sonne that they ordre and dispose the same as they thinke best for the Weale of my soule Thies beyng Witnessys William Knott John Maulden John Upcherche of Arryngton aforesaide and other moo"

Proved 27 May 1519.

The Will of JOHN COLYNG of Arrington [co. Cambridge], dated 6 December 1524.

"In the name of God Amen The vj daye of the moneth of December in the yere of o^r Lorde god M^t cccc xxiiijth I JOHN COLYNG of Arrington hole of mynde and good remēbrance make this my testament and last Will maner and forme folowing first I bequeth my soule to Almightye god and to our Lady seynt Marie And to all the holy Company in heven And my bodie to be buried in the Cherche yard of seynt Nicolas in Arryngton With my principall and Due[?] Mortuarye Itm I bequeth to the high Aute of the same Cherche for my tithes negligently forgotten A Combe of Whete and oij bushells of Whete for my wif. Itm I bequeth to the saide Cherche of Arrington for the Repacons ovj^a viij^d Itm I bequeth to the foresaide Cherche oxvj^a to by w^t oij Kyne to kepe yerely an obite for my soule and Alys my Wifes soule in the same Cherche of Arrington Itm I give and bequeth to Robert Coluyge of Arrington my howse w^t all the Lands Longing therto And all my movables and unmovables to him and to his heyres and Assignyes Itm I will that Robert Collynge and his Assignyes shall kepe Roger my sonne honestly for terme of his Live Itm I will that the saide Robert Colynge shall gif to John Colynge the sonne of Thomas Collynge ovj marks of good and Lawfull money to be delyv^{ed} to the saide John at the age of xxij yeres oxl^a. And the other oxl^a to be delyv^{ed} to the foresaide John Collynge after the decease of Roger my sonne And yf the said Roger my sonne decease before that John Collynge cometh to the Age of xxij yeres Than I Will that John Collynge have the hole ovj marks at the Age aforesaide And yf the saide John decease before that he cometh to the Age of oxxij yeres That [sic] I Will that Robert Collynge delv' this money in this man^r oxvj^a to the Cherche of Arrington to by oij Kyne to kepe an obite for the soulys of Sr Roger Chester And Roger Collyng my sonne Itm I Will that oxxiiij^a be delyv^{ed} to the Cherche of Arrington Itm I Will that the other oxl^a be given to the high Wayes in the towne of Arrington Itm I bequeth to Roger my sonne a gowne that was his mothers to make him a Coote wthall Itm I bequeth to Margeret Tayler a kyrtell that was my Wyfs The Residue of my goods my detts payed and my Legats fulfilled I gif to Robert Collynge Whome I ordeyn and make my sole Executo^r And Sr. Robert Wood vicar Sup'viso^r Witnessys of this testament John Malden Robert Coo John Upcherche and Henry bell wth others."

Proved 10 December 1524.

The Will of ROBERT COLYNGS of Barrington [co. Cambridge], dated 1 October 1525. To be buried in the churchyard of Allhallows in Barrington, in the path between the church gate and the church door. Testator remembers the souls of Richard Streke and Johan, his wife, mentions his [the testator's] first wife, Annes, and William Bilton and his wife and their children, and appoints his wife Annes executrix and Edmund Amys supervisor.

Proved 20 January 1526.

The Will of MARGARETT CULLEGE, widow, of Arrington, co. Cambridge, dated 18 April 1538.

"In dei Noīe Amen The xvij daye of the moneth of Apryll in the yer of ou^r lorde god MCCCCXXXvij I MARGARETT CULLEGE wydowe of Arrington in the Count of Cambridge of hole mynde and memorye make my Testament and last Will in man^r as folowyth ffyrste I bequeathe my Solle to Allmyghty god to ou^r blessyd lady Sainte Marye and to all the saintes in heavyn And my bodye to be buried in the Churcheyerd of Arrington dedicate in the honno^r of saincte Nicholas. Item I gyve and bequeath to the hye Alter of Arrington for tythes negligently paide and forgotten oxij^d Itm I gyve and bequeath to the repacone of the bells in Arrington Church xij^d Itm I gyve and bequeath to poore people at my buryall, at my Seventh day and at my moneth daye xx^s in money and all my hens. Itm I bequeathe to Robert Cullege my Sonne my howse and all the land belongyng to yt to doo with all what he will Itm I gyve and bequeathe to the saide Robert Cullege my feather bed A poosenett and a great spytt Itm I gyve and bequeathe to my dowghter Jone Ames my best bras pott oon payer of beadys withowte Ryngs A harnessyd gyrdell and oon payer of Sheetys Itm I gyve and bequeathe to Agnes Longcaster my dowghter a Kowe my best panne A yealowe coverlytt my best Kyrtyll my best pettycote my beste Cappe my olde Awmbre A paynted Clothe in my hall An olde blanket A bushell and all my yerne Saving when it is woven shee shall gyve to Margett Edryngton A smocke and to John Edryngton a Shyrte of the hardyn And to the saide Agnes Lancaster my dowghter A Towell A Smocke my best Apron A payer of Sheetys A lytill Spytt A payer of Cobyerns A Treaffytt and A Rayle that I were Abowte my necke. It to Agnes her dowghter A Sheepp. Itm I gyve and bequeathe to Margett Eddrington A mattras A blankett A greene Covered my best hutche A Table A forme A Chayer A Ketyll my best Kerchier my best Rayle my worste Ryng the pott hookys the hangells A Chaffer A pewter platter A payer of flaxen sheetys A Shelf bowrde A Kandylystyck A Rayll and A lytill Kettell Itm I gyve and bequeathe to Jane Awsten my sonne Roberts wyfe An olde bolster my beste rynge and a pewter dyshe And to Thomas Awsten her Sonne A sheepe Itm I gyve and bequeath to M^rgett lankaster A Flaxin sheete A skellet A pewter platter and my best Kyrtyll save oon. Itm I gyve and bequeath to Katheryn hornbye my best gowne A flaxen sheete A Cawdron A Smocke and my olde Cappe. Itm I gyue to John Castell's wyfe myn olde Kyrtyll Itm I bequeath to brag's wyfe A Kerchieff. Itm I gyve to ffriend's wyfe A Smocke of myn own flaxen Itm I gyve and bequeath to my brother Henry bell of Crawdon A flaxon sheete and to his wyfe an Apron. Itm I gyve to henry godfrey's wyfe A Kyercheff of myn own flaxen clothe. Itm I gyve to Margaret Cowllege my Sonns Dowghter A Calf of A yer olde and oon sheete. Itm I gyve to Margarett payne my goddawghter A flaxen sheete and a pewter platter Itm I gyve to Robert my Sonn's eldest Childe A sheepe Itm to Robert Cullege my Son John's Childe A sheepe. Itm to my Sonne Robert's Childe whose name is Robert Cullege A sheepe. Itm I gyve to Alys Carpenter A flaxen Table clothe. Itm I gyve to Margaret Upchurche, John Upchurche wyfe oon

necke kerchieff. Itm the Resydewe of all my goods not bequeathed I gyve to Robert Cullege my Sonne whom I make my full Executo^r to Dyspose for the helth of my Solle and all xssen' Sollys Amen. Thies wytnes Willm Brynley Clarke p'son Robert Coo with others."

Proved 31 January 1539.

The Will of ROBERT COLEDGE of Arrington, co. Cambridge, dated 9 December 1553.

"In the name of god Amen the ix daie of december in the yer of o^r lorde god 1553 I ROBERT COLEDGE of Arryngton wthin the dioc' of Ely and Cowntie of Cambridge sycke of bodie and yet of p'fecte mynde & memorye consyderynge the fraylte of man in this woorld to be nothyng sewer do make my Testament and last will in this man^r ffirst I bequeathe my Sowll to gode Allmyghtie my maker & Redem^r and my bodie to be buryed wthin the churche or churche yarde of Arryngton Aforsaide At the discrecion of my Executors. It. I giue and bequeathe to the hye Alter ther for my tithes negligently forgotton iij^s iiij^d. It. I give to the Repacon^s of the churche of Arryngton iij^s iiij^d. It. I give to ev^{ry} poore houssholder wthin the Towne of Arryngton as my Executors shall see most neede to pray for me ij^d. It I give to my wif my howse and all my londe wthin the Towne and fylds of Arryngton so longe as she contynewithe A wydowe, And after she be maryed I give my forsaide howsse & londe to Willm coledge my Sonne and to his Eyers And for lacke of Eyers of hym lawfully begotten I give it to Robert coledge my Sonne and to his Eyers for ev^r. It. I give to Willm coledge my Sonne a longe table y^t is ov^r the benche a forme a stoundyng bede a fether bedde a bolster and ij quarters of barely. Itm I gyve to Robert Coledge my Sonne A fowite table, A ffowrine, A lytill brasse potte A Red bullocke of A yer olde, A stoundyng bed A featherbed, A bolster and fyve quarters of barely to be delyvered to hym wthin fower yers after my deacease. Itm I gyve to Katheryn Cooledge my dowghter A stoundyng bedde A featherbed A boulster A Cowinpter A flecked heyokeeffen, A brasse potte A panne Syxe pecs of pewter suche as her moother wyll Appoynte her, and fower quarters barely. Itm I gyve to Jone Awsten two quarters barely A Table A mattres and fower pecs of pewter suche as her moother will appoynt her. Itm I gyve to Thoms Awsten A mattres and A payer of Sheetys. Itm I gyve to Margaret upchurche the wyeff of John Upchurche A combe of barely. Itm I gyve to Margaret Malden my Dowght^r A Combe of barely. Itm I gyve to Robert Coledge my Coosyn A quarter of barely. Itm I gyve to my Syster Hamys of Haslyngfeld A combe of barely Also I wyll y^t if eny of my children Dye before they be maryed Then their pts to be devyded amongiste my other children lyving equally. All the Resydewe of my goods unbequeathed my debtys beyng payde and my legacys fullfylled I gyve them hollye to my wyeff onely to dyspose them as shee shall thinke beste for the welthe of my Sowlle whom I make myn Executrix And Willm Coledge my sonne to be Execut^r wth her but I will that he shalbe content with his p'te bequeathid in this my wyll, Also to see my debts payde and my legacys fulfilled accordyng to the Tenor of my wyll Also I make Willm hames Supvyso^r and gyve hym for his payns viij^s iiij^d Theys bearyng wytnes Gylbert Nolroynde Clarke Robert Coo and Willm hames with others."

Proved 9 January 1554.

The will of THOMAS COLLEDGE of Willingham, co. Cambridge, dated 14 April 1561.

"In the name of god Amen the xiiijth Daye of Apryll in the year of o^r lord god 1561 I THOMAS COLLEDGE of Willingham in the Cownty of Cambridge being sicke in bodye but hole of mynd and good Remembrance

thanks be to god do ordayn and make my Testament therin containyd my last wyll in maner and forme following fyrst & principally befor all thinges I comend my soule into thandes of allmyghtye god trusting sewlye that thorough the merryttes and death of hys sonne Jhesus christ I shall have forgiveness of all my synnes and that after this present lyffe I shall have lyffe everlasting and my bodye to be buried in the p'ryshe churche yard of saynte Matheu in Willingham aforsayed Item I bequeath to y^e poore peopell in Willingham vj^a viij^d Item I bequeath to my Unckell Thomas Colledge of Downham my lyttell blacke heckford on this condycyon that he shall se that Mudwyn beverleye my sister be well and honestlye brougte up wythe suffycent necessaryes now in hyr nonage and tyll suche tyme as she shalbe Abyll honestlye to shyfte for hyr selfe Item I bequeath to my Unckell Symond Colledge of Mylton my other black hecforth of the lyke condycyon as befor that he shall se the bringing up of my brother now dwelling at Mylton in like maner Item I bequeath to my grandam at the sayed Mylton xiiij^a xiiij^d all the Resydew of my goodes unbequeathyd and not gyven my debtes to be payed legacyes fullfylled and chargys borne I give holle to Alys my wyffe whome I ordayne and make my hole esecutrix Theis being wyttnes Thomas Eggilton John Loder Rose Lambard marggett gyrlington wyth others"

Proved 3 May 1561.

The nuncupative Will of JOHN COLLEGE of Hardwicke, co. Cambridge, carpenter, declared 18 March 1564.

"In the name of god Amen In the yere of o^r lord god A Thowsand fiue hundreth three skore and fflower the xvijth daye of Marche JOHN COLLEGE of hardwick in the Countie of Cambridge Carpenter" mentions sons Nicholas and Henry, daughters Marion (and her son, John Brice, a beneficiary under this will), and Alice, sons Richard, George, and John, wife Margaret, Peter, son of Peter Underwood, and John Dasbolte.

Proved 19 May 1565.

The Will of WILLIAM CULLINGE of Sutton in the Isle of Ely [co. Cambridge], dated 26 May 1582. The testator mentions his four daughters, Johan, Margaret, Anne, and Alice, and his son Robert, and provides that his (the testator's) wife Grace and all his children shall have a tenement and 21 acres of land in Arrington.

Proved 19 July 1582.

The Will of SIMON CULLEDGE of Cottenham, co. Cambridge, plowwright, dated 6 November, 32 Elizabeth [1590].

"In the name [sic] the vjth daie of November in the xxxijth yere of the Raigne of our Sov'aigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of god Quene of Englannd frnnc & Ireland Defendor of the ffaith etc. I SIMON CULLEDGE of Cottenham in the Countie of Cambridg plowwright do make here my last will and testam^t in manner and forme followinge first I bequeath my soule to Almightye god my maker and redemer and my bodye to be buried in the p'ishe Churche yarde of Cottenham aforesaied first debtes that I doe owe Itm I doe owe to Richard Haddome l^a to be paiad to him presentlie Itm I doe owe to Edward Cambridg xl^a to be paiad as aforesaied Itm I doe owe to John Muns xxij^a iiij^d to be paiad betwixt this and o^r Ladie daie in Lent Itm I doe owe to Jerome Muns xxij^a vij^d Itm I doe owe to Paste the Draper xxx^a to be paiad at Candlemas next Itm I doe owe to Robert Bowles a drap' x^a to be paiad presentlie Itm I doe owe unto Edward Norman senior deceased x^{li} and for the lowne of yt xx^a to be paiad presentlie after Cols-aire Itm I doe owe to Robert Whithed Junio^r xxv^a to be paiad to him presentlie Itm I doe owe to W^m Culledge my

sonne xij^a Itm I doe owe to Richard Muns of Drayton xij^a iiij^d Itm I will that all these debtes before named Willm Culledge my eldest sonne shall paie and discharge wth suche Legacies as I shall hereafter geve unto him and when he hath received the legacies or gyftes w^{ch} I shall geve unto him from my Executrix then I will he shall enter bound to my Executrix to discharge the saied former debtes Itm I geve to Willm Culledge my sonne viij bullockes they begest bullockes that y^a to saie ij great steares a rod white backed and a Rede stard ared Cowe two dune heffers a reed howed steared of iij yeares olde and a rede brokeled ij yeare olde and a nother that is betwene W^m and John all the wether shepe I have. I geve unto him vj^{li} xiiij^a iiij^d w^{ch} W^m Holton shall seale a bond unto him for w^{ch} he should have sealed unto me to be paied to him at Maie daie next ensewinge my baye amblinge meare and her goinge in the Closse at Drayton tyll suche time as he do take her up and the gest bullockes goinge theire in the Closses untill he can sell them awaie and that he cannot sell shalbe wintred theire wth strawe Alsoe I geve him the Chaffe of viij quarters of graine for to winter his meare a younge browne meare and a fole that is missing alsoe A blacke horse colte to be wintred wth the rest of the meares at Drayton A black howed cowe a white hogge that goeth in the fenne wth his hogges ij hogges that came from drayton the best but one ix bushell peaze to feede them wthall And for the gyft that I promysed him in taking of Jerome I geve unto him a quarter of seede barlye vi busshells of wheate this corne to be paied unto him of this Crophe that is in the barne at drayton. Also two quarters of wheate three quarters of barlie and a quarter of peaze to be delyvered to him of this Cropp in the barne Alsoe a table and a forme that he haiethe at his howse A little table counter a little maulte quearne a tumbrell that came from Drayton and yf my wif stand in neede of y^t she maie have y^t to carrie suche carriges as she haieth a grinstone I geve him A fanne a roffe lodge in the yarde being the farthest Itm I geve him my parte of the tymber that came from Botessham excepting to my wif she shall have the Chipes that come of that that was my parte when they are hewed my wicker chaire A great brasse pot a treved a paire of newe bootes uppon condicon W^m shall geve Robte Whithed ij^a to paie him a a paire of his shoores Item I geve John Culledge my sonne a bedstead a Coverlet the best matrice a bolster ij^o pillowes and iiij^o pillow beres two fyne and two corse ones v paire of sheetes whereof one paire of hempe teare and the other of harden two table cloethes the best hutche save one a little pied heckforde of my owne breede to be kept at the Charge of Executrix untill maye daie a yeareling Colte that was of the norman meare to be kept tyll maye daie as aforesaid ij^o Ewes of the eldest they are newe marked wth my owne brand a q^rter of wheate and a quarter of Barlie to be delyvered of this Crophe nowe in the barne the Joyned table in the hall wth the formes that belonges to y^t y^t is the side table iiij^o peeces of pewter standing in the Cubbard that y^a to saie ij^o of the best sorte and two of the next sorte a brasse potte the biggest but one one broade brincked panne the midel[illegible] of them of that make my wif ys that theis thinges shalbe delyvered unto him presentlie after my decease. Itm I geve to Thomas Culledge my sonne a bedsteade a newe fetherbed a bolster that longeth unto y^t A blanket a Coverlett ij pillowes iiij^o pillow beres ij^o of them fyne and Course v paire of sheetes ij^o paire of them of hempe teare and the other three paire of harden ij^o table cloethes twoe younge Ewes of my owne breade I geve unto him two Acars of bread Corne in the mill feild of the lannd that is betwene M^r Greene and I y^t shalbe his choise of the best a quarter of Barley that y^a in the hanndes of M^r Rodger a nother quarter of barlie that is in the barne here to be delyvered unto him presently after my decease I geve unto him my pease heare at home that are unthreshed where they shalbe threshed he shall have the pease that come thereof be they more or lesse a Acar of broke lannd to sowe wth balie and

my wif shalbe at the Charge of the sowing of y^t the one half Acar is in est-
 lands [?] & the other two roodes ys by two roodes of M^r Greene iiij^{os} pecces
 of pewter neyther of the best nor y^e worste Itm I doe will that Willm my
 sonne shalbe Gardener for Thomas my sonne to put him forth to be a prentize
 and suche goodes as he shall receve for him from tyme to tyme that I have
 geven him shalbe delyverd unto him sutch time as his prentiship come
 forthe Itm I doe geve to Robert Whithed my little browne norman meare
 and her foale Itm I geve unto Thomas Haddowe the lode carte bodie that
 I had before I was maried Itm I geve to Agnes my daughter my Cubberd
 that was her Grandmothers y^t stanneth in the hall Itm I geve to John
 Haddowe and Jone Haddowe eyther of them a paire of sheetes Itm I
 geve to Richard Culledge a paire of sheetes Itm I geve to Thomas Whithed
 Junior a paire of sheetes Itm I geve to my god daughter Elizabeth Waker
 a hemp lere sheete and a harden sheete to be delyvered to her mother p^{re}sentlie
 after my decease. Itm I doe will that when as W^m my sonne shold seale a
 bond unto my Executrix for the discharging of the debtes before mentioned
 for him to paie then I will that yf W^m Holton doe not seale the bond
 unto W^m Culledge of xx nobles but will seale y^t to my Executrix then
 my will is my Executrix shall seale over the saied bond or Sume of
 monie unto W^m Culledge my sonne Itm I geve to ffather Kingston a
 paire of harden sheetes and one of my sheetes. Itm I geve to my Cosen
 Waker my best blake russet Coate and my best blake russet hose being
 venicos Itm I geve to John Culledge a peece of blacke russet in the howse
 to make him a Jerkin wth all my best dublett and my leather dublet a paire
 of graye netherstockes the best I have a paire of blue netherstockes in the
 Connter. Itm I geve to Agnes my daughter a younge Reede sowe in the
 fenne. Itm I geve to John Muns two Burlinge steares that was his mothers
 breed. Itm I geve to Alce Whithed a great washinge bowle to washe
 Clossen In Itm I [will] that my warming pan my wif shall have yt as longe
 as she lyve and afterwarde my children shall have yt amongst them as
 they shall stand neede of yt to him or them. All the Residewe of my
 goods unbequeathed my debtes paied my legacies discharged my bodie
 honestlie and decentlye brought to the ground and buried I wholie geve to
 Agnes my wif whome I make my whole and onelie Executrix of this my last
 will and testam^t. A note of those goodes that are unto my wif being
 Executrix. vj Kye iiij^o meares all my bread Corne in the barne the rest of
 the barlie in the barne x Ewes they are not yet parted for W^m my sonne
 haieth other x Ewes wth them x bussells of meseldine in the handes of
 Robert Norman and a bushell in W^m Roger hand An Acar and a roode of
 rye and wheate iij acars of wheate sowen at drayton iij Acars to sowe wth
 barlie and their ys barlie to sowe yt wth all iiij^{or} Acars to be sowen wth peaze
 and geve her a hache and xx paire of sheetes in yt and a fetherbedd I lye
 uppon and xxvj^s viij^d in the handes of John Milton the younger to be paied
 at midsomer next there are certain bondes w^{ch} I geve to Willm Culledge
 my sonne the bondes be from Willm Neale of eppinge and loke what monie
 he dothe gett of him clearelie I will my wif shall have the one half of
 yt Also there ys certaine monie to be annswered unto me from W^m Holton
 I geve it unto my wif being Executrix the sume of the monye ys vj^{li} xiiij^s
 iiij^d to be paied to her at maye daie come a Twelve moneth Item I will
 that W^m my sonne shall have my tooles that I boughte at Ely faire in Con-
 sideracon whereof he shall geve Jerome Muns such sorte of tooles when his
 prentiship come forthe likewise unto my wif all the rest of my moveable
 goodes w^{ch} heare is not sett downe being my whole and onelie Executrix as
 ys before menconed Witnesses to this my Will ar Water Reve W^m Briggs
 Edward Reve and Thomas Haddowe wth others."

Proved 23 November 1590.

The Will of NICHOLAS COOLEGGE of Doddington in the Isle of Ely, co. Cambridge, husbandman, dated 28 December 1596.

"In the name of god Amen: whereas I NICHOLAS COOLEGGE of Doddington in the Isle of Ely in the Countye of Cambridge husbandma', y^e twentieth & eight daie of December in the yeare of o^r Lord one thousande five hundredeth ninety & six, & in the thirteenth & nine yeare of the reigne of o^r sov^aigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of god Queene of England fraunce & Ireland etc. being sicke in body but in perfecte minde & remembrance am minded to to make this my last will & testament as followeth. first I comend my soule in the handes of Almighty god & my body to be buried in the churchyard of Doddington aforesaid: Item my will is that my sonne John Cooledge have my roode lande w^{ch} lyeth at the further greene way in the west field till my lease be expired without paying any thinge for y^t. Item that my sonne John shall have my pigg and in consyderacon y^t my sonne John is bounde for me in a bonde of three pownds I give unto him three bullockes to witt my brinded heifer that is with calfe y^e black horned steere calf, and a little red storde steere calf. Ite' I giue to my sonne Alexander Cooledge my little blacke heiffer, and my red chest. Item I giue to my sonne Martin Cooledge a noble to be paied yearly to him out of the lease till it be expired, by my son in lawe Willm Lilly. Item my will is, that my sonne Danyell Cooledge shall have my black garled heifer, and a bedsted with a mattresse a paire of sheetes one bolster & one Coveringe, wth a pillowe and a pillowbeere wth hangings as it standeth. Item my will is that my sonne Danyell shall have my two nettes, three grigges and my fishing. Item my will is that my sonne in lawe William Lilly shall have my lease with all other my movable or unmovable or whatsoever goodes unbequeathed paying these porcons aforesaid wth twentie shillings to M^r Overton, and I make my foresaied sonne in lawe W^m Lilly mine only Executor of this my last will & testamt These being wittnesses whose names are underwritten William Lilly, John Cooledge Alexander Cooledge, Martine Cooledge, Danyell Cooledge."

Proved 25 January 1596/7.

The Will of THOMAS CULLEDGE of Little Gransden, co. Cambridge, dated 13 December 1616.

"In the name of God Amen. I THOMAS CULLEDGE of Little Gransden in the Countie of Cambridge sicke in bodye but whole and sounde in minde & of good and p'fect understanding & Remembrance thankes be God doe ordaine and make my last will & testament in manner and form followinge. first I bequeath my soule to Allmightie God my Creator, & to Jesus Christ my most mercifull Saviour & Redeemer by whose onely meritts I trust to be saved, & my body to be buried in the church yard of litle Gransden as neare my late wyfe Elisabeth as may be. Itm I give unto William my E[l]dest sonne and to his heires, all those howses and landes in Little Gransden aforesaide w^{ch} came to me by Surrender fro^m Joane Hart my Grandmother. Itm I give to my saide eldest sonne all that money w^{ch} is in his hands or by him is oweing unto me uppon Consdicon y^t he shall give it unto Elisabeth his daughter to be employed to her use at her age of tenne yeares. Itm I give unto Agnes Watts my Grandchilde five poundes to be paide at the age of six yeares and from thenceforth to be employed to her use at the discretion of Thomas Watts my sonne in lawe & Agnes my daughter his wyfe. And I will that the acquittance of the saide Thomas Watts shalbe a sufficient discharge for y^e saide five poundes. Itm I give unto John Cullledge my Grandchilde sonne to John my second sonne five poundes to be paide at the age of eight yeares and fro^m thencforth to be employed at y^e discretion of John my saide sonne, and I will that his acquittance shalbe a sufficient discharge for y^e same. Itm I give unto my saide

sonne John three poundes & tenne shillings w^{ch} is in his hands, & w^{ch} he oweth me. Itm I give unto John my sonne soe much Cart timber as I have fitting for wheeles. All the rest of my goods and Chattells I give unto Robert my youngest sonne whome I doe make my sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament Provided that he doe when it shall please god to take me out of this vale of miserie burye me in decent & seemly manner. and upon the day of my buriall bestowe five shillings on the poore of litle Gransden. In witnesse of w^{ch} my last will, I have put my hande to these pr^{tes} this thirteenth daye of December Anno Dni 1616. The marke of Thomas Culledge. Signed in the p^{rsence} of me Willm Knight." Proved 9 January 1616/17.

The Will of WILLIAM COOLIDGE of Cottenham, co. Cambridge, dated 21 October 1618.

"In the name of God Amen the xxjth day of October In the yeare of our Lord 1618, I WILLIAM COOLIDGE of Cottenham in y^e Countie of Cambridge beinge sicke in body but p^rfect in memorie thankes be given to God for y^e same doe make & ordaine this my last will and Testamt in manner & forme followinge first I bequeath my soule to Allmightie God my Creator whoe gave it me, and my body to be buried in y^e p^rysh Church-yarde in Cottenham. Item I give to Willm Coolidge my Sonne my White Mare wth her Bridle and sadle. Item I give unto Symond Coolidge my Sonne Thirtie powndes to be paide when he shall come to y^e full age of one and twentie yeares. Item I give to y^e s^d Symon my best brasse pot my little Counter table and bedsted a Mattrice a boulster a pillowe & twoe paire of sheetes. Item I give to John Cooledge my sonne Thirtie powndes to be paide to William Coolidge my Sonne wthin halfe a yeare after my decease, to y^e intent that he pay it to John at y^e age of one and twentie yeares. Item I give the said John a Mattrice a boulster a pillowe & twoe paire of sheets. Item I give to Elzebeth Cooledge my daughter Twentie pownds to be paide wthin one yeare after my decease. Item I give to Margaret Coolidge my daughter Twentie pownds to be paide when she shall come to y^e full age of one and Twentie yeeres. Item I give to Margaret my Wyfe the Mare that she useth to Ride upon wth y^e foale y^t sucketh upon her, and twoe kye to chuse amonge all my Kye. Item I give to my s^d Wyfe twoe bushells of Wheate a quarter of Mesledine, & a quarter of Barlie and a combe of pease. Item I give her a shoate & all my moveables unbequeathed y^t is wthin the dwelling howse. Item I give to Willm Coolidge & Alice Coolidge my grandchildren to each of them a Lambe. Itm I give to Richard Mayse a Lambe. Item I give to John Coolidge my brother my working day apparell, a bushell of barlie and a bushell of Mesledine. Item I give my Syster Rymer a bushell of Mesledine. All y^e rest of my goodes and chattell unbequeathed my debts paide & my fun^rall expences discharged, I give unto Richard Coolidge my Sonne whome I make my sole executor of this my last will & Testamt. Richard Mayes, John Mayes."

Proved 31 October 1618.

The Will of JOHN COLLEDGE of Lambeth, co. Surrey, dated in 1621. The testator mentions his brother, Nicholas Colledge of the parish of Ely, co. Cambridge, and the latter's son, "my cousin John." (P. C. C.) [Somerby Manuscripts, book 24, p. 71.]

The Will of MARTIN COALLAGE of March in the Isle of Ely [co. Cambridge], tailor, dated 16 May 1622. The testator mentions his wife Annis, his children William, George, Anne, and Nicholas, his sons Thomas, James, and Martin, and his daughter Margaret, not twenty-one. Nicholas, Annis, George, and William are called his four youngest children.

Proved 22 October 1622.

The Will of JOHN COOLEGGE, senior, of Doddington [co. Cambridge], dated 10 January 1630. The testator mentions his son John, his daughter Alice, wife of Henry Avelin, John the son of his [the testator's] son John, and his [the testator's] wife Anne. He gives his house in London to his son John.

Proved 18 December 1633.

The nuncupative Will of WILLIAM CULLIDGE of Little Gransden [co. Cambridge], declared 15 March 1630. The testator mentions his wife Margaret, his son William Cooledge, not twenty-one, and his [the testator's] younger son Abraham. Witnesses: Robert Cooledge and others.

Proved 25 March 1631. The testator left a good estate.

The Will of JOHN COOLEGGE of Impington, co. Cambridge, dated 11 March 1634. The testator mentions his wife Catherine, his son John, not twenty-one, and his [the testator's] daughter Elizabeth.

Proved 15 June 1634. The testator was a poor man.

The Will of JOHN COULEDG of Wimblington in the parish of Doddington, co. Cambridge, single man, dated 9 January 1666. The testator mentions his brothers Robert and Thomas, and also John, son of said Robert, not twenty-one.

Proved 16 February 1666.

The Will of ROBERT COULLEDGE of Wimblington [in the parish of Doddington, co. Cambridge], husbandman, dated 29 March 1675. The testator mentions his wife Martha, and also his son Mathew and daughter Elizabeth, both young.

Proved 16 April 1675.

The Will of NICHOLAS COOLIDGE of March [co. Cambridge], yeoman, dated 2 February 1676. The testator mentions his grandchild Jonathan, son of James [Coolidge], and his godson Nicholas Cooledge.

Proved 18 April 1678.

The Will of MARTHA COOLEGGE of Wimblington [in the parish of Doddington, co. Cambridge], dated 28 February 1681. The testatrix mentions her sister-in-law Catherine Cooledge, her kinswoman Katherine Cooledge, and her brother Nicholas Bowley. Mathew Cooledge, son of the testatrix, is to be put to a boarding school until he is fourteen years of age.

Proved 12 September 1682.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF ARRINGTON, CO. CAMBRIDGE*

Baptisms†

- 1561 Johan Cullidge daughter of William Cullidge 3 March [1561/2].
1563 Alis Cullidge daughter of William Cullidge 21 December.
1579 Alis Cullidge daughter of William Cullidge 30 September.
1591 Margt. Cullidge daughter of Rob. Cullidge 21 October.
1596 Henry son of William Cullidge 24 May.

Marriages

- 1554 John Barber and Jone Cullidge 6 September.
1554 Henry ——— and Marg. Cullidge 15 October.

Burials

- 1539 Margr^t Cullidge, widow, 3 February.
1542 John Cullidge 28 December.

*Somerset Manuscripts, book 100.

†A leaf that contained the baptismal records from 1563 to 1575 is missing.

- 1553 Robt. Cullidge 16 December.
 1560 Henry Cullidge son of William Cullidge 2 June.
 1564 Ellen Cullidge daughter of William Cullidge 26 September.
 1575 Eliz[abeth] Cullidge daughter of William Cullidge 28 December.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF COTTENHAM, CO. CAMBRIDGE*

Baptisms

- 1574 Edeth Cooledge daughter of Symond 5 December.
 1579 Thomas Cooledge son of Symond Cooledge 26 July.
 1590 Rychard son of Willm Cooledge 4 January.
 1592 Willm Cullidge son of Willm Cullidge 4 January.
 1593 Jone Cooledge daughter of Willm Cullidge 27 December.
 1595 Thomas Cullidge son of Willm Cullidge 22 July.
 1598 Elisabeth Cullidge daughter of Willm Cullidge 23 May.
 1600 Simon Cooledge son of Willm Cooledg 15 June.
 1602 Margaret daughter of Willia Cooledge 19 September.
 1604 John Covlidge son of William Covlidge 16 September.†
 1605 Elenor Coolidge daughter of John Coolidge 10 March.
 1607 Anna daughter of John Cooledge 26 July.
 1612 Marg^t daughter of John Cooledge 15 November.
 1615 William son of William Collidge 4 June [? January].
 1617 Alee daughter of Rich. Colvledge 21 September.
 1619 Rich. son of Rich. Coollidge 7 November.
 1624 Sarah daughter of Rich. Cooledge 25 July.
 1627 Simon son of Rich. Coolidge 10 August.
 1629 Eliz[abeth] daughter of Rich. Coolidge 11 September.

Marriages

- 1587 Robt. Whitehead and Alee Cullidge 14 October.
 1588 Willm Cooledge and Margaret Mayse 23 June.
 1594 Richard Mayse and Margaret Kilborne 28 April.
 1598 John Mayes and Susanah M——ns [*name illegible in Somerby MSS.*]
 10 May.
 1599 John Haddowe and Alice Mayse 18 June [? January].
 1605 John Coolidge and Francisca Fabram 4 November.
 1615 Rych: Collidge and Elsebeth Essex 5 May.
 1615 John Peasse and Eliz[abeth] Essex 16 October.

Burials

- 1584 Jone Cullidge wife of Symond Cullidge 15 December.
 1590 Symond Cullidge, sen^r, 9 November.
 1596 Jone daughter of Willm Cullidge 22 March.
 1597 Thomas son of Willm Cooledge 1 July.
 1599 Thomas Cooledge 13 August.
 1618 Willia Cullidg 25 October.
 1620 Margaret Cullage 11 February.
 1622 John Cullidge 17 October.
 1634 Eliz[abeth] daughter of Rich. Couledge 27 August.
 1634 Willm son of Rich. Couledge 16 November.
 1638 Simon son of Rich. Couledge and Eliz[abeth] his wife 7 July.
 1638 Alice daughter of Rich. Couledge and Eliz[abeth] his wife 16 July.
 1638 Sarah daughter of Rich. Couledge and Eliz[abeth] his wife 1 August.

*Somerby Manuscripts, books 40 and 100. Among the churchwardens in this parish were Richard Mayse in 1588, Wilyam Cooledge in 1610 and 1611, John Mayes in 1611, and Richard Coollidge in 1625.

†The John Covlidge whose baptismal record is here given was believed by Mr. Somerby to be identical with John Coolidge of Watertown, Mass., the immigrant ancestor of the New England Coolidges. *Vide supra*, p. 402.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF DODDINGTON, CO. CAMBRIDGE*

Baptisms

- 1601 ——— daughter of Alexander Cooledge.
 1607 Robert son of Alexander Cooledge 27 December.
 1608 Lettice daughter of John Collinge 1 May.
 1609 Nicholas son of Alexander Cooledge 6 February.
 1612 Alice and Mary daughters of Alexander Cooledge 30 June.
 1617 Susan daughter of Alexander Cooledge 8 December.
 1622 Ellen daughter of John Cooledge 27 January.
 1623 Emme daughter of John Cooledge 11 May.
 1624 Jane daughter of John Cooledge 22 February.
 1625 John son of John Cooledge 19 September.
 1626 William son of John Cooledge 14 October.
 1630 Marie daughter of John Cooledge 23 August.
 1632 John son of John Cooledge 12 January.
 1635 Catheren daughter of John Cooledge — October.
 1635 Mary daughter of Nich^a Cooledge 13 December.
 1636 William son of William Cooledge 12 March.
 1636 Mary daughter of Thos. Cooledge 12 June.
 1636 Susan daughter of John Cooledge 3 December.
 1636 Alex[ander] son of Nich[olas] Cooledge 30 December.
 1638 Kat[harine] daughter of Nich[olas] and Eliz[abeth] Cooledge 25 August.
 1638 William son of John and Kat[harine] Cooledge 30 December.
 1645 Thos. son of John Cooledge 30 September.

Marriages

- 1621 Henry Aveline and Alice Cooledge 15 May.
 1621 John Cooledge and Jane Hewes 5 June.
 1627 John Cooledge and Susan Smithe 24 May.
 1628 John Cooledge and Chathrene Carver 27 July.
 1630 John Cooledge and Anne Griffin 9 November.
 1632 William Reddy and Margt. Cooledge 14 August.
 1632 Alexander Cooledge and Cath[erine] Clifton 22 November.
 1633 Rob. Stratton and Anne Cooledge 13 January.
 1635 William Cooledge and Joan Amery 3 May.
 1637 Nich[olas] Cooledge and Eliz[abeth] Clifton 9 April.
 1638 Thos. Bennett and Kat[harine] Cooledge 25 April.

Burials

- 1607 Elizabeth daughter of John Collinge 30 May.
 1622 A daughter of Alexander Cooledge 30 December.
 1623 A daughter of Alexander Cooledge 3 January.
 1623 A child of John Cooledge the younger 30 December.
 1625 A child of John Cooledge 6 June.
 1625 Robert son of Alexander Cooledge 6 November.
 1626 The wife of John Cooledge 16 October.
 1626 A child of John Cooledge 18 October.
 1630 Emme wife of John Cooledge 12 September.
 1632 Mary wife of Alex[ander] Cooledge 6 April.
 1633 John Cooledge 16 November.
 1637 Alex[ander] son of Nich[olas] Cooledge 1 January.
 1637 Emme wife of Nich[olas] Cooledge 6 January.

*Somerby Manuscripts, book 40. Among the churchwardens in this parish were John Cooledge in 1623, John Cullage, Jun., in 1625, and John Cooledge in 1628.

- 1637 Susan daughter of John and Kat[harine] Coulish 16 August.
 1638 Alex[ander] Coolish 14 January.
 1638 Kat[harine] daughter of Nich[olas] and Eliz[abe]th Cooledge 3 October.
 1639 Kat[harine] wife of John Cooledge 16 February.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF LITTLE GRANDSEN, CO. CAMBRIDGE*

Baptisms

- 1616 Eliz[abeth] daughter of William Culledge 9 October.
 1618 William son of John Culledge 8 November.
 1620 Kath[arine] daughter of Rob. Culledge 9 January.
 1620 William son of William Culledge 12 March.
 1621 Johan daughter of John Culledge 15 February.
 1621 Eliz[abeth] daughter of Rob. Culledge 2 May.
 1623 Ursula daughter of Rob. Couledg 25 May.
 1623 Peter son of John Cowledge 14 October.
 1625 Abram son of William and Margt. Cullege 28 January.
 1626 Marie daughter of Rob. and Marie Cullege 4 March.
 1629 Edward son of Rob. Cowledge 3 May.

Marriages

- 1614 Thos. Watts and Agnes Culledge 14 July.
 1615 William Culledge and Marg^t Peast 11 May.
 1619 Rob. Culledge and Mercie Skinner 4 February.

Burials

- 1616 Eliz[abeth] wife of Thos. Culledge 25 August.
 1616 Thos. Culledge 14 December.
 1621 Elizabeth daughter of William Culledge 13 January.
 1626 Mary daughter of Rob. Cullege 21 July.
 1630 William Cowledge 16 March.
 1641 Edward son of Rob. Cowledg 14 January.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF MARCH, CO. CAMBRIDGE†

Baptisms

- 1602 James son of Martin Coledg 16 January.
 1626 Martin son of Thos. Cooladge 7 October.
 1629 William son of Thos. Cooledge 3 January.
 1633 William son of Thos. Cooledge 8 June.

Marriages

- 1601 Daniel Coledge and Mary Whytman 6 June.
 1628 James Gibbs and Ann Cooledge 24 January.

Burial

- 1633 Martin son of Thos. Cooledge 21 September.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF WILLINGHAM, CO. CAMBRIDGE‡

Marriages

- [1560(?)] Thos. Collige and Alce Salmond 16 April.
 [1562(?)] John Gunwell and Alce Culladge 22 June.

*Somerby Manuscripts, book 40. Among the churchwardens in this pariah was William Culledge in 1610.

†Somerby Manuscripts, book 40.

‡Somerby Manuscripts, book 100.

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES FOR CO. CAMBRIDGE*

1327	Wimpole.	Ralph Coulyng.
		Walter Coulyng.
1523	Arrington.	Robert Collyge in goods.
	Barrington.	John Collynge.
		Robert Collynge in goods.
	Bourn.	Jeffery Cowlyng in wages.
		John Cowlyng in goods.
	Caxton.	John Cowlynge.
	Grangst' [Grantchester].	John Colyng in goods.
	Kingston.	John Cowlyge in wages.
	Long Stow.	John Colyng.
1565	Arrington.	William Colledge in land.
	Bourn.	John Cowlinge in land.
1596	Little Gransden.	Thomas Cullledge in goods.
1600	Cottenham.	William Cooledge in goods.



*Preserved in the Public Record Office, London. The entries given here have been taken from Somerby Manuscripts, book 28 p. 102.

AN EARLY BOSTON PHYSICIAN.—The following is the title of a book of interest to Boston medical men: "Praxis Catholica, or the Countryman's Universal Remedy, wherein is laid down the Nature, Matter, Manner, Place and Cure of most Diseases, Incident to the Body of man, written by Robert Couch, sometime Practitioner in Physick and Chyrurgy, at Boston in New England," published with Additions by Chr. Pack. 1680. 16mo., size of print 5X3½, pp. 46+165+3.

6 Apr. 1663. John Tottey of Ratcliff in the Parish of Stepney, county of Middlesex, England, gave a power of attorney to his trusty and well beloved friend Robert Couch of Shadwell in the parish of Stepney, chirurgeon (now bound forth and intended for a voyage to New England). This is recorded in Suffolk Deeds, Lib. iv. f. 310. Philip Naylor a witness acknowledged his signature before John Leverett, 14 June and the document was recorded 9 Aug. 1665.

In the Boston records of births, deaths and marriages we find:

2 Nov. 1663 Robert of Mr. Robert and Elizabeth Couch born.

20 Oct. 1665 Elizabeth of Mr. Robert and Elizabeth Couch born.

24 Dec. 1667 Mary of Robert and Elizabeth Couch born.

22 Mch 1671 Edward of Robert and Elizabeth Couch born.

Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary gives Robert Couch of New Hampshire, 1656-1669. This is the same individual but he was not there during that period, only from 1667 to 1669, when he was at Portsmouth and that neighborhood, and was interested in the case of Mrs. Jane Walford charged with witchcraft, to such an extent that his opinions on her condition led to her complaint against him for slander 22 March, 1669, when she received a verdict of five pounds and costs in lieu of the one thousand pounds damages asked for in her complaint. (See REGISTER, Vol. xliv., pp. 182-183.)

This case in our law courts was not the only similar experience of Robert Couch while in New England; in the following year he brought a suit against one George Willoughby, who lately from Barbadoes, had there contracted a disease of an ulcerous nature, and after placing himself under the care of Dr. William Hawkins (d. 1685) and Dr. Henry Tayler, was treated by Couch at an expense of £5 5s. 6d., which Willoughby thought excessive.

Couch tarried in New England as late as 1677 and soon after that date went to Virginia, where he died previous to 1680, and the manuscript of the book mentioned above fell into the hands of Col. Francis Willis of Ware River, Gloucester County, Va., whose will is given, REGISTER, Vol. xli., pp. 257.

Col. Willis sent the manuscript to England, where it was printed by Christopher Pack, chemist, whose laboratory was at the "Sign of the Globe and Chymical Furnaces in the Postern near Moorgate."

The dedication of the work by Pack is to Col. Francis Willis.

Sabjn's Americana makes no mention of this title given above.

William of David and Mary Couch was born 25 Jan. 1685 in Boston.

A marriage license was granted 14 Nov. 1573 to William Couche of Stepney, gent, and Johanna Hemmynge, widow, of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London.

Robert Couch of St. Anne Black friars, London, bachelor, age 23, and Anne Frencham, of Westminster, spinster, age 23, her parents dead, were granted a marriage license 20 July 1665.

WALTER K. WATKINS.

THE CRADOCK FAMILY.

[Communicated by Hon. FRANCIS BRINLEY, of Boston.]

MR. DRAKE :

In the third and fourth numbers of your most interesting and valuable History of Boston, references are made to Sir Matthew Cradock, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Company. I have it in my power to give some account of the genealogy of the family, and which I place at the disposal of the Editor of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Allow me to preface it with some notices of Sir Matthew Cradock, extracted from various works of high authority.

"MATTHEW CRADOCK, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Company, was a wealthy London merchant, and, it will be recollected, was usually the highest in all subscriptions for the good of the Colony. He owned the *Ambrose* and the *Jewel*, two of the ships in Winthrop's fleet, and went to the Isle of Wight to take leave of the emigrants. On his leaving the *Arbella*, on the 29th of March, "the Captain gave him a farewell with four or five shot." He came aboard the same vessel again at Yarmouth, April 6, and on his taking leave, "the captain gave him three shot out of the steerage for a farewell." He never came over to New England; but he continued to take an interest in the Colony, and befriended it essentially at home. He had an agent and servants here, and capital engaged in fishing and trading. He had a house at Marblehead and another at Ipswich, and employed fishermen at both places. His name frequently occurs in the Records of the Colony. At a Court held at Watertown, March 8, 1631, "it was ordered that Thomas Fox, servant to Mr. Cradock, shall be whipped." Nov. 7, 1632, "Mr. Matthew Cradock is fined £4 for his men being absent from training divers times." At a Court held March 4, 1634, "the wear at Mistick is granted to John Winthrop, Esq., present Governor, and to Mr. Matthew Cradock, of London." March 4, 1635, "all the ground, as well upland as meadow, lying and being betwixt the lands of Mr. Nowell and Mr. Wilson on the east, and the partition betwixt Mistick bounds on the west, bounded with Mistick River on the south and the rocks on the north, is granted to Mr. Matthew Cradock, merchant, to enjoy to him and his heirs forever." This farm was within the present town of Malden, opposite Winthrop's farm at Ten Hills. William Wood, who was here in 1633, says in his *New England's Prospect*, chap. 10, "On the east side (of Mistick River) is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle till he can store it with deer. Here likewise he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of 100 tons. That being finished, they are to build one twice her burden." He was a member of Parliament from the City of London in 1640. He left a claim upon the Colony, which in 1648 amounted to £679 6s. 4d. His widow, Rebecca, married the Rev. Benjamin Whichcot, D. D. His son or grandson was a dissenting minister at Wickam-brook in 1690. A descendant, George Cradock, was an inhabitant of Boston in the middle of the last century. See Col. Rec I. 63, 95, 108, 143; Winthrop's Hist. I. 2, 4, 60, 124; II. 25; Hutchinson's Mass. I. 18, 22; Felt's Annals of Salem, I. 56.

The above is from Young's *Chronicles of Massachusetts*, 137, in note. There is an original letter of instructions from Matthew Cradock to

John Endicott, dated "From my house in Swithen's Lane, near London Stone, this 16th February, 1628, stilo Angliæ. Mr. Young, in his Chronicles, makes the following remarks in reference to this date: "That is, old style, by which the year began on the 25th of March. The Julian year, and the new or Gregorian style, were not adopted by law in England and her dependencies till 1752. This letter (he continues) must have been brought over by some fishing-vessel, for we know of no ship of the Company's sailing from England to Salem till the middle of April, when the George Bonaventure brought the first general letter of instructions to Endicott. The original letter lies loose in the first volume of the Colony Records, where it has probably laid for more than two hundred years. Like the volume itself, it is in a tattered condition, and it is a marvel that it exists at all. Several words, now torn off, I have restored from a copy made twenty-seven years ago, when the letter was less mutilated."—Young's Chronicles, p. 138, in note.

"The original Charter, with the broad seal appendant, which was brought over by Governor Winthrop, is carefully preserved in a glass-case in the office of the Secretary of State, at the State House in Boston. It is distinctly and beautifully engrossed on parchment, and has on it the head of the sovereign by whom it was granted, Charles I. That it is the original and not a copy, is proved by the fact that on it is the following certificate of Governor Cradock having taken his oath of office before Sir Charles Cæsar, Master in Chancery. "Prædictus Matthæus Cradocke juratus est de fide et obedientiâ Regi et successoribus suis, et de debità exequutione officii Gubernatoris juxta tenorem præsentium, 18^o Martii, 1628, coram me, Carolo Cæsare, Milite, in Conciliariâ Magistro. Char. Cæsar."—Young's Chronicles, p. 142, in note.

Hutchinson says, "Mr. Cradock was more forward in advancing out of his substance than any others, being generally the highest in all subscriptions. He was an eminent merchant in London, and continued divers years to carry on a trade in the Colony by his servants, but he never came over. His son or grandson, Samuel Cradock, was a dissenting minister at Wickambrook in 1690. George Cradock, Esq., now in public posts in the Colony, is descended from him."—I. Hutchinson's History of Mass. 23, in note.

"The first Governor, chosen by the Company, was Mr. Matthew Cradock, a prudent and wealthy citizen of London, ready to promote any design of publick utility, which if himself and all the rest engaged therein had not minded more than their own particular benefit, things of that nature would either never have been undertaken, or have been broken off in a manner as soon as they had been begun."—Hubbard's History of New England, 120.

To him is due the honor of the proposal, 28 July preceding the date of the commencement of this History (1630), for transferring the Government from the Company in London to the inhabitants here; a measure, of which the benefit was felt more and more every year till the Independence of the United States, with which its connexion is apparent. This fact is by Prince, I. 189, verified from the Records of that day. His death I refer to 1644, for in our County Registry, Deeds are found of that year from his agent, and in the next from the agent of his Executors. A descendant, George Cradock, Esq., is mentioned by Douglas and Hutchinson as an inhabitant of Boston."—Note 2 to page 2, vol. 1 of Winthrop's Journal, edited by Hon. James Savage.

"This pedigree is in the Herald's Office, as may be seen in the last Visitation, Staffordshire.

Sir Miles Cradock, Knt., one of the founders of the Church at Nantwich, County of Chester, dyed in France, and brought here, buried here; had only one daughter and heiress—Petranell, married into Chester, to Massey of Paddington, Esq.

First Generation. (Anno 1447, 25 Henry VI.) John Cradock, brother to Sir Miles C., fled into France, for killing a man in the Wyfsh; had his pardon sent to Stafford, and there married *Jane*, daughter to Richard Dorrington.

Second Generation. (1460, Edw. IV.) John Cradock, son to John Cradock of Stafford, had issue Richard, married to the daughter of Richard Middleton, Esq.

Third Generation. (1492, Henry VII.) Richard Cradock, Esq., had issue by Alice, daughter of John Dorrington, Richard, citizen of London; William, Doctor of Civil Law; Thomas, and three daughters.

Fourth Generation. (1509, Henry VIII.) Thomas Cradock married Amy, daughter to Nicolas Meveral, Esq., and had issue, Matthew, George, Edward, William, Mary, Alice, Jane, and Amy.

Fifth Generation. Matthew Cradock, first son of Thomas, married to Mary Peak, and had issue Francis and George.

George of Stafford, second son of Thomas, had issue one son, Matthew.

Sixth Generation. Matthew Cradock, son of Matthew by Mary Peak, had issue Matthew, citizen of London, who went over to America; [The writer of the manuscript was mistaken. This last named Matthew was Sir Matthew, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Company, who never came over to this country. F. B.] and Samuel, B. D., sometime Rector of North Cadbury, Somersetshire, and left issue three sons, Walter, Samuel, Charles, and three daughters, Ann, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Francis Cradock, second son of Matthew, had issue Walter of Wickhambrook, Esq., who gave his estate to Samuel, of North Cadbury, B. D., for his integrity in non-conforming, and losing his living, worth £400 per annum.

Seventh Generation. Sir Matthew Cradock, citizen of London, and first Governor of Plymouth Colony, [first Governor of the Massachusetts Company] left issue, John, Matthew and George.

Eighth Generation. John Cradock left issue, Zachary, John, George, Thomas, and three daughters.

Ninth Generation. [N. B.] Zachary Cradock of London, Esq. and George Cradock, of Boston, Esq., New England, America, are the only surviving sons of John Cradock from Matthew Cradock.

So far this pedigree is attested and entered fairly, as appears from the original; all the remainder is collected from family manuscripts, down to this present year, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five, and in the ninth year of the reign of King George the Second, whom God long preserve."

The preceding is copied from the manuscripts of the last named George Cradock, which bears date 1735. He came to this country from London, and for many years resided in Boston, where he married *Mary*, a daughter of *Byfield Lyde, Esq.*,* by whom he had five daughters.

*Son of Edward Lyde, Esq., by ———, daughter of the Hon. Nathaniel Byfield. Byfield Lyde, Esq., married a daughter of Gov. Belcher. Edward, the father, died

1. *Mary*, who married the Hon. Joseph Gerrish. "The Boston Gazette," No. 706, for Monday, October 10, 1768, contains the following: "Halifax, September 8, Saturday last was married Hon. Joseph Gerrish, Esq. to Miss Mary Cradock, of Boston; a lady possessed of every agreeable accomplishment necessary to make the married state happy." After the death of Mr. Gerrish she married the Rev. Dr. Breynton, of Halifax. She died in England, and without issue.

2. *Deborah*, who married Robert Auchmuty. "He was a lawyer of Boston, and held the office of Judge of Admiralty, a place which had been filled by his father. He possessed fine powers as an advocate, and was associated with John Adams in the defence of Captain Preston, on his trial for the Boston Massacre."—Sabine, 138. Judge Auchmuty went to England and died there.

3. *Elizabeth*, married, January 25th, 1749, to her cousin Thomas Brinley, Esq., of Boston, son of Colonel Francis Brinley, of Roxbury. He graduated at Harvard College in 1744. At about the commencement of the Revolution he went to England, and died there, without issue.

4. *Catharine*, married to her cousin Nathaniel Brinley, Esq., of Boston, son of Colonel Francis Brinley, of Roxbury. They removed, when somewhat advanced in years, to Tyngsborough, in this State, where they both died; Mrs. Brinley on the 3d of April 1807, at the age of 75, and Mr. Brinley on the 10th of February, 1814, at the age of 81; leaving one child, Robert Brinley, Esq., still living at Tyngsborough.

The Hon. George Cradock held various public offices in Boston. For several years he was one of the Wardens of Kings Chapel. In the "Boston Gazette and Country Journal," No. 337, for Monday, September 14, 1761, there is an advertisement signed by George Cradock, Collector; Robert Temple, Comptroller, and Charles Paxton, Surveyor of His Majesty's Customs for the Port of Boston.

"The Boston Post Boy and Advertiser," No. 122, for Monday, December 17, 1759, contains the following: "We hear that George Cradock, Esq., is appointed Collector of his Majesty's Customs for the Port of Boston, in the room of Benjamin Parsons, Esq.; and that the Custom House is removed to the house of John Wendell, Esq."

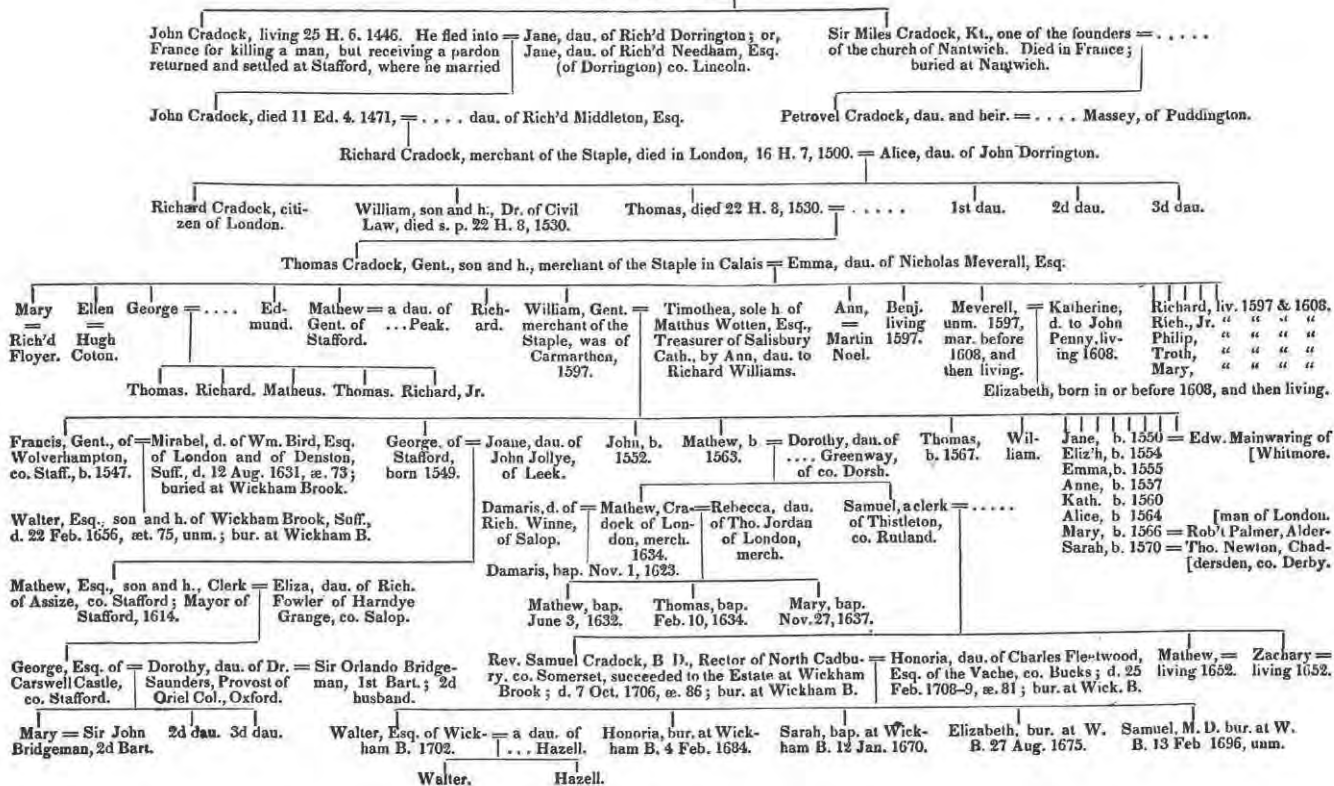
The same newspaper, No. 467, for Monday, July 28, 1766, has this announcement: "The Hon. Chambers Russell, Esq., Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty, has appointed William Read, Esq., Deputy Judge of said Court, in the room of the Hon. George Cradock, Esq., who resigned by reason of his great age and indisposition of body."

His death is thus noticed in the "Boston Gazette and Country Journal," No. 847, for Monday, July 1, 1771: "Wednesday morning last, died here, the Honorable George Cradock, Esq., aged 87 years; a gentleman of unblemished character. His funeral is to be attended this afternoon."

It will be seen, by the above account, that he was a grandson of Governor Cradock. The name of Cradock is now extinct; at least in Massachusetts.

early in 1724. An Edward Lyde married Mary, daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright, 4th Dec. 1660. Edward Lyde, Esq., lived in Wing's Lane, once Hudson's Lane, now E'm Street. There was an Edward Lyde of New York, in the time of the American Revolution.—See *Hist. of Boston*, p. 293.—EDITOR.

. CRADOCK =



NOTES ON THE CRADOCK FAMILY.

[Communicated by W. H. WHITMORE.]

S. G. DRAKE, Esq. — In the January number for 1853, an interesting pedigree was given of the Cradock Family, tending to show that Governor Cradock, (so called) left descendants, one of whom was George Cradock, Esq. of Boston. Feeling considerable interest in the matter, and especially desirous that, as Mathew Cradock was the founder of the town of Medford, he should be correctly chronicled in the forth-coming history of M. by Rev. Charles Brooks, I wrote to Mr. Somerby to procure for me the facts in the matter. The annexed pedigree is the fruit of his inquiries. In his note accompanying this pedigree, Mr. Somerby says it was compiled by the late Mr. Davy of Suffolk, and it bears internal evidence of having been arranged from older visitations and continued to its late date from authentic sources.

I have likewise two pedigrees taken from Herald's Visitations, one of which, dated 1634, mentions Mathew Cradock as heir apparent of Mathew of London (the Governor). The principal differences between Mr. Brinley's account and the present are, that I make William to be the grandfather of Governor C. instead of Mathew; 2d, I insert in the proper place the birth of Mathew, father of *our* Mathew, the omission of which has greatly obscured the former record; and 3d, I give the following as the children of Mathew of London, which record was copied from the parish registers of St. Swithin's, London, by Mr. Somerby, and which, as may be seen at a glance, ignores the existence of the father of George C. of Boston.

Baptized 1623, Nov. 1, Damaris, daughter of Mr. Mathew Cradock and Damaris his wife; 1632, June 3, Mathew, son of Mr. Mathew Cradock and his wife; 1634, Feb. 10, Thomas, son of Mr. Mathew Cradock and Rebecca his wife; 1637, Nov. 27, Mary, daughter of Mr. Mathew Cradock and Rebecca his wife.

Of course, omission is no proof, but the total absence of all reference to any other child than Damaris in Governor Cradock's will, while he evinces a great regard for his second wife Rebecca, is strong presumptive evidence that he had no other surviving child. On the other hand, if similarity of name be any evidence, I should presume that George C. of Boston was descended from a cousin of Governor C., son of his brother George, also named Mathew. But this is of course only a surmise.

After Governor Cradock's decease, his widow married 1st, Richard Glover, gentleman of London, and 2d, Rev. Benjamin Whichcott, D.D. Damaris his daughter m. Thomas Andrews, leather seller of London. His estate in Medford was sold March 1, 1644, by his heirs, to Ed. Collins.

The accompanying will must be credited to advance sheets of the History of Medford, to which book will belong the credit of first printing this interesting document. I must also express my satisfaction at the fact that a copy of this will was brought to this country and put on record, as Mr. Somerby was unable to find the original in England.

There are two families of Cradocks to be seen in print, one settled at Hartforth in Burke's Landed Gentry; the other, located at Husbands' Bosworth, co. Leicester, to be found in Nichol's History of that County, Vol. 11, part 2d, page 466. The arms of the family at Hartforth are

*The preceding article.

Arg. on a chevron az. three garbs or. Crest, a bear's head ppr muzzled gules.

This pedigree was taken from Brit. Museum Add. Mss. 19,125, fol. 124, with only the addition of Gov. Cradock's children and nephews which are taken from reliable sources as noted above.

MATHEW CRADOCK'S WILL.

I, Mathew Cradock of London, merchant, being in perfect memory and bodily health, thanks be given to God therefor, do hereby make and ordeyne this, my last Will and Testament, in maner and forme following: that is to say, I bequeath my soul in to the hands of the almighty God, trusting by the merits of the death and passion of our Lord Jesus Christ only to obtaine remission of all my sins. My body when it shall please God to seperate it from my soul, I recomend to the earth in assured confidence of a glorious resurrection at the great and dreadful day of judgment. As to my outward estate wherewith God of his goodness hath endowed me, I have ever accounted myself but a steward thereof; therefore humbly intreat the almighty to enable mee so to demean my selfe in despoising thereof, as that I may, through his mercy in the merits of Christ, be always prepared to give a comfortable account of my stewardship.

I do hereby order in the first place that all sure debts as are any maner of way justly due and owing to any person whatsoever, be truly and fully satisfied and payd; the accounts of the widow of Steeven Benister, late of London, cloath worker deceased, that the same be answered and ——— to the use of my executors; and for dealing with one Henry Colthirst, if Mr. Pennoyde, who is best acquainted with the business see it to be due which is challenged, I order it to be answered with consideration for the time. All just debts payd, the remaynder of my estate I give and bequeath as followeth.

To the poore of the parish of St. Peters, the poore in Broad street where I served my apprenticeship, forty pounds sterling; to the poore of St. Swithens where I dwelled, one hundred pounds to be employed as a stocke for their use, and the benefit thereof to be distributed yearly at the discretion of the greater number in the vestry. This to be taken out of the third part of my estate, which by the custome of the City of London is at my owne disposing. One third part of my whole cleare estate, my debts being payd and satisfied, I give and bequeath to my pretious deare, and loveing wife Rebecca Cradock; one other third part of my estate according to the Ancient Custome of the City of London, I do give to my daughter Damaris, and to such other childe or children as it shall please God to give mee by my wife Rebeccah. Moreover I do give and bequeath to my said deare and loveing wife, all my household stuffe and plate, at my house in London where I dwell, and at a house I hold at Rumford in Essex; as also the lease of my dwelling house in London. Onely out of my plate and household stuffe aforesaid I give to my said daughter Damaris to the vallow of fifty pounds, in such particulars as my said wife shall order and appoynt the same. Moreover I do give to my loveing wife aforesaid to be by her enjoyed dureing her naturall life, the one halfe of all the estate I now have or shall have in New England, in America, at the time decease; and after the decease of my wife aforesaid, I do give and bequeath the moyty of my moveables and immoveables hereby intended to be enjoyed by my wife dureing her naturall life unto my Brother, Samuel Cradock, and his Heyres male.

And for the other moyty of my estate in New England aforesaid, I hereby give and bequeath the same to my daughter Damaris and the issue of her body to be lawfully begotten; and for want of such issue, to my said Brother Samuel and his Heyres male aforesaid. And my will is that when my wife shall marry, that in such case her then intended husband before their marriage shall become bound to my said Brother Samuel and his Heyres in five thousand pounds of lawfull money of England, not [to sell away or alienate any party of the moyty of my lands hereby intended and bequeathed to my wife and subsequently to him dureing her naturall life, and that he shall have at the time of her decease in personall estate therefor, my Brother and his Heyres to enjoy after the decease of my said wife,—at least for the vallue of five hundred pounds sterlinge in moveable goods. And whosoever shall marry my daughter Damaris, I do hereby Will and order that before marriage hee likewise shall enter into like bond, with the like covenants and conditions. In case my said daughter depart this life with out issue, or either of the partyes before mentioned, both or either of them hereby enjoyned to seale the said severall bond, which shall refuse or neglect to do the same, or to deliver the said bond or bonds to my Brother of his Heyres then being, in legal and lawfull maner;—I do hereby declare that immediately from and after such marriage respectively the moyty of the estate hereby intended to the party so marrying and not giving bond as aforesaid shall bee, and I do hereby bequeath the same, to my said Brother Samuel and his Heyres; any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Moreover I do give to my Brother Samuel Cradocke and my sister his wife five hundred pounds; and to every one of the children of my said Brother, I do give one hundred pounds. Moreover to his sonne Samuel, now Student in Emanuel in Cambridge, I do give for his mayntenance for three years, forty pounds per annum; and to his sonne Mathew for his better preferment whereby to place him with an able merchant, Two hundred pounds. And I do give Twenty pounds yearly to my said Brother Samuel toward the mayntenance off my Brother and Sister Sawyer, and to my Sister after the decease of her husband I do give Two hundred pounds. Item: to Dorothy Sawyer, daughter to my said Sister Sawyer I give for her better preferment in case shee will be advised by my wife in her marriage Two hundred pounds; and to the rest of my Sister Sawyer's children, I do give to every of them fifty pounds. To my mayd servants five pounds, evrie of them. Item: to my partners that ventured with mee and were my servants and party venturers in the east land trade, namely, to Thomas Hodlow and Edward Lewis, Six Hundred Pounds a peece, if they accept of it for their part and declare themselves willing thereunto within three-months after the publishing of this my Will; or else to have their severall equall one eight part of the clear profits by the trade aforesaid, from the time I promised the same, till the amount for the same shall be perfected, which is to be done by their helpe and endeavors. Item: I do desire and intreate Mr. William Corbine to assist my wife aforesaid, whom I make sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament, to gett in my Estate and to see my debts paid and my Will performed.

Witnesses thereto
Edward Lewis,
William Alney,
Richard Howell.

Given as my act, Last Will and Testament this
9th day of November 1640.

MATHEW CRADOCK.

Entered and Recorded the 12th of February 1662,
by Thomas Danforth, Recorder.

NOTE ON THE CRADOCK FAMILY.

Boston, March 8, 1856.

S. G. DRAKE, Esq.,

Dear Sir:—As the name of Cradock must always interest the antiquarians of this section of New England, I beg leave to hand you, with this, some extracts from a rare county history, relating to the family of Gov. Mathew Cradock, with a pedigree of a junior branch copied from Burke's "Commoners." In this latter work, however, the compiler has failed to mark the connection.

I remain your friend and servant,

W. H. WHITMORE.



ARMS OF CRADOCK.

Extracts from Erdeswick's History of Staffordshire, edited by Rev. Thomas Harcourt; Westminster, 1820.

"Of Caverswall, was Lord in Richard the First's time, as I take it, one Thomas de Carswall; from whom it descended to Sir William de Carswall, Knt., who had issue, Sir Richard Carswall, Knt., who had issue, William de Carswell, (temp. Ed. 11,) who builded there a goodly castle, and pools, the dams being of masonry, and all his houses of office likewise. He had issue, Richard de Carswall, who lived 19 Edw. 111. From the Carswalls it came by descent to the Montgomerys, and from them to the Giffords, and from them to the Ports, and from Port to my lord Huntington, now (1596) owner thereof in right of the countess his wife. [1820. From lord Huntington, it came by purchase to Mathew Cradock, in whose family it remained in 1655; from Cradock it passed to Sir William Joliffe, Knt., and from him, by marriage with his daughter, to William, viscount Vane, if Ireland."] page 187.

"George Cradock died seized of Pelsall Hall, and of lands in Pelsall, Wolverhampton, Wirley, Essington, Bloxwich, Hammerwich, Goscote, Houndhill, Handbury, Marchington, Acton-Trussel, Bedenhall, Brocton-hall, and the Castle of Caverswall. Matthew Cradock, his son, bought Ipstones, and built a new house at Caverswall, which he made his seat." —p. 296.

John Cradock = Jane, dau. of Richard Needham, Esq.

John = ——— dau. of Richard Middleboro', Esq.

Richard = Alice, dau. of John Dorrington, Esq.

Richard =

William
d. s. p.

Thomas
ancestor of Gov. Cradock.
(See Register, April, 1855.)

John = Alice, dau. of Roger Tempest,
ancestor of Cradocks, of Hartforth;
Co. York. (Burke's Commoners, iv. p. 256.)

"Trent being past Barleston and Tittensor enters between Cubleston and Darlston, leaving the one on the east and the other on the west. Cubleston is a goodly large manor containing these hamlets, viz.: Mayford, Oldinton, Berryhill, Cotwaldeston, Mathershall, the Spot-Grange, Snell-hall, and Woodhouses."—(Erdeswick, p. 28.) Caverswall, the above mentioned seat of the Cradocks, is upon the river Blyth, a tributary of the Trent. Mayford in Cubleston is thus very near to Caverswell, and was formerly spelled Metford.

The deeds of Gov. Cradock's widow and daughter, relating to lands in Medford, Mass., describe the property as being "in our manor of Metford in New England."

It is then no very hazardous conjecture to say that our town of Medford received its name from this place in England, and to hold until a better surmise is made, that the Governor gave it this name from a place near his ancestral possessions, in which moreover he may have had lands.

Edward Mainwaring, of Whitmore, married a Cradock, as shown in the pedigree printed in this journal for April, 1855.

As Burke's "Commoners" does not show properly the method in which that manor came to the Mainwarings, (see article Biddulph, of Biddulph, in vol. iii. p. 280,) I copy the record from Erdeswick:—

Ricardus Forestarius held *temp. Conq.* several manors in Staffordshire, among others Biddulph, Annesley, Buckenhall, and Whitmore. He had a son, Ormus le Guidon, who married the daughter of Nicholas, *vicecomes*, and had issue Robert, Edward, Thomas and Alured. Of these, Robert married Amabilia de Perpant, and had Ralph, who d. s. p., and Alina who m. Ingenulfus, son of William de Gresley. She had Robert de Gresley, who d. s. p., and three daughters, Avisia, Dionisia, and Petronella. Avisia m. Henry de Verdon and had Petronella and Henry de Verdon, which latter married his cousin Felicia, daughter of Stephen de Wiverston and Dionisia. The issue of Henry and Felicia was Henry, who inherited the possessions of these three daughters of Alina and Ingenulfus de Gresley, which were the manors of Annesley, Biddulph, and Buckenhall. He had a son Henry, who had an only daughter, Emme, wife of John de Whitmore, (probably a descendant of Ormus, though untraced,) and they had an only daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Boghey, who carried with her the four estates of her parents. James Boghey had issue John, who had issue James, who had issue Robert, father of Humphrey; who was father of Robert, whose sole daughter married Edward Mainwaring, whose descendants are still in the possession of these manors.

NOTE ON THE CRADOCK FAMILY.

In Mr Brinley's accounts of the Cradock Family, (H. & G. Reg. Jan. 1, 1854,) he says in relation to Gov. Cradock, "his death I refer to 1644"—and in all the notices of the governor that I have met with, the time of his death appears not to have been ascertained. In the "obituary of Richard Smyth," published by the Camden Society, is the following entry: "May 27, 1641, Matthew Cradock, merchant, one of the Members of Parliament for y^e city of London, died."

Mr Brinley designates him as "*Sir Mathew.*" Was he knighted?

S. J. WORCESTER.



RICHARD CRANCH AND HIS FAMILY.

Communicated by Mr. NATHANIEL C. PEABODY, of Boston, Mass.

Richard Cranch, the author of the following "memorandum," was the father of the late Hon. William Cranch, of Washington.¹ The original paper was loaned to me by Elizabeth Cranch Norton, of Billerica, single woman, and granddaughter of Richard Cranch. I have copied it, paying strict regard to spelling, punctuation and capital letters. In that part of it where the second parenthesis occurs, the word "who," thereafter, has been supplied by myself.

My interest in the "memorandum" arises from being a descendant of Mary Cranch, Richard's sister. She married Joseph Palmer, whose only son, Joseph P. Palmer, married my grandmother.—N. C. P.

A short Memorandum about Richard Cranch and his family, written in the year 1805 (when he was in the seventy-ninth year of his age), at the request of his daughter, Elizabeth Norton.

I Richard Cranch of Quincy in the County of Norfolk and State of Massachusetts, Esquire, being, as I suppose, the first Person of the Name of Cranch who has had a Family of Children in America, would, for the information of my Posterity, give the following short account of myself and Family. I was born at Kingsbridge, a small Sea Port Town in the County of Devon, between Plymouth and Dartmouth. My Ancestors were born in the same Town or its Neighbourhood, and were chiefly if not wholly concerned in the Woolen Manufacture. My grandfather Andrew Cranch carried on the Business of Serge-making largely in the Town of Kingsbridge. My Father John Cranch was his only Son by his first Wife Ebuff, and was born in the same town of Kingsbridge. His Grandfather Richard Cranch (for whome I was named) I have been informed was a rigid Puritan, and belonged to the Church of the Rev^d and venerable Mr. John Flavel of Dartmouth. My mother's Name was Elizabeth Pearse, eldest Daughter of Christopher and Thomasin Pearse who lived at a place called Whichcomb, a little above Lee-Mill Bridge, on the Borders of the River that runs under that Bridge, and not far from Cornwood Church. My said Grandfather Christopher Pearse married into the family of the Name of Trist

¹ For further notices of the Cranch family see *ante*, vol. i. pp. 65, 77; ix. 372.—[EDITOR.]

in that Neighbourhood. He had three Sons and two Daughters. His eldest Son John was the Father of John Pearse of Caton-Clam in the Parish of Ugborough, near Ivy Bridge, Gentleman, who died at a very advanced age in the year 1804. His second Son was William Pearse, whose Daughter Mary Mead, now or lately living at Plymouth, was the mother of William Pearse Mead (who came from England when he was a little Boy), and who now lives at Germantown in the Town of Quincy. His third Son Joseph died young and unmarried. His eldest Daughter Elizabeth was my Mother, as mentioned above. His youngest Daughter Joan married Mr. John Palmer of the Parish of Shaugh in the County of Devon. She was the mother of the late Gen^l Joseph Palmer, of Germantown, in Quincy aforesaid, who married my only Sister Mary Cranch and removed from England with her in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-six, with whom I also then came from England in a large Ship called the Wilmington commanded by Capt. Adams, and landed at Boston on the second Day of November old stile the same year 1746. I was then just entered on my twenty-first year, having completed my twentieth year on the 26th Day of October then last passt.

I was the youngest of seven Children who all lived to grow up and be married. Their Names were John, Andrew, Joseph, Nathaniel, Mary, William and Richard. John the eldest Son was Educated under the Rev^d Messrs. Henry Grove and Dr. Thos. Amory who kept an Academy at Taunton in the County of Somersett, for the Education of young Gentlemen intended for the ministry among the Dissenters. He was ordained a minister over the Dissenting congregation at Modbury in the County of Devon, and afterwards removed to Ilminster in the County of Somerset, where he was soon after taken Sick, and died there in the year 1746. He was the Father of Mr. Joseph Cranch who now lives at Milton in this neighbourhood, and married Elizabeth Palmer the youngest daughter of the late Gen^l Joseph Palmer and Mary his Wife. They have no children. Andrew, Joseph, Nathaniel, William and Richard were brought up to trades. Joseph was the father of Mrs. Hannah Bond, wife of Mr. W^m Bond, watchmaker, now living in Boston—and also the Father of Mr. John Cranch of London, single Gentleman, of an uncommon Genius in the fine Arts.

As to my Life both Publick and Private, it has been known to the community in which I have lived for near sixty years past, during which Period I have resided at or near Boston in New-England. I was formerly honored with a Seat in the General Court for a number of years as a Representative for the old Town of Braintree which then contained what is now devided into the three Towns of Braintree, Quincy and Randolph. I was afterwards chosen and served as a Senator of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and also for a number of years one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. I am now in the seventy-ninth year of my age.—My marriage-connexions and Children, and their connexions are all known among us, and will, as I hope, add the Lustre of Piety and Virtue to the valuable Accomplishments of a good and usefull Education. What is future is known only to God, to whom I commend myself and connexions through Jesus Christ my Lord and Redeemer.

This is an original Draft in my own Hand Writing, and signed by me at Quincy, this 11th Day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and five.

RICHARD CRANCH.

THE ANCESTRY OF
GOVERNORS JOHN AND SAMUEL CRANSTON
OF RHODE ISLAND

By WILLIAM JONES, A.B., of Mount Vernon, N. Y.

In the year 1813 Hon. Theodore Foster, a former United States Senator from Rhode Island, contributed to the *Providence Gazette* certain articles on the lives and ancestry of two Colonial Governors of Rhode Island, John and Samuel Cranston, father and son. The *Narragansett Historical Register* of July 1889 also contains an interesting article on the same subject by Dr. Henry E. Turner, the genealogical portions of which are based on the results of Senator Foster's investigations. Although the Cranston family was influential in Rhode Island affairs for many years and was connected by marriage with other prominent Rhode Island families, those articles contain practically all that has been written about it; and the fact that the account there given of the Scotch ancestry of the Cranstons is, in some respects, incorrect has led me to present this study. I am under obligations to the present Lyon King-of-Arms, Sir James Balfour Paul, C.V.O., LL.D., for information he has given me about the records of his office, which has been of the greatest help in the preparation of this article.

John Cranston, as shown by a letter quoted later, came to this country in the care of his future father-in-law, Capt. Jeremy Clarke, as early as 1638. He was then about twelve years old. His name first appears in the Colonial records of Rhode Island 13 Mar. 1644, when he was elected drummer of the militia from Portsmouth. He soon removed to Newport, where he lived the rest of his life. He was attorney general for the Colony, 1654-1656, and in 1664 was "licensed to administer physic and practice chirurgery throughout the whole colony, and was by the Court styled and recorded Doctor of Physic and Chirurgery." He was a deputy, 1664-1668, an assistant, 1668-1672, and Deputy Governor, 1672-1678. During King Philip's War he was appointed, 11 Apr. 1676, "Major and chief Captain of all the colony forces." He was elected Governor 8 Nov. 1678, and held the office until his death, 12 Mar. 1680. He married, 3 June 1658, Mary Clarke, daughter of Jeremy and Frances (Latham) (Dungan) Clarke, whose descent from King Edward I and from three of the Magna Charta barons is traced in Mr. Alfred Rudolph Justice's "Ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Rhode Island."

His oldest son, Samuel Cranston, was born at Newport in Aug. 1659. In 1684 he was made a freeman, and in 1696 was chosen assistant. In 1698 he was appointed major for the Island, and the same year was elected Governor of the Colony, an office which he held for thirty years, until his death in 1727. Appletons' "Cyclopædia of American Biography" says of him that he held his place longer than any other man that has ever been subjected to the test of an

annual election. His first wife, Mary Hart, the mother of all his children, was a granddaughter of Roger Williams, so that all descendants of Samuel Cranston can claim descent from Roger Williams.

In his will, made 17 Mar. 1726, Gov. Samuel Cranston left to his executors the sum of £50, "to build a fair tomb over my father's and my own grave . . . with a modest inscription cut thereon setting forth our names etc., that it may be a monument in memory of the Predecessors of the Cranstons in this place to after ages." In accordance with his wish a tomb was built in the large Common Burial Ground on Farewell Street, Newport, upon which were cut his coat of arms and the following inscription, part of which may still be read, although the stone has suffered badly from the weather:

"Here lies the body of Samuel Cranston, Esq., Late Governour of this colony; Aged 68 years; and Departed this life April ye 26, A.D. 1727. He was the son of John Cranston, Esq., who was also Governour here, 1680. He was descended from the noble Scottish Lord Cranston, and carried in his Veins a stream of the Ancient Earls of Crawford, Bothwell, and Traquairs. Having had for his grandfather James Cranston, clerk, Chaplain to King Charles the First. His great-grandfather was John Cranston, of Bool, Esq. This last was son to James Cranston, Esq., Which James was son to William Lord Cranston."

The allusion to the ancient Earls of Crawford, Bothwell, and Traquairs is explained by the following letter from Senator Foster to Mr. Barzillai Cranston of Providence, dated 16 Oct. 1822, a transcript of which was printed in Dr. Turner's article:

"The writer of these memoirs was at the house of Mrs. Mary Styles in Newport, widow of the late Ezra Styles, Professor at Yale College, on Wednesday, June 17, 1801, which said Mary Styles was daughter of Benjamin Cranston, descended from Governor John Cranston, and had in her possession a memorial in the handwriting of Governor Samuel Cranston, which she lent to the writer hereof and which he copied in the evening of that day at the house of Mr Benjamin Brenton, a descendant of Governor Samuel Cranston, in these words, viz. —

"Our grandfather, James Cranston, was Chaplain to King Charles First, was son to John Cranston and Christian his wife, daughter to Sir Robert Stuart, predecessor of the Earl of Traquair. John Cranston was son to James Cranston (brother to John Lord Cranston) and Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Francis Stuart, Earl of Bothwell, and which James was son to William Lord Cranston and Helen his wife, daughter to James Lindsay, predecessor of the Earl of Crawford."

"The foregoing is a true copy from the memorial in the handwriting of Governor Samuel Cranston, which was lent to me by Mrs Mary Styles, as before mentioned, and copied here at Foster, Oct. 16, 1822:

"Witness: Theodore Foster."

The Mrs. Mary Styles above mentioned was a daughter of Benjamin and Bathsheba (Coggeshall) Cranston and granddaughter of Gov. Samuel Cranston's brother, Col. John Cranston, for whom the pedigree was undoubtedly copied by the Governor from the patent of arms issued to him in 1724. The original patent is still in possession of the family, and may be seen in the library of the Rhode Island Historical Society in Providence. It reads as follows:

"To all and sundry whom these presents do or may concern: I, sir Alexander Areskine of Cambo, Knight and Baronet, Lyon King of Arms of that part of Great Britain called Scotland and Isles and Dependencies thereof, Sendeth Greeting:—Whereas I have taken to my consideration the application made to me as Lyon King of Arms aforesaid, in name and behalf of Samuel Cranstoun, Governour of Road Island on the coast of New England, son to the deceast John Cranstoun sometime Governour of said Island, of Scots Extract, for an Authentic Diploma or Certificate of his Genealogy and Descent; of the Coat of Arms proper for him; and having made all Inquiry into the said matter, Do Therefore Hereby Certify and Declare that the sd John Cranstoun was lawful son of James Cranstoun, Master of Arts and one of the Chaplains to his late Sacred Majesty King Charles the first of ever Blessed Memory, which James Cranstoun was lawful son to John Cranstoun of Bool and Christian his wife, Daughter to Sir Robert Stewart, Predecessor to the Earl of Traquair, which John was a younger son of James Cranstoun, Brother to John Lord Cranstoun, and Elizabeth his wife, Daughter to Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, and which James Cranstoun was son to William Lord Cranstoun and Helen his wife, daughter to James Lindsay, predecessor to the Earl of Crawford. And the Ensign Armorial of the said Samuel Cranstoun are Matriculated and Recorded in the Registers of my Office, and thus blazoned, viz.—Gules, three Cranes argent, with a bordure embattled of the second. Above the Shield an Helmet befitting his degree, with mantle gules doubling argent, and on a wreath of his colors is set for his Crest a crane passant. Motto—*DUM VIGILO CURO*. Which Coat above blazoned I Ratify, Assign, and Confirm to the said Samuel Cranstoun and his heirs in all time coming as their proper Coat of Arms and Bearing.

"In testimony whereof I have subscribed these presents with my hand, and have caused to be appended my Seal of Office hereto, at Edinburgh the twenty-ninth day of June, One thousand Seven hundred and twenty four.

"Alexander Areskine, Lyon."

The grant is recorded in the Lyon Register in Edinburgh in a shorter form, Samuel Cranstoun being described merely as "son to the deceast John Cranstoun sometime Governour of the said Island, of Scots extraction." The arms thus granted were the arms of the Lords Cranstoun, with a bordure for difference; and Samuel Cranstoun's right to assume them was recognized by the then Lord Cranstoun, as is shown by the following extract from a letter addressed to Lord Cranstoun by the Governor, 26 Dec. 1724, a copy of which in manuscript, made by Dr. Turner, is in the library of the Newport Historical Society:

"Right Honorable:

"I have often heard my Honrd Father John Cranston say that he was of the house of My Lord Cranston. That he had wrot to his brothers, viz. Samuel and Caleb Cranston, both of the King's Life Guard in Edinburgh, for his Coat of Armes, but could not attain it; Since my sd Father's decease I have Several times wrot to the survivors of my sd Uncles Requesting them to oblige me with the sd Coat of Armes, and by a letter from my Cosen Elizabeth Cranston of ye 1st of Aug. last, she informes me that thro your Lordship's favor and assistance the Coat of Armes is drawn."

In view of the above, it might be supposed that the pedigree as given in the patent of arms could be accepted as authentic, but it has been questioned several times. No attempt, however, has ever been made to correct or explain it. Whitmore's *Heraldic Journal*, vol. 3, p. 59, makes the following comment: "William first Lord

Cranston was so created in 1609, and died in 1627. John Cranston, the Governor of Rhode Island, was born about 1626, and it is barely in the bounds of possibility that he should have been of the fourth generation from the first Lord." *America Heraldica* has the following: "The dates seem very close together to admit of four generations, but the common origin is not denied." Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent" (Pedigree cxxiv) tries to avoid the difficulty by substituting, without any authority whatever, for William Lord Cranston a certain John Cranston of an earlier generation. But Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bothwell, through whom the royal descent is traced, married James, second son of William, the first Lord Cranston, and not the son of any John Cranston. This is not the only error in Browning's pedigree.

Sir Bernard Burke's account seems at first more plausible. On page 121 of the "Peerage," edition of 1862, in tracing the ancestry of Sir Launcelot Charles Lee Brenton, Bart., a descendant of Gov. Samuel Cranston, Burke omits two generations from the tombstone pedigree, and makes James Cranston, the royal chaplain, father of Gov. John Cranston, identical with James, second son of William Lord Cranston. Gov. John Cranston would thus be a younger brother of William, third Lord Cranston, and a son of Lady Elizabeth Stewart, and therefore of royal descent. This theory works out well as far as dates are concerned, but there is documentary evidence, which I shall give later, to prove it incorrect.

In addition to the improbability of William Lord Cranston having lived long enough to see four generations of descendants, there are two undoubted errors in the patent. First, Helen Lindsay was not the wife of William, the first Lord Cranston, but of his son John, the second Lord, who died without issue. The American Cranstons, therefore, can claim no connection with the Earls of Crawford through her. Second, James Cranstoun, brother to the second Lord, and Elizabeth Stewart had no younger son John — neither John Cranstoun of Booll, as stated in the patent, nor Gov. John Cranston, as stated by Burke. This is proved by a charter dated 17 Jan. 1638, by which the title and estates were to pass from John, second Lord Cranstoun, who was without issue, to William Cranstoun, "only son of the late James Cranstoun, Master of Cranstoun, his brother-german." (Reg. Great Seal, vol. 9, no. 801.) Moreover, Elizabeth Stewart married James Cranstoun, as his second wife, after 1612; and it is a physical impossibility that she should have been a great-grandmother in 1626, when Gov. John Cranston was born. The descent from the Earl of Bothwell and the Stewart kings through Elizabeth Stewart and from William, first Lord Cranstoun, through his second son James is, therefore, clearly disproved.

In spite of all this, however, the pedigree in the male line, as given in the patent of arms, may well be correct, if we simply assume that William Lord Cranstoun was not the lord so created in 1609 but a predecessor, Sir William Cranstoun, laird of the lands of Cranstoun, who died in 1569. Both are styled in the Latin records *dominus de eodem*, "laird of that ilk;" and by a curious coincidence each had an eldest son John who died without male heirs and a second son

James who married a Stewart. It seems not unlikely that this coincidence may be responsible for the confusion in the pedigree.

On the assumption that this is the case, I propose now to submit a pedigree which will agree in the male line with the patent and at the same time has considerable documentary evidence in its favor and no evidence against it, so far as I am aware.

The Cranstouns were an old and well-known Midlothian family; the name was local, having been assumed from the lands of Cranstoun, which lay along the River Tyne in the counties of Edinburgh and Roxburgh. Andreas de Cranstoun, who died before 1338, was the first to be styled "Laird of that ilk," although there were other Cranstouns whose names appear in early records as far back as 1170, when Elfric de Cranstoun was witness to a convention between Roger de Quincy and the Abbot of Newbottle. The Cranstouns seem at all times to have done their full share of border fighting, the motto beneath their arms, "Thou shalt want ere I want," being frankly characteristic of the spirit of their time.

The pedigree of the Lairds of Cranstoun is given in full in "The Scots Peerage," from the above-mentioned Andreas de Cranstoun down to Charles Frederick, eleventh Lord Cranstoun, who died unmarried 28 Sept. 1869, when the peerage became dormant or extinct. The tenth in succession from Andreas de Cranstoun was Sir William Cranstoun, son of Sir John Cranstoun and his wife Janet Scot. It may be well to state in passing that "The Scots Peerage" is in error in stating (vol. 2, p. 590) that this Janet Scot was a daughter of Sir Walter Scot of Buccleuch ("Wicked Watt") by his third wife, Janet Beaton, daughter of the Laird of Creich; for Janet Beaton did not marry Sir Walter Scot until about 1544 (*ib.*, p. 230), while Janet Scot was the wife of Sir John Cranstoun as early as 15 June 1526, as is proved by a charter of that date, granting the lands of Smallem, etc., to him and Janet Scot, his wife. I have called this contradiction to the attention of the editor of "The Scots Peerage," Sir James Balfour Paul, and have received a reply stating that "the originator of the mistake was probably George Crawford, who inserted the statement in his Peerage published in 1716, and this has been copied without investigation by apparently all writers on the subject since, including Sir William Fraser in his 'Scotts of Buccleuch.'"

For the purposes of this paper it is not necessary to go back farther than this Sir William Cranstoun, and I will, therefore, begin with him. References to the printed transcripts of the original documents are given for everything not found in "The Scots Peerage."

1. SIR WILLIAM CRANSTOUN of that ilk, Knight, also styled of Smallem, died in May 1569. He married ELIZABETH JOHNSTON, daughter of Andrew of Elphinston.

He had a charter, 30 May 1553, to himself and Elizabeth Johnston, his wife, and John Cranstoun, their son, of the lands of New Cranstoun in the county of Edinburgh (Reg. Great Seal, vol. 4, no. 786). William Cranstoun of Smallem, Knycht, and Thomas Cranstoun, brother of the said lord, were parties to bands (i.e., bonds or covenants) of assurance, 21 and 22 Jan. 1554 (Reg. Priv. Council, vol. 1,

pp. 152-155), one of which reads in part as follows: "Be it kend till all men be thir present lettres, us, Walter Ker of Cesfurd" and other Kers, "for ourselfis, our kin, freyndis, servandis, allya, assistaris, and partakaris, to haif assurit, and be the tennour heirof assuris, William Cranstoun of Smalem Knycht, Robert Scott of Allanehaucht", and certain other Scotts, "thame, their kyn, freyndis, etc., to be unhurt, unharmit, unvexit, untrublit, and unpersewit, be us, our kyn, freyndis, etc.; . . . and hereto we bind and oblise us and every of us, be the faith and trewth in our bodys, the holy evangelists tuichit, to observe and keep the said assurance and all poyntis contenit in the samyn, under the panis of perjure and infamite forever." William Cranstoun of that ilk was a member of the Parliament which met 1 Aug. 1560 and passed the Confession of Faith (Acts of the Scottish Parliament, vol. 2, p. 526). He was summoned to appear before the Queen and Council 25 Oct. 1561, to give advice in matters concerning the Border (Reg. Priv. Council, vol. 1, p. 169). The Laird of Cranstoun was directed, 28 Sept. 1564, to aid the Warden of the Middle Marches, Sir Walter Ker of Cesfurd, in preserving order (*ib.*, p. 283). Cranstoun of that ilk was one of the subscribers to a band, 3 Apr. 1569, by which they pledged themselves to aid the Regent in resisting "the present invasioun of the rebellis and thievis of Liddesdail and utheris" (*ib.*, p. 653).

In his will, recorded at Edinburgh 30 June 1569, he mentions his children, John, Alexander, Walter, Andrew, George, Thomas, Samuel, Jonet, and Isabel. It will be observed that the second son, James, is not mentioned. The evidences, however, that there was a second son James are given below.

Children:

2. i. JOHN, who succeeded his father.
 3. ii. JAMES.
 - iii. THOMAS, executed at Perth, 23 Aug., 1600, with two others, attendants of the Earl of Gowrie, for taking part in the Gowrie conspiracy.
 - iv. WALTER, who in his will, recorded at Edinburgh 30 July 1602, is called "brother-german to Sir John Cranstoun of that Ilk" (Edinburgh Register of Testaments).
 - v. ALEXANDER, described in 1565 as fiar of Glenraith, co. Peebles. A band was subscribed before him 22 Mar. 1605 (Reg. Priv. Council, vol. 6, p. 590).
 - vi. ANDREW.
 - vii. GEORGE, d. between 1589 and 1592.
 - viii. SAMUEL, mentioned in his father's will.
 - ix. MARION, m. (1) ROBERT SCOTT of Aikwood (contract dated 9 Feb. 1565); m. (2) JOHN HUME of Crumstances.
 - x. MARGARET, m. SIR ROBERT SCOTT of Thirlestanes.
 - xi. JONET, mentioned in her father's will.
 - xii. ISABEL, mentioned in her father's will.
2. SIR JOHN CRANSTOUN (*Sir William*) died probably between 8 June and 17 Nov. 1609. He married MARGARET RAMSAY, daughter of George of Dalhousie.

He had a charter from his father to himself and Margaret Ramsay, his wife, of the lands of Denholm, etc., 24 Jan. 1563, and also, 28 Nov. 1576, a charter of confirmation of these lands to him and his said wife, in life rent, and to the heirs of

their bodies in fee. In 1560 he signed the band of the Scottish nobility to reform the true religion and expel the French. He was appointed a commissioner for the apprehension of seminary priests within the sheriffdom of Roxburgh or Teviotdale in 1589, and is described by Calderwood as "that religious and zealous professor Sir John Cranstoun of that Ilk."

Children:

- i. JOHN, d. *s.p.* before his father.
4. ii. SARA, heiress to the lands of Cranstoun.
- iii. MARGARET, m. JAMES DOUGLAS, s. of William of Cavers (contract dated 1 June 1580).
- iv. ELIZABETH, m. WILLIAM DOUGLAS (contract dated 27 July 1609).
- v. HELEN, m. between Nov. 1596 and Dec. 1598 MUNGO RIGG, s. of James of Carbury.
- vi. JEAN, d. before 26 May 1603; m. THOMAS RUTHERFORD of Hunthill.

3. JAMES CRANSTOUN (*Sir William*) was born probably about 1530, as he was a party to a band of assurance, 22 Jan. 1554, in which he is styled "of that ilk." (Reg. Priv. Council, vol. 1, p. 155.) In a deed dated 2 June 1565 he is described as "brother-german to Sir John Cranstoun of that Ilk" (Acts and Decrees, xxxiii, 306). These records, I judge, can refer only to sons of Sir William Cranstoun, although, strictly speaking, neither John nor James Cranstoun was "of that ilk" at the dates mentioned, their father being still alive; and they apparently prove that Sir William Cranstoun had a son James, even though he did not mention him in his will. If this was the James Cranstoun afterwards known as "portioner of Bold," as is indicated by Gov. Samuel Cranston's patent of arms, he died after 11 Feb. 1613. He married first JANE DEWAR, whose will, in which she is described as "sometime spouse to James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold, parish of Traquair, sheriffdom of Peebles," is recorded, 13 June 1603, in the Edinburgh Register of Testaments (*Publications of the Scottish Record Society*, vol. 1, p. 107); and secondly, as is proved by a charter quoted below, ISOBELLE STEWART.

James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold, was one of the border landlords who subscribed to a general band at Peebles, 23 Oct. 1602, against "thievis and murtherers within the Heylandis and Bordours, quhairby oure bludis hes bene cruellie sched." (Reg. Priv. Council, vol. 6, p. 828.)

Children, probably by first wife:

5. i. JOHN.
 - ii. THOMAS. "Thomas, son to James Cranstoun, portioner of Bole, with John Coitherd, tailor, 18 May, 1608." (Edinburgh Register of Apprentices, in *Publications of the Scottish Record Society*, part 35, p. 42.)
 - iii. PATRICK. "Patrick, son to James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold, with John Piltoun, cordiner, 2 Dec., 1612." (*Ib.*)
4. LADY SARA CRANSTOUN (*Sir John, Sir William*) married (contract dated 13 and 31 Dec. 1580) WILLIAM CRANSTOUN, who died 23 July 1627, eldest son of John Cranstoun of Moriostoun and his wife Barbara, who was the eldest daughter of Patrick, sixth Lord Gray.

By his marriage with Lady Sara Cranstoun William Cranstoun of Moriestoun came into possession of the lands of Cranstoun. He was captain of the Guards to James VI of Scotland, from whom he received the honor of knighthood. "With a band of five and twenty horsemen he distinguished himself by his zeal and vigour in suppressing the lawlessness then prevailing through the Border. . . . He was a man of singular energy and fearlessness . . . and his persistence brought back that region to a state of law and order such as it had not known for many years and from which it never really again relapsed." (The Scots Peerage.) For his services he was raised to the peerage by patent dated 19 Nov. 1609.

Children:

- i. JOHN, second Lord Cranstoun, d. *s.p.* about 1648; m. (1) ELIZABETH SCOT, youngest dau. of Walter, first Lord Scot of Buccleuch (contract dated 22 Nov. 1616); m. (2) in 1623 HELEN LINDSAY, youngest dau. of James, seventh Lord Lindsay of Byres. He was succeeded by his nephew, William Cranstoun (*vide infra*, 6, ii), only son of his brother James.
 6. ii. JAMES.
 - iii. HENRY, m. MARGARET WAUCHOPE. His will was registered 17 Sept. 1652.
 - iv. THOMAS. His will was registered 15 Mar. 1669.
 - v. AGNES, styled eldest daughter in 1618.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, m. JOHN EDGAR of Wedderlie (contract dated 30 Jan. 1619).
 - vii. BARBARA, m. JOHN SETON of Touch (contract dated 2 Nov. 1615).
5. JOHN CRANSTOUN (*James, Sir William*), "son of James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold," was witness to a charter made at Edinburgh, 12 May 1608, by Sir John Cranstoun (son of Sir William) of that ilk, Knight (2), and by Sir William Cranstoun, Knight, heir of the same, and Lady Sara Cranstoun (Sir John, Sir William), his wife, in fulfilment of a contract made by them and by the late Margaret Ramsay, wife of the said Sir John Cranstoun, at Crailing, 16 Dec. 1600, by which they sold to Walter Scott of Harden the lands of Easter and Wester Kirkhoipis. He was also witness on the same date to a charter by which the same parties sold to Gilbert Elliot of Maynes the lands of Schawis, co. Selkirk. (Reg. Great Seal, vol. 6, no. 2131, and vol. 7, no. 25.) These were lands of which, according to a charter of 15 Jan. 1592, Sir John Cranstoun and his predecessors had been the "auld kyndlie possessouris *ultra hominum memoriam*" [i.e., "beyond the memory of man"]. (*Ib.*, vol. 5, no. 2107.) If my assumption regarding James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold, is correct, his son, John Cranstoun, would be a nephew of the above-mentioned Sir John Cranstoun and a cousin of the latter's daughter, Lady Sara Cranstoun, and the signing and witnessing of the deed would be a family affair.

By a charter dated at Edinburgh, 11 Feb. 1613, the King granted to John Cranstoun, "oldest son and heir apparent of James Cranstoun, portioner of Boyd," his heirs and assigns, five husbandlands of Boyd in the territory of Boyd, co.

Peebles, a life rent being reserved to said James and Isobelle Stewart, his wife (Reg. Great Seal, vol. 7, no. 818). By a charter dated at Holyrood, 13 Mar. 1630, the King granted to John Stewart, Lord of Traquair, and his heirs two husbandlands in the territory of Boyd, co. Peebles, occupied by John Cranstoun, portioner of Boyd; and on 6 Feb. 1638 a charter was granted to John Earl of Traquair and Lord John Lintoun, his son, of five husbandlands of Bold, which were in possession of John Cranstoun in Bold (*ib.*, vol. 8, no. 1552, and vol. 9, no. 802).

According to Gov. Samuel Cranston's patent of arms, John Cranstoun of Booll (Bole, Bold, Boyd) married CHRISTIAN STEWART, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart, who was the uncle and guardian of the above-mentioned John, Lord of Traquair.

Children:

7. i. JAMES.
Probably others.
6. JAMES CRANSTOUN (*Lady Sara, Sir John, Sir William*), styled Master of Cranstoun, died before 8 Feb. 1634, when his will was registered in Edinburgh. He married first (postnuptial contract dated 12 July 1612) ELIZABETH MACGILL, eldest daughter of David of Cranstoun-Riddell; and secondly LADY ELIZABETH STEWART, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bothwell.
Child by first wife:
 - i. ELIZABETH, m. THOMAS CRAIG of Riccartoun.
Children by second wife:
 - ii. WILLIAM, m. LADY MARY LESLIE, third dau. of Alexander, first Earl of Leven. He succeeded his uncle as the third Lord Cranstoun. He was one of the "Engagers" for King Charles I in 1648. He marched into England in 1651 with Charles II, was captured at the Battle of Worcester, and was committed to the Tower, where he was confined until pardoned by Parliament in 1657.
 - iii. MARGARET, m. ——— COCKBURN of Clerkington.
 - iv. SARA, m. SIR ROBERT DOBIE of Stonywood.
 - v. ISABEL, m. SIR GILBERT ELIOT of Stobbs.
As stated before, there was no younger son John in this family.
 7. REV. JAMES CRANSTOUN (*John, James, Sir William*) was, according to Samuel Cranston's patent of arms, a Master of Arts and one of the chaplains of King Charles I. Among Dr. Turner's copies of Gov. Samuel Cranston's correspondence in the library of the Newport Historical Society is a letter from the Governor to his cousin, Elizabeth Cranston in Edinburgh, dated 26 Dec. 1724, in which he says:

"I have heard my father say that our Grandfather was a Cleargyman of the Episcopal Church of England and had the benefice of St. Mary over's Church in Southwark in London near the foot of the Bridg, in the reign of King Charles ye 1st. That after that King was beheaded, He was turned out of his benefice, and put to his shifts for a living. My father being a Sprightly youth of a roving fancy, my Grandfather Recommended him to the care and tuition of one Capt. Jeremiah Clarke, Merchant and Cittysen of London, with whome he came into this country and Setled on this Island."

The Church of St. Mary Overie, afterwards known as St. Saviour's, was the church in which John Harvard was baptized, 29 Nov. 1607. Rev. James Cranstoun's name does not appear in the list of chaplains, for the reason that the vestry book for the period 1628-1670, containing the names of the chaplains, has been lost.

The patent of arms fails to mention the name of James Cranstoun's wife, and I have not succeeded in finding any record of who she was.

Children:

- i. JOHN, b. in 1626. He was Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island, 1678-1680. *Vide supra*, p. 57.
- ii. SAMUEL, { mentioned in the letter of their nephew, Gov. Samuel Cranston, of 26 Dec. 1724, as having been in the King's
- iii. CALEB, { Life Guard in Edinburgh (*vide supra*, p. 59).

According to the pedigree given above, Gov. John Cranston would be a third cousin of William, third Lord Cranston, which is about the degree of relationship we might expect from Gov. Samuel Cranston's letter quoted near the beginning of this article.

A pedigree, like a chain, is no stronger than its weakest link; and the weak link here is the assumption that James, second son of Sir William Cranstoun, was identical with James Cranstoun, portioner of Bold. A search among the unpublished and unindexed records in His Majesty's Register House might perhaps settle this question one way or the other; but to my mind the evidence cited above, taken in connection with Gov. Samuel Cranston's patent of arms, is in favor of the correctness of this pedigree.



NOTES ON THE YORKSHIRE ANCESTRY OF THE THREE CROSBY SISTERS OF ROWLEY, MASS.

By WALTER LEE SHEPPARD, JR., M.S., F.A.S.G.

The writer checked the transcript of the registers of Holme-upon-Spalding-Moor for additional data for Mr. Prindle when he was preparing his article on the Crosby sisters (*THE REGISTER*, vol. 119, p. 243-248, October 1965). More recently he has noted entries in the registers of Howden, which adjoins Holme on the southwest, which may be related to their relatives. From these the following notes may suggest further investigations.

Generation 3, page 245.

Isabel Foster's bequests include the names of a few others who are probably related to her in some manner: "to Thomas Sutton and Richard Pagett a lamb each" [a typical bequest to a child], "to John Horseman my son-in-law, 40s. and he to pay 20s. of same to Henry Yonge he borrowed of him." The Robert Sutton called "brother" to whose children (unnamed) she left bequests may be Robert Sutton of Assleby. The Howden registers mention at least four Robert Suttons. There were two in Assleby (which seems to have been the main locale of the family) identified in two records as Senior and Junior. However, most of the baptisms and burials are not so identified, hence we cannot be absolutely certain of parentage.

The following are, in chronological order, all the children of both these Robert Suttons. In parenthesis are notations (Sr.) or (Jr.) when entries contain them.

William bp. 10 Dec. 1546
Edward bp. 25 Dec. 1547
Margareta bp. 28 May 1549

Margareta and Isabella bp. 18 June 1553 (Jr.)
 Ann bp. 25 Dec. 1553 bur. 31 Aug. 1565.
 Alicia bp. 21 Oct. 1555 bur. 18 Nov. 1561 (Sr.)
 Richard bp. 7 Jan. 1555[/6]
 Isabella bp. 8 Mar. 1557[/8]
 Thomas bp. 27 Sept. 1562 bur. 31 Dec. 1562
 Robert Sutton of Assleby bur. 16 Feb. 1562.

Since Junior had Margareta and Isabella baptized in June, it seems likely that Ann, baptized in December, was Senior's child. Similarly the closeness of Alicia and Richard suggest that Junior was the latter's parent. After this we are lost. We note that Isabel is a popular name with the Suttons. A Richard of Assleby also had an Isabel, baptized 21 July 1565.

The remaining two Suttons are: Robert Sutton of Knedlington (buried 28 April 1567), who married Jennett ———, 5 Feb. 1552/3, apparently a second marriage, since the registers show a daughter Margareta baptized 13 Jan. 1551/2; and Robert Sutton of Heveden (Howden), whose marriage does not appear, but who had a son Stephen baptized 20 May 1560, and a daughter Isabel buried 29 May 1579. It remains a possibility that this latter Robert is a duplication of one of those of Assleby.

The name of Thomas Sutton appears frequently in the Howden records. Thomas and Alice (no last name) were married 16 Jan. 1544; and Thomas of Knedlington married Isabel Starke 13 July 1561. Thomas of Balkholme (south of Holme-upon-Spalding-Moor) was baptized (? an adult) 4 Feb. 1547, and John, son of Thomas of Balkholme, was buried 18 Oct. 1551. Thomas of Knedlington, buried 5 Dec. 1552 (Mawd, his wife, buried 14 May 1561), had George, baptized 12 May 1551, buried 5 Jan. 1552[/3]; Alice, buried 25 Aug. 1552; George of Howden had a "posthumous" son Thomas, baptized 14 Sept. 1561. John of Knedlington had a son Thomas, baptized 7 Jan. 1550.

There are a number of Fosters also in this register, though none can be identified with those of the wills, and the baptisms and marriages start too late to include the names of either testator or their marriage, if indeed they occurred in Howden. The two Foster guardians of the children are: Richard of North Cave, six miles south east of Holme, and William of "Earthorpe" [probably Everthorpe is meant, a hamlet one mile east of North Cave and in the same parish]. All of these Foster names do, however, appear in Howden, where one Richard had baptized a daughter Isabel 31 Dec. 1573, and a son John 29 Feb. 1563[/4], and John again 24 July 1561, and buried a daughter Joan 9 June 1576.

The child, Alison (of Isabel and John), is probably the Alison Foster who married 24 Nov. 1580 John Coltresse (Holme registers).

Generation 4, page 246.

The name Stennson here given must be an error either of the scrivener or the transcriber since the name is unknown in this area

at this period. Maybe it is a misreading for Stevenson, a name common in both Holme and Howden, but more so in the latter parish. "Sis" is certainly a pet name for Cecilia or Cecily. The Howden registers show a Cecily Stevenson, though not in the correct generation. She appears in the family of Marmaduke Stevenson of Kilpin, whose family consisted of:

Marmaduke Stevenson of Kilpin married Agnes — 15 Nov. 1592 [and had]:

John buried 6 Jan. 1593[4]

Agnes bp. 16 Mar. 1593[4]

William bp. 9 Mar. 1594[5] bur. 14 Oct. 1612

Robert bp. 9 Mar. 1594[5] bur. 11 Mar. 1594[5]

Alice bp. 5 June 1598 bur. 1 Sept. 1623

John bp. 21 Sept. 1600 bur. 9 Oct. 1600

Robert bp. 6 Nov. 1601 bur. 12 Nov. 1601

Cecily bp. 13 May 1604 bur. 29 Aug. 1611.

"An, wife of Marmaduke Stevenson of Kilpin" buried 29 Apr. 1624.

Marmaduke Stevenson, buried 24 May 1627.

Although there are many Stevensons in the Howden registers, no baptism is shown for Marmaduke, and it appears probable that he had moved in from another parish (there is a baptism of Matthias, son of William Stevenson of Hoveden, 24 Feb. 1573. No entries for a Matthias are seen. Can this be an error for Marmd^k?). No other Cecily appears. Perhaps Cecily was the name of Marmaduke's aunt or mother. The former would be more likely since Alice appears in the list of his children earlier than Cecily. It appears more probable that Margaret Crosby would leave clothing to a maiden sister, though this by no means rules out the possibility that Stevenson was her married name.

Generation 5, page 247.

The Howden registers also include many Websters, but unfortunately no entries which we can connect with the Watsons. No Jane was born in the correct period. However, the following may be relations:

1551 July 19 mar. John Webster Sr. and Jennett, of Bermbie.

1553 May 7 mar. John Webster and Agnes, of Bermbie.

1569 Oct. 23 mar. John Webster and Isabel, of Bermbie.

1581 Oct. 4 mar. John Webster of Howden and Frances Richardson

1594 July 7 mar. John Webster of Howden and Agnes.

1552 Nov. 2 John, son of Jarvis Webster of Bermbie, baptised.

1553 May 17 John Webster Sr. of Bermbie buried.

Although there are many other Webster entries, none seem to connect with the names under consideration. However, it appears that the family was centered in Bermbie.

The writer suggests that the John Webster, who was guardian of Robert Crosby and in his name executor of his father's estate, was more likely Jane's father than her brother.

There are a great many Crosby entries in Howden, but the writer noticed none of immediate interest in this article.

COLONEL WILLIAM CROWNE, AND HIS FAMILY.

By WILLIAM H. DAVIS, M.D., of Boston.

1. COL. WILLIAM¹ CROWNE,* the emigrant ancestor of the family in America, was born about 1617.† In April 1636, "William Crowne Gent" accompanied Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, Ambassador Extraordinary, on a political mission to the emperor Ferdinand II. at Vienna. The embassy returned to England in December, 1636, and in 1637, William Crowne published a small book about the "Remarkable places and Passages" observed on the journey.

In 1638, the Earl of Arundel, who was then Earl Marshal of England, appointed William Crowne Rouge-Dragon. His letters patent were dated Sept. 14, 1638, and the creation took place at the Red Lion Inn, Richmond, Sept. 24th following, at which time William Dugdale, later known as Sir William Dugdale, the antiquary, was created Blanch-Liou. An interesting account of the ceremony is found in Chancellor's Historical Richmond.

About this time, certainly between 1635 and 1640, William Crowne, Gent, married Agnes (Mackworth) Watts, widow of Richard Watts, of London, and sister of Humphrey Mackworth of Betton Grange, Co. Salop, who was afterwards a colonel in Cromwell's army and Governor of Shrewsbury. Richard Watts, who died in 1635, was the son of Sir John Watts, of Hertfordshire, Kut. The ancestry of Agnes Mackworth can be traced in Blore's History of Rutland, Lipscomb's History of Buckingham, and Burke's Peerage.

The Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, shows that as early as 1644 William Crowne was in the employ of the Committee of Parliament, for on July 16th of that year the committee sent out four letters by him.

In 1647 he was one of seven members of the College of Arms to attend the funeral of that noted Parliamentary leader, the Earl of Essex.

Jan. 21, 1648, Lieut-Col. William Crowne was in the service of Parliament, discovering delinquents and their estates in the counties of Stafford and Salop.

Dec. 19, 1649, he was acting as Humphrey Mackworth's secretary.

Mar. 2, 1650, Col. H. Mackworth requested that "my brother Crowne may be entrusted as one of the Commissioners for Co. Salop, where he lives."

Apr. 2, 1650, the Council of State granted to W^m Crowne a militia commission of Capt. of Foot in the County of Salop.

Aug. 19, 1650, the Council of State granted him a militia commission as Lieut-Col. of Foot under Humphrey Mackworth.

July 9, 1651, Pres. John Bradshaw, in a letter to his cousin Peter Brereton, says, "I understand by Col. Crowne who is brother-in-law to Col. Mackworth Governor of Shrewsbury and one of the commissioners for Co. Salop that Mr Browne his fellow Commissioner is lately dead," etc.

March 14, 1653-4, Crowne ceased to be County Commissioner, the office having been abolished by act of Parliament.

* See REGISTER, ante, Vol. 6, page 46.

† Ibid, Vol. 6, page 249.

Briefs of letters which passed between the Protector Cromwell and Col. William Crowne are given in full in the Calendar of State Papers.

Aug. 9, 1656, Lord De La Tour, Thomas Temple and Col. William Crowne received from Cromwell a grant of Nova Scotia, and Lord De La Tour deeded his interest to Temple and Crowne, Sept 20, 1656.

At this time, Thomas Temple and William Crowne were still in England, as shown by records.

In 1657, Thomas Temple came to America, and William Crowne undoubtedly came the same year, for the last mention of him in the Calendar of State Papers is April 28, 1657: "The petition of W^m Crowne, late receiver of Revenue in co. Salop, referred to the Treasury Commissioners"; and in the Suffolk co. (Mass.) Deeds, Lib. iii., 108, is an agreement, dated Sept. 12, 1657, in which he is spoken of as "William Crowne Late of the Parish of Martins in the field in the Countie of Middlesex, Esq^r." This was an agreement between Temple and Crowne to divide Nova Scotia, Temple taking the eastern part and Crowne the western, including the Fort at Penobscot.

These articles of agreement, though dated Sept. 12, 1657, were not signed till Feb. 15, following, when Gov. Endicott and John Crowne were witnesses.

Crowne took possession of his part of Nova Scotia, and built a house on the Penobscot river, at a place called "Negu" or "Negew alias Cadascat." He did not dwell there long, however, for Nov. 1, 1658, he leased the whole territory to Capt. George Corwin and Ens. Joshua Scottoe, and a year later to Col. Thomas Temple for four years—the consideration in each case being £110 a year. The rent from Col. Temple was secured by a bond for £440.

At this time, Col. Crowne was evidently dwelling in Boston, for he witnessed deeds there in 1659, and was made freeman May 30, 1660.

When Whalley and Goffe arrived, July 12, 1660, and were visited by the principal men of the town, Col. Crowne is mentioned as one of them, but Hutchinson made a mistake in calling him a "noted Royalist," for, as we have seen, he held office continually under Parliament; and Mark Noble, in referring to the reorganization of the College of Arms, under Charles II., says that William Crowne was permitted to retain his office of Rouge-Dragon, though he had been a very obnoxious man "by favoring and supporting every faction which had opposed the royal interest."

Soon after this he returned to London, where he officiated as Rouge-Dragon at the coronation of King Charles II., April 23, 1661, but May 25, 1661, he had resigned his position.

He was still in London as late as Dec. 14, 1661, having delayed his return to New England in order to plead the cause of the colonists before the Council and Lord Chamberlain; but he set sail soon after, and Oct. 8, 1662, as a reward for his services while in London, was granted five hundred acres by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This land was laid out for him in Mendon, in 1663.

Oct. 29, 1665, he was probably living in Boston or Roxbury, for in a suit against Job Tyler of Roxbury, which was finally referred to a committee to decide, Tyler chose William Crowne for his man.

June 7, 1667, at Mendon's first town meeting, Col. Crowne was chosen town clerk and selectman, in which offices he served many years.

Sept. 8, 1667, William Crowne, aged about 50 years, testified about certain cattle.

May 27, 1669, in answer to a petition from the Mendon inhabitants, who were 25 miles from any magistrate, requesting that "our honest friend Col. Crowne may be impowered," etc., the General Court reported to "impower him to solemnize marriage in that towne of Mendon, so as the parties be residing in that towne."

Before May 7, 1673, Crowne had ceased to be a constant resident of Mendon, for on that day Mr. Ralph Wheelock, of Medfield, was appointed by the General Court to solemnize marriage in those towns, "there being no magistrate neare Medfield & Mendon"; but as late as Nov. 25, 1674, he still gave his residence as Mendon.

During King Philip's war he was at Prudence Island, near Newport, R. I.

In the winter of 1678 and '79 he was visiting his son Henry, at New Castle, N. H.

Aug. 15, 1679, he was residing in Boston, and undoubtedly remained there the last few years of his life.

July 10, 1682, he petitioned the General Court for assistance, stating that "God having laid his hand heavy on me this 7 or 8 months hath brought me so low y^t I am scarce able to stir out of my bed." In answer to this petition the General Court three days later lent him £5, and on Oct. 11 gave him £15.

This illness was probably his last, for Dec. 24 of the same year he made his will (Suffolk Co. Probate, vi., 401), which is as follows:

William Crowne Esqr. being very weake in body but of sound minde and memory and looking for my change every day to bee received to glory w^{ch} God hath given me some good comfort of. Thinking fitting to Set down how I would have my Estate disposed of when I am dead: As concerning w^t his Maj^{tie} hath pleased to promise to give me concerning the delivering of my right up to the French in Nova Scotia, my son John being prosecuting of it of the King, whatsoever his Maj^{tie} doth bestow on me, I give him the one halfe; as also the bond of Four hundred and Forty pounds the halfe of that. And for my Son Henry I leave to him the money that is owing me from William Allen of Prudence Island by order of the Town Councill of Porthmouth; and also the moiety of w^t the Towne of Mendham owes me w^{ch} is neer forty pounds, and also the Moity of w^t five hundred Acres of land shallbee Sould for lying neer Sudbury. And for the ten pounds w^{ch} the General Court hath ordered me shalbee to defray the charges of my buriall if I dye suddenly: and as for my Bedding with appurt thereunto I give to Sarah Covell if Shee continue with me till I dye, and for her babe Dorothy I give her ten Shillings in money as also her daughter Sara the like, all my wearing apparell I give to my Son Henry. And the Remainder of my Estate the whole being by my Son John and Henry I give to my Children my daughter Agnes haveing a double part. And this I do declare to bee my last will and Testimony revoking all former. As for the debt I owe w^{ch} is seven pounds to that worthy man m^r Hull I desire hee may bee paid out of w^t I have owing, the profits of my above mencon'd Land and debts, I do appoint my Son Hary to bee my Executor. Unto w^{ch} I have put my hand this twenty fourth day of December in the yeare 1682.

WILLI: CROWNE

Witness Signed, William Lane. Rob^t Williams

Boston: 26th Febr^{ry} 1682.

William Lane personally appearing before Simon Bradstreet Esqr. Gov^r. and John Hull Esqr. Assist made Oath that hee saw and heard Colon^l. William Crowne Signe & publish this Instrum^t. to bee his last will and that hee was then of disposing minde to the Depon^{ts}. understanding, himself and Rob^t Williams Subscribing as witnesses thereof.

as attests Is^a. Addington C^{lre}.

Know all men by these presents that I Sarah Covell do acknowledge my Selfe to have received of Henry Crowne as Executo^r unto his deceased Father Coll. Will. Crowne in full Satisfaction of what the s^d Coll Crowne by his last will

and Testam^t hath given me bearing date the twenty fourth day of Decemb^r 1682
Witness my hand februa^r. the twenty fourth 1682-3.

SARAH COVELL

James Burgeis.
William Lane.

James Burgeis and
William Lane,

testified upon Oath to Sarah Covell her Signing this Instrum^t to which their
names are Set as witnesses. Jurat. 26 Feb^r. 1682.

Coram, S. Bradstreet Gov^r.

That the Col. William Crowne who served under Cromwell, and who married the sister of Col. Humphrey Mackworth, was the same William Crown who came to America, is proved by the two signatures reproduced below :

1  2 

No. 1 is to be found in the Record Office, Fetter Lane, London, Domestic State Papers, Interregnum 1656, Vol. 126, p. 124, in a petition to the Council for £37, which sum had been paid by William Crowne to soldiers in Cromwell's service.

No. 2 is to be found in the Mass. State Archives, Vol. iii., p. 255, in a petition to the General Court, in 1662.

Children :

2. i. JOHN,² b. about 1640.
 3. ii. HENRY, b. about 1648.
 - iii. AGNES.
2. JOHN² CROWN (*William*¹) was born in England, about 1640. In a deposition in 1660, he is spoken of as about 20 years of age. He came to America with his father, attended Harvard University in 1657 and 1659, and in 1660 was dwelling at the house of Rev. John Norton in Boston, when Whalley and Goffe visited that divine. He returned to England before 1665, and became a favorite at the Court of Charles II. Between 1665 and 1698, he wrote numerous tragedies and comedies, the best of which was "Sir Courtly Nice," of which Dennis says : "tis my opinion that the greatest Comick Poet that ever lived in any age might have been proud to have been the author of it."

The date of his death has usually been given as about 1703, but Musgrave's Obituary says 1712. He was certainly alive as late as 1706, for he then received £50 from Parliament, a like sum having been received at least three times before this payment, in answer to his petition asking compensation for his great loss in Nova Scotia, and setting forth his poverty and need.

Excellent accounts of his life and works may be found in Langbaine's Dramatick Poets with notes by Oldys, John Dennis's Letters and the Introduction to Crowne's Dramatic Works, 1873.

3. HENRY^a CROWN (*William*¹) was born in England, about 1648. He was taxed at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1672. He married, May 1, 1676, Alice, daughter of William Rogers; resided at Portsmouth and New Castle, kept a "house of public entertainment," was a notary public and attorney, and with his wife attended church at Portsmouth. He died between May and Sept., 1696. His widow Alice was of Portsmouth in 1713, and of Boston in 1719.

Children:

- i. JOHN,³ b. Nov. 10, 1679. Feb. 26, 1703-4, he witnessed a deed in Roxbury, Mass., between Samuel Williams and Joseph Warren.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. May 27, 1684; was received into the covenant and bapt. in the North Parish, Portsmouth, in 1707; was living in Boston, Mar. 28, 1717, on which date she m. Elias Constance of Boston.
- iii. AGNES, b. July 19, 1686; bapt. Oct. 8, 1704, "age 18," in Brattle St. Church, Boston; m. Oct. 5, 1710, James Addison, and had several children. Adm. on estate of Agnes Addison, widow, late of Boston, granted Feb. 22, 1750, to son James.
- iv. REBECCA, b. Jan. 23, 1689-90; called "adult" and bapt. Feb. 1, 1713, in Brattle St. Church, Boston; m. Dec. 15, 1725, Robert Weston of Boston.
- v. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 1, 1691-2.



CUDWORTH AND STOUGHTON.

[Communicated by JOHN WARD DEAN, of Boston.]

It is well known that the father of Ralph Cudworth, D.D., author of the "True Intellectual System of the Universe," was a clergyman also named Ralph Cudworth. In the memoir prefixed to the "Intellectual System," it is stated that the author of that work "was son of Dr. Ralph Cudworth, at first Fellow of Emanuel College in the University of Cambridge, and afterwards minister of St. Andrew's Church in that town, and at last rector of Aller in Somersetshire, and chaplain to James I. He died in August or September, 1624. Though he was a man of genius and learning, he published only a supplement to Mr. W. Perkins's Commentary upon St. Paul's Epistle to the Gallatians, of which, as well as several other works of that divine, he was the editor."

We learn from Newcourt's Repertorium (vol. ii. p. 160) that Ralph Cudworth, S.T.B., was instituted vicar of Coggeshall in Essex, April 4, 1606,* on the presentation of Robert Lord Rich;† and that he resigned and was succeeded by John Heyley, March 8, 1607. Newcourt adds this note to his name: "Rad. Cudworth was Fellow of Emanuel College in Cambridge, incorporated in the Degree of Bachelor of Divinity in the University of Oxford in 1610, afterwards Doctor of Divinity and Rector of Aller in the County of Somerset, a

* Mr. Cudworth's predecessor at Coggeshall was Thomas Stoughton, presented Dec. 12, 1600 (Newcourt, ii. 160). I presume he was the person who had a son Israel baptized at C., Feb. 18, 1602-3 (*ante*, p. 173). Whether he was a relative of Rev. John Stoughton, D.D., who married Cudworth's widow, or not, I cannot say with certainty, but presume he was. He may have been his father. Rev. John Stoughton was a brother to Israel Stoughton of Dorchester, Mass. (See *Sainsbury's Calendar of Colonial State Papers*, i. 179). Israel Stoughton had a brother Thomas, also of Dorchester, who removed to Windsor, Ct. (*Hist. of Dorchester*, p. 36). An abstract of the will of Israel Stoughton will be found in the Register (*ante*, iv. 52).

† This nobleman was created Earl of Warwick in 1618. His sons, the Earls of Warwick and Holland, are well known as having been interested in the Colonization of America.

Living in the Gift of the College, where he died in Aug. or Sept., 1624. *Ful. Hist. Camb.* 147. *Ath. Ox.* I. vol. 809."

Ralph Cudworth, D.D., author of the "Intellectual System," was born at Aller in 1617. The memoir first quoted states that his mother "was of the family of Machell, and had been nurse to Prince Henry, eldest son of James I., and, after Dr. Cudworth's death, married to Dr. Stoughton."

It is evident from the letter written by James Cudworth, of Scituate, N. E., in December, 1634, to Rev. John Stoughton, D.D., Rector of Aldermanbury, London, which letter is printed in the Register, vol. xiv. p. 101, that the former was a son of Rev. Ralph Cudworth of Aller, and consequently a brother of the author of the "Intellectual System;" as he (Mr. Cudworth of Scituate) calls Dr. Stoughton his father.

In the "Diary of John Rous, Incumbent of Santon Downham, Suffolk," published by the Camden Society, in 1856, pp. 79-80, is the following entry which explains the endorsement on the letter published in the Register:—

"In October [1635] Doctor Stoughton of Aldermanbury in London, who had married Cudworth's widow of Emm. and had the same living given by the College in the West country, from whence a carrier bringing some monyes for his wives children's portions, he was traduced (as it seemeth) to be a favourer of New England, and a collector of contribution for ministers there, &c.; so that a pursuevant was sent to the carrier and many halbard-men for him, and his study was sealed up, &c., but within 2 or 3 days *re cognitâ* he returned with credite, in the earl of Holland's coach."

The editor of Rous's Diary, Mary Anne Everett Green, gives in foot notes, notices of Dr. Stoughton and Ralph Cudworth of Aller. The latter is styled Bachelor [not Doctor] of Divinity, and the precise date of the death of the former is given from Smith's Obituary, namely, May 4, 1639.

MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF GEN. JAMES CUDWORTH, OF SCITUATE, N. E.—Mrs. Harriet A. de Salis, of London, England, has presented to the Historic, Genealogical Society, a manuscript "Pedigree of the Mali Catuli or Saxon Family of Machell, Lords of Crakenthorpe in Westmoreland, with the collateral branches of the Machells of Lincoln, Bucks, Essex, Surrey and London," which she has compiled from family deeds, charters, records, parish registers, wills, heralds' visitations, county histories, inquests post mortem, chancery suits, &c. &c. In this document will be found the maternal ancestry of Gen. James Cudworth, the emigrant ancestor of most if not all of the Cudworths of New-England. From it we learn that his grandfather, John¹⁸ Machell, was a descendant in the eighteenth generation from *Ulf¹ Malus Catulus* or *Ulf le Machell* of Catulino, whose sons were *Gamul²*, *Dom. de Kerlythorp*, and *Halh² Malus Catulus* or *Halh le Machel*, temp. Hen. I., cir. 1100-1135, who, by wife Eva, was the ancestor of the family whose pedigree is given.

JOHN¹⁸ MACHEL, of Tangley in Surrey, m. Jane, dau. of Sir Nicholas Woodrooffe, knt., and had:

- i. MARY, nurse to Prince Henry, son of James I.; m. 1st, Ralph Cudworth, rector of Aller, Somerset, and chaplain to James I. (see REGISTER, xxi. 249), who d. 1624. They had: 1, *James* of Scituate in Plymouth colony; 2, *Ralph*, b. 1617, author of the Intellectual System of the Universe; and other children. [Mrs. de Salis we understand has the English pedigree of the Cudworths.] She m. 2d, John Stoughton, D.D., of London, who d. May 4, 1639.
- ii. JOHN of Wendover, Bucks. v. *Dau.* m. — Gibbs.
- iii. MATTHEW. vi. *Dau.* m. — Cave.
- iv. NICHOLAS. vii. *Dau.* m. — Welsh.



WILLIAM, JOHN AND THOMAS CURTIS.—I venture to offer some suggestions tending to show that William Curtis of Roxbury, Thomas Curtis of Wethersfield, and John, husband of Elizabeth Curtis of Stratford, were probably brothers.

William Curtis was baptized at Nazing, Co. Essex, November 12, 1592. He came to America in 1632 with his family, in the ship *Lion*. Thomas of Wethersfield was six years younger, having been born in 1598. It is a generally accepted fact that the husband of Elizabeth of Stratford was John. The late Stiles H. Curtis (*N. E. Hist. and Gen. REGISTER*, xliii. 392) identifies him with John Curtis, who married at Nazing, April 19, 1610, Elizabeth Hutchings, and who had children, John, bapt. Nov. 20, 1614-15, William, bapt. June 21, 1618, and Thomas, bapt. March 12, 1619-20. The names and dates of these five persons conform to those in the Stratford family.

Among the inhabitants of Roxbury we find between 1638 and 1643, John Cortels, owning land and having five persons in his family, but after that date no trace of any of these persons appears. The early settlers of New England kept fairly comprehensive and exact records of their family history, and it is hardly possible that John of Roxbury, his wife, and all his children should have disappeared without leaving some note behind, but we find no trace of them unless at Stratford.

Thomas Curtis, afterward of Wethersfield, may have been living at the same time in Roxbury, but being younger, and unmarried, his name does not appear; perhaps he was included in the record with some other family.

Among the early settlers of Wethersfield were Thomas Curtis and John Curtis, both of whose names appear in the land records, and whose residences are indicated on the map of that town given in *Memorial History of Hartford County*, I. 447.

Stratford was settled in 1639 by a colony from Wethersfield, among whom was the widow Elizabeth Curtis and her sons, John, William and Thomas, the last of whom is known only by the mention of his name in his mother's will.

It seems probable that John Curtis and Thomas Curtis left Roxbury some time after the year 1634, that they went to Wethersfield and acquired land there, that John was the husband of Elizabeth, that he had engaged to join the expedition to Stratford, and had disposed of his property preparatory to removal, that he died before the expedition started, but his plans having been carried so far that they could not well be abandoned, his widow, for herself and her children carried out the design her husband had formed. Apparently the ties that bound the family to Wethersfield were not wholly severed, for a few years later, William Curtis, grandson of Elizabeth, returned to that place to take as his wife the widow of John Goodrich.

When among the early settlers of a New England town we find two or more persons bearing the same family name, and about the same age, I think it safe to look for some relationship between them, and in the present case our search is encouraged by the fact that among these three families we find the names Thomas, John and Elizabeth, in all, while William and Joseph are also found in two of them. The repetition of a single name in two families is an unstable ground to build upon, but the probability of relationship increases with each additional name, not in arithmetical, but in geometrical progression.

Dr. J. Bradford Dresser, who has given much time to the study of the Curtis family, informs me that his ancestor, Henry Curtis, of Windsor, was a brother of Thomas of Wethersfield, but beyond the fact that they lived in neighboring towns I have found nothing to support this statement.

William, Thomas and John Curtis may have come to America in the Lion, although we find no record of the fact, which is not surprising, since of the 123 persons in that ship only about thirty have been traced. Thomas and John were younger than William, and Thomas was unmarried.

Richard Curtis of Dorchester, enumerated by Savage, was of another family. He with his son Isaac returned about 1679 to Wallingford, where he died September 17, 1681, aged 70, leaving an estate of £50, including money at interest in Dorchester. His son Isaac, born January 17, 1658, died July 15, 1712, married August 13, 1682, Sarah Ford. His descendants were in Waterbury, Farmington, Litchfield, etc.

The subjoined list of Curtis wills furnished to me by a correspondent, will interest some who may be disposed to search for Curtis families in England:

- CURTIS WILLS.**
- Consistory Court of London. 1362-1669. Vol. I.
 Curtoys, Henry, clericus. 1630.
 Bishop of Westminster, 1544-48.
 Curtis, Johannes, fol. 90.
 Bishop of London, 1549-59.
 Curtis, Thomas, fol. 13.
 " William, fol. 187.
 do 1559-91.
 Curtis, John, fol. 227.
 do 1621-30.
 Curtis, Henry, fol. 331, "Bellamy."
 " Anthony, fol. 235, "Allen."
Vicar General's Books.
 Curtis als Nash, Alice, 1561-74. fol. 20.
 " John, 1574-83. fol. 75.
 " Robert, 1583-90. fol. 306.
 " Henry, 1627-37. fol. 99.
 " Anthony, 1627-37. fol. 176.
Commissary Court of London. Probates and Admn. Acts, 1639-47.
 Curtis, John, fol. 35.
 " " " 176.
 " Robert, fol. 55.
 do 1647-65.
 Curtis, Michael, fol. 50.
Index to Wills, 1660-93.
 Cutters, Edmund, 1665.

Calendar, 1585-1638.

- Curtus, Will'm, 1584-5. fol. 75.
Curtis, John, 1588-9. fol. 187.
" " 1591-2. fol. 230.
" als Gerrand, Eliz., 1591-2. fol. 230.
Curtise, John, 1596-7. fol. 88.
" Thos., 1601-2. fol. 206.
Curtis, John, 1601-2. fol. 202.
Curtois, Peter, 1602-3. fol. 285.
Curtis, Geo., 1602-3. fol. 291.
" John, 1603-4. fol. 308.
Curtys, John, 1603-4. fol. 305.
Curtis, Tho., 1605-6. fol. 19.
" Thom's, 1606-7. fol. 51.
" Robert, 1610-11. fol. 131.
" Edward, 1614-15. fol. 224.
" Gabr., 1616-17. fol. 272.
" Oliva, 1619-20. fol. 26.
" Joane, 1619-20. fol. 33.
Curtois, Joh'es, 1621-2. fol. 103.
Curtis, Ed'rus, 1624-5. fol. 195.
" Josias, 1627-8. fol. 44.
" Thomas, 1630-1. fol. 122.

No. 9 East 54th Street, New York.

CHARLES B. CURTIS.

DAMPNEY.—[Copied from Notarial Records, co. Essex, by H. F. WATERS.] John-
son Franklin, Nov. 11, 1724, and William Mooreing, Jan. 4, 1724-5, make oath that
John Dampney, now in Salem, N. E., is the reputed son of William Dampney of
Lyndhurst parish in Great Britain who lately died in Salem.

WILL OF WILLIAM DEANE OF SOUTHCHARD, SOM-
ERSET, ENGLAND, 1634.

Communicated by WILLIAM DEAN, Esq., of London, England.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. The two and twentieth day of July Anno Dñi One thousand sixe hundred thirtie foure, I WILLIAM DEANE of Southchard within the parish of Chard in the county of Somersett sicke of bodie but of sound and perfect memorie thanks bee given to God doe make & declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following: First with a willing and free heart I render my soule into the hands of God who gave it and my bodie to the Earth out of which it was first framed, trusting assuredly through Christ Jesus my gracious Redeemer to receive them again at the last day, and being clothed with the righteousness of him my Saviour to enjoy both soule and bodie the Crown of blessedness and life imortall in the heavens for ever, and as touching my goods wherewith God hath here blessed mee I dispose thereof as followeth: I give to the poore of Chardland twenty shillings to bee distributed by the discrecion of my Executo^r and of my sonne Thomas Deane one of my Overseers. Item to John Deane my Sonne I give and bequeath a chest standing in the hall, a truckle bedsted & bed furnished, wheat sufficient to sowe the upper close of Broadfield, the halfendeale of that hay which is in Colefield, the remaynder of the terme yet to come in Broadfield together with the Lease thereof, The residue of the terme yet to come in Ham Meade and the Lease thereof, yeelding and paying therefore from the Feast daie of St Michaell next after my decease to Susan, Ellianor, Margerie and Elizabeth my daughters foure pounds apeece yearelie during the contynuance of his now estate therein and soe rateably for any lesser terme of his estate therein at any other tyme then at the end of a full yeare happen to take end and determyne, Also I give and bequeath to him in money fortie shillings to bee paid him within three moneths after my decease. Item to my sonne Thomas (for that hee is otherwise in competent manner provided for) I onely give and bequeath to him and to his wife as a remembrance of my fatherly love two silver spoones. Item to Walter Deane my sonne I give a Chest standing in the chamber over the Kitchen, a truckle bedstead and bed furnished, and a bible, also I give vnto him ioyntlie with his brother Isaacke the Lease or Leases of the grounds named Wilbeere and Cantes, and together with his said brother all profitts on the said grounds to bee received and taken during the contynuance of the terme therein yet remayneing. Item to Isaacke Deane my sonne I bequeath and give a Chest and little Foj^elett or box standing in the lower chamber, a truckle bed furnished and the halfendeale of the hay in Colefield, and alsoe together with his brother Walter Deane I give and bequeath the grounds above menconed named Wilbeere and Cantes, by them ioyntly to bee occupied during the terme therein remayneing together with the lease or leases thereof, also I give him that little woodvine without the vtter kitchen doore, and all tymber felled and all such rafters and boords reede and billies which I have, and also in money tenne pounds to bee paid within two moneths after my decease. Item to my daughter Susan Deane I give that bed and bedstead which is in the inner chamber with its appurtenñces, one Skellet, a posnett, a great barrell, a side saddle, a coffer in the Inner Chamber, a third part of all my wooll, the Chappell and y^e writings for holding thereof, and

in money seaventy three pounds six shillings and eight pence to bee paid at the end of six months. Item to my daughter Eleanor Deane I give and bequeath that Cofer which is in the chamber over the kitching, a bed stead also standing there and my best featherbed furnished, a little brasse pott, one of my greater barrells, a piltion and a third part of all my wooll, and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to bee paid at the end of six moneths after my decease. Item to Margerie Strong my daughter I give the least brasse pott of the three, my best cauldron and tenne pounds in money to bee paid within one yeare after my decease, and to her sonne and my grand child John Strong I give five pounds to be paid att the end of two yeares after my decease vpon sufficient discharge given to acquite my Executo^r thereof. Item To my youngest daughter Elizabeth I give and bequeath a bedstead in the Low Chamber, a featherbed furnished, a little Table boord over the entire, a coffer in the Inner Chamber, one of the greater barrells, the third part of my wooll and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to bee paid at the end of six moneths after my decease. And if any to whom any porçon is hereby given chance to dye before his her or their porçon or porçons bee due to bee paid my will therein is that such their porçon or porçons bee devyded equallie betweene my three younger sonnes John, Walter and Isaacke and my fower daughters, or betweene such of them as then bee liveing. Lastly I hereby ordeine and appoynt William Deane my eldest sonne to bee Executor of this my last Will and Testament, and Thomas Legg sonne of Thomas Legg the Elder and my sonne Thomas Deane overseers hereof, and in consideraçon thereof doe give to each of them two shillings. By mee William Deane. Read and published as the last Will and Testament of the said William Deane. And as touching the clause in the latter end of the Will that if any Legatee dye before his or her porçon become due, the Testator shewed that his meaneing therein is That if any of his daughters chaunce to marry and doe happen being married to dye that such her porçon shall then bee paid to the husband of such daughter. These being Witnesses—William Cogam—Thomas Legge—Thomas Deane—John Gibbs No 1:

PROBATUM fuit Testamentum supra scriptum apud London coram venerabili viro Dño Henrico Marten milite Legum Doctore Curie Prerogativæ Cantuar Magio custode sive Commissario Itme constitut vndecimo die mensis Octobris anno dñi millesimo sexcentesimo tricesimo quarto Juramento Willm Deane filij dñi defunct et Executoris in huñoi Testamento nominat cui comissa fuit Administraço omnium et singulorum bonorum iurifi et creditorum dicf defuncf de bene et fideliter Administrand eadem ad sc̃a Dei Evangelia coram Timotheo Hayte Cliço vigore commissionis in ea pater aïs emanat jurat. Seager, 86.

[The preceding will of William Deane of Southchard was sent to me about twenty years ago by William Dean, Esq., of London. He thought there were strong reasons for believing that the testator was the father of John and Walter Deane who settled at Taunton in New England, in which opinion I concur. The late Charles Deane, LL.D., of Cambridge, Mass., was strongly of this opinion, and, with my consent, had a few copies of this will printed at the University Press, for private distribution.

Rev. Samuel Deane of Scituate, author of the History of Scituate, Mass., left among his manuscripts this memorandum about the Taunton settlers:

"John Deane came into Plymouth colony with his brother Walter A.D. 1638. They took the freeman's oath the same year and settled at Cohannet now Taunton. They came from the town of Chard, near Taunton in Somersetshire, England. They arrived at Boston first, stopped a year or nearly at Dorchester, and then came with others to Taunton."

Mr. William Dean discovered this will and sent me an abstract as early as 1876. On the 31st of May in that year he sent me a tabular pedigree of some of the descendants who remained in England of this William Deane of Southchard. At various times he sent me abstracts of the wills of persons who there seemed to be reason to believe were kinsmen of his. I hope to prepare and print them at some time.

The daughter Margerie Strong mentioned in the will I take to be the first wife of Elder John Strong. Gov. Caleb Strong, in his account of Elder Strong, written May 26, 1777 (REGISTER, Vol. 23, pp. 294-6), says: "He came to America in the year 1630. He sailed from Plymouth in company with Mr. Warham, Maverick, Mason, Clap, &c., and arrived at Nantasket on the 30th of May of that year and settled in Dorchester. He married his first wife in England, who died immediately after landing in this country, leaving two young children, the youngest of which died two months after its mother" (REGISTER, Vol. 23, p. 294). Margerie Strong had a son John, who is mentioned in this (her father's) will. Gov. Strong gives John as the name of the only surviving child of Elder John Strong by his first wife. Dwight's Strong Genealogy, Vol. 1, p. 19, gives the date of his birth as 1626, adding that he "died at Windsor, Ct., Feb. 20, 1698, aged 72."

Gov. Strong says that "A sister of his [Elder Strong's] came with him from England who afterwards married a person by the name of Dean." When the late William Reed Deane and myself were compiling the article on "The Deane Family," printed in the REGISTER, Oct. 1849, Vol. 3, pp. 375-387, we met with this statement by William Cogswell, D.D.,* and queried which of the brothers John or Walter Deane married Miss Strong. We found that Walter Deane in two different deeds dated in 1691 (Bristol Registry of Deeds, Book I., p. 152, and Book III., p. 390) calls John Strong his brother, and as we found no evidence of relationship between John Deane and John Strong, we thought it probable that Miss Strong became the wife of Walter Deane, whose wife's christian name was Eleanor (REGISTER, Vol. 3, p. 283).

When Mr. Dean sent me the will of William Deane of Southchard here printed I found that apparently John Strong married a sister of John and Walter Deane and so was a brother-in-law to both of them. When a year or two ago I received the will of William Cogan of Southchard which follows this article, I found that Cogan calls Eleanor, wife of Walter Deane of New England, his daughter. This led me to believe that the Miss Strong who married a Dean in New England was Alice, wife of John Dean. It is, however, possible that she was another wife of John Deane or another wife of Walter Deane.—EDITOR.]

DEANE. — In the newly discovered Bishop's transcripts (at Wells, Eng.) of the parish registers of Chard, co. Somerset, 1603-1612, the following entry has been found:

"Walter the Sonne of William Deane of South Chard was baptised ye 13th day of May 1612."

Thus is revealed the baptismal record of Walter Deane, who, with his brother John, was among the early settlers at Taunton, then in the Plymouth Colony. The wills of his father, William Deane, dated 22 July 1634, and his father-in-law, William Cogan, dated 24 Apr. 1654, were printed *verbatim* in the REGISTER, vol. 51, pp. 432-435, with notes by the late John Ward Dean, A.M., Editor.

Brookline, Mass.

LOUIE DEAN WHITE.

*In an appendix to Rev. Calvin Hitchcock's Funeral Sermon on Mrs. Joanna Strong. It was evidently taken from an appendix to the Funeral Sermon of Hon. Caleb Strong reprinted in the REGISTER, Vol. 8, pp. 180-3, and this was taken from Gov. Strong's MS. account which has been printed in the REGISTER, Vol. 23, pp. 294-296.



ENGLISH ORIGIN OF THE AMERICAN DEARBORNS.

Communicated by VICTOR CHANNING SANBORN, Esq., of Chicago, Ill.

PERHAPS misled by "Tradition," the investigators of families originating with Wheelwright and his Exeter Combination have turned from the blazed trail which leads into Lincolnshire, as indicated by the late Col. Chester and by "Long John" Wentworth. Thus the Towles are said to be Irish, and the Dearborns to have come from Devonshire.

The volumes of Lincoln Wills, in course of publication by the British Record Society, give ample clues to local families, as do always the documents of diocesan registries of probate, whose records mainly deal with families of small possessions, distinguished from those whose wealth or ambition inclined them to register their wills in the Prerogative Courts of Canterbury or York. In these Lincoln volumes appear many Towle wills, showing a family of that name residing in North Lincolnshire, and there are also a few Dearborn wills which I think show conclusively the origin of our American Dearborns to have been next door to the English home of their religious leader, John Wheelwright.

The following abstracts of Dearborn wills show a family of that name originating in Hogsthorpe, Lincolnshire (a parish next to Mumby where the Wheelwrights came from, and the very place where Wheelwright bought land from one Francis Levett), and branching into Binbrooke, Sibsey, Spilsby, and Hannay, thus lead-

ing the genealogist into five Lincoln parishes whose registers, extending as they do to the early 16th century, will undoubtedly furnish forth the Dearborn ancestry.

The Dearborns were of yeoman stock, and the name does not appear in any ancient records or pedigrees which I have found. It will be seen that these wills mention Christian names identical with our early Dearborns, except for the emigrant Godfrey, whom I surmise to have been a son of Thomas, the cousin of Henry of Hannay in 1635. The earliest name, Michael (uncommon in New England families), appears in the third American generation as the son of Ebenezer, who was the grandson of Godfrey.

My interest in the Dearborns being purely collateral, and I have not traced the family farther than the clues here printed. I found these in searching for the English origin of my ancestor Thomas Levet, who, like Godfrey Dearborn, followed Wheelwright to Exeter and moved to Hampton, where he established a home and left many descendants. I hope to print in the REGISTER, ere long, what I have discovered as to Levet's Lincoln and Yorkshire origin.

Will of MICHAEL DEREBARNE of Hoggestrope. Dated 24 April 1573; proved at Lincoln, 8 June 1573. To Agnes my wife iij of my best Kyen, xv Ewes, x hogges & wethers, one black mare, one gray mare and one "danded" mare; ij matris beds with all things thereto belonging; x pewter dublers; one table, one form, one pair of malt quernes and one "dishbinck" ij chairs, 5 acres of barley, 5 acres of beans, one wain and one plough. To John, my son, ij Kyen, x Ewes, iij wethers, vi hogges, one black "feley" one gray "feley," one plough etc. To Thomas, my son, when at the age of xx years, one matris bed, ij lining sheets; ij harden sheets; ij pyllows, one coverlet, and £ viij in ready money. To Agnes, my wife, the lease of my house that I have of the Queen's majesty with one lease I have of Thomas Herdman of Cumberworth for ij years after my death and then to John, my son. To evrie poor householder in Hoggestrope that hath no kye iij d, to evrie house. To Jenet, my sister, dwelling at Partney one "Shedder burling." To every one of my brethren and sistern children. To John my brother one pair russet hose and my best black dublet. To Francis Massare my black dublet with the russet sleeves. To the Mother Church at Liucoln. Residue to wife Agnes and son John, equally. To Hoggesthorpe Church iii s. iii d. Wife Anne, Executrix. Supervisor: John Markby. Witnesses: Thomas Bygeyt, Water Edwards, John Markby.
(*Lincoln Wills, 1574, vol. i, fo. 288.*)

Will of THOMAS DEARBORNE of Spilsby, mercer. Dated 12 December, 1568; proved at Louth, 8 April 1589. To be buried in Church of Binbrook. To the poor of Spilsby x li for the buying of them yearly iij chalders of coles. To my cozen John Burwell. To the poor of Hoggesthorpe. To every one of my poor kinsfolks. To Mr. Thomas Atkinson v s, desiring him to be Supervisor. Residue to brother John Dearborne, full Executor. Witness: Thomas Atkinson, Clerk.

(*Lincoln Wills, 1589, fo. 224.*)

Will of JOHN DEARBORN of Sibsey. Dated 11 October 1608; proved at Boston, 11 April 1611. To my wife. My son to be Executor. To every one of my cosins children xii d, to wit: Thomas Dearborn, William and Harry. To ten of the poorest householders in Sibsey x groats. To ten of the poorest householders in Hoggesthrope x groats. Residue to son John. My brother John Kettle, Supervisor. Witness: John Watson, Nicholas Stocks, Thomas Parker. (*Lincoln Wills, 1611, vol. i, fo. 179.*)

Will of HENRY DEAREBORNE of Hanney. Dated 12 Oct. 1635; proved at Louth, 23 October 1635. To be buried in churchyard of Hanney. To eldest daughter Tomazin Deareborne. To daughter Sarai. To son John Deareborne. If it shall please God to call Anne my wife out of this world before expiration of my lease, remaining years to son John. Residue to wife Anne, she sole Executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Paine, Clerk, Theophilus Drury. (*Lincoln Wills, 1635, vol. i, fo. 128.*)



AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL DENISON.

Communicated by DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D., of Chestnut Hill, Mass.

THE following document, written by Major-General Daniel Denison to his grandchildren, and lately found among the effects of the Rev. Daniel Rogers of Exeter, is of historical importance, inasmuch as it substantiates facts heretofore problematical, while it supplies knowledge upon points which were very uncertain or entirely wanting.

Heretofore we have been unable to state from what portion of England the family came, nor were we sure of the exact date of emigration. Denison states that his brother John and himself were bred scholars at Cambridge and that his father suddenly "unsettled" himself, recalled them from Cambridge and removed to New England; that his father brought with him a very good estate, settling himself at Roxbury. The General gives us the date of his marriage to Patience Dudley—of which no previous record has been known to be in existence; and furnishes us many particulars in regard to kith and kin. There can be no doubt of the authenticity of the document, and its discovery is a happy circumstance.

To my Dear Grandchildren

John, Daniel, and Martha Denison

That you being left fatherless Children might not be altogether ignorant of your ancestors, nor strangers to your near relations, I thought meet to acquaint you with your predecessors, and your decent from them.

Your Great Grandfather Denison was born in England at Bishops Stratford in Hertfordshier, in which Town he Married and lived till the Year of our Lord 1631, with two brothers Edward and George, who all of them had Children. George the youngest Brother had a son named also George, my cousin German, who was living in Stratford in the year 1672 as your uncle Harlackenden, Symonds told me, who was that year in England, and spoke with him, My uncle Edward had also Children and in the year 1631, removed himself and family into Ireland, where he died and left a son called John Denison who was a souldier and a Major of a Regiment in the time of the Wars, and Deputy Governor of Corke, where Mr. Wainwright saw him.* I have received divers Letters from him, he was living in Dublin in the year 1670, your great Grandfather my Dear father whose name was William, had by my dear Mother whose name was Chandler six sons, and one Daughter, two of which (viz) one son and the Daughter died in their Childhood, one son who was the second named William about 18 years of age would needs goe a Souldier into Holland, in the year 1624 at the famous Seige of Breda when it was taken by Spinola and Count Mansfield had an army out of England, to have raised the seige, but the army miscarried and my Brother William was never heard of since.

* Possibly George Denison, who settled at Annisquam (Gloucester), Essex County, Mass. in 1725 and is said to have come from Dublin, Ireland, may have been a descendant. (See Baldwin and Clift's Denison Record, page 345).—EDITOR.

We were now but four Brothers left (viz.) John, Daniel, Edward and George. John and myself were bred scholars at Cambridge, where I continued till after I had taken my first Degree,* your Grandfather my father though very well seated in Stratford, hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, unsettled himself and recalling me from Cambridge removed himself and family in the year 1631 to New England, and brought over with him myself being about 19 years of age, and my two younger Brothers, Edward, and George, leaving my eldest Brother John behind him in England, Married with a good portion, who was a minister, and lived about Pelham or in Hartford shier, not far from Stratford where we were born.

My father brought with him into New England a very good Estate and settled himself at Roksbury, and there Lived (though somewhat weakning his Estate) till the year 1653 in January when he died, having buried my Mother about Eight years before.

My two brothers Edward and George (who were your great uncles) had all the Estate my father left between them, being both married long before my father's death; my Brother George buried his first Wife in the year 1643, went into England was a Souldier ther above a year, was at the Battle of York or Marston Moor, where he did good service, was afterward taken Prisoner, but got free and having Married a second Wife he returned to New England, the year before our Mother died, and not long after removed himself to New London near whereunto (viz) at Stonington he now liveth, having 3 sons John, William, and George, 4 or 5 Daughters his eldest son John is married, and hath Children which are your Cousens, and 3 of his Daughters are Married to Stanton, Palmer, and Cheesebrook, all living at present in the same Town.

My brother Edward (your great uncle) also was Married about the same time with your uncle George about the beginning of the year 1641 and lived the rest of his Days at Roksbury in the same House my father built lived and died in, he to my great grief and loss departed this life in April in the year 1669, and left behind him but one son William of about 5 years old having buried four sons in their Infancy, he left also five Daughters of which one was married in his lifetime to Jachin Reiner who liveth at Rowley.

I was the eldest of the 3 Brothers that were brought to New England, and the next year after our arival (viz.) in the year 1632, on the 18th day of october on which day twenty years before I was Baptized at Stratford, and 7 years before I was admitted into the university of Cambridge, I Married your Grandmother, who was the second daughter of M^r Tho^s Dudley, who was a principal undertaker of this Plantation of the Massachusetts and one of those first commers in the year 1630 that brought over the Patent, and settled the Government here he came over Deputy Governour, and was afterwards diverse times Governour, he then lived at Cambridge, removed to Ipswich, where he stayed but one year, being recaled again to live in the Bay, which then could not but want his help, he settled himself at Roksbury, where he lived until he departed this life about the 30th Day of July, in the year 1653 having buried your great Grandmother about 10 years before, about the latter end of December 1643. She was a

* This is the first intimation I have found that Maj. Gen. Denison was a graduate of Cambridge University. Can any of our readers give further information of his elder brother, Rev. John Denison, who is here stated to have been also educated at Cambridge, and to have been a clergyman near Bishop's Stortford in Hertfordshire?—EDDOR.

fine virtuous woman who loved your father in his childhood, and was born in her house, she had by her Husband one son—your great uncle Sam^d Dudley* who liveth at Exeter, and by 3 wives hath had many Children Cousen Germans to your father, And beside your Grandmother Denison she had three Daughters (viz.) your Aunt Bradstreet† who died in September 1672 who left 4 sons and 3 Daughters liveing, beside her daughter Cotton who died before her, and left many children then your Aunt Woodbridg‡ now living at Newberry who hath five sons and five daughters living your fathers Cousen Germans as also were your aunt Bradstreets Children, the last was your aunt Sarah marryed to m^r Keane§ both dead long since, and left one only daughter Hannah, Married to M^r Paige, and is now living at Boston your great Grandmother being dead your sweet Grandfather Dudley married a second Wife,|| and by her had a daughter marryed to M^r Jonathan Wade, who liveth at Mistick, and two sons Joseph Dudley who now liveth at Rocksbury, in his fathers House, and Paul Dudley a Merchant who is upon a voyage to Ireland, these were your fathers uncles by their fathers side.

For myself after I was married to your Grandmother I lived about two years at Cambridge, and in the year 1635 I removed to Ipswich, where I have lived ever since with your Grandmother, we lived together without Children above 7 years till the sixteenth of January being Thirsday your dear father was born at Rocksbury, whether your Grandmother went to lye in at her mothers, and two years and a quarter after your aunt Rogers was born at Ipswich, on the 10th day of April 1642 about nine years after your Grandmother had another Daughter named Mary, who died about a quarter old, and three years after we had another our last named Deborah who died within a fortnight.

In the year 1645 I was made Major of the Regiment of Essex, and in the year 1653 was Chosen an Assistant or Magistrate and about a year after was made Major General and continued so for about 7 or eight years after.

In the year 1660 my onely Daughter and your Aunt Elizabeth was Mar-

* The Hon. James Savage, in 1843 (see Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 28, page 248), conjectured that Thomas Dudley, a graduate of Cambridge (A. B. 1626, A. M. 1630), might have been a son of Gov. Thomas Dudley. It would seem from Gen. Denison's statements that Gov. Dudley had no wife before Dorothy, and that she had only one son, Samuel. If this be so, Thomas, the graduate, could not have been a son of Gov. Dudley. More than thirty years ago, Mr. Dean Dudley and myself had arrived at the opinion that Thomas was probably not the Governor's son. Our reasons were, that neither a son Thomas nor children of Thomas are mentioned in Gov. Dudley's will, and that Mrs. Bradstreet says, in her epitaph on her mother, that she "Of all her children, children lived to see."—(See Works of Mrs. Anne Bradstreet, Ellis's edition, page liii.)

† For accounts of Gov. Thomas Dudley and his descendants, see REGISTER, vol. 10, pp. 130-42; 337-44.—EDITOR.

‡ For accounts of Gov. Simon and Mrs. Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet and their descendants, see REGISTER, vol. 8, pp. 312-25; vol. 9, pp. 113-21. For a biographical sketch of Gov. Bradstreet, see vol. 1, pp. 75-7.—EDITOR.

§ For accounts of Rev. John and Mrs. Mercy (Dudley) Woodbridge and their descendants, see REGISTER, vol. 32, pp. 292-6; also the "Woodbridge Record," compiled from the papers left by the late Louis Mitchell, Esq., by his brother Donald G. Mitchell, LL.D., New Haven, 1883, 4to, pp. 272.—EDITOR.

|| Sarah Dudley married Major Benjamin Keayne, son of Capt. Robert Keayne and nephew of the Rev. John Wilson of Boston. An abstract of the will of Robert Keayne is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 37, page 234. For notices of the Keayne family, see REGISTER, vol. 6, pp. 89-92; 152-8; vol. 35, pp. 277; vol. 37, pp. 234-5.—EDITOR.

|| The maiden name of the second wife of Gov. Thomas Dudley was Katherine Dighton. For an account of her ancestry and relatives, see REGISTER, vol. 45, pp. 302-4.—EDITOR.

ryed to M^r John Rogers* who hath ever since lived at Ipswich, and hath now living five children, your Cousen Germans (viz.): Elizabeth, Margret, John, Daniel and Nathaniel, She had another Daughter named also Elisabeth that died about a year and quarter old.

Your Dear father my Dear and only son was Married to your Mother who was named M^{rs} Martha Simonds on the 2^d or 3^d of february 1663, and lived at the farm at Ipswich the remainder of his days, being above four and twenty years of age when he Married, and living sweetly and comfortably with your Mother near seven years, by whom he had 3 Children John the eldest, born the 22^d of September 1665, Martha born the first of March 1668, and Daniel born the 14th day of April 1671, But about 3 Months before poor Daniel was born (viz) on the ninth of January 1670 it pleased the alwise God to take your dear father my dear and loving son to himself, thereby bereaving you and me of our greatest comfort and support he was taken with a most violent flux the first of January which held him nine days, with grievous torment, which he endured with admirable patience, committing himself to God, with assured confidence and took his last leave of me who was with him all the time of his sickness and of his loving Wife, and of his 2 Children John, and Martha, without any Preturbation, Blessing his Children and commending them to God the father Son and Holy Ghost, and Committing that which was unborn to my care, at his death he was not one and thirty, but wanted six days and about 15 hours, so early had he finished his Course and done his work, and if his work had then to have been done (as he then said) he had been Miserable but he had lived a Godly and examplary life, being a constant seeker of God. I have heard your Mother since say he used to pray five times a Day, a Dutiful Child a loving husband and father, a loving friend a good man in all his ways, and he departed most Christian like, and comfortably to the unspeakable grief and loss of me and all his friends, about 3 months after his death was Daniel born at the farm whose name his father ordered before his death, desiring his wife if she were delivered of a son it might be called Daniel, and if a daughter it should be called Patience, after the name of your Grandmother, more of your fathers sickness and gracious speeches I committed to Writing and left them with your Grandmother.

And now dear Children though God hath taken away your dear and loving father, yet he hath not left you fatherless, but according to your dear fathers desire and Blessing Commending you to God whom in his sickness he often called his Covenant God, Who is also your Covenant God and hath covenanted with every one of you in your Baptism, he hath been a father to you and mercifully provided for you and cared for you, when you could not care for not help your selves, as I shall acquaint you, And therefore dear children Let your chief care be as you grow to understanding to know the God of your fathers, and to serve him with a perfect heart and the Blessing of God will be with you both in life and Death, according to the blessing and Prayers of your dear father and Godly Ancestors.

Your father had not a present Estate Setled on him, but upon his Marriage with your Mother, I ingaged to provide for him, and after mine and your Grandmothers decease to give him my Farm at Che[bacco] where you were all born and also a farm 600 acres at Merrimack River, and accordingly during his life he partaked of all that I had and we lived with great

* For genealogies of the Rogers family, see REGISTER, vol. 4, p. 179; vol. 5, pp. 106-52, 824, 311-30; vol. 12, pp. 337-42; vol. 13, pp. 61-9; vol. 39, pp. 225-30; vol. 41, pp. 158-88. —EDITOR.

content and satisfaction, and what I ingaged to him shall God willing be made good to you his Children, after your fathers decease I provided for you and your Mother above one year, at the farm where you all lived. But it Pleased God so to order that we Should be further parted. For the beginning of April 1672 your Mother having married with M^r Richard Martyne, went to live with him at Portsmouth, taking with her two Children, Daniel who then suckd and Martha, as I had contracted with them before that in Consideration of that Estate which your father left and your Mother had and M^r Martine with her, which was neere 300£, They should bring up two Children and be bound to give 100£ to Martha, when she coms to age or if she die before to Daniel and his Heirs, for which I have M^r Martyns Bond, and for some other Legacies in case your Mother dye before him.

For John he was to stay with me and his Grandmother, as he was to have done had his father lived to go to School. Thus you are quartered dear Children but yet through Gods goodness you are under there care that do tenderly love and will carefully provide for you, for which you will have cause to Bless God, That though you are bereaved of a loving father yet he hath not left you desolate.

Having given this account of your descent by the father side, I shall acquaint you with some of your relations by your Mothers side, hoping your mother who tenderly loves you will as she hath oppertunity instruct you not only in that particular but in other things of greater moment and advantage.

Your Mother was the eldest daughter of M^r Samuel Symonds, a Magistrate yet living in Ipswich, by his second wife who was the Widow of one M^r Eps, by whom she had your uncle Eps living at Ipswich, who hath many Children all your cousens, She had also 2 daughters one Married to M^r Chute, dead long since, another Married to M^r Duncan who lives at Gloucester, and hath many Children.

Your Grandfather Symonds had a wife before, by whom he had divers Children, some dead and 3 yet living one daughter Married to M^r Eps your uncle by your grandmother as his wife is by your Grandfather, also 2 Sons Harlackeden now in England, and William that lives at Ipswich.

Your Grandfather had by your Grandmother one son, your uncle Samuel, who loved your father and Mother, and dyed before your father at sea as he was returning from England, whether he went the year before, he was a hopeful young man, he had also 3 daughters your good mother, whose name was Martha, was the eldest, the 2^d was Married to M^r Emerson, Minister of Gloucester, where they live and have divers Children your Cousen Germans by the Mother side, his 3^d daughter was Priscilla Married to M^r Baker, the same day your mother was Married to M^r Martyne, they live at Topsfield.

Your Grandmother Symonds dyed about two years before your Mother was Married, she had a brother Colonel Read, a great souldier in the Civil Wars in England, and Governour of Sterling in Scotland, she had also two sisters that lived in New England the eldest was your Aunt Lake, who dyed in September last, and left a daughter named Martha, wife of Thomas Harris who hath many Children, your cousens, her other Sister was M^{rs} Winthrop the wife of M^r John Winthrop Governour of Conecticot, who is newly dead, at the writing hereof as the report is, She had two sons John and Wayte, and 4 or 5 Daughters one Married to M^r Neuman who lived and dyed at Wenham in September last, another Married at Salem to M^r John

Corwin all these are your Mothers Cousen Germans, and your Cousens and so are their children.*

I have done as much as I intended by which Dear Children you may perceive you need not be ashamed of your progenitors, who have in many respects been eminent in their times, It behoves you that you take care to be imetators of their piety and goodness, and that you doe not degenerate from those Roots from whence you are sprunge, in so doing the blessing and Prayers of your Godly Ancestors will fall upon you, and the God of your fathers will be your Covenant God who only is able to bless you here and make you happy hereafter, which is and hath been the Continual Prayer of all your godly Ancestors and particularly of your tender and loving Grandfather who wrote this the 26th Day of December in the year of our Lord 1672, in the sixtieth and one year of his age.

DANIEL DENISON.

[NOTES.—The foregoing confirms a guess I made a couple of years ago, that the New England family of Denison would be found to have belonged to Bishop's Stortford in England. The will of John Gace of Stortford, Herts, tanner (Montague 61, P. C. C.), proved in 1602, of which I hope to give a larger abstract one of these days, mentions George, Edward and William Denison, "children of my wife," and Elizabeth Crouch "a daughter of my wife." I paid a flying visit to Stortford, and, with much ado, succeeded in getting a sight of the parish registers, from which I took the following extracts:

The xvij of March, 1582, George Denyson son of John baptized.

George son of William Denizen baptized 20 October 1610.

George Denison son of William and Margaret baptized 10 December 1620.†

William Denizen and Margaret Monck married 7 November 1603.

Very likely there were other Denison items there, but these were all that caught my eye, in my *very* hasty inspection at that time.—HENRY F. WATERS.

The Records of St. Michael's Parish Church, Bishop's Stortford, edited by J. L. Glasscock, Jr., were published in 1882. By this book we find that William Dennyson was churchwarden in 1606 (page 113) and George Dennyson in 1632, 1633, 1635, 1648 and 1649 (page 114).

In the Churchwarden's accounts among the receipts for the year 1582 is "of John Denyson ix d" (page 61).

In the Churchwarden's Book, 1642, the name George Dennyson is entered several times. Among the collections is found under "Water Lane" "Geo Dennyson iij d" (page 146). Among the church rents due March 25, 1642, is "of Geo. Dennyson's house and yard vj d" (page 152). Under lease rents is "of Geo. Denyson for the Stalls in the Barly Hill for a yere at o^r Lady day 1643 xj s" (page 155).

The parish register is not printed in this volume.

On the 20th of September, 1882, the two hundredth anniversary of the death of Maj. Gen. Denison was commemorated at Ipswich, Mass. The proceedings on this occasion were printed in a pamphlet of 52 pages, entitled, "The Denison Memorial." Of this pamphlet, 25 pages are devoted to a carefully prepared and very full biographical sketch of Maj. Gen. Denison, by Dr. Slade, now of Chestnut Hill, who contributes the preceding article to the REGISTER. An historical sketch of Ipswich by the Rev. Augustine Caldwell is also printed there. Another biography by Dr. Slade appeared in the REGISTER, vol. 23, pp. 312-35. Gen. Denison's will is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 8, pp. 23-4. To these articles the reader is referred for information not found in the autobiography.

Mrs. Margaret Denison, the mother of Maj. Gen. Denison, died at Roxbury,

* For accounts of the Symonds and Reade families, see "Ancestry of Priscilla Baker," by William S. Appleton, Cambridge, 1870, sm. 4to. pp. 143. For the ancestry and connections of the Winthrop family, see REGISTER, vol. 18, pp. 182-6. For notice of the Epps and Lake families, see REGISTER, vol. 13, pp. 115-6. For pedigree of the Chute family, see REGISTER, vol. 13, pp. 123-4.—EDITOR.

† There has been a lack of agreement as to the year of Capt. George Denison's birth. Some say he was born in 1618, but his gravestone makes him 73 years old at his death, October 23, 1694. (See Baldwin and Clift's Denison Record, page 6.)—EDITOR.

Feb. 3, 1645-6. Her son states that her maiden name was *Chandler*. Mr. Waters finds on the Bishop's Stortford register (see above) the marriage, in 1603, of William Denison to Margaret *Monck*. This William Denison is probably the New England emigrant. The variation in the surname of his wife may be accounted for in two ways: Mr. Denison may have been married twice, or Margaret Monck may have been a widow in 1603. William Denison, father of the general, died at Roxbury, Jan. 25, 1653-4.

From Mr. Waters's extracts from the register of Bishop's Stortford, it would seem that the father of William Denison and grandfather of Daniel was named John. His widow seems to have married John Gace.

"A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison, of Stonington, Conn.," a brother of the General, was published at Worcester in 1881, in an octavo of 424 pages.—(See REGISTER, vol. 36, p. 101.) The compilers were Hon. John Denison Baldwin and Hon. William Clift.—EDITOR.]



DENISON (*ante*, p. 127).—I am greatly interested in the autobiography of Maj. Gen. Daniel Denison, which appeared in the April number of the REGISTER.* We have always had a tradition in our branch of the family (from Capt. George brother of Daniel) that we came from Hertfordshire, but from what part we knew not. It is very pleasant to have the tradition verified.

In relation to John, of whom you ask further information, I find the following in Cussans's History of Hertfordshire, vol. i., p. 182. Among the vicars of Standon, hundred of Braughin, six miles from Bishop-Stortford, is the name of John Denison with date of institution omitted. An asterisk at the name refers to a foot-note as follows: "This vicarage sequestered and Mr. Rodes is permitted by the parishioners to preach (Lansdowne MSS. 459, fol. 109, circa 1636.)"

The next entry below John Denison is: "John Wade 21 Oct 1670, upon death of John Dennison."

I find the following in relation to Standon in the same work. The church and *The preceding article.

endowments belonged to Knights of St. John of Jerusalem until the Reformation. In 26th Henry, viii., on the dissolution of religious houses, the vicarage was valued at £14 13s 4d per annum. "In 1650 it was set down by the commissioners appointed by the parliament to enquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices, at £30 per annum, but the living was sequestered and without a minister, whereupon one 'Master Rhodes, a painfull godly man,' was licensed to preach in the church without a fixed salary, but with power to appropriate as much of the tythe as he could collect."

I find in the Astor Library no record of Cambridge graduates earlier than 1666; so I cannot trace him further here.

I noted in Cussans's history also that Denison is a common name in the records of Great Munden, Herts.

I am sorry that I did not know of this last summer when I was in Hertfordshire.

JOHN D. CHAMPLIN, JR.

325 West 57th Street, New York City.

The following is an extract from a letter dated 4 May, 1892, from the Rev. J. J. Raven, D.D., canon of Norwich and vicar of Fressingfield, Harleston, Norfolk, England:—

"On reading the autobiography of Major General Daniel Denison in the April number of the REGISTER, I communicated with the Registry of Cambridge University, with this result:

"John Denison, Queen's, A.B. 1623, A.M. 1627.

"Daniel Denison, Emmanuel, A.B. 1629.

"From the Rev. William Magan Campion, D.D., President of Queen's College, I learn this morning that 'John Denison was admitted a pensioner of Queen's College on the 30th March, 1620, Mr. Bolton being his tutor. I cannot find anything else about him.'

"I will pursue the investigation with the courts of Hertford, as I have opportunity."

May 9 Canon Raven sends us the following extract from the Register of Emmanuel College:

"Daniel Dennison, Admitted April 8, 1626, Pensioner, A.B. 1629."

"This brings Daniel Denison," he remarks, "into touch with John Harvard and William Sancroft the elder (uncle of the Archbishop), who became Master of Emmanuel in 1628."

PEDIGREE OF DENISON.

Communicated by J. L. GLASCOCK, Jr., Esq., of Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, England.

I HAVE searched the Parish Register of Bishop's Stortford for Denisons over the following periods, namely, Baptisms from 1561 to 1712; Marriages, 1561 to 1662, and Burials, 1561 to 1600. Below will be found a copy of the entries relating to this name. I have compiled a skeleton pedigree from these entries and from the autobiographical letter of Major General Daniel Denison, published in the REGISTER for April, 1892 [*ante*, pp. 127-33], which pedigree* will be found on the opposite page.

EXTRACTS FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF BISHOP'S, STORTFORD, HERTS.

Baptisms 1561 to 1712.

1567.—Luce Denyzen Aug^t 3rd.

1571.—William Denysen Feb. 3rd.

1575.—Edward Denyson April 6th.

1577.—Mary Denyson April 28.

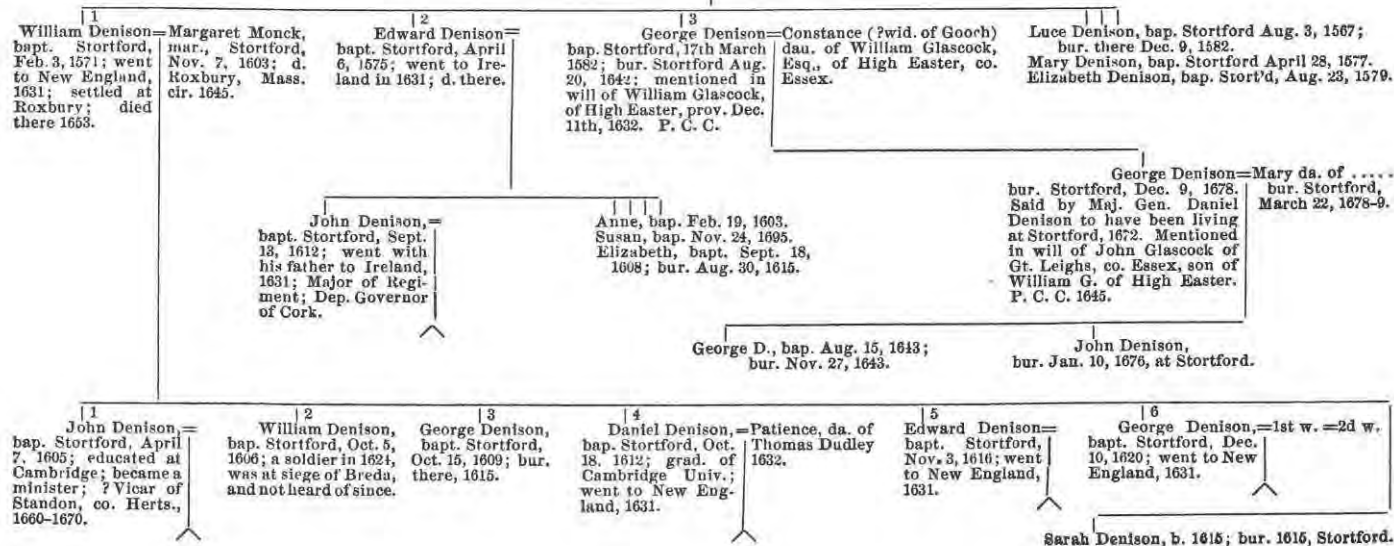
1579.—Elizabeth Denyson Aug^t 23.

1582.—George Denyson son of John March 17th.

*Pp. 643-649, this volume.

PEDIGREE OF DENYSON OF BP. STORTFORD, CO. HERTS., AFTERWARDS OF NEW ENGLAND.

JOHN(?) DENYSON=Agnes, dan. of
 living at Stortford in [she married, in 1554,
 1567; d. of plague and John Gace, of Stort-
 bur. at Stortford Dec. ford, tanner. See his
 4, 1582. will. P. C. C. 1602.]



- 1603.—Anne da of Edward Denyson (?) Feb. 19th.
 1605.—John son of *Edward* Denyson April 7th.

N. B.—The christian name of the Father is correctly transcribed, but I think it should be *William*, as *Edward* had another child in November, 1605, and also a son *John* in 1612. And I note that Maj. Gen. Daniel Denison in his letter mentions a brother *John*, and I think this must be the one baptized in 1605.

- 1605.—Susan da of Edward Denyson Nov. 24th.
 1606.—William son of William Denyson Oct 5th.
 1608.—Elisabeth da of Edward Denesen Sep. 15th.
 1609.—George the son of William Denisen Oct 18th.
 1612.—Daniel son of William Dennison Oct. 18th.
 1615.—Sarah Denison da of William and Margaret Oct 8th.
 1616.—Edward Denison son of William and Margaret Nov. 3.
 1620.—George Denison son of do Dec. 10.
 1643.—George Denison son of George Aug^t 15th.
 1612.—John son of Edward Denisen Sep. 13th.

Marriages, 1561 to 1662.

- N. B.—No entries in 1640, 1644, 1647; nor from 1650 to 1662.
 1584.—John Gase and Agnes Denyon widow May 1st.
 1603.—William Denisen and Margaret Monck Nov. 7th.

Burials, 1561 to 1700.

- 1582.—John Denyson Dec. 4th p. (i.e. died of the Plague).
 1582.—Luce Denyson Dec. 9th p.
 1615.—Elizabeth Denison da of Edward Aug. 30th.
 1615.—Sarah Denison da of William Oct 13th.
 1614.—George son of William Denison June 18th.
 1642.—George Denyson the elder Aug^t 20.
 1643.—George Denyson son of George Nov. 27.
 1676.—M^r John Denison y^e son of M^r George Denison Jan. 10th.
 1675.—M^r George Denison Dec. 9.
 167^g.—M^{rs} Mary Denison widow. wife of M^r George Denison lately deceased bur. March 22nd.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE DIODATI GENEALOGY.

Communicated by Prof. EDWARD E. SALISBURY, LL.D., of New Haven, Ct.

WHILE preparing my paper on the Diodatis and their alliances, it occurred to me to inquire whether there might not be some relationship between the Mei wife of Carolo Diodati, the namesake of Charles V., and a family of similar name whom I heard of when visiting Switzerland several years ago, one of whom was the first husband of the second wife of the celebrated theologian De Wette of Basel. Accordingly, I wrote a letter of inquiry on the subject to a granddaughter of De Wette by his first wife, who has lately sent me the following reply from a cousin of one of her step-grandmother's relatives. No affinity appears to exist between the two families; but the letter gives authoritative information respecting the Meis who became allied to the Diodatis by the marriage of Carolo, and is therefore worth preserving. I translate it here from the French, for the benefit of all who may have become interested in the Diodati genealogy.

BERNE, Nov. 26, 1877.

— Here at last is the answer to your inquiry of the 31st of October. . . . The Mey family of Lucca is entirely alien to us, as is easily proved by the difference of name (theirs being Mey or Mei, ours dei Maggi), and of origin (they coming from Lucca, we from Brescia), by the different coats of arms (their escutcheon being divided into two parts—the upper of deep blue, the lower of deep yellow, with a hunted wild-boar in the middle), and by the entire absence of associations. When our ancestor Jean Rodolphe May, was bailiff at Nyon in 1659–1665, he heard speak of the Meis of Geneva, and learned from them that the last Mei of Lucca was about to be chosen bailiff of Bisignano in Calabria; and he would have liked to get from him some genealogical information. But how should he come at it? He, being a Protestant, would not have been honored with an answer to inquiry, any more than the Meis of Geneva. . . .

The work of investigation was resumed in 1730, when a letter was addressed to the Marquis Luchesini, governor of Mirandola. The marquis was to ask for the pedigree of the Mei family from the Marquis Bottini, whose mother was the last Mei in Lucca of the female line, through whom Bottini had inherited all the possessions of this extinct family. Bottini feared and believed that there was a wish to disinherit him, and, before complying with the request made, demanded a formal renunciation, on the part of all the members of the May family of Berne, of all the possessions once pertaining to the Meis of Lucca. This renunciation, signed by all the Mays, by the "Avoyer" and by the Two Hundred, was sent to Lucca January 30th, 1735. Soon after there came from the Republic of Lucca a document signed by the Grand Chancellor Joseph Vincent Hiccolini, and sealed with the great seal of the republic. It contained the testimony of the Government of Lucca that the Mei family was counted as one of the nobility, that several members of it had been Grand Councillors, Ancients, and Gonfaloniers [Chief Magistrates

of the republic], among others, Blaise, Laurence, Emile, and Philippe. It was added that on the 21st of January, 1628, there had been made a catalogue of the noble families of Lucca, in which the Meis were included at page 127.

In 1802 the May family commissioned the Chancellor Frederic May to make genealogical researches in Lucca itself. On his return to Berne he reported minutely, without being able to establish any relationship between the two families—which, as we have already said, never existed.

The Mei family expatriated itself from Lucca in the middle of the sixteenth century, for religion's sake. Biagio (Blaise) Mei established himself in 1544 as a merchant at Lyons. His son Vincenzo, married to a daughter of Martino Bernardini, came to Geneva in 1550, together with one of his relatives named Cesare, who had been of the Grand Council of Lucca from 1544 to 1548, and twice acted as Ancient. The wife of Cesare was named Pellegrina Galganetti. In 1560 Vincenzo Mei became a citizen of Geneva, where other families of Lucca, the Torrettini, Micheli, Burlamachi [the family of the wife of the Rev. John Diodati], and the Passavanti, had settled contemporaneously with the Meis. Lucca had been for some time the last refuge of the gospel in Italy, and it was from this city that the Jesuits drove away the families that maintained the most independence, and which were, in part, also of the noblest stocks of Italy. Vincenzo Mei became a member of the Grand Council of Geneva in 1568. Horatio was one of his six children, who, on the 1st of January, 1596, was called to Berne to make an attempt to establish the silkworm in the Canton de Vaud. This same Horatio is reckoned among the celebrities of Lyons as a merchant or manufacturer of ilk stuffs; I think he was also made a citizen of Berne. After some time the Meis became extinct in Geneva; the last of the name in Lucca, of the male line, Ornofrio, bishop of Bisignano, died in 1664.

This is about all the information which I can give respecting the Mei family of Lucca and Geneva. As to our family, May or Maggi, it passed the Alps as early as about the year 1300, being driven from Brescia after the defeat of the Hohenstaufen and the victory of the Guelphs and the Church of Rome, whose declared enemy it has always been.

And now, dear cousin, be pleased to receive the expression of my high consideration.

A. DE MAY.

The Vincenzo Mei named in this letter is doubtless the father of Marie M. who was married to Carolo Diodati (see "Mr. William Diodate and his Italian Ancestry," p. 13); and the information here given shows that the proper form of her name is Mei, not, as in that paper, Mai.

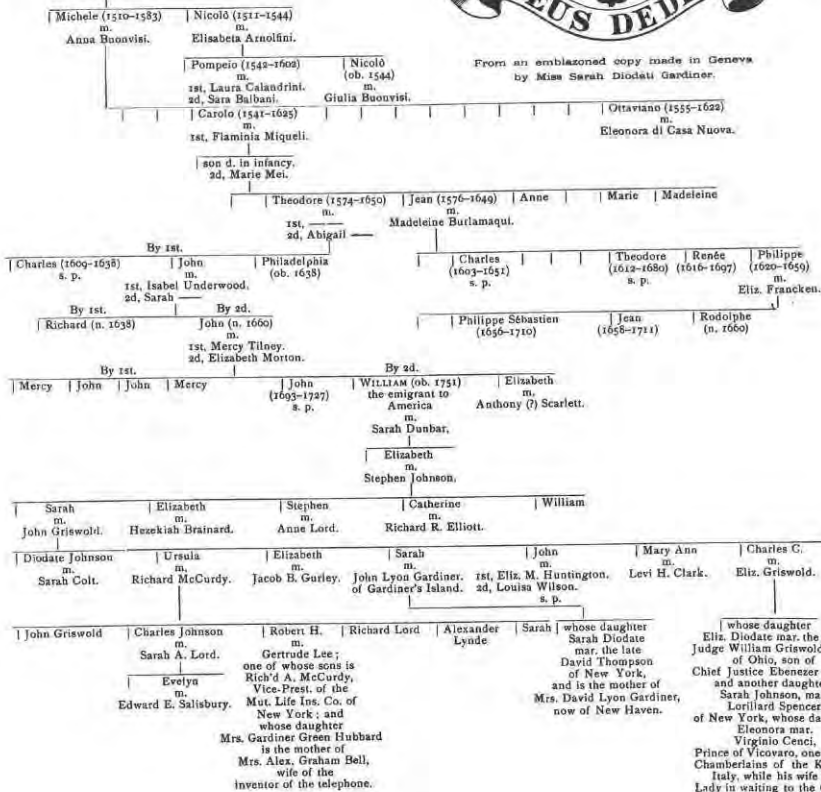
CORNELIO DIODATI
SETTLED AT LUCCA IN 1300.

| Arrigo
m.
| Alessandro
m.
Isotta Guinelli.
| Michele (ob. 1370)
m.
Nicolosa Luppi.
| Nicolò (ob. 1442)
m.
Francesca di Poggio.
| Michele (1480-1477)
m.
Caterina Buonvisi.
| Alessandro (1459-1520)
m.
1st, Giovanna Noceto.
s. p.
2d, Angela Balbani.

Abstract
OF THE
Diodati
Pedigree



From an embazoned copy made in Geneva
by Miss Sarah Diodati Gardiner.



MR. WILLIAM DIODATE (OF NEW HAVEN FROM 1717 TO 1751) AND HIS ITALIAN ANCESTRY.

ABSTRACT OF A PAPER READ BEFORE THE NEW HAVEN COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, JUNE 28, 1875, WITH SOME ADDITIONS.

By Prof. EDWARD E. SALISBURY, LL.D., of New Haven, Conn.

WHEN, in the year 1821, it had been decided to obliterate from the Public Square all traces of the ancient burial-ground of New Haven, among the monuments removed to the Cemetery on Grove Street, were those, as a contemporaneous document* informs us, of Mr. William Diodate and his relict Sarah. To preserve the memory of certain interesting facts connected with this name, which have been lately brought to light—carrying us back, through England and Switzerland, to the Italy of the Middle Ages, the following paper has been prepared.

It will be proper to begin with bringing together a few items from New Haven records, respecting William Diodate himself, for which we are indebted to researches of the late Henry White, of all New-Haveners of recent times the most familiar with the history of his native town. The first notice of William Diodate, in our town-records, is in 1717, when a deed of land to him, dated April 23, 1717, is recorded. On the 4th of March, 1719–20, he purchased half an acre on the corner of Elm and Church streets, where the "blue meeting-house" afterwards stood—which he sold Jan. 7, 1720–1. He was married Feb. 16, 1720–1, to Sarah Dunbar, daughter of John Dunbar, of New Haven, by his first wife, whose name is unknown; and in the month of May following he purchased his home-lot, on State street, on the south-west corner of what is now Court street, containing $1\frac{1}{2}$ acre, with a house and a small barn on it, for £100. In 1728–9, Feb. 24, he purchased a vacant lot adjoining, next south, containing $1\frac{3}{8}$ acre, for £75; and about the year 1735 several tracts of outlands were added to his real estate. His will, dated May 26, 1747, with a codicil dated March 9, 1748–9, was proved on the 13th of May, 1751, in which year, therefore, he probably died; for, though the grave-stone of his "relict" Sarah, who survived him several years, still exists,† his own has not been found, so that the exact death of his death is not ascertained. Thus much is an outline of what the town-records tell us with regard to our subject. From the records of the First Church of New Haven we also learn that he made profession of his Christian faith on the 20th of March, 1735, under the ministry of Rev. Joseph Noyes; and that his wife had joined the same church more than twenty years before, on the 16th of April, 1713, several years before her marriage; a tankard which, till within a short time, made part of the communion-service of plate owned by the First Church, was her gift, and bore her name.

An item of special interest to us in the will of William Diodate and the inventory connected with it, is the following: "Item—all such books as I

* Proceedings of the City of New Haven in the Removal of Monuments from its Ancient Burying Ground, etc., New Haven, 1822, p. 26.

† The inscription on her gravestone reads as follows: "In memory of Mrs. Sarah Diodate, relict of Mr. William Diodate, who departed this life the 25th of April, 1764, in the 75th year of her age."

shall die possessed off, which shall have the following Lattin words wrote in them with my own hand-writing, viz.: 'Usque quo, Domine, I give and devise unto my said son-in-law Mr. Stephen Johnson, to use and improve during his natural life, and at his death I give and devise y^e same to my grandson Diodate Johnson, to be at his dispose forever.'" Seventy-six volumes, mostly theological works, were thus bequeathed, valued at £20.6.7—certainly, in themselves, a remarkable collection of books for that time, fitted to awaken curiosity respecting its possible origin; and this the more when one notices, by the inventory, that among these volumes were "Mr. Diodate's Annotations," and "Le Mercier's History of Geneva."* Could it be, one might ask, that the author of those Annotations, the celebrated divine of Geneva, of the time of the Reformation, was a relative of our New Haven testator of the same name? and did William Diodate, one might further inquire, make an heirloom of his library, as the words of his will imply, not only on account of its being so rarely large for a hundred and twenty-five years ago, but also on account of family-associations with it? and was the sentiment, expressed by the motto which he wrote in each volume, an inheritance of the spirit of ancestors who had with "long patience" struggled for freedom of faith, in those times of conflict and peril? An affirmative answer to the first of these inquiries, which suggested itself, indeed, some time since, to one of the descendants of our William Diodate, but which we are now first able to make on satisfactory grounds, almost inevitably leads to the same reply to all of them.

It is to be noticed, further, that his residence in the colony of Connecticut must have dated from a yet earlier period than that of the first appearance of his name on the town-records of New Haven; for a copy of Dr. Diodati's Annotations, presented to the Collegiate School at Saybrook in 1715; was his gift: possibly, he may have been drawn to New Haven by a hereditary appreciation of academic learning, as well as by the new business-life growing out of the first establishment of the college here; the very year in which he is first heard of in New Haven was that of the removal of the Collegiate School from Saybrook, and its beginning here, to be known—from the next year onward—as Yale College.

Crossing, now, to the shores of England, whither the personal history of this old New-Haverer carries us, we take with us, as our chief thread of connection, some records, still existing in a Bible which belonged to William Diodate in the year 1728, in his own hand-writing, which inform us that his father's name was John, and his mother the eldest daughter of John Morton, Esq., by Elizabeth, only child of John Wicker, and the widow of Alderman Cranne (as we read) of London; and that he had a brother John, older than himself, and a sister Elizabeth.† In addition to these records, we have the accepted family-tradition that, after having been in America for some years, without communication with his relatives in the

* Rev. Andrew Le Mercier came to this country in 1715, and became the pastor of a French Protestant church in Boston. "In 1732 he published a minute and interesting history of the Geneva Church, in five books, 12mo., 200 pages; also, in the same volume, 'A Geographical and Political Account of the Republick of Geneva,' 76 pages." See New Engl. Hist. and General Register, xiii. 315-24.

† The record stands thus: "William Diodate's Book, August 24, 1728. The owners of this Bible have been: 1. Mr. John Wicker; 2. Alderman Cranne of London, who married his only child; 3. John Morton, Esquire, her second husband; 4. Mr. John Diodate, who married his eldest daughter; 5. John Diodate, M.D., his eldest son; 6. Elizabeth Diodate, his sister, and by her given to 7. William Diodate, her brother, Aug. y^e 24, 1728, and by him given to his dear and only child [so far in W. D.'s hand-writing]; 8. Elizabeth Diodate, who was married July 26, 1744, to Mr. Stephen Johnston, of Newark in Est Jersey, etc. etc."

old country, he at length went back, and found his father and brother had died, and that he himself had been supposed to be dead, so that his claims to property, as a member of the family, were set aside; whereupon he accepted from his sister, by way of compromise, an offer "to supply his store in New Haven with goods as long as she lived," which she did, not only during his lifetime, but afterwards, while his widow lived, who continued the business; and we also have the will of the sister, under her married name of Elizabeth Scarlett, dated Feb. 23, 1768, in which large bequests are made to the daughter of her deceased brother in New England and her children. These materials for tracing the ancestry of our subject were put into the hands of the distinguished American antiquary Col. Joseph L. Chester, long resident in London; who added to them others, of great value, from wills and letters of administration recorded in Doctors' Commons, and from the records of several London Parishes, etc.

Meanwhile, recourse was had, also, to a branch of the Diodati family still residing in Geneva, through the kind intervention of Rev. Dr. Leonard W. Bacon, now of Norwich, Conn., formerly a sojourner in that city—which led to the discovery there of a large mass of most interesting family-papers, distinctly showing the Diodatis to have been an old Italian family, tracing back their history to Lucca, in the Middle Ages, and marking the race as one of high rank, in all its generations, with so many individual names of distinction belonging to it as have rarely appertained to a single family; preserving, too, in honor, the memory of an English offset, though without knowledge of the American branch. We owe the privilege of using these papers chiefly to Mr. Gabriel C. Diodati, of Geneva, who most courteously met and furthered the inquiries of our friend Mr. Bacon, besides assisting us otherwise. This friend also sent us a *Life of John Diodati (Vie de Jean Diodati, Théologien Gènevois, 1576-1649)* by E. de Budé, Lausanne, 1869—from which we have derived further aid in tracing William Diodate's descent. We have drawn, also, from a Dutch monograph: *Jean Diodati, door Dr. D. G. J. Schotel, 's Gravenhage, 1844*, to which De Budé refers for details, which is, evidently, the basis of his own publication, and for which the author had the use of family-papers. David L. Gardiner, Esq., connected with the Diodati family by his marriage, lately a resident of Geneva, now of New Haven, has also aided our investigations.

Our information from all sources harmonizes so satisfactorily that no essential fact would seem to be wanting. But the settlement of the nearer ancestry of our subject is mainly due to a happy combination suggested by Col. Chester.

The most ancient records of the Diodatis tell us that the first of their race who settled in Lucca, Cornelio by name, came there from Coreglia in the year 1300.* Whether he came as one of the nobility, or the old landed proprietors, to throw the weight of his influence on that side, in the great strife for power in the Italian cities, between those who held the soil and those whose claims to consideration were based only on the possession of wealth acquired by commerce, we are not informed. But, inasmuch as within the last twenty years of the 13th century, according to Sismondi,† that strife for power had ended with the absolute exclusion of the nobility from all

* Coreglia is a small castle-town with dependent territory, on the torrent-worn declivity of the Apennines, about twenty miles north of Lucca: s. Repetti, *Dizion. Geogr. Fisico-Storico della Toscana*, i. 796 ff.

† *Histoire des Républiques Italiennes du Moyen Age*, iv. 164.

control in the republics of Italy; and as we find the representative of the fourth generation of Diodatis of Lucca, named Michele, to have been an Ancient, or one of the Supreme Signoria, four times Gonfalonier, i. e. the Chief Magistrate of the republic, and a Decemvir in 1370 (the very year of a revival of popular liberty in Lucca, after fifty-six years of servitude through the prevalence of the Ghibelline party), while his father, Alessandro, seems to be remembered only as a physician—the probability is that what led to the original settlement of the family in Lucca was no ambition to assert prescriptive right, but rather that new sense of widening opportunity for the improvement of one's condition and culture, which then animated Italian city-life, and was destined, under the favoring circumstances of the age, to bring upon the theatre of history all those names which have added most to the glory of Italy in art and learning.

The year 1300, indeed, is memorable not only as marking an important political and social crisis, but as a noteworthy epoch in the history of Italian architecture, painting and poetry. From 1294 to 1300, the year in which he died, Arnolfo was directing the construction of the Santa Maria del Fiore, the cathedral-church of Florence, of which the dome was afterwards completed by Brunelleschi; about the year 1300, Andrea Pisano was at work on his gates of the Baptistery of Pisa; Giotto, too, was passing from his shepherd-life, to carry into the art of painting a new inspiration derived from converse with simple nature; and that same year was the time when Dante wended his way amid the soul-harrowing and soul-absorbing scenery of the regions of the dead. Evidently, the age was preëminent for intellectual movement; and it is not a little interesting to associate with this movement, as we so naturally may, the coming in of our Diodatis to take part in the city-life of Lucca, who were, in generations to come, not only there but in foreign lands, to prove themselves an eminently stirring race, by public services, literary, professional, civil, military and diplomatic, in eminent positions in State and Church, almost always on the side of liberty and truth.

Passing over the son of the Decemvir of 1370, Dr. Nicolò Diodati, who died in 1442, we come to a generation of fifteen children of his, by marriage with Francesca di Poggio, among whom the third by birth, named Michele, born in 1410, who married Caterina Buonvisi, was a professor in Padua and Pisa—probably of medicine, and afterwards a physician in Lucca, where he was pensioned on 300 livres by the city; and another, Antonio, born in 1416, held the office of Ancient, and was Gonfalonier in 1461.

The race seems to have been continued only through Alessandro, son of the Professor Michele, born in 1459; his son Geronimo, born in 1465, who was an eminent literary man, and nine times Ancient, having died childless, and no descendants of his third son, Antonio, who was three times Ancient and four times Gonfalonier, being named. Alessandro was repeatedly Gonfalonier from 1494; the mother of his children was Angela Balbani, whom he married in 1510, she being then fifteen years old, and he fifty-one. Now began those encroachments upon the fair domain of liberty and culture in Italy by foreign powers, which culminated in the overthrow of Italian independence under the Emperor Charles 5th in the middle of the 16th century. But with this new political influence from beyond the Alps there came, also, the seeds of evangelical truth; and "in the first half of the 16th century," by the blessing of God upon the zealous labors of the erudite and devout Peter Martyr Vermigli, says De Budé, "no city of Italy

counted so many devoted evangelical Christians as the capital of the republic of Lucca;”* and a reformed church was founded there, which the Diodati family was known to favor, though, apparently, without an open departure from the old fold until a somewhat later period.

In 1541, the Emperor Charles 5th and Pope Paul 3d had their memorable interview at Lucca on the affairs of Germany, the emperor being then in the mood to favor Protestantism for his own ambition's sake; when Michele Diodati, one of several sons of the last named Alessandro, born in 1510, was Gonfalonier, and, as the family-tradition runs, lodged the emperor in his palace, i. e. the palace of the Signoria. Just then was born to the chief magistrate of the republic his third son, by his wife Anna, daughter of Martino Buonvisi; the emperor, continues the tradition of the family, stood godfather to this child, baptized by the pope, and gave him his own name, together with the lordship of two counties, and a quartering from the imperial arms, and, on his departure, left behind him for the child one of his insignia of diamonds which he wore about his neck.† This Carolo Diodati was sent in his youth to Lyons, to serve an apprenticeship in one of the banking-houses of the Buonvisi, his mother's family; became a frequenter of the reformed preaching there, and at heart a Protestant; but the massacre of St. Bartholomew drove him out of France, and he took refuge in Geneva, where he was tenderly received and entertained by the pastor of the church of Italian refugees, already established there, Nicolò Balbani, was admitted into the church, became a citizen of Geneva on the 29th of December, 1572, and contracted a second marriage with Marie daughter of Vincenzo Mei,‡ by whom he had four sons, Joseph, Theodore, Jean and Samuel, and three daughters, Anne, Marie and Madeleine.

* De Budé, p. 10.

† In J. B. Rietstap's *Armorial Général*, Gondo, 1861, we find the following: "DEODATI—Lucques, Suisse, Neerl. Part: au 1 de gu. un lion d'or; au 2 fasces d'or et de gu.; C: le lion, iss.; D: Deus dedit." A family-document preserved at Geneva informs us with respect to Giulio Diodati, grandson of a brother of that Michele who entertained the Emperor Charles in his palace, that "L'Empereur [Ferdinand 2d] pour reconnoître les grands et importants services qu'il lui avoit rendus, le fit comte, et que, si l' ne se marioit pas, le titre passeroit à ses collateraux, et permit à la famille d'augmenter leurs armes d'une double aigle Impériale"—forming, accordingly, the background and crest in a blazon of the Diodati arms which is attached to a Patent of Joseph 2d, presently to be mentioned. An older coat, identical with Rietstap's description, except that the left of the shield, in heraldic language, is barry of six pieces, instead of fesse or and gules, is still to be seen, in stone, over the door of a palace in Lucca, now known as the Orsetti, which must, therefore, have been the old home of the family; and the point of difference here indicated may show, perhaps, what was the quartering granted by Charles 5th. The family in Geneva, at the present time, use the arms of which an engraving is given with this paper, substantially the same with the blazon in the Patent of Joseph 2d, though slightly differing from that in the execution of details, and believed by the family to be so far more correct: the terms of the grant to Giulio Diodati by Ferdinand 2d would seem to authorize any branch of the family to use the imperial double eagle as part of their arms.

‡ From a note already printed in the REGISTER for April, 1878, is extracted the following account of the Mei family, given by one of the family of May.

"The Mey family of Lucca is entirely alien to us, as is easily proved by the difference of name (theirs being Mey or Mei, ours dei Maggi) and of origin (they coming from Lucca, we from Brescia), by the different coats of arms (their escutcheon being divided into two parts, the upper of deep blue, the lower of deep yellow, with a hunted wild-boar in the middle), and by the entire absence of associations. . . . There came from the Republic of Lucca [in January, 1735] a document signed by the Grand Chancellor, which contained the testimony of the Government of Lucca that the Mei family was counted as one of the nobility, that several members of it had been Grand Councillors, Ancients and Gonfaloniers, among others, Blaise, Laurence, Emile and Philippe. It was added that on the 21st of January, 1628, there had been made a catalogue of the noble families of Lucca, in which the Meis were included. . . . The Mei family expatriated itself from Lucca in the middle of the sixteenth century, for religion's sake. Biagio (Blaise) Mei established himself in 1544 as a merchant at Lyons. His son Vincenzo, married to a daughter of Martino Bernardini, came to Geneva in 1550, together with one of his relatives named Cesare, who

But, before we pursue the fortunes of this branch of the family, which especially interests us, on account of descendants of the name in England and America, three other lines claim our notice. First, Michele the Gonfalonier of 1541 had a brother Nicolò, born in 1512, who married Elisabetta daughter of Geronimo Arnolfini, and by her had a son, Pompeo, born in 1542, "qui Pompeius" to quote a family-document "Catholicâ pejeratâ Fide, Genevam se contulit." Pompeo was married in Italy to Laura daughter of Giuliano Calandrini, and settled at Geneva with his wife and mother in 1575,* all having previously joined the reformed congregation which originated at Lucca under Peter Martyr, and having been compelled to quit their native land, with other families, by the new zeal of Pius 5th in league with Philip 2d.† As to the descendants of Pompeo Diodati, beside a son Eli, who became an eminent jurist, he had a son Alessandro, who was a distinguished physician, at one time physician in ordinary to Louis 13th of France, who himself had a son Jean, and a grandson Gabriel; and in 1719 this Gabriel received from Louis 15th, "by the grace of God King of France and Navarre," a patent still preserved in the family, recognizing the Diodatis as one of the most ancient and noble families of Lucca, which for several centuries had held the honors and dignities peculiar to nobility, and allied itself with noble families in Lucca and Geneva, without having ever derogated from its dignity; and empowering them, accordingly, to hold certain lands in the Pays de Gex, which they could not enjoy without the royal grant. Possibly these lands are the same, or in part the same, which, as we shall see, had been bequeathed by a grandson of the namesake of Charles 5th, who had died thirty-nine years before, a bachelor, to whichever of his nephews should go to Geneva to live: neither of them having fulfilled this condition, and his will not having provided for the case, the bequest lapsed; and a royal grant may have been, consequently, applied for, in favor of a collateral branch of the family. In the latter half of the last century,

had been of the Grand Council of Lucca from 1544 to 1548, and twice acted as Ancient. The wife of Cesare was named Pellegrina Galganetti. In 1590 Vincenzo Mei became a citizen of Geneva, where other families of Lucca, the Torrettini, Micheli, Burlamachi and the Passavanti, had settled contemporaneously with the Meis. Lucca had been for some time the last refuge of the Gospel in Italy, and it was from this city that the Jesuits drove away the families that maintained the most independence, and which were, in part, also of the noblest stocks of Italy. Vincenzo Mei became a member of the Grand Council of Geneva in 1568. Horatio was one of his six children, who, on the 1st of January, 1596, was called to Berne to make an attempt to establish the silk-worm in the Canton de Vaud. This same Horatio is reckoned among the celebrities of Lyons as a merchant or manufacturer of silk stuffs; I think he was also made a citizen of Berne. After some time the Meis became extinct in Geneva; the last of the name in Lucca, of the male line, Ornofrio, bishop of Bisignano, died in 1664."

The Vincenzo Mei here named is doubtless the father of Marie M. who was married to Carlo Diodati.

* Schotel, p. 125.

† "The emigrations began from the year 1555. They were favored by the habit of travelling, at different times in the year, to which the Luccans were compelled by their multiplied commercial relations. Among the first to exile themselves were Vincenzo Mei, Philippo Rustici, Paolo Arnolfini, Nicolò Balbani, Francesco Micheli, Maria Mazzei, Cristoforo Trentà, Guglielmo Balbani, Scipione Calandrini, Vincenzo del Muratori, and their families, who were followed successively by Paolo Minutoli, Simone Simoni, Salvatore Franceschi, Antonio Liena, Giuseppe Jova and Virginio Sbarra. The Buonvisis, the Diodatis, the Saladinis, the Cenamis, the Turretini, and many others, did not leave till later."—Hynard, Lucca et les Burlamacchi, Paris, 1848, p. 95. This writer well adds, p. 202: "In exiling her children Lucca degraded herself just in proportion as Geneva was exalted in opening to them her gates. The life of the one of these two republics seems to pass into that of the other. The cardinal Giulio Spinola, bishop of Lucca, was himself alarmed at this decadence, when in 1679 he wrote to the Luccan refugees in Geneva, to beg them to return to their country."

however, a lineal descendant of one of those nephews built the castle of Vernier, in the bailiwick of Gex—probably, therefore, on the Gex estate of the Diodatis, which, at his death, was sold, and soon after passed, by a second sale, to the Naville family, who hold it now. The builder of the Diodati villa, a little way up lake Lemano from Geneva, which was occupied by Lord Byron, and is still in the family, was a Gabriel Diodati, probably the same who received this grant from Louis 15th. The line of direct descent from Pompeo Diodati came to an end, by the death of Count Jean Diodati, in 1807.*

Next is to be noted, that Pompeo Diodati had a brother Nicolò, who, in the family-records, appears as having attained to high dignities under the new order of things in Italy (though at one time, apparently, an emigrant to Geneva for religion's sake),† and had, beside many other children, two sons, Giovanni and Giulio, of whom the former became a Knight Templar and Prior of Venice, and the latter a "Summus Copiarum Præfectus," or Major General, of the Emperor Ferdinand 2d, the Catholic, the leader of the Catholic party in the beginning of the Thirty Years' War, as appears from the inscription on a monument in the Church of St. Augustine in Lucca. This branch of the family, also, is now extinct.

Another branch of the family which retained its hold upon the old home in Italy, and possessed a long inheritance of worldly honors, came of Ottaviano Diodati, a brother of the namesake of the Emperor Charles 5th, born in 1555, who married, at Genoa, Eleonora di Casa Nuova. He himself was Gonfalonier in 1620; his son, Lorenzo, held the same dignity in 1651; his grandson Ottaviano, in 1669; his great-grandson Lorenzo was repeatedly Gonfalonier and minister to various European courts; his great-great-grandson Ottaviano, having been, first, in holy orders, was afterwards Senator and Ancient; and the son of this last Ottaviano, another Lorenzo, was "Præfectus Militum," or General, to Charles 3d of Spain, whose reign covered the years from 1759 to 1788. During the sixteenth century the republic of Lucca still maintained its independence, but under a republican form of government aristocracy ruled; the seventeenth century, under the malign influence of Spanish absolutism, was a time of universal moral, intellectual and political death to Italy, which Lucca could not escape by attempting, as she did, to hide herself from observation under an enforced silence, with a law forbidding the publication of any facts of her history; and the same reserve and withdrawal from all active concern for the national honor, was even more marked as the eighteenth century came and passed.‡ Such are the historical facts in the light of which the honors of the Diodatis during this period are to be interpreted. The generalship under Charles 3d of Spain is also significant, as showing that one of the family, at that time, was ready to sacrifice even what little remained of the life of his country to the will of the alien oppressor. The second Lorenzo of this branch had also, already, allied himself with Spain, for his wife was Isabella daughter of a noble Catalan named Bellet. In this connection may be mentioned, further, that "there is in the possession of the family

* This Count Diodati was born in 1732, and is doubtless the "Count Deodati, ambassador from the Elector of Saxony," who had an interview with John Adams at Paris, in 1784, in which he warned him of the ingratitude of republics, ending with the words: "Your virtue must be very heroic, or your philosophy very stoical, to undertake all those adventures, with your eyes open, for such a reward." Evidently, he had lost the patriotic traditions of his family.—See Works of John Adams, ix. 614-15.

† De Budé, p. 116; and Schotel, p. 7.

‡ Hist. d. Républ. Ital., xvi. 207 ff., 220, 274, 284 ff.

[in Geneva] a superb folio, bound in crimson velvet, of fourteen pages of vellum, with the imperial seal of Joseph 2d [1765-90] hanging from it in a gilt box, which recites the dignities of the Diodati family in magnificent terms, and confirms to it the title of Count of the Empire. One of the pages is occupied with a fine illumination of the family-arms, the shield being placed on the imperial eagle.*

Returning, now, to take up the thread of our story where we dropped it, at the mention of the names of the children of Carolo Diodati, the name-sake of the Emperor Charles 5th—as to his daughters, they allied themselves, severally, with the families Burlamaqui, Offredi and Pellissari, all doubtless fellow-exiles with the Diodatis; and that is all we know of the female line of Carolo's posterity. Of the sons we are told of the fortunes of only two, Theodore and Jean. Theodore Diodati, born in 1574 at Geneva, being educated as a physician, went early to England, where he is heard of, says Professor Masson, in his introduction to Milton's Latin Elegies, "as living, about the year 1609, near Brentford, in professional attendance on Prince Henry, and the Princess Elizabeth [afterwards Queen of Bohemia]."† He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine at Leyden, Oct. 6, 1615, and was admitted a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in London, Jan. 24, 1616-17. He became an eminent practitioner, "much among persons of rank," residing in London, apparently, to the age of seventy-six, his burial having been in the parish-church of St. Bartholomew the Less, Feb. 12, 1650-1. "The naturalized London physician," says Masson, "is to be fancied, it seems, as a cheery, active veteran, with courtly and gallant Italian ways to the last."‡ He was twice married, first to an English "lady of good birth and fortune," by whom he had three children; and afterwards to another English lady, who brought him "goods and estate," survived him, and was his executrix. The children of Dr. Diodati were Philadelphia, buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, Aug. 10, 1638; John, "mentioned," as Col. Chester says, "in the will of Elizabeth Cundall (widow of Henry Cundall, the partner of Burbage in the Globe Theatre), dated September, 1635;" and Charles, the well-known youthful companion and bosom-friend of Milton, whose life and character are delineated, in connection with those of Milton, in so very interesting a manner, by means of the joint researches of Professor Masson and Col. Chester, in the former's Life of Milton and in his edition of Milton's Poetical Works; to whom Milton addressed two of his Latin sonnets, and who was the subject of his Epitaphium Damonis. Specially note-worthy, in the relations of the two friends, is the contrast between Milton's studious gravity and the blithesome cheerfulness of Diodati, whom "one fancies," says Masson, "as a quick, amiable, intelligent youth, with something of his Italian descent visible in his face and manner."§ This Charles "was born about 1609," says Col. Chester, "as he was matriculated at Oxford, from Trinity College, Feb. 7, 1622-3, aged thirteen at his last birth-day;" and to the same diligent antiquary we owe the discovery of the date of his death, in August, 1638, his burial having been at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, Aug. 27, 1638, only seventeen days after that of his sister. "Letters of

* Letter of Rev. L. W. Bacon, dated Feb. 18, 1875. A beautiful photograph-copy of this patent of nobility is in the possession of the writer. The patent is dated at Vienna, October 4, 1783.

† The Poetical Works of John Milton, ed. . . . by David Masson, ii. 324.

‡ David Masson's Life of John Milton, ii. 81, note.

§ Ibid. i. 80.

administration on his estate, in which he is described as a bachelor, were granted to his brother John in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Oct. 3, 1638." John (grandfather of our William), the brother of Charles, was married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, July 28, 1635, to Isabel Underwood, who died and was buried in June, 1638, leaving a son Richard, who was baptized June 29 of the same year. Philadelphia and Charles, though unmarried at the time of their death, were not living with their father, but, as Col. Chester has shown, at a "Mr. Dollam's" in Blackfriars; which is explained by the supposition of a family-feud consequent upon the second marriage of their father, a fact plainly enough alluded to, indeed, in one of the Latin letters of Milton addressed to his friend in 1637: "quod, nisi bellum hoc novecale vel Dacico vel Sarmatico infestius sit, debetis profecto maturare, ut ad nos saltem in hyberna concedas."* Nor is there any child, or grandchild, named in the will of the old physician, who makes a nephew Theodore his residuary legatee; so that either all his direct descendants had died before him, or he carried the family-quarrel with him to his grave; and the latter appears to be the fact. In England, it may be well to mention, the family-name was variously corrupted, being written as Deodate, Dyodat and Diodate, which last is the American form.

Another son of the namesake of Charles 5th was the Rev. Jean Diodati, born in Geneva in 1576, whose home was in that city during the whole of his life of seventy-three years, but whose fame and influence were all over Europe while he lived, and of a nature not to perish with the lapse of time, like those honors which fell, as we have seen, to others of his race. The main points in his life, and his principal works, have been often noticed; yet with less of living portraiture of character than could be desired, except in the recent publication of *De Budé*, of which the title has been already given. His education was in the Academy of Geneva, under such men as Beza and Casaubon, and so rapid was his progress that he became a doctor of theology before the age of nineteen, and soon after succeeded Casaubon as professor of Hebrew, and in the old age of Beza assisted to fill his place. Already in the year 1603, when he was only twenty-seven years old, he presented to the Venerable Company of Pastors of Geneva his Italian version of the Bible, a work which was highly esteemed by his most learned contemporaries, and has never yet been superseded.†

But Jean Diodati was far from being a man of learning alone: he had too much of Italian fervor of temperament, and was too deeply imbued with the Christian spirit, not to wish to take a part in spreading the faith which he could not but nourish by the study of the Scriptures; and his attention was most naturally directed, in a special manner, to his beloved native land. Venice was the outpost which he aspired to take possession of for the cause of Reform, where a great hostility to the Papal See, in consequence of the excommunication of the Republic by Paul 5th, the potent influence, though secret, of the celebrated Fra Paolo Sarpi, the encouragement of the English ambassador Wotton, and other circumstances, seemed to have opened the way. More or less, during the years from 1605

* Charles Symmons's *Prose Works of John Milton*, vi. 117.

† Diodati seems to have spared no labor to perfect his work in successive editions: the younger Buxtorf wrote of him that his authority as an interpreter of Scripture had great weight, inasmuch as he was chiefly occupied, all his life, "in examinando sensu textus sacri, atque Bibliis vertendis:" s. Schotel, p. 21; and the English editor of his *Annotations*, in 1651, said that "in polishing and perfecting them, in severall editions, he hath laboured ever since" he first finished them.

to 1610, our Diodati was engaged in this enterprise, and in that time he twice visited Venice in person. His plans, however, failed, and we refer to the undertaking more for the light which it throws upon the character of the man than for any historical importance attaching to it. Between himself and Sarpi (of whom he says, evidently with impatience, that his "incomparable learning was diluted with such a scrupulous prudence, and so little enlivened and sharpened by fervor of spirit, although accompanied by a very upright and wholly exemplary life," that he judged him incapable of any boldness of action, to effect an entrance for the truth), there would appear to have been little affinity of spirit. Yet his enterprise and courage were not the fruit of inconsiderate self-confidence. "I shall be very careful," he wrote to Du Plessis Mornay, in France, with respect to his plans for Venice, "not to oppose a barrier to the very free operation of the Divine Spirit, either by the consideration of my own incapacity, or by apprehension of any danger. I am sure that God, who beyond my hopes and aspirations used me in the matter of His Scriptures, so opportunely for this great work, with happy success, as the judgments of diverse distinguished persons, and your own among others, lead me to believe, will also give me a mouth, and power and wisdom, if need be, to serve in these parts for the advancement of His kingdom and the destruction of great Babylon."

On his return for the last time from Venice, Jean Diodati was first formally consecrated to the ministry of the Word, for which there is reason to believe he was especially fitted. "His eloquent voice," it has been said, "his impressive delivery, and his profound convictions, produced such an effect upon his numerous hearers that they were strengthened in their belief, corrected in their conduct, renovated in their sentiments;" and though it was "not without many apprehensions and much awe," as he wrote to Du Plessis Mornay, that he assumed the responsibility of a preacher, yet, as such, he was ever distinguished by a noble boldness, which Innocent 10th is said to have felt the force of, to his own correction, on the report of a sermon of Diodati, in which he had declared the Church of Rome to be scandalously governed by a woman, meaning Donna Olympia.

One of the chief marks of distinction received by our Genevese divine, and which is next to be noticed in the order of time, was his appointment, jointly with Tronchin, to represent Geneva at the Synod of Dort, in 1618-19; and here he comes before us in a somewhat new light. There had been doubt about inviting any delegates from the chief seat of Calvinistic doctrine, to avoid an appearance of partiality in calling them to take part in judging of the orthodoxy of the Remonstrants; nor could there have been chosen two men less disposed to any compromise in matters of theological opinion, apparently, than our Diodati and his colleague. Neither that tenderness of sympathy for errorists, nor that broader mental habit of discrimination between the essential and the unessential, which we have reason to suppose belonged to Diodati by nature and through the influence of his special training in Biblical study, seems to have preserved him from a certain hardness of resistance to the plea for toleration, or at least for a liberal and charitable judgment, without prejudice, of those who could not conscientiously swear by Calvin. Such is the view which Brandt's "History of the Reformation and other Ecclesiastical Transactions in and about the Low Countries," gives us of Diodati as he appeared at the Synod of Dort.

From Dort, Diodati went to England, doubtless, in part, to visit his brother Theodore.

From Masson we learn, further, that "besides his celebrity as professor

of theology, city-preacher, translator of the Bible into Italian, and author of several theological works, Diodati was celebrated as an instructor of young men of rank sent to board in his house. About the year 1639," he adds, "there were many young foreigners of distinction pursuing their studies in Geneva, including Charles Gustavus, afterwards king of Sweden, and several princes of German Protestant houses, and some of these appear to have been among Diodati's private pupils."* We only mention further, as included in this period, that Milton, in 1639, on his return from Italy, to use his own words, was "daily in the society of John Diodati, the most learned professor of theology,"† from whom he probably first heard of the death of his friend Charles, the nephew of the divine. The death of the Rev. Jean Diodati occurred in 1649.

This distinguished divine married Madeleine daughter of Michel Burlamaqui,‡ at Geneva, in Dec., 1600; by whom he had nine children, five sons and four daughters. Of the sons, who alone concern us here, one was Theodore, made Doctor of Medicine at Leyden, Feb. 4, 1643, and admitted Honorary Member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in December, 1664; who resided in London, though not, as it seems, in the practice of his profession, but as a merchant: in the letters of administration on his estate, granted July 24, 1680, he is called "Doctor in Medicine and Merchant." He had no children, and bequeathed most of his property—including two estates "in the bailiwick of Gex, one in the village and parish of Fernex, the other in the village and parish of Vernier, within a league of Geneva," reserving a life-interest in the real estate to a sister Renée—to three nephews named Philip, John and Ralph; with these provisos, however: "if either revolt from the Reformed Religion in which he was brought up, I disinherit him," and "if all said nephews die without issue, then my estate to go to build a hospital for poor strangers at Geneva." The real estate was to pass, eventually, to whichever one of his nephews should go to Geneva to live, of whom he mentions Ralph as most likely so to do; and the property must not be sold, but kept in the family. We also find the following item in his will: "There is also at Geneva, in my sister Renée Diodati her keeping, a copy of the French Bible of the translation of my deceased father, reviewed and enlarged by him with divers annotations, since the former copy which was printed before his death, which I doe esteeme very much, and I will

* Masson's *Life of Milton*, i. 778.

† *Ibid.*

‡ A granddaughter of the Francesco D. who conspired to liberate the republics of Tuscany in 1546, and sacrificed his life to his patriotism: s. *Hist. d. Républ. Ital.*, xvi. 128 ff., and Schotel, pp. 11-12.

She had a sister Renée—so named by the celebrated Renée Duchess of Ferrara, who was her godmother—who married, first, Cesar Balbani, and, afterwards, Theodore Agrippa d'Aubigné, the grandfather of Françoise d'Aubigné Marchioness de Maintenon: s. Schotel, pp. 12, 92. Jean Jacques Burlamaqui, author of the well-known "*Principes de la Loi Naturelle et Politique*," was a cousin of the wife of Rev. John Diodati, and appears to have married a sister of his. A touchingly simple narrative of dangers and escapes, privations and succors, experienced by the family of Michel Burlamaqui, father of Madeleine and Renée, in passing from Italy, by the way of France, to their final resting-place in Geneva, which was written by Renée in Geneva, is given by Schotel (pp. 85-95) from family-archives. At one time they were sheltered in a palace of the Duchess of Ferrara at Montargis, where Renée was born. Again, being in Paris during the massacre of St. Bartholomew, the very palace of the Duke of Guise, through the intervention of some Roman Catholic relatives, became their place of refuge. Afterwards, in the house of M. de Bouillon, temptations to a denial of their faith, by conformity to the usages of the old church, beset them; but from these, too, they escaped unscathed. Finally, after years of moving from place to place, they reached Geneva, stripped of all earthly goods, but rich in the treasure of a good conscience, and "extremely joyous and consoled."

that it be printed, etc." Another son of the Rev. Jean Diodati was Charles who also went to England, on whose estate, on the 13th of August, 1651, letters of administration were granted "to Theodore Diodati next of kin"—evidently his brother Theodore—styling him "of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, London, bachelor." A third son, named Samuel, "became a merchant in Holland," whither he went in 1658; he lived single and died in 1676. Another son was named Marc, who also died without descendants, in 1641, at Amsterdam.

The only son through whom the line of direct descent from the Genevise divine was perpetuated, was Philippe, who studied theology, first under his father and other learned professors of Geneva, and afterwards at Montauban in France; went to Holland, and was in 1651 installed pastor of the Walloon Church of Leyden. He married Elizabeth daughter of Sébastien Francken, alderman of Dort and counsellor of the Provincial Court of Holland; with whom he lived a happy married life of five years, and died Oct. 6, 1659. Four sons were born to him, of whom one died in infancy, and the other three were Philippe Sébastien, Rodolphe and Jean, the three nephews of the Theodore just named, whom he made, as we have seen, his principal legatees. Philippe settled in Holland; he administered, however, in England, in 1680, on his uncle Theodore's estate, with his brother Jean. In the record of Doctors' Commons he is called Doctor of Laws. He married Lidia Blankert, and was a counsellor at Rotterdam. Ralph, or Rudolphe, it seems, did not go to Geneva to live, as his uncle expected: he went to the East; married on the Mauritius Catherine Saaijmans of that island; was at one time Chief of the Dutch East India Company in Japan; and died at Batavia.

The only other son of Philippe Diodati was Jean, born at Leyden July 28, 1658, who, after passing a commercial apprenticeship at Dort, embarked for Batavia in the island of Java, in May, 1679, to establish himself as a merchant there. On the 2d of April, 1680—probably, therefore, in India—he married Aldegonda Trouvers (Travers?), of a prominent Irish family, as is said, by whom he had several children; and died in 1711 at Surat, where his remains are said to have reposed beneath a "superb monument," erected to his memory by his daughters.* His wife had died in 1698.

Two of the children of Jean Diodati by Aldegonda Trouvers were Philippe and Salomon, born at Dort in 1686 and 1688, who both became associates of the Dutch East India Company at Batavia. The former died childless, at Batavia, on the 26th of January, 1733, bequeathing 75,000 francs to the Cathedral of Dort, for the purchase of communion-plate. The latter, on the 7th of December, 1713, married Gertrude daughter of Jerome Slott, and in 1733 returned to Holland with his wife and two sons, Martin Jacob and Antoine Josué, and settled at the Hague, where he died in 1753. Of these two sons, Martin established himself in Holland, and died without male descendants; the other, born in 1728, having studied theology at Geneva, went back to the Hague, and became chaplain to the King of Holland. Later, he married Marie Aimée Rilliet of Geneva, and settled there. He was the builder of the castle of Vernier, already referred to, and lived there till he died, in 1791. He was a great amateur of the fine arts, and had his house always full of artists; and, in consequence of his expensive style of living, left his fortune very much diminished to his children, of whom he had eight, three sons and five daughters. But

* De Budé, p. 298.

the name was transmitted by only one of the sons, named Jacques Amédée, whose son Edouard, professor in the Academy of Geneva and Librarian of that city, was the father of Mr. Gabriel C. Diodati and his two brothers, Messieurs Theodore and Aloys, of whom the first and last, the only survivors, worthily maintain the honors of the family at Geneva at the present time.

We have thus briefly sketched the history of this remarkable family; and all of the name appearing in English records have been mentioned in their places in the line of descent, down to and including the grandfather of William Diodate; unless a separate place could have been found for a John Diodati, who engaged in business in London, being called a "Factor" in some entries concerning him, and on whose estate letters of administration were granted Feb. 25, 1687-8, to his son John, his relict Sarah renouncing. But this person is identified by Col. Chester, after thorough research, with John the brother of Milton's friend, who buried his wife Isabel Underwood in 1638, as stated above, a son of his by a second marriage being the father of William. The identification is made necessary by the proved impossibility of finding any other place for John the "Factor" in the pedigree; while the date of the birth of William's father corresponds with all the known dates of this John's life, supposing him one with the brother of Milton's friend of the same name.

All that English records tell us of William Diodate's father is embraced in the following particulars. On the 14th of May, 1682, a license was given him to marry Mercy Tilney, of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, being himself described, in the marriage-license, as a "bachelor, aged about 22 [therefore born about 1660], with parents' consent;" and by this marriage he had four children, who all died in infancy. The wife died in the parish of St. Andrew, Undershaft, London, and was buried at Blackfriars, Sept. 18, 1689. On the 6th of January, 1689-90, he had a license to marry Mistress Elizabeth Morton, of Tottenham, co. Middlesex, he being then described as "of St. Andrew, Undershaft, London, merchant, widower, aged about 30." The history of Elizabeth Morton, worked out by Col. Chester with much care and labor, is given by him in brief, as follows: "Rev. Adrian Whicker, vicar of Kirtlington, Oxfordshire (where he was buried 16 June, 1616), by his wife Jane (buried there 8 Dec., 1641), had several children, of whom the eldest son was John Whicker, born in St. Aldate's parish in the city of Oxford, who became a merchant in London, but at his death desired to be buried at Kirtlington. His will, dated 8 Sept., 1660, was proved 12 Feb., 1660-1. By his wife Jane, who was buried at St. Olave, Hart Street, London, March 1, 1637-8, he had five daughters, of whom three only survived. The second daughter, Elizabeth Whicker, was baptized at St. Olave, Hart street, 21 August, 1623. She first married Richard Crandley, Alderman of London, who was buried at St. Olave, Hart street, 12 Dec., 1655. From his will it is evident that they had no children. She remarried John Morton, Gent., at St. Olave, Hart street, in July, 1658, and a female child (unnamed) was buried there 5 July, 1659. They had also a son John Whicker Morton, who married Elizabeth Medlicott, and died 18 May, 1693, and was buried at Tackley in Oxfordshire; and also a daughter Theodosia, who was her father's executrix, and then unmarried. Their only other daughter was Elizabeth, who married John Diodati." The general coincidence of these results of a search in English records respecting the Morton-marriage of John Diodati, with the facts already stated as derived from William Diodate's Bible, will not fail to be

noticed. But that statement is further duplicated by what we learn in England with regard to the children born of this Morton-marriage, who are there seen to have been three in number, namely, John, William and Elizabeth. John, son of John and Elizabeth Diodati, was matriculated at Oxford, from Balliol College, April 6, 1709, aged 16 (he was therefore born about 1693); and graduated Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, in course, and afterwards Bachelor of Medicine and Doctor of Medicine. He became a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London June 25, 1724, and Censor in 1726-7; and died May 23, 1727, unmarried. His will, dated May 19, and proved July 27, 1727, left his whole estate, both real and personal, with the exception of a single legacy of £50, to his sister Elizabeth, then unmarried—coinciding with the tradition that William Diodate, on returning to England after the death of his brother John, when his father also had died, found himself disinherited. This sister afterwards married a gentleman of the name of Scarlett—probably Anthony S., whose will, dated May 8, 1750, and proved March 1, 1757, by his relict Elizabeth, left his entire estate to her, “as a testimony of the great love and most tender affection which” he had “for the best of wives.” She died in 1768, her will having been proved April 13 of that year, with a codicil which she added February 22 of the same year, in which large legacies are given to “the children of” her “niece Elizabeth Johnson deceased, late wife of the Rev. Mr. Stephen Johnson of Lime, in Connecticut in New England.”* This record brings us back to our subject, William Diodate, the only other child of John Diodati by his Morton-marriage, whose daughter, as appears from his will in the New Haven records, was that Elizabeth Johnson, thus named in the will of her aunt Scarlett.

It only remains to say that the son-in-law of William Diodate, Stephen Johnson, named in his will, a son of Nathaniel Johnson, Esq., of Newark, New Jersey, by his wife Sarah Ogden (descended from John Ogden, one of the Patentees of Connecticut, and founder of Elizabeth in New Jersey), was not unworthy to transmit the accumulated honors of the Diodati race to his descendants; for, beside being an honored pastor, for forty years, over a single church, he was an eminent patriot—perhaps contributing as much as any other one person to bring on the Revolution, by his strong and impassioned articles in opposition to the stamp-act, written, published in New London papers of the day, and circulated, with the coöperation, and at the expense of his parishioner and intimate friend and counsellor John McCurdy, ten years before the actual breaking out of the war; which led to the banding together of the “Sons of Liberty” in organized association, first in Connecticut and afterwards in other colonies; and on the 22d of May, 1775, when the conflict of war had begun, he asked leave of absence from his people in order to accept the appointment of the General Assembly of the colony to be chaplain to the regiment of Col. Parsons, which was afterwards present at the battle of Bunker Hill. The historian Bancroft says: “Of that venerable band who nursed the flame of piety and civil freedom, none did better service than the American-born Stephen Johnson, the sincere and fervid pastor of the First Church of Lyme.”†

* Mrs. Scarlett sent to them in her life-time, and left to them at her death, many rich pieces of apparel, porcelain, silver-plate, and other elegant articles, many of which are still possessed by their descendants.

† Hist. of the United States, v. 320. Our country's indebtedness to Johnson in the matter of resistance to the stamp-act is fully recognized by Bancroft, as, for instance, in his Hist., v. 353, where he calls him “the incomparable Stephen Johnson of Lyme,” and long ago, by Gordon in his Hist. of the Rise, Progress and Establishment of the Independence of the United States, i. 166, ff.

His descendants, also, proved worthy of their inheritance: Diodate Johnson, his son, a young clergyman cut off in his twenty-eighth year, was "eminent for genius, learning and piety;" and his daughter Sarah, who became the wife of John Griswold, son of the first Governor Griswold of Connecticut by his wife Ursula Wolcott, handed down the precious legacy of "blood that tells," in cultured manners, warm affections, noble aspirations, and quick intelligence, betokening, in the case of some of the generations which have succeeded, in no doubtful manner, the hereditary influence of old Italian genius and temperament.



THE DOLBEARES IN ENGLAND:—In vol. 47, p. 24, of THE REGISTER there was published a letter written by Benjamin Dolbeare, dated in Boston, New England, 28 Aug. 1772. A copy of this letter and a copy of the reply are to be found in the *Dolbeare Papers* at the Massachusetts Historical Society. Stewart Mitchell, Esq., the Director of the said society, has kindly given me his permission, in behalf of the same, to print the reply.

Ashburton 8th October 1772

Mr Benjamin Dolbeare

Dr Sr.

I was unexpectedly honor'd with a Letter from you the 6th day of this Inst. the contents of which gave me the greatest Pleasure, to find so numerous a branch of our family yet in existence — I have been informed by several of my Ancestors of the Emigration of Mr. Edmund Dolbeare to Boston in New England, as also that one of the Family, who revisited his Native Country in the year 1738 . . .

I am exceedingly apprehensive that it will Appear to you that I am but an indifferent genealogist. But however shall make no apology as I am engaged from home at present and shall continue for sometime. But on pursuance to your agreeable request — and at the same time to convince you the pleasure that the receipt of your agreeable Letters gave me have by the first post transmitted the underneath, But if any defects shall hereafter appear, when I have a leisure time to examine I will with great pleasure correct it, in some of my future correspondence with you, as the Continuance will afford me the greatest pleasure . . .

I apprehend Mr. Edmund Dolbeare was a Brother to my Great grandfather Mr. Bernard Dolbeare who was the Eldest as also a Pewterer, he died in an advanced age, Leaving two Sons and a Daughter — John the Eldest & Successor in the trade married but dying about thirty, leaving his Widow with two Sons and a Daughter Richard the second a Woolen Manufacturer died a Batchelor — Grace the Daughter Married to a Dealer in Tallow — in this Town — she is dead The Issue of John Dolbeare were John the Eldest and Co partner with his Mother in the Trade but he dying about thirty Unmarried Bernard the Second and My Father was bred in the Woollen trade Married having two Sons and a Daughter he died about seven years since which was the person you suppose to be Living at this time had he lived been 60 years of age Susanna the Daughter was never Married But on the death of her Brother John, assisted her mother in the Business which was carried on, conjointly, for above 50 years with Character & reputation. My Grandmother died at the advanced age of 82 and my aunt died about two years since aged 68 years . . .

John myself Eldest son of Bernard was introduced by my Grandmother and aunt in the Pewtering, Brazing, Plumbing & Tin Manufactory in which branches I carry on with reputation, I live on the same spot were both our Ancestors owe their birth, I have lately rebuilt the old House But have preserved some curious antiquities of Carved Work which our preceding Ancestors had taken care of for about three Centuries, and If I could have the pleasure of seeing you or any of your family at Ashburton it would afford me the greatest pleasure to render everything in my power to celebrate on the same spot were we originally sprung from . . .

I am thirty years of Age have been Married upwards of 2 years but have no Children, Bernard my Brother is 26 years of age Not married, lives at Crediton near Exon and carries on a Considerable Trade in the Woollen Manufactory my Mother a Widow lives with him she is 46 years of age. Susanna my sister about 17 lives at Bath . . .

I Bless God providence has hitherto been very kind to us all we have ever lived in a reputable manner, I have a pretty comfortable freehold Estate in & near this Town, particularly for the Choice of our representatives in Parliament and carry on an Extensive Manufactory in my Branches [blank] it my frequent Commissions in Bar Iron &c. My Brother & sister Live also in a Genteel Manner — This recital of our family is as Correct as I can recollect. But at a leisure time, I will examine my papers and if it appears that I am guilty of any Errors, shall as promised correct them in some of my future Letters . . .

I should be obliged if you would advise me by first Convenient opportunity whether you Manufacture your ware and the Quality & prises you carry it on upon . . .

you will be kind enough to pardon me for the Liberty I have taken in the above request — But as it so clearly appears that we are shoots of the same stock and so nearly connected — believe me Dr. Sr. your Correspondence affords me the utmost satisfaction I beg you'll present my most sincerest respects to my Cousin, your son in Jamacia as also to all my Cousins though unknown and Accept at the same time the most affectionate regard of yr
unknown kinsman & humble servant John Dolbeare
P.S. I suppose who inform'd yo. of our family is Mr. Jacob Rowe late of Exon. be pleased to present my Compliments to him . . .

Lexington, Mass.

WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN, S.B., F.A.S.G.

DOLBEARE RECORDS:—The following records have been copied from the parish registers by Rev. G. A. B. Jones, Vicar of Ashburton, Devon, England, and are submitted in behalf of Mrs. Homer Pierce Clark of St. Paul, Minn.

Baptisms

Barnard 7th Sept 1642 Son of John Dolbear
Edmund 26th June 1644 " " " "
John 11th April 1667 Son of Richard Dolbeare
John 12th May 1664 John son of John Dolbeare [?]
Richard 26th April 1643 son of John Dolbeare [date must be wrong, ? 1645]
Richard 28th June 1683 son of Richard Dolbeare
John son of Barnard Dolbeare born August 22d baptised September 12th
1683

Marriage

Richard Dolbeare married Alice Edwards May 22d 1665

Lexington, Mass.

WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN, S.B., F.A.S.G.

EARLY DOLBEARES

Compiled for MRS. HOMER P. CLARK, of St. Paul Minn.

By WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN, S.B., F.A.S.G., of Lexington, Mass.

In the January 1893 REGISTER (vol. 47) there appeared some important items from the Dolbeare Papers, contributed by Edward Doubleday Harris. In 1919 the entire collection of these Papers was presented by Mr. and Mrs. Harris to the Massachusetts Historical Society, where they are now fully indexed.† Mr. Harris' 1893 article includes a letter written from Boston, Mass., in 1772, and the Papers now contain copies of this letter and the reply.

In the October 1950 REGISTER (vol. 104) I published this reply, with the consent of the Massachusetts Historical Society; in the January 1951 issue (vol. 105) some extracts from the parish registers* of Ashburton, Devon, were also presented by me, both items being in behalf of my client, Mrs. Homer P. Clark.

It is odd indeed that in an old family where there is such strong

†The index reveals the names of Bernard, David, Joseph, Mary, Rebecca, and Sarah, with many cards for Benjamin, John, and Thomas.

*The preceding two articles.

proof as to the English home and forbears that no one, to my knowledge, has pursued the search overseas.

In gathering data on her own Dolbeare ancestry, for Mrs. Clark, so much was found of general interest on the early generations, that it seemed wise to present, briefly, and with her kind permission, this outline. This is not at all a complete "production" but will serve, I think, as a framework for others to adorn. Moreover, much in print on the family, appears to be incorrect.

The following pedigree of the English family is based only on the 1772 letter written by John Dolbeare of Ashburton, and the published extracts. It would seem that John may have repeated some of the facts in the generations.*

JOHN DOLBEARE, of Ashburton, Devon, England, married ——— .

Children, baptized in Ashburton:

- i. BARNARD, see below.
- ii. RICHARD, bapt. 26 April 1643 [?]; m. in Ashburton, 22 May 1665, ALICE EDWARDS.
Child:
1. John, bapt. 11 April 1667.
- iii. EDMUND, progenitor of the Boston family, bapt. 26 June 1644.

Note: A John had a son, John, bapt. in Ashburton 12 May 1664.
A Richard had a son, Richard, bapt. in Ashburton 28 June 1683.
A Barnard had a son, John, bapt. in Ashburton 12 Sept. 1683.
A Richard "Dolbar", stranger, was buried in Boston 10 Dec. 1717.

In *The American Genealogist*, vol. 15, p. 208, John I. Coddington gives some information about the "Dolbere" family of Colyton, co. Devon.†

BARNARD DOLBEARE, a pewterer, baptized 7 Sept. 1642, died very old, and left two sons and a daughter. He married ——— .

Children:

- i. JOHN, see below.
- ii. RICHARD, woolen manufacturer, d. unm.
- iii. GRACE, m. a tallow chandler of Ashburton.

JOHN DOLBEAR (*Barnard, John*), pewterer, died aged about thirty [?]. He was survived by his widow, who died before 1772, aged eighty-two. With her unmarried daughter she carried on the pewterer trade.

Children, presumably born in Ashburton:

- i. JOHN, pewterer, b. about 1700; d. unm. aged 30 [?].
- ii. SUSANNA, b. in 1702; d. unm. in 1770, aged 68.
- iii. BERNARD [or BARNARD], b. about 1712; d. in 1765. His widow, aged about 46 in 1772, was living then with her son John. Bernard Dolbeare was in the woolen trade.

* Mr. Jones stated that he could not find Edmund's first marriage or the two children by this wife, but that he covered his registers for over fifty years, his letter being dated 12 Sept. 1950. The registers are defective, 1648-1652, and there is a hiatus, 1658-1661.

† Admiralty High Court Exam., vol. 55, John "Dolberr", of Totness, aged 37, test. 4 April 1640 (Holman's 1929, "Abstract of Devon and Essex Records", p. 136).

Children:

1. *John*, b. in 1742; aged 30 in 1772; m. about 1770 ———. He was brought up by his grandmother and aunt in the family trade of pewterer, and lived in the old home in Ashburton.
2. *Bernard*, b. in 1746; aged 26 in 1772, then unm. In woolen trade in Crediton near Exeter.
3. *Susanna*, b. about 1755; living unm. in Bath in 1772, aged 17.

I. EDMUND¹ DOLBEARE, son of John Dolbeare of Ashburton, Devon, England, baptised there in St. Andrew's 26 June 1644, died probably in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass., between 17 June 1706 and 24 July 1711. He married, first, probably in England, about 1668, an unknown wife, who died about 1681; and, secondly, about 1682, SARAH ———, who was apparently alive 7 Nov. 1704.*

The second wife was probably acquired this side of the Atlantic; she may have been related to Philip and/or John Ireland, for whom see the Noyes-Libby-Davis "Maine and New Hampshire Genealogical Dictionary".

It is entirely possible that the first wife and her two sons came over after Edmund did and joined him here. The daughter Sarah, from whom Mrs. Clark descends, was the second child by the second wife.

Our first record for Edmund in New England is in a Bevin and Green case (ten papers), regarding the collision of two ships in Boston Harbor, in which we have the deposition of Edmund Dolbeare, aged twenty-nine, 16 Sept. 1671. † (Superior Ct. of Judicature, File 1071).

He was of Boston 15 Aug. 1682, when John Baker, a brazier, became surety to the town for "Edmund Dolbeere", pewterer, and his family (B. R. C., 10:72). Perley, in his "History of Salem" ‡, states that Edmund was of that town from 1684-1691, basing this on the fact that the "Salem Vital Records" list the births of the first five children, by the second wife, as of that town: 3 Oct. 1684; 29 Jan. 1685-86; 1 Dec. 1687; 18 Sept. 1689, and 19 Sept. 1691. But the first of this group, Elizabeth, is also recorded in Boston 28 Oct. 1684. Perhaps Edmund recorded these children, all of them, or some of them, at one time in Salem? Surely the eldest, Elizabeth, may have been born in Boston, which would indicate that her father went to Salem after October 1684. He was certainly of Salem in 1687, when he lent money to a "John Dolbeer", of Salem, shipwright, which agreement a "John Dolebeare" witnessed, probably the eldest son:

"August: 13th: 1688 Be it Known unto all men by these presents, that I, John Dolebeere now at Salem, in y^e county of Essex, in New England, Shipwright, do acknowledge myself indebted unto Edmund Dolbeer of y^e Same towne and county aforesaid, pewterer, the full and just Sume of eight pounds, seven Shillings. I the Sd John Dolebeer do engage to pay unto Edmond Dolbeer, his heirs, executors administrators & assignes, at or before the twenty eighth day of March next ensuing ye date hereof, and for the true performance of every part of the above premisses I the Sd John Dolebeer bind myself, heirs, executors, administrators & assignes, as witness my hand, this eighteenth August 1687 John Dolbeer in y^e p^r sence of John Dolebeare

* Boston Sexton's Recds., give burial of a "Mrs. Dolbeare", 13 Dec. 1703.

† Fifth paper.

‡ 3:190.

Richard Prytherch Salem in New England". The witnesses swore to the signature, 13 Aug. 1688 (Essex Deeds, 8:93).*

A meeting of Salem selectmen, 25 Nov. 1690, mentions "Mr Dolebare" 9 Jan. 1690-91, Edmund is named in a writ of attachment; the Salem records show a tax abatement, 20 Sept. 1692, for "Edm^d Dolbeer 1.15.0."; and a deposition by one Penly, made in 1694, cites Edmond Dolbier, his son Joseph, in a case about an Indian slave. (Salem Town Recds., 1934, 3:227; Dolbeare Papers; † *Coll. Essex Inst.*, 83:70; Superior Ct. of Judicature, #4123.)

We do not know the exact date of his return to Boston to pursue his trade as a pewterer, but it was evidently between 18 Sept. 1691 and 23 Feb. 1693, when he recorded there his sixth child by the second wife. Perhaps the 1692 abatement of taxes, in Salem, noted above, gives a clue. Edmund purchased no property in either Salem or Boston and sold none but does appear in the Suffolk Deeds as a witness:

15 May 1694, Elizabeth Foster, of Boston, spinster, with Timothy Nash, merchant, and wife, Mary, said Elizabeth and Mary, being daughters of Hopestill Foster, deceased, on the one part, and Edmund Browne, of Boston, shopkeeper, on the other part, convey property in Boston; witnessed by, "Edmond Dolbeare", Daniel Willard, and Eliezer Moody Scr.; 2 Apr. 1701, the last two witnesses testify (Suffolk Deeds, 20:233) ‡. (A copy of this instrument appears in Superior Court of Judicature, File 3504.)

30 Aug. 1694, John Wiswall, son and heir of John Wiswall, formerly of Dorchester, and late of Boston, deceased, yeoman, with wife, Hannah, conveys property in Dorchester, to Thomas Vose of Milton; witnessed by Joseph Townsend and "Edmond Dolbear"; ack. 1695 and recd. 1706 (Suffolk Deeds, 23:98).

Mr. Laughlin § states that Edmund was head of a family in Boston in 1695 but cites no reference. We now come to the interesting Ireland and Dolbeare case, about non delivery of money by Edmund Dolbeare, of Boston, pewterer, 23 Dec. 1695, to answer to Philip Ireland, formerly of the Isle of Shoals, mariner, and now of Ipswich. Said Dolbeare had received the money of John Ireland, of Charlestown, mariner, as attorney to the said Philip Ireland, in a judgment by Philip *vs.* John, in which Philip had won, 2 Dec. 1684. Return by Sheriff Gookin, 25 Dec. 1695, on reverse showing that he had attached six hard metal spoons of the estate of Edmund Dolbeare, 26 Dec. 1695, and left a summons at the abode of said Edmund and his wife (Superior Ct. of Judicature, File 4235).

A fragment contains an undated list of Edmund Dolbeare (*ibid.*, 26352). He was also named on the reverse of a writ, in a Stoddard and Manning (1696-97) case (*ibid.*, 4343).

A copy of an instrument from Essex Deeds, 12:100, evidently passed in Boston, by John Trevitt, son of Henry, formerly of Marblehead, deceased, mariner, to brother Richard Trevitt, of same, *re*

* Vol. 8 is a copied book. *Vide ante* for various John Dolbeares. A John m. 17 Jan. 1714-15, Salem, Mary Herbert, by whom he had *Elizabeth*, bapt. 17 May 1716; who m. (int. 8 May 1736, there) Joshua Trask.

† Mass. Historical Soc.

‡ Not many searchers know that there is a valuable "other person" index to the Suffolk Deeds, *ante* 1800, at the Registry of Deeds.

§ See Ledlie Irwin Laughlin's 1940 "Pewterers in America".

land there, dated 13 Aug. 1696, mentions Mary Trevitt, also deceased, etc., being witnessed by "Edmond Dolbeare", Samuel Fiely and Jno Little; ack. at Boston the same day; recd. 1697 (*ibid.*, 3599).

When Nathaniel Blague, cordwainer, mortgaged land in Boston to John Comer, pewterer, 18 Dec. 1696, it was witnessed by Willi Bryand and "Edmond Dolbeare", recorded 1697 (Suffolk Deeds, 17:340). Edmond's eldest son had married a daughter of John Comer.

There is no record in Boston or Salem that Edmund and his second wife, Sarah, were members of the church until 5 July 1697, in Boston, when "Thomas Bernard Elisabeth Sara Martha of Edmund & Sara Dolbier" were baptised in the Old South [Third] Church (Baptisms, p. 88, copy at City Hall, Boston). Excepting Agnes, the rest of the children: William, David, and Margaret were also baptised therein (*ibid.*, pp. 92, 99, 113).

18 April 1698, Edmund Dolbeare appears in a receipt of James Meinzie's. (*Dolbeare Papers.*) In 1700, the records show a tax abatement for both Edmund and his second son; as to the former:

"Edm^d Dolbear, Aged & poor, his Rates Amo^t to 24 probably [*sic*] upon re assuming y^e Consideration of his Circumstances, reason may be seen for his abatement" (B.R.C., 10:97).

He next appears in these two land transfers, the final one being our last record for him as alive:

23 Feb. 1703-04, Samuel Wentworth, of Boston, shopkeeper, sold land there at Mill Creek to Samuel Lillie, of same, merchant, mentioning as tenants: Edmund Dolbeare, Solomon Blake, James Comer and Daniel Mundon; recd. March 1703-04 (Suffolk Deeds, 21:503).

17 June 1706, William Clark, of Boston, mariner, and wife, Rebecca, with Ruth Cobham, of same, spinster, said Rebecca and Ruth being sisters and heirs of Josiah Cobham, tertius, of Dedham, and grandchildren of Josiah Cobham Sr., late of Boston, deceased, conveyed to John Rogers, of Boston, gentleman, land there; witnessed by "Edmond Dolbeare", and "Thos Geardner"; recd. 1712 (*ibid.*, 26:175).

There are no estates for Edmund or his wife Sarah, but he died before 24 July 1711, the day of his grandson Benjamin's birth. The last named in his letter of 1772, *vide ante*, states that his grandfather died "before I was born".

Sarah was alive, 7 Nov. 1704, when Edmund and Sarah had a daughter Margaret baptised. Who then was the Mrs. Dolbeare who was buried in Boston 13 Dec. 1703? Should this last year read 1704?

Apparently no known example of Edmund Dolbeare's pewter survives so we do not know his pewterer's mark.

Children by first wife:

2. i. JOHN,² b. in Ashburton 9 or 11 Feb. 1669/70.
3. ii. JOSEPH, b. in Ashburton about 1672.

Children by second wife:

- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 3 Oct. 1684, recd. Salem, b. 28 Oct. 1684, recd. Boston, bapt. 5 July 1697, Boston; m. there, 17 Feb. 1708, AARON INGRAHAM, b. 31 Oct. 1691, son of Henry and Lydia (Dowse) Ingraham. He was

- taxed in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1713, came to Boston from Newbury, Mass., in 1714, with wife and three small children and was Warned (THE REGISTER, 32:241); still of Boston in a deed made in 1721 (*American Genealogist*, 19:87).
- iv. SARAH, b. in Salem 29 Jan. 1685/6, bapt. 5 July 1697, Boston; d. there 21 Aug. 1718, "aged 34 yrs."; m., as second wife, in the Old South Church, Boston, 20 Oct. 1709, THOMAS WHEELER, b. there 1 Nov. 1681, bapt. 6 Nov. 1681, d. there between 10 May and 2 June 1751, son of Joseph and Mary Wheeler of Boston. He m. (1), 20 May 1703, Sarah Bicknell, who d. before 1709; he m. (3), 17 Dec. 1717, said church [1719 is correct], Abigail Stone; he m. (4), 16 Oct. 1729, said church, Elizabeth Mason, who survived. Thomas Wheeler had four children by his first wife and perhaps one by his third (see M. L. Holman's Wheeler MS. compiled for Mrs. Clark.
- Children (surname *Wheeler*), b. in Boston:
1. *William*, b. about 1710.
 2. *Martha*, b. about 1712.
 3. *Elizabeth*, b. about 1714.
 4. *David* bapt. 22 Sept. 1717; m. Hepzibah Frost. Mrs. Clark is a lineal descendant of this marriage.
- v. THOMAS, b. in Salem 1 Dec. 1687, bapt. 5 July 1697, Boston; probably d. young.*
- vi. BERNARD, b. in Salem 18 Sept. 1689; d. there 27 Feb. 1689/90, aged 4 months.
- vii. BERNARD, b. in Salem 18 Sept. 1691, bapt. 5 July 1697, Boston. Among a list of men drowned at Port Royal in September 1710, in Colonel Bassentine's co., ship *Caesar*, was a Bernard Dolbier ("Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars", 1897).
- viii. MARTHA, b. in Boston 23 Feb. 1693, bapt. 5 July 1697, Boston; d. by 1772; m. (int. Boston, 12 Nov. 1712) THOMAS LINSDELL.
- ix. WILLIAM, b. in Boston 2 March 1697 (recorded incorrectly as "John", but bapt. 21 March 1697 under correct name of "William"); d. by 1772; m. (1), in Boston, 13 April 1721, MARY HOOKER; m. (2), there (int. 19 Sept. 1729), EDITH BROWN.
- Child by first wife:
1. *Edmund Grice*,³ bapt. in Second Church, Boston, 5 June 1726/7; d. 27 Feb. 1784, "aged 64", buried in Granary # 50; m. Sarah ———, d. probably 22 May 1808, aged 75 (*Boston Gazette*). He had loss by fire in 1760 in Boston (B. R. C., 29: 91, 124). Children, b. in Boston: (1) Edmund,⁴ b. 5 March 1757; d. in Boston in April 1796, aged 39. (2) Benjamin, b. 3 Oct. 1759. (3) Sarah, b. 27 Dec. 1761. (4) John, b. 13 March 1764. Perhaps others.
- x. DAVID, b. in Boston 25 March 1699/1700, bapt. 2 April 1700; m. (1), in Boston, 18 May 1721, ELIZABETH HERBERT; m. (2), in Boston (int. 26 Aug. 1745) RUTH TUFTS. He was aged about 70 in 1772 and was then in the Alms House. By his first wife he had many children and by his second wife two children.
- xi. AGNES (twin), b. in Boston 20 May 1702; d. in 1702.*
- xii. MARGARET (twin), b. in Boston 20 May 1702, bapt. 7 Nov. 1704; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 16 Feb. 1775, "advanced in years"; m. there, 24 Jan. 1726, CONSIDER LEEDS, d. there 29 Feb. 1772, aged 76, "suddenly". Writing on 28 Aug. 1772 her half-nephew wrote that this "husband lately died".
- Children (surname *Leeds*), b. in Dorchester:
1. *Margaret*, b. 26 May 1728.
 2. *Mary*, b. 24 June 1729.
 3. *Rebecca*, b. 31 May 1730.

*Two children of Mr. Dolbears were buried 4 July and 9 Sept. 1702 (Boston Sexton's record).

4. *Thomas*, b. 16 March 1731/2.
5. *Ezekiel*, b. 30 May 1735.
6. *John*, b. 10 April 1738.
7. *Hannah*, b. 17 March 1740/1.
8. *Susannah*, b. 26 Feb. 1748.

2. JOHN² DOLBEARE (*Edmund*¹), born in Ashburton, Devon, England, 9 or 11 Feb. 1669-70, died in Boston, Mass., 20 June 1740, aged seventy-five[?], testate, buried in the Granary. He married there, ceremony by Cotton Mather, 9 June 1698, SARAH COMER, born in Boston 10 July 1675, died there in January 1744/5, testate, daughter of John and Elinor (——) Comer.

No study has been made of the identity of Sarah's mother. John is said to have been nine years of age when he came to New England, which would place the year about 1679; if correct, he and probably his younger brother and mother came over after their father, who may have returned to England to fetch them. Sarah, John's wife, joined the Second Church (Brick Church), 21 July 1700, and John joined the First Church, 30 May 1708. He was a constable, in Boston, 10 May 1706-07 (First Church and Second Church Records;* B. R. C., 8:41).

The Dolbeare land transfers, on file in Suffolk County, are unusually rich, genealogically, and anyone attempting work on the family should consult them.† John and Sarah have over twenty deeds, many of which refer to their estates. His first appearance is noted below:

14 Dec. 1716, John Dolbeare, of Boston, "Brasierer", with wife, Sarah, for £50, sold land in Sutton to Samuel Goodale, of Salem Village, housewright; both sign; wit: John Comer and Peter Hayens; ack. same; recd. 19 Dec. 1716 (Suffolk Deeds, 30:248).

Not only was he a pewterer and a brazier but he was also an ironmonger and amassed a great fortune for that era. Mr. Laughlin calls attention to the old bill of lading, in his pen, which shows shipments by water, 1718-1740, and that after 1729, no shipments were made of pewter; his out of town customers were of Southold, New London, Piscataqua, and Charleston in "South Carlinah" (Dolbeare Papers). He was called a brazier again in 1724 (B. R. C., 10:84); and in 1725 purchased tomb #50 in the Granary.‡ Mr. Laughlin adds that John gave £25 towards work on the new Town House in 1727, and owned lot 51 in the South Burial Ground. An allowance to persons building with timber, 25 May 1727, included John Dolbeare of Boston, brasier, who was to erect a dwelling house (B. R. C., 29:224). The late John Marshall Phillips, in searching the Browne Manuscript, found a 1729 bill for pots and basins,

*Copies at City Hall.

†I have a copy of the index of all Dolbeare grantor and grantee deeds prior to 1800; there are many for Benjamin, quite a few for James, and Thomas; we also note some for David, Edmund, Elizabeth, George, Grizzel, Hannah, Mary, Samuel, Sarah, and Zebiah and one late (1790) Joseph. Many of these are estate transactions.

‡See "Granary Epitaphs", pub. 1918, by the Essex Institute, p. 82.

signed by John and James Dolbear, states Mr. Laughlin in his 1940 "Pewterers in America". Seybolt's "Town Officers, 1634-1775", published 1939, gives three mentions of a John Dolbear.

Some of his pewter is extant and bears his mark of a three plume crest. In 1893 his portrait was owned by the Misses Lockwood of New London, Conn., which is authentic as it is mentioned in John's widow's inventory; they also possessed some of his silver. Osborne's 1893 account of the family, in particular of the descendants of George³ Dolbear, reproduces the portrait, gives two pages of the Dolbear "crests" on old silver, and contains an engraving of the arms to which John aspired. The mere fact that John used these arms and that his heirs followed suit does not prove that he actually had a right to them. During the eighteenth century many wealthy Bostonians were eager to bear arms. One would have to prove that the Dolbeares of Ashburton had such a right before one could accord Edmund, the immigrant, and his sons, such a right.

John Dolbear's estate was advertised, as a brazier, issue 28 Aug. 1740 of the *Boston Newsletter*, and that of his widow Sarah's same paper, issue of 11 Aug. 1745. John left a will made 2 Aug. 1737, proved 1 July 1740, calling himself a "Brasier", of which a short abstract follows:

To my loving wife, Sarah; to my son Thomas Dolbear, five shillings and no more because he misimproved £2000 which I advanced him from my estate; to son James Dolbear, to son Benjamin Dolbear, to son David Dolbear, five shillings, and the reason why I give him no more is because he has behaved himself "very Disobedient to my self & my wife & still persists therein and because he married contrary to my mind & will and he would not in any wise take my advice therein"; to son George Dolbear that lives in Colchester, Conn., all the land he now lives upon, which I bought of James Harris, of same, by three deeds, two dated 14 May 1735 and one dated 20 Mar. 1727, with utensils, negroes, etc., valued at £1600; to daughters Mary and Sarah Dolbear; to grandchild John Dolbear, son of Samuel Dolbear decd., five shillings, and no more because said son Samuel, his father, "married contrary to my mind and consent"; wife to have full power of residue to dispose of as she wills unless she remarries, then to have her thirds of the remainder; no more of my estate to sons Thomas and David, unless they "behave each themselves obedient & becoming towards my wife their mother to her full satisfaction"; wife Sarah to be sole executrix; signs as "John Dolbear". Witnessed by Samuel Carter, John and Sarah Parker, of whom Carter and Sarah Parker proved the will, as John Parker had since decd.*

The inventory contained 414 ounces of coined silver, 37 1/2 ounces of gold in pistoles, 644 ounces of household plate, etc., he also held pews in both the Old South, or Third, Church and in the Brick, or Second, Church (Suffolk Probate, 7458).

Sarah Dolbear, widow, of Boston, drew her will, 2 April 1744, proved 15 Jan. 1744[-45], in which she mentions her late husband, "Mr. John Dolbear" in regards to giving her the improvement of his estate and by the blessing of God, has acquired considerable property of her own, then continues:

Son Thomas Dolbear, the house and orchard in Dorchester as long as he continues to dwell in it . . . then to go to son Benjamin and daughters, Mary

*For the widow's petition *re* the will see Mass. Acts, 13:160.

and Sarah; to grandson, John Dolbear, son of late son, Samuel Dolbear, deceased, 10 shillings and no more, for same reason her husband gave; to son David, 10 shillings and no more, as he married against her consent; two daughters, Mary and Sarah Dolbeare to pay to their "Brethren" Benjamin and George; son Benjamin to have the Braziers Shop in Boston; son George to have all the lands in the Colony of Connecticut and in the Province of New Hampshire; rest of property to daughters, Mary and Sarah, but if Sarah shall marry one Robert Morris, who arrived at Boston, from England, in October 1740 in the Ship Success, Jonathan Snelling, Master, then she shall forfeit her share and it shall be divided between Benjamin, George, and Mary. Loving son Benjamin to be executor; signs as "Sarah Dolbeare"; witnessed by John Butler, Nathaniel Loring, Jr., and Thomas Mason. Notes on the estate of her son, James Dolbeare, are included in her own estate. [The household plate in her estate was estimated at £2127, and many pieces came into the possession of her youngest son, George, and so descended to the Lockwoods] (Suffolk Probate, 8187).

Just a few of the estate deeds were consulted, *viz*:

20 Aug. 1760, Thomas Dolbeare, of Dorchester, Felmonger, Benjamin Dolbeare, merchant, David Dolbeare, pewterer, both of Boston, and John Dolbeare, of same, shipjoiner, son of Samuel Dolbeare, late of same, decd., for £205-14-03, convey to John Scollay, of same, Esq., certain land that lies common and undivided in Boston; Sarah, wife of Thomas; Hannah, wife of Benjamin; and Elizabeth, wife of John, joined with them; all sign but Elizabeth who made her mark; wit: Belcher Noyes and Wm. Russell; ack. and recd. 1760 (Suffolk Deeds, 95:78).

30 Aug. 1760, Sarah Clarke, of Boston, widow of William Clarke, late of same, physician, decd., and Benjamin Dolbeare, of same, merchant, for £142-17-02, sold John Scollay, of same, two full parts of land that lies common and undivided; Hannah, wife of Benjamin, also signs; wit: Thomas and Sarah Dolbeare; ack. and recd. 1760 (*ibid.*, 95:79).

11 Sept. 1760, George Dolbeare, of New London, Conn., yeoman, for £71-08-07, sold his share to John Scollay, of Boston, Esq., being a one seventh portion of certain land lying in common and undivided; and Mary, his wife, also signs; wit: Joseph Russell and Mary Dolbeare; ack. at New London, 1760; recd. 1760 (*ibid.*, 95:80).

For brief notes on other estate deeds *vide post*, under James Dolbeare.

Children, born in Boston:

- i. JOHN,³ b. 29 July 1699; d. in infancy.
- ii. SARAH, b. in November 1700; d. 17 July 1701; aged 10 months, bur. in Copps Hill.
- iii. ANNE, bapt. in Old South Church 22 Sept. 1701.
- iv. JOHN, b. 25 April 1702, bapt. 26 April 1703, Second Church; d. in June 1728, aged 27; m. in Salem, 29 Nov. 1723, MARY LANDER, daughter of John and Sarah (——) Lander, who m. (2), 2 Dec. 1730, Ebenezer Henderson.

Children, b. in Salem:

1. Mary,⁴ bapt. 19 June 1726; m. in Salem, 18 Aug. 1748, Benjamin Bates, Jr.
 2. Susanna, bapt. 21 July 1728.
- v. THOMAS, b. 9 April 1704, bapt. 9 April 1704, Second Church; d. in Dorchester in June 1765; m. (1), 20 Feb. 1727, SARAH (HOLYOKE) ELIOT, d. in Dorchester 23 Sept. 1751; m. (2), SARAH (DRAPER) MORSE, d. in Dorchester 1 May 1775. In 1730 William Downes, of Boston, shopkeeper, guardian of the children of John "Elliot" decd., with the agreement of Thomas Dolbeare and Sarah, his wife (she being adm. estate of said Elliot), asks that he be permitted to convey property as the said Dolbeares refuse to sign; granted 27 May (Mass. Acts, 11:524).

Thomas "Dolbier" or one of that name served in 1746 ("Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars", 1900, p. 90).

4. vi. JAMES, b. 18 Oct. 1705.
5. vii. SAMUEL, b. 17 May 1707.
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. 4 Dec. 1708, bapt. 5 Dec. 1708, First Church; d. in infancy.
- ix. MARY, b. 24 May 1710, bapt. 28 May 1710, First Church; m. 30 June 1744 BERNARD TOWNSEND.
6. x. BENJAMIN, b. 24 July 1711.
- xi. SARAH, b. 25 July 1712, bapt. 27 July 1712, First Church; d. 29 March 1775; m. (int. 7 Feb. 1745) DR. WILLIAM CLARKE, d. 8 June 1760.
- xii. DAVID, b. 5 Jan. 1715, bapt. 10 Jan. 1713/14, First Church; d. 17 June 1778; m. by 1738 CHARITY——. A David served in 1746 ("Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars", 1900, p. 86).
Children, bapt. in Old South Church:
 1. Mary,⁴ bapt. 5 Nov. 1738.
 2. Sarah, bapt. 24 Oct. 1742, no parents mentioned.
7. xiii. GEORGE, b. 1 June 1715.

No special research has been made concerning these children, but such facts as were found in my search for material about their grandfather and his family are presented here. There is no doubt that careful abstracts of all the Dolbeare deeds before 1800 would add much to our information. The abstracts from Suffolk Probate and Deeds herein were made for us by Kenneth Richard Brown of Montrose, Pa., a member of the Society.

3. JOSEPH² DOLBEARE (*Edmund*¹), born in Ashburton, Devon, England, about 1672, and probably came to New England about 1679, died in Boston, Mass., before 15 Feb. 1725, leaving no estate. He married there (intention dated 26 Sept. 1695), HANNAH HEWES, born about 1674, died before 15 Feb. 1726, no estate, daughter of Joshua and Hannah (Norden) Hewes.

Hannah (Hewes) Dolbeare had a sister, Sarah, who became wife of Edmund Grice; as William Dolbeare, Joseph's half-brother, named a son, Edmund Grice Dolbeare, this is of interest*. Hannah "Hughs now Dolbier decd." was admitted 8 March 1690 to the Old South Church. We have little data on Joseph Dolbeare, who owned no property in Boston.

6 Aug. 1698, Joseph "Dolbeer" was listed as an inhabitant and was in Capt. Allen's company; and in 1700, his taxes were abated: "Poor as Cannot pay," "Jos. Dolbear" (B. R. C., 29: 227; 10:98).

In 1725 his living children joined in a conveyance of Hewes property:

15 Feb. 1724-25, Mary Perkins, widow, Sarah Grice, widow, Joshua Hewes, taylor, Samuel Hewes, merchant, Benjamin Hewes, cooper, with "Edmond Dolbeare," merchant, Nathaniel Hewes, blacksmith, William Kilworth, cord-

*The will of Sarah Grice, of Boston, widow, 9 May 1740, proved 29 July 1740, mentions her rights in the estate of Nathaniel Norden, Esq., late of Marblehead, decd., and gave one-half her property to nephew Edmund Grice Dolbeare, a minor aged about ten, and the other half to a child of friends (Suffolk Probate, 7647). See 1913 Hewes Gen., which refers to Essex Deeds, 95:61; 53:167 *re* Norden property in which Edmund Dolbeare and Edmund Grice Dolbeare, *et als*, appear, as heirs. These land records I have not investigated. W. L. H.

wainer, Richard Blay, mariner, Elizabeth Hewes, spinster, and Hannah Dolbeare, singlewoman, all of Boston, for £210, conveyed a house and land there on Common St., to John Bushnell, of same, housewright; Dolbeare signs; wit: Thomas Webber and Joseph Marion; recd. 1726 (Suffolk Deeds, 40:256).

Children, born in Boston, baptised Old South Church:

- i. JOSEPH,³ b. 10 Jan. 1697/8, bapt. 16 Jan. 1697/8; d. 25 Jan. 1697/8.
 - ii. EDMUND, b. 14 June 1700, bapt. 18 June 1700; living in Boston in 1730; m. there, 21 June 1728, DEBORAH BARNETT, living in 1730. He was a merchant; an indenture, 1 Feb. 1724, between John Sale of Boston, winecooper, and Walter Brown of same, barber, was wit. by "Edm^d Dolbear" and Benjamin Rolfe (Suffolk Deeds, 38:115). His only appearance as a grantor or grantee is given above, but we do note an Edmund in the "other person" index, viz: *idem*, 31:304; 43:132; 52:223, et als. Edmund is named in a court case of Payne *vs.* Dolbeare, 6 May 1728 Misc. Bound, Mass. Hist. Soc.).
Child:
 1. Deborah,⁴ bapt. at Old South Church 5 July 1730. Possibly others.
 - iii. ELIZABETH, b. 23 Oct. 1701, bapt. 26 Oct. 1702; living in 1726; m. 22 March 1721 WILLIAM KILLWORTH.
Children (surname *Killworth*), b. in Boston:
 1. Matthew, b. 6 Sept. 1722.
 2. Elizabeth, b. 12 Dec. 1723.
 3. Edmund, b. 17 Aug. 1726.Possibly others.
 - iv. HANNAH, b. 10 July 1704, bapt. 16 July 1705; m. (1), 21 June 1728, CHARLES BUSCO; m. (2), 6 Nov. 1732 JOHN BROWN.
Child by first husband (surname *Busco*), b. in Boston:
 1. Charles, b. 10 May 1729.Perhaps others.
4. JAMES³ DOLBEARE (*John*,² *Edmund*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 18 Oct. 1705, no baptism recorded, died there 21 Oct. 1743, testate. He married, 16 June (or Jan.) 1732, MARY VALENTINE, probable daughter of John Valentine, whom he divorced in 1738.* She died before 25 June 1760.

In 1729, he was a brazier (*vide ante*), and in 1738 John Dolbeare had a power of attorney, from James, to sue for a divorce (Dolbeare Papers). This was the year he visited his relatives in Ashburton, Devon. There is one reference for him in Seybolt's "Town Officers, 1634-1775" (1939). His father's will of 1737 gave him five shillings and no more as he had married against the family wishes. In 1739 he sold his Roxbury property:

22 Dec. 1739, James Dolbeare of Boston, Brazier, for £200, sold Richard Smith, of Roxbury, a dwelling house and land, with a shop in Roxbury; signs; wit: Jonathan Pue and Peter Seaver; ack. 5 July 1743 and recd. 16 Jan. 1752 (Suffolk Deeds, 80:177).

There are about twenty deeds in Suffolk Registry for James, his wife, and his estate which have not been noted. Of special interest would be 62:71; 69:96 and 71:91, judging from the index. James drew his will, 7 Nov. 1740, which was proved 8 Nov. 1743:

*No special research has been made about James and his family. The Valentines were a Bristol County, Mass., family.

"all my estate . . . I give . . . to my mother, Mrs. Sarah Dolbeare and to her heirs and assigns forever," whom I also appoint sole executrix; signs; witnessed by Arthur Gale, Edward Jennings, and John Proctor, the last two proving the instrument. And 16 Nov. 1743, Arthur Gale, being one of the people called Quakers, made solemn affirmation of signing of will by James Dolbeare (Suffolk Probate, 7986).

The estate of James Dolbeare, brazier, was advertised, 11 April 1745, in the Boston *Newsletter*. These abstracts are of interest:

20 Apr. 1758, Moses Pitcher, of Boston, glazier, and Mary, his wife, for 5s. quit to Benjamin Dolbeare, merchant, William Clark, Physician, and Sarah, his wife, David Dolbeare, brazier, and John Dolbeare, housewright, all of same, and Bernard Townsend, of Malden, Middlesex Co., Mass., and Mary, his wife, and George Dolbeare, of New London, Conn., and Thomas Dolbeare, of Dorchester, yeoman, all right and interest in the land that Mr. James Dolbeare, late of Boston, merchant, decd., died seized of; he signs and Mary makes her mark; wit: John and Wm. Cushing; ack. 1758 and recd. 1760 (Suffolk Deeds, 95:131).

25 June 1760, Moses Pitcher, of Boston, glazier, and Mary his wife, said Mary being one of the children of James and Mary Dolbeare, late of same, decd., for £20, convey to Samuel Valentine of Freetown, Bristol Co., Mass., yeoman, all rights that they have to the estate of Mr. John Valentine, late of Boston, decd., situated in New England or elsewhere; both sign; wit: Benjamin Cleveland and Joseph Badger; ack. and recd. 1760 (*ibid.*, 94:204).

15 Jan. 1761, Whereas Moses Pitcher, of Boston, glazier, and Mary his wife, had conveyed by deed poll, executed, 20 Apr. 1758, unto [those above expressed] all rights to land which James Dolbeare, late of Boston, merchant, decd., died seized of, the said Mary being then a minor, but now being 21, and William Clark being since decd., for 5 s. repeat their quittance to said property to said heirs; both sign; wit: John Cushing, mark of Mary Dixon; ack. and recd. 1761 (*ibid.*, 95:185).

There may be other such deeds on file. It has always been claimed that James had no issue, but we see such a statement is incorrect, despite the fact that he gave his property to his mother by will.

Children born in Boston:

- i. SARAH,⁴ b. 13 Aug. 1733.
 - ii. JAMES, b. 20 Sept. 1735.
 - iii. MARY, b. about 1738; under 21 in 1758, aged 21 in 1761; m. MOSES PITCHER, glazier, of Boston.
5. SAMUEL³ DOLBEARE (*John*,² *Edmund*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 17 May 1707, baptised there, in the Second Church, 18 May 1707, died there 18 April 1733, intestate. He married there, 10 Nov. 1730, SUSANNA WAKEFIELD, born there 15 March 1710/11, died there by 29 May 1766, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Walker) Wakefield.* She married there, secondly (intention 4 Dec. 1733), Paul Sherrard, who was living 4 Aug. 1738; and thirdly (intention 15 Dec. 1741), William Crockford, who was living 20 March 1749.* Paul Sherrard was a mariner of Boston and Susanna is called his widow 13 Jan. 1741. William Crock-

**Vide* the Wakefield Line in M. L. Holman's 1948 "Stevens Miller Ancestry". No special research has been made *re* Samuel and his successors.

ford, turner, of same, represented his wife 4 Nov. 1742 and 20 March 1749, regarding her Wakefield inheritance. There is also a deed whereby John Dolbeare, of Boston, housewright, conveyed, 29 May 1766, Wakefield rights inherited from his late mother "Susannah Crockford" (Suffolk Deeds, 109:28). Notes on Samuel's estate follows:

16 Oct. 1733, Susanna Dolbeare, widow, with John Wakefield, shipwright, and William Compton, "House Joyner," all of Boston, as her sureties, was appointed administratrix of the estate of Samuel Dolbeare, late of same, mariner, decd.; she signs by mark. The inventory was presented 18 Dec. 1733 (Suffolk Probate, 6495).

Like two of his brothers, Samuel had disobeyed his parents on his marriage and his only son received but a token amount of his parents' estates. We note Samuel was a mariner. His wife Susanna owned the Covenant in the New Brick (Second) Church, 8 Aug. 1731 (THE REGISTER, 18:339).

Children, born in Boston, baptised in Second Church:

- i. SARAH,⁴ bapt. 22 Aug. 1731.
 - ii. JOHN, housewright and ship joiner, b. 24 Sept. 1732, bapt. 1 Oct. 1732; d. in Boston in 1780, testate; m. (1), in Boston, 15 Aug. 1754, ELIZABETH SERGEANT; m. (2), there, 27 April 1764, PHEBE HUTTON, who survived him. John Dolbeare, housewright of Boston, made his will 23 Jan. 1780, proved 31 March 1780, in which he names ten children, giving each 10s., viz: John, Joseph, Benjamin, and Samuel Dolbeare, Elizabeth McWaters, and Ann, Susannah, Phebe, Sally, and Polly Dolbeare; rest to his wife, Phebe, and she was to serve as executrix; signs; wit: Benj. Burt, Richard Corkson, and Allen Smith (Suffolk Probate, 17172).
6. BENJAMIN³ DOLBEARE (*John*,² *Edmund*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 24 July 1711, baptised there in the First Church, 15 July 1711, died there 26 Jan. or 3 Feb. 1787, testate. He married, first, in Boston (intention 23 May 1741), 18 June 1741, HANNAH VINCENT, born 3 May 1712, died 2 June 1763, aged fifty-two, buried in Kings Chapel Burial Ground, 7 June 1763; and secondly, 29 March 1764, ELIZABETH (—) DOWDING, who died there in May 1789, aged eighty.*

This was the writer of the 1772 letter; he became a wealthy merchant and Seybolt's "Town Officers, 1634-1775" (1939), gives many references for him. He owned the covenant in the Second Church, 21 Feb. 1742; was an overseer of the poor of Boston for some years (B. R. C., 29:101). A Prince subscriber, he gave two guns to the selectmen of Boston, 24 April 1775 (*ibid.*, 29:322). A Benjamin had service in 1755, but this possibly does not refer to Benjamin.³† The last named drew a will; dated 2 July 1785 and proved 13 Feb. 1787:

"Benjamin Dolbeare of Boston" to sons Thomas and John Dolbeare, and daughter Sarah Gray, widow of Ellis Gray, and to daughter Grizel Dolbeare, all

*No special search has been made about Benjamin or his wives. The first wife was evidently related to the Jane Vincent who d. 2 May 1761, aged "46½."

†Mass. Acts, 15:654.

his estate, mentions land in Leominster, which was given, by deed, to said daughter Gray, some years before; son John Dolbeare to be executor; signs; witnessed by Charles Coffin, Moses Grant, and Nathaniel Eustis (Suffolk Probate, 18823).

His widow also made a will, which was dated 17 July 1787 and proved 8 June 1789:

"Elizabeth Dolbeare of Boston . . . widow of Mr. Benjamin Dolbeare", merchant, decd., to beloved friends, Mr. Alden Bass, mariner, and Mrs. Mary Phillips, or their heirs, both of Boston, all her estate, real and personal and said Bass to serve as sole executor; she signs; witnessed by Thomas Coverly Vernon, Joseph Clark and Thomas Stevenson (*ibid.*, 19292).*

Children by first wife, born in Boston, baptised in Old South Church:

- i. BENJAMIN,⁴ b. 15 March 1741/2, bapt. 21 March 1742; d. 22 June 1742.
 - ii. SARAH, b. 20 Feb. 1742/3, bapt. 27 Feb. 1742/3; d. 17 April 1743.
 - iii. HANNAH, b. 14 Feb. 1743/4, bapt. 19 Feb. 1743/4; d. 17 June 1747.
 - iv. BENJAMIN, b. 21 March 1744/5, bapt. same day; drowned in April 1767. He was a member of the Harvard Class of 1763. He went to England in 1766 and on his return trip was drowned (Old South Church Records; also *Newsletter* of 7 May 1767).
 - v. SARAH, b. 12 April 1743, bapt. 13 April 1746; d. 15 April 1811; m. 19 Oct. 1770 ELLIS GRAY. She was a widow in 1786.
 1. Sarah, b. in 1772. Perhaps others.
 - vi. THOMAS, b. 24 March 1747, bapt. 29 March 1747; d. 14 Feb. 1804. He was a merchant of Kingston, Jamaica, in 1772. He got into business difficulties and sought refuge in New England from his creditors, and resided in various places in Connecticut as "Thomas Smith". His son and daughter lived in England, perhaps with their mother.
 - vii. GEORGE, b. 12 April 1748, bapt. 17 April 1748; d. 12 May 1748.
 - viii. HANNAH, b. 1 Dec. 1749, bapt. 17 Dec. 1749; d. 9 March 1771, aged 18.
 - ix. GRIZEL, b. 3 Aug. 1751, bapt. 4 Aug. 1751; d. unm. 4 Feb. 1825, aged 73, Dorchester, bur. Tomb # 50 the Granary.
 - x. JOHN, b. 15 June 1752, bapt. 19 July 1752, Dorchester "on Acco^t the Small pox being in Boston at the time"; d. *s.p.* in Dorchester in October 1830, aged 72 (*Columbian Centinel*, 16 Oct. 1830); m. ZEBIAH ROYALL ROYALSTON. He was a well-known Boston merchant and lived in Dorchester.
 - xi. A STILLBORN DAUGHTER, b. 15 May 1753.
7. GEORGE³ DOLBEARE (*John*,² *Edmund*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 1 June 1715, baptised there in the First Church, 5 June 1715, incorrectly as "John," died in New London, Conn., 27 March 1772, aged fifty-seven. He married, 9 June 1742, MARY SHERWOOD, born 1 June 1710, died 1 Jan. 1790, daughter of Capt. Samuel and Rebeccar (Burr) Sherwood.†

In 1737 he was living in Colchester, Conn., on land given him by his father, and, as he married to his parents' liking and was the youngest son, he inherited much and was given much by them. His land records and estate have not been examined, but he

*Her estate was advertised, 10 June 1789, in the *Boston Newsletter*.

†The 1910 Andrew Ward Gen., gives no places for her birth, marriage and death and they are not recorded in the Barbour Conn. State V. R. No special research has been made re George Dolbeare and his family.

removed to that portion of New London that became Montville (1786) before 1751. He became a wealthy merchant and there is data about his descendants in Osborne's 1893 account of the family and in the "Andrew Ward Genealogy". The following item may be of interest; it was evidently drawn in connection with the settlement of his father's estate:

30 May 1740, George Dolbeare of Colchester, Hartford Co., Conn., "Husbandman" ordained his brother Benjamin Dolbeare of Boston, merchant, as his attorney; signs; wit: Thomas Mason and Ithamar Ward; ack. same day (Suffolk Probate, Misc. Docket).

Children:

- i. MARY,⁴ b. 19 Aug. 1740; m. in Groton, Conn., 16 Sept. 176-, CAPT. WILLIAM AVERY.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 22 June 1743; m. in New London, 24 May 1777, CAPT. ELISHA HINMAN. Osborne's book contains a picture of a portrait of Abigail and some facts about her and her siblings; also her own children, including Hannah (Hinman) Day, for whom see Ann Bridge's "Portrait of My Mother", 1955.*
- iii. JOHN, b. 29 Sept. 1745; m. 23 Dec. 17— SARAH RAYMOND.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. 12 Mar. 1748; m. HANNAH MUMFORD.
- v. HANNAH, b. 26 Nov. 1751, "old style", recd. New London; m. there, 17 June 1773, GUY RICHARDS.
- vi. GEORGE BENJAMIN, b. 25 Dec. 1753, New London; m. MARGARET FOX.



*Ann Bridge a *pseud.* for Lady O'Malley of Rockflect, Westport, co. Mayo, Ireland.

THE PARENTAGE OF THOMAS DRAKE OF WEYMOUTH, MASS.—The following comments deal with Louis Stoughton Drake's *The Drake Family in England and America* (1896), correcting one obvious error, and questioning the parentage of Thomas¹ Drake of Weymouth by the author of that book.

Thomas¹ Drake probably was not a son of William Drake of Yardbury, co. Devon, England (p. xvi, 1). No documentary proof was offered by Mr. Drake in support of the parentage ascribed to Thomas the emigrant.

The Colyton, co. Devon, parish register records the baptism of Thomas, son of William Drake, Sept. 13, 1635. Yet the Suffolk Co., Mass. Court file no. 1689, dated Mar. 7, 1677/78, begins thus: "Thomas Drake aged 49 years".

Vivian's Visitations of the County of Devon, pp. 297-98, shows that William Drake and Margaret Westofer were married on, or soon after, Nov. 14, 1620. Their first child, John, was baptised Mar. 24, 1621/22. The baptism of the other eight children (Vivian omitted a daughter Jane) occurred in regular sequence: Dorothy, Mar. 26, 1623; Eleanor, Dec. 15, 1625; Joane, June 11, 1628; William, Dec. 22, 1629; Jane, Febr. 13, 1630/31; Elizabeth, Dec. 10, 1632; Endimion, June 25, 1634; and Thomas, Sept. 13, 1635.

Therefore it is more than likely that Thomas, son of William Drake of Yardbury, was baptised within a year after his birth. He could hardly have been identical, then, with the Thomas Drake of Weymouth, Mass., who was born about 1628/29, if the deposition in the Suffolk County Court files (no. 1689) is correct as to his age.

The supposed connection between Thomas Drake of Weymouth and the Yardbury, England, family was based on the baptismal records in Colyton, co. Devon, of a Thomas Drake with sisters Elizabeth and Joane, and the coincidence of "finding" three Drakes thus named in New England at a later date.

It is true that Thomas¹ Drake of Weymouth had a sister Elizabeth who married Ezekiel Hamlin of Boston. (Report of the Record Commissioners, Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630-1699, p. 48.) Proof of the relationship is found in the will of Ezekiel Hamlin, in which he mentions "my brother Thomas Drake of Weymouth". (Suffolk County Probate 8: 4.) But documentary evidence of the reputed sister Joane has not been found.

The Weymouth Town Records are cited as authority by Louis Stoughton Drake, and by William L. Chaffin, author of *A Biographical History of Robert Randall* (1909), for the supposed marriage of Joane Drake to Thomas² Randall (Robert³). Weymouth Vital Records (1910), a compilation of the Town Records, does not show such a marriage; neither is there record of the birth of a son, Thomas² Randall, on Mar. 12, 1659, in this volume.

Without documentary evidence to support the contention, it is extremely doubtful, then, that a Joane Drake was in Weymouth, Mass. between 1654 and 1671, or that Thomas² Randall ever had a wife named Joane, who can be proved to be a sister of Thomas Drake.

Until more conclusive evidence is found, Thomas¹ Drake of Weymouth and his sister Elizabeth (Drake) Hamlin of Boston, should not be accepted as children of William and Margaret (Westofer) Drake of Yardbury, co. Devon, England, and the problem of their parentage must be considered unsolved.

Incidentally, Mr. Drake was also in error when he stated that Thomas¹ Drake of Weymouth died in 1691 (p. 2). On July 20, 1692, Thomas Drake Sen. was chosen for grand jury duty by the freeholders of Weymouth (Suffolk County Court files, no. 4096). The appraisal of his estate was made on Aug. 30, 1692 (Suffolk County Probate, 13: 54, 55). Hence he died between July 20 and August 30 of 1692.

Lincoln, Nebr.

EDWIN HOWARD DRAKE.

PARENTAGE OF GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY.—For nearly a century fruitless efforts have been made to substantiate the statements of Cotton Mather, that Gov. Dudley was born in Northampton about 1574, son of Capt. Roger Dudley, and that his mother was a kinswoman of Judge Nicolls, although persistent search was made in the records of the Dudley and Nicolls families, and among the Pells and Purefoys, who were connected with the Nicolls family. In the REGISTER for October, 1895, Mr. H. F. Waters published the will of a John Purefoy, 1579, which mentioned a Thomas Dudley. (See REGISTER, vol. 49, p. 507, or Waters' Gleanings, p. 1087.) This will was fully annotated by Mr. Dean Dudley, who furnished an account of the Purefoy family, derived from the Visitation of Leicestershire and from Nicholls's History of that county, which stated that Mary Purefoy, sister of this testator John Purefoy, married Thomas Thorne of Yardley, co. Northants, and of their six children "Susanna Thorne m. Rogers." That this "Rogers" should be Roger Dudley is proved by the register of Yardley Hastings, which records, 12 Oct. 1576, the baptism of Thomas Dudley, son of Roger and Susanna (Thorne) Dudley, as has recently been made public in vol. 1, p. 93, of the "Stokes Records" (1910). The statements of Cotton Mather are thus confirmed.

Dorchester, Mass.

JOSEPH GARDNER BARTLETT.





THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

By Miss MARY KINGSBURY TALCOTT of Hartford, Conn.

IN the REGISTER, vol. 65, p. 189, attention was called to the discovery of the record of the baptism of Governor Thomas Dudley, which had been announced in the Stokes Records, vol. 1, p. 93, privately printed in 1910. As this discovery was accompanied by the finding of evidence which established beyond any doubt the parentage of Thomas Dudley's mother, it seems advisable to tell the complete story of what has been found.*

Among the entries in the parish register of Yardley Hastings, co. Northampton, is that of the baptism of Thomas Dudley, 12 October 1576, the year in which his baptism would be likely to be recorded, if the statement that has been handed down about his age at death is correct. In the same register is found also the record of the baptism of "Mary Dudley daughter of M^r Dudley" 16 October 1580. The father's Christian name is not given in the baptismal record of either of the children, but the title "M^r" given in the record of Mary Dudley's baptism was bestowed at that period only on men of rank and position. Cotton Mather wrote that Thomas Dudley's father was "Capt. Roger Dudley, who was slain in the wars, when this, his son, and one only daughter were very young," and the Mary Dudley whose baptism is recorded in the register of Yardley Hastings was undoubtedly this "one only daughter" of Capt. Roger Dudley. As Yardley Hastings is only eight miles from Northampton, Cotton Mather's statement that Thomas Dudley "was born in the town of Northampton" is proved to be substantially true.

Another important discovery was that of the will of Thomas Dorne, or Thorne, of Yardley Hastings, an abstract of which follows.

The Will of THOMAS DORNE of Yardley Hastings, Gent., 29 October 1588. To the reparacons of the Church of Yardley 20s. Towards the

*The credit for the discoveries described in this article belongs to Miss Talcott.—
EDITOR.

'The preceding article.

reparacions of the Churche of Syersham 20s. To the poore and most needye in Yearddie 20s. To the poore and most needye in Syersham 15s. To the poore and most needye of Olney 10s. To the poore of Easton Mauditt 3s. 4d. To the poore and most needie of Frendon 3s. 4d. To the poore of Ashbie David [Castle Ashby] 3s. 4d. To the poore of Denton 2s. 6d. To Mary Dorne, my loving wiffe, £10 of English money to be paid to her out of the manor of Syresham aforesaid, the whole linnen in my house at her discretion to dispose of, the use of all the furniture of my house, my windmill, and the Dorne [?] house which I have of Raynold Hull of Yeardley, during her naturall life, on condition that the said Marye shall give a bond of £10 that she will not give away the said furniture, etc., but give it all to the children and heires of the said Thomas; also to the said Marye the wholle furniture of my Chambre where I do now lye to her owne use, and to Dispose that at her owne pleasure to whom she seeth it good. If my sonne Robert Dorne should come home, my said wiffe shall suffer him to have a convenient chambre within my said house, and also to have meat and Drink for himself, and sufficient Keeping for his horse, on condition that he shall be obedient unto his Mother in everything during her naturall life. To the Children of Edward Dorne, my Sonne, £3 11s. 8d. To the Children of Paul Strelley likewise £3 11s. 8d. To the Children of my Sonne Pender [?] likewise £3 11s. 8d. To Margery Lawe, daughter of Basill Lawe, my Sonne-in-Law, £10. To the Children of Andrew Plume [?] as before £3 11s. 8d. To the Children of Frauncis Worsley £3 11s. 8d. To the Children of Arthur Dorn £3 11s. 8. To the Children of Susan Dudley, my Daughter, widow, £10, to be equally divided. To M^r Leonard Brothers, my nephew, 20s. in gold, to make him a ring of remembrance. To Willm Dorne thelder 20s. in gold, to make him a ring of remembrance. To every one of my servants one quarters wages. To every one of my Godchildren 12d. To Thomas Strelley, my Godsonne, towards his Exhibition in the Universitie of Cambridge, £3 11s. 8d. To my sonne Arthur Dorne all mine apparelle and all mine artillery, one Crosbow excepted, which I doe give to my sonne Robert Dorne. After all legacies are paid and all debts, all the remainder to Edward Dorne and Arthur Dorne, my sonnes, and they to be Executors. Paule Strelley and William Thorn, Gent., overseers. Proved 9 May 1589. (Northampton Registry of Wills, Book 5, pp. 328-330.)

Additional information about the Thorne, or Dorne, family is derived from the following entries in the parish register of Yardley Hastings:

- 1550 Anna filia Thomae Dorne bapt. ———.
- 1551 Katherina Dorne bapt. 11 September.
- 1552 Arthuris Dorne bapt. 15 May.
- 1558 Willm Dorne bapt. 6 December.
- 1559 Susanna Dorne bapt. 5 March [1559/60].
- 1560 Robt Dorne bapt. 3 May.
- 1561 Isabell Thorne bapt. 3 June.
- 1582 Basill Law and Isabell Thorne maryed 14 January [1582/3].
- 1588 Thomas Dorne gent buried 9 November.

Cotton Mather's statement, that Thomas Dudley was aided in obtaining his education by Mrs. Purefoy, "a gentlewoman famed in the parts about Northampton for wisdom, piety and works of charity," and also by Judge Nichols, "being his kinsman also, by

the mother's side," together with the mention of a Thomas Dudley in the will of John Purefoy, 1579 (REGISTER, vol. 49, p. 507), had already been regarded as pointing to a connection between the Purefoys and the Dudleys.* It was known also that Mary Purefoy, sister of the above-mentioned John Purefoy, was the wife of Thomas Thorne of Yardley Hastings, and that Thomas and Mary (Purefoy) Thorne had four sons, Anthony [*sic*], Edward, Robert and Thorney, and two daughters, of whom Katherine married Francis Worsley and Susanna, according to the printed pedigrees of the Purefoy family, married a Rogers. (See note by Dean Dudley in REGISTER, vol. 49, pp. 507-508, where his account of the Purefoy family is based on Nicholls's History of Leicestershire, and on the Visitation of Leicestershire in the Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 2.) But an examination of the original Purefoy pedigree in the British Museum (Harleian MS. 1189, fols. 18, 19) shows that Susanna Thorne married Roger ———, a very different statement from that of the printed pedigree, which gives to her a husband surnamed Rogers and omits his Christian name. The will of Thomas Dorne, or Thorne, supplies the surname that is missing in the Harleian MS., and proves that the husband of Susanna Thorne was Roger Dudley. It is evident, therefore, that Thomas Dudley was descended from the Purefoys through his mother, Susanna Thorne, who was a daughter of Mary (Purefoy) Thorne, and was baptized at Yardley Hastings 5 March 1559/60.

Since Susanna (Thorne) Dudley was already a widow on 29 October 1588, the date of her father's will, her husband Roger Dudley could not have fallen in the battle of Ivry, 14 March 1590, as some writers have asserted. (Dean Dudley's Supplement to the History of the Dudley Family, p. 8; Stokes Records, vol. 1, p. 93.)

The arms of the family of Thorne, *alias* Dorne, "de Com. Northton, nuper de Brylowe," are inserted at the end of Harleian MS. 1467, fol. 69, in the British Museum. In Metcalfe's Visitations of Northamptonshire, p. 168, they are given, quartered with Brudenell of Deane, as *Sable, three fusills in fess argent*. A William Thorne was patron of the living of Yardley Hastings in 1531 (Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. 1, p. 398), and Bridges says that this was probably during the minority of Peter Compton, son of Sir William Compton, who died 20 Hen. VIII. A William Thorne of Yardley Hastings, probably the man of that name mentioned by Bridges, made his will 8 March 1537, as follows:

To be buried in the church "before the rood." To wife Alys certain lands. To son Thomas all my other lands, my copyhold in Yardley, and

* Judge Nicholls, or Nicolls (Sir Augustine Nicolls), a distinguished lawyer and one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas in the reign of James I, was a son of Thomas Nicolls, a sergeant at law of the Middle Temple, by his wife Anne Pell, daughter of John Pell of Eltington, co. Northampton, Esq. She married for her second husband Richard Purefoy, brother of the testator of 1579, and was the Mrs. Purefoy mentioned by Cotton Mather. A pedigree of Nicholls of Hardwick is printed in Metcalfe's Visitations of Northamptonshire, p. 119.

also in Syersham and other places. To youngest son George £10. To daughter M[torn] 20s. My wife Alys to be executrix. "To my ghostly father, Thomas Smyth, 2s. to pray for me." Witnesses: brother Nicholas Thorne and Thomas Smyth, parson of Yardley.

The Purefoys were of gentle blood, their pedigree going back to William Purefoy of Misterton, co. Leicester, who was living in the reign of Henry III, and they intermarried with prominent families. (See Purefoy pedigrees in the Visitation of Leicestershire and in the Visitation of Buckinghamshire, Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 2, pp. 32 ff., and vol. 58, p. 199; and also Lipscomb's County History of Bucks.) Edward Purefoy of Shaldeston, father of Mary (Purefoy) Thorne, was born at Effield 13 January 1494, and died in 1558. Anne Phettiplace, or Fettiplace, his wife, daughter of Richard Phettiplace, or Fettiplace, of Besselsleigh, co. Berks, was born at Shelford Parva 16 July 1496, and died 3 August 1558. She belonged to an ancient family whose pedigrees may be found in vol. 1 of the Visitations of Berkshire. (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 56.) Thomas Dudley was a page in the family of Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton, and only the sons of men of good family were accepted as pages in the households of noblemen. The gates of the beautiful park of Castle Ashby, the seat of Lord Compton, and now owned by his descendant, the Marquis of Northampton, open into the quaint little village of Yardley Hastings, and it was certainly most natural that a boy living in the immediate vicinity, the son of an officer who had fallen fighting for his country, should be received into the household at the Castle. Dudley was probably of good descent on his father's side, as well as on his mother's side. The fact that he used the arms of the barons of Dudley implies that he claimed descent from that family, and Adlard (The Sutton-Dudleys, Pedigree D) may be right in tracing his ancestry to Edward, second Baron Dudley.

Thomas Dudley lived in Northampton as a young man, and raised a company of soldiers to join the forces sent by Queen Elizabeth to aid King Henry IV of France and, more especially, to serve at the siege of Amiens. After his return he took up the practice of law and the cares of a family. He married at Hardingstone, near Northampton, 25 April 1603, Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Yorke* of Cotton End, co. Northampton, yeoman, a man of good family, who in his will, dated 18 November 1614, mentions his grandchildren Samuel and Anne Dudley, and appoints Thomas Dudley one of his overseers. (REGISTER, vol. 47, p. 120.)

It is to be hoped that light may yet be thrown on the paternal ancestry of Governor Thomas Dudley.

* For the marriage record of Thomas Dudley and Dorothy Yorke, which was found by Miss Talcott, together with other facts about the Yorke family, see REGISTER, vol. 56, p. 206.—EDITOR.

DUMARESQ FAMILY.

[Compiled chiefly from original documents.]

The distinguished genealogist, J. Bertrand Payne, in his *Armorial of Jersey*, says: "Few families in Jersey can boast of a more lengthened lineage, or more distinguished members, than that of Dumaresq. It is one of the few patrician houses of the island, the representatives of which have from the earliest historic periods, held offices of trust and distinction in the public service of Jersey."

The first insular settler of the name is stated to have been of a Norman family, and to have immigrated in the suit of certain ecclesiastics who visited Jersey for the purpose of dedicating one of the parish churches in the early part of the thirteenth century.

The earliest official record of the name occurs in a roll of the Exchequer, 21 Edw. 1 (1291) recording Assizes held in Jersey, 23 Nov., in which Jordan Du Maresq appears as a Jurat of the Royal Court of the Island.

The name has been variously spelt Demarisco, Des Marais, Dumareys, and Dumaresq, a name which at one time was not peculiar to the Island. The family of Jersey seems to have been established primarily in the parish of St. Brilade, when it held the estate of La Haute. So early as the reign of Edward II, 1307-1327, William Dumaresq was attorney-general of the island.

From La Haute, a branch settled at Vincheles de Bas, of which fief it obtained the seigneurie in 1486, whence about 1500, John,² son of Thomas¹ Dumaresq, Seigneur of Vincheles De Bas, and of George, by his marriage with Mabel Payne, the Lady of Samares, removed to the fief, Haubert, which remained in the possession of his descendants for eight generations.

RICHARD³ Dumaresq, Seigneur of Vincheles and of Gorge, eldest son of John,² died in 1556. He married Colette, daughter and co-heir of Anthony Lrbalisteir, Seigneur des Augrés. She died in 1590.

JOHN⁴ Dumaresq, their son, Seigneur of Vincheles de Bas, Bailli of Jersey, married in Serk, 1568, for his second wife, Colette, daughter of Clement Dumaresq, Seigneur of Samares, and had four sons and five daughters.

Abraham⁵ Dumaresq, second son of John,⁴ settled at his father's house in St. Trinity, and died in 1631. He married Susan, daughter of Philip de Carteret, Seigneur of St. Ouen. She d. in 1658.

Their eldest son, Elias⁶ Dumaresq, Seigneur des Augrés, Jurat Royal Council, 1645, had a grant of the fief from Charles II, 5 Feb., 1649, and died 1677. His wife was Jane, dau. of Rev. Thomas Payne, Rector of St. Lawrence, by whom he had Elias,⁷ b. 1648; Philip;⁷ Edward⁷ (lieut. R. N.); Benjamin,⁷ b. 1655; Annie,⁷ b. 1655; John Greffier⁷ (R. C. father of Admiral Thomas Dumaresq); Annie,⁷ b. 1659; Susan; Jane,⁷ b. 1658; Elizabeth,⁷ b. 1669.

ELIAS⁷ Dumaresq, the eldest son, m. Frances, eldest daughter and coh. of Sir Francis De Carteret, and eventual heir to the Manor and Honor

Pedigree of Dumaresq,

SEIGNEURS OF

LA HAUTE, ST GEORGE,

SAMARES,

VINCHELES DE BAS

AND

DES AUGRÉS,

IN THE

ISLAND OF JERSEY.



COMPILED BY H. G. SOMERSET, 1876

Guille Dumaresq, Lord of La Haute,
Judge Orlogne and Lieutenant Bailly
of the Island of Jersey, born about 1567
living in 1607

Thomas Dumaresq, Seigneur La Haute.

A daughter, wife of
John Payne, sig. Samares

A daughter, wife of
Baris Nicholas.

Jacquet Dumaresq,
Sig. La Haute.

Thomas Dumaresq,
Seigneur St George.

Jeanett De Boyes,
Lady St George.

John Dumaresq, Seigneur of Vincheles de Bas
and Samares

Antel Payne
Lady of Samares.

John Dumaresq, Seigneur of Samares.

Richard Dumaresq, Seigneur of
Vincheles de Bas and of George.

Collette, daughter of Anthony
Larbalister Seigneur des Augrés

Jane
Catharine.

Collette

Edward, d.
unmarried.

Isabel, daughter of Edmund
Perin, Sig. of Rogel, m. 1564
first wife.

John Dumaresq, Seigneur of
Vincheles de Bas and des Augrés,
in right of his mother.

Collette, daughter of
Clement Dumaresq,
Seigneur of Samares 1658.

Heller.
Clement.
Mabel.

Josiasse.
Elizabeth.

Guy, Lord of Carveret, surnamed 'l'Asteur, 1191-1207

William, Lord of Carveret, 1202

Geoffrey, Lord of Carveret

Amey, Lord of Carveret, fought at Hastings, 1066

Reginald, Lord of Carveret and St Owen, 1125

Philip, Lord of C. and St G. 1135

Reginald, Lord of C. and St G. 1136

Reginald, Lord of C. and St G. living, 1203

Philip, Lord of C. and St G. living, 1230

Philip, Lord of C. and St G. 1275

Philip, Lord of C. and St G. living 1325

Reginald, Lord of C. and St G. 1369

Reginald, Lord of C. and St G. heir to his brother Philip, 1361

Reginald, Lord of Carveret and Longueville, 1406

Philip, Lord St Owen, 1460

La. Philip de Carveret, died before his father

Philip, Lord St Owen, heir to his grandfather, d. 1400

Edward, Lord St Owen, d. 1512

Philip, Lord St Owen, d. 1522

Philip, Lord St Owen, d. 1564

La. Philip de Carveret, Bailly of Jersey, 1412

Philip de Carveret, Lord St Owen, York and Rogel

La. Jeanne de Carveret, 11th Gen. of Jersey, 1453

Elias Dumaresq, Seigneur of Vincelles de Haut, d. 1639	Abraham Dumaresq, Seigneur des Augrés, d. 1631.	Anne, daughter of Philip de Cartoret, Lord of St. Louis.	Daniel, Joshua, Elizabeth.	Sarah, Judith, Susan.	Ethier.		
Elias Dumaresq, Seigneur des Augrés, jurat of the Royal Council. Had a grant of his fief from King Charles II. 1667.	Jane, daughter of Thomas Bayn Riche of St. Lawrence.	Benjamin, jurat Royal Council.	Gideon.	John, Receiver of the Kings Revenues.	Frances Sarah Anne.		
Elias Dumaresq, Seigneur des Augrés, jurat of the Royal Council, born 1618, died 1731.	Frances, daughter and heir of Les Barons de Cartoret, Mty. Gen. of Jersey.	Philip, married Sarah Le Gros.	Edward, Lieut. R.N.	John Griffin, father of Admiral Thomas Dumaresq.	Benjamin Anne Susan.	Jane Elizabeth	
Elias Dumaresq, Seigneur des Augrés, married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Cartoret, Seigneur of Vincelles de Haut, died 1754	Captain Philip Dumaresq, came to and lived in Boston, his house was in Summer St. Captain and owner of the "young Eagle," Letter of Marque of 16 Guns.	Suzannah, daughter of Captain Henry Berry, formerly of Havre de Grace, married in Boston, June 12 th 1716, died July 5 th 1775.	John, Captain in the Royal Navy.	Anne, married to Elias Le Manthe, Siey de Quebec.	Frances, m. to Edward Le Gros	Magdalen married in Boston to Thomas Wroe of Yorkshire Decr 20 th 1722	
Edward Dumaresq, married to Mary Buchanan Feb. 5, 1763, died 1760.	Philip, died young	Philip Dumaresq, baptized at Trinity Church, Boston April 8 th 1738, died at Nassau, New Residence, was aide de Camp to Lord Dumaresq.	Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Zephaniah Gaultiers, married Dec. 15, 1763, died at Nassau.	Luan Dumaresq, first wife of Matthew Dumaresq, the father of Admiral, Lord de Dumaresq.	Anne Dumaresq, married to George Maudslow, Elizabeth Dumaresq	Anne, married to Nicholas Mallet.	
James Dumaresq, of Savin Island, Maine, captain of King's Ship, Boston Jan 1 st 1772. Drowned in the Hancock over Oct 1 st 1826.	Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Durwell Esq, of Bassillere Maine, married Oct 17 th 1787.	Philip, Captain in the Royal Navy, & 1778, Drowned at sea 1806.	Dr. Francis of Jamaica, West Indies.	Zyloster, died young	Anne m. 14 to John Larguison Esq, son of Sir John L. of Ayrshire Scotland, 2 nd to Chas Young.	Rebecca	Suzannah, Frances, Hannah Margaret.
Philip Dumaresq of Savin Island and Nashua, born April 20 th 1804. Lost at sea June 25 th 1861.	Margaretta, daughter of Francis Talbot Esq, of Boston, m. June 17 th 1836 Drowned in the Hancock over Sep 4 th 1852.	Jane Frances Rebecca Dumaresq, married to Thomas Handasyde. Wife of Lieut Col of 18 th Regt Rifles and Chief of the Staff to Major Gen Dearaux of the Canadian Army.			Louisa Dumaresq, married to Gen John Rice, Blake Senator of the State of Vermont.		
Philip Kearney Dumaresq, born 1822.	James Dumaresq Dumaresq, born 1828.	Robert Dumaresq, born 1857.	Francis Dumaresq, born 1854.	Margaretta, b. 1837, d. 1849.	Frances Atkins, b. 1851, d. 1855.	Florence Dumaresq, born 1852.	
Thomas Handasyde Perkins married Elizabeth Jones Bradwick.	Augustus Horntike Perkins, married Susan Hammond Simons.	Philip Dumaresq Perkins.	Francis Colman Perkins, b. 1830 d. 1862.	Louisa Dumaresq Perkins, married to William Morris Hunt.			

of St. Ouen. He had Elias;⁸ PHILIP;⁸ John⁸ (capt. R. N.); Anne,⁸ m. 1705, Elias Le Maistre, Seigneur de Quiteval; Frances,⁸ m. Edward Le Cras; Magdalen,⁸ b. 1695, m. at Boston, 20 Dec., 1722, Thomas Wroe, from Yorkshire, Eng.* Caroline Alice;⁹ Douce;⁹ and Elizabeth.⁸ He d. 1731. His eldest son

ELIAS⁸ DUMARESQ, Seigneur des Augrés, Jurat R. C. and Col. R. I. M. married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Carteret, Seigneur of Vincheles de Haut, and d. 1754. Their only son John,⁹ m. Deborah, daughter of Helier Dumaresq of St. Clement, by whom he had two daughters Jane Anne¹⁰ and Deborah.¹⁰ The former married Elias Le Maistre of Quiteval, and d. in 1806. As representing the eldest line, she became the hereditary Lady of the grand Fief of Haubert of St. Ouen.

PHILIP⁸ DUMARESQ, second son of Elias and Frances (De Carteret) Dumaresq, settled at Boston early in the eighteenth century, where he married 12 June, 1716, Susan, dau. of Capt. Henri Ferry of Boston, formerly of Havre de Grace. They were m. at the French church by Rev. Andrew Le Mercier. He died about 1744, leaving his widow guardian of the three youngest children.† They had Edward,⁹ Philip,⁹ d. 8 Nov., 1721; Susan,⁹ m. 23 Feb., 1741, at Trinity church to Mathew Saumarez, and buried 18 Dec., 1743; his son by a second wife was Admiral Lord Saumarez; Douce,⁹ m. George Baudivel; Elizabeth,⁹ b. 1730; Anne,⁹ b. 1736; Philip,⁹ b. 1737.

Of these, Edward⁹ Dumaresq of Boston m. 6 Feb., 1743, Mary, dau. of Stephen Boutineau, by whom he had Stephen,¹⁰ b. 13 Nov., 1744 (who d. s. p.); and Anne,¹⁰ b. 13 Dec., 1746, who m. William Turner, Esq., 26 Oct. 1761.

Philip⁹ Dumaresq, the youngest child, m. at King's chapel, 13 Dec., 1763, Rebecca, dau. of Sylvester Gardiner of Boston. He was a Loyalist; "an Addresser of Hutchinson 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he was at Halifax; two years later he was proscribed and banished," says Sabine. He was sometime aide-de-camp to Lord Dunmore, who afterwards procured for him the collectorship of customs at the port of Nassau, New Providence. He had children by his first wife as follows: Anne,¹⁰ bapt. 27 March, 1765, m. John Ferguson, Esq., son of Sir John Ferguson of Ayrshire, and secondly, Charles Gow, Esq.; Sylvester,¹⁰ bapt. Feb. and buried 21 April, 1766; Rebecca,¹⁰ bapt. 22 April, 1768; Susan,¹⁰ buried 26 June, 1771, aged 20 months; JAMES,¹⁰ bapt. 1 Jan., 1772; PHILIP,¹⁰ bapt. 18 Dec.,

* 15 Jan., 1737, Philip Dumaresq of Boston, is appointed administrator of the estate of his brother-in-law, Thomas Wroe, Esq., late of Boston, deceased. Magdalen Wroe of Boston, widow, in her will dated 30 March, 1742, mentions son Mathew Wroe and daughter Anne Wroe, who were to share her estate in New England; and they, with her son Thomas, were to share all her estate real and personal in the island of Jersey. She appoints Mr. Robert Sanderson, Mr. Benedict Netmaker and her kinsman Edward Dumaresq, executors. Witnesses—James Marion, Mary Hatch, Mary Frances Dumaresq.—*Suff. Wills.*

† Susannah Dumaresq, widow, was appointed 30 Jan., 1744, guardian of her "son Philip Dumaresq, a minor aged about seven years, son of Philip Dumaresq, late of Boston, mariner, deceased," with full power to receive "any part and portion of estate accruing to him in right of his grandfather Elias, Lord des Augrés, late of the island of Jersey, deceased, and Madame Frances de Cartaret, his wife, also deceased."

1772; Francis,¹⁰ bapt. 2 Feb., buried 5 Sept., 1774; Hannah,¹⁰ bapt. 21 Dec., 1775; Abigail, buried 21 Dec., 1776, aged 5 months; Francis,¹⁰ who lived in Jamaica, married, and had two children who d. s. p.

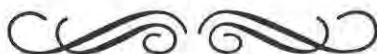
JAMES¹⁰ DUMARESQ, the eldest surviving son, entered the Royal Navy as midshipman in 1782 or 3, on board the Alfred, 74 guns, commanded by his kinsman, Admiral Dumaresq of Pelham Place, England. After serving some years, he left the navy and studied law with his uncle, John Gardiner of Boston. He married, 17 Oct., 1797, Sarah, daughter of Eben Farwell of Vassalboro', Maine. After his marriage he resided at Swan Island, on an estate formerly owned by his grandfather, Sylvester Gardiner. He was a man of charming address, and polished manners, a good musician, a true lover of poetry, and a keen sportsman.* His children were Jane Frances Rebecca,¹¹ b. at Vassalboro' 20 Sept., 1799, m. at Trinity church, Boston, 14 May, 1820, Lt. Col. Thomas Handasyde Perkins; Louisa,¹¹ b. 25 March, 1802, m. 17 Oct., 1843, Hon. John Rice Blake, formerly a state senator of Vermont; Philip,¹¹ b. 13 April, 1804.

PHILIP¹¹ DUMARESQ was educated at Gardiner, under the care of his accomplished kinsman, Robert Hallowell Gardiner, Esq. After receiving an excellent education, his hereditary love for the sea induced him to enter the merchant service, under the auspices of his kinsmen, James and Thomas Handasyde Perkins. So great were his abilities, that at the age of twenty years he had the command of a fine ship; and for over thirty years, both in the United States and in China, he stood confessedly at the head of his profession. He was married 9 June, 1836, by the Right Rev. Bishop Griswold, at Trinity church, Boston, to Margarita, daughter of Francis Deblois, Esq., a lady in every way worthy of him. By his industry he had acquired a handsome fortune, and for several years had passed his summers at his father's place, Swan Island. On returning from shooting on the morning of the 4th Sept., 1855, he found that the treacherous river had deprived him of his wife and his eldest daughter, a beautiful girl of fifteen. He returned at once to his profession, and was the first who commenced the traffic with the Japanese, after the American treaty of commerce. He returned after a very prosperous voyage, and on a trip from Boston to New York, this bold mariner, who had braved the dangers of the ocean for nearly forty years in all parts of the world, was lost overboard and drowned in Long Island sound, on the night of 25 June, 1861. His body was recovered, and was buried in his tomb at Forest Hills cemetery. His children were: Margarita,¹² b. 1837, d. 1849; Frances Perkins,¹² b. 25 June, 1840, died 4 Sept., 1855; Philip Kearney,¹² b. at Macao, China, and bapt. 1 May, 1842, on board the Am. frigate Constellation; Florence

* The affection of his relatives for him is shown in a touching manner by the affectionate letters he received from his younger brother, Capt. Philip Dumaresq, R. N.; who always seemed to look forward to the time when he could retire from the service, and live with his brother in America. The gallant captain, however, was not destined to carry out his project. After being second lieutenant of the Dragon 74 for some years, during which he greatly distinguished himself, and received a gold medal for conspicuous bravery at the battle of the Nile, he was promoted to a captaincy. Meeting the fate of so many of his relatives, he was drowned at Southampton, going from his ship to a dinner-party, and was buried at that place about 1807.

Saumarez,¹² b. 24 June, 1843; Sarah,¹² d. young; James Saumarez,¹² b. 21 Oct., 1848; Herbert,¹² b. 24 June, 1851; and Francis,¹² b. 19 July, 1854.

JANE FRANCES REBECCA¹¹ DUMARESQ, daughter of James¹⁰ Dumaresq, was m. 14 May, 1820, at Trinity church, Boston, by Rev. John Sylvester Gardiner, to Lieut. Col. THOMAS HANDASYDE PERKINS; he was an officer of the Liberal Army of Columbia, promoted 1818 to lieut. col. of Bolivar Rifles, and appointed chief of staff to Major-General Devereaux. They had six children: Thomas Handasyde¹² Perkins, b. 1823, m. Elizabeth J. Chadwick; Augustus Thorndike¹² Perkins, b. 1827, m. Susan H., dau. of Henry Timmins, Esq.; Philip Dumaresq¹² Perkins, b. 1829; Francis Codman¹² Perkins, b. 1830, d. 1842; and Louisa Dumaresq¹² Perkins, b. 1831, m. William Morris Hunt; Col. Perkins d. Jan. 20, 1851; his wife d. 1856.



THE FAMILY OF DUMMER.

BY COL. JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, LL.D., OF LONDON.

Communicated by Prof. EDWARD E. SALISBURY, LL.D., of New Haven, Conn.

THIS monograph is from a volume of "Family Memorials" in preparation by Prof. Salisbury, and intended to be privately printed.

THE existence of the family of *Dummer* (in the early periods spelt variously Dumer, Dumere, Dummer, Dummere, Dumar, Domer, Dommer, etc.) is directly traced, through the public records, to as early a date as the beginning of the 12th century. Ralph de Dummera (supposed to be a son of Henry de Domera, living 7 & 28 Hen. I., 1107-1128), living in 1148 and dead before 1205, married Agnes de la Penne, heiress of Penne, in the county of Somerset, which place was afterwards known as Penne-Domer, and still exists as Pendomer, situated about four miles from Yeovil in that county. She was living as late as 1205, but died before 1212. They had three sons, of whom Geoffrey, the youngest, became a priest, and was parson of Dummer in Hampshire. Robert de Dummer, the second son, married and left issue, but his line terminated in an heiress about the middle of the 14th century. Henry de Dummer, the eldest son and heir, also married and had issue two daughters, and an only son, Sir William de Dummer, living 1213-1243, who married Sibilla, sister of Hubert de Caune, lord of the manor of Drayton, co. Hants. Their son Sir John de Dummer, living 1268-1320, has an effigy still existing in Pendomer church, a magnificent example of its kind, cross-legged, and in a complete suit of ring-mail. He married the sister of Sir William Paynel, Baron Paynel, and had three sons, of whom Richard left no issue, and the line of John terminated in coheiresses early in the 15th century. Thomas de Dommer, the eldest son, succeeded to the family estate in Dummer, in Hampshire (that of Pendomer going to his younger brother John, whose grandson and last heir male sold it in 1408). He died in 1316, his wife Joan surviving. They had two sons, John who died without issue, and Thomas de Dummer who was a minor in 1318, and was still living in 1349. He left an only daughter and heir, Ellen, who married, first, Sir Nicholas Atte More, and secondly, William Farley, who was living in 1395. By her first husband she had one son, Thomas At More, *alias* Dummer, who left one son, Henry Dummer, living in 1428, whose son Robert Dummer was lord of the manor and patron of the church of Dummer, co. Hants, in 1450 and 1462. He left two sons, of whom George died before 1510, leaving an only daughter who married Thomas Tottishurst, of the county of Kent. Henry Dummer of Dummer, the surviving son, married twice, and died in 1516. By his second wife, Alice Franklin, he had a daughter Margaret, and a son, John Dummer, who died 1st January, 1570-1, having had two sons who died in infancy, and leaving two daughters, Rose, married to John Edmonds of London, and Joane, who was married at Dummer, 5th October, 1561, to John Cocke of that place, where she was buried in 1605, and

he in 1613. Henry Dummer, by his first wife, the daughter of Thomas Starling, had a son and heir, Richard Dummer, living in 1524-5, who had a daughter Joane and a son John, who both died without issue, and another son William At More *alias* Dummer, who was born 13th Feb., 1508-9. He was for fifty years clerk of the Lord Mayor's Court, and Comptroller of the Chamber of London, and was finally buried at Dummer on the 11th of July, 1593. He married Kinborough, daughter of Edmund Brydges of London, and had an only son, Richard, who died in his infancy.

The only monuments of the family existing, or known to have ever existed, in Dummer Church, were evidently put up by this person in his life-time, as the date of his death was never filled in. On a brass plate inserted in the east wall of the chancel are the effigies of a man and a little boy, the latter kneeling behind the former. The wife's effigy, without children, has disappeared, the matrix only remaining.

The arms in a shield are as follows :

Quarterly, I. and IV. 2 bars between 6 Martlets (for Atmore), II. billey a crescent. for difference (for Dummer), III. a cross engrailed (for Caune).

Underneath is the following inscription :

"Within this tounge lyethe buried y^e bodye of William at Moore al's Dommer Esquyre borne the xiiith daye of Februarye Anno 1508 : he served y^e citeye of London in y^e office of one of y^e Clearkes of the Lo: Maiors Court and Comptroler of y^e Chaumber of London 50 yeares and above and died the of A^o he maryed Kinborowe Daughter of Edmunde Brydges of Lond^o Draper & had issue betwene them a sonne who died in his infancie."

On the pavement below the above is the following on another brass plate let into a slab of Purbeck marble :

"I, William at Moore, Dommer calde, do here intoumbed lye,
And Lordship this and of thys Church the patronage had I :
Myne auncestors me long before weare owners of the same,
Obtayne'd by matche wth Dommer's heire whereof they tooke y^e name ;
W^{ch} name and livinge here on earthe as from them I posseste,
So nowe in earth like them I am for wormes becombe a gieste :
Thus (reader) death on me hath wrought that to mankynd is due,
And like of thee by nature's course is sure for to ensue."

Execrable as poetry, these lines are important, as they furnish the writer's own testimony as to the manner in which he became a Dummer.

This William was the last of the name who possessed the manor or lordship of Dummer, which at his death passed, probably by some limitation in the entail, to some person so distantly connected with the family that the character of such connection cannot be ascertained. He, it will be seen, was not a genuine Dummer, but the last of seven generations of Atmores. His immediate predecessors had called themselves only Dummer, while he used both surnames, but gave his own coat of arms the precedence, using that of Dummer only as a quartering. In those days the heraldry of tombstones meant something, and the shield which he caused to be put upon his monument tells his true history. He was entitled to quarter the Dummer coat through his heiress-ancestress who married the first Sir Nicholas Atmore, and she also brought with her that of Caune, her great-grandmother being an heiress. He might, if he had chosen, also have quartered the coat of Penne, the first ancestress from whom he could positively trace his descent.

The name of Dummer disappears from the Dummer registers after his

death, and, so far as can be ascertained, the entire race in the male line of the Dummors of Pendermer became extinct. The surname crops up occasionally, however, in deeds and wills and other records of the period, but it is impossible to identify the persons bearing it, in any instance, or to connect them with each other. The probability is that, as in the case of Atmore, other persons married Dummer daughters, if not heiresses, and assumed their name. That such was the case in the history of the family I am now about to discuss is very certain. It will probably be news to the descendants of the Dummors of New England that their ancient patronymic was *not Dummer* at all, but such is the inevitable result from the extensive researches I have made among the old wills, public records, Manor Court rolls, *etc. etc.*, of the period, and every step in the pedigree I am about to present is proved by evidence that is indisputable. My only regret is that no effort, and I have spared none, enables me to determine precisely who was the first Dummer of the family. There is a gap that cannot be bridged.

There was a certain *John Dummer* who was Præpositus or Reeve of the borough of Overton in Hampshire, in 1471, and who was amerced in that borough in the 21st of King Henry VII., 1505-6. Who he was, where he came from, or when he died, I have been unable to ascertain, and can no where find any other reference to him.

I. A little later, viz., in 1523, there appears at Owslebury, in the same county, a *Richard Pyldren*, or *Pyldrem*, who died before February, 1540-1, and was buried at Owslebury. He was a freeholder of Overton above-mentioned, and is variously called, in the Manor Court rolls and other records, "*Richard Pyldren alias Domer*," "*Richard Dummer alias Pyldren*," and "*Richard Pyldrem alias Dummer*." His wife Matilda, or Maude, survived him, and was living at Owslebury in 1545, as "*Mawde Pillgryme*," and in 1549 as "*Mawde Pildrem*," but was buried at Owslebury, according to her son's will, before 24th August, 1559. Whether her maiden-name was Pyldren, and her husband assumed it on their marriage, or whether she was a Dummer and he had added her patronymic to his own, and, if so, whether she was a daughter and heiress of the John Dummer of Overton above named, are questions that my most anxious searches do not enable me to answer, and it is not probable that they ever can be answered. But as her sons and grandson continued to use the name of Pyldren *before* that of Dummer, and as, although at some distance from Owslebury, they continued to be freeholders of Overton, and as this Richard and Matilda gave the name of *John* to the only two sons they had, there may be a fair presumption that Matilda was the daughter and heiress of John Dummer of Overton, and that her husband, first assuming her surname as an *alias*, finally dropped his own altogether, or rather that his descendants did. The conjecture however is not susceptible of proof absolute, and it can only be reasoned from analogy that the assumption of a second surname by Pyldren, as in the case of Atmore, was due to the fact that he had "*matched with Dummer's heir*."

At all events, this Richard Pyldren and Maude his wife were the earliest ancestors, of whom we can be absolutely certain, of the Dummors of New England, and of Bishopstoke and elsewhere in Hampshire. They left two sons, both named John, and evidently no other children. One of these Johns, whether the elder or younger cannot be determined, was married at Newton Valence, Hants, 5th October, 1541, to Joane, daughter of Robert Smith of that place, and Agatha his wife. They are mentioned in

the will of her mother, Agatha Smith, dated 23d September, 1558, as being then issueless, and they evidently died without issue, as none are named in the will of her husband John Pyldren, which was dated 24th August, 1559. He directed to be buried at Owslebury, near his father and mother, and gave a small legacy to his brother John. The rest of his estate he gave to his wife Joane, whom he made his executrix, and she proved the will at Winchester, on the 3d of June, 1561. In one of the old records of 1544 this John is named as "John Pyldrime or Pilgryme alias Domer." I have never met with this name in this form any where else, and the probability is that, if it had been perpetuated, it would have settled down into *Pilgrim*, which was subsequently not an uncommon name.

II. The other son of Richard and Maude Pyldren *alias* Dummer, viz. *John Pyldren*, or *Pyldryn*, as he continued to be called in the lists of Free Renters at Overton, as late as 1542, subsequently resided at Durley, in Hants, about five miles southward from Owslebury. As his will is the earliest that can be discovered of the ancestors of the Dummers of New England, and as it is a curious example of the orthography of the period, I here give it *verbatim et literatim* :

"In the name of God Amen I John Pyldren of Derly within the countye of South^t, Housbandman, beinge syke of bodye but thankes be unto God hole of mynde & memory, doue here make and ordayne my last wyll & testament in maner & forme folowing. In the fyrste day of December in the seventeth yere of the rayne of our soverayne ladye the quene Elyzabeth, by the grace of god quene of Inland, France & Ireland, deffendar of the fayth etc. Item, Fyrste I geve and bequethe my sole unto all myghty God, and my bodye to be buryed in the church or church-yard of Dyrley, at the dyscretyon of my executors. Item, I geve unto the Trenyte church of Wynchester iiⁱⁱ^d. Item, I geve unto my wiffe Als [Alice] my best bed and all that thereto belongeth. Item, I also geve to my sayd wyffe my best kowe and a brasse pott ii plattars. Item, I geve to my son in lawe Richard White won quarter of barley well & klene tryd & wymber. Item, I geve to my son in lawe Wyllyam Colbroke won quarter of good barley. Item, I geve unto my son in lawes Rychard White's son Robart won kowe boloke of a year old. Item, I geve unto my godson Thomas White one kowe bolok of a yere old. Item, I geve to my godson Raynold Staverby xii^d. Item, I geve and bequethe to every on of my god-children els ii^d a pece. Item, I geve among the pore pepull of Dyrley ii boshels of whete, to be dystrebuted in bred at the dyscretyon of my executors. Item, I geve to the chappell of Dorley xii^d. Item, I geve to every on of my servants xiii^d. Item, all the rest of my goods and katayls unbequethed, my debtes payd & my fyneral dyschardgd, I geve unto my son John and my son Thomas, whome I dowe make & ordayne my goyntte and sole executors of this my last will and testament. Overseers of this my wyll Henry Staverton, gentyman, & Richard Cossen of Wyntershull. Item I wyll that ether of them shall have v^s for their paynes.

Witnesses to this my wyll :
Henry Staverton
Richard Cosen
Thomas Abraham of Bets
John Crouchar " " "

The will was proved at Winchester, on the 11th of December, 1574, by both executors. The inventory of the personal effects of the testator is thus headed :

"The Inventory of all the goodes & kateyls of John Pyldryn of Dyrley within the countye of Southe., *Yeman*, dysesed, taken and preseid the seveneth day of December, and in the xviith yere of the Raygne of our soverayn Ladye Elyzabeth," etc. The sum total was £76. 14. 0, a very respectable sum for the period.

As the will was dated on the 1st and proved on the 11th of December, 1574, there can be little doubt that his wife Alice survived him ; but who

she was, and what became of her, I have been entirely unable to ascertain. Of their children, beyond what is said in the will, I can only add that the two daughters were named Joane and Margery; but which married Richard White and which William Colebrook I cannot say. They evidently had another daughter, who died in her father's lifetime, as "Alice daughter of John Dummer was buried at Durley on the 29th of December, 1568;" and it may be suspected that "Alice Dummer, widow," who was buried there on the 15th of December, 1603, was his widow—but of this one cannot be certain. His own burial is not in the Durley register, and he may have been buried at Owslebury, the register of which parish previous to 1676 is hopelessly lost. It may be that the family was called Dummer at Durley, but that, when he came to make his will, he thought it necessary to use only his own family-name of Pyldren. In such case it is quite probable that it was his widow Alice who was buried at Durley in 1603. But no will of hers can be found under either name, and this matter must therefore remain uncertain.

John Dummer, the eldest son, continued at Durley, and was the ancestor of the Dummers of that place, who never afterwards used the surname of Pyldren at all; but, as they are of no account in this history, I proceed to that of the younger son, viz.:

III. *Thomas Pyldrim* alias *Dommer*, as he appears in the early Manor Court rolls of Bishopstoke, Hants. He was sometime of Allington in South Stoneham, and afterwards of Swathling in North Stoneham, both in Hants, not far from Durley and Bishopstoke, which are all indeed within a circle of a few miles. He appears as lessee of Swathling-farm 20th January, 1608-9. On the 19th of September, 1620, he settled a rent-charge of forty shillings per annum, out of his land in Bishopstoke, for the use of the poor in that parish. His wife *Joane* joined with him in this settlement, but who she was, or when she died, I have been unable to ascertain. No will of herself or her husband is to be found. They are not in the Principal Registry either at London or Winchester, and were probably proved in the Court of the Peculiar of Basingstoke, the records of which Court, except a few odds and ends that are deposited at Winchester, have not been seen within the memory of man. It is believed that they were destroyed during the civil wars of the 17th century, or else hidden away for safe keeping, and eventually lost. This Thomas was living 24th Sept., 1625, but died before 11th March, 1625-6, the dates of two of the Manor Courts of Bishopstoke, as appears by the rolls. According to the statement of his daughter Mary (the "M. D." of the Genealogy printed on page xxi. of the Introduction to the 1st vol. of the "Diary of Samuel Sewall"), he was buried in Bishopstoke Church, and there is no reason to doubt the statement, but it cannot be corroborated, as the Bishopstoke registers now in existence do not begin until 1661, with the exception of a few entries on the fly-leaves, probably unofficial, and there is no monument for him.

Their children occur in the Court-rolls precisely in the order in which they are named by "M. D." in the statement referred to, with the exception of the "two Williams," of whom I find no positive trace in this country. She stated that one of them "left one son, which hath children living," and it is possible that the visit of Samuel Sewall to Titchfield, 9th March, 1688-9 (see Diary, I. 298), when he dined with his "cousin Thomas Dummer," was to these relatives. The only trace I find of these Titchfield Dummers is in the will of Robert Dummer of Fairthorne, in the parish of Titchfield, Hants, yeoman, without date, but proved at Win-

chester, 12th March, 1663-4. He left a wife Mercy, and sons John, Stephen and *William*, all under age. One of the witnesses to this will was *Thomas Dummer*. The appearance of the two christian names of *William* and *Thomas*, as well as the others of *John* and *Stephen*, all the common family-names, seems to indicate that they were the descendants of the *William* named by "M. D.," but I have found nothing further about any of them.

The scope of this narrative is primarily confined to the descendants of the fourth son, *Stephen Dummer*, but, as the histories of all of them are more or less intimately connected, and as they serve to illustrate to some extent the "*Sewall Diary*," I propose to narrate as briefly as possible what I have discovered about the others, commencing with the eldest son, viz.:

1. *John Dummer*, who succeeded to his father's estate at Swathling, where he continued to live until his death. He made his will on the 29th of June, 1662, describing himself as *John Dummer the elder*, of Swathling, in the parish of South Stoneham, co. Southampton, gentleman. It may be noted in passing, that he appears to have been the first of the line who dropped altogether the real patronymic of *Pildren*, and also the first who styled himself a "Gentleman," as he undoubtedly was. The following is a full abstract of the will:

To the poor of South Stoneham £3, and of North Stoneham 20 shillings.—To *Thomas* my eldest son my lands and leases in Swathling, and *Poliats* in South Stoneham.—To *John* my second son my free land called *Bauden's Land*, in the Tithing of *Allington* in South Stoneham aforesaid, & to his heirs and assigns forever, he paying £100. to his said elder brother *Thomas*.—To *Edmund* my youngest son £5 only, I having already settled an estate on him.—To my eldest daughter *Ann*, wife of *Richard Chemish*, £200, for the use of herself and children.—To *Dorothy* & *Elizabeth* my daughters, each £10, and to each of my grandchildren £3.—To *Walter Smith* of *Fairthorne* 10 shillings—All residue to my said sons *Thomas* and *John*, whom I make my joint executors.

The will was proved at Winchester, by both executors, on the 28th of January, 1662-3. The total sum of the inventory of the personal estate was £522. 9. 8, quite a large sum for a man of his position at that period.

His wife had evidently died before him, but, as the parish-register of South Stoneham now existing does not begin until just after his death, in 1663, I am unable to ascertain even her christian name. In that register, however, under date of 26th August, 1667, is this entry: "Memorandum— that upon Monday, August 26th, I buried the corpse of *old Smyth*, uncle unto *Mr Dummer* of Swathling, in the church-yard of South Stoneham." The *Mr. Dummer* referred to was of course the eldest son *Thomas*, who had succeeded to Swathling, and if "*old Smyth*" was his uncle, in the strict application of the word, it could have been only as his mother's brother, and the *Mr. Smyth* so disrespectfully mentioned may have been the *Walter Smith* to whom *Thomas Dummer's* father left the small legacy of 10 shillings. He may have been a disreputable old man, of whom the incumbent of that date did not feel bound to speak more respectfully. The children of this *John Dummer* were as follows:

(1.) *Thomas Dummer*, eldest son, and one of his father's executors, succeeded to the Swathling estate. He married at *Durley, Hants*, on the 2d of April, 1659, his cousin-german *Mary Dummer*, youngest daughter of his uncle *Thomas Dummer*. (She was the "M. D." of the "*Sewall Diary*.") By her he had an only son, *John Dummer*, who was baptized at *Durley* on the 27th of February, 1660-1, admitted to Winchester Col-

lege 12th August, 1675, died unmarried on the 13th, and was buried at South Stoneham on the 17th, of March, 1683-4. His is the earliest Dummer monument in the church of South Stoneham, and the inscription reads thus: "Here lieth the body of John Dummer, only son of Thomas Dummer, of Swathling, Gent., and Mary his wife. He died March 13, 1683, aged 22."

They had also an only daughter, and eventually heir, Susanna, who was born the 3d, and baptized at South Stoneham the 9th, of September, 1663, and married there on the 27th of December, 1688, to Robert Andrews, gent., who through her succeeded to the Swathling estate. He died in his 59th year, on the 19th of August, 1719, and was buried the 24st at South Stoneham, where he has a monument with this inscription:

"H. S. E. Robert Andrews, of Swathling, Gent., who married Susanna sole daughter of Thomas Dummer sen^r, of Swathling, Gent., by whom he had two sons, Dummer and Robert, and four daughters, Mary, Susanna, Martha and Elizabeth: obiit 19 of August, anno ætatis 59, salutis 1719. The Rev^d Dummer Andrews M.A., the eldest son, obiit Oct 18, anno ætatis 68, salutis 1760."

This son, Rev. Dummer Andrews, was baptized at South Stoneham 15th September, 1692, matriculated at Oxford, from Queen's College, 15th December, 1709, and was B.A. 5th June, 1713, and M.A. 16th April, 1716. He was buried at South Stoneham 22d Oct., 1760. Dying unmarried he left his estates to Dummer, only son of his brother Robert Andrews. His will, dated 23d June, 1753, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 29th June, 1761. He named his brother and sisters then living, his niece Mrs. Mary Luson of London, widow, his niece Mrs. Elizabeth White, of Romsey, Hants, and her son John White, and his god-daughter Mrs. Philadelphia Carter. Beyond this his will is of no interest to this narrative. The other son, Robert Andrews, was living at the date of his brother's will, 23d June, 1753, with a wife Susanna, an only son Dummer, and two daughters, Susanna and Elizabeth. Beyond this I have not sought to trace them.

Of the daughters, Mary Andrews, the eldest, was baptized at South Stoneham, 26th May, 1691. She married, in or before 1717, John Storke of Rumsey, merchant (eldest son of John Storke who had married her kinswoman Mary Nelson, as will be seen hereafter), who, according to the monument at Rumsey, died 30th November, 1724, aged 55. Their daughter Susanna Storke married, after 23d June, 1753, John Reeks, and proved the will of her uncle Rev. Dummer Andrews 29th January, 1761.

Susanna Andrews, the second daughter, was baptized at South Stoneham 5th April, 1694. She died unmarried on the 19th of August, 1768, aged 74, and was buried at South Stoneham.

Martha Andrews, the third daughter, was born 18th May, and baptized at South Stoneham, 14th June, 1695. She died young, before her father.

Elizabeth Andrews, the youngest daughter, was baptized at South Stoneham 30th October, 1696. She married Rev. John Norris, M.A., Rector of Langford, co. Wilts, whom she survived. She died 5th November, 1760, aged 64, and was buried at South Stoneham with her ancestors.

Robert Andrews, gent., the father of these children, made his will on the 30th of November, 1717, and it was proved at Winchester, by his widow Susanna, on the 9th May, 1720. She made her will on the 18th of June, 1720, and it was proved at Winchester on the 13th of July, 1722, by her daughter Susanna Andrews. There is nothing in either of them beyond the facts already detailed, and they need not, therefore, be recited.

Thomas Dummer, of Swathling, of whom we are treating, eldest son of John Dummer of Swathling, made his will on the 15th of January, 1688-9, describing himself as a Gentleman. The following is a full abstract of it:

To my wife Mary, my moiety of housing and land in West Wittering, co. Sussex, belonging to the Cathedral Church of Chichester, also my leasehold-estate in Hounne, with remainder to my daughter Susanna.—To my said wife Mary, my leasehold-estate in Swathling, belonging to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, for her life, with remainder to my said daughter Susanna.—To my said daughter Susanna, my freehold-land in Swathling and elsewhere, but, if she die without husband or issue, then remainder to my said wife for life, remainder to Thomas, son of my brother Edmund Dummer, and the heirs of his body, remainder, in default thereof, to Richard, another son of my said brother Edmund Dummer, remainder to Cornelius Dummer, another son of my said brother Edmund, and to his heirs forever.—To Samuel Carter my kinsman, £10, and to his sister Hester Carter, £5.—To Mary Dummer, daughter of Thomas Dummer, formerly living at Chicknell, £10.—All residue to my said wife and daughter equally, and I make them my joint executrices.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 10th of December, 1690, by the relict Mary, and the daughter Susanna, wife of Robert Andrews.

Thomas Dummer was buried in the Church of South Stoneham, on the 21st of March, 1688-9. The inscription on his monument is as follows:

“Here lyeth the Body of Thomas Dummer, senior, of Swathling, Gent., who died March 17, 1688, in his 69th year.”

Why his will was not proved in London until nearly two years after his death, may be explained on the presumption that it was immediately proved in the Peculiar Court of his neighborhood, the records of which are lost, and that subsequently it became necessary to prove it also in London. His widow Mary survived him more than thirty years, and was buried at South Stoneham on the 4th of June, 1720. She has no monument, nor can any will of hers be found. Probably she left none, as she must have lived to extreme old age, certainly beyond eighty.

It has been always said that the three emigrants to New England, Richard, Stephen and Thomas Dummer, were *brothers*, but this is an evident mistake so far as the last is concerned. The age of the Thomas who went out in the “Bevis” is given as 19, in the well known list of passengers by that vessel, but that list contains other irreconcilable statements. It is absolutely certain that Joane, daughter of Thomas Dummer, brother of Richard and Stephen, married Thomas Nelson as early as 1645; and therefore equally certain that she was not the daughter of a man who had emigrated in 1638 at the age of 19. My impression is that Thomas, the brother of Richard and Stephen, never went to New England at all, but that Richard, on his return to New England in 1638, took with him the wife and children of Stephen (who had remained in New England), and also Joane, daughter of their brother Thomas, and Thomas the son of their brother John, the same *Thomas* whose history we are now discussing, who would have been about 19 in 1638, and that he afterwards returned to England, as did his uncle Stephen, and others of the family. This conclusion seems to be sustained by the fact that there appears to be no trace of Thomas Dummer in New England after 1650, when his name occurs in the list of the original settlers of Salisbury.

We now return to the second son of John Dummer of Swathling, viz.:

(2.) *Rev. John Dummer*, who was admitted to Winchester College 25th September, 1637, and became Fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1644. He did not take his degree of M.A. until 20th September, 1660. He was

instituted to the Rectory of Hardwick, co. Bucks, on the 6th of May, 1669, which post he retained until his death on the 15th of May, 1694, at the age of 73. A Latin inscription to his memory, but of no further genealogical interest, will be found in the 3d vol. of Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, on page 369. He died unmarried. He made his will on the 13th of January, 1689-90, describing himself as "John Dummer, Clerk, Rector of Hardwick, co. Bucks." The following is a full abstract:

To my nephew Edmond Dummer, Jr., son of my brother Edmond Dummer of Swathling, co. Southampton, all my land and estate which I received from my father, known as Barnes Land in South Stoneham in said county, and to the heirs male of his body, with remainder to John, second son of my said brother Edmond, remainder to Thomas, third son of my said brother Edmond.—To the Vicar and Churchwardens of South Stoneham, out of said lands, 40 shillings per annum, half for the poor of the village of Swathling, & half for the poor of West End in the Tithing of Allington, both in said parish.—To my sister Ann Chemish, £20. To each of the children of my brothers and sisters, £5.—I give my lands, etc., in Whitechurch, co. Bucks, to New College, Oxford, they to pay for the use of the poor of Hardwick aforesaid 20 shillings per annum for ever, and a Fellow of that College to preach a sermon every 30th of January, in the nave of Hardwick Church, in memory of the martyr King Charles the First.—To my cousin Richard Dummer, son of my brother Edmund Dummer of Swathling, all my books, gowns, and cassocks.—To my cousin Jane Carter, widow, now resident with me, £20., and to her daughter Hester, and to her two sons Thomas and Samuel Carter, each £5.—To my cousin Mary Dummer, daughter of my cousin Edmund Dummer, late of Obatham but now of London, near the Tower, £20, when of full age.—To my cousin Mary Dummer, only sister of said Edmund Dummer, £5.—To each of my brothers and sisters, 5 guineas.—I appoint as joint executors my dear nephews John and Thomas, sons of my brother Edmund Dummer of Swathling.—Overseers, my dear and much honoured friends, William Oldys, Dr. of Laws and Chancellor of Lincoln, and Mr. Stephen Penton, sometime Principal of St. Edmund's Hall in Oxford.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 1st of August, 1694, by said Thomas Dummer, one of the executors named, power being reserved for John Dummer, the other.

The chief importance of this will is that it enables us to identify the *Carters*, as will be seen hereafter.

The third and youngest son of John Dummer of Swathling was

(3.) *Edmund Dummer*, of Swathling, who married Barbara, daughter of Richard Cornelius of Southampton, merchant. They were both buried at South Stoneham, he on the 17th of January, 1701-2, in his 79th year, and she on the 27th of March, 1706, in her 71st year. She left no will, or at least none is to be found. His will is dated 17th October, 1698, and he described himself as of Swathling, Gentleman. The following is a full abstract:

To my dear wife the use of all my goods, stock and household stuff, for her life.—To Thomas my son, my message or tenement in East street, in the parish of All Saints in the town of Southampton, and to his heirs forever.—To Richard and Cornelius my sons, each £250; and to them equally, my message or tenement in the parish of St. Mary, in Southampton aforesaid.—To my cousin John Hunt, of Lye Heath, in the parish of Southwick, £5.—To my sister Ann Kemish, 20 shillings per annum for life.—All residue to my sons Edmund and Thomas Dummer, and I make them my executors.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 18th of December, 1704 (probably having been before proved in one of the local courts of which the records are lost), by the son Thomas, power being reserved for the son Edmund. The inscription on the monument at South Stoneham is as follows:

“ In memory of Edmund Dummer of Swathling, Gent., who died the 15th of January, 1701, aged 78 ; and also in memory of Barbara his wife, daughter of Richard Cornelius, of South^{ton}, Merchant, who died the 22d day of March, 1705, aged 70 : They had 8 sons (Richard, Edmund, John, Thomas, Charles, Richard, Cornelius, and Henry), and, after having happily spent 40 years in a marriage-state, were here interred.”

Their children were as follows :

[1.] *Richard*, who was baptized at North Stoneham, 6th July, 1662, and died young, before 1672, but his burial is not recorded, either at North or South Stoneham.

[2.] *Edmund Dummer*, who was baptized at South Stoneham 22d September, 1663. He was a member of Lincoln's Inn, and on the 6th of June, 1706, was appointed to the Government-post of Clerk of the Great Wardrobe. He married late in life, viz. 16th May, 1715 (when he was in his 53d year), at St. James, Westminster, Leonora-Sophia, daughter of Sir William Dutton-Colt, Knight. (She was in her 24th year at her marriage, having been born at Zell, in Germany, where her father was an Ambassador, on the 24th of September, 1691, and was baptized the 26th, in the French Church there. She remarried in July, 1729, Denis Bond, Esq., of Grange, co. Dorset, and, dying 26th March, 1766, was buried on the 3d of April following, in the Temple Church, London.) Edmund Dummer died on the 23d of May, 1724, aged 60. The inscription on his monument at South Stoneham is as follows :

“ M. S. Edmundi Dummer, de Swathling in agro Hantoniensi, Armigeri, de Hospitii Lincolnienſis Barrasterii, Qui e Leonorâ Sophiâ uxore, Gulielmi Dutton Colt, militis, apud Hannoveram olim legati, filiâ, liberos quinque, duos scilicet filios et tres filias, susecepit. E quibus Johannem, Mariam et Elizabetham superstites reliquit. Edmundo et Catherinæ infantibus, que ab iis pius sibi ipsi præstari maluit parens, suprema officia executus est, suorum dum vixit amans, amicis charus, vicinis hospes, clientibus audit fidus, notis omnibus desideratus, obiit 10 Calendas Junii, anno ætatis 61, Domini 1724.”

His will is a long one, but, as it contains some important identifications, and as he becomes an interesting personage in this history in another matter to be presently discussed, I give a full abstract of it. It was dated 15th October, 1720, and he described himself as of Swathling, co. Southampton, Esquire.

To be buried under the seat where I usually sit in the parish-church of South Stoneham, or near my dear father and mother, as my executors shall see fit.—I give all my manors, lands, & tenements in the county of Southampton, London, & county of Middlesex, or elsewhere in England, to my brother-in-law Thomas Shipman, Merchant [really no relation, but his wife's half brother, son of her mother by her former husband—see Col. Chester's "Westminster Abbey Registers," p. 24 text, and note 3], and John Baines of the Inner Temple, London, Esq., in trust for my dear brother Thomas Dummer, for his life, with remainder to my nephew Thomas Lee Dummer, until the child with which my wife is now enceinte (if a son) shall reach the age of 21, when he is to have the same, but, if he die before that age, or without issue, then to said Thomas Lee Dummer for life, with remainder to my daughter Mary and the child of which my wife is enceinte (if a daughter), and to the longest liver of them.—To my said daughter Mary, and my said unborn child (if a daughter), each £5000. at the age of 21 or marriage.—For a school at North Stoneham, £300., and £5 per annum towards the maintenance of a school-master.—(Makes provisions for maintaining and educating four or more children of his daughter Mary, or of the unborn child (if a daughter), and three of the boys are to take the surname of Dummer, and the fourth that of Cornelius, in memory of his own dear mother deceased.)—If said daughter (or daughters) have no issue, then said four boys to be selected from among the children of my relations John Hunt, Richard Hunt, [blank] Bartlet, and of my late aunts [blank] Kemish and Anne

Bear, deceased [this was a blunder of the writer of the will, or more likely a failure of memory on the part of the testator, for the name of his aunt Kemish was Anne, and that of his aunt Beare was Elizabeth; as he evidently could not give his aunt Kemish's christian name, he appears to have confused the two], being kindred of my father's side; and of Margaret Dort, John Norborne, and Barbara Fry, deceased, being kindred of my mother's side.—If necessary, my estates in London, Essex, and Middlesex to be sold.—To my cousin John Norborne, £10.—To Thomas Steggall, Gent., £10.—To the poor of North and South Stoneham, £40.—I intend by other means to signify my reasons why the heirs of my cousin Andrews, widow, lately deceased, have no reason to expect any profit or advantage of my labors.—I give £300. for the erection of monuments for my father and mother & my brothers, where they lie interred, and I will that the corpse of my late dear brother Charles, deceased, be carried from the vault of St. Dunstan in the West, London, and interred where my father, mother & brothers lie.

Codicil, dated 9th May, 1724. Whereas since making my will I have had two children by me begotten of the body of my wife, now living, viz. John and Elizabeth, said John, being the child of which my wife was then enceinte, will now inherit my estate.—To my said daughter Elizabeth £5000. at the age of 21 or marriage.—To my kinsman Thomas Dummer, now living with me as clerk, £40.—To Mary & Joane, be they widows or wives, and to John their brother, all children of my aunt Kenish, each £10.—All settlements and agreements, before and since marriage, with my dear wife, to be fully performed.—I make my brother Thomas Dummer my executor.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 5th of June, 1724, by the executor named. His children by his wife Leonora Sophia were as follows :

Edmund, who died in infancy.

Mary, born 11th May, 1717, who married at St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 11th July, 1749, John Bond, of Grange, co. Dorset, Esq., who died 30th May, and was buried 5th June, 1784, at Steeple, co. Dorset. She died the 3d of October, 1787, and was buried the 10th with her husband.

Catharine, who died an infant, and was buried at South Stoneham 20th Feb., 1719–20.

John Dummer, who was born in Dec., 1720. He matriculated at Oxford, from Wadham College, 23d November, 1738, but took no degree. He died, unmarried, on the 5th, and was buried at South Stoneham on 14th, February, 1748–9. His estates, which were very considerable, went to his two surviving sisters, as his next heirs. He left no will, but letters to administer his estate were granted by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 17th March, 1748–9, to his sister Elizabeth Knightley, his mother Mrs. Bond having renounced administration.

Elizabeth, baptized at Lincoln's Inn Chapel, 30th Sept., 1722. She was married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 20th Dec., 1740, to Valentine Knightley, Esq., Lord of the Manor of Fawsley in Northamptonshire, who died the 2d and was buried the 10th of May, 1754, at Fawsley. She died the 11th of August, 1760, leaving issue. On his shield Mr. Knightley bore the Dummer-arms on an escutcheon of pretence.

This Edmund Dummer must not be forgotten, as we shall have to do with him again in discussing the question of the Dummer coat of arms. His next brother, viz.,

[3.] *John Dummer*, was baptized at South Stoneham 25th October, 1665. He became a surgeon, and died, unmarried, in his father's life-time, being buried at South Stoneham 29th November, 1697. The inscription on his monument is as follows :

"In memory of John Dummer, third son of Edmund Dummer, of Swathling, Gent., and Barbara his wife, who died the 25th day of November, 1697, aged 32."

He made his will on the day before his death, describing himself as of North Stoneham, Chirurgeon. The only bequest was a legacy of £50, the interest of which was to be distributed every Good Friday forever among the poor of North Stoneham.

His father proved the will in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 15th of December, 1697.

The next son of Edmund and Barbara Dummer was

[4.] *Thomas Dummer*, who was born about 1667. He became a Barrister of the Inner Temple, and in 1706 was appointed Deputy Keeper of the Great Wardrobe, which office he held until his death. He married, about 1712, Isabella-Dorothea, only daughter of Thomas Holland, Esq. (son and heir of Sir John Holland, 1st Baronet of Quiddenham, co. Norfolk), who died in his father's life-time. She died, evidently, in child-bed of her only child. The inscription on her monument at South Stoneham is as follows:

"Under this marble resteth the body of Isabella Dorothea, wife of Thomas Dummer, of the Inner Temple, London, Esq., Deputy to the Most Noble John, Duke of Montagu, Master of the Great Wardrobe, the only daughter of Thomas Holland, Esq. (son and heir of Sir John Holland, late of Quidenham, in the county of Norfolk, Bart.), who died the 14th day of July, 1713, in the 40th year of her age."

Her husband survived her more than thirty-six years. The inscription on his monument at South Stoneham is as follows:

"Here lyeth Thomas Dummer, Esq., who was a Deputy of the Great Wardrobe forty-three years: he died the 26th day of September, 1749, in the 82^d year of his age."

He made his will on the 31st of July, 1747, describing himself as "of the Inner Temple, London, Esquire, Deputy to the Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Montagu, Master of His Majesty's Great Wardrobe." The following is a full abstract:

To be buried near my late dear wife in the chancel of the parish-church of South Stoneham, in the county of Southampton.—Whereas, since my said wife's death, I settled the manors and farms of More Court, Great Kembridge & Lockerly, in said county, on my son Thomas Lee Dummer, the only child left me by my said dear wife, and as I have not married again, all my real estate will descend to him. I now give him all my personal estate, he paying the £12,000, which I covenanted to settle at his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Penton on their younger children.—To Mr. Richard Port, and to Mrs. Elizabeth Beare & Mrs. Sarah Beare, daughters of Mr. Gilbert Beare, of Winchester, deceased, each 20 guineas.—I appoint my said son Thomas Lee Dummer my executor.

Codicil, dated 29th August, 1747.—£10 per annum to be given to Mr. Bartholomew towards the education of his son at the Grammar School, and, if he send him to the University of Oxford, then £20 per annum for seven years.

2^d Codicil, dated 29th Feb., 1747-8.—In my daughter's jointure-settlement the lands at East Norton, in co. Leicester, were omitted, and I desire that some other estate of mine, or an annuity of the same value, viz. £120. 13. 2., be settled on her for life.—To each of my nieces, the Lady Holland and her two sisters Isabella and Charlotte Holland, a mourning-ring of the value of 50 guineas.—To widow Perrior a crown weekly for her life.—To Lettice Garlick, £12. per annum for life.—To Philip Rousselon, £20 per annum for life.—To Barbara Fry, £10 per annum for life, according to the writing I gave to Mrs. Barbara Richards, the same to be paid out of the Manor of Northam.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 24th of November, 1749, by the son Thomas Lee Dummer, Esq.

This only son, Thomas Lee Dummer, matriculated at Oxford, from Brase-

nose College, 11th April, 1728, aged 15, and for some extraordinary reason was created M.A. only three years later, viz. 28th May, 1731. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society. He subsequently purchased Cranbury Park, near Otterbourne in Hampshire, and was M. P. for Newport, Isle of Wight. He and his wife are sufficiently further described in the following inscription on their monument at South Stoneham :

“Close to this wall lie interred the remains of Thomas Lee Dummer, Esq., of Cranbury in this County, F.R.S. He was the only son and heir of the late Thomas Dummer, Esq., Deputy of His Majesty's Great Wardrobe. He died October 6th, 1765, aged 53. Also in the same vault are deposited the remains of Elizabeth Dummer, his wife, daughter of John Penton, Esq., of Winchester. She died April 6th, 1766, aged 53.”

They had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who died in childhood, and was buried at South Stoneham, 17th June, 1746; and an only son, Thomas Dummer, who succeeded to Cranbury Park. He married, 5th June, 1766, Harriot, third daughter of Sir Cecil Bishopp, 5th Baronet of Parham, by his wife Anne, second daughter of Hugh Boscawen, 1st Viscount Falmouth, but had no issue. (She survived him, and remarried Nathaniel Dauce, the artist, third son of George Dauce, the celebrated architect, who assumed the additional surname of Holland, and was created a Baronet 27th Nov., 1800. Sir Nathaniel Dauce-Holland died 15th Oct., 1811, in his 76th year, and was buried in the nave of Winchester Cathedral. She survived him nearly fourteen years, and, dying 12th June, 1825, in her 84th year, was buried with her first husband at South Stoneham [Burke states that there was an intermediate marriage with Thomas Chamberlaine, but no evidence of such marriage can be found].) The inscription on the monument of Thomas Dummer at South Stoneham is as follows :

“The remains of Thomas Dummer, Esq., of Cranbury in this County, are deposited in the same vault with his father and mother : He was only son and heir of Thomas Lee Dummer, Esq. : he died June 3d, 1781, aged 41.”

He was the last male descendant of John Dummer of Swathling, eldest son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer, of whose line we are now treating.

[5.] *Charles Dummer*, the next son of Edmund and Barbara Dummer, was baptized at North Stoneham, 13th January, 1669-70. He died unmarried about 1698, and was buried at St. Dunstan in the West, London, but, agreeably to the direction in his brother Edmund's will, his remains were removed to South Stoneham. His next brother was

[6.] *Richard Dummer* (2d of the name), who was baptized at North Stoneham 15th February, 1671-2. He was admitted to Winchester College 25th August, 1685, and matriculated at Oxford, from Trinity College, 12th Dec. 1691. He was B.A. 7th June, 1695, and M.A. 25th June, 1698. He became Vicar of South Stoneham, and was collated a Prebendary of Llandaff, 4th June, 1700. He died unmarried, and was buried at South Stoneham, 3d August, 1705. The inscription on his monument is as follows :

“In memory of the Rev^d Richard Dummer, A.M., sixth son of Edmund Dummer of Swathling, Gent., and Barbara his wife, who dyed the 31st of July, 1705, aged 34.”

His next brother was

[7.] *Cornelius Dummer*, who was baptized at North Stoneham, 3d Sept., 1674. He died, unmarried, at Valencia in Spain, and letters to administer his estate were granted by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 11th Oct.,

1706, to his brother Thomas. He was described as late of the city of Winchester, and probably had gone abroad for his health, but possibly on business. His next brother was

[8.] *Henry Dummer*, who was baptized at North Stoneham, 22d Nov., 1677, and buried at South Stoneham 18th Nov., 1680. He was the youngest child of Edmund and Barbara Dummer.

We now return to the sisters of Thomas, John, and Edmund Dummer, daughters of John Dummer, son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer. They were three in number.

Anne, the eldest daughter, married, before June, 1662, Richard Chemish, as he is called in her father's will, or Kemish, as in those of her brothers. She was living as late as 17th Oct., 1698, but died before 15th Oct., 1720. In 1724 her children living were John Kemish, and Mary and Joane, apparently married. I have found nothing further about them.

Dorothy, second daughter, married, at East Tisted, Hants, 25th April, 1650, John Hunt, of Southwick, Hants, and had a son John living in 1698.

Elizabeth, third and youngest daughter, appears to have married Robert Beare, and to have left a son Gilbert Beare, who had issue living in 1747.

We now proceed with the history of the second son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer, viz.:

2. *Richard Dummer*, with which, however, I have little to do, as the later portions of it belong almost entirely to New England. He is said to have been born at Bishopstoke about 1598, but this, owing to the loss of the early Bishopstoke parish-register, cannot be verified. In the list of the passengers by the "Bevis," heretofore referred to, his age is given as 40 in 1638. The only record I find of him in England is that in 1631, previous to his first going to New England, he settled a rent-charge of 40 shillings per annum, out of his lands in Bishopstoke, to the use of the poor of that parish forever. It was a generous thing to do as he was taking leave of his old neighbors, and speaks well for his character. That he paid a subsequent visit to England is proved by the fact that in 1650-1 he proved, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, the will of Thomas Nelson, husband of his niece Joane.

The only records I have found relating to any of his descendants refer to his grandson, the well known Jeremy Dummer, and his great-granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Dummer and Elizabeth Ruggles.

Among certain records, kindly searched for and transcribed for me by Mr. Henry F. Waters, Salem, Mass., from the Probate Registry of Middlesex County at East Cambridge, are the following:

"Daniel Rogers, of Littleton, Clerk, appointed Administrator on the estate of Elizabeth Dummer, daughter of Samuel Dummer, late of Wilmington, deceased intestate, who also is deceased intestate, 1st September, 1740.

"Memorandum: the wife of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Rogers, who was Samuel Dummer Esquire's widow, and mother of said Elizabeth Dummer, holds her thirds or right of dower in all the above mentioned and appraised housing and lands [referring to the Inventory]. 'Tis said there is an estate in England that belonged to the aforesaid Elizabeth Dummer, at the time of her decease, but what it is is not yet come to knowledge."

The record I have found evidently refers to that unknown estate in England, probably certain property at Bishopstoke, which had descended to her from her great-grandfather Richard Dummer.

On the 27th of August, 1741, letters to administer the estate of Elizabeth Dummer, spinster, of Littleton, in New England, were granted by the Pre-rogative Court of Canterbury, to Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., the lawful attorney of Elizabeth Rogers, heretofore Dummer, wife of the Rev. Daniel Rogers, Clerk, the natural and lawful mother and next of kin of the deceased, for the use and benefit of said Elizabeth Rogers *alias* Dummer, now residing in New England.

As to Jeremy Dummer, it is well known that he died in England on the 19th of May, 1739. He was buried at West Ham in Essex, and the inscription on the monument (a slab now close to the door of the vestry) is as follows :

“ The Remains
of
Jeremiah Dummer
of New England, Esq^r,
distinguished by his excellent life
probity and humanity.
His age 58.
1739.”

I am not sure whether his will has ever been printed in the United States, and, as it contains at least one name connected hereafter with this narrative, I append a full abstract of it. It is dated on the 7th of June, 1738, and he described himself as *Jeremy Dummer* (and so signed it), late Agent of His Majesty's Provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut in New England, and now resident at Plaistow in Essex, in the kingdom of Great Britain. The opening paragraph I quote verbatim :

“ In the chief place, and before all things, I do on this solemn occasion commend my soul to Almighty God, and render Him infinite thanks for the many blessings with which He has been pleased to fill up the short scene of my life, firmly confiding in the Benignity of His nature, that he won't afflict me in another world for some follies I have committed in this, in common with the rest of mankind, but rather that he will graciously consider the frail and weak frame which he gave me, and remember that I was but dust.” I desire my executors kindly to invite to my funeral all such New England Gentlemen as shall be in London at the time of my decease, and to give to each a ring of the value of 20 shillings, without my name on it, but only this motto, which I think : “ Nulla retro via.”—To Mrs Kent, where I now live, and to Mrs Mary Stephenson, lodging in the same house, each £100. and a ring.—To my worthy countryman Henry Newman, Esq., £20.—To Miss Hook Jacob, £20.—To my good kinswoman Mrs Lloyd of New England, formerly Pember-ton and Campbell, £100.—To Dudley Woodbridge, of Barbadoes, £50., for the pleasure I had in his company when in England.—To Commissioner Pearse of the Navy his eldest son by his former wife, £20.—To Mrs Burr of New-England, a £50. New England bill, and, in case of her death, the same to her children, as an acknowledgement of a civility I received from her husband at the College (I mean that Burr who was schoolmaster of Charlestown).—To Colonel & Captain Mandell, Swedes in London, each 10 guineas.—To Stephen Whatley, of Gray's Inn, Gent., my little library.—To my brother Dummer of Newberry, £20., New England money, to distribute among the poor Indian squaws that may come a begging at his door.—To my sister Dummer, her husband's picture set in gold, which will be found in my scrutore.—The bulk of my estate I am content should go according to the Act of Assembly in New England for distributing the estates of intestates.—To Francis Wilks, Esq., the diamond ring I usually wear, and to Mr Samuel Storke my gold watch, and I desire them to be my executors.

Codicil, dated 8th April, 1739. Whereas I executed a deed on the 20th of March last to Dorothy Kent and Francis Wilks, conveying to said Mrs Kent a house in Clarges street, in consideration of the trouble I have given her during a long fit of sickness, I now revoke the legacy of £100. to her in my will.

This will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 1st of June, 1739, by both executors, the latter of whom, Samuel Storke, will be again heard of as this narrative proceeds. The will was evidently a holograph, or written at the dictation of the testator.

This ends all that I have to say respecting Richard Dummer of New England, and I now proceed to the history of the third son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer, viz. :

3. *Thomas Dummer*, who is usually said to have gone to New England in 1638, and to have afterwards returned, which I believe not to have been the case. As I have shown before, he could not have been the Thomas who sailed in the "Bevis" in 1638, at the age of 19, as he had a daughter old enough to be married in 1644. He inherited from his father the estate at Chicknell (sometimes called Dummer Park) in North Stoneham, where he died in 1650. His will, as of Chicknell, Gentleman, was dated 12th April in that year, and the following is a full abstract of it :

To the parishes of North and South Stoneham and of Bishopstoke, each 26 shillings and 8 pence for the use of the poor.—To my wife, £10.—To four of my daughters, viz. Susan, Hester, Jane and Mary, each £200, at her age of 21 or marriage.—To my eldest daughter, Joane Nelson, widow, 20 shillings, and to her son and daughter, Samuel and Mercy Nelson, my grandchildren, each £50, when 21.—To my second daughter, Margaret Clements, now in New England, and her child she now hath, each £25.—To Thomas, my only son, when of the age of 21 or 24, as my executors shall see fit, all my freehold-lands in North Stoneham, or elsewhere, with remainder to my said four unmarried daughters.—I appoint as my executors in trust my kinsman John Dummer of Townhill, Stephen Penton of Winchester, Robert Dummer of Durley, Thomas Dummer of Fairthorne and Stephen Dummer of Bishopstoke.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 9th of November, 1650, by the said four Dummers named as executors, power being reserved for the said Stephen Penton.

Of his wife or wives I know nothing. It may be presumed from the smallness of the bequest here made to his wife, and the absence of any other provision for or allusion to her, that she was his second wife, and not the mother of his children.

The children of this Thomas Dummer were as follows :

(1.) *Thomas Dummer*, only son, who was not of age at the date of his father's will, but must have become so very shortly after, as he evidently married late in that year 1650. He may, however, have married before attaining his majority, and it was probably at North Stoneham. Of his wife I know nothing beyond the facts afforded by the following inscription on her gravestone, on the floor of the nave of North Stoneham Church :

"Here lyeth buried the body of Joane Dummer, the wife of Thomas Dummer of Chicknell Hall in this parish, who departed this mortal life the 10 day of October in y^e year of our Lord 1665."

It may be suspected that Thomas Dummer did not maintain the reputation of the family for thrift, for on the 8th of March, 1661-2, he sold the Chicknell estate, and it passed forever out of the possession of the family. He was himself buried at Romsey, Hants, on the 12th of December, 1665, but no will or record of administration of his estate is to be found.

His children were as follows :

[1.] *Edmund Dummer*, who was baptized at North Stoneham 28th Aug., 1651. He obtained some Government-position, and was sometime of Chatham, and afterwards of London, near the Tower. On the 25th of June, 1692,

he was appointed Surveyor of the Navy. He was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 8th May, 1716, but no testamentary record of him can be found. By his wife Sarah, who was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 20th Feb., 1713-14, he had a daughter Mary, baptized at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 28th July, 1680, and living 13th January, 1689-90; a daughter Sarah, who was buried at Greenwich, 12th April, 1700; and a son Edmund, who was also buried at Greenwich, 30th March, 1701.

[2.] *Thomas Dummer*, who was baptized at North Stoneham in 1655. He was afterwards of London, and sometimes called "Captain." He died on the 18th of February, 1727-8, in his 73d year, and was buried in the Church of St. Catherine, by the Tower of London. His wife Mary died on the 4th of March, 1742-3, also in her 73d year, and was buried with her husband. He was, so far as can be ascertained, the last male descendant of Thomas Dummer, third son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer. (Both he and his brother Edmund will appear again hereafter in connection with the question of the Dummer arms.)

His will, as of Marine [now Welleclose] Square, Gentleman, dated 10th January, 1725-6, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 18th March, 1727-8, by his relict Mary, to whom he left all his estate, except £50 to his daughter, and £500 each to his five grandchildren, respectively, at the age of 21. Her will, dated 26th August, 1742, and proved in the same court 10th March, 1742-3, names only her own immediate relations and friends. The following legacies, however, refer to names already occurring or to occur in this narrative, and may be worth recording :

"To my cousin Hester Fludd, daughter of the late Mr Henry *Hull*, or, if she be dead, then to her husband Mr Jonathan Fludd, or, if both be dead, then to their children, £50.—To the children of Thomas *Carter*, late of Southampton, deceased, and to their mother, and to my god-daughter Mrs Susanna *Andrews*, each a guinea.—To my said cousin Hester Fludd, £20. for the use of Mary *Hull*.—To Mrs Sarah *Hull*, widow, £10."

They had but two children, viz., a daughter Rebecca, who was baptized at Portsmouth, Hants, 20th September, 1693, and buried there the 1st of October, 1697; and Mary, who married Rev. Ross Ley, Rector of St. Matthew, Friday street, London, and one of the Brothers of the Hospital of St. Catharine, who died 4th January, 1736-7, aged 56, and was buried in the Chapel of St. Catharine. She died 3d May, 1746, aged 57, and was buried with her husband. Their children were Thomas Ley, who died 27th March, 1741, aged 30, and was buried at St. Catharine's; William Ley, who was living 27th January, 1763, having had apparently only one son, William Ross Ley, who died an infant in 1742; Elizabeth, who died unmarried before 1742, aged 31; Rebecca, unmarried in 1735, afterwards the wife of Thomas Gwatkin; and Mary, unmarried in 1735, but married before 1745 to John Eckley.

[3.] *John Dummer*, baptized at North Stoneham in 1658, and

[4.] *Walter Dummer*, baptized at North Stoneham in May, 1661.

Of these two sons of Thomas and Joane Dummer I find no further trace. They probably died young.

[5.] *Mary*, only daughter. She was living as such 13th January, 1689-90, named in the will of her cousin Rev. John Dummer of Hardwick, but I find nothing of her later.

The six daughters of Thomas Dummer, third son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer, were as follows :

(2.) *Joane*, whom I take to have been the passenger of that name in the "Bevis," in 1638, accompanying her uncle Richard and the rest of the family. She became as early as 1644 the second wife of Thomas Nelson, of Rowley, in New England. His will was printed in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for 1849, Vol. III. pp. 267-8. This will was proved in England in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 21st February, 1650-1, by the executor, his wife's uncle, Richard Dummer, who must then have been on at least his second return-visit to his old home. Her two children, Mercy and Samuel, are mentioned in her father's will, and she and they were evidently then with him. She is said to have been still living at North Stoneham in 1659, but I do not find any positive trace of her, or of her son Samuel. Her daughter Mercy married John Storke, a wealthy clothier of Romsey, Hants, who was twice Mayor of that Corporation, by whom she had issue John, Thomas, Richard and Samuel Storke, and a daughter Mercy, who afterwards married — Wheat. Mercy Storke died 23d May, 1702, and was buried the 25th, at Romsey. Chief Justice Sewall often mentions the family in his Diary, and, on the 15th of March, 1688-9 (Vol. I. p. 300), her particularly as "one of the most kind of all my relations." On the 9th of March next following her death, 1702-3, her husband remarried, at Romsey, Martha Baverstock, widow. He died on the 19th of December, 1711, and was buried on the 22d at Romsey. John Storke, their eldest son, married Mary Andrews, daughter of Robert Andrews and Susanna Dummer, as I have before related. He died 30th November, 1724, aged 55, and was buried at Romsey. Another of their sons married a Dummer, as will be seen hereafter. Samuel Storke, their youngest son, became a merchant in London, where he died 6th Sept., 1746, aged 59, but, according to his desire, was buried with his family at Romsey, on the 13th of the same month.

The second daughter of Thomas Dummer, viz.,

(3.) *Margaret*, appears to have married in New England, 25th December, 1644, Job Clements. I find nothing of her beyond the fact that she was named in her father's will, in 1650, as still living there.

(4.) *Susan*, and

(5.) *Hester*. They were both named in their father's will as living in 1650, but I am not able to identify them, positively, later.

(6.) *Jane*, who married — Carter, but of whom we otherwise never hear. She was named in the will of Thomas Dummer of Swathling, 15th Jan., 1688-9, with her son Samuel and daughter Hester. Her cousin Rev. John Dummer of Hardwick, in his will, dated 13th January, 1689-90, mentions her as then living with him, and names her children, Thomas, Samuel and Hester.

(7.) *Mary*, who married at Durley, 2d April, 1659, her cousin Thomas, son of John Dummer of Swathling. Her history has been given before. She was the "M. D." who furnished the Genealogy which is in the Introduction to the "Sewall Diary" before mentioned. It may be noticed that she mentioned her two sisters as both named *Jane*. Probably the name of the first one was wrongly transcribed, for it is certain that the grandmother of Samuel Storke was *Joane*.

THE FAMILY OF DUMMER.

BY COL. JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, LL.D., OF LONDON.

Communicated by Prof. EDWARD E. SALISBURY, LL.D., of New Haven, Conn.

WE now return to the direct line in the person of the fourth son of Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer, viz.:

IV. *Stephen Dummer*, who emigrated to New England but returned to England in 1646-7, and continued until his death at Bishopstoke. The difficulty of tracing his descendants has been enhanced, not only by the non-existence of the earlier parish-registers of Bishopstoke, but also by the loss of the wills proved in the Peculiar Court of Bishopstoke, as I have before stated. I have, however, done the best that can be done with the materials I have been able to unearth; and the general history is perfect, the deficiency being occasional and confined to details. The probability, almost certainty, is that, where testamentary records are not to be found in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, nor in the Principal Registry of Winchester, both of which have been most carefully examined and thoroughly exhausted, they were among the lost records of the Peculiar of Bishopstoke, as it is quite unreasonable that so many of the Dummers, respectable as were their circumstances, could have failed to make wills, or, if dying intestate, that their estates should not have been administered. One entire line of four descents from Stephen Dummer I have been able to trace only through the Manor Court records, the most important of all the resources I have been able to explore, and without which this narrative would have possessed comparatively little value, as its conclusions would have been speculative rather than positive. The fortunate preservation of these Court Rolls, while so many other records have been hopelessly lost, enables me to show positively the antecedents of Stephen Dummer, and to identify his ancestors to the third generation, when probably his Dummer ancestress merged her family-name in that of Pildren, to be resumed again, after the lapse of another century, by her descendants.

On the 24th of September, 1625, at the Manor Court of Bishopstoke, "Stephen Pyldrym *alias* Dummer," youngest son of "Thomas Pyldrym *alias* Dummer," was admitted to Middlestreet and Hole farms, in Bishopstoke, on the surrender of his said father. I shall show the descent of these two farms, from father to son, for upwards of a century later, beyond which I did not pursue the tedious examination of the Court Rolls. It is clear that soon after this he abandoned the use of the double surname, as he always afterwards appears only as Stephen Dummer. The date of his going to New England would be most desirable, and I have before presumed that he and his brother Richard went over alone, say about 1634, and that in 1638, leaving him there, Richard returned to England and carried back with him, in the *Bevis*, the wife and children of Stephen. The difficulty in the case arises out of the entry in the passenger-list, which makes Stephen only nine years old, and yet describes him as a husbandman. There is something clearly wrong either in the age or the profession, but both are so given distinctly in the original list which I have ex-

amined. Mr. Savage shirked the difficulty by omitting the age altogether, but it is better to look it in the face, because on its very face a blunder is palpable. If the age was right, it was wrong to describe him as a husbandman. If the profession is right, then the age is surely wrong, and this I conceive to be the true state of the case, because the age would suit neither father nor son, the latter being at that date, as I shall show hereafter, sixteen instead of only nine years old. The age of Stephen the father must have been in 1638 nearer 39, for his wife Alice was 35, and one can readily imagine an accidental error of the scribe, who may have heedlessly written 09 when he should have written 39. In this view of the case the term husbandman might apply, though he should perhaps rather have been called yeoman, and also in this case my former suggestion that he had remained in New England would not stand. One fact somewhat in favor of this view is that his surrender of the two particular farms above mentioned stands on the Court Roll under the date of 22 February, 1637-8, the very year in which, and only three months before, the Bevis sailed. But I am not sure that under the custom of the manor he could not have sent over his surrender in writing, properly attested, by his brother Richard. On the other hand, while easy to conceive that the scribe may have written 09 instead of 39, it is not so easy to imagine that he may have substituted 09 for 16. The matter must, I think, be left still doubtful.

At all events we know that he returned to England with his family in 1646-7. He was buried at Bishopstoke as "Stephen Dummer, senior," on the 6th of September, 1670. If his will could be found, it would no doubt clear up many uncertainties, but unhappily this is now impossible. His wife, Alice Archer, must have died before 1661, when the existing Bishopstoke register begins. Her maiden name must be accepted solely on the authority of Chief Justice Sewall, which there is no reason to doubt. I could find no family of that name later at Bishopstoke, nor any trace of her in any Archer wills either in London or at Winchester.

The children of Stephen and Alice Dummer were as follows:

1. *Stephen*, of whom hereafter.
2. *Richard*, who according to the Bevis list was four years of age at the emigration in 1638. From this period until his death I can learn nothing of his history, owing to the loss of the Bishopstoke wills. Chief Justice Sewall, under date of 11th October, 1695, wrote: "I received a letter from Cous. Storke giving an account of the death of my dear Unkle Mr. Richard Dumer." News which would now be transmitted in ten days took six months to reach him, for Richard D. was buried at Bishopstoke on the previous 19th of April. He evidently died unmarried.
3. *Thomas*, said to have been two years old at the emigration in 1638. He was admitted to Middlestreet farm before mentioned, on the 22d of Feb., 1637-8, on the surrender of his father, who it is evident was resolved to retain at least some of his possessions in England, and at this date, perhaps in case of an accident to himself, transferred the two farms into the names of two of his sons. Of the history of this Thomas and his descendants I can learn nothing absolutely certain beyond what I was able to glean from the Court Rolls of the Manor of Bishopstoke. He subsequently surrendered Middlestreet farm, to which his son Stephen was admitted, who in turn surrendered it in favor of his son and heir Nathaniel, who in 1719 surrendered it, and his son Nathaniel was admitted. This last Nathaniel appears to have died without issue. It must have been, I think, the first Nathaniel, whom, as his cousin, Chief Justice Sewall mentions as in New England

in 1685 and 1686 (see Vol. I. pages 88, 90, 91, 97, 98, 110 and 134), there evidently combining a visit to his kindred with a business-adventure.

4. *Nathaniel*, who must have been the first child born at Bishopstoke after the return of the family from New England, and, according to his age as given on his tombstone, in 1648. By his wife Abigail, whose maiden-name I am unable to ascertain, he had three sons and five daughters :

- (1.) *Nathaniel*, who was still living, with a daughter Mary yet in her minority, in 1721, but whose wife Elizabeth was buried at Bishopstoke 24th January, 1701-2. From his father's will he appears to have been in pecuniary difficulties at that time, and I find no further trace of him.
- (2.) *Stephen*, who died at the age of 31, evidently unmarried, and was buried at Bishopstoke 8th March, 1713-14.
- (3.) *John*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 23d April, 1685, and buried there 28th April, 1700.
- (4.) *Abigail*, who was married at Durley, Hants, 30th January, 1693-4, to John Cosens, and was still living in 1721.
- (5.) *Hester*, who was married at Bishopstoke 21st November, 1699, to Thomas Eastman, of Downton, co. Wilts. Both were living in 1721, with issue John, Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Abigail and Mary.
- (6.) *Elizabeth*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 10th March, 1686-7, and was buried there 22d November, 1700.
- (7.) *Mary*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 26th Dec. 1689, and married there 22d Sep. 1719, to William Gater. She was her father's residuary legatee and executrix in 1722, and died 9th December, 1741, aged 51. Her husband died 28th April, 1757, aged 62, and they were buried in the church-yard of Bishopstoke, where there are gravestones for them and their children William, Jacob and Martha.
- (8.) *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 28th March, 1692, and was living in 1721, as Sarah Weekes, with children Mary, Sarah and Abigail.

The Dummers appear to have been all buried in the church-yard of Bishopstoke. Their head-stones are close together, westward of the church. On one of them is the following inscription :

“ Here lyes Nathaniel Dümer aged 74 And near this place Lyes Abigal his wife and their children	}	Aug ^t . 3. 1722
		Aug ^t . 19, 1708
John aged 16 Elizabeth aged 14 Stephen aged 31	}	Buried April 28, 1700 Nov. 20, 1700 March 8, 1713.”

These dates all agree with the entries of burial in the parish-register, except in the case of the daughter Elizabeth, who is there said to have been buried the 22d of November, 1700.

The will of this Nathaniel Dummer is the earliest one of the line of Stephen Dummer in existence, and, with one exception, the only one proved in the Peculiar Court of Bishopstoke that has escaped the general loss or destruction. I therefore give it verbatim and entire :

"In the name of God. Amen. I Nathaniel Dummer, of the parish of Bishopstoke, in the County of Southampton, yeoman, being aged and infirm, but of perfect mind and memory, praised be God, and calling to mind my mortality, do make this my last will and testament in maner and form following. Imprimis, I resign my soul into the hands of Almighty God, in hope of a joyfull resurrection, and my body to the earth, to be decently buried by my executrix hereafter named. And as to my worldly estate with which it has pleased God to bless me, I give and bequeath to my son Nathaniel Dummer the sum of five pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, to be paid to him within six months after my decease. Item, I give to my daughter Abigail Cosens the sum of twenty shillings, to be paid her within six months after my decease. Item, I give to my daughter Hester Eastman the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid to her within six months after my decease. Item, I give to my grandchildren John Eastman, Thomas Eastman, Joseph Eastman, Benjamin Eastman, Elizabeth Eastman, Abigael Eastman and Mary Eastman, to each and every one of them, the sum of ten pounds, to be paid into the hands of their father or mother for them within six months after my decease. Item, I give to my daughter Sarah Weekes the sum of twenty shillings, and to her three children Mary Weekes, Sarah Weekes, and Abigael Weekes, the sum of twenty shillings to each of them, to be paid into the hands of their father or mother within six months after my decease. Item, I give and bequeath to my grand-daughter Mary Dummer the sum of ten pounds, to be paid to her on the day of her marriage, or when she shall come to the age of one and twenty years. Item, I give and bequeath unto my friend Edmund Young the sum of one hundred pounds, to be paid as soon as the same can be conveniently raised after my decease, out of my personal estate, in trust to pay the creditors of my son Nathaniel Dummer their several debts to them due and owing from him, in proportion, as far as the same will amount to pay his said debts, provided his creditors shall and will take and accept the same in full satisfaction, by such proportion, for their respective debts, and provided I shall not before my death have advanced and paid that sum for him; but if it shall happen that the said creditors shall refuse to take the said sum in such proportion in full satisfaction of their said debts, or if before my death I shall give or advance the said sum for the purposes aforesaid, then my will and meaning is, and I hereby do declare the same to be, that this my devise and bequest as to the said sum of one hundred pounds shall be utterly void and of no effect. Item, I do hereby make and appoint my daughter Mary Gater to be my only and sole executrix of this my last will and testament, and do hereby give and bequeath all the residue of my goods and chattells (after the payment of my debts, funeral charges, and legacies hereby bequeathed) to her, to be possessed and enjoyed, and I do hereby revoke and disannul all former wills by me before made, and declare this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fiveteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and twenty-one."

The will was proved in the Peculiar of Bishopstoke, on the 10th of November, 1722, and is now preserved in the Probate Registry at Winchester. My copy is from the original will.

The daughters of Stephen Dummer and Alice Archer were :

5. *Jane*, said to have been ten years old at the emigration in 1638, who married in New England, 25th March, 1646, Henry Sewall, and was mother of Chief Justice Sewall. Returning to England they dwelt some time at Bishopstoke, where the Chief Justice himself was born and baptized. I can add nothing to their history, as the family returned to New England just before the existing parish-register of Bishopstoke begins. It may be interesting, however, to their descendants to know something of the Mr. Henry Cox, minister of Bishopstoke, who baptized the Chief Justice,* his two brothers and his sister Jane. His burial is recorded in the parish-register of Bishopstoke, 5th July, 1679, as "Henry Cox, Gent." He was of course one of the "interlopers," as they were called by the regular clergy, and was put in charge of Bishopstoke by the Parliament. He was ejected

* This is an oversight; the Chief Justice himself writes to his son Samuel that he "was baptized by Mr. Rashly . . . in Stoke Church, May 4th, 1652."—E. E. S.

in 1662, but, even seventeen years after, so bitter was the feeling of the clergy of the period toward the Commonwealth incumbents, the then Rector of Bishopstoke would not even describe him in the burial record as "Rev^d" or as "Clerk," but could not refuse the appellation of "Gentleman," which he really was. . He was buried under the Communion Table, and on lifting up the carpet I found a stone with the following inscription :

"Here Lyeth Bvred The
Body of Henry Cox Gent.
Late Pastvr of the Chvrch
Of Crist at Stoke, Who
Deceased The 30th Day of Jvne
In the Year of Ovr Lord 1679
Aged 56 Years."

6. *Dorothy*, said to have been six years old at the emigration in 1638. I find no allusion to her afterwards. If she did not die in New England, she probably did after the return to Bishopstoke, and before the parish-register begins.

7. *Mehetable*, said to have been born in New England on the 1st of January, 1640. Chief Justice Sewall mentions her in his Diary as his "Aunt Mehetable Holt." From a letter of hers dated 26th May, 1676 (Vol. I. p. 20), she appears then to have had four children, Thomas, Robert, Jane and Mehetable. She died September, 1677, in her 38th year (page 302). In 1688-9, her son Thomas was living at Southampton, in the service of Jane Kirby. I have failed to learn anything about them. They are not in the registers of Bishopstoke, unless the burial of Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Holt, 2d May, 1718, relates to them.

8. *Sarah*, who must have been born at Bishopstoke, after the return from New England. I find no mention of her, and even Chief Justice Sewall failed to give her husband's name. In Vol. I. of the Diary, page 14, it is stated that she died about September or October, 1674, and on page 19, in a letter of her brother Stephen Dummer, dated 20th June, 1676, her two children are mentioned as living far away, eight miles beyond Chichester.

9. *Ann*, who married James Rider of North Baddesley, Hants, and was the "Aunt Rider" mentioned by Chief Justice Sewall in his Diary. On page 294 of Vol. I., under date of 20th February, 1688-9, he says: "Saw the stone of my Aunt Rider's grave. She died March 21, 1687. Lies in Baddesly burying-place." There is a discrepancy somewhere as to the date, as on her gravestone, still in North Baddesley church-yard, is the inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Ann the wife of James Rider, who departed this life the 5 day of May Anno Domini 1687." Whether the Chief Justice was in error as to the exact date of her death, or whether the date may have been wrongly recut, it is impossible to say; but there is a difference of more than ten months in the two statements. There are four Rider head-stones near the east end of the church. The large one nearest the church is a double stone to the memory of James Rider, no doubt a descendant, who died in 1831, aged 53, and his wife Mary, who died in 1858, aged 84. The next, the larger of the three small ones, is for James Rider, husband of Ann, who died 29th March, 1702, in his 78th year. The middle one is for their daughter Mary, who died in March, 1710. The last is for Ann Rider herself.

James Rider's will, dated 28th May, 1701, in which he described himself as of North Baddesley, husbandman, was proved at Winchester, 27th April,

1702, by his eldest son James, beside whom the latter's own son James, his brother John, and his sister Ann, alone, were named in it. The "Cousin Deborah Rider," mentioned by Chief Justice Sewall, was probably dead, as I do not find her name in any of the Rider wills I have examined.

We now return to the eldest son of Stephen Dummer and Alice Archer, viz.:

V. *Stephen Dummer*, who on the 22d of February, 1637-8, was admitted to Hole farm in Bishopstoke, on the surrender of his father, as, on the same day, was his brother Thomas to Middlestreet farm. As I have already said, the name of Stephen in the list of Bevis passengers in 1638 cannot well apply to him, as he was much more than nine years old at that date, and could not properly have been described as "husbandman." He was buried in Bishopstoke church-yard, on the 29th of February, 1695-6, and the inscription on his head-stone, the oldest now existing of the family, is as follows:

" Here lieyth the
Body of Stephen
Dummer sen^{or}
who departed
this life the 26 day
of February 1695
in the 74th year
of his age."

He was born, therefore, if the inscription is correct, in 1622, and was sixteen years old in 1638. I may suggest, in addition to the other suggestions already made, that he may have gone with his father and uncle Richard, when they first went to New England, and have been left there when they returned in 1638. In that case the age of nine years in the Bevis list should probably be 39, and applied to Stephen the father. He married rather late in life, as his first child was not born until 1658. Of his wife I can learn nothing, except that her name was also Alice, that she long survived her husband, and that she was buried at Bishopstoke 19th May, 1724. If she had a head-stone, it is not now to be found. This "uncle Stephen" is frequently mentioned in Chief Justice Sewall's Diary. Their children were as follows:

1. *Nathaniel*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 10th Nov., 1658. This is the only Dummer entry in the register previous to 1661, when it regularly commences. He lived unmarried to the extreme age of 81, and the latter part of his life, at least, at Compton, near Winchester, where he died in 1739.

His will, as of Compton, yeoman, dated 29th November, 1738, with a codicil 12th May, 1739, was proved in the Peculiar Court of Compton on the 12th of January, 1739-40, by his brother Samuel and by John Rogers, of Compton, husbandman, husband of his niece Sarah, daughter of his brother Stephen. He named all his brothers and sisters then living, all their children, and apparently all their grandchildren and great-grandchildren, as will appear in the subsequent accounts of them.

2 and 3. *Stephen*, and a twin infant that did not live to be baptized, who were both buried at Bishopstoke, on the 6th of May, 1664.

4. *Mary*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 28th September, 1665. She was living in 1738, as Mary Young (evidently a widow), with issue Thomas Young (who had a son John and daughter Elizabeth), William Young (who also had a son and a daughter), and Mary Sharpe, then widow, to all of whom Nathaniel Dummer above mentioned left considerable legacies.

5. *Stephen*, of whom hereafter.

6. *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 2d March, 1671-2, and married there 22d June, 1703, to Thomas Storke, of Romsey, the second son of John Storke before named, by his first wife Mercy Nelson. She died 19th December, 1727, and was buried at Romsey. Her daughter Sarah Storke was living in 1738.

7. *Jane*, who was buried at Bishopstoke 29th March, 1673. Her baptism is not in the register, and she was perhaps born before it commences.

8. *Samuel Dummer*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 7th August, 1674. He was admitted to Hole farm before mentioned in 1696, after his father's death. He was buried at Bishopstoke 11th May, 1750, and his wife Rebecca (of whom I know nothing beyond her name), who was his executrix, was buried there 23d Oct., 1764. Their children were as follows:

John, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 23d March, 1714-15, and buried there on the 4th of April following.

Rebecca, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 8th June, 1716. She was unmarried in 1738, but in 1742 (the date of her father's will) was the wife of Samuel Deere.

Mary, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 10th May, 1721, and was living, unmarried, in 1738.

Ann, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 15th Dec., 1724, and was still living, unmarried, in 1742.

Sarah, whose baptism I did not find, but who was living in 1738, as youngest daughter.

Samuel Dummer's will, dated 25th March, 1742, was proved in the Peculiar Court of Bishopstoke 21st June, 1750, by his relict Rebecca. He simply bequeathed all his lands, etc., to his wife for her life, and at her death they were to be divided equally between his two daughters Rebecca and Ann, who thus succeeded to the Hole farm. The other two were not even named, and, as I did not find their burials between 1738 and 1742, it is probable that he provided for them otherwise, his only object in the will being to settle the descent of his lands.

The third but second surviving son and fifth child of the last named Stephen and Alice Dummer, viz.,

VI. *Stephen Dummer*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 3d May, 1670. He married at Twyford, Hants, 31st Oct., 1693, Ann Colebrook, and she was buried at Bishopstoke, according to the parish-register, 31st July, 1744. His burial is not in the register, and it is probable, from the peculiar wording of the following inscription on their head-stone in the church-yard, that he died and was buried elsewhere, in 1737-8:

“ In memory of | Stephen Dummer | who died February 4th 1737 | aged 67 years.
| Also here lyeth ye Body | of Ann the wife | of Stephen Dummer | who died July
ye 28, 1744 | aged 73 years.”

No will or record of administration of either is to be found.

Their children were as follows:

1. *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 14th Feb., 1694-5. She was living in 1738, then the wife of John Rogers, of Compton, husbandman, with issue Elizabeth and Anne. Her husband was one of the executors of her uncle Nathaniel Dummer, and proved his will 12th January, 1739-40.

2. *Mary*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 3d Dec., 1696, and married there, 18th February, 1717-18, to Richard Dean. She was still living in 1738.

3. *Thomas*, of whom hereafter.

4. *John*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 26th June, 1705, and buried there 15th September, 1723.

The eldest and only surviving son, viz.,

VII. *Thomas Dummer*, was baptized at Bishopstoke 2d July, 1700, and lived to the age of 80. His wife *Mary* was buried there 24th Aug., 1769, and he, according to the register, on the 10th of October, 1780; but there is a discrepancy between this date and that of his death on his gravestone, for which I can only account by supposing that he may have died in some other parish where one of his daughters lived, and his remains have been brought to Bishopstoke some three months later. The inscription is as follows:

"In | Memory of | *Thomas Dummer* | who died | *June 29, 1780* | aged 80 years | Also *Mary* his wife | who died | *Aug^t 21, 1769* | aged 44 years."

Their children were as follows:

1. *Thomas*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 21 Nov., 1745, and buried there 8th May, 1747.

2. *John*, of whom hereafter.

3. *Mary*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 3d July, 1750. She married *John Hayes*, and three of her children, *Sarah*, *James* and *Thomas*, were baptized at Bishopstoke in 1782 and 1783.

4. *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 11th July, 1754, and married there 28th April, 1773, to *Joseph Blundell*. They were living in 1797.

5. *Thomas*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 6th Oct., 1757, and married there 19th January, 1787, to *Ann Reynolds*, widow. According to the parish-register, he died of dropsy, and was buried at Bishopstoke 2d July, 1794, and she, dying of palsy, was buried on the 27th of the same month.

Their children were as follows:

(1.) *Samuel*, baptized at Bishopstoke 13th September, 1787, at the age of one month. He is said to have died unmarried.

(2.) *Thomas*, baptized at Bishopstoke 27th May, 1789, then 14 days old, and buried there in May, 1813.

(3.) *Nathaniel*, baptized at Bishopstoke 4th May, 1791, aged one month, and buried there 19th April, 1804.

(4.) *Mary Ann*, baptized at Bishopstoke 4th October, 1793, and buried there 22d April, 1794.

On the gravestones of this family, in Bishopstoke church-yard, are the following inscriptions:

"Sacred | to the memory of | *Thomas Dummer* | who died *June 29, 1794* | aged 37 years | Also | *Ann Dummer* | wife of the above | who died *July 25, 1794* | aged 40 years | Also | *Thomas Dummer* | second son of the above | who died *May 11th 1813* | aged 24 years." | "To | the memory of | *Mary Ann Dummer* | who died *April 21, 1794* | aged 7 months | Also of | *Nathaniel Dummer* | who died *April 14, 1804* | aged 13 years."

6. *Anne*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 17th January, 1760, and married there, 8th November, 1780, to *James Woodridge*. They had four-teen children baptized at Bishopstoke between 1782 and 1803.

7. *Elizabeth*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 5th March, 1767, and married there, 8th November, 1785, to *John Weeks*.

The second, but eldest surviving son, viz.,

VIII. *John Dummer*, was baptized at Bishopstoke 28th January, 1747-8, and married there, 1st of November, 1773, to Elizabeth Wooldridge. He lived subsequently for a few years at Bishop's Waltham, the registers of which I did not examine, after ascertaining that they contain no early Dummer entries; but he eventually returned to Bishopstoke, where he was buried 27th September, 1789, having, according to the parish-register, died suddenly. His widow survived him more than forty-six years. The inscription on their gravestone is as follows:

"In memory | of | John Dummer | who died Sep. 23, 1789 | aged 41 years. | Near this place lieth Mary | daughter of John Dummer | who died Feby 27 1782 | aged 5 years. | Also to the memory of | Elizabeth wife of the above | John Dummer | who died December 24, 1835."

Their children were as follows:

1. *Elizabeth*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 21st September, 1774. She died in 1836.

2. *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bishopstoke 7th December, 1775, and was still living in 1839.

(3.) *Mary*, who was probably born at Bishop's Waltham in 1777. She died, aged five years, on the 27th of February, 1782, and was buried at Bishopstoke on the 3d of March following.

4. *John*, of whom hereafter.

5. *Jane*, who was born at Bishop's Waltham in 1781, and was still living in 1839.

6. *Stephen*, who was born at Bishop's Waltham in 1783, and was still living in 1839. He married Elizabeth Barfoot, and had three children baptized at Bishopstoke, viz., Elizabeth, 14th July, 1807, then four days old; John, 18th April, 1809, aged five weeks; and Anne, 21st March, 1811, aged one month.

The eldest son above named, viz.,

IX. *John Dummer*, was baptized at Bishop's Waltham on the 24th of February, 1779. For many years he kept a provision-store in Winchester, but retired to Bishop's Waltham, about 1846, where he died shortly after, outliving his brother Stephen. He believed himself to be the last male descendant of Stephen Dummer, the New England emigrant, and, so far as I can ascertain, this was the case; and the line first commenced by the marriage of Richard Pyldren with probably a Dummer heiress, thus ended at the ninth generation. This John Dummer made an abortive attempt to recover some of the old family-estates that had got into the hands of the Bonds of Dorset, but their right to them through the heiress of the line was clearly established. He protested, however, to the day of his death, that they were rightfully his, and I believe wasted the most of his means in his efforts to establish his claims.

Having thus traced the history of this family with perfect distinctness, from its rise at the beginning of the 16th century to its extinction in the male line in the middle of the 18th, a period of more than three centuries, it only remains to discuss the question of the arms borne and used by some of its modern members. Fortunately in this matter the evidence is perfectly clear, and within a small compass.

The early Pyldrens, and Pyldrens *alias* Dummers, appear to have made no pretence to gentility, calling themselves by no higher title than that of Yeoman, and even descending as low as that of Husbandman. That they were of the rank of solid, respectable, substantial yeomanry, there is not the slightest question. It was not until the year 1711 that any claim to

arms was made by any member of the family. In that year Edmund Dummer of Swathling, being then Clerk of the Great Wardrobe, and his brother Thomas, then Deputy Keeper of the same, by which facts they will be recognized in the foregoing narrative (sons of Edmund, son of John, eldest son of Thomas Pyldren *alias* Dummer), joining with them their cousins Edmund Dummer, Surveyor of the Navy, and his brother Thomas, of London, sons of Thomas, son of Thomas of Chicknell, third son of Thomas Pyldren *alias* Dummer aforesaid, petitioned the Earl Marshal of England for a confirmation to them and their descendants of the arms which they alleged had been used by their ancestors. The evidences which they produced in support of their claims were three original wills, to each of which was affixed the same seal, viz., that of their common ancestor John Dummer of Swathling above mentioned, who died in 1662, that of his eldest son, Rev. John Dummer, of Hardwick, who died in 1694, and that of his second son Edmund Dummer of Swathling, who died in 1701-2. The two latter wills are only registered in the Prerogative Court of London, but the first is still on file at Winchester. The seal has since so crumbled away that nothing whatever can be made of it, only the upper portion of the crest now remaining. But there is no question as to what was the coat depicted on the seal, as it was seen and accepted by the officials of the College of Arms. The impressions on the three seals were no doubt made by the same identical seal, which had descended from John Dummer the elder to his sons John and Edmund in succession. Beyond the first John they did not attempt to go, nor to show how he came in possession of it, or by what right he used it. On the strength of this evidence the Earl Marshal confirmed the coat to them and their descendants in the following terms :

“ To all and singular to whom these presents shall come, Sir Henry St. George, Knight, Garter Principal King of Arms, and John Vanbrough, Esq., Clarencieux King of Arms, send Greeting: Whereas Edmund Dummer, of Swathling, in the parish of North Stoneham, in the county of Southampton, Eldest son of Edmund Dummer of the same place, deceased, hath by petition to the Right Honorable Henry, Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, etc., one of the Lords of her Majesty's Most Honorable Privy Council, and Deputy (with y^e Royal approbation) to his Grace Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England, set forth that his ancestors having time out of mind borne and used for their arms: *Azure, three fleurs de lis or, on a chief of the second a demi-lion of the first*, and for their crest: *On a wreath a demi-lion azure holding in his dexter paw a like fleur de lis*, as they are depicted on the margin of this said petition, and as they appear by several old seals remaining in the family, and other evidences of their title to the same; and forasmuch as his Lordship is informed that the said Edmund Dummer, and his brother Thomas Dummer, Deputy of the Great Wardrobe, and also Edmund Dummer, sometime Surveyor of the Navy, and Thomas Dummer, of the city of London, his brother, descendants in the same degree from Thomas Dummer of Swathling aforesaid, their great grandfather and common ancestor, are duly qualified and have sufficient estates to support the rank of Gentility, the said Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, etc., did by a warrant under his hand and seal, bearing date the 21st day of July last past, order and appoint us in due form to confirm and allow the said arms and crest to be borne and used by the said Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, and their respective descendants, according to the law of arms, provided the same be not prejudicial to any other family—Know ye therefore that we the said Garter and Clarencieux, in pursuance of the consent of the said Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, etc., and by virtue of the Letters Patent of our office to each of us respectively granted under the Great Seal of England, have confirmed, and by these Presents allow, ratify and confirm unto the said Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, the said Coat of Arms and Crest before expressed (as the same is in the margin hereof more plainly depicted) to be borne and used forever hereafter by them the said Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, Edmund Dummer and Thomas Dummer, and the heirs and other descend-

ants of their respective bodies lawfully begotten, with their due and proper differences according to the usage and practice of Arms, without the lett or interruption of any person or persons whatsoever. In witness whereof we the said Garter and Clarenceux Kings of Arms have to these presents severally set our names and affixed the seals of our respective offices the 22^d day of October in the 10th year of the reign of our sovereign Lady Anne, by the Grace of God Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., Annoque Domini 1711.

(Signed) Henry St. George, Garter Principal King of Arms.
John Vanbrough, Clarenceux King of Arms."

And now what and whose was this coat of arms which these four Dummer claimed and had confirmed to them as the coat of their ancestors? Certainly not the *Dummer* Coat at all, which was *Azure, a crescent between six billets, 3, 2 and 1, or*. If the seal mentioned had not come accidentally into the possession of the first John Dummer, and been used by him and his two sons simply because they had it—if it was the coat of the ancestors of the petitioners, then it clearly was the coat not of Dummer, but of *Pyl-dren*; and such was most probably the case. Be it what it may have been, it was now, in 1711, granted and allowed *exclusively to these four Dummers and their descendants*, of whom Lt. Governor William Dummer, 1723–1728, certainly was not one, and yet we find him using that coat on his seal. . . . There is no doubt that if he had applied to the Earl Marshal, and established his descent from the same common ancestor, the same coat would have been granted to him, but to claim that, because the coat had been granted to *his cousins and their descendants*, it also established his right to it, and justified his use of it, is a position too absurd to require a moment's notice.

But there is a sequel to this history of the Dummer arms. In 1720, the first two brothers named, Edmund and Thomas Dummer, evidently having discovered that the coat granted to them was not the Dummer coat, again petitioned the Earl Marshal for that also. The officials of the College of Arms, according to usage and custom, on the ground that genuine Dummers might make their appearance, to whom the coat belonged of right, declined to give them the precise coat of Dummer, but gave them one as near like it as they conveniently could. On the 5th of April, 1721, they had a new grant, by which the former coat was so far altered as to make the demi-lion in the chief "*rampant sable,*" instead of "*or,*" and a second coat given them, viz.: *Gules, nine billets argent, 4, 3, and 2, and a bezant in base*, which two coats *they and their descendants only* might bear and use, either singly or quarterly. . . .

124 Southwark Park Road, London, S. E.

NOTE.—Col. Chester's reflection upon Gov. Dummer, in respect to the use of arms, would seem to be uncalled for. The act of Herald's College in 1711, by its very terms, was not an original grant of a coat of arms, but simply a recognition and confirmation of the prescriptive right and title which the applicants had to a certain coat from their ancestors; in which Gov. Dummer shared equally with the applicants, although he did not join in the application. Again, the Herald's College, by allowing to certain persons, in 1721, the use of Dummer arms (with only such variations as were needful to provide—according to custom—for the possible contingency explained by Col. Chester), only recognized and confirmed a right in which all descendants of the Dummer heiress who had carried her arms, by marriage, into another family, shared alike, although only two members of this family applied to have the right confirmed.—E. E. S.



ROSE (DUNSTER) HILLS.

By WILLIAM S. HILLS, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

WAS Rose Hills (the wife of Joseph Hills of Malden, Mass.) the sister of Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College?

Joseph Hills came to this country from Maldon, Essex County, England, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," and arrived in Charlestown, Mass., in 1638. He was probably accompanied by his wife, Rose (although no written evidence of this fact has ever been found), as his son, Gershom, was born in Charlestown, — 1639. This fact makes it fair to suppose that she came with him.

I have been unable to find any documentary evidence throwing any light upon the maiden name of the said Rose Hills, excepting only that which is contained in the will of Henry Dunster, which is dated February 8, 1658, and from which I take the following extracts :

"Concerning my daughter Elizabeth my mind and will is, that she shall be at the disposing of her mother during her life in her minority, and, in case of my wive's death, then to live with my sister Mrs. Hills, of Malden, during her minority, and faithfully and carefully to serve her as if she were her own child, and in case there also the Lord by death should make such uncomfortable breaches in the family, that shee could not live comfortably there, then shee shall live with my sister Willard of Concord doing her faythfull service as a child until her marriage or maturity of age. * * * * *

Item. I give and bequeath to the holy servant of the Lord Elder ffrost Twenty shillings, and to my cousin Bowers and her children five shillings apeece, and to my cousin fayth Dunster five shillings, and to my sister Willard and all her children five shillings apeece, and to my sister Hills and all her children Born in this country five

shillings apeece, and my will is that my faythfull mayd Mary Russell should have 15 shillings added to her wages."

It appears from the foregoing that President Dunster speaks of Mrs. Hills and Mrs. Willard as sisters, but whether in the sense of relationship or as sisters in the church is uncertain. The will of President Dunster was dated Feb. 8, 1658; Rose Hills, the first wife of Joseph Hills, died in Malden on March 24, 1650. Consequently she was not living at the time that this will was made.

Joseph Hills married for his second wife Hannah Mellows, at Malden, June 24, 1651; she died in Malden. For his third wife he married Helen Atkinson, in Jan. 1655-56, and his fourth wife was Ann Lunt, whom he married on March 8, 1664-65.

These facts make it appear that the wife of Joseph Hills who was living at the time that the will of Henry Dunster was made, and to whom he refers as "my sister Hills of Malden" was Helen (Atkinson) Hills, his third wife.

We will now ascertain the relationship in which sister Willard stood to President Dunster at the time that his will was made. She was the third wife of Simon Willard, who married his first wife in England prior to his coming to this country in 1634; she died leaving issue, but the date of her death is unknown.

His second wife was Elizabeth Dunster, a sister of President Dunster, who died about six months after their marriage, both of which dates are unknown. He married for his third wife (date unknown) Mary Dunster, who is supposed to have been a cousin of President Dunster, although it is possible that she may have been his sister.

Mr. Willard died on April 24, 1676 (his wife surviving him). Thus it would appear that at the time that the will of President Dunster was made, the "sister Willard" referred to therein was probably the third wife of Simon Willard.

Allowing that such were the facts in the case, the relationship of sister Hills and sister Willard to President Dunster were very much the same, although neither were his sisters either by birth or marriage.

If Rose Hills was a sister of President Dunster, it is possible that the third wife of Joseph Hills might have been regarded as a sister by him on account of her having married his brother-in-law by a former marriage. By similar deduction sister Willard would have been considered as a sister, as her husband was also his brother-in-law by a former marriage.

This seems a very plausible theory, but there is another view of the case which changes its aspect considerably. In a letter to President Dunster from his father, dated at Balehault, Lancashire County, England, March 20, 1640-41, he speaks of his son Richard, who was in New England, but makes no mention of his daughter Rose, the wife of Joseph Hills, who was then living in Charlestown, only a few

miles from Cambridge. It is at least reasonable to suppose that, if Rose Hills was his daughter, her name would have been mentioned in this letter, as he mentioned his other sons and daughters then living in England.*

Until a record of the marriage of Joseph and Rose Hills is found the question as to the identity of Rose Hills may never be settled satisfactorily, and this statement is made in the hope that some one may have in their possession data, which, by being made public, will clear up this obscure point.



* * * * * Your sisters remember their loves unto you both, but you must not expect them so long as your mother and I do live. Your brother Thomas remembers his love, and hath sent you two dozen of almanacks; but now he is a widower; for both wife and children are dead since Michaelmas. I pray God he take good ways. I do not know of any that you sent for that intend to come as yet. Touching Richard I would advise him not to come over again as yet, for whatsoever is his due shall be left in the hands of his sisters, for I have taken a general acquittance of Robert, so that Richard and his sisters may have what we two old folk leave, and we will make no waste." * * * * *

Vide Life of Henry Dunster, by Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D.D., p. 22.

ANCESTRY OF DR. JOHN DURAND, 1665-1727, OF DERBY, CONNECTICUT

By SAMUEL RELF DURAND, of Palo Alto, California

Tradition in the Durand family has always been that Dr. John Durand who immigrated to America after 1685 came from La Rochelle, France. In a genealogy of the descendants of Dr. John Durand prepared for publication in 1910 but never published, it is stated that there was in existence correspondence which he had with his family in La Rochelle, France.

One of the first records of Dr. John Durand in America is in the Surrogate's Office, New York City, under Marriage Licenses, v:302, "1698-Durand, Dr. John-Eliza Bryan 10 Sept." His wife, Elizabeth Bryan, was born 19 April 1680. She was baptized 25 April 1680 in the Milford, Connecticut, Congregational Church; she was a daughter of Richard and Mercy (Wilmot) Bryan. Her father was a wealthy merchant and ship owner in Milford.

Dr. John and Elizabeth Durand lived in Derby, Conn., where there are many references to them in the Derby Town Records, as well as in the Colonial Records. They had six sons and four daughters born between 1700 and 1724. One of the daughters died in infancy; the other nine children all married and had large families. Dr. John Durand was known as "the little French doctor"; his practice extended to Woodbury and Wallingford. In 1709, he was the "chirurgeon and physician" of a Connecticut regiment on the expedition to Canada. He died 29 March 1727 in Derby and his gravestone in the Colonial Cemetery states that he was "ag'd 60". This could mean that he was in his 60's at the time of his death.

In April 1970 when your contributor was in Europe, he made a search of the Register of Baptisms in La Rochelle, France, where the following records were found: In the "Registre des Baptemes fait au Temple de la Ville Neuve depuis 1 Janvier 1660 jusqu'au 13 Juin 1666", page 195—"Le Dimanche 18 Janvier 1665 ont été Baptiser par Monsieur De Landcharats: Jean, fils de Jean Durand et d'Anne Morand. P: Gustave Gombauld, M: Francois Matar. Il est né le 26 Decembre dernier". No other record of the baptism of a Jean Durand was found between the years 1650 and 1675 in the Registers in La Rochelle so it is likely that this is a record of the birth and baptism of Dr. John Durand.

The "Registre de Baptismes Novembre 1632 jusqu'en Juillet 1638" revealed on page 78 for 1635: "Jehan fils de Jehan Durand et d'Elizabet Arnaud demeurant à St. Martin, Isle de Ré, P: Francis Jehan Antguum, Marriane: M. Isobel Durand. Il est né le 12 du mois Aout 1635". This could be a record of the birth of Dr. John Durand's father and mention of the names of his grandparents who lived at St. Martin, a town on the Isle de Ré, a large island just off the coast near La Rochelle, France.

In this same Register on page 44, there is a record of the baptism

of another son of the same parents named Jehan. This record reads: "Le Dimanche 11 Juin 1634 au matin ont été batizer par Mon. Coulonnier, Jehan fils de Jehan & de Elizabet Arnaud P: Jehan Fondannya, M: Francois Brca. It est né le 27 Mai 1634". It would appear that this child must have died and another son named Jehan was born to the same parents fifteen months later. No other Jean or Jehan Durands were found in the records between 1625 and 1645.

In Book N: 38 "Baptêmes Juillet 1643 jusqu'en Decembre 1648", page 223, it is recorded "1646—Anne fille de Henry Moran et de Elizabeth Marie—P: Elie Giraudet, M: Anne Deny, Elle est née le 3^a Aout dernier". Anne could be Dr. John Durand's mother. In another record for another child the names of her parents are recorded as "Henry Morand, Marchant et Elizabeth Marie Laveque".

All of these records were in volumes entitled "Registre de la Religion Pretendre Reformée de cette ville de la Rochelle", which are the original handwritten records of the Huguenot Church in La Rochelle, France.



THE MARRIAGE RECORD OF MARY DYER THE QUAKER MARTYR.—The Parish Registers of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, England, contain the following marriage record:

October 27, 1633 Gulielmus Dyer and Maria Barret

There seems no doubt that this is the record of the marriage of William Dyer (as he consistently spelled his name) and his wife Mary, the Quaker martyr.

The date of their marriage was known to be between mid-summer 1633, when William Dyer's nine-year apprenticeship in London ended, and December 1635, when his son Samuel was baptized in Boston in New England.

It was through the professional services of Mr. Richard Holworthy of London that the record of William Dyer's apprenticeship was found. Through his efforts, also, the baptismal record of William Dyer was discovered. Therefore, when Mr. Holworthy wrote: "There seems to me to be no doubt as to the wife of William Dyer and I want to congratulate you on having this information," there need be no hesitation in offering the marriage record for publication.

Mary Dyer's maiden name of Barrett explains why her son Samuel named a son of his, Barrett Dyer.

The Registers of St. Martin-in-the-Fields record the baptism, October 24, 1634 of "William Diar, son of William and Marie," and the burial, October 27, 1634 of "William Diar son of William and Mary." These records show that William and Mary Dyer emigrated to America not earlier than very late in 1634.

The details of the baptismal and apprenticeship records of William Dyer and other facts of his life and that of his wife may be found in an article written by Mr. William Allan Dyer and published in the *Rhode Island Historical Society's Collections* for January 1937. His efforts quite as much as those of the writer made possible the discovery of the marriage record, and it was Mr. Dyer who conducted the correspondence with Mr. Holworthy. Acknowledgment is also due the Harleian Society of London, as it was from their Publication for 1936 that the Parish Records of St. Martin-in-the-Fields were obtained.

Brookline, Mass.

THERESA E. DYER



THE TRUE STORY OF MARY DYER

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.A.S.G., F.S.A.

In THE REGISTER for April 1944 (vol. 98, p. 25), there appeared an article entitled "Tradition of Mary Dyer, Quaker Martyr" by the late Alice Eugenie (du Pont) Ortiz, contributed by Mrs. Harry Clark Boden. Mrs. Boden clearly states that there is no proof of the theory there set forth as to the origin of Mary Dyer and says "whether it can ever be proven is questionable". However, anyone, with experience as to how these matters develop, may be sure that this article, appearing in a genealogical periodical of the high

standing of *THE REGISTER*, will be widely quoted as fact, without the *caveat* of Mrs. Boden, by persons to whom facts mean little and wishful thinking much.

It seems proper, therefore, to consider the suggestions there set forth and to subject them to critical analysis. With respect to "tradition" this writer does not belong to that school which rigorously discards it, for he has found so many cases where tradition, while usually erroneous in details, has contained a bit of truth, which, properly followed, has led to important discoveries. For example, the descendants of John Turner of Salem, who built the "House of the Seven Gables", had a tradition that he came from Barbados. The evidence was quite clear that this was baseless, as he was a Boston man, but investigation in Barbados, as a result of this tradition, revealed that he had a first cousin of the same name, who was a prominent man at that Island, who maintained close relations with his New England relatives. On the other hand, there are some traditions so obviously fantastic that they must be dismissed without a second thought.

In the article in question the proposition is put forward that Mary Dyer was the daughter of the unfortunate Lady Arabella Stuart by her secret marriage with her cousin, Sir William Seymour. No proof is offered that the Lady Arabella ever had issue except a vague statement from Mr. Hardy's "Life of Lady Arabella Stuart" of a rumor that such was the case (cf. also Encyc. Brit., 11th. ed., vol. XXV, p. 1046) and not a scintilla of evidence is offered to connect the rumor with the famous Quaker martyr. Furthermore, when one comes to examine the "tradition" it develops that there never was such a tradition among Mary Dyer's descendants, but that it was a quite modern story, emanating from an English gentleman, Mr. F. M. Dyer of Macclesfield, "who had many opportunities of investigating the family history". It was he, who, not so many years ago, sent the story of his beliefs to the descendants of Mary Dyer in this country. Mary Dyer's husband, William Dyer, was a prosperous London tradesman and the story that, in the early 17th century, he had married a daughter of the Royal House, is so unlikely as to be fantastic and certainly should not be received without the most convincing proof. This "tradition" does not even have the authority of age behind it, but was evolved from the brain of a modern amateur, whose imagination outran his reason, and who passed on the child of that imagination to the trusting descendants of the martyred Mary. This being so, the story, without more evidence, is not worthy of serious consideration.

As a matter of fact, however, we do know a good deal about the trans-Atlantic history of William and Mary Dyer. They came to Boston from England late in 1634 or early in 1635. From Winthrop's Journal we know that they were a young married couple, that Mary was a comely lady and that her husband had been a "milliner" in the New Exchange in London. A "milliner", by way of explanation, was a person who dealt in various miscellaneous articles such as daggers, leather goods, pouches, etc.; the name is

derived from the Italian city of Milan, whence such articles came. William Dyer was also a member of the great Livery Company of The Fishmongers and a London citizen. In a Subsidy Roll of the London Livery Companies for 1641, in the Public Record Office at London, we find the following entry under the Fish Monger's Company: "William Dyer in New England milliner"; this was printed in THE REGISTER in 1907 (vol. 61, p. 199) by the late Mr. Gerald Fothergill. Some years ago when Mr. William Allen Dyer was planning to investigate the English ancestry of William and Mary Dyer, the writer pointed out to him that this clue would be the starting point of an investigation. At the writer's suggestion, he commissioned Mr. Richard Holworthy, a well-known record agent in London, with very gratifying results. The records of the Fishmonger's Company showed that William Dyer was the son of one William Dyer, yeoman, of Kirkby, co. Lincs., and that he was apprenticed on 20:6mo.:1625 for nine years from midsummer 1624 to William Blackborne, fishmonger. The parish register of Kirkby Laythrope, co. Lincs., revealed his baptism on 19 Sept. 1609 as "William, son of William Dyer". He had a brother Nicholas and a sister Margaret and their father was Churchwarden at Kirkby in 1610. The elder William was clearly a prosperous Lincolnshire yeoman. All this is fully set forth by Mr. Dyer in his article entitled "William Dyer, A Rhode Island Dissenter, From Lincoln or Somerset?" in the *Rhode Island Historical Collections* for 1937 (vol. XXX, pp. 9-26). We now see that William Dyer, born in 1609 and apprenticed in the Fishmonger's Company in 1625, was the son of a well to do Lincolnshire yeoman. He must have been free of the Company by 1633 or 1634 at latest, and he at once started business as a milliner in the New Exchange and late in '34 or early in '35 he emigrated to Boston. That a daughter of the Lady Arabella Stuart should have married this young London tradesman is so improbable as to be fantastic.

Finally we are able to prove who Mary Dyer was, thanks to Miss Theresa E. Dyer, of Brookline, Mass., who published in THE REGISTER for July 1940 (vol. 94, p. 300) the marriage record of William and Mary from the parish register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London (cf. also Harl. Soc., 1936). On 27 Oct. 1633 William Dyer married Mary Barret. In this connection it should be noted that Samuel Dyer, son of William and Mary, named his sixth son Barrett, obviously for his mother's family (cf. Austin's Gen. Dic. of Rhode Island, p. 291).

All these facts were in print before Mrs. Boden's article was published, and it is difficult to see why, this being so, the late editor accepted her paper, without an explanatory note setting forth the above facts, except that, being by training and experience a journalist and publicity man rather than an antiquary, the desire to exploit a colorful story clouded his judgment. It is too much to expect, now that the story of Mary Dyer's "royal origin" is in print, that it will not be frequently repeated and without Mrs. Boden's warning. *Humanum est nescire et errare.*

*The preceding article.



THE FAMILY OF GOV. THEOPHILUS EATON.

By Prof. FRANKLIN B. DEXTER, A.M., of Yale College, New Haven, Ct.

IN 1878 the late Col. Chester, in reply to some inquiries respecting the English origin of Governor Theophilus Eaton, of New Haven, wrote from London as follows :

"I have paid no special attention to Governor Eaton's pedigree, *i. e.*, I have not gone into it systematically ; but I am able to settle the question of his parentage, viz., that he was the son of the Rev. Richard Eaton. I have long had among my collections an abstract of his father's will, which is as follows :

"I, Richard Eaton, Clerk, &c. ; dated the 11th, sealed 12th July, 1616. My two houses called Pow House and Poos House, in over Whettley, co. Chester, & a piece of land lately bought of John Eaton

of Sandyway, and all my other lands, I give to my wife Elizabeth for her life. Other premises in Over Wheatley to be sold and the proceeds divided among my children, Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Samuel, Thomas, Frances, Nathaniel, & Jonathan, equally. To my son Theophilus said two houses after my wife's death, and I make him my executor, he to pay my said three daughters their portions at marriage.'

"The will was proved by Theophilus Eaton in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 14 January, 1616-17."

The Richard Eaton referred to was probably son of an elder Richard, who was Vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire, in the latter part of the sixteenth century, and was there buried, January 7, 1600.—(Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 444.)

Richard, the son, was probably the one of that name who received the degree of B.A. at Lincoln College, Oxford, February 1, 1585-6, and that of B.D. July 5, 1599. He may have been a curate of the church at Stony Stratford, a parish lying partly in Oxfordshire but properly in Bucks, where Cotton Mather (*Magnalia*, ii. 26) says that Theophilus, who appears to have been his eldest child, was born about 1591. (Richard Eaton's name is not in the list of vicars of Stony Stratford. There are no parish records extant, and decipherable, earlier than 1613.)

The records of Trinity Church, Coventry, Warwickshire (in which John Davenport was baptized, 1597), show that Richard Eaton was vicar from January 12, 1590[-1?], till May 8, 1604. They further give the dates of baptism of five of his (ten) children. Of these Rebecca, baptized March 16, 1594, was dead before her father's will; Elizabeth, baptized October 29, 1696, was living unmarried in 1616, and is not again heard of; Ann, baptized October 20, 1698, is undoubtedly the child called by the equivalent name Hannah in the will, and probably the Ann, wife of Francis Higginson, who accompanied that godly minister to Salem in 1629, and after his early death removed to New Haven, where she died about the beginning of the year 1640. It is necessary, however, if we assume this identification, to conclude that she was a second wife, and not the mother of the Rev. John Higginson, whose birth was only a few days after the date of Richard Eaton's will. The fifth child of the Rev. Richard is John, baptized in Coventry, September 28, 1600, and not traced later than 1616. The sixth is Samuel, baptized January 21, 1602, graduated B.A. at Magdalen College, Cambridge, in 1624, and subsequently a minister of the Church of England; he came to New Haven with the first settlers, but returned in 1640, and served in the ministry in Duckenfield, Cheshire, until the ejections caused by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He died in the neighboring parish of Denton, Lancashire, January 9, 1664-5.

The Rev. Richard Eaton terminated his ministry in Coventry, as has been said, in May, 1604, and on the third of August in the

same year was instituted vicar of Great Budforth, as successor to his father. This was a large, straggling parish, and one of the townships included in it was Over Whitley, where part of the property mentioned in his will was situated. He arrived at dignity in the church by his appointment, July 10, 1607, to the position of Prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral; and he died within a few days after the date of his will.

Of the younger children named in this will, Thomas and Jonathan are otherwise unknown. The daughter Frances is only heard of in a bequest in Gov. Eaton's will, forty years later, to "Mary Low, daughter to my sister Frances." Nathaniel, born about 1609, was educated under Dr. William Ames at Franeker in the Netherlands, was initiated (says Winthrop) among the Jesuits, and came to New England with his two brothers. His career as the first head of Harvard College from 1637 to September, 1639, was not a credit to the name. Thence he went to Virginia, where he remained at least until 1645,* and on returning to England is said by Mather (*Magnalia*, iv. 127) to have become, after the Restoration, a parish minister in Bideford, Devon, and finally to have died a prisoner for debt in King's Bench prison.

The will reveals the christian name of Gov. Eaton's mother, who emigrated with her sons, and died in New Haven in a good old age.

* See Records of Massachusetts Bay, ed. Shurtleff, ii. 114; and MS. Archives in Secretary of State's Office, Boston, vol. 15 B, page 246.

ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS.—The bi-centennial of the birth of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, recently observed, gives some interest to the following matter which furnishes a clue to his English ancestry. His great-grandfather William Edwards, of Hartford, was brought to New England, according to family tradition, in childhood by his mother, Ann, wife of James Cole. This is to some extent verified by the following facts.

William Edwards married Agnes, widow of William Spencer of Hartford. 11 Dec., 1647, "Agnes the wife of W^m. Edwardes of Hartford upon Connecticut by vertue of a procuracion from her said husband dated 4 (9) 1647 signed W^m Edwards & sealed, witnessed John Talcott & John Steele ordained Timothy Prout of Boston mariner her lawfull attorney, granting him power in her & her husbands name to aske &c: all such money plate household goods or chattels of & from the Executors of the last will of Julian late wife of Henry Mumter of Buttalls Algate parish in London deceased & to acquitt, sue &c arrest & power to substitute one Attur. or more, also to receive six pounds of M^r W^m Hoare due from Thomas Olcott." (Aspinwall's Notarial Records.)

Julian Munter, Eastsmithfield, Middlesex, widower (*sic*), in her will, dated 8 Jan., 1646, mentions grandson William Edwards son of Richard Edwards, deceased; granddaugther Abigail Cole daughter of James Cole; daughter Ann Cole mother of Abigail wife of James Cole; cousin Mary wife of Nicholas Warren formerly Mary Farley, spinster; Mr. Samuel Slater preacher of St. Catherine near the Tower; poor of the same; daughter in law Katherine Barrett, widow; sister Elizabeth Case; William Lovett of Eastsmithfield, wood-monger; Joseph Mapp of Southwark, cooper; and Nehemiah Wallington, Eastcheap, turner.

Eastsmithfield is the area in front of the Royal Mint and the St. Catherine Docks' Office, and the streets and avenues on the northern side of these docks. In the liberty of Eastsmithfield a court leet and court baron were held, wherein pleas to the amount of forty shillings were held and nuisances presented.

St. Katherine's near the Tower stood on the east side of St. Katherine's Court, with it was a hospital. The buildings were taken down for the construction of the docks, and the hospital is now on the eastern side of Regents Park. The parish register begins in 1584.

Of Mr. Samuel Slater little is known. He was at St. Katherine's forty years, according to his farewell sermon. He is mentioned in Baxter's Second True Defence as "old Mr. Slater preached in Trinity Church, Coventry, after ejection." He wrote a "Treatise of Growth in Grace preached by that lately eminent servant of Christ, Samuel Slater, of St. Katherine's near the Tower." His son Samuel, first a minister at Nayland, and then at Bury St. Edmunds, where he was opposed for non-conformity, died at the latter place in 1704. The only son of William Edwards, the emigrant, he named Richard, after his father.

Malden, Mass.

WALTER KENDALL WATKINS.

THE PILGRIM FATHERS OF NAZING.¹

Communicated by W. WINTERS, Esq., of Waltham Abbey, Essex, England.

THE original founders of New-England, "that gem of the great nation" which subsequently spread itself so rapidly over the half of a continent, were generally of English birth and descent. Col. J. L. Chester has collected as many as five hundred names of Essex men who were technically made freemen of the colony of Massachusetts Bay between the years 1631 and 1641. These men were for the most part heads of families, representing much of the real strength of the colony.²

The rural village of Nazing, "the home" (as it has been called by an American author) "of our fathers, around which were clustered the affections and remembrances of their youth," comprises the north-west corner of Waltham half-hundred. There is a peculiar feature about this quiet little village and its surroundings, which is strictly characteristic of the many rustic homesteads and picturesque spots for which Old-England is so noted. One might imagine, from the great number of gable-fronted cottages, with low thatched roofs and overhanging eaves, that abound in Nazing³ upland especially, and the distance it lies from any line of rail, that it had undergone but little change during the past three hundred years. The old parish church is situated on the side of a hill overlooking parts of Hertfordshire and Middlesex: bounded on the west by the river Lee, and on the east and south by Waltham Abbey and Epping. The accompanying view of the church⁴ represents the building as it appeared when the emigrant fathers worshipped within its old grey walls. It consists of a chancel, nave and north aisle, with a square embattled tower containing five bells. The body and aisle are divided by four pointed arches rising on circular clustered columns; behind the first column, which is apparently hollow, is a small door leading by a narrow winding stairs to an aperture in front of the chancel, sufficiently large to exhibit a person nearly at full length to the congregation. This was no doubt the entrance into the rood loft; but whether this was originally intended as a place of penance is not certainly known. It is evident, however, that at no very remote period it was used for purposes of general thanksgiving, as on a wood-

¹ The REGISTER received this paper through the hands of Mr. W. H. Whitmore. In a note to the same Mr. Winters says that he has a MS. history of Nazing collected from old MS. parish-registers of the place and from the British Museum, which he will publish if a sufficient number of subscribers can be obtained. He adds that he has in hand a history of Waltham Abbey which he intends to publish in parts as soon as possible.—[EDITOR.]

² Trans. Essex Arch. Soc., iii, pt. 2.

³ The name is derived from the Saxon *Nare* or *Nære*, a nose or promontory, and *ins*, a meadow or pasture.

⁴ Mr. Winters's communication is illustrated with a drawing of the church.—[EDITOR.]

en tablet beneath the aperture is inscribed the cxvi. Psalm : "I will Pay my Vows unto the Lord in the sight of all his People."

This church was appropriated by King Harold to his then newly founded church in Waltham, and was first supplied by the canons of Waltham or by persons appointed by them. The vicarage occurs among the small benefices in the taxation of Nicholas IV. in 1291, and was valued at 30s. The abbots and convent of Waltham remained patrons of the vicarage till the dissolution of the abbey *temp.* Hen. VIII.

The interior of the church has undergone a slight change. The old oak seats, which were carved at the ends with a variety of grotesque characters, were about three months ago cleared out, with the exception of about five of the best of them, which have since been refixed at the east end of the side aisle. These seats date back to the time of James the First. There are a goodly number of fine mural stones in the church, chiefly to the memory of several branches of the Palmer family, who have been connected with the parish for more than two centuries. A member of this notable family is now living in Nazing, namely, Lieut. Col. George Palmer, one of the verderers of the ancient forest of Waltham, &c.

The parish registers of Nazing, which yield many an important item in connection with the emigrant fathers, commence in the year 1559. John Hopkins was then vicar. In 1570 he was deprived of his living, as I suppose, for nonconformity. Richard Ferian seems to have been curate with Hopkins, as his name is mentioned in the register as early as 1559. The first register-book is headed with the following text of Scripture : "O Lord increase our faith." This old parchment volume has afforded me great pleasure in ruminating through it. By the kind permission of the vicar, I have culled out a few quaint entries which are very amusing. The brief history of each individual is summed up thus :

1580, "Nicholas, a vagrant woman child," Christened Jan. 15.

1593, "William foxe nursechild," Buried Nov. 7.

1599, "A wandering woman," Buried Sept. 2.

1601, "A wandering boye," Buried Jan. 19.

1604, "Phebe, a bastard," Christened, . . . April.

1605, "Ed. a young child," Buried

Beside these curious entries, there are in the same volume, several names of persons who helped to establish new colonies and promote the interest of the new world of liberty, in the mirky days of king Charles the First. Such names have now become familiar to most of the descendants of early American settlers ; although they may have long been forgotten by the old resident families of Nazing. The names of Eliot, Ruggles, Curtis, Payson, Peacock, Graves, Heath and others are carefully embalmed in the old records of Nazing

parish-church; also those of Shelly and Brazier, which two at present I am unable to connect with the New-England settlers.

In the year 1631, the ship "Lion" (master, William Pierce) left the shores of England with the first batch of Nazing pilgrims on board. John Eliot, the celebrated "apostle to the Indians," was there, with William Curtis and Sarah his wife, and children, in company with the wife of Governor Winthrop who came from another part. They were ten weeks on the water. The same ship speedily returned for another cargo of precious souls. In the summer of 1632 she left the Thames once more for Boston, N. E., having among her passengers several Nazing worthies. William Heath and his wife and children were on the roll. Isaac the elder brother of William did not quit Nazing till 1635. Early in 1633 John Graves, with his beloved wife and five children, left the land of their nativity for the shores of New-England. In 1635 they were followed by a strong muster of Nazing christians.¹ They were "transported to New-England, imbarqued in the Hopewell, master Wm. Burdick." They took "the oath of allegiance and supremacy per certificate from Stansted Abby there." Robert Ballard was the then vicar of the parish of Stanstead Abbots. The ship "Planter" sailed the same year with a number of emigrants from St. Albans, but I have not discovered that there were any among them from Nazing.

An American writer mentions the fact that there are several passages in the apostle's records² of singular interest, "being the only indication of the locality (Nazing) of the colonists in England which has been preserved to us. They reflect a few scanty rays of light back through more than two centuries to the village church of Nazing, where were 'many of the church enjoying society together,' and gathering courage for the dark voyage across the Atlantic and the untried perils of the western wilds, driven away by the illiberal and unwise counsels of Archbishop Laud, whose memory, though he was a patron of learning, has little claim to the respect of those who wish well to the cause of religion and humanity."

John Eliot records the death of two of the company (Graves and Ruggles) which occurred in the November of 1644: "These two break the knot first of the Nazing Christians. I meane they first dyed of those Christians y^e came from y^e towne in England." These Nazing pilgrims left England, as has been stated, not in one company, but at different times, when they could best escape. "It is certain," says Mr. J. W. Thornton, "that one of them did not arrive till the year 1637, and they probably continued to come as late as 1640, during a period of at least nine years. Their wills and other legal instruments show that they were to a considerable extent connected by family ties and relationships in England, which rendered

¹ HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, xiv. (Oct.)

² The records of the First Church in Roxbury, containing the valuable records of the Apostle Eliot, as well as those of the other early ministers of that church, are now deposited with the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.—[EDITOR.]

it probable that Nazing may have been the place of their origin and not merely a temporary residence."

Col. J. L. Chester informs us that "these were the men with many others out of the same county, to whom what was afterwards a great Republic owed its first existence: brave Englishmen who took their lives in their hands and faced with dauntless courage all the certain dangers and uncertain terrors of the enterprise to which they had committed themselves. The moss-grown tombstones in every neighboring church-yard, and the old parish registers, reveal these names at every step and on every leaf, and it is almost exclusively to these that the American genealogist can appeal with any hope of success."

I have in my collection of local documents, several relating to the parish of Nazing; one of which is a perfect original list of "all the coppieholders and freeholders belonging to this manno^r of Nasing this twelfe of January 1637." In it appears the names of Shelly (Trott, Palmer), Curtis, Brasier, Graves, Payson, Peacock, Camp and other relatives of the New-England fathers. Most of these appear to have been men of substance. I have also several curious accounts of "Pains and Amerciaments" imposed by the Nazing "Jury," as early as 1614. In one, of the date of 1625, is the name of Robert Graves. In a later one I find the names of "John Payson at the Berry," and George Curtis, who were to be fined "V^s apeece yf they doe not mende yt (the fence) betwene this and — day of July next."

Several of the Nazing families already alluded to were relatively connected, doubtless, with those of the same name living in the adjoining parish of Waltham Abbey, in which place I am particularly interested, having been for several years past engaged in collecting materials for a large history of the parish.

The parish-register of Waltham Abbey contains several corresponding names with those who emigrated to New-England between the years 1631 and 1641, but I have not as yet been able to identify any of them with the early settlers of New-England. I should be glad, however, to hear anything relating to William Brett, who went from Waltham Abbey to Virginia in the reign of James I. The following family of Eliots is taken from the parish-register of Waltham:

1573,	July	5	Margaret ellyot the daughter of John ellyot.	Bur.
1581,	Aprill	28.	francis Eliot sonn of John eliot.	Bur.
1585,	Aprill	ii	Martha Elliot daughter of John Elliot.	Bapt.
1588,	Julye	14	Elizabeth Elyat daughter of John Elyat.	Bur.
1589-90	Jan.	11,	Margaret Ellyet the wyfe of John Ellyet.	Bur.
1590	June	2	John Ellet yeoman was buried.	
1590	Augst.	7	John Ellet was buried.	
1591-2	Jan.	13	Roger Elyot and Catharyne Campe ³ was married.	
1608.	Aprill	4	Roger Eliot Buried.	
1619	May	13	ffardinando Elliot and widdow Lee marr.	

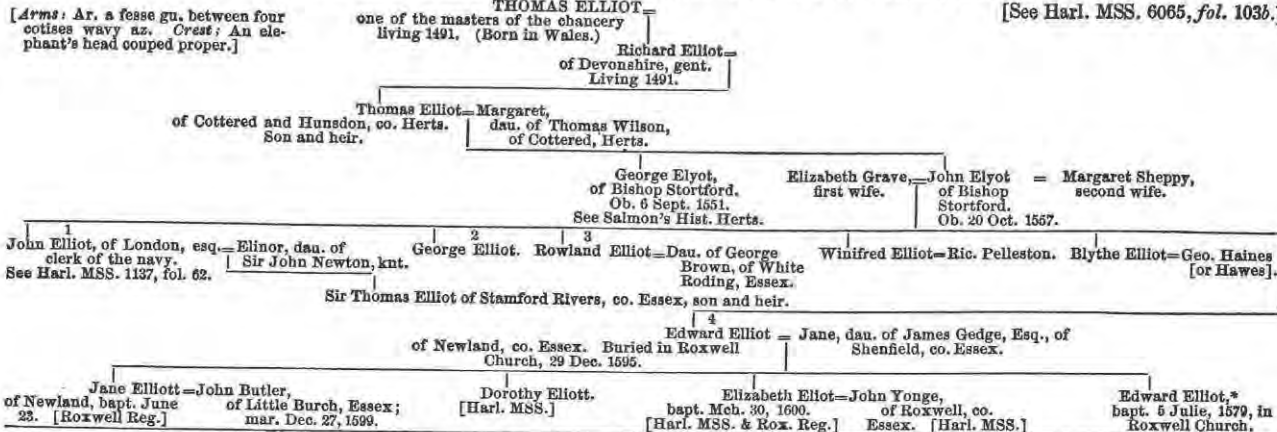
The annexed is a genealogical sketch of the Eliot family of Roxwell and Nazing.

¹ Trans. Essex Arch. Soc., iii. (1864).

² The Camps were of Nazing.

A GENEALOGICAL SKETCH OF THE ELIOT FAMILY OF ROXWELL, CO. ESSEX.

[See Harl. MSS. 6065, fol. 103b.]



THE ELIOTS OF NEWLAND HALL, NEAR ROXWELL, IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX, ENGLAND.

Extracts from Roxwell Registers.

"BAPTIZATI.	"CONJUGATI.	"SEPULTI.
1564-5. January 19, William Eliot.	1599. Dec. 27, Mr. John Butler, } Mrs. Jane Elliott. }	
1568. April 7, Henrie Eliot.		
1571. Novemb. 22, Denis Elliott.		
1572. April 8, Marie Elliott.		
1573. May 30, Thomas Elliott.	1575. April 28, Bridget Elliot.	
1574. October 10, Anne Elliott.	1579-80. Feb. 24, Martha Elliott.	
1576. June 23, Jane Elliott.	1595. Dec. 29, Edward Elliott, Esq.	
1577. Julii 28, Joane Elliott.	1630. Oct. 19, Sarah, of George Elliott.	
Sept. 22, Martha Elliott.	1635. May 19, Mary, of George Elliot.	
1579. Julie 5, Edward Elliott.	1638. April 19, George Elliott.	
1580-1. Feb. 24, Martha Elliott.		
1596. May 2, Anna Elliott.		
1600. March 30, Elizab ^h filia Eliot.		

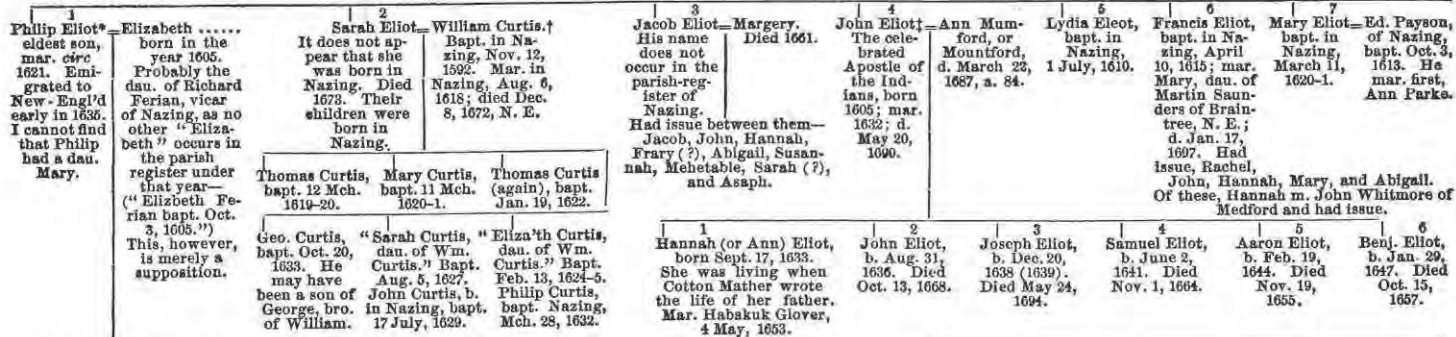
* I am indebted to the Rev. T. J. Hearn, M.A., present vicar of Roxwell, for these extracts.

* Whether the Eliots of Nazing were related to the Newland branch or not, is hard for me to determine. Some persons have stated they were; in fact, in a catalogue sent to me last year, announcing certain sales which were to take place in "May, 1872," the following item occurs: "The Original Will on Parchment of Richard Bright of Roxwell, Essex, dated 10th April, 1573, in which is bequeathed 'Newlande,' which afterwards became the property of Edward Eliot, the father of John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians and translator of the Indian Bible; and other documents relating to the Eliot Family, together with a long and interesting Historical Letter in the autograph of George Washington, etc." This statement respecting Edward being the father of the celebrated John Eliot is decidedly wrong, as is proved by the will of Bennitt Elliott of Nazing, made Nov. 6, 1621. [See *Heraldic Journal*, Boston, edited by W. H. Whitmore, Esq.]

Queen Elizabeth let the manor of Farnham, in 1577, to the elder Edward Eliot, above named. She also granted a confirmation of free warren to John Eliot of Bishop Stortford, the father of Edward. The two brothers, John and George Eliot, were buried in Bishop Stortford Church. Salmon, the old historian, states, that "an old stone in the chancel had lately this inscription: 'Here under this stone lieth buried in the Mercies of God the Bodies of George Eliot and John Eliot, Gentlemen, being two Brothers, which George deceased the 6 of Sept. 1551. The said John, Oct. 50, 1557. Whose deaths have you in Remembrance, calling to God for Mercy.' Edward Eliot, the son of John, died at Writtle in the county of Essex, and was there interred. A monumental brass records that, "Neere unto this place resteth in peace the body of Edward Eliott, late of Newland, in the countye of Essex, Esq.; son of John Eliott of Stortford, in the countye of Hertford. He tooke wyfe Jane, one of the daughters of James Gedge, son and heir of Margaret Gedge, one of the daughters; d. heir of Thomas Barfield of Shenfield; by whom he had issue 4 sonnes and 6 daughters. They lived together in married estate 33 yeres and he decesed the 22 day of I emb. in the yere of our Lorde 1595. Etatis sue 60."

THE ELIOT FAMILY OF NAZING, CO. ESSEX, ENG.

BENNETT ELLIOT-----
 ("Benit Elyot.") Buried at
 Nazing, co. Essex, Nov. 21, 1621.



Extract from the Parish Register of Nazing.

"CHRISTENINGS.

- 1602-3. John Elliott was baptized the vi of february. (buried "infans" 18th of the same month.)
1610. Lidia Eliot, 1st July.
1615. Frances Eleot, April 10.
- 1620-1. Marrey Eleot, March xi.
- 1626-7. Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of Philip Eliot, April 8.
- 1628-9. Sarah Eliot, January 25.
1631. Lede Eliot, June 12.
1661. Thomas Eliot, son of John and Mary Eliot, Sept. 25.

"MARRIAGES.

1618. Sarah Eliot and William Curtis, August 6.

"BURIALS.

1620. Lettes Elyot, March xvi.
1621. Benit Elyot, Nov. 21.
1668. A sonn of John Eliot unbaptized July 19." 11.

* A Philip Eliot, M.A., was vicar of Hunsdon, co. Herts (situated a few miles from Nazing). He succeeded Ed. Jude, July 20, 1644. Jude was at one time vicar of Nazing.

† William Curtis, born in Nazing, and bapt. 21 June, 1618. (Could not be son of the above William, but may have been a son of George Curtis of Nazing.) He sailed to N. E. with John Eliot in 1631. The church record says of him that he was "a hopeful scholar, but God took him in 1634."

‡ The parish-register of Nazing gives the following: "John Elliott was baptized the vi of februarye 1602-3." "John Eliott, infans," buried "18 februarye, 1602-3." Most probably the son of Bennett Eliott.

Mary Curtis, sister of William (supra), married Thomas Ruggles, son of Thomas of Nazing. She was born in Nazing and bapt. 1689. Had seven children born in Nazing. (Emigrated in 1632.)

THE ELIOT FAMILY.

By W. WINTERS, F. R. Hist. Soc., Waltham Abbey, Essex, England.

SINCE the publication of my little work on "The Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing," in 1882,* I have realized great pleasure in collating from parish registers, manuscripts and rare printed works in the British Museum, materials for biography of the Eliots and others who emigrated to the New World during the middle of the seventeenth century, and whose ancestors resided in Waltham Abbey (or Holy Cross), Nazing and other antique towns and villages in England. During the last few years several of the descendants of the Waltham Abbey and Nazing pilgrims have visited the places familiar to their forefathers. The Anglo-Saxon church of Waltham and her later sister church of Nazing have undergone no material change since the time when John Eliot and his friends worshipped therein, the names of some of whom are well known in the historic annals of America; such as Curtis, Ruggles, Graves, Heath, Payson, Peacock, Uffet, Gore, Morris, Bright and others.

John Eliot was the son of Bennett Eliot, and one of the first of the Nazing pilgrims who quitted the shores of Old England for the more peaceful lands on the other side of the great Atlantic. I have noticed specially the Eliots of Nazing, Waltham Abbey, Cheshunt, Hunsdon and Stortford, being evidently closely related to the Apostle to the Indians, John Eliot. It is, however, difficult to discover where the ancestors of Bennett Eliot resided. It could not have been Nazing, as the name does not occur in the registers of that church earlier than 1602-3, when the first John Eliot was baptized (see extracts from Registers).

THE REGISTERS OF THE ELIOT FAMILY EXTRACTED FROM THE NAZING REGISTERS.

Baptisms.

- 1602-3. John Elliott, was baptized the vi. of februarye (buried the 18 of the same month).
1610. Lidia Eleot, 1 July.
1615. Frances Eleot, 10 April.
1620-1. Marrey Eleot, xi March.
1627. Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of Philip Eliot 8 April.
1628-9. Sarah Eliot, 25 Jan.
1631. Lede Eliot, daughter of Philip Eliot, 12 June.
1661. Thomas Elliott sonne of John Eliot and Mary his wife, 25 Sept.

Marriages.

1618. William Curtis, Sarah Eliot 6 of August.

Burials.

- 1602-3. John Elliott (infans) 18 Feb.
1620. Lettes Ellyot 16 March.
1621. Benit Elliott buried y^e 21 of November.
1668. A sonn of John Eliot unbaptized 19 July.

* Memorials of the Pilgrim Fathers, John Eliot and his Friends, of Nazing and Waltham Abbey. From Original Sources. Churchyard, Waltham Abbey, 1882. 8vo. pp. 80. To be had of the author, price one shilling and sixpence. An article with the same title (Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing) was contributed by Mr. Winters to the REGISTER in April, 1874 (vol xxviii, pp. 140-5).

† The father of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians.

WALTHAM ABBEY (OR HOLY CROSS) REGISTERS.

Baptisms.

1564. Margaret elyat the dowter of John elyat y^e 3 July.
 1585. Martha Elliot the daughter of John Eliot was bapt. ii. Aprill.
 1588. Elizabeth Elyat the daughter of John Elyat was bapt. 14 Julye.
 1655. Margret daughter of John and Margret Eliot, 13 Dec.
 1660. Ann daughter of Nicholas & Ann Eliot (Birth) 17 Nov.
 1667-8. Thomas sonn of Thomas & Rebeckah Eliot, 26 Feb.

Marriages. (Waltham.)

1575. John Cramphorne & Jone Elyote the 19 daye May.
 1591-2. Roger Elyot and Catharyn Campe were married 13 Jan.
 1619. Ferdinando Elliot and the widdow Lee, 13 Maii.
 1655. { A contract of marriage between John Eliot of this parish and Marie Salt-
 marsh of Epping was published in our Parish Church three several Lords-
 days without opposition were married by me Hen. Wollaston 3^d Sept.*
 1655-6. George Eliot of Little Parnden and Margret fuller of Epping were mar-
 ried by me Hen. Wollaston 13 March.†
 1663. John Sawdrey & Ann Eliot 28 Dec.
 1682. Mathew Dawson & Ellin Eliot 14 June.

Burials. (Waltham.)

- 1589-90. Margret Ellyet the wyfe of John Ellyet was buried 11 Jan.
 1590. John Ellet yoeman was buried, 2 June.
 1590. John Ellet was buried 7 August.
 1608. Roger Eliot 4 Aprill.
 1613. Hewgh Eliot was buryed 4 June.
 1629. y^e widow Elyet of Surston 26 August.‡
 1660. Ann daughter of Nicolas Eliot, 13 Dec.
 1666. daughter of John Eliot, 8 July.

In the Churchwardens Accounts of the Parish of Waltham is an entry of relief given to lo. Ellit & Thomas Ellit plundered men 8^d. Mr John Alcock, Nich. Blinco, Giles Carter & William Shelley—Churchwardens from first May 1643 to 1644.

CHESHUNT (CO. HERTS) REGISTERS.§

Baptisms.

1569. George Eliot sonn of Edward Eliot 28 August.
 1574. Dorothy Elliott daughter of John Eliot 21 Nov.

Marriages. (Cheshunt.)

1567. Edward Eliot & Emmer Sympson 21 April.
 1572-3. John Eliot & Alice Jackson 25 Jan.

HUNSDON (CO. HERTS) REGISTERS.

Baptisms.

1549. Allis Ellyot 15 Sep.
 1549. Geffrey Ellyot 25 Oct.
 1551. Robert Ellyot 3 Oct.
 1551. Phillippe Elliot 20 Sep.
 1554. Allis Ellyot 1 Dec.
 1554. Margery Ellyot 17 Mar.
 1557. John Ellyot 15 Nov.
 1560. Ferdinando Ellyot, sonne of John Ellyot,|| 8 Dec.
 1563. Henry Ellyot sonne of John Ellyot 18 Oct.
 1568. Robert Ellyot sonne of Robert Elliot 24 Aug.
 1570. Robert Ellyot sonne of Robert Elliot 26 Feb.
 1572. Mattheve Elliot the sonne of Robert Ellyot 2 Aug.
 1576. Margaret Ellyot d. of George Ellit 6 Jan.

* Henry Wollaston was Justice of the Peace in Waltham during the Commonwealth.

† Parndon and Epping are adjoining parishes to Nazing.

‡ A hamlet in Waltham parish.

§ Cheshunt joins Waltham Abbey.

|| This may be the same person who married at Waltham in May, 1619.

1577. Margaret Ellyot d. of John Ellyot 8 Sep.
 1579. Phillippe Ellyot 20 Dec.
 1579-80. Elizabeth Elliot 5 Mar.
 1581. John Ellyot sonne of Phillippe Ellyot 28 Aug.
 1581. Steven Ellyot 28 Dec.
 1582. Anne Ellyot 25 Feb.
 1582. Lydia Ellyot twjones }
 Effa Ellyot sisters } 1 Mar.
 1584. Agnes Ellyot, 31 Aug.
 1584. James Ellyot sonne of Phillippe Ellyot 28 Dec.
 1585. George Ellyot sonne of George Ellyot at the George, 7 Nov.
 1586. Daniel Ellyot sonne of Phillippe Ellyot 19 Feb.
 1587. Margaret Ellyot d. of George Ellyot 4 June.
 1588. Hester Ellyot d. of Phillippe Ellyot 1 Sep.
 1589. Susan Ellyot d. of George Ellyot 25 Jan.
 1590. Mary Ellyot d. of Phillippe Elliot 18 Jan.
 1593. Elizabeth Ellyot d. of George Ellyot 1 July.
 1594. Annes Ellyot d. of George Ellyot of Blackcrofte 14 July.
 1604. Judithe Eliot the daughter of Edward Eliot was baptized the 11 of Febuarie.
 1605. Ann a base child begotten by Bell Elliot &c. 26 May.
 1607. Judithe Eliot the daughter of James Eliot minister and p'cher of Gods Word
 was baptized the 18th of December 1607.*
 1611. Katherine Eliot d. of Daniel Eliot 10 Aprill.
 1612. Martha Eliot d. of Edward Eliot 15 Nov.
 1619. George Eliot son of George Eliot 20 Sep.
 1621. Robert Ellyot son of George Ellyot 22 Feb.
 1627. John Eliot son of Eliot 4 July.
 1655. frances Elyott daughter of Philip Elyott† & frances his wife borne June 8
 & baptized June 10 1655.
 1655. Mary Ellyot d. of John Eljott 7 Jan.
 1657. Edward Eljott son off 15 Mar.

Marriages. (Hunsdon.)

1554. John Jacob & Johan Ellyot, 4 Sept.
 1567. Robert Ellyot & Johan Hampton 19 Oct.
 1580. Philippa Ellyot & Katherine Wood 28 Nov.
 1584. Andrew Foster & Margery Elliot of Olyves‡ 17 May.
 1593. John Miller & Katherine Elliot, 7 Feb.
 1607. Richard Eliot and Grace Walker widdow 30 Nov.
 1627. Reinold Eliot & Mary Camp 20 June.
 1628. Reynolde Eliot & Joane Jonson 19 Oct.
 1653. John Eljott sonne of Edward Eljot & Mary Lawrence, 21 Dec.
 The name of John Elyott of Hunsdon occurs in the list of Freeholders of the Hundred of Braughing circa 1561. *Vide* Lansd. MSS, 5, fol. 49.

Burials. (Hunsdon.)

1551. Robert Elliot 10 Mar.
 1558. John Ellyot 28 Dec.
 1560. Ellyn Elliot 19 June.
 1561. Robert Elliot son of Thomas Ellyot 16 Aug.
 1565. John Ellyot son of John Elliot, 25 Jan.
 1568. Elizabeth Elliot sometyme wyfe of Roberte Elliot 11 May.
 1571. Robert Ellyot 26 Jan.
 1578. John Elliot son of Thomas Elliot 21 Feb.
 1580. William Elliotte weife 16 Dec.
 1581. John Elliot sonn of Phillippe Elliot 20 Aug.
 1584. Bridget Ellyot weife of John Elliot 26 Sep.
 1585. Jhon Elliot 13 Mar.
 1588. Thomas Elliot 13 May.

* James Elliot, M.A., became Rector of Rayleigh, near Rochford, 11 Sept. 1609.

† Philip Eliot, M.A., probably a native of Hunsdon, succeeded Edward Jude as Vicar of Hunsdon, July 20, 1644.

‡ Olyves or Olives is now a farm in Hunsden. There is a field called Blackcroft in the same parish, and some of the old inhabitants speak of a house being in the said field, probably once the residence of George Eliot.

1588. John Ellyot 17 May.
 1591. Phillippe Elliot of Olyves 14 Feb.
 1593. Elizabeth Elliot weife of George Elliot 6 July.
 1594. Annas Eliot of Blackcrofte 24 Nov.
 1597. Phillippe Ellyot son of George Elliot of Blackcrofte 2 April.
 1598. Stephen Elliot sonne of George Elliot of Blackcrofte 22 Oct.
 1602. Margaret Eliot the wife of William Eliot, 15 Nov.
 1606. Marie Eliot the daughter of William Eliot 15 Jan.
 1613. Elizabeth Eliot mayden 5 Aug.
 1613. George Eliot of the Georg so comonly called by the name of his house 30 Sep.
 1613. Georg Eliot of Blackcroft 18 Feb.
 1615. Elsabeth Eliot of the Georg a young mayd of 22 years diing in Sabrid-
 worth was buried Hunsdon 2 Oct.
 1616. Grac Eliot the wife of Richard Eliot 5 Nov.
 1620. Tobias Eliot 4 June.
 1621. Elizabeth wife of George Elyott, 25 Feb.
 1632. Richard Elliott, 14 March.
 1640. Elsabeth Elliote 11 Aug.
 1658. Mary Elljott wife of George Elljott 23 Feb.
 1658. Edward Elljott 4 March.
 1658. Robert Elljote 18 Dec.
 1669. John Elliot dyed & was buried 5 Oct.

For these extracts of the Hunsdon Registers I am indebted to the Rev. Spencer Nairne, Rector.

THE ELIOTS OF ROXWELL, CO. ESSEX, ENG.*

Thomas Elliot, of Roxwell, living *circa* 1491, was born in Wales, and was one of the masters in chancery. His son Richard was a Devonshire gentleman, and had a son and heir Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Wilson of Cottered, co. Herts. This Thomas resided at Hunsdon in the same county, and was probably the head of the Hunsdon branch of the family. He had issue George Elyot of Bishop Stortford, who died 6 Sept. 1551,† and John Elyot of the same place who married first Elizabeth Graves (probably of Nazing, from whence several of that name sailed to New England in after years). His second wife was Margret Sheppy. John had issue by his first wife four sons and two daughters: 1. John Elliot of London Esq. clerk of the Navy,‡ and who married Elinor, daughter of Sir John Newton, Knt., and had issue one son, Sir Thomas Elliot of Stamford Rivers, co. Essex; 2. George Elliot; 3. Rowland Elliot, who married the daughter of George Brown of White Roding, co. Essex; 4. Edward Elliot of Newland Hall (buried in Roxwell church, 29 Dec. 1595). He married Jane, daughter of James Gedge, Esq., of Shenfield, co. Essex, and had Jane Elliot, who married John Butler of Little Burch, Essex, 27 Dec. 1599. Dorothy Elliot (Harl. MSS.), Elizabeth Elliot, who married John Yonge of Roxwell, and Edward Elliot. 5. Winifred Elliot, married Richard Pelleston. 6. Blythe Elliot, married George Haines or Hawes.

Whether the Eliots of Roxwell and Hunsdon were related to the Nazing branch or not is difficult to discover. Some persons have stated they were, probably on the ground that Benett Eliot, the father of the Apostle to the Indians, held property in Hunsdon and in the surrounding villages.

* Harl. MSS. 6065, fol. 103b.

† Salmon's Hist. Herts.

‡ Harl. MSS. 1137, fol. 62.

Arms of the Roxwell branch of the Eliots: Ar. a fesse gu. between four cotises wavy az.
Crest: Elephant's head coupé proper.

In fact, in a catalogue of a sale issued by Messrs. Puttock and Simpson some years ago, appeared the following announcement, with other valuable documents:

"The Original Will on Parchment of Richard Bright of Roxwell,* Essex dated 10th April 1573 in which is bequeathed Newelande, which afterwards became the property of the father of John Eliot the apostle to the Indians and other documents relating to the Eliot Family together with a long and Historical Letter in the autograph of George Washington, etc."

The Eliots of Newland Hall held the manors of Wickhams, Margareting, with the rectory of Norton Mandeville (an ancient and interesting Essex church). Queen Elizabeth let the manor of Farnham in 1575 to the elder Edward Eliot above named. She also granted a confirmation of free warren to John Eliot of Bishop Stortford, the father of Edward. The two brothers John and George Eliot were buried in Bishop Stortford church. *Salmon* in 1728 states "that an old stone in the chancel had lately this inscription:

'Here under this stone lieth buried in the Mercies of God the Bodies of George Elyot and John Elyot Gentlemen, being two Brothers which George deceased the 6 of Sept. 1551. The said John Oct. 30 1557. Whose deaths have you in Remembrance, calling to God for Mercy.'

Edward Eliot, the son of John, died at Writtle, near Chelmsford, co. Essex, and was there interred. A monumental brass records that—

"Neere unto this place resteth in peace the body of Edward Elliot, late of Newland, in the countye of Essex, Esq.; son of John Elliot of Stortford, in the countye of Hertford. He tooke wyfe Jane one of the daughters of James Gedge, son and heire of Margaret Gedge, one of the daughters and heire of Thomas Barfield of Shenfield; by whom he had yssue 4 sonnes and 6 daughters. They lived together in married estate 33 yeres and he decesed the 22 day of Decemb. in the yere of our Lorde 1595. *Ætatis suæ* 60."

The Rev. A. D. Stackpoole, vicar of Writtle, informs the writer that "in Writtle church there is a monument to two persons named Eliot, father and son, one of Newland in Essex, the other of Stortford. Our (Writtle) parish register does not go back as far as 1595, when the second Eliot died. It is a curious monument, and for publication should be copied by an artist. There are fourteen figures in *alto relievo*. At Widford (close to Ware) I am told that there are Elliotts in the Registers." This is possible, because Bennett Eliot held lands in Widford, Ware, Estwick and Nazing. Edward and Jane Eliot of Newland Hall possessed property in the parish of Bromfield, co. Essex, *temp.* Elizabeth.†

EXTRACTS FROM THE ROXWELL REGISTERS.

For the annexed extracts I am indebted to the Rev. T. I. Hearn, M.A., vicar of Roxwell.

Baptizati.

- 1564-5. William Eliot, Jan. 19.
- 1568. Henrie Eliot, April 7.
- 1571. Denis Elliott, Novemb 22.
- 1572. Marie Elliott, April 8.
- 1573. Thomas Elliott, May 30.

* Probably a branch of the Brights of Suffolk, from whence sprang the American descendants who settled in Watertown, Mass., in 1630. (For an account of the early Brights, see my Memorials.)

† Newcourt Rept., vol. ii. 95.

1574. Anne Elliott, October 10.
 1576. Jane Elliott, June 23.
 1577. Joane Elliott, Julii 28.
 — Martha Elliott, Sept. 22.
 1579. Edward Elliott, Julie 5.
 1580-1. Martha Elliott, Feb. 24.
 1596. Anna Elliott, May 2.
 1600. Elizab'h filia Eliot, March 30.

Conjugati.

1599. Mr John Butler and Mrs Jane Elliott, Dec. 27.

Sepulti.

1575. Bridget Elliott, April 25.
 1579-80. Martha Elliott Feb. 24.
 1595. Edward Elliott Esq. Dec. 29.
 1630. Sarah of George Elliott, Oct. 19.
 1635. Mary of George Elliot, May 19.
 1638. George Elliott, april 19.

THE ELIOTS OF CORNWALL.*

This branch of the family descended from John Eliot of Devonshire, who married Joan, daughter and heiress of W. Sigdon of Sigdon, co. Devon. It appears that this family flourished for several generations in Devonshire prior to their removal into Cornwall. The above mentioned John and Joan Eliot had issue a son Walter Eliot, who was returned among the gentry of Devonshire in 1433. He married Margery . . . , by whom he had William Eliot, who married Joan, daughter and heir of Nicholas Coteland of Coteland (by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of John Burleston), and had a son John Eliot of Cutland near Ashburton *vixit* 1480, who by his wife Joan, daughter of John Bonvill of Chute, had Isabella, wife to John Somarton, and Edward Eliot of Cutland, who married Alice, daughter of Robert Guy of Knightsbridge, and died 26 March, 1522, according to the disquisition in Rolls Chapel, 13 Hen. VIII. He had issue three sons: 1. John Eliot who married first, Mary, daughter of John Bruin of Plymouth; second, Grace, daughter of John Fitz of Tavistock. 2. Thomas Eliot, married Joan, daughter of John Norbrook of Exeter. 3. Robert Eliot, Canon of Exeter and Subdean of Salisbury, died 1562. Thomas Eliot (second son) had Richard Eliot of Port Eliot, heir to his uncle John Eliot, and who married Bridget, daughter and heir of Nicholas Carswell of Devonshire. His son, Sir John Eliot, died in the Tower of London in 1632. His wife was Radigund, daughter of Richard Geddy, and by whom he had issue John Eliot of Port Eliot, who married Honora, daughter of Sir Daniel Norton, and died 1685. Sir John Eliot had also Susan, Elizabeth, Bridget, Richard, Edward and Nicholas.

John, the son of Sir John Eliot, had issue—Daniel, died in 1702 and buried at St. Germans; Honora, Bridget, Douglas, Radigund and Susan. Nicholas, the youngest son of Sir John Eliot, married daughter of Mr. Priedeaux of Paddon, and had issue—William, who took to wife Anne, daughter of Lawrence Williams, by whom he had Edward Eliot, heir to Daniel Eliot, and who married first, Susan, daughter of Sir W. Coryton; second, Elizabeth, daughter of James Craggs; also Richard, Katherine and Elizabeth. Arms borne by the family—Argent a fess, Gules, between two bars gemelles wavy, azure. Crest—On a wreath an Elephant's head couped argent, collared gules. Motto, Occurrent nubes.

* Add. MSS. 5839, fol. 451. See also Collins's Peerage, vol. viii. p. 3.

ELIOTS OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE.*

In Cold Aston church is a small monument on which is inscribed, viz. : In Memory of Samuel son of Joshua Elliott, clerk and Elizabeth his wife daughter to Edward Aylworth of Aylworth, co. Gloucester. Hee died August 1. 1667. Shee died January 27 1672.

There was Judith, the daughter of John Eliot, Esq., living *temp.* Charles II.

In Dursley church it is recorded that Esther Tyndal married John Elliott Clerk (Curate) of Dursley, co. Gloucester. She died 30 April, 1743, aged 81. Also Hannah, daughter of John and Esther Elliott, died 16th September, 1698.

George Millard Elliott, late of Lowell, Mass., N. E., the son of Joel and Esther Elliott, is the living representative of the Gloucestershire branch of the Elliott family.

John Elyot held land in Apuldrefield, co. Kent, 18 Hen. VI. An entry occurs as follows : "John Elyot for 'le Rodelond' & heñ. & rel. iij." *circa* 1440.

Elizabeth Gresham, the daughter of Sir Thomas Gresham, Lord Mayor of London, married to James Elliott. The entry of her birth is given in Add. MSS. 6239. See Nichols's Topographical and Genealogical Works, vol. ii. p. 514. The said Elizabeth was born 19 Nov. 1537, "Upon the Frydaye."

George Elliott is mentioned in a deed relating to land in Wheatley and Bentley, co. York, date 25 July, 1622.



MARRIAGE RECORD OF JAMES PENNIMAN AND LYDIA ELIOT:— It has long been known that Lydia, the wife of James Penniman, of Braintree, was the daughter of Bennet Eliot of Widford and Nazing, co. Essex, England, who in his will names a daughter Lydia (see Waters' Gleanings, pp. 904-5). From her will and that of her second husband, Thomas Wight, of Medfield she is shown to be the sister of John Eliot (the Indian Apostle), but the date of marriage has not been known apparently. From the copy of the Boyd Marriage Index in Salt Lake City, I learned of the marriage in 1631 of James Pemiman [*sic*] and Lydia—in the parish of High Laver, co. Essex. Upon sending to England for a copy of the record the vicar has given me a copy of the entry in the parish record as follows:

1631 James Penieman and Lydia his wife were married 26th July 1631. Unfortunately her surname was omitted in the record but as High Laver is not far from Nazing the identity seems unquestionable.

According to Savage they probably came in the *Lyon* in November 1631 to Boston where they were admitted to the church at the same time as John and Jacob Eliot (her brothers) whom she evidently accompanied here.

Wollaston, Mass.

WALDO CHAMBERLAIN SPRAGUE.

* See Bigland's History of Gloucester.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM ELME

By MARGARET HELMS BROWNING, of South Royalton, Vt.

In THE REGISTER, 98: 10-25, Richard LeBaron Bowen discusses the* parentage of Christopher Helme of Warwick, R. I., whom he affirms to have been the son of William Elme of Long Sutton, co. Lincoln, by his third wife Priscilla, daughter of Christopher and Catherine (Marbury) Wentworth.

Much of Mr. Bowen's reasoning is based on "A Genealogical Memoir of the Wentworth Family of England . . .", by Joseph Lemuel Chester, published in THE REGISTER, 22: 120-139, wherein Colonel** Chester states that in his will William Elme "directed to be buried near her [Priscilla Wentworth] and bequeathed five pounds per annum to her son Christopher if he were living, which he seemed to doubt" (p. 132).

Mr. Bowen points out that Meredith B. Colket, Jr., has called attention to the pedigree of "Elmes of Long Sutton", published in 1902 by the Harleian Society which shows Christopher Elme (Helme) as a son of the first wife Grissell Spratt. But he writes, "every genealogist knows how untrustworthy Visitation Pedigrees often are, to say nothing of those compilations with subsequent additions . . .", and adds, "it is readily seen that there is no original source authority for definitely placing Christopher Helme as the son of William Elme's first wife."

On the contrary, there is an original source authority—the will of William Elme of Long Sutton which was mis-read by the original searcher whose error has been perpetuated in several learned articles.

One line of the pedigree was omitted by Mr. Bowen. As published in "Lincolnshire Pedigrees" it carries the names of five additional sons of William Elme: John, Robert, George, Nicholas, and James; the will adds a second daughter, Grissell. Thomas, William, Richard, Robert, George and Nicholas are not mentioned in their father's will. Since the names of the younger sons were culled by Mr. Arthur Staunton Larkin and his brother-in-law William John, 6th Lord Monson, from parish registers it is probable that Robert, George, and Nicholas died in infancy or early childhood (see THE REGISTER, 98: 12,13 fn.).

Meredith B. Colket, Jr., in *The Marbury Ancestry*, states that Madison found no children for William Elme and Priscilla (Wentworth). If this is so, then William and Grissel (Spratt) Elme had eleven children born between 1604 and 1617. Since only Thomas, William, and Richard were of age in 1634, John and Christopher must have been born between 1613 and 1617, and James, at least, must have been the child of a later wife.

That the three older sons died without issue in the lifetime of their father may be assumed from the tone of William Elme's will which makes provision for Christopher, a son who may or may not be living.

The testament is printed verbatim below:

In the name of God, Amen! I William Elme of Long Sutton in the part of Holland in the County of Lincoln, gent., being sicke in body but sound in mind

*Pp. 311-327, the second volume of this series.

**Pp. 654-673, the third volume of this series.

& having my perfect memory praised be Almighty God for this his great mercy towards me, doe this one & twenty day of March in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and fourty-eight make this my last Will & Testament in manner following. Imprimis I rendering unto Almighty God my body, soule & spirit which hee hath created, redeemed, sanctified & I gratefully believe will hereafter glorify: For I firmly believe that hee hath thoroughly cleansed me from my sinns by the blood of Jesus Christ my blessed Saviour by whose death I hope that I am reconciled unto God & by whose life I hope to be eternally saved according unto God his gracious promise unto me & to all his faithfull people. And when it shall be his pleasure to translate me out of this vale of misery into his heavenly Kingdom my desire is that the Executor of this my Last Will & Testament would take care to have my body decently buried in the Parish Church of Sutton St. Maries under the blew stone where the body of my first wife was layed. As for my worldly goods and possessions wherewith it has pleased God to bless me I will bequeath and dispose of them as followeth. Imprimis I give unto John Elme my eldest sonne my mansion house and all my free & copy-hold lands in Sutton St. Maries & Sutton St. Nicholas alias Lutton to him the aforesayd John Elme & to his heirs forever. Item I give unto James Elme my youngest sonne one messuage & five acres and an halfe of free-hold land lying & being in Sutton St. James to him & to his heirs forever. Item I give unto Mary Gyps my daughter five pounds of lawfull money of England to be payed unto her by the Executor of this my last Will & Testament within one yeare after the day of my departure out of this naturall life. Item I give and bequeathe unto my daughter Grissell Elme thirty pounds of lawfull money of England to be payed unto her by the executor of this my last Will & Testament within one yeare & an halfe after the day of my departure out of this naturall life. All the rest of my goods & chattels whatsoever undisposed of I give will & bequeathe unto John Elme my eldest sonne & to his heirs forever. And appoint ordaine and constitute my aforesayd sonne John Elme the sole executor of this my last Will & Testament. I desire also that John Elme my sonne would give unto my daughter Grissell Elme his sister a bed with that furniture belonging thereunto. And that hee would also give unto James Elme my sonne a bed to lay his body upon. And if that Christopher Elme my sonne by my first wife be living and come lawfully to demand that legacy wch I give unto him I will that my sonne John Elme give five pounds a yeare unto him the sayd Christopher Elme during the term of the naturall life of the sayd Christopher. Item I will that the executor of this my last Will & Testament doe within halfe a yeare after my decease bestow upon the impotent poore in Sutton St. Maries twenty shillings. This is the last Will & Testament of me the aforesayd Willm Elme, witness my hand & seale hereunto the day & yeare first above written vz. March 21mo 1648.

Read sealed subscribed & delivered

in the presence of

John Morden

Richard Ankersall

Thomas [illegible]

[Signed]

Willm

Elme

[seal]



EMERY OF HUGUENOT BLOOD.

By GEORGE F. EMERY, Esq., of Portland, Maine.

WHEN the movement was inaugurated for collecting materials for publishing a genealogical history of the descendants of John and Anthony Emery, the immigrants from England in 1635, it was the commonly received opinion that their ancestors came into England in 1066 as followers of William the Conqueror. Such has continued the prevalent opinion to this day. But there are substantial reasons for belief that these immigrants were of Huguenot blood and extraction, and at least sufficiently convincing to enlist investigation for determining which of these two theories is the correct one.

Smiles, in his history of the Huguenots, says that after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, which occurred August 24, 1572, "along the western seaboard, at points where they felt themselves unable to make head against their persecutors, they put to sea in ships and boats, and made for England, where they landed in great numbers at Rye, at Hastings, at Southampton and the numerous other ports on the south coast. This was particularly the case with the artisans and skilled labor class, whose means of living are invariably imperiled by a state of civil war; and they fled into England to endeavor if possible to pursue their respective callings in peace, while they worshiped God according to their conscience." Few of the refugees brought any property with them, he adds, the greater number being entirely destitute. "But very many of them brought that kind of wealth which money could not buy—intelligence, skill, virtue and the spirit of independence." Between August 27 and November 4, six hundred and forty-one landed at Rye, which is situated at the south-west extremity of the great Romney Marsh.

Says the same author, under the policy of Laud by which Charles I. was guided, they found themselves exposed to the same kind of persecution from which they fled into England. "The greater number of the non-conformist foreigners emigrated with their families to North America and swelled the numbers of the little colony already formed in Massachusetts Bay, which eventually laid the foundations of the great N. E. States."

In the appendix to his work, among the Huguenot refugees and their descendants, is the following: "Emiris. A refugee family of this name fled out of France at the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and purchased a small property in Norfolk, which descended from father to son, and is still (1868) in the possession of the family, at present represented by W. R. Emiris, Esq., of South Lincolnshire."

In 1884 was published in London "the Roll of the Huguenots settled in the United Kingdom," which embraces four hundred and sixty names. The chart containing these names is encompassed on both sides by coats of arms to the number of thirty-five. Accompanying it is a key "by Mrs. Philip Champion Crespigny," the preface of which is as follows:

"The following work is intended merely as a 'key' to the accompanying 'Roll of the Huguenots,' there being several large works on that most interesting subject. The chief object has been to collect the coats of arms borne by the principal families at the date of their settling in England. There are doubtless many more equally worthy of being placed on the 'Roll,' but owing partly to want of space and partly to the difficulty of obtaining the necessary information from the heads of the various families, the compiler has found it impossible to insert them. The short accounts in the pamphlet have been collected from the different works on the Huguenot Refugees, and from manuscripts kindly lent by several representatives of the Huguenot families. (Signed) ROUND HILL,
Lyndhurst."

From this key the following is extracted:

"Emerys.

Jean Emerys was the first of this name who settled in England. He fled from Langu in Champagne, where the Huguenots were numerous, soon after the massacre of St. Bartholomew's day, and settled at Southwood in Norfolk, where his descendant still owns the property then obtained by marriage."

In this connection it may be stated that John and Anthony, before coming to this country, evidently resided in the vicinity where the French refugees made their new home, near Southampton, whence the former embarked in "the good Ship James," in 1635, for Boston.

Next as to the name. Rev. Rufus Emery, the esteemed President of the Emery Association, in his annual address of 1897, demonstrated the fact that the name is not originally British. The late Thomas C. Amory, in a learned paper read to the Emery tribe at one of its earliest gatherings, came to the same conclusion after a searching investigation, and showing that the modern Amory and Emory were of the same stock. Those who are familiar also with the genealogical history of the Emery family cannot fail to have observed that the given name John has been very prominent all along the line, corresponding with Jean, the reputed first settler in England.

Again, John and Anthony were of the so-called middle-interest class, neither rich nor poor, carpenters by trade, dependent upon peace and good order for favorable opportunity to prosecute their life work, also corresponding with the description given by Smiles of the Huguenot Refugees. In religion, they were independents, and great sticklers for the rights of conscience, not only for themselves but for others, especially the Quakers, whom they befriended and for which they were persecuted and punished. They, as did the Huguenots, expatriated themselves from their native land, that they might enjoy religious freedom, and were not of those who claimed it for themselves with the added privilege of persecuting those who differed from them. In short, they possessed all the characteristics of the Huguenots, and which in a marked degree have been transmitted to their New England posterity.

The conclusion is therefore almost forced upon us that the blood of the Huguenots still flows in the veins of the New England Emerys.

EMERY RECORDS FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF ROMSEY, ENGLAND.—John and Anthony Emery, both carpenters, from Romsey, co. Hants, England, embarked on the *James* at Southampton in 1635 for New England. The former settled at Newbury, Mass., and the latter at Kittery, Maine. In January 1935 Miss Marian K. Dale, a former assistant of Miss Lillian J. Redstone and now engaged in independent genealogical research, examined the parish registers of Romsey, with the object of obtaining all entries at the proper period under the name *Emery* and its variants. Miss Dale states that the vicar of Romsey said to her: "Almost everybody who has searched this register has been looking for Emerys." It seems a pity that this work should be constantly repeated, and therefore the results of Miss Dale's search are set forth below. The Romsey registers begin with the year 1569, and were examined for all entries until 1635 and for burials until 1640.

1594, 16 June	John Emery buried.
1597, 24 October	Thomas Emery and Thomasine Carter married.
1599, 29 November	John son of John Emery baptized.
1601, 29 August	Anthony son of John Emery baptized.
1601, 7 September	Ellin Emery baptized.
1604, 6 October	Hugh son of John Emerye baptized.
1610, 14 September	Margery Emory buried.
1624, 7 November	Helena daughter of John Emmorie baptized.
1626, 1 November	Anne Emry buried.
1627, 25 June	John Emry buried.
1628, 3 February	John son of John Emry baptized [1628/9].
1631, 18 September	James son of Anthony Emry baptized.
1632, 18 March	Anne daughter of John Emry baptized [1632/3].

As the registers contain no Emery entries between 1569 and 1594, it seems certain that this family came to Romsey from some other parish at about the latter date. Miss Dale also examined Emery wills and administrations (1502-1652) in the various probate registries for Hampshire at Winchester and found nothing which related to this Emery family of Romsey. A copy of a Hampshire subsidy roll (1620-1628), in the office of Alfred Trego Butler, Windsor Herald, at the College of Arms, lists four Emerys in the parishes of North Baddesley, Bisterne, Upham, and Middleton and Forton, but none in Romsey. Miss Dale also examined the Romsey portion of the Hampshire subsidies of 36 Elizabeth (174/418) and 40 Elizabeth (174/448), Rentals and Surveys, 33 Elizabeth (D. L. Misc., BR 116), and Court Rolls for Romsey, 3, 31, 35, 40 Elizabeth (Portf., 201/41, 42, 43, 46), all in the Public Record Office, London, and the Account Rolls of the Manor of Romsey, 1538-1540 (Harleian Rolls I, 13, fo. 22, and I, 14), in the British Museum, and found no reference to Emery.

From the entries in the registers it appears that the emigrants were the brothers John and Anthony Emery, baptized in 1599 and 1601 respectively, sons of John Emery. Their father was possibly the John Emery who was buried in 1627. Both brothers married before coming to New England. James, son of Anthony Emery, baptized in 1631, was with his father at Kittery. Of the children of John Emery, the emigrant, Helena, baptized in 1624, was doubtless the daughter Eleanor, who married John Bayley of Newbury about 1640, John, baptized in 1628/9, was with his father in Newbury, and Anne, baptized in 1632/3, married at Newbury, 25 Nov. 1648, James Ordway.

Portland, Maine.

WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS.

THE ENGLISH ORIGINS OF THE CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS ERRINGTON FAMILY

Kerry William Bate

Although New England records identify the English home of the Errington family, no accurate account of their English origins has ever been published. One incorrect account—making these Erringtons into Harringtons and giving them a noble origin—appeared in *The Boston Evening Transcript* and was widely copied in Harrington genealogies (see, for example, George H. Harrington, *Manuscript of Harrington Family Genealogical Gazetteer* [Austin, Texas, 1941]). This claim was subsequently refuted by Meredith B. Colket in "The Family of the Earl of Lincoln. Second Paper. The Alleged Harrington Connection," (*The American Genealogist*, 20 [1943]: 46-48). Now we attempt, for the first time, the correct ancestry of this armigerous family.

1. EDWARD¹ ERRINGTON, of Denton, Northumberland, is called ancestor of this Errington family (see Madeleine H. Dodds, *History of Northumberland* [Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1930], 13:192; George W. Marshall, *Visitation of Northumberland in 1615* [London, 1878], 69; Joseph Foster, *Pedigrees . . . of Northumberland . . . in 1615, and . . . 1666* [Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1891], 44).

Child:

2. i. CHRISTOPHER².

2. CHRISTOPHER² ERRINGTON (*Edward*¹) of Denton, was a tenant in Newburn in 1499. The preceding references show him as married to a daughter of Sir John Horsley of Outchester. If so, she must have been an unrecorded daughter of John⁴ Horsley (Roger³, Roger², Roger¹) by his wife Margaret⁸ de la Vale (John⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Hugh⁴, Henry³, Gilbert², Hugh¹ FitzRoger), for which see Dodds, *History of Northumberland* ([Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1893], 1:203; 9:167; 13:195, note B). If this is true, possibly she named her son Roger after her grandfather. It must be pointed out, however, that no verification for this claim has ever been found.

Child:

3. i. ROGER³.

3. ROGER³ ERRINGTON (*Christopher*², *Edward*¹) of Denton, was bailiff

of Denton for the Tynemouth Priory in 1538/9. He married CATHERINE CRESSWELL, daughter of Robert Cresswell of Cresswell (Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:192; and see also Marshall, *Visitation of Northumberland*, and Foster, *Pedigrees . . . of Northumberland*). This Cresswell family is of particular interest to Americans, for it was originally a branch of the Washington family, as shown by the following two deeds:

10 February, 7 Hen V (1420). Indenture between Joan widow of Roger Usher of Thristanton, daughter and one of the heirs of Alexander Cresswell of the one part and Henry de Qwassington son and heir of Isabel de Qwassington sister of the said Joan the other heir of the said Alexander of the other part, testifying that it was agreed that the said Joan should have and hold, as her tenement with its appurtenances in Cressewell on the South Rawe.

20 July, 9 Hen V (1421). Grant by Richard Marschall perpetual vicar of the church of Wodhorne to Margaret, wife of Henry *de Cresswell*, son of William *Wessington* [italics mine] daughter of Thomas Wedall, of all the lands, tenements, rents and services which he had in the vill and territory of Cresswell, etc. (See the Publications of the Newcastle-Upon-Tyne Records Series, *Northumberland and Durham Deeds* [Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1927], 7:25-26, s.v. "Cresswell of Cresswell.")

This Henry Cressewell, son of William and Isabel (de Cressewell) Washington is almost certainly ancestor of the later Cresswells of Cresswell, a family which flourishes to this day. In John Hodgson's *History of Northumberland* ([Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1832], part 2, 2:201), is presented a pedigree of the Cresswells which, however, is unsatisfactory in many particulars. Notes are presently being collected for a more definitive study of this Cresswell family. One Robert Cresswell married Elizabeth Lumley, a granddaughter of Edward IV, but this is not believed to be our Robert.

In Frederick Walter Dendy, ed., *Visitations of the North, Part One* ([Durham, 1912], 173), it appears that Roger married Catherine, daughter of Roger and Anne (Fenwick) Dent, but there must have been no surviving children by this marriage.

Children:

4. i. ANTHONY⁴.
- ii. GEORGE, mar. BARBARA SHAFTOE, daughter of Cuthbert Shaftoe of Bavington (Dodds, *History of Northampton* [Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1926], 12:463; 13:195; Marshall, *Visitation of Northumberland*, 70). An abstract of his will reads: "March 25, 1559. George Errington of Denton, gentleman. To be buried in Sancte Myghel's church in Nuberen so nye my father as cane be. To my wyff Barberaye Errington the profet of the collpett. To my son, Robarte Errington, the farmolde in Butterlaye, saving onlye the haye on Edward Errington's felde. The rest to my wyf, Robert, Nycholas, Martyn Lanslet Errington my sonnes; Jan, Anne, Kusteris [must mean Con-

stance], and Belteres [probably Beatrice] Eringtonn, my dough-
 ters; they to be executors. My welbilovede brother Gylbert
 Eringtonn, Cuthbert Musgrave and Lanslett Erington super-
 visors. Witnesses, Roger Eringtonn, William Nycholson,
 clarke." (*Wills and Inventories from the Registry at Durham*
 in *Publications of the Surtees Society* [London, 1906], 112:
 19). Children: 1. *Robert*, inherited his father's farm. He mar.
 Barbara Blount, and left issue. His will was dated 31 Oct.
 1591 and proved 2 Nov. 1591 (Dodds, *History of Northamp-*
ton, 13:195). 2. *Nicholas*. The will of his brother Robert men-
 tions that Nicholas had three daughters, but they are not
 named. 3. *Martin*. This name appears in the parish registers of
 All Saints, Newcastle, and may refer to his descendants. 4.
Lancelot. 5. *Jane* [called Jan in her father's will]. 6. *Kusteris*
 [almost certainly *Constance*]. 7. *Belteris* [probably means
Beatrice].

- iii. GILBERT of Woosington, mar. DOROTHY DE LA VALE, dau. of
 Sir John de La Vale of Seaton de la Vale (Foster, *Pedigrees . . .*
of Northumberland, 45). Children: 1. *Mark*, mar. Margaret
 Mitford, dau. of Jasper Mitford. He registered his pedigree in
 the Visitations of 1615. 2. *Robert*, mar. and had descendants.
- iv. ANNES, identified (*Visitations of the North*, 176) as a dau. of
 Roger Errington of Denton, mar. JOHN⁵ ELLYSSON (Cuth-
 bert⁴, Arthur³, Edward², Robert¹) and had three daughters,
 names not given.

4. ANTHONY⁴ ERRINGTON (*Roger³, Christopher², Edward¹*) of Denton
 and Newcastle, was bailiff and collector of rents for the Tynemouth Priory
 in Newcastle and Gateshead, 1539, laird of Denton, 1549, and died after
 1571/2, when he was lessee of coal mines in Denton.

His wife has been identified as ELIZABETH DENT, daughter of Thomas
 Dent, alderman of Newcastle, about whom little else has been discovered
 (Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:193).

The arms of the Erringtons of Denton are: Argent, two bars and in
 chief three escallops azure, the crest, a unicorn's head erased, quarterly,
 argent and gules (see Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:193).

Children:

- i. LANCELOT⁵, mar. MABEL LAWSON, dau. of Thomas Lawson. Ad-
 ministration on his estate was granted 21 Mar. 1589/90
 (Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:194). Children: 1.
Anthony, mar. his cousin, Dorothy Errington, dau. of Gilbert
 Errington of Woosington, and also entered his pedigree in the
 1615 visitations. Administration of his estate was granted 18
 May 1631. 2. *John*, arrested for going to France in 1580. 3.
Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Dalton, sued Peter de la Vale for
 Elswick tithes, in 1600. 4. *Margaret*, mar. Henry Ogle. 5. *Bar-*
bara, mar. Robert Fenwick of Kenton, administered her hus-
 band's estate, 17 Apr. 1600.

- ii. ROBERT, master mariner, mar. ALICE ———. He was mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, Edward Bewick (Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:193). Children: 1. *Anthony*, of Maidstone, Kent, in 1610, when he brought action against his cousin Anthony, son of Lancelot Errington (Chanc. Proc. Ser. ii, bdl 268, no 6). 2. *Robert*, lessee of coal mines in Denton, 1611. 3. *Elizabeth*, said to have mar. 29 Sept. 1590, St. John, Newcastle, William Hail. 4. *Constance*, said to have mar. 12 June 1597, St. Johns, Newcastle, Richard Riott, miller (Dodds, *History of Northumberland*, 13:193), but that is more likely Constance⁷ Errington (William⁶, William⁵, Anthony⁴).
- iii. CHRISTOPHER, a merchant in Newcastle, was apprenticed 5 May 1559 to William Bednell, and mar. 26 Sept. 1574, St. Nicholas, Newcastle, MARGARET RAW. He was bur. 3 Dec. 1592, St. Nicholas. Children, all bp. at All Saints, Newcastle: 1. *Roger*, bp. 2 Oct. 1576, mar. first, 28 Sept. 1596, Alice Liddell; mar. second, 27 Apr. 1614, Isabel Thompson. 2. *Catherine*, bp. 7 Dec. 1577; bur. 12 Feb. 1577/8. 3. *Margaret*, bp. 20 July 1579; bur. 16 Feb. 1579/80. 4. *Jane*, bp. 2 Nov. 1580. 5. *Anthony*, bp. 22 Apr. 1582; mar. 19 June 1615, Barbara Ile. 6. *William*, bp. 15 Nov. 1584; bur. 7 Feb. 1584/5. 7. *Mark*, bp. 23 May 1586; bur. 22 Dec. 1587. 8. *George*, bp. 2 July 1587. 9. *Elizabeth*, bp. 28 Feb. 1590/1.
5. iv. WILLIAM.
- v. ANNES, mar. EDWARD BEWICK, a baker of Newcastle. His will, dated 6 Aug. 1589, shows that this couple had no children, but does mention some Errington heirs (see *Durham Wills and Inventories*, 112, part 3:19, 150, 125).

5. WILLIAM⁵ ERRINGTON (*Anthony⁴, Roger³, Christopher², Edward¹*) of Benwell, gentleman. The visitations show him as the father of William Errington, and Dodds correctly shows him as ancestral to the Errington family of Benwell (*History of Northumberland*, 13:193).

The records of this family are mostly in the parish registers of St. John's Newcastle, which are suprisingly helpful, because the sureties at the baptisms of the children are the Erringtons of Denton, cousins, as the following illustrates:

Kathren Erington daughter of Willm eringtone, elder of benwell gentleman the 7 of November [1588] surtees Robert Dent, tanner, Kathren erington wif to Lanclott errington of denton gentileman [underlined in the original] Eleanor Midforth wif to Mr Robert Mitforth. . . . Anthony Erington son to willm erington, gentleman . . . Elinor Mitfor wif to robert Mitford merchant [this is a grandson of William⁵ Errington]. . . . Willm Erington sone to Willm erington, elder the first daie of August [1591] baptist suretees: Willm Errington, younger.

Nothing is known of the wife or wives of William⁵ Errington of Benwell, the elder, but the sureties to the baptisms may prove a clue, most particularly Eleanor Mitford, wife of Robert Mitford.

Children:

6. i. WILLIAM⁶.
- ii. Possibly STEPHEN, of Benwell, gent., bur. 12 Aug. 1589.
- iii. SON, bur. 11 Oct. 1580.
- iv. KATHERINE, bp. 7 Nov. 1588.
- v. WILLIAM, bp. 1 Aug. 1591.
- vi. ISABEL, bp. 20 May 1594, bur. 18 [month not stated] 1600.

6. WILLIAM⁶ ERRINGTON (*William⁵, Anthony⁴, Roger³, Christopher², Edward¹*) of Benwell, called the younger to distinguish him from his father, was a surety to the baptism of his younger brother William. His first wife was probably that ISABEL, wife of William Errington, who was buried 5 August 1609, at St. Johns. He married secondly, 21 December 1609, at St. Johns, Newcastle, ELIZABETH COWKE, but it is not believed she was mother of any of his children.

An abstract of his will reads as follows:

William Errington, of Benwell, gent., bur. at St. Johns, Newcastle. To three sons, George, Anthony, and William. To Custance, the wife of Richard Ryott, to Alice, wife of George Pattison, to Elizabeth, wife of William Pattison, unto Elizabeth . . . [page splotched] to son George, loving wife Elizabeth, executrix. Dated 14 Feb. 1626, witnessed by John Coupland and Robert Patteson. Probate date not given, but filed with wills proved in 1626 (Bishop's Court of Durham, 1627).

The will of William's son Anthony shows that Alice Pattison was a daughter of William, and also that he had a daughter Constance, called "Ryupp," but almost certainly this same Constance Ryott.

Children, baptized at St. Johns:

- i. Possibly ELIZABETH⁷, who mar. at St. Johns, 22 Jan. 1607, WILLIAM PATTISON, and was an heir in the will of William⁶ Errington, but without a relationship stated.
7. ii. WILLIAM.
- iii. CONSTANCE, beneficiary in the will of her brother as Constance "Ryupp." Almost certainly that Constance Riott in William⁶ Errington's will, and possibly that Constance Errington who mar. 12 June 1597, Richard Riott, but who is identified by Dodds as Constance⁶ Errington (Robert⁵, Anthony⁴, Roger³, Christopher², Edward¹).
- iv. ANTHONY, bp. 25 May 1589, apprenticed in 1611 in Newcastle (Newcastle-Upon-Tyne Record Series, *Freemen of Newcastle* [Newcastle-Upon-Tyne, 1923], 3:9). Without his will, we would find reconstruction of this family unit most difficult. An abstract of the will reads as follows: "Anthony Errington, of Newcastle, tanner to eldest son George, executor, second son John, third son, Stephen, son Matthew, they are to put money out to gain interest. To sister Constance Ryupp, sister Alice Pattison. To George Blithman, son of Cuthbert Blithman [pos-

sibly a nephew?], to *Abraham Errington, son of my brother William* [italics are mine], to George Ryupp, son of Christopher, to Isabel Cragge, to poor people of the parish of All Saints. To John Coxland, one of my cloaks. To wife Jane. Friends Henry Row-castle and Thomas Clarke, supervisors." Dated 14 Apr. 1634, witnesses: Ra: Sailor, Will[ia]m Lawson (Bishop's Court of Durham, 1634). Children, all baptized at All Saints, Newcastle: 1. *George*, bp. 1 May 1614. 2. *John*, bp. 7 July 1616. 3. *Stephen*, nothing further known. 4. *Abigail*, bp. 29 June 1621, bur. 9 Nov. 1622. 5. *Mathew*, bp. 19 Dec. 1625.

- v. GEORGE, mentioned in his father's will, probably of All Saints, Newcastle.
- vi. ALICE, mar. GEORGE PATTISON, and was a beneficiary in the will of her brother Anthony Errington.

7. WILLIAM⁷ ERRINGTON (*William*⁶, *William*⁵, *Anthony*⁴, *Roger*³, *Christopher*², *Edward*¹) has a christening record as follows: "Willm Errington, son of Willm Errington the younger baptised 26 Sept. 1592: suretees: Willm Errington elder . . . Barbary Errington of denton" (St. Johns, Newcastle, Parish Registers).

William was apprenticed as a tanner in 1617 (*Freemen of Newcastle*, 11), but must have been free soon, for he was married 16 September 1619, All Saints, Newcastle, to ANNE LIDDELL. She may be that Ann Liddell baptized 10 December 1598, St. Nicholas, Newcastle, daughter of John Liddell, but researches into the Liddells are so far inconclusive.

He died probably after the date of his brother Anthony's will (14 April 1634), for he is not called deceased at that time, and no doubt before the migration of his wife and two children to New England, for he does not appear in colonial records.

Anne (Liddell) Errington settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts at an unknown date. We are most fortunate to find the following reference to her in Middlesex Deeds 1:87-88:

I Susana Blackiston of New Castle upon Tine Widow, have made ordeined Constituted and appointed, and by these presents do make, ordeine Constitute, my Trusty and well beloved ffriend Joanna Scill of New England Widow to be my true and Lawful Attorney ffor me and in my stead and name, and for my vse to aske, Levy, recover, demand, and receive of Anne Errington, late of New Castle upon Tine Widow, now in New England, her executors and administrators the Summe of three pounds, due at a certaine day past, as by Conditions vnder written bearing date the 20th of March 1637 (Deed dated 27 August 1653, recorded 13. 3^{mo}. 1654.)

New England records identify her son Abraham Errington and her daughter Rebecca Errington. The *Records of the First Church in Cambridge, 1632-1830* ([Boston, 1906], 17) show: "John Watfon & Rebecca (daughter of Anne Errington deceased fometimes a fist of this Ch) His wife both in full comm." Church records say she died 11 December 1653,

but her gravestone gives the date as 25 December 1653 age 77, which age must be in error.

There is no evidence that this couple had in New England any children other than Abraham Errington and Rebecca (Errington) Watson, despite claims of a son Robert "Harrington," and a son Benjamin "Hearnden." This family has been one in which some have placed all New England "strays" of any name similar to Errington.

Children, baptized at All Saints, Newcastle:

- i. SAMUEL^s, bp. 22 June 1620, bur. 18 June 1624.
- ii. ABRAHAM, bp. 19 June 1622, a beneficiary in the will of his uncle Anthony^r Errington. In New England he mar. REBECCA, daughter of Robert Cutler. He was a blacksmith, and a constable as well as a presumed selectman in Cambridge, where he owned lot 96 with 70 acres, granted to him 9 June 1652. He died 9 May 1677, Cambridge, aged 55, which age matches perfectly his baptism date (see Lucius R. Paige, *History of Cambridge, Mass.*, [Boston, 1877], 540-541). He had nine children.
- iii. REBECCA, bp. 27 Mar. 1627, mar. JOHN WATSON, by whom she had six children, and she died 11 Nov. 1690, called aged 65 (Paige, *History of Cambridge*, 540-541).
- iv. ANTHONY, bp. 10 Aug. 1628; bur. 2 Dec. 1628.
- v. ROGER, bp. 21 Oct. 1629; bur. 15 Dec. 1630.
- vi. WILLIAM, bp. 21 Oct. 1629, presumably died young.

Kerry William Bate is a resident of Salt Lake City, Utah.

FAIRBANKS MARRIAGES IN THE PARISH OF HALIFAX, WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

From 1538 to 1624.

Communicated by Rev. HIRAM FRANCIS FAIRBANKS, of Milwaukee, Wis.

INASMUCH as several early American emigrants came from the above named parish, this list may prove interesting.

The Fairbank, or Fairbanks, family was probably in this parish as early as 450 years ago. The earliest will, that of Richard of Heptonstall, in 1517, says his father lived, and he was born, in Kendall of Westmoreland. John Fairbank of Sowerby in 1517 was probably a brother of Richard, and Edmund Fairbank of Heptonstall was very likely his uncle. Edmund, who made his will in 1533, was probably born about 1460 or earlier. He seems to have been a man of considerable local importance. Two of his sons, Sir William and Sir George, were priests, and he had helped found a chapel. He seems to have had a chaplain, Sir John Grenwood; and to have possessed considerable land and money. He willed two "Macers," doubtless the symbol of some authority.

MARRIAGES.

Richard Saltonstall to Margaret widow of Hy. Fayrbanke, 24 Jan. 1539—40.

John Fayrebank to Eliz. Waterhous, 22 Oct. 1543.

Anth'y Fairbanke to Agnes Saybyll, 8 July 1544.

Robert Fourness to Sybell Fairebanke, 1 June 1545.

W^m Appillerd to Alice Fairbanke, 12 Sept. 1546.

Omfray Fairbanke to Johanna Heliwell, 31 Jan. 1546—7.

Edmund Fairbanke to Margt Denton, 20 June 1547.

Rd. Flemynge to Chrystabel Fairbanke, 6 July 1550.

Omfrey Fairebanke to Elsabeth Battes, 2 Sept. 1560.

William Fairebanke to Isabella Horton, 28 July 1562.

John Fairbank to Jane Banyster, 28 Jan. 1565—6.

John Northend to Magt Fairebank, 12 July 1566.

Humfrey Fairbanke to Sybell Wilson, 8 May 1570.

James Gawkroger to Jenet Fayrbank, 2 Dec. 1571.

Geo. Harryson to Agnes Fayrbank, 14 Oct. 1573.

Edw. Brodleys to Margt Fayrbank, 3 Feb. 1573.

Geo. Fayrbank to Jenet Brodly, 15 Feb. 1573—4.

John Fayrbank to Anne Stocke, 24 May 1574.

Matthew Brodley to Jane Fayrbank, 25 July 1575.

John Fayrbank to Margaret Symnes, 2 April 1578.

Hugh Fayrbank to Jane Mychell, 2 April 1578.

Rob. Hargreaves to Isabell Fayrbanke, 16 June 1578.

John Wylve to Eliz. Fairbanke, 13 June 1580.

Rob. Hargate to Eliz. Fayrbanke, 19 June 1580.

Mychaell King to Alice Fayrbanke, 7 Nov. 1580.

Richard Saltonstall to Marye Fayrbanke, 15 Jan. 1580—1.

W^m Wade to Susan Fairbanke, 7 Feb. 1590.

Sam'l Fayrbanke to Ellen Thorpe, 27 Sept. 1592.
Robert Fayrbanke to Ann Baxter of Birkin, 4 Aug. 1592.
Umfray Fayrbanke to Grace Fairbanke, 27 Aug. 1593.
John Fairbanke to Isabell Stancliffe, 6 Aug. 1593.
Robert Fairbanke to Mary Barstow, 2 July 1593.
Richard Whittaker to Sibbil Fairbanke, 22 April 1594.
Thomas Pickels to Mary Fayrbanke, 3 May 1596.
Robert Holmes to Mary Fayrbanke, 10 May 1596.

(Churchwarden 1596, George Fayrbanke of Sowerby.)

Thomas Fayrbanke to Mary Mawde, 2 May 1598.
Robert Bevryeys to Alice Fayrbanke, 19 Feb. 1599.
John Bancroft (Hipp.) to Mary Fayrbanke, 20 Nov. 1599.
George Jackson (Hip.) to Susan Fayrbanke, 5 Feb. 1599.
(Churchwarden 1601, John Fayrebanke.)
Isaac Broadly (Hipp.) to Grace Fayrbanke, 11 July 1602.
Richard Wilson (Hipp.) to Anne Fayrbanke, 30 Jan. 1603.
Leonard Fayrbanke to Agnes Ru[]sde, 22 April 1604.
Richard Fairbanke (Hal.) to Margt Pollard, 15 June 1607.
George Fairbanke to Ester Denton (Sowerby), 18 June 1607.
Samul Fairbank (Warley) to Edith Boulton, 14 Jan'y 1607.
John Fayrbanke (Hal.) to Mary Broadley, 16 Nov. 1609.
Richard Fayrbanke (Hal.) to Martha Haldsworth, 28 May 1610.
Abraham Bates to Susan Fayrbanke, 10 June 1611.
Hugh Fayrbanke (Hal.) to Margt Brocksoppe, 11 Dec. 1611.

(Churchwarden 1612, George Fayrbanke of Sowerby.)

Abraham Boulton to Susan Fayrbanke (Hipp.) 12 April 1613.
W^m Wrigglesworth to Sibil Fayrbanke (Hal.), 2 May 1613.
Mich'l Fayrbanke to Anne Dodson (Hal.), 20 June 1613.
Isaac Crowther to Grace Fayrbanke (Skir.), 28 Aug. 1614.
George Fairbanke to Sarah Hargraves, 31 Aug. 1614.
George Fairbanke to Joice Denton (North), 25 May 1615.
John Bothamley to Ruth Fayrbanke (Hal.) 22 May 1616.
Mich'l Fairbanke to Mary Sisar (Hal.), 1 July 1616.
Mich'l Fairbanke to Sarah Denton, 27 Oct. 1616.
Jonathan Fayrbanke to Grace Smith (Warley), 20 May 1617.

(This is the marriage of Jonathan Fayrbanke who came to New England in 1633, and settled at Dedham in 1636. All his children were baptized in the great parish church of Halifax, most of them having been born in Warley, which adjoins Sowerby, although Mary and George were born in Shelf, which is to the northeast of Halifax. All these townships are in the parish of Halifax. George Fayrbanke of Sowerby, who was churchwarden in 1612, and who died in 1620, was evidently a near relative of this Jonathan, for all his children had the same names as those of the emigrant. His son Jonathan graduated from Brazenose College, Oxford, and became Protestant Vicar of Bingley, Yorkshire, where he remained until more than eighty years of age.)

Robert Farebank to Eliz. Lambert (Hal.), 27 Dec. 1617.
Samuel Fayrbanke to Jenet Hodd (Hipp.), 23 Jan. 1618.
Francis Catlaw to Margaret Fayrbanke (Hal.), 21 Apr. 1618.
Leonard Fairbank to Susan Crowther (Hal.), 13 July 1618.
(Churchwarden 1616-1619, Simon Fairbanke of Hipperholme.)
Humphrey Fairbank to Susan Denton (Sowerby), 29 Ap. 1619.
John Hughe to Susan Fairbanke (Hip.), 3 June 1619.

John Fairbanke to Eliz. Blackburne (Hal.), 23 Sept. 1619.
Robert Fairbanke to Isabel Bamforth (Hip.), 28 June 1620.
Robert Field to Ruth Fairebank of Hipperholme, 23 Nov. 1624.



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF JACOB¹ FARRER OF LANCASTER, MASS.

Contributed by LILIAN K. P. FARRAR, A.B., M.D., of New York City

RECENTLY the contributor of this article registered in His Majesty's College of Arms in London, England, a pedigree of seven generations, showing the descent of George³ Farrer of that part of Concord now Lincoln, Mass., from Henry Farrer of Ewood Hall, in the township of Midgley and parish of Halifax, co. York, England, whose will was proved at York on 26 Nov. 1549.

The documentary evidence which had of necessity to accompany the pedigree submitted to the Examiners of Pedigrees at the Herald's College formed an article entitled "A Recorded Pedigree of the Farrers of Ewood," prepared by Mr. Rowland Bretton, of Lightcliffe, Yorks., England, and published in the *Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society* for 1940. It is upon this article that the following contribution is based.

The following Farrer wills are taken from "Farrer Wills and Administrations," 1936, by Lord Farrer of Abinger Hall, co. Surrey, England.

The Will of HENRIE FARROR of Ewood, dated 25 June 1548. . . . firste and principally I bequeath my soule unto Almightye God my maker and Redemer and my bodie to be buried within the churche of Heptonstalle and my mortuarie to the Vicare thereof accordinge to the Kings Statuts ordeined for that purpose also I ordaine and make Agnes Ferror my wif and Agnes Ferror my yongest dowghter myne executrices unto whom I give and bequeathe all my hool goods and cattalles and detts in whose hands soever they bee also I will and give unto the saide Agnes my wife and Agnes my doughter myne executrices and to their assignes all those my messuages lands tents meadowes woods pastures rents revsions and vices with thapputeunces in Midgelaie in the Countie of Yorks called the Overrwehycleyghe nowe in the tenures of me the said Henrie Ferror, Robte Helywell, John Hyen, Thomas Helywell, Chrofer Helywell, and Henrie Cawinforthe, because they are holden by sokeage tenure unto thend and terme of xi yeres be fullye complete and ended nexte immediately after my decease to the use prefaremente and marriage of the said Agnes my doughter and towards the painge of my detts also I orden and make John Ferror of the Elffaburghe, John Horsfall of Stoythlaye,

Willm Ferror and Henrie Ferror my sones, the supvisors of this my present will and testament to see it fulfilled and executed in all things. Thies witnes John Feror of Averods, Henrie Cawinforthe [Bomforthe], Robert Bentlaie, clerke, and others.

On 26 Nov. 1549 the will of Henrie Ferror late of Ewewood Chapelrie of Heptonstall in the Diocese of York deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by Agnes Ferror relict of the deceased and Agnes Ferror daughter of the deceased the Executrixes in the said Will named. (York, 13/597.)

The Will of "WILLIAM FERROR, of Ewodd within the Townshippe of Mygeley in the Parishe of Halifax and Countie of York Yeoman," dated 28 December, 14 Elizabeth [1571]. Commends his soul to God, believing himself to be one of those elect persons redeemed by Jesus Christ and desires to be buried in Heptonstall Church. Gives to his second son, John, a message called Hanroid in Midgley, in the occupation of Richard Hudson or his assigns, also all his lands and tenements in Luddenden, in the tecture of Percival Deane and the children of Henry Shackleton or their assigns. Gives to his third and youngest son Hugh the houses and lands in Wadsworth in the occupation of Elizabeth Helliwell, widow of Thomas Helliwell, or her assigns. To his wife, Margaret, gives £100 in money or goods as she please, and to daughters Ellen and Mary, £100 each when they marry. Should one or both die unmarried, one-third of the unused money is to be given to Hugh, two-thirds to the Executor. Gives Henry, his son and heir, one presser in the great parlour, and a cupboard, a counter, and a sideboard in the house, for which he must pay 40s. to the Executor. Henry shall also have his plough-gear, with waggons, cart, sled, and all other things belonging to husbandry, for a reasonable price to be paid to the Executor. Hugh shall have possession of £40 worth of goods until his sisters be married, so that he may pay unto either or both £20 at the time of marriage, in part payment of their portions of £100 each. Gives 40s. to Richard Wade, his son-in-law, and the same amount to another son-in-law, Edward Wilkinson; to Edward Balmforth, 20s.; to Susan Ferror, daughter of Edward Ferror, 20s.; and to each of his servant apprentices and maids, 6s. 8d. The residue he bequeaths to his son John, whom he appoints his sole Executor.

John Lacy of Brearley, Esquire, his brother-in-law, Henry Ferror, his son and heir, Henry Ferror, his brother, and John Deane, his brother-in-law, are appointed supervisors of his Will. He signs in the presence of John Watson, B.A., clerk, Henry Ferror of Hollinghey, Nicholas Sutcliffe, Edward Wilkinson, John Deane of the Deanehouse, and John Hutchinson, "specially called in and required to witness the same."

The Will was proved by John Ferror, the son, on 3 Apr. 1573 (York, 19/573).

The Will of WILLIAM FARRAR, "within the township of Herringden, co. York, clothier," dated 16 October 1603. First and Principally I commend my soule to the Merciful Hands of Almighty God my creator beseeching His goodness to pardon all my offences in and for the merits of Jesus Christ His only sonne my only Lord and Saviour in whom is my hope of Salvation and my bodye I willingly yield to the earth to be buried in such place of Christian Burial as it shall please God my ending to be And as concerning my worldly goods whereof I am possessed my Will and mind is that of the same my debts be first answered and paid after which things being done my Will and mind is that Margaret my wife shall have her full third part Item I give and bequeath unto Jacobe Farrar my youngest son three score pounds the residue of all my goods cattles chattels credits and debts not bequeathed before I give and bequeath unto Abraham Farrar Isacke Farrar and Jacobe Farrar

HENRY FERROR of Ewood (Eawood) in the township of Midgley and Parish of Halifax co: York. Acquired lands in Hollinhey in the said parish 1538 and surrendered the same in his son Henry 26 March 1539 (Wakefield Manor Hall). Will dated 25 June 1548, desiring to be buried in the Church of Heptonstall, proved 26 November 1549 at York.

Agnes. Mentioned as Executrix in her husband's will 1548-9.

WILLIAM FERROR or FARRER of Ewood aforesaid. Mentioned in his father's will 1548. Will dated 28 Dec: 1571 to be buried in the Church of Heptonstall proved 2 April 1573 at York. Eldest son.

Margaret dau. of John Lucy of Bredely. Mentd. in her husband's will 1571.

EDWARD FERROR Mentioned in his father's surrender 1539.

JOHN FERROR Mentioned in his father's surrender 1539.

HENRY FERROR or FARRER of Hollinhey in the township of Sowerby and parish of Halifax aforesaid. Had a messuage called Symhouse and land called Hollinghey by surrender of his father 26 March 1539. Mentioned in the will of his father 1548 and brother William 1571. Settled Symhouse etc. upon his younger son William by deed 6 Dec: 1575. Died before 15 April 1586.

AGNES youngest daughter. Mentd. as executrix in her father's will 1548.

JOHN FARRER of Croxon co: Lincoln. Second son.

Sisly daughter of William Kellee of Barnaby co: Lincoln.

HENRY FARRER Eldest son. Died S.P.

JOHN FERROR or FARRER of Hollinhey aforesaid. Elder son and heir and as such admitted to the messuage called Symhouse and lands at Hollinhey at a Court of the Manor of Wakefield 15 April 1586. Surrendered same on Lease 27 April 1588 Will dat: 27 Oct: 1610 proved 3 Oct: 1611 at York.

Susanna mentioned in her husband's surrender 22 April 1588 and in his will 27 Oct. 1610.

WILLIAM FERROR or FARRAR of Erringden in the parish of Halifax aforesaid. Buried 4 Oct. 1606 at Heptonstall aforesaid. Will dated 16 October 1603 proved 11 June 1606 at York.

Margaret daughter of George Bannister of Hathershelf in Sowerby aforesaid. Marriage Settlement dated 6 Dec: 1575 and married at Halifax 12 same month. Mentioned in her husband's will 1603. Will dated 19 May 1624, proved 2 September 1624 at York.

ABRAHAM FARRER. Mentioned in the wills of his father 1603 and mother 1624.

ISAAC FARRER. Mentioned in the wills of his father 1603 and mother 1624.

JACOB FARRER of Sowerby aforesaid. Youngest son. Mentioned in the wills of his father 1603 and mother 1624. Will dated 31 March 1639, proved 2 May 1639 at York.

Mary Haughton. Married at Heptonstall aforesaid 21 April 1609. Mentioned in the will of her husband 1639.

JOHN FARRER, of Woburne, Middlesex, New England. Bapt: at Heptonstall 28 July 1611. Mentioned as elder son in his father's will 1639. Died at Woburne 11 July 1690. Will dated 29 June 1687, proved 7 Oct: 1690, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Joanna. Mentioned in the will of her husband 1687.

Grace Deane. Married at Halifax aforesaid 28 November 1640.

JACOB FARRER of Sowerby aforesaid and afterwards of Woburne, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Bapt: at Heptonstall aforesaid. 21 August 1614. Mentd. as younger son in his father's will 1639. Died 14 August 1677 at Woburne. Admin. granted 2 Oct: 1677 to Ann Farrer and John Haughton (Middlesex Co: Records) Inventory taken 14/6/77.

Ann. Administratrix of her husband's goods 1677.

JACOB FARRER of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Eldest son. Bapt: at Halifax 3 Sept: 1641. Killed in Monoco's Raid on Lancaster, Massachusetts 22 Aug: 1675. Admin. of his goods granted to his widow. Inventory taken 27 September 1675.

Hannah daughter of George Hayward of Concord, Massachusetts. Married at Lancaster 11 November 1668. Administratrix to her husband's goods 1675.

GEORGE FARRER of Concord aforesaid. Born at Lancaster aforesaid 16 June 1670. Died 15 May 1760. Will dated 17 March 1749 proved 9 June 1760.

Mary How. Married at Concord aforesaid 9 September 1692. Mentioned in her husband's will 1749. Died 12 April 1761.

EXTRACTED FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON

J. D. HEATON-ARMSTRONG
CHESTER HERALD

my three sons to be equally divided amongst them three also I ordain and make Abraham Farrar and Isacke Farrar Executors of this my last Will and Testament Witnesses: Richard Greenwoode, John Smyth, John Dickson.

Proved on the 11th day of June 1606 by Abraham Farrar and Isacke Farrar the sons, the Executors.

The fact that William Farrer died in Erringden township, which adjoins Sowerby township, and names his wife Margaret, readily identifies him with the William who married Margaret Bannister, and his will clearly states that he left three sons, whom he names.

The Will of MARGARET FARRER, widow, late the wife of William Farrer late of Herringden within the Diocese of York, dated 19 May 1624. . . . First and principally I commend my soul unto the mercy of almighty God my maker . . . and I commit my body to the earth in hope of a joyful resurrection also my Will and mind is that all such debts that I owe of right and conscience to any person or persons shall be truly paid by my Executors herein-after named and after my debts paid and funeral expenses discharged according to my estate and Church duties also paid and donn then my will and mind is and I give and bequeath all the residue of my goods and rights unto me appertaining and belonging in whose hands and custody soever the same may be to Abraham Farrer Isacke Farrer and Jacobb Farrer equally divided amongst them three and I name ordaine and appoint the said Abraham Farrer Isacke Farrar and Jacobb Farrar Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Witnesses: John Horsfall, Thomas Bridge, John Hopkinson, George Fairbanke.

Proved on the 2nd day of September 1624 by Isacke Farrer the son one of the Executors.

The Nuncupative Will of JACOB FARRER late of the townshipe of Sowerby in the parishe of Halifax in the diocese of Yorke deceased by him made the laste day of March 1639 as doth ensue or in words to the like effecte in the presence and hearinge of the witnesses whose names or marks are hereunder written. Imprimis He willed that Marie his wiffe should have her rights out of his whole estate accordeinge to the custome of this province of Yorke. He did give to John Farrer his elder sonne a legacie of five poundes or one cove whether his sayde sonne made choyse of. The residue and remaynder of his estate He did give and devyse the same to the sayde John Farrer his elder sonne and Jacob Farrer his younger sonne betwixte them twoe equally to be devyded and did name the sayde John his sonne Executor of this his Will. These being witnesses: Isaack Farrer, John Farrer.

Proved in the Exchequer Court of York on the 2nd day of May 1639 by John Farrer the sole Executor.

"In the year 1538, Robert Pylkynton, of Endleygraunge, Co. York, Esq., son and heir of Arthur Pylkynton, deceased, sold to Henry Ferror, of the Ewood, yeoman, all those two messuages called the 'Oldefrabrough,' with 'Symyng' and all the lands thereto belonging, charged with the reasonable dower of Alice Pylkynton, widow, mother of the said Robert Pylkynton, for term of her natural life. The purchase money was forty pounds, which represented a big sum in the money value of the reign of King Henry the Eighth, of glorious memory.

"The above document, which is still in existence, mentions the 'Oldel-fabrough, otherwise called the Hallefeyld,' . . . The Hallfields are frequently mentioned in connection with that Hall. Therefore, from the evidence before us, it is certain that 'all other lands in Sourebisshire' bequeathed by

Sir John Pylkyngton, Knight, in his will dated 28 June 1478, when he held the office of Chief Forester of Sowerby Chase, included what is now known as the Hollinhey, which at that time was, undoubtedly, a part of what Sir John describes as 'my place at Elfletburgh.'

"It is evident from the wording of the deed that 'Symyng' was a dwelling, not simply an Ing in the true sense of the word, and probably deriving its name from some old husbandman who had enclosed, a Simon or a Simeon. Further evidence that there was a dwelling-house there is found in a Court Roll dated 26th March, 1539, when Henry Ferror of Ewood, surrendered one messuage called 'Symehowse,' and a close of land called Hollinhey, containing 40 acres, to use of Henry Ferror, his son and his heirs, with remainders to his other sons in succession, Edward and John Ferror.

"Some six years later (Jan. 1st, 1545), by deed, Henry Ferror of Ewood, gave to his son Henry, two messuages called Symhouses, 'one of which is old,' also the south part of a close of land, wood and pasture, called Hallfelde, then divided into two parts, and one close of land called Symyngge, together with other lands, etc., in Sowerby. Thus we see that there was an old house already existing in 1545 called Symhouse, as well as a new one probably built by Henry Ferror, of Ewood.

"Henry Ferror, of Ewood, died about 1549, and his younger son, Henry, had taken up his residence on the estate given him by his father. He built himself a house there which he called Hollinhey, from the close of that name, and therefore he would have as neighbour at Elphabrough Hall John Ferror, his uncle, whilst his elder brother, William Ferror, succeeded the father at Ewood.

"Henry Ferror, of Hollinhey, left no will, but he had two sons, John, the elder, and William, and both of them appear to have lived at Hollinhey. William Ferror, of Ewood, made his will in 1571, when he made Henry Ferror, of Hollinhey, a supervisor along with John Lacy, of Brearley, his brother-in-law, Henry Ferror, his son, and John Deane, another brother-in-law. He was of Deane House, and both he and Henry Ferror of Hollinhey are amongst the witnesses thereto.

"In 1575 (6 Dec., 18 Eliza.), Henry Ferror of Hollinhey, in performance of certain Indentures, between himself and Margaret Bannester, late wife of George Bannester, of Haddershelf, granted and confirmed to his younger son William Ferror, and to Margaret, daughter of George Bannester, deceased, the two Symhouses, the close called Symyng, and the south part of the Hallfield, as a settlement on their marriage. The witnesses to this deed are worthy of note for they include members of some of our foremost local families of the period, John Hanson, of Woodhouse, the elder, John Culpan, junior, Richard Greenwood, and, of course, our very old acquaintance, Adam Morres, Curate of Sowerby.

"Henry Ferror of Hollinhey, was dead in 1586, for in that year a Court Roll dated 15th April records that John Ferror, son and heir of Henry Ferror, late of Hollinhey, deceased, came to Court and gave fine to the lord of 20s. 6d. for heriot of a messuage called Symhouse and a close called Hollinhey, in the graveship of Sowerby, late in the several tenures of Henry Ferror and John Kempe." ("Hollinhey in Sowerby," Hugh P. Kendall, printed in the *Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society*, 1920, pp. 2-6.)

In order that a complete copy might be made of the deed of 1575, a search has been made in all likely sources for the present location of the deed, but without success, Mr. Kendall having unfortunately omitted to give in his paper any clue as to where he obtained the loan of the various documents from which he quotes. However, he

gave to the late Mr. Frederic Montague Farrar of London, a larger abstract of the deed than is given in his "Hollinhey" paper, and a copy of this larger abstract follows. It is of great importance in proving, not only that Henry Farrer of Hollinhey was a younger son of Henry Ferrer of Ewood, but also that he had a son William, and that William intended to marry Margaret Bannister, of Hathershelf, Sowerby.

An abstract of an Indenture in Latin of Henry Farrer to William Farrer and Margaret Bannister:

Grant of the South part of Hall Field and Syming, etc., Sowerby, 1575, 18 Elizabeth, 6th December. Henry Ferrer of Hollinghey, one of the younger sons of Henry Ferrer, lately of Ewood, dcd. Reciting that the said Henry Ferrer gave by deed in his lifetime to Henry Ferrer of Hollingheye his son aforesaid, two messuages called Symhouses, one of which is old, the other new, the south part of a close of land, wood and pasture called Hallefelde, now divided in two parts, one close of land called Symyng, also all lands, tenements, meadows, etc., in township of Sowerby, to have and to hold, etc. (The deed is here quoted dated 1st January, 26 Henry VIII [1534].) The premises are stated to have been in the occupation of John Ferrer, brother of the Henry Ferrer of Ewoode, and of John Kempte, held by deed and lately purchased of Robert Pilkington, Esq. Henry Ferrer of Hollinghey in performance of certain Indentures made 5th inst. Dec. between him the said Henry Ferrer of one part and Margaret Bannister, late wife of George Bannister of Haddershelf of the other part, concerning a marriage * to be solemnized between his younger son William Ferrer, and Margaret Bannister, daughter of the said George Bannister, grants and confirms to the said William Farrer and Margaret Bannister two messuages called Symhouses, the south part of a close called Hallfield, a close called Symyng, and other land specified in the said Deed of Feoffment, to them and their heirs.

Deed endorsed as enrolled of Record before Thomas Gargrave, Knt., J.P., and Custos Rotulorum in the West Riding, and before Stephen Brome, Clerk of Peace there.

Gargrave and Brome sign their names.

Witnesses to the seisin given were: John Hanson of Woodhouse, senior, John Deyne of Deyne House, Adam Morris, Clerk, Richard Denton, Henry Draper, John Culpan, junior, and Richard Greenwood.

With no direct evidence of the marriage of Henry Farrer of Hollinhey, or of his wife's name, the foregoing deed forms an essential link in the chain of evidence.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF HEPTONSTALL, CO. YORK

Baptisms

- 1611 Johes fil. Jacobb Ferrer de ———, 28 July.
1614 Jacob fil. Jacobb Ferrer de Sourbi [Sowerby], 21 August.

Marriage

- 1609 Jacobb Ferrer & Mary Haughton, 21 April.

Burial

- 1605 Willms Ferrer de Ayring [Erringden], 4 October.

* William Farrar and Margaret Banister married 12 Dec. 1575 (Halifax Register).

All of the foregoing information, which consists of copies of records in England, was unknown to the Farrer family in the United States until a few years ago.

Until the contributor of this article personally began the search for details of her English ancestry, John Farrer and his brother Jacob Farrer were supposed to have emigrated from Lancashire.

With the help of Halifax antiquaries, especially the late Mr. H. P. Kendall and Mr. Frederic Montague Farrar of London, she was able to prove that they came from Sowerby township, their native place.

Why John and Jacob Farrer emigrated to America is a matter of conjecture. The most likely reasons were the unsettled state of the country due to the Civil Wars of 1642-1646 and 1648-1651, and the probable receipt of invitations to go to New England from former Sowerby friends,* among these being the Fairbanks and Prescott families.†

Deposition of Mary Prescott, dated 1678. The Testimony of Mary Prescott ‡ aged 66 years or thereabout Sayth that the first wife of Jacob Farror Senr. Late of Lancaster deceased lived with her uncle and she marrying Contrary to his mind and So he would not give her a portion but Said he would give to her first child (which was Jacob Farror late deceased) the Sume of forty pounds in mony: and the sd Deponent hath often heard that sd Jacob Farror Senr received the same for the use of his Sone Jacob: when he came to New England: that I can testifie upon oath Mary Prescot M p her marke
Witness John Tott Mary Lacey

1. HENRY FERROR of Ewood (Eawood),§ in the township of Midgley and parish of Halifax, co. York, England, died between 25 June 1548, the date of his will, and 26 Nov. 1549, the date it was proved. He married AGNES ———, who was living 26 Nov. 1549, when she was mentioned as executrix of her husband's will.

In 1538 Henry Ferror acquired lands in Hollinhey,§ Halifax, which he surrendered to his son Henry 26 Mar. 1539 (Wakefield Manor Roll).

Bishop Robert Farrer, who for his religious beliefs was burned at the stake in 1555, was probably a brother of Henry Farrer and was born at Eawood Hall.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, of Ewood, Halifax, co. York, England, yeoman, d. between 28 Dec. 1571, the date of his will, and 3 Apr. 1573, the date it was

* Two men named John Haughton and Samuel Deane subscribed the Lancaster covenant on the same day (24 Sept. 1653) with John and Jacob Farrer. Both Haughton and Deane were doubtless relatives of the Farrer brothers. The Deanes of Deane House in Midgley were near neighbors of the Farrers of Ewood, and had close associations with them before Jacob Farrer married Grace Deane, who was almost certainly one of the Midgley Deanes.

† Jonathan Fairbanks had settled at Dedham, Mass., and John Prescott was then trying to found the town of Lancaster.

‡ Mary (Platt) Prescott, wife of John Prescott, the founder of Lancaster, Mass., was a native of Sowerby, co. York, England, where four of her children were born and baptized.

§ Eawood Hall (ea, water, and wood) is delightfully situated in the Vale of Calder, called the loveliest vale in England. The Farrers were Lords of the Manor of Midgley and Brearely in the Parish of Halifax in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Their property extended to the Moors above and to the river Calder below.

Hollinhey was nearly opposite on the other bank of the river, but higher up on the moors; and Hathershelf, where Jacob¹ Farrer (No. 5) lived, 1648-1650, was on the very top of the moors.

proved; m. MARGARET LACY, living 28 Dec. 1571, daughter of John Lacy of Brearely.

Children:

1. *Henry*, eldest son, d. *s.p.*
 2. *John*, "second son," of Croxton, co. Lincoln; m. Sisly Kelke, daughter of William Kelke of Barnaby, co. Lincoln.
 3. *Hugh*, "third and youngest son."
 4. *Ellen*, living unm. 28 Dec. 1571.
 5. *Mary*, living unm. 28 Dec. 1571.
 6. *A daughter*, m. Richard Wade.
 7. *A daughter*, m. Edward Wilkinson.
- ii. EDWARD, living 26 Mar. 1539.
 - iii. JOHN, living 26 Mar. 1539.
2. iv. HENRY.
- v. AGNES, "youngest daughter," living unm. 26 Nov. 1549, when she was mentioned as an executor of her father's will.

2. HENRY FARRER (*Henry*), of Hollinhey in the township of Sowerby and the parish of Halifax, co. York, England, died before 15 Apr. 1586. He married _____.

Henry Farrer owned a messuage called Symhouse and land called Hollinghey by surrender of his father on 26 Mar. 1539. He was mentioned in the will of his father, and of his brother William. On 6 Dec. 1575 by deed he settled Symhouse and other property on his younger son, William.

Children:

- i. JOHN, of Hollinhey, d. between 27 Oct. 1610, the date of his will, and 3 Oct. 1611, the date it was proved; m. SUSANNA _____, who was mentioned in her husband's surrender of 22 Apr. 1588, and in his will, dated 27 Oct. 1610.
As elder son and heir John Farrer was admitted to the messuage called Symhouse and lands at Hollinhey, at a Court of the Manor of Wakefield, 15 Apr. 1586.
3. ii. WILLIAM.
3. WILLIAM FARRER (*Henry, Henry*), of Errengden, Halifax, co. York, England, clothier, was buried at Heptonstall, Halifax, 4 Oct. 1605. He married at Halifax, 12 Dec. 1575, MARGARET BANNISTER, who died between 19 May 1624, the date of her will, and 2 Sept. 1624, the date it was proved, daughter of George Bannister of Hathershelf in Sowerby, Halifax.
- The will of William Farrer, dated 16 Oct. 1603, was proved 11 June 1606.
- Children:
- i. ABRAHAM, named executor in the will of his father and of his mother.
 - ii. ISAAC, named executor in the will of his father and of his mother.
4. iii. JACOB, "youngest son."
4. JACOB FARRER (*William, Henry, Henry*), of Sowerby, Halifax, co. York, England, died between 31 Mar. 1639, the date of his will, and 2 May 1639, the date it was proved. He married at Heptonstall, Halifax, 21 Apr. 1609, MARY HAUGHTON, who was living 31 March 1639.
- Children:
- i. JOHN, "elder son," of Dedham, Lancaster, and Woburn, Mass., bapt. at Heptonstall 28 July 1611; d. at Woburn 11 July 1690; m.

JOANNA ———, living 29 June 1687, the date of her husband's will. Seven children.

About 1652 John¹ Farrer and his brother, Jacob, emigrated from England to New England and settled at Dedham, but soon moved to Lancaster. In 1656 John went to Woburn, where he lived until his death.

5. ii. JACOB, "youngest son," bapt. at Heptonstall 21 Aug. 1614.

5. JACOB¹ FARRER (*Jacob, William, Henry, Henry*), of Dedham and Lancaster, Mass., baptized at Heptonstall, Halifax, co. York, England, 21 Aug. 1614, died at Woburn, Mass., 14 Aug. 1677. He married first, at Halifax, co. York, England, 28 Nov. 1640, GRACE DEANE; * and secondly, ANN ———, † who married secondly, 2 Nov. 1680, as his third wife, John Sears of Woburn.

Early in 1649 Jacob¹ Farrer was residing at Hathershelf, his grandmother's former home, for Edward Bannister, in his will, dated 10 Feb. 1648/9, bequeathed "to John Lacie . . . one messuage, called Over Hathershelfe, and its lands, in the occupation of Jacob Farrer."

In 1652 Jacob Farrer ‡ and his brother John emigrated from England to New England and settled at Dedham.

On 18 1 mo. 1653 the selectmen of Dedham entered in an agreement with Jacob Farrer to keep school, beginning 28 1 mo. 1653 at £20 a year, he undertaking "to teach to read English and the Accidence & the rules & practice thereof. . . ." Six months later, "upon the Request and motion of Jacob Farrow its consented unto that himself or his Brother shall attend the keeping the Schoole. . . ." (*The Dedham Historical Register*, vol. 1 (1890), p. 90.)

However, the two brothers soon moved to Lancaster where Jacob prepared a home for his family left behind in Yorkshire. His wife, Ann, and four children (Jacob, John, Henry, and Mary) joined him in 1658, bringing £168 7s. additional estate. A surveyor, he laid out many of the lots in that town.

After the massacre at Lancaster in 1675, Jacob, with his wife and daughter (Mary (Farrer) Houghton), went to Woburn.

The "Humble Petition of the distressed people of Lancaster" to the Government for assistance, dated 11 Mar. 1675/6, has the names of Jacob Farrer and John Houghton, Jr., among the signers.

The inventory of the estate of Jacob¹ Farrer of "Lanchester" reads:

	lb.	s.	d.
Impr his home lott, with all ye rest of his lands & mead	118	00	00
Silver	004	00	00
Wearing clothes	005	14	00

* Grace Deane, his first wife, may possibly have died shortly after the birth of her only child, named Jacob. The record of her burial has not been found in the local registers. She may have died in Lancashire after fleeing there in the time of the first Civil War.

† This second marriage was probably solemnized away from Halifax, for no local register appears to contain a record of it. No special search, however, was made.

‡ See "Memoir of the Farrar Family," vi, in the REGISTER, vol. 6 (1852), pp. 320-328.

In bedding	007 00 00
1 blankett & table linnen	001 00 00
Bookes	001 10 00
Brass	003 00 00
Pewter	001 00 00
Iron Potts & other Iron ware	000 17 00
Wooden ware and earthen ware	000 12 00
Tooles	006 00 00
One Vice	001 00 00
1 Mouss Skin	000 05 00
In wooll & yarne	000 08 00
3 Gunns	002 10 00
Pistols	000 10 00
1 box & chest	000 06 00
Chayres & Cushins	000 03 00
3 Steers & 1 Cow	010 00 00
1 horse	003 00 00
1 Swine	000 05 00
Indian corne	000 15 00
Tobacco, hemp & flax	000 10 00
Hops	001 10 00
lumber	001 00 00

171 05 00

The estate Dr.	10 11 00
The estate Cr.	05 00 00
	03 00 00

Prized by Jno Brookes.
Jno Russell.
Cambr. 2.8.77.

Adm. is granted to Ann Farrer the relict widd: of ye within named Jacob Farrer deced. upon his estate, as also to Jno Houghton, and shee ye sd Ann appearing in Court attested to this above written Inventory on oath.
Tho: Danforth R.

Ent. by Tho: Danforth, R.

The widow, Ann Farrer, and her son-in-law, John Houghton, were appointed administrators of John Farrer's estate, which was divided among the widow and the "two children now surviving" (Mary and Joseph), and the children of Jacob² Farrer, his son.

Child by first wife, born in England:

6. i. JACOB,² bapt. at Halifax 3 Sept. 1641.

Children by second wife, first four born in England:

- ii. JOHN, d. 3 Nov. 1669; m. 30 June 1667 MARY HILLARD.

Children:

1. *Mary*.³ 2. *John*.

- iii. HENRY, killed by the Indians 10 Feb. 1675/6.

- iv. MARY, m. 22 Feb. 1671/2 JOHN HOUGHTON, JR.

- v. JOSEPH, b. at Lancaster 6 Aug. 1660. Lieut. John Wyman was appointed his guardian in 1678.

6. JACOB² FARRER (*Jacob*,¹ *Jacob*, *William*, *Henry*, *Henry*), baptized at Halifax, England, 3 Sept. 1641, was killed in Monoco's raid on Lancaster in King Philip's War 22 Aug. 1675. He

married, 11 Nov. 1668 (Lancaster town records), HANNAH HAYWARD, daughter of George Hayward of Concord, Mass.

On 3 Oct. 1676 Hannah Farrer, widow of Jacob² Farrer, was appointed administratrix, and at this time she returned the following inventory, dates 27th 7th mo. 1675:

	lb. s. d.
An Inventory of the lands, cattell, & other estate of the late deced Jacob ffarrer Junr. of Lanchaster prized . . . this 27th of the 7mo. 1675.	
Impr. In apparrell 21 in bedding 1 Rug and 2 blankets, bed & bolster 3 lb.	05 00 00
In linnen, 2 pr of sheets, 2 pillow beer cases, 21 In table cloathes & napkins 11.	03 00 00
In yarne, Linnen, Cotton & wooll.	00 18 00
In sheeps wooll, 51½. 6d yl & 41 Cotton wooll 8d. ylb	000 05 05
In Pewter 15s, An Iron pott, an Iron Kettle, 2 Skillets, one of brass, another of Iron, & fryng pan . . .	001 15 00
In dishes, trayes, Trenchers, & payles 10s a falling ax, & other carpenters tooles, 12s.	001 02 00
A Cart & Tackling for a teame.	2 16 0
2 beere barrells, 6s, a bible, 5s.	0 11 0
A meale Seive, 1s. A snap sack & bag 3s.	0 04 0
A pike 2s 6d, 121 butter in a pott, 6s.	0 08 6
A chest 8s linnen wheele 4s.	0 12 0
A cradle 5s a Sword belt 2s.	0 07 0
	004 18 06
In cattell, 2 oxen 81. 3 Cowes & a calfe 91	017 00 00
a mare & yearling colt, 31. 4 hogs 21.	005 00 00
	022 00 00
A powdring tub and some other tubs.	00 05 00
Gun barrell, 8s. a Culliver Gun without lock.	00 18 00
	001 03 00
	40 01 11

Prized by Jno Divell.

Ralph Houghton.

More added, an horse valued at. 002 00 00

The estate in debt more. 000 15 06

At a Coun. Court held at Charlstowne, Octo. 3, 1676.

Hannah ffarrer is granted adm. on the estate of her husband Jacob ffarrer deced and shee appearing in Court tooke oath to this Inventory.

Ent by Tho: Danforth, R.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,
Middlesex, ss, Registry of Probate.

Children:

- i. JACOB,³ b. 29 Apr. 1669; d. 29 Apr. 1732; m. 26 Dec. 1692 SUSANNA REDIATE, who d. in March 1737/8. Eleven children, all of whom (with the exception of Ephraim,⁴ who d. at the age of 11 years) are mentioned in the distribution of his estate.
The will of Susanna (Rediate) Farrer, dated 16 Feb. 1737/8, was proved 20 Mar. 1737/8.
- ii. GEORGE, of Concord, b. 16 Aug. 1670 (Lancaster town records); d.

15 May 1760; m. 9 Sept. 1692 MARY HOWE (Concord Vital Records), d. 12 Apr. 1761.

About 1692 George^s Farrar built in that part of Concord now Lincoln a clapboard, timber-frame house, which is still standing and has always been in the possession and occupation of the family. It is now the home of Edward R. Farrar, its owner.

A picture of this old house appears as frontispiece to this article. Children:

1. *Joseph*,⁴ b. 28 Feb. 1693/4; m. Mary ———.
 2. *Daniel*, b. 30 Nov. 1696; m. Hannah Fletcher.
 3. *George*, b. 16 Feb. 1704/5; m. Mary Barrett.
 4. *Mary*, b. 12 Oct. 1706; m. Nathan Brown of Lincoln, Mass.
 5. *Samuel*, of Concord, selectman, b. 28 Sept. 1708 (Concord Vital Records); d. before 9 June 1760, the date his will was proved; m. 13 Jan. 1731/2 Lydia Barrett (Concord Vital Records).
- iii. JOHN, b. in 1672; killed by the Indians at Sterling, Mass., 19 Aug. 1707; m. 6 Dec. 1699 ELIZABETH MERRIAM.
On 23 Sept. 1707 his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate, and his brother, George Farrer, was her surety. On 16 June 1708 she was allowed £1 10s. for the loss of her husband's gun.
Children:
1. *John*,⁴ b. 22 Sept. 1700.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. 25 June 1702.
- iv. HENRY, b. in 1674; living 6 Oct. 1697.



THE FENIMORE FAMILY

By WALTER L. SHEPPARD, JR., M.S., F.A.S.G., of Havertown, Pa.

The following three generation genealogy has been assembled in the process of correction of will abstracts, and other documents, and since it contains information not elsewhere available may be of interest.

In THE REGISTER, vol. xxx, p. 467, appears an inquiry from an English genealogist requesting information on the Fenimore-Philmore family, in which he states that these names are variants and refer to the same family, which family has its seat at Cam in Gloucestershire. The author has checked the Friend's Records for Gloucester and Wilts without finding any mention of the name. However, in the records of the Banbury (Berks) Monthly Meeting, 1672, appears the marriage record of the immigrant Richard Fenimore, in

which he is stated to be of "Lingswick" or "Tingswick" in Bucks. (There is a village of Tingewick three miles southwest of Buckingham.)

Also in 1672 (25th of 12th month) Frances Fenimore, widow, of St. Olaf's in Southwark (London), married George Deacon of Horselydown (Southwark Meeting Records). In the New Jersey Archives, series I, vol. xxi, p. 340, there is a short biographical sketch of George Deacon, stating he was born in 1642/3 in London, and came to America with his father and his first wife Frances of Deptford, Kent, on the *Willing*, arriving in the Delaware on 3 Nov. 1677, and that Frances was dead by 1688, when he married again. The writer has checked the Friends Records for Kent without uncovering the record of Frances' first (Fenimore) marriage, nor does it occur in the records of London, Bucks, Berks, Wilts, Oxon, or Gloucester. It seems likely, however, that her first husband was a relative of Richard's, since the Deacons and Fenimores came to America at about the same time, to the same area, and were associated in the New World.

The following additional Fenimore entries are gleaned from the English Friends Records:

BUCKINGHAM RECORDS (name appears as Finemore)

Susanna Fenimore of Sherrington, Bucks, to Richard Hunt of Crawley, married 1st of 3rd month 1660, at Leighton Monthly Meeting.

John Fenimore of Sherrington, Bucks, married Elizabeth Sibthorp of Sherrington 15th of 2nd month 1675 at Leighton. They had a son, John born 24th of 5th month 1676; then Elizabeth died,—buried 2nd 6th month 1676,—and John married, secondly, Sarah Lishut of Sherrington, 25th 8th month 1677. They had Susan, born 1st 7th month. There are further records of them.

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX RECORDS

Ann Fenimore of Old St., daughter of Henry of Westbury, Bucks, married Thomas Ubank of Peel St. John St., 24th 1st month 1695. (We find the death record of her father, Henry, buried 1720 at Whittlebury, Leighton Meeting, in the Bucks Records, but no other records of this family.)

All the places mentioned above (Leighton, Westbury, and Sherrington) are near the border between Bucks and Wilts. Whittlebury has not been identified. It would seem, therefore, that the family from which Richard sprang probably had its origin in this area.

I. RICHARD FENIMORE, of Tingewick, co. Bucks, England, married 4th of 12th month 1672, at Banbury Monthly Meeting (co. Berks) MARY CROOK of Adderbury [in Oxon, author's note]. (One Robert Crook, perhaps a relative, married in 1673 Hannah Tarbell or Darbell of Fairfield Heath, Berks. Robert was of Greenfield Green, Waitington, Oxon.) He signed the "Concessions" of 1676/7 and next is seen in Burlington County, N. J., where on 16 May 1681 he received a survey of 95 acres on the South Rancocas. On 28 September of the same year he bought a lot in Burlington from Bernard Devonish, and between January and March 1682 a 30 acre lot for a house. On 20 Dec. 1682 he bought a house and lot in Burlington from Devonish, who is now called "of Northampton". In April 1684 he bought 100 acres at the mouth of the Northampton River (Rancocas), and in the same year had an additional survey of

100 acres adjoining his property. During the 1690's he seems to have obtained quite a considerable acreage and to have moved permanently from Burlington to the Wellingborough area.

By trade Richard was a bricklayer, and he seems to have made a modest fortune in New Jersey. On 22 May 1683 he and Francis Collins were chosen "overseers for looking after the size of bricks" (Burlington Court Records). His wife is not mentioned in the Records in New Jersey, nor does her name appear. He was for a while in the 90s a follower of George Keith but returned to Friends Meeting, acknowledged his fault and was received in 1704. His second wife was MARY (SHINN) CROSBY, widow of John Crosby of Springfield (will dated 22 Dec. 1707, proved 4 Aug. 1710), and daughter of John Shinn, Sr., of Springfield (will dated 14th 11th month (January) 1711/12 proved 30 Feb. 1711/12), whom he married 29th 3rd month 1711. By her he apparently had no children, since no minors are provided for in his will of 25 November, proved 22 Dec. 1713, in which he calls himself "of Wellingborough".

Mary (Shinn) (Crosby) Fenimore had several Crosby children, including a daughter Mary, "an idiot" provided for in John Shinn's will, and a son Nathan to whom on 12 May 1716 she conveyed 105 acres, part of 310 she purchased 1 May 1715 from Ralph Cowgill (recorded 8 March 1772, book AC, p. 397). At the time of this conveyance she was "of Burlington". She is probably the Mary Fenimore who witnessed 26th 10th month 1728 the marriage of Mary Fenimore and Abraham Brian, and the Mary who on 28 Oct. 1730 married William Morrel.

Richard Fenimore witnessed the marriage of Richard Arnoll and Sarah Chamberlin on 19th 2nd month 1681 (Burlington Meeting Records). With Abraham Heulings* and John Scott, he took the inventory 4 May 1698 of the estate of William Peachee of "the Nursery", and with Abraham Heulings was guardian and bondsman of Thomas Peachee, under age, who was administrator of his father's estate (19 Sept. 1698). The last time he appears is 3 July 1713 when he conveyed property to Lydia Horner, Joshua Humphreys, and Thomas Stokes, Jr. (recorded book BBB, p. 40).

Richard's will is, unfortunately, not abstracted fully enough in the New Jersey Archives. The situation is further complicated by the will being entered in the book twice, once in error as John Fenimore. The abstract under the wrong name is more full than the one under Richard's name, but it still misses an important point.

Richard left property, first, to his *eldest* son John, and specifies that if John die without heirs of his body, this property is to go to his

*The brothers, William and Abraham Heulings, who founded the family in West Jersey, were born in Gloucestershire, England. The Friends Records of Gloucester and Wilts show the following entries (with others) on this family:

William Heulings born 5 month 1st day 1657 to Walter and Judith Heulings of Cirencester, Gloucs. (Nailsworth Meeting).

Abraham Heulings born 11 month 1st day 1660 to Walter and Judith (as above)

Judith died 6 month 6 day 1661, buried at Siddenton. Walter apparently married, secondly, one Rosamond, and had several other children, the next two being Isaac, born 8 m. 6 d. 1666, and Jacob, born 3 m. 18 d. 1668. Walter died 6 m. 26 d. 1677 and was buried at Cirencester. No Heulings marriages are recorded.

grandson Richard, son of William. He also leaves property to his second son, William, and to grandson, John, son of son William. There is another legacy to his third son, Joseph, and to grandson, Joseph, son of son Joseph. His son Joseph is made his executor. His wife Mary gets legacies, but there is no provision for minor children, as there probably would be if Mary had given him children. The will is witnessed by Jacob Perkins, Thomas Peachee, and John Wills. It lists home farm, 100 acres on Northampton River, farm of 205 acres on same river bought of Edmond Cowgill, 150 acres in the Lotting Purchase, and 250 acres in the Indian Purchase. The inventory made 15 Dec. 1713 by Hugh Sharp and John Wills includes personal estate of £323.19, including two negro boys and some bonds.

His surviving children, all apparently by Mary Crook, were:

- i. JOHN, eldest son, of Springfield, bricklayer, made a deed 17 Nov. 1716 to James Pearson (recorded in book Y, p. 210). On 14 Feb. 1730 he bought from George Eyre and his wife Mary, daughter and surviving heiress of Manuel Smith (see will of Manuel Smith, 6 April 1720, of Burlington, witnessed by John Fenimore) which he sold back again to the grantors two days later (recorded in same book). On 11 April 1738 he conveyed land to his brother Joseph. He witnessed his father's marriage to Mary Crosby. No mention of a wife has come to the author's attention. He died intestate and without issue surviving him, for on 11 Aug. 1753 Richard Fenimore (No. 4), "mason", and wife Sarah sold to Abraham Perkins the estate left to his uncle John by his grandfather Richard, which had been entailed on Richard failing heirs of the body to John. The deed recited that John has died intestate and without heirs, but does not give the date of his death (Book X, pp. 387-9).
 2. ii. WILLIAM, second son.
 3. iii. JOSEPH, third son.
2. WILLIAM FENIMORE, of Wellingborough, bricklayer, also witnessed his father's second marriage. On 7 June 1716 he took inventory with Abraham Heulings, Jr., on the estate of Samuel Budding of Chester, Burlington County, and on 6 April 1720 he witnessed the will of Manuel Smith of Burlington. His wife, whom the author has not identified, was named ELIZABETH.

William left a will dated 14 May 1721, with inventory dated 24 May, will proved 25 May of the same year. It named his wife Elizabeth and the nine children listed below. John was still under age, for he was bound out to Richard Redman in Philadelphia to learn the bricklayer's trade. The executors were the widow and his brother Joseph, and the witnesses were John Ward, Hugh Sharp, and Jacob Perkins. The inventory, taken by Joshua Humphreys and Hugh Sharp, included a negro man.

Children:

4. i. RICHARD, apparently the eldest.
- ii. WILLIAM, apparently second child. He was probably the William Fenimore who married by license dated 16 July 1739 Joyce McFaulin (? McFarlane). A William Fenimore married by license dated 22 Aug. 1757 Mary Wilkinson and a William Fenimore of Springfield died intestate, with administration of his estate to a Mary Fenimore on 5 Jan. 1785, John W. Fenimore fellow bondsman, both of Springfield, but the relationship to the deceased or to each other is not shown.

iii. REBECCA, witnessed the marriage of her uncle Joseph to his second wife, Elizabeth Humphreys, on 22nd 11th month 1729. She married by license dated 18 May 1730 ROBERT LUCAS, JR., who acknowledged 1st 12th month 1730 his marrying out of meeting. The Friends records give no list of children. However the will of Robert Lucas (Senior) of Wellingborough, January 1738, names son Benjamin, grandson Seth, who is not a son of Benjamin, and daughters Hannah Gibbs, Elizabeth, and Margaret. The will does not mention son Robert, who is apparently dead. The witnesses include Joseph Fenimore, Jr., and the executors are his son Benjamin and daughters Hannah Gibbs and Elizabeth Lucas. Probate was allowed 12 April 1740 and the inventory is dated 14 April, taken by Joseph Fenimore and Peter Parker.

On 25 Jan. 1773 Seth Lucas made his will, naming sons Robert and Seth and his uncle Benjamin. He mentions his aged mother, leaving her £5 per year, and his wife, unnamed, £10 per year. Also named are sons William, John, Edward, and a daughter Esther. The sons Robert and Edward are to be "put out until they come of age". The executors are Abraham Heulings of Chester, and Jacob Perkins of Wellingborough. The witnesses are Joseph Fenimore, William Heulings, and Abraham Vansciver. Joseph Heulings and Joseph Fenimore took the inventory on 28 April 1773, and the will was probated the same day.

From the above, it seems probably that Robert Lucas, Jr., had died by January 1738, leaving Rebecca, his widow, and that she survived at least until January 1773, when her son Seth made his will. Therefore, the Rebecca who married Robert Lucas, Jr., was the daughter of William Fenimore, named in his will, and not the Rebecca, daughter of Joseph, who witnessed his marriage to his second wife, for the Rebecca Lucas as a surviving child would have shared in the distribution of the Jonathan legacy (see under Joseph, no. 3).

(In deed book AAA, p. 27, Robert Lucas of Burlington, West Jersey, and wife Elizabeth, sister of Benjamin Scott, late of the county and province aforesaid, sold to Thomas Warwick of [?] Wyley, co. Essex, England, land and buildings in Widdington and elsewhere in Essex, signed by mark by both, 10 May 1704, witnessed by Elizabeth Bass, Susan Petty, and [Jeremiah] Bass. Also, Robert Lucas of Bucks County married 17th 6th month 1703 Elizabeth Scott of Burlington. A Robert Lucas and a Hannah Lucas were members of the Middletown, Bucks County Monthly Meeting by 1686.)

Child (surname *Lucas*):

1. *Seth*, married 24th 11th month 1760 Esther Heulings; died between 25 Jan. and 28 April 1733, leaving his wife, unnamed, surviving, and children Robert (married 22nd 11th month 1782 Sarah Hancock), Seth, William, John, Edward, and Esther, of which the first two were under age, and they were probably the eldest. In deed book AR, pp. 414-18 (dated 1 May 1793, recorded 25 Feb. 1794) Seth Lucas of Philadelphia sold to Edward Brooks the land he had inherited from his father Seth Lucas, and which had been willed to Seth by his grandfather Robert Lucas by will dated in January 1737/8, and willed by Seth to his sons Seth and Robert 25 Jan. 1773. The brother Robert of Wellingborough confirmed the sale on 21 May 1793. The witnesses to both deed and confirmation were Robert McIlvaine and James Fenimore.

5. iv. CHARLES.

v. HENRY, of Northampton, witnessed, 11 Oct. 1740, the will of John Marriot (or Merit) of Springfield. He died intestate, administration being renounced 22 July 1752 by his widow Mary in favor of Benjamin Bispham, principal creditor. Richard Fenimore was a witness. No known children.

vi. ELIZABETH is named in her father's will, and not again seen. She may well have married and left children. Perhaps she is the Elizabeth who married by license dated Sept. 1762 Isaac Nordike*, or the one who married 21 Aug. 1777 John Durrell; if either, she married late in life.

*Not in printed marriage Records. Recorded in book A-W of Licenses, p. 303.

vii. JANE was still single 10th of 26th month 1728, when her younger sister Mary married Abraham Brian. No other Jane Fenimore is known at this period. We find a Jean Fenimore marrying by license dated 1 Jan. 1728 (? 1728/9) George Deacon, probably grandson of the George Deacon mentioned under Richard Fenimore the progenitor, which George married Frances Fenimore. Probably this is Jane. No Jean is known.

viii. MARY married 26th 10th month 1728 ABRAHAM BRIAN, son of Thomas at Mt. Holly. The witnesses included Thomas, Benjamin, Mary, John, Mary, Jr., and Rebecca Brian (widow of Thomas and mother of Sarah who married John Fenimore), and John and Jane Fenimore, presumably brother and sister of Mary. Abraham Brian died intestate, with administration granted to the widow, Mary, 21 March 1742/3. The inventory was taken by William Murrell (presumably of the family of the second husband of Richard's widow), and James Lippincott was her fellow bondsman. Mary's will is dated 25 May 1767; the inventory was taken by her nephew Thomas.

Children (surname BRIAN):

1. *Uriah.* 2. *Rebecca.* 3. *Thomas.*

6. ix. JOHN.

[Note that the name, Charles, occurs among the children of William. Since this was not a popular name at this period, it may well be an indication of the name of the father of William's wife.]

3. JOSEPH FENIMORE, of Wellingborough, bricklayer, witnessed the second marriage of his father in 1711. He made with the persons noted the following conveyances, recorded in the deed books on pages noted in parentheses in each case: to Rebecca Borradaile 25 Feb. 1733 (N, 372); to William Fenimore, his son, 4 April 1750 (R, 245); to Samuel Fenimore, his son (not named in his will), 9 March 1752 (P, 7); to Michael Newbold 1739 (L, 513) and 1746 (GH, 552); received from brother John Fenimore 11 April 1738 (E, 385); from William Morrill (perhaps the one who married his step-mother) 28 Feb. 1729 (AO, 438); and from Thomas Wetherill 1716 (E, 381). He took inventory 20 May 1731 on the estate of Jacob Perkins, and on 26 Oct. 1731, with his second wife, Elizabeth, he witnessed the will of Jacob Perkins, Jr.

Joseph was twice married. His first wife, Hannah, was correctly identified as HANNAH BURROUGHS by Granville Leach (mms. in the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania), but Leach did not identify her father. His work on the Burroughs family is incomplete, since he missed a deed dated 16 Nov. 1698 (G, 285) of Joseph Heritage of Gloucester, son of Richard, to Samuel Burroughs of Burlington (spelled Burrows), son of Samuel, of the same place, deceased; and the deed 16 May 1682 of Edward Byllinge late of Westminster to Samuel Burrows of Wilton, county Palatine of Chester, Webster, for 100 acres in West Jersey. (B, vol. 1, p. 178.) By 1689 Samuel (the father) had 100 acres on Pennsauken Creek. The marriage record of Samuel, Jr. (which Leach found), in the Haddon Meeting Records shows Samuel, son of Samuel deceased, marrying 27th of 10th month 1699, Hannah, daughter of Sarah Roberts (widow of John Roberts). Among the witnesses we find Hannah Taylor, William Tallbut, and Allis Tallbut.

The records of Newtown Monthly Meeting (now Haddon) show

that Samuel Burroughs, son of Samuel Burroughs and Hannah his wife, was born 28th day 9th month 1701 and married Ann, daughter of Richard and Joanna Gray, who was born 29th day 2nd month 1702. Their children are listed in the records starting with Hannah who was born 5th day 4th month 1724. We also find the family of John Burroughs, born 18th day 5th month 1705, who married Phebe, daughter of John Haines, of Northampton, born 6th day 9th month 1710, beginning with their son, Enoch, born 28th day 10th month 1726.

From the deeds recorded in Trenton, we learn (AN-262) that Samuel Burroughs who married Hannah Roberts wrote a will dated 16 June 1720, but that he lived a number of years after this date and purchased property not covered by the will which had to be disposed of by deed after his death. Esther, his daughter (who married 5 Feb. 1733 William Bidgood or Ridgewood), with her husband received on 30 June 1737 £57.6.8 as her share of this extra property. Of property disposed of in these deeds, the last purchase noted was on 29 July 1731 (EF-150); he was dead by 21 March 1732. His wife, Hannah, survived him, and appears in a deed of this date (AD-242) with Samuel Nicholson and Sarah his wife, a daughter of Hannah and Samuel Burroughs. (Later, in 1747, this property was sold by Samuel Nicholson and Rebecca his "now wife".)

From these deeds the following other children are identified: John who married Phebe above (R-455, dated 1745; Z-297, dated 1740 (in recording this deed, one of the two Samuel Burroughs has been omitted from the recital); EF-150, dated 1735; E-155, dated 1734, which last shows that Samuel purchased land 28 Oct. 1714 for his son, John, who was married to Phebe by 20 Nov. 1725, and who sold the land with Phebe 19 July 1734); Isaac, and Jacob (R-454, dated 1761, see long recital; and R-451, dated 1740). There was another daughter, probably the Hannah, Jr., who married 16 July 1733 Samuel Parr.

The will of Samuel Burroughs, of Waterford, dated 19 July 1720, proved 31 March 1732, is well abstracted in the New Jersey Archives and so will not be abstracted here except for the following three additions: (1) that the eldest daughter Sarah is to receive £50 like her sisters Hannah and Esther when she is 21, and to receive this money and her 100 acre legacy "if she please her mother", but if she does not, then her mother is to decide whether she shall receive it; (2) if the expected child dies, the 400 acres left to wife, Hannah, are on her death to be divided among the children; and (3) the money to be paid to son Samuel from his "grandfather" John Taylor is not £7 but £7/10s. Thomas Eves, Jr.,* a witness, signed by mark. The will is signed by mark.

*Members of the Eves family married into the families of Fenimore, Heulings, Moore, and Bryan, all of which are mentioned. This family was founded in the Americas by one Thomas Eves and his sister Dorothy who apparently came with him and married William Heulings above. Thomas and Dorothy were apparently the children of John and Dorothy Eves of Flower, Northamptonshire, whose record, from the Friends Records of Northamptonshire and from London, appears below:

Omitted from the abstracts are the following: On 1 March 1732 John Kay and John Rogers appeared before the surrogate to identify their signatures as witnesses. On 31 March 1732 the widow Hannah accepted, signing by mark, her appointment as administratrix. She is called "a Quaker" in this instrument. The inventory, dated 10 March 1732, is affirmed by the widow Hannah on 31 March 1732.

Filed with this will is a second one dated 27 Nov. 1725, which revokes the preceding one (which was probated and abstracted). This second will does not appear in the abstracts, and since it contains additional information, it is here abstracted: The will states that the son Samuel and daughter Sarah have already been provided for, therefor Samuel is left 5 shillings and Sarah a negro boy named "Sescear" (Caesar?). Son John receives the 400 acres purchased of Edward Tue next to the land of James Norris [this was left to widow Hannah in the earlier will]. Son Joseph receives the 400 acres purchased of Joseph Heritage and John Walker, Jr. [Left to John in the earlier will]. Son Benjamin receives the same legacy as before plus two acres of meadow purchased of Samuel Coles. Son Isaac [not in earlier will] receives the 100 acres purchased of Hugh Sharp, which the first will gave to Sarah. Daughter Sarah, now the wife of Samuel Nicholson, receives the house and 40 acres of the land purchased from John Walker, which house and land is to go after her death to the heir that has the balance of the land that was in the purchase from John Walker. Wife Hannah is again named executrix and gets the 200 acres "on which I live" during her life, and the balance of the 100 acre tract purchased from John Walker and not given to daughter Sarah. He has already given 400 acres to son Samuel. Daughters Hannah and Esther are still under 21 and are to receive the same £50 legacies as before. Neither will mentions his son Josiah (see deeds above). He may be another child born subsequent to the second will, or a copyist's error for another son.

Both wills are signed by mark, the mark on the earlier one being very weak. The presumption is that Samuel was very close to death when he wrote the first will, and perhaps sick when he wrote the second, though not so sick as on the earlier occasion.

Children of John and Dorothy Eves of Flower, Northamptonshire: Daniel, born 9 m. 11 d. 1656. Samuel, born 9 m. 4 d. 1658. Dorothy, born 9 m. 1 d. 1661. Elizabeth, born 3 m. 31 d. 1664. Lydia, born 8 m. 1 d. 1666.

Hannah Eves of Northton married 11 m. 20 d. 1677 Thomas Cowper of Wellingboro.

From the London records: John Eves, of Shadwell, in Middlesex, fishmonger, son of John, from Flower in Northampton, married 6 m. 21 d. 1684 Mary Dorton of Radcliffe (Barking Meeting)

This John of Shadwell may be the elder son of John of Flower, above, or there may have been a second marriage of the same John, the former possibility being perhaps the more likely. Our Thomas of West Jersey is almost certainly an elder child of John and Dorothy, as indicated by chronology, the presence of Dorothy Eves, whose birth date matches well with that of William Heulings whom she married, and the names of Thomas' children, as follows: John, born in 1678; Daniel, born in 1681; Samuel, born in 1684; Benjamin, born in 1686; Thomas, Anna, Hannah, and Dorothy. Thomas is called "barber".

We now turn to the will of John Taylor of Waterford, co. Gloucester, which has been included in the first volume of the will abstracts, though in Trenton in the will index it is included in the "unrecorded" section. The abstract of this will is incomplete. The year of writing, though not given in the abstracts, appears in the body of the will as "172". This is an obvious error for 1702, and this deduction is born out by one bequest as we shall see. The will devises to wife Hannah, to grandchild Mary Tolbut £30, her father William Tolbut to have no control over it, to daughter Hannah *Bourrus* [Burroughs] £40 and two milk cows, to son-in-law Samuel *Bourrus* [Burroughs] "my negro Sam to be delivered to him at my death", to grandchild Samuel *Bourrus* [Burroughs] £10 current money, to friend Elizabeth Kay [born 23rd day 1st month 1688, daughter of John and Elizabeth Kay—Newtown M. M. Recs.] my negro girl Mary "for a term of 16 years which will be accomplished in 1718" [note that this confirms 1702 as date of writing] "providing she be not abused, and if she be abused to set her at liberty forthwith upon just complaint", to Joseph Norris son of Thomas Norris a cow, to "my daughter Tolbut" elsewhere shown to be Alles Tolbut £20. After legacies the estate is to be invested in public stock for the benefit of the poor, though nothing is to be disposed of without the consent of the Monthly Meeting of Newtown and Waterford. Thomas Norris and son-in-law Samuel *Bourrus* [Burroughs] are to assist his wife in "ruling" the negroes. "Trustees: my well beloved friends John Kay, Simeon Ellis, and Thomas Sharp, supervisors of my will". Signed 13th day 10th month 172 [1702]. The witnesses were Alles Tolbut by mark, Rebecca Norris, and Thomas Norris. It was proved 11 Oct. 1703. The widow, Hannah, renounced administration on 17 March 1703 (1703-4[?]), and the bond of Thomas Sharp and John Kay as administrators, with Simeon Ellis and Thomas Shakle as fellowbondsmen, was recorded 16 March 1703/4. The inventory, taken 26 May 1704, was made by Griffith Morgan, William Tolbut, and Simeon Ellis, and shows a fairly large estate—a 500 acre farm at £150 and personal property amounting to £209.8.11 including seven negroes at a value of £125. The account of the estate as it appears in the abstracts (15 March 1713/14) shows only the names of those receiving payments but not how much. The following are the important payments:

received from Samuel Burrows for a plow

cash to widow's account shows several items to individuals paid during 1704 in usually small amounts, reasons for payment not given; the only large items on her behalf are an item to William Lee of £2.19.06 ½ [1704], and to William Lee of Philadelphia [probably same man] 10th of 12th month 1706 £19.03.08 ½

a payment to William Biddle due him from James Taylor deceased son of John Taylor.

small amounts to Samuel Burrows and John Shivers "boath makers"

Then at the end of this list of payments and estate costs are recorded the payments of the specific legacies shown above:

first "to Joseph Fennemore and Hannah his wife" [this is the largest legacy] £40 and two cows totaling £10 total £50
second "to William Tolbut and wife Allis, legacy to said wife" £20
third "to Samuel Burrows, a legacy to his son Samuel £10, to himself also a negro appraised at £15" total £25.
fourth "to Thomas Norris and Rebecca his wife a legacy . . . her son Joseph" £5.
fifth "to Elizabeth Kay a negro girl named Mary willed to her, value £15"
sixth "legacy to Jonas Muffin and Mary his wife, legacy to said Mary £30" [the amount here identifies Mary as "grandchild Mary Tolbut"].
 Total expended £324.01.03, leaving a balance for investment of £35.17.00.

Before passing to certain interesting features of this will, let us note that in the record of the marriage of Joseph Nicholson of Alloways Creek, co. Salem, to Hannah, daughter of Hannah Wood of Gloucester (Newtown Records), 3 May 1695, we find among the witnesses: John Taylor, then further down the list, Hannah Taylor, and right under her, Allis Burrows.

William and Allis Talbut witnessed on 27th of 10th month 1699 the marriage of "Thomas son of Thomas Eves of Wellinborough" to Mary, daughter of Sarah Roberts, sister of the wife of Samuel Burroughs, whose marriage they also witnessed as man and wife [see above].

It is noted that John Taylor calls Samuel Burroughs "son-in-law" and that he calls Hannah Burroughs "daughter". At first sight (and from the printed abstracts), this would appear to indicate that his daughter, Hannah, had married Samuel Burroughs. However, we note in the distribution of the estate that this cannot be the case, for Samuel is still alive and gets his legacy together with *his* son Samuel (who in the will John calls "grandchild") who is apparently not of age at the distribution. At the same time, Hannah, wife of Joseph Fenimore, draws the £40 and two cow legacy which he left to his "daughter" Hannah Burroughs. From this it is evident that Hannah cannot have been the wife of Samuel, for though divorces are not unknown, there is here no record of one, and the families are still friendly—Hannah and Joseph naming one of their children Samuel and the name Joseph appearing in the list of the children of Samuel. Let us note that the will calls for the sale of the real estate and that the legacies are in live stock and cash, the poor being the residuary legatees. John Taylor had had a son James who was dead. From the will, we guess that he left no blood descendants to whom his 500 acre plantation could be passed on. We surmise, then, that on the death of the first Samuel Burroughs (of Wilton, co. Chester, and of Pennsauken Creek in 1689), he had married Samuel's widow, Hannah, and raised her children as his own. This idea is further strengthened by the appearance in the list of witnesses at the Nicholson marriage of the name of "Allis Burrows" directly under the name of Hannah Taylor, and the subsequent appearance of Allis Tolbut (or Talbot) as wife of William. Why John should call Samuel son-in-law (often used to show step-son) but call Hannah and Alice daughters (not daughters-in-law) is not clear,

unless he felt closer to the girls than to the boy. We do note that he left the girls the larger legacies.

John Taylor witnessed, but without Hannah, the following marriages: Thomas Willard and Judith Woods, daughter of Henry, both of Hopewell, on 10th of 5th month 1689; Daniel Cooper of Pinepoint to Abigail, daughter of Hannah Woods of Hopewell, on 4th of 3rd month 1693; and of Daniel Cooper and Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Esther Spicer [apparently both of Gloucester], on 26th of 12th month 1695. There are no Burroughs witnesses to the above marriages. We might speculate that perhaps John's first wife was a Wood, since we find the families so often together, or perhaps the large payments on the account of Hannah, the widow, to William Lee of Philadelphia may be a clue to her identity.

At all events, from the above, it seems clear that Samuel Burroughs* of Wilton, co. Chester, came to Gloucester Co., West Jersey with his wife Hannah, about 1689, settling on Pennsauken Creek. He is last seen in February 1695 on land next to Thomas French (Lib B, pt II p. 403), died shortly after, leaving a son Samuel, and daughters Alice (probably the eldest child since she witnessed the Nicholson marriage but Samuel did not) and Hannah (the youngest since she was not married in 1702, but both the others are); that the widow, Hannah, married, as his second wife, John Taylor of Waterford (since he had a son James apparently of age and dead in 1702 when he made his will), who died in 1703. She survived him for an undetermined length of time. The son, Samuel, married Hannah Roberts and left a numerous progeny. The daughter, Alice, married William Talbot after 1695 and before 1699, and had a daughter Mary, born before 1702, and probably about 1697, who by 1713/14 was married to Jonas Muffin. The daughter Hannah married shortly after 1702 Joseph Fenimore as his first wife.

We now return to Joseph Fenimore. At this point we might note that the "Genealogy of the Stokes Family", by Haines, pp. 11 and 16, give a Sarah as the wife of Joseph Fenimore. However, no Sarah is of record.

Hannah was dead by 22nd of 11th month 1729, when Joseph married as his second wife ELIZABETH HUMPHRIES, widow of Joshua of Northampton (will 10th of 8th month 1721, proved 7 Nov. 1721). Joshua was born 1st day of 12th month 1665, son of

*The only Burrows family appearing in the Friends records for co. Chester at the period concerning us is as follows:

Children of Thomas and Ellin Burrows of Aston juxta Budworth: Ellin, born 17th 12th month 1658; Sarah, born 24th 5th month 1663; Martha, born 20th 12th month 1665; Alice, born 4th 4th month 1668. Thomas Burrows was buried at Whitley 24th 11th month 1677. Ellin Burrows [daughter or mother?] was buried 10th 6th month 1689. There is quite a gap between the two eldest children. Can Thomas and Ellin have been parents or relatives of our Samuel? Note occurrence of the name Alice. The records of Oxon. and Berks show a "wife of Thomas Burroughs", unnamed, buried 25th 10th month 1687, at the Reading and Walboro Meeting. Perhaps this has to do with the above family.

Walter Humphries, *alias* Powell, by his first wife, Mary Osborne, whom he had married 4th of 10th 1658, at Gloucester, England. Walter's second wife was Hannah Riddell whom he married 10th 5th month 1675, at Gloucester. He came to America, and died leaving a will calling himself "of Burlington" dated 28 May 1698.

We now examine the will of John³ Wills of Burlington (James,² intestate 11 Nov. 1700, Daniel,¹ of Northampton, aged 65 when he made his will on 25 March 1698). John³ Wills of Burlington left a will dated 2 Dec. 1707, proved 2 Aug. 1714, naming with others his wife Elizabeth and daughter (under age in 1707) Elizabeth. John on 2nd of 4th month 1701 had been given liberty to marry Elizabeth Frampton, and we presume she was his widow. On 17th of 9th month 1715, Elizabeth daughter of John Wills, married Freedom Lippincott of Evesham and on 1st of 11th month 1716 Elizabeth Wills (presumably the widow of John) married Joshua Humphries. It is, then, Elizabeth (Frampton) (Wills) (Humphries) who was Joseph Fenimore's second wife and mother of his youngest children.

The estate of Thomas Palmer (12 Feb. 1691-2) was administered by Richard Basnett on behalf of his wife, Elizabeth, executrix of the last will and testament of her former husband William Frampton, one of said Palmer's creditors. The will of Richard Basnett of Burlington, dated 8 Oct. and proved 13 Oct. 1694, names wife Elizabeth and children including William Basnett, son-in-law Thomas fframpton, and daughters-in-law Elizabeth and Sarah fframpton, his sisters. On 5 Aug. 1698, Sarah Farr, widow of Elias Farr of Fars-field, made her will, with numerous bequests to friends including 50s each to Elizabeth Frampton, Sarah Frampton, William Frampton, and William Basnett. Richard Basnett was a "friend" and executor of her late husband (see his will) and Elias Farr had left him (25 Dec. 1690) £5. This bequest, therefore, does not necessarily indicate relationship. The abstracts omit Sarah Framton from the legatees of the Farr will. The writer has checked these wills, and cannot account for the *William* Frampton in the Farr will, since no William is found, and guesses that this was a scrivener's error for Thomas Frampton, the girls' brother. At all events, a deed is found (AAA 435-6), dated 17 Jan. 1712, in which the heirs of William Frampton are identified as Thomas Frampton of Burlington, cooper, and Elizabeth his wife; and John Wills, cooper, and Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of William Frampton; and John Borradaile of the same place, and Sarah his wife, the other daughter. Thomas sells the real estate for £300 to Abraham Bickley and the others quit-claim for 5s each. The following pages of the record yield other documents of this family.

Joseph Fenimore left a will, dated 13 Dec. 1759, inventory and probate 24 Dec. 1759, naming wife Elizabeth who is to receive an annuity for the rest of her life. The executors were son Joshua, not otherwise mentioned, and son Richard, not naming son Samuel who survived him, nor his daughters by

name. There is a legacy of £25 to son, Jonathan, who has gone away. This legacy specifies that if Jonathan has not returned in five years, and received the money, it is to be distributed with accrued interest to the *surviving children*. (Note that grandchildren do not receive the parent's share.) This important point, together with the final distribution of the estate 11 Jan. 1772, were missed in the abstracts. The date of the final accounting presented by the surviving executor, Richard (Joshua has died), is due to the termination of the annuity to the widow, Elizabeth, the accounting showing that she has just died, the last items being payments for her burial. This account also states that Joshua and Richard are Quakers, and so affirm, and do not swear to the account. The account includes the distribution as of 1764 of the legacy to Jonathan, who did not return, showing who were the surviving children at that date, and the payment of the large legacy to Sarah (widow of eldest son Joseph who predeceased his father), his daughter-in-law. Listed below are the bonds which were part of the estate, and the distribution of the important Jonathan legacy.

Bond from	Joshua Fenimore	dtd. 10 May	1752
" "	William Allen	dtd. 1 Apr.	1754
" "	John Claypole	dtd. 27 Mar.	1754
" "	Thomas Reeves	dtd. 24 Nov.	1746
" "	John Vandegrift	dtd. 10 May	1752
Notes	Zachariah Russell		
"	Martin Ashburn		

The account of the estate adds one more bond, that of Timothy Thomas.

The legacy to Jonathan had accumulated interest of £8.15 during the five years from 1759-1764, making the amount to be distributed £33.15, figured as £4.16.5 each to the surviving *children*: William Fenimore, Samuel Fenimore, Joseph Fenimore [this must be an error for *Joshua*, since Joshua is living at this point and not named, and Joseph predeceased his father], Richard Fenimore, Jane Dell, Ann Mullen and Elizabeth Vandegrift. The payments shown are to

Joseph Mullen [for Ann, apparently], 18 Dec. 1767, £5.11.7

Jane Dell, Nov. 1765, £4.16

Samuel Fenimore, Dec. 1768, £5.11.7

William Fenimore, Dec. 1768, £4.16.5

Jno. Vandegrift [for Elizabeth, apparently], 1764, £4.15.3.

Jno. Vandegrift [for Elizabeth, apparently], 1764, £4.15.3. However, in Vandegrifts case most of the cash was withheld to pay off his bond. The account includes a payment to William Norcross of 8s. for digging a grave, presumably that of the widow Elizabeth.

Children (Elizabeth and Joshua, probably by second wife, Elizabeth; perhaps Ann and Jane also by Elizabeth; Samuel possibly by Elizabeth, but not probably. All others by Hannah):

7. i. JOSEPH, eldest, born 25 Aug. 1712.

8. ii. WILLIAM.

iii. JONATHAN, creditor of the estate of Robert Lord of Springfield, May 1735-7. Had left Burlington County, whereabouts unknown, by 1759.

- iv. RICHARD, born in 1726; married by license dated 13 Nov. 1759 HANNAH ALLEN. He lived in Wellingborough and left a will dated 3 April 1789, proved 17 Sept. 1789.

Children:

1. *Elizabeth*, married by license dated 12 Nov. 1774 William Cooper of Philadelphia. Their children included Richard Cooper, named in the will of Richard, No. 3, iv., and James Fenimore Cooper, the author.
 2. *Rachel*, married 7th of 11 month 1774 (second intention) and reported married 5th of 12 month 1774 John Heaton, and had Richard and Hannah. He died and she married, secondly (second intention 6th of 5th month 1784), Robert Thomas, son of David Thomas.
 3. *Rebecca*, married by license dated 30 April 1778 Paul Wilmerton, and had, with others, Fenimore Wilmerton.
- v. REBECCA, apparently of age when she witnessed her father's second marriage in 1729. She married by license dated 27 Oct. 1730 BENJAMIN MOORE, JR., of Evesham. She was dead by 7th of 10th month 1754, when his second intentions of marriage to Mary Allen were published (she became his second wife). His will was dated 31 July 1782 and proved 8 Jan. 1796, and contains a codicil dated 19 March 1783. From these documents we learn that his wife, Mary, died soon after his will was made. The will is properly abstracted and so will not be repeated, except to say the inventory was taken 24 Dec. 1795; the executors were his sons John and Bethuel, and the witnesses were Enoch Evans, William Evans, and Samuel Allinson. The last two children named in it were under age.

The fact that the will of Joseph Fenimore, no. 3, her father, provided that if his legacy to his son, Jonathan, remained unpaid for five years, it should be divided between his surviving children, that the Rebecca who married Benjamin Moore was dead as shown above, and that no Rebecca is shown in the distribution identifies this Rebecca as the daughter of Joseph, rather than the Rebecca who married Robert Lucas and survived him. See the discussion above.

Benjamin Moore was the son of Benjamin Moore and Sarah Stokes, daughter of Thomas, who were married (second intention 6th of 9th month 1693). This elder Benjamin is called "Jr." in the record of his purchase, with Sarah his wife, on 1 July 1697, from Walter Humphries, of 200 acres in Burlington County. He also appears as Benjamin, Jr., on the Grand Jury on 9 May 1698. However Benjamin Moore (without Jr.) held land in Evesham in 1695. Can this Benjamin be the son of another Benjamin who earlier held land in Evesham? Their children were: (1) Keturah, born 15-12-1731, married Thomas Eayre. (2) Hannah, born 2-7-1734, died unmarried. (3) John, born 19-9-1736, married (1) Hannah Eayre, m. (2) a Sarah, left issue. (4) Mary, born 24-12-1738, died unmarried. (5) Bethuel, born 14-1-1741 (line continued in French genealogy). (6) Benjamin* born 17-2-1743. (7) Joshua, born 3-6-1746, married Rachel Ballinger. (8) A child unnamed, born 9-7-1748 (probably this child died young since the Evesham Records omit the name). By his second wife, Mary Allen, he had a daughter not mentioned in the Evesham records. (9) Elizabeth, who received by his will half of his personal property, and on the death of his wife received all his personal property. (Several of the above lines are continued in the Stokes genealogy, p. 11.† See also the "Descendants of Thomas French". Birth dates above given are from the records of the Evesham Monthly Meeting). Benjamin Moore and Joseph Fenimore took inventory together on the estate of Juda Allen of Evesham, on 24 June 1731.

*Although the will says that Benjamin is to give "his mother" £3 per year, this does not seem to mean that he is her son. Hence only one son Benjamin is indicated.

†This reference identifies Rebecca's father as Joseph, but mis-names her mother as Sarah.

9. vi. SAMUEL.

vii. JANE, married a Dill or Dell and was alive in 1764 to share in the distribution of the Jonathan legacy. From the fact that the husbands of other daughters collected for their wives, it would appear that hers was dead at this date. No children are known, and since her brother, Samuel, did not name her or them in his will in 1778, it appears likely that she died before then without issue surviving. In deed book AD, p. 36, appears a quitclaim, dated 2 April 1739, to settle a boundary dispute between Robert Lucas (senior) and Henry Dill, whose lands adjoined. This deed was sealed in the presence of Samuel Scattergood and Elizabeth Fenimore, perhaps the second wife of Joseph, no. 3, or the sister of Jane. It does not recite how Henry Dill acquired the land. The deed was recorded on the oath of Thomas Scattergood, son of Thomas, and nephew of the Samuel who witnessed it, Thomas vouching for his uncle's signature. Then in book AD, p. 44, 12 April 1771, Joseph Fenimore, no. 7, i., and his wife Ann transferred the property to Samuel Newton. The recitation shows that Thomas Peachee, late of the township, willed land in Wellingborough 17 March 1731 to his son William Peachee. The said son, William, by indenture, dated 24 April 1736, granted 100 acres to Henry Dill next to Robert Lucas (other boundaries include land owned by Joseph Fenimore and John Peachee). John Peachee was also seized of land of his brother William Peachee and granted $9\frac{3}{4}$ acres to Henry Dell on 24 April 1736. Also Henry bought of Isaac DeCow, 10 May 1736, 21 acres to be taken up. Abraham Perkins acquired all the above (date not indicated) and willed 7 April 1764, to his son John all property purchased of Henry Dell as above. John Perkins granted it to Joseph Fenimore 28 March 1768. There are no other mentions of Henry Dell, but it appears likely that he was Jane's husband. What happened to him is also problematical. The sale of his land leads one to speculate on whether he deserted her.

viii. ANN, married by license dated 22 Dec. 1748 in Burlington JOSEPH MULLEN of Mt. Holly (Northampton Township). Joseph Mullen was executor for Samuel Fenimore (No. 9) which see. His own will was dated 30 Dec. 1788 and proved 23 May 1800. Ann survives him.

Children:

1. Samuel.
2. John.
3. Rebecca, m. Samuel Evans.
4. Mary, married Abraham Merit (or Marriot).
5. Hannah, married _____ Bispham,* died before December 1788.
6. Elizabeth, married Robert Cope Walton (no children by 1788).
7. Anne, married _____ Hillier (no children by 1788).

ix. ELIZABETH, married 1 month 9th day 1746 at the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, JOHN VANDEGRIFT of Bucks County, Pa. There were several John Vandegrifts in Bucks, but this one appears to be the John of Bensalem who died intestate with administration 6 Oct. 1786 to Abraham Vandegrift of Bensalem. This John was apparently the son of Folkart Vandegrift of Bensalem whose will is dated 20

*The Bispham to whom she was married has not been identified. However, in studying the deeds examined to assemble this article the following recitation was noted which gives the English origin of this family. It appears in Deed Book T, pp. 90-92, 6 Dec. 1763. This refers to the estate of Joseph and Hannah Bispham, late of Yealand Conyers in co. Lancaster, yeoman, which estate is in trust for the children, and the widow Hannah is lately dead. Joseph Bispham, late of Bridge Town in the county of Burlington, sadler, deceased, was eldest son and heir-at-law of Benjamin Bispham, who was eldest son and heir of Joseph and Hannah his wife. Said Joseph, son of Benjamin, died leaving a John Bispham, his only son, which John is now living and among others entitled to his portion. Guardianship of said John, an infant, was confirmed to his mother Elisabeth Harkinson (?Hatkinson) wife of said Joseph, and now the wife of John Harkinson (?Hatkinson) of Bridgetown, miller and shopkeeper. Joseph Bispham, sadler, left a will dated 18 July 1753, in which his infants (under 14 years) including son, John, were confided to the care of his wife Elisabeth.

April 1774, and who in turn seems to be the son of Abraham whose administration was granted to Mary 13 March 1748 with Folkart and Leonard bondsmen, and the distribution showing Folkart as heir. However, all we know for sure is that Joseph Fenimore's estate in 1759 included a bond of John Vandegrift's and that he received a share in the Jonathan legacy and was apparently still alive when her brother Samuel made his will in 1778. Her *children* are mentioned as heirs by Samuel Fenimore, but the only one identified is Mary, unmarried in 1784.

10. x. JOSHUA, probably the youngest, a child of the second wife.

4. RICHARD FENIMORE, of Northampton, married 2 Nov. 1736 SARAH NEWELL of Northampton. On 11 Aug. 1753 he deeded property inherited from his uncle John to Abraham Perkins (Book Y, p. 387). We have no death record for him nor any list of his children, but his son William is named in the will of his brother John (no. 6).

Child:

i. WILLIAM (see also nos. 2, ii and 8).

5. CHARLES FENIMORE married by license dated 18* Sept. 1744 ANN JAGARD, probably daughter of Thomas Jagard of Deptford, co. Gloucester (a brother of James Jagard, see below) by wife Ann. The will of Thomas Jagard is dated 19 April 1749. An Ann Fenimore, presumably the wife of Charles, on 12 April 1767 witnessed the will of James Jagard of Deptford (James was the son of William and had a wife Ann and a daughter Ann). No list of children is found for Charles, nor is the date of his death known. However, the following two are possibly his children. The name Peter is found in the Jagard (Jaquot) family, but not elsewhere in the Fenimore family.

Children:

- i. PETER (possibly), witnessed the will of Richard Bennett of Springfield in 1766. Nothing more known of him.
ii. HENRY (possibly), witnessed the will of William Moore of Downes Township, co. Cumberland, on 12 March 1787. No more known.

6. JOHN FENIMORE, of Springfield, married by license dated 3 Dec. 1730 SARAH BRIAN, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Brian (see will of Rebecca Brian, 1743). She was condemned 4th of 11th month 1730 for marrying out of meeting. A deed (AD, p. 541), dated 6 June 1770, of Sarah and John Fenimore of Springfield recites that Sarah is the daughter and residuary legatee of Rebecca Brian, late of Northampton, and that Thomas and Rebecca Brian got the property from her father Francis Collins, that Rebecca's rights were vested in her two daughters Elizabeth Haines and Sarah Fenimore, but that Elizabeth died before the provisions of the will became operative.

John Fenimore's will was dated 13 July, with inventory taken 13 Aug., and probate 3 Sept. 1777. It mentions a small

*20 in the printed record; 18 in the index in Trenton.

island in the Rancocas surveyed for his grandfather Richard and inherited by him as heir to his father. The account made by Sarah, William and Joseph Finimore shows estate value of £1100. His widow's will (also Springfield) was dated 20 Feb. 1786, and proved 20 April 1796.

Children:

- i. THOMAS, of Springfield, whose will was dated 18 Dec. 1811, inventory taken 6 March and probate 7 March 1812. Children of all sons, except Thomas, are named in the will. Thomas' "heirs" inherited his portion. Thomas was guardian in 1771 for Samuel, son of Jacob Powell.
Children:
 1. Benjamin (named in the will of Benjamin, no. 6, v.).
 2. Susanna.
 3. Hannah, married by license dated 4 April 1772 Amos Hutchin.
 4. Samuel.
 5. Thomas.
 6. James, dead by 1811.
 7. John.
- ii. WILLIAM, who had children Priscilla and Rachel.
- iii. JOHN, of Springfield, married by license dated 1 Oct. 1775 RACHEL CARSON. She married, secondly, by license dated 24 Oct. 1778 John Rittenger. John's will was dated 27 Jan. 1778; the inventory* was taken 14 Jan. and probate was granted 24 April 1778 and names all brothers and sisters except Sarah. The executor was his brother Thomas. He left £25 to John, "natural son of Rachel King, now Norcross, when he is 21" (the New Jersey Abstracts omit the word natural). This may or may not mean illegitimate, and may or may not indicate a son of John. John's sisters Sarah and Priscilla were legatees of Andrew King of Springfield, who called John's father his friend and made him his executor. King's will names neither wife nor children. (John Norcross married by license dated 28 Sept. 1765 Rachel King. On 21 Dec. 1801 John Norcross "the elder, of Burlington" made a will, probated 10 Sept. 1804, naming wife Rachel, and, with other children, a son John. This John is not identified as eldest, nor is he called "child of wife Rachel", nor is there anything to show what last name is used by John.) John's will also mentions most of his brothers and sisters, his only child, Sarah, to inherit. On 29 Nov. 1793 Sarah chose Nathaniel Parker as guardian, both of them "of Burlington".
- iv. JOSEPH, married by license dated 3 Sept. 1777 SARAH VANHORNE, and lived in Springfield. His will was dated 13 Oct. 1781; the inventory was taken 29 Oct., and probate was allowed 30 Oct. of the same year. The executor was his brother Thomas. The will names a daughter, Lucy, under 18, a son, William, under 21, to get the plantation Joseph bought in Monmouth County. Bequests were made to niece, Hannah Stevenson, "if she stays with my wife until she is 18", and to Joseph, son of "my brother Benjamin".
- v. BENJAMIN, of Springfield, married by license dated 4 March 1774 MARY HUTCHIN of Burlington. His will was dated 8 June 1786; probated 18 Aug. and inventory taken 1 Sept. of the same year. The executor was his brother, Thomas. The will mentions Benjamin, "son of my brother Thomas", and children John Hutchin and Abraham (both under 18), and Rebecca (under 18). A son Joseph is mentioned in the will of brother Joseph (no. 6, iv.), but not in Benjamin's will.
- vi. HANNAH, married by license dated † 20 Feb. 1753, with parent's consent, ENOCH FENTON. Their daughter Rebecca was named in the will (1786)

*These dates have been checked in the original. The author thinks the inventory date should be April 14th since it was recorded April 24.

†Omitted in printed record; recorded in book A. W. of Licenses, p. 157.

of Sarah, widow of John, her father, and Hannah's mother. Hannah was apparently dead at that time.

- vii. SARAH, married by license dated 4 May 1763 BENJAMIN STEVENSON. She was dead by 1777, when he had married a second time, and had a daughter Ann by his second wife.

Children (surname *Stevenson*):

1. *Elizabeth*.
2. *Sarah*.
3. *Hannah*.

- viii. PRISCILLA, married* by license dated 9 Aug. 1762, with parents consent, GEORGE WILLIS.

Children (surname *Willis*), b. by 1786:

1. *John*.
2. *James*.
3. *Benjamin*.

7. JOSEPH FENIMORE, born 25 Aug. 1712, married SARAH HUMPHRIES, daughter of Joshua² (Walter¹) Humphries by his first wife Rachel Horner, all of Burlington (see Leach Collections in the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania; see notes under Joseph, no. 3, on Humphries.) Joseph predeceased his father, leaving a will dated 12 Jan., with inventory taken 28 May and probate 29 May 1756. The final accounting by the surviving executor was made 29 May 1772, and shows the disbursement of the estate, naming the children. This account is omitted from the New Jersey Abstracts. A summary of the cash disbursement follows:

1. James Fenimore 12/2/10 (£/s/d)
2. Elizabeth Fenimore 15/7/0
3. Hannah Fenimore 14/0/0
4. Abraham Williamson 1/8/5
5. John Fenimore 18/0/0
6. Abraham Williamson 1/5/0
7. Mary Fenimore 10/16/6
8. Abraham Williamson 15/5/3
9. Elizabeth Fenimore 7/17/7
10. James Fenimore 19/0/0
11. John Fenimore 12/2/10
12. Hannah Fenimore 12/2/10
13. Elizabeth Fenimore £14
14. Hannah Fenimore £14
15. Mary Williamson £8
16. John Fenimore £14
17. James Fenimore £14
18. Jane Fenimore 46/7/3
19. Rebecca Fenimore 46/7/3

The estate was settled by Richard Fenimore, surviving executor, on 29 May 1772. There is nothing to show at what date payments were made, nor why they were made first to Abraham Williamson, who married daughter Mary, then to Mary herself, unless it may be that he was guardian for some of the children. The will states that all were minors when the will was made. However it seems likely that payments 13 through 19 were final payments, made at the settlement of the estate when the last two children Jane and Rebecca (perhaps twins) came of age.

*Omitted in the printed record; recorded in book A. W. of Licenses, p. 447.

Children:

- i. JOSEPH, of Wellingborough, born 30 Oct. 1743 (OS), married by license dated 22 July 1766 ANN PERKINS, daughter of Abraham (son of Jacob) Perkins and Sarah his wife. He died intestate; administration granted 23 June 1795 to Timothy Bishop and Abraham Fenimore, with inventory taken 2 July 1795 by Robert Lucas and Paul Wilmerton. There is a deed (AS, p. 295), dated 12 Dec., recorded 21 Dec. 1795, in which Ann, widow of Joseph, deeded her dower to her children: Joseph, Abraham, Timothy Brooks and wife Sarah (Sarah Fenimore), Isaac, David (by his guardian Paul Wilmerton), Samuel (by his guardian William Deacon), Richard and Daniel (by their guardian Isaac).
Children (from a family Bible, *Publications of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania*, vol. VII, p. 24, which is the source of his and his father's birth dates):
 1. Joseph, born 10 Aug. 1767.
 2. Abraham, born 18 Aug. 1769.
 3. Sarah, born 12 Aug. 1771.
 4. Isaac E., born 28 March 1774; married Martha Moore, daughter of Bethuel Moore, his cousin.
 5. David F., under age but over 14, chose Paul Wilmerton as guardian, born 22 June 1776.
 6. Samuel Perkins, born 30 Sept. 1779; under age but over 14, chose William Deacon as guardian.
 7. Richard,* born 8 Oct. 1781; d. 5 June 1849.
 8. Daniel C.,* born 7 Nov. 1785; d. in December 1850.
 9. John, born 27 April; died 1 Nov. 1778 [? 1788].
 - ii. JOHN, living in 1811, named in Rebecca's will. Is he the one who married Rebecca Fenimore, daughter of no. 10?
 - iii. JAMES married by license dated 20 July 1775 ELIZABETH SCATTERGOOD, daughter of Jonathan Scattergood of Mansfield (whose will is dated 1777). His will was dated 7 March 1814 and proved 4 April 1814. His children included an Isaac. His wife survived him.
 - iv. ELIZABETH, dead in 1811; married by license dated 28 April 1774 CALEB FENIMORE, no. 10, ii, and had a daughter Hannah. Both mother and daughter were named in Rebecca's will.
 - v. HANNAH named in Rebecca's will. No husband or children named.
 - vi. MARY married ABRAHAM WILLIAMSON.
 - vii. JANE, came of age in 1772; married a Fenimore and had a daughter Esther by 1811.
 - viii. REBECCA, came of age in 1772; married by license dated 24 May 1773 JOHN FENIMORE and had a daughter Elizabeth. Her will was dated 1 Jan. 1811; inventory was taken 2 May 1814; probated 3 April 1816.
8. WILLIAM FENIMORE was dead by 1778, when his brother Samuel made his will. From Samuel's will it is evident that he, William, had daughters, and perhaps other children, for discussion of which see below. He is probably the William Fenimore who married by license dated 18 Sept. 1742 Rachel Humphries.

Probable children:

9. i. SAMUEL, of Burlington, died intestate, administration 15 June 1776 to William Fenimore of Northampton, bondsman Levi Murrel.
10. ii. JOSHUA (in Samuel's will, no. 9, he is called a nephew, but we know he was not a son of Joseph, Richard, or Joshua, and almost certainly not of Jonathan. This leaves only William, no. 8).

Possible child:

- iii. ANN REEVES, a legatee of Samuel, no. 9, may be a child of his.

*Both under 14, were given by the court to their elder brother, Isaac, as guardian.

9. SAMUEL FENIMORE, of Evesham when he died, was apparently of Burlington when he was reported married 2nd of 4th month 1746, to ANN (DECOW) RICHARDSON, widow of James Richardson, joiner, of Burlington (who died intestate, with administration on his estate 17 Sept. 1742), and daughter of Isaac DeCow, Sr., of Burlington, whose will was dated 2 April 1750. Perhaps she died soon, for we find under date of 3rd of 9th month 1759 Samuel Fenimore condemned for marrying contrary to discipline. His wife's name does not appear. He received a certificate in the same year to the Philadelphia Meeting and moved to the Northern Liberties, where he went into business as a shipwright. In deed book P, page 7, is recorded a deed from his father, Joseph; to him dated 9 March 1752, showing his paternity. His father did not name him in his will, although he appears among the children sharing the Jonathan legacy in the accounting of 1772.

His will is dated 27 Jan. and proved 19 Aug. 1778. The account of 24 Sept. 1784 (affirmed before surrogate 28 Sept.) gives more family data. His wife having died before him, and so apparently having no children, his brothers and sisters inherited. Some important items are omitted from the abstracts. For instance, he willed a silver table spoon (of which the inventory shows that he had six) to each of the daughters of his brother William (No. 8) and of his sister Elizabeth Vandegrift. The account lists those receiving table spoons in accordance with this stipulation as Rebecca Evans, Mary Vandegrift, Hannah Bispham, Elizabeth Mullen, and Mary Marriott. (The spoons were valued at £2 10s.) The will did *not* specify that daughters of his sister, Ann Mullen, receive table spoons, but Joseph Mullen, his brother-in-law was executor, and so the Mullen children apparently inherited. All of those shown as getting spoons, except Mary Vandergrift, are identified from Joseph Mullen's will as his children. Why William's daughters did not receive spoons is not shown. Anne Reeves, relationship undisclosed, received the largest individual legacy, his tea spoons (six of them), his tea service (silver), and his tea kettle and furniture, valued at £8. The silver snuff box he left to his sister Ann Mullen, and the gold sleeve buttons left to his nephew, Joshua Fenimore, were together valued at £8 15s. The guns left to his nephews Joseph Fenimore, John Mullen, and Samuel Mullen were valued at £1 10s, £3, and £3 10s respectively. Debts paid included £103 to Samuel Evans and £113 14s 6d to Joseph Mullen (executor); and for unlisted causes the following payments were made: Isaac Evans £4 10s, Job Lippincot £3 10s, and Mary Vandegrift £2 12s 6d.

10. JOSHUA FENIMORE married REBECCA PEARSON, daughter of James Pearson of Wellingborough (whose will was dated 1761). Joshua's will was dated 16 Oct. 1770. The inventory on his estate was taken 17 Sept., and the will proved 3 Oct. 1771.

Children:

- i. PEARSON (eldest son) married 24 Oct. 1775 MARY WILLIAMSON.
- ii. CALEB, married, as his second wife, ELIZABETH FENIMORE, daughter of Joseph, No. 7, by license dated 28 Apr. 1774. His will was dated 31 July, probated 26 Sept. The inventory taken was 27 Sept. 1780. In it he mentions children, but names only Hannah, apparently a child of Elizabeth. Perhaps the other, unnamed, children were all by his unnamed first wife.
- iii. REBECCA, married JOHN FENIMORE, perhaps No. 7, ii.
- iv. ELIZABETH.
- v. SARAH.

UNIDENTIFIED FENIMORES

The records contain references to several other Fenimores, presumably descendants of Richard Fenimore, but whose relationship has not been established by the author. These are given below. If any reader can place them in the genealogy or indicate additional Fenimores in the period shown, he is invited to furnish them to the author.

Jonathan Fenimore. A Jonathan Fenimore in 1760 took inventory on the estate of Joseph Atkinson of Springfield and witnessed his will. The same year he took the inventory of the estate of Thomas Butcher of Springfield; and the same year he witnessed the wills of Nathan Folwell and Elizabeth Folwell, both of Springfield. In 1759 he witnessed the will of Mary Sutton of Mansfield and took inventory. The author thinks he may be a son of William, no. 8.

Sarah Fenimore. Probably a wife or widow. In 1752 legatee of Mary, widow of Robert Morris of Northampton, whose will also mentions Rebecca Gamble and cousin Sarah Reeves, sister Mary Bennett, and leaves land to be divided between Alexander and John Bennett. In 1754 she was a witness to the will of Samuel Gabel of Northampton. Can this be the wife of Joseph, no. 7?

Martha Fenimore. On 11 Aug. 1770 Ebenezer Mott of Northampton willed his property to his wife Sarah and six daughters, including Martha Fenimore.

Hannah Fenimore, widow 17 May 1791, left property to her son Philip White and personal property to her daughter Mary Fenimore, her brother Henry Kail was executor.

Patience Haines on 5 Nov. 1781 renounced the administration of the estate of Moses Haines, intestate, in favor of Thomas Fenimore, the bondsman Benjamin Fenimore. Can she be a daughter of Charles, no. 5, or William, no. 2, ii.?

Elizabeth Fenimore married* by license dated 30 Sept. 1762 Isaac Nordike.

Elizabeth Fenimore married by license dated 21 Aug. 1777 John Durell.

Japhet Fenimore married by license dated 28 Oct. 1780 Charity Parker.

John Fenimore of Monmouth County married by license dated 31 Oct. 1765 Mary White.

William Fenimore married by license dated 22 Aug. 1757 Mary Wilkinson (see no. 2, ii.*).

Hope Fenimore of Springfield married by license dated 7 Dec. 1774 Abraham Claypool of New Hanover.

Sarah Fenimore married by license dated 24 day 12 month 1796 John Lew Wright.

Sarah Fenimore married by license dated 5 June 1781 Daniel Newton.

Thomazine Fenimore married 24 day 7 month 1797 Henry van Brunt.

In the records of the Monthly Meeting of Burlington we find additional information on two families of William Fenimores (see no. 2, ii; 4, i; 6, ii; 8). One, probably number 6, ii., above, is as follows:

1782, 12th month, 2nd day Mary Fenimore and daughter Priscilla received.

1783, 4th month, 7th day Rachel, William, Nathaniel, Jonathan, and Enoch Fenimore, children of William and Mary, received.

*Not in printed records. Recorded in book AW of Licenses, p. 303.

The other William Fenimore:

- 1782, 8th month, 5th day William and Lucy Fenimore and daughter Sarah received into the Burlington Meeting by request.
1790, 8th month, 6th day Lucy Fenimore and daughter Sarah received a certificate to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting.
1807, 5th month, 4th day Lucy Norcross, formerly Fenimore, condemned for marrying out.

REFERENCES:

All abstracts referred to appear in the New Jersey Archives. In addition, deeds cited dated prior to 1703 will be found abstracted in the Calendar of New Jersey Records in the same series. Also used is Hinshaw's second volume of Quaker records, sections covering the Burlington Meeting. Abstracts of the Friends Records of the English Meetings are found in the collections of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania; as are also the Haddon records (these latter include Newtown and Waterford). A microfilm copy of the Evesham records in the Swarthmore College Library was used for the records of that meeting. Genealogies, when used, are cited in the text. All original deeds cited are in the cellar of the Secretary of State's office in Trenton. The originals of the wills will be found next door in the Offices of the Clerk of the Court. A card index of the old marriage license books is also found in the basement of the office of the Secretary of State. One or two notations have been made where dates in this index do not agree with those given in the volume of the New Jersey Archives. Furthermore three entries (identified in the text) were noted in the card index which are omitted in the printed record. These were all from the same volume.

THE FENIMORE FAMILY.—In this article (*THE REGISTER*, vol. 111, p. 267-288),* we deduced on p. 275 that John Taylor married, as his second wife, Hannah, widow of Samuel Burrows (or Burroughs). This deduction is now proven by the discovery in the original manuscript Minutes of the Newton Women's Meeting of the following entry:

Page 135 John Taylor and Hannah Burrows, 2nd intentions [of marriage] 11 day 3 month [May] 1693.

Under William Fenimore, No. 8 (p. 285), due to printer's error, the Arabic numbers 9 and 10 were added to the two children Samuel and Joshua. These numbers should be eliminated. The Samuel and Joshua to which the numbers apply were William's brothers (see pp. 281-2; 286-7).

A family Bible record of the children of William, No. 8, has been discovered and is offered by courtesy of Mrs. Herbert Fields of 6933 Luana Drive, Tucson, Ariz. Mrs. Fields wishes to contact anyone descending from or interested in the Fenimore family of the State of Delaware.

Children of William, No. 8:

Joshua b. 7 Sept. 1747

Samuel b. 27 Sept. 1748

Joseph b. 19 Apr. 1750

William b. 1 Jan. 1754

Jonathan b. 10 Jan. 1756

Barzella b. 20 Nov. 1765

This record is said to come from Mr. Robert S. Fenimore of St. Petersburg, Fla., and has no data relative to William's wife. However, Mr. Fenimore has failed to reply to letters, hence its source is unknown.

Havertown, Pa.

WALTER LEE SHEPPARD, JR., F.A.S.G.

*The preceding article.



THE FETTIPLACE FAMILY

By A. RUSSELL SLAGLE, of Baltimore, Maryland

INTRODUCTION

By DONALD LINES JACOBUS, of New Haven, Conn.

The Fettiplace family was very prominent in England for several centuries, holding several manors in Berkshire and in adjacent Oxfordshire. The American Phettiplaces, as well as Roger Ludlow, descend from the oldest branch of the family which had its seat at North Denchworth, co. Berks; the contributor has obtained many records from England relating to this branch. From Sir Thomas Fettiplace and his high-born Portuguese wife descended the baronets Fettiplace of Childrey, co. Berks, and Swinford, co. Oxon, who, according to an article in the *National Geographic Magazine* in May 1948 (vol. 93, No. 5) "owned and ruled the Swinbrook area for 315 years". Here too was quoted the old rhyme current in that neighborhood:

The Tracys, the Lacys, and the Fettiplaces
Own all the manors, the parks and the chases.

From a younger son of the latter branch can be traced the Fettiplace brothers who were companions of Capt. John Smith in Virginia, as well as the Fettiplace great-grandmother of Gov. Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts. For full details of the numerous lines, the reader should consult the copious charts prepared by J. Renton Dunlop, F.S.A., referred to below. Our aim in this article is to show the American connections and to preserve the additional English data obtained by the compiler.

PART I

I. ADAM FETTIPLACE is the earliest ancestor of the North Denchworth family from whom a connected pedigree can be claimed. Visitation pedigrees of the family exist, but they were utilized by J.

Renton Dunlop, F.S.A., Esq., and included by him, with amplifications, in his chart of Fettiplace of North Denchworth, Berkshire, in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 5th Series, vol. 2, p. 93-100 (1916-17). On his exhaustive research we rely for the first seven generations, until we reach Walter of the eighth generation, great-great-grandfather of Philip Phettiplace, the Rhode Island settler.

Mr. Dunlop gives us this account of Adam: "1232. Imprisoned for beating and wounding clerks of the Oxford Schools (apparently a skirmish between 'Town and Gown' (Close Rolls, 16 Hen. III). 1243. 'Moneyer' of Oxford (*Red Book of the Exchequer*, vol. III, p. 1076). 1245. Mayor for this and many other years (Close Rolls). 1257. Confirmation of a lease by Fulk Fitzwarin to Adam Fettiplace of the manor of Wantage (Patent Rolls, 41 Hen. III). Presented Bartholomew to the living of Kencott, Oxon. (Linc. Reg.) 1263. Purchased of Ralph de Cameys the manor of North Denchworth, co. Berks."

In 1259-60 he was in Oseney, co. Oxon., and in 1210 Thomas Faiteplace (*sic*) was a resident of that place (P. H. Reaney, *A Dictionary of British Surnames*, 1958, p. 118). The earliest record of the name found by our correspondent, Keith B. Poole, is on a grant issued in the reign of King John (1199-1216) which was witnessed by Geoffrey Petipas (added charter 28356, British Museum). The undocumented assertion in Burke's *The Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England*, 1838, p. 195 (lineage of John Fettiplace of Childrey, 1st baronet) that the "first Fettiplace in England (no given name stated) was gentleman usher to William the Conqueror, and came in with that monarch" must be viewed with suspicion, though the family may well have settled in England in Norman times.

It is definitely proved that Adam had at least two sons, Philip, who follows, and Walter, and that the latter had sons John and Thomas. Some of the other Fettiplace families, who centered in Berkshire, may have descended from this younger line or from some other cadet branch.

2. SIR PHILIP FETTIPLACE, of North Denchworth, was Knight of the Shire for Berks, 1302. In 1278 he held half a knight's fee in Chalford (parish of Aston Rowant, Oxon.) and six virgates of land in demesne (Hundred Rolls, 7 Edw. I). In 1290 a quitclaim was given by John de Cameys to Philip Fettiplace and his heirs of the manor of North Denchworth for which quitclaim Philip gives one sore sparrowhawk (Feet of Fines, Berks, 19 Edw. I).

On 31 Oct. 1265, Sir Philip complained that "Simon s(on) of Simon E(arl) of Leicester had imprisoned his F(ather) Adam Fettiplace till he enfeoffed Guy, the Earl's tailor of 10 M. rent in Oxford ("Knights of Edward I": Harleian Society *Publications*, vol. 81 (1929), p. 20).

Sir Philip Fettiplace bore for his arms: On a field (gules) two chevrons (argent), quartering the coat of the Lord St. Amand, as is evident from a seal used by him, with his name around it, in the time of Edward I (Ashmole, *Antiquities of Berks*, vol. II, p. 215, as cited by Mr. Dunlop). This suggested to our eminent English gene-

alogist, Hector Carter, Esq., that Philip's wife Margery may have been a member of the St. Amand family, especially as the name Almeric (Amaury) was used for generations in that family and was carried on for generations in the Fettiplace family, starting with Philip's son.*

Five other branches of the Fettiplace family, centering in Berkshire, all used for arms, gules, two chevrons argent, with variation for difference or quartering, which indicates that they were all branches of the same family.

Sir Philip died after 1302, his wife Margery after 1308. They had two sons, Henry and Almeric (see below) of whom the former died without issue. We quote Mr. Dunlop again: "1299. Henry and his brother Almeric warrant the manor of North Denchworth to Philip Fettiplace for life, with remainder to themselves and the heirs of Almeric (Feet of Fines, Berks, 28 Edw. I). 1308. Henry purchases one carucate and one virgate of land in Shorthampton and Lyford, which he settles on himself, with remainder to Margery, who was wife of Philip Fettiplace (Feet of Fines, Berks, 2 Edw. II)."

3. ALMERIC FETTIPLACE, of North Denchworth, married JOAN ——. From Mr. Dunlop's chart (*op. cit.*): "1315. One knight's fee in North Denchworth held by Almeric Fettiplace. 1316. Almeric and Joane settle the manor of North Denchworth on themselves and their heirs. 1317. Almeric and Joane purchase of Richard Bishop a messuage, mill and lands in Bockland, Berks, which they settle on themselves and the heirs of Almeric."

4. ALMERIC FETTIPLACE, of North Denchworth, married MARGARET ———, who with her husband in 1324 settled a "messuage, a mill, and land in Bocland and Denchworth on themselves for life, with remainder to Almeric and Richard, sons of Almeric Fettiplace, and the heirs of Almeric, Jr." In 1330 an agreement was made between Almeric Fettiplace and Robert of Charney, by which the eldest son of Almeric was to marry Mary, daughter of Robert of Charney. That the marriage occurred, and that this couple were progenitors of the later Fettiplace of North Denchworth, is proved by the will of John⁹ Fettiplace of that manor in 1510, which gave to his wife a life interest

*I. J. Sanders, *English Baronies, 1086-1327*, Oxford 1960, p. 26-27, gives the following account. Nigel d'Aubigny, almost certainly uncle of the two brothers William d'Aubigny (ancestor of the Earls of Arandel) and Nigel d'Aubigny (whose son took the name of Mowbray and was ancestor of the Barons of Mowbray and Dukes of Norfolk) was the Domesday lord of the barony of Cainhoe, co. Bedford. He was followed in direct line by Henry, Robert I (d. 1191), and Robert II (d. 1221) who left only daughters. One of these, Ascelina d'Aubigny, who eventually inherited half of the barony, married Ralph de St. Amand (d. 1245). Their son Almeric (Amaury), born about 1236, died 1285, was succeeded by three sons in turn, Guy (d.s.p. 1287), Almeric (b. 1267/8, d.s.p. 1310), and John (d. 1330), the last of whom continued the line. A study of the dates indicates that if Margery belonged to this family, she must be placed as a daughter of Ralph de St. Amand and Ascelina d'Aubigny, and sister of the first Almeric.

in "the tenement in Charney called Robert of Charney's, with all lands belonging thereto (P.C.C., 32 Bennett). In 1331, Almeric settled a messuage and one carucate of land in Shawe and Thatcham on John le Draper of Wantage and Joan his wife and their heirs, failing which, to Richard and Nicholas, sons of Almeric, and the heirs of Richard (Feet of Fines, Berks, 5 Edw. III). Almeric died by 1347.

5. THOMAS FETTIPLACE married about 1330 MARY, daughter of Robert of Charney, and the 13th century Charney manor house, brought into Fettiplace ownership by this marriage, remained in possession of the family for several generations. A writ was issued in 1347 to exonerate the pledge of Almeric Fettiplace from finding a hobelar, as he had died since the assessment on his lands, and his son and heir, Thomas, was serving in the retinue of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and had been present at the battle of Crecy (1346) and the siege of Calais (1347) (Fch. Rolls, 20 Edw. III).

6. HENRY FETTIPLACE, of whom little is known, died seized of the manor of North Denchworth, June 1411, when his son and heir was John, aged 20 (I.P.M., 4 Hen. V). Mr. Dunlop's charts place Henry presumptively as son of Thomas, but the dates suggest an intervening generation. Thomas was affianced in 1330 and, even if then not yet adult, was certainly born well before 1320 because Thomas was the eldest son and in 1324 his father Almeric settled land on two younger sons. We must therefore guess that Thomas was born by 1315 and probably earlier and was married in or shortly after 1330. Hence Henry, if his son, should have been born 1340-45 if not earlier, yet Henry's eldest son John is known by record to have been born about 1391.

7. JOHN FETTIPLACE, born about 1391, is recorded in 1428 as holding three parts of one knight's fee in North Denchworth (Feudal Aids). No doubt because he was recognized as head of the family, John was appointed one of his feoffees by Peter Fettiplace of Andrewes Court, West Hanney, in 1444 (I.P.M., Peter Fettiplace, 22 Hen. VI). This Peter probably came from the line of Richard, a younger son of Almeric (No. 4 above) because he owned lands in three places which correspond to lands in deeds mentioned above of which Richard was the donee or eventual beneficiary; but as Peter could hardly have been old enough to have been a son of Richard, he was most probably his grandson.

John was almost certainly the father of Peter (born perhaps ca. 1413), the next owner of the manors of North Denchworth and of Hall Place, Charney, who died 31 May 1494 (when his son and heir, John, was over 40), as well as of the younger Walter Fettiplace of Southampton (born perhaps ca. 1415), the ancestor of the American line.

The Early Chancery Proceedings (32/131) reveal that Piers (i.e., Peter) Fettiplace states that his younger brother Walter claims that their mother "Anneys" (i.e., Annis or Agnes) left him certain lands and tenements in Southampton; Piers claims they are rightfully his but Walter refuses to hand them over. Unfortunately, the record is undated, but if it relates to Peter Fettiplace of North Denchworth, it must have been our younger Walter (No. 8) who was his brother. This is extremely likely. Peter's son and heir, John⁹, born before 1454, died 2 Aug. 1510, by will mentioned not only the tenement in Charney called Robert of Charney's (see No. 4 above), but also lands and tenements in Southampton. The line of descent thus seems proved, even if possibly a generation has been skipped between Nos. 5 and 6.

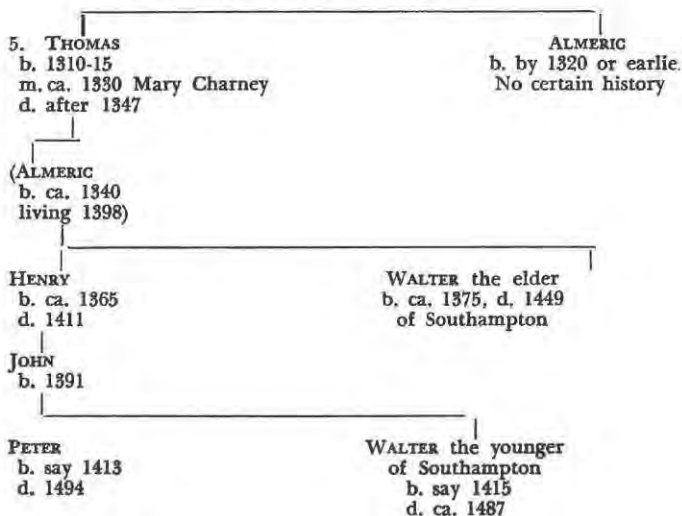
The manor of North Denchworth remained in the possession of the descendants of Peter⁸ for five generations, passed by marriage of the heiress to the Fettiplace family of Childrey, and finally, about 1809, was sold to a farmer named Frogley. By then the ancient manor house was probably gone. The present compiler visited the site in 1964 and again in 1967. Nothing remains of the mansion except a few scattered foundation stones. The site is in the so-called Vale of the White Horse, that remarkable and well known monument of unknown antiquity which can be seen from several points in the vicinity.

8. WALTER FETTIPLACE, the younger, of Southampton, is placed on the basis of the evidence given above as a son of John (No. 7) of North Denchworth by his wife Annis, and we guess his birth date as about 1415. Before considering his career, we must consider that of the older Walter Fettiplace, his patron and probable uncle or, more likely, great-uncle.

The place of the older Walter in the genealogy has never been proved. The details of his career necessitate placing his birth at about the year 1375. That makes it impossible to place him as own uncle of our younger Walter, whose father John (by Henry's I.P.M.) was born about 1391, for since John was eldest son and heir, he could not have had a younger brother born about 1375. Our editor, Mr. Jacobus, suggests a solution. It has been pointed out above that the generation gap between Henry (No. 6) who died 1411 and his supposed father Thomas (No. 5) who married about 1330 seems too long and that there may well have been a generation between them. Let us suppose that Thomas had a son Almeric who was father of Henry, thus the dates would fit better. Mr. Dunlop's charts, indeed, show that in 1398 an Almeric Fettiplace held one knight's fee in Denchworth and that even as late as 1459 the "heirs of Almeric Fettiplace" held the same. These entries are late to apply to Almeric the younger son of Almeric (No. 4), who must have been born by 1320 or earlier. A brief chart will best explain the theory, but with the caution that the theory is not proved:

4. ALMERIC FETTIPLACE

b. ca. 1290, d. after 1331 and by 1347



The elder Walter, in addition to great generosity to his "kinsman" Walter Fettiplace, gave £20 to his kinsman Almeric Fettiplace, who is otherwise unknown but may have been a younger son of either Henry or John. This does prove that the old family name was handed down, and an Almeric between Thomas and Henry would provide a connecting link for the name, besides improving the chronology and giving us a place to fit the elder Walter into the pedigree. Thomas was rather old to be father of the elder Walter, and of course the latter could not have been a son of Henry whose eldest son and heir was born 1391.

The elder Walter became a wealthy citizen of Southampton and held various municipal offices, such as Steward (1413), Bailiff (1414), Alderman (1421), Burgess (1423), and Mayor (1426, 1433 and 1440). He was a draper, with his own shop, and sold cloth both locally and abroad. One of the expenses he claimed in 1433 as Mayor was 8d. for wine when he entertained the great Cardinal Beaufort at Southwick. Accounts of him may be found by Barbara Carpenter Turner in *Papers and Proceedings of The Hampshire Field Club* (vol. 16, p. 173-177) and by Dr. Herbert F. Seversmith in *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut* (vol. 5, p. 2163-2168).

Walter Fettiplace the elder left a will dated 18 July 1449, proved 3 July 1449 (*sic*, Lambeth Arch. Reg. Stafford, 173 A), in which he remembered a sister Dame Jane Fettiplace, Dames Sibel and Katherine Fettiplace (perhaps also sisters), kinsman Almeric Fettiplace (mentioned above), and gave to his "kinsman and apprentice" Walter Fettiplace, £200 outright and made him the heir of the resi-

due of his estate in default of heirs of his two grandchildren, Lora the wife of John Ludlowe, and Thomas Ringwood her brother. He had married Alice, daughter of John Cosyn; his daughter Isabel had died before him, leaving two children by her husband, Thomas Ringwood of Cridlestyle, a manor in Fordingbridge. This Ringwood marriage is the earliest known connection between our Fettiplace family and the Ringwood-Fordingbridge neighborhood with which it was intimately connected for over two centuries. Walter's granddaughter, Lora Ringwood, married John Ludlow, and from them descended the noted Roger Ludlow. Among the American families which can claim Fettiplace ancestry on this line are the descendants of Roger Ludlow through his daughter Sarah, wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster; of his nephew Thomas Ludlow of Virginia; of his niece Sarah Ludlow, wife of Col. John Carter of Virginia; and of his grandnephew Gabriel Ludlow of New York. The two Harrison Presidents of the United States descended through the Carter line.

Returning now to our Walter (No. 8), born as we suppose around 1415: he followed in the footsteps of his wealthy patron and kinsman, who seems to have viewed him as a foster-son. He continued to conduct the far-reaching business, making use of carters in great numbers instead of the usual pack-horses, a successful innovation which suggests that the roads of those days were not as bad as tradition represents them. An entry in the Steward's Book of 1456-57 shows that in time of stress he lent money to the town. Like his uncle, he held the offices of Mayor (1463), Bailiff and Burgess of Southampton (*The Black Book of Southampton* (1912-15), vols. 1 and 2, published by the Southampton Record Society). He was also Member of Parliament for the borough in 1472.

The following record relating to him has been translated from the Latin (*Calendar of Close Rolls, Edw. IV, vol. II, 1468-1476*):

"(1475) Nov. 16. Westminster. To the escheator in Southampton. Order to remove the king's hands and to meddle no more with the manor of Estmylle by Fordyngbrygge as it is learnt by inquisition that Thomas Ryngwoode, esq., deceased, held no lands of the king or of others in demesne or in service in that county on the day he died; but that before his death he was seised in demesne as of fee of the above manor of Estmylle, and of three messuages and an acre of meadow in Fordyngbrygge, and of twenty acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and forty acres of wood, lying in a close called the 'Felde'; and of 100 acres of land lying in a close called 'Sondeballe'; and of four acres called 'Four-acres' and being so seized, by charter dated 9 July 23 Hen. VI by the late king's license, he granted the premises aforesaid to John Popham Kt., Walter Fettiplace and Thomas Frankeleyn, whereby they were seised thereof in demesne: and afterwards John Popham and Thomas Frankeleyn died, and Walter Fettiplace outlived them: and since the 'Felde', 'Sondeball' and 'Fouracres', lying within the New Forest in the parish of Fordyngbrygge are held of the king in chief as of the manor of Lyndehurst at a rent of 4s. 1d. a year; and the manor of Estmylle is held of others than the king: who, for a mark paid at the hanaper has respited the homage of the said Walter Fettiplace at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist next following. Order to give the said Walter Fettiplace seisin of the above premises held in chief, taken into the king's hands on the death of Thomas Ryngwoode, together with all issues and profits received from them since that time."

His will cannot be found, but in *The Black Book of Southampton* (vol. III, p. 48) is an abstract of a deed in which the will of Walter Phetteplace the younger is cited, bearing date 28 Apr. 1487. We suppose he did not long survive that date.

Mention should here be made of a 280-year lease erected in 1431 for "Walter Fetiplace", an annual rental of 4s.1d. from a property known as Okeford Fitpaine in Dorset. The reversion of this lease was given to Francis Fetiplace (No. 10) by his older brother Christopher Fetiplace (*sic*) in his 1593 will (proved 1602) which names Vincent Fetiplace as his father and Walter Fetiplace (the grantee) as his grandfather. Later 11 Aug. 1606, administration on the estate of Francis Phetiplace (*sic*) of Fordingbridge (No. 10) was granted to his (eldest) son Thomas, along with administration on the estates of Vincent Phetiplace of Ringwood and Walter Phetiplace of Southampton, Thomas being described as their kinsman. This probate action, an unusual one, was doubtless taken to enable Thomas to take action to collect rents under the terms of this lease which had been willed to his father Francis.

These records, so important in proving the line of descent back to Walter (No. 8), provide a couple of puzzles. First, Walter (No. 8) could not possibly have been old enough to receive this lease in 1431, which definitely is its date (9th year of King Henry VI). It must therefore have been granted to Walter the elder, and perhaps was apportioned to Walter the younger (No. 8) as part of the £200 which he was to receive under the will of his patron. Christopher would know that his father was Vincent and his grandfather Walter, but his knowledge of the earlier history of his family was probably slight, and it would seem that he assumed the identity of his grandfather with the Walter who received the lease.

The other puzzle is that if Vincent (No. 9), undoubted father of Christopher and of Francis (No. 10), was the son of Walter (No. 8), the generations are unusually long. It is true that several members of this family seem to have married at an older age than was customary. We have supposed Walter (No. 8) to have been born about 1415, though he may have been slightly younger. If Vincent (No. 9) was born as late as about 1475, Walter would certainly have been as old as 55 to 60 at his birth. Vincent had five known children, at least two of whom lived past 1600. We cannot be far off if we place the births of these children somewhere between 1520 and 1540, a rather wide range, but even if Vincent were born as late as 1475, it would make him between 45 and 65 when his children were born. Although possible, one would feel happier genealogically if Walter (No. 8) could be given a son Walter who died early leaving the son Vincent (No. 9) to succeed his grandfather. But nothing has been found to lend evidence to such a theory.

Walter is credited with a daughter Alice who married first, — Harryson, and second, "Walter Tancok of 'Nuport' in the Isle of Wight, yeman," and with the following son.

9. VINCENT PHETTEPLACE (a spelling often used by members of this branch) was presumably a man of substance but almost nothing has

been found about him in the records. In 16 Hen. VIII (1524-25) he was assessed in Ringwood (Lay Subsidy Rolls for the New Forest area). By an unknown wife or wives he was father of:

- i. CHRISTOPHER, see below.
- ii. FRANCIS (No. 10).
- iii. JASPER, of Fordingbridge, a village about five miles north of Ringwood, Hampshire. In a deed dated 20 Jan. 1568/9, Christopher Fettiplace (his brother) sold several properties including one of $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres called "Monkes, now in the tenure of Jasper Phetteplace." In his will dated 21 April 1577, proved 28 Oct. 1587, Jasper of Fordingbridge, mercer, mentioned his wife Edith and children Vincent, Charles, Marjorie and Richard (P.C.C., 58 Spencer). In 1582 a Vincent Fettiplace was witness to a sale, manor of Cranborne, Alderholt (Moulton's Catalogue (1932), under Dorset, 14 Sept. 1582. C. 1757), which is in Dorset but near Fordingbridge, Hants. And on 7 Feb. 1594, "Vincent Phettyplace, gent., buried out of Perce his house in Chancery-lane" (Topographica et Genealogica, vol. 4, p. 119). Either or both of these items may refer to Jasper's son.
- iv. JOHN, not specifically named in Christopher's will, which does however give 10s. to Thomas Fettiplace son of John Fettiplace. He also had a son John, doubtless the one Christopher referred to as his sister Agnes's "man"; and in 1602 the will of Agnes left 40s. to "John Phetteplace and his heirs male, son of my brother John." It was probably the younger John who was sworn in as bailiff on the manor of Burgate 28 Jan. 1628 "before Lady Margaret Bulkeley, lady of the manor" (Court Books, Manor of Burgate, Fordingbridge, Hampshire).
- v. AGNES, m. JOHN LYNE the younger, who d. 1595. Her will, dated 9 Oct. 1600, proved 27 Jan. 1602/3, calls her of Ringwood, widow (P.C.C., 2 Bolein). Her son Richard Lyne married Elinor Venable and their daughter Margaret Lyne married Edmund Percival, lord of the manor of Ringwood; to which their eldest son Samuel Venable succeeded, while a younger son, Philip Percival, married Annis (Carter) Fettiplace, widow of Michael (see below).

Christopher Fettiplace, gent., the eldest son of Vincent, acquired the manor of Over Burgate by marriage with an heiress, the lady Joan Lewis alias Johnson, a descendant of the Coke family, ancient lords of this manor. With her husband she sold the manor to Thomas Percy in 1564 (*Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, ed. by William Page, vol. 4, p. 571). Joan was buried at Ringwood 1 Jan. 1586; Christopher was buried there 27 Dec. 1593.

The will of Christopher, dated 12 Nov. 1593, proved 19 June 1602 (P.C.C., 41 Montague), is of immense importance, not only because it named his father and grandfather, but also because it named his brother Francis and Walter the son of Francis, and this Walter was father of the American colonist, Philip (No. 12). In view of its importance it seems desirable to quote it extensively:

"I Xp'ofe Fetyplace of Ringwood . . . give and graunte . . . All my Landes Billes of Debtes and Obligac'ons and a little Booke of Debtes vnto Francis Fetiplace of Forthinbridge my Brother . . . (Books, clothing and silver spoons also given to brother Francis) . . . I give to Walter Fetiplace sonne of the said Frauncys all my yeeres of a tenement that are to come in a leasse of a howse at Limington called the Myll howse with a Stitche of grounde to the said Tenement belonginge and Tenn shillings . . . Item my sister Agnes Lyne hathe in hir keepinge one golde Ringe of Johane Wellons w'ch lieth for Tenn shillings w'ch Tenn shillings I give to John Fetiplace hir Man Item my said sister Agnes Lyne hathe in hir keepinge one other goulde Ringe of Mawde Arcells w'ch Ringe

lieth for tenne shillings w'ch Tenne shillings I give to John Fetiplace sonne of the said Frauncys . . . (A gift to John Lyne son of Roger Lyne) . . . Item I give Thomas Fetiplace sonne of Frauncys Fetiplace tenn shillings w'ch is in the kepinge of Agnes Lyne my said sister Item I give to Edith Fetiplace Daughter of the said Frauncys Tenn shillings (Legacies to John Edmondes, Richard son of Richard Lyne, Jone Wellon, Suzanne Cole, Jone Wellon, Mawde Arnoide and George Mrs (?Masters) Item I give to Dorothe Fetiplace Daughter of the said Frauncys Tenn shillings Item I give to Thomas Fetiplace sonne of John Fetiplace Tenn shillings Item (to my brother Frauncys) the Reu'con (i.e., Reversion) w'ch I have and the yerelie Rent of fower poundes of lawfull money of England w'ch one Mr John Coop(er) Clerke nowe or late Person of the Church of Okeforde Fitzpaine in the Countie of Dorset his Successors or assignes of righte oughte to paie and w'ch the said John Cooper to me latelie paid and now behinde for twoe yeres and more . . . payable to me . . . owte of or for the Capitall Messuage called Bugglesburie and fowerscore and tenn acres of arable Lands . . . and . . . Pasture in Okeford Fitzpaine aforesaid . . . And for the more sure and perfect assurance of my said Brother Frauncys herein I doe give to my said Brother Frauncys the Lease in wrightinge . . . whereby . . . (the said tenement and lands were demised and granted) by Richard Awberie sometime Abbott of the howse and Church of our Ladie of Titchefeld vnto Walter Fetiplace my grandfather for terme of twoe hundred and fowerscore yeeres aforesaid as by the same Lease dated the Fifteenth Daie of Maie in the nynthe yeere of the Reigne of kinge Henrie the sixte after the conquest it maye amongst other things appeere together with the severall deedes or wrightings sealed wherby the Reverend Richard Beare sometime Abbott of Glastonberrie and the righte hono'able Henrye sometime Earle of Northumb'la'd sometime Lorde of the Mannor of Ackeford al(ja)s Okeford Fitzpaine in the Reigne of Kinge Henrie the eighte did graunte and confirm the said Lease and terme of twoe hundreth and fowerscore yeeres . . . to Edward Edgor Vincent Fetiplace my Father William Worms and to me the said Christopher the assignes of the said Walter (etc.)."

To this Christopher appended a sort of deed to his brother Francis of his lands and of the residue of his estate excepting what he had already limited or given.

10. FRANCIS FETIPLACE (OR PHETTEPLACE), born presumably about 1540, was of Fordingbridge when his brother Christopher made his will in 1593 and when his son Thomas took out administration on his estate 11 Aug. 1606 (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book 1605-1610, fo. 50 b). The original record, in Latin, called Thomas natural and legitimate son of Francis, but the printed record (in *Index Library*, vol. 81, 1964) incorrectly renders this as "kinsman". Thomas was called kinsman of Vincent of Ringwood and of Walter of Southampton (no doubt his grandfather and great-grandfather) when granted administration on their estates at the same time. We are indebted for this record to Hector Carter, Esq., of Guildford.

Five children of Francis were named in Christopher's will. There was also a Richard son of Francis, baptized at Ringwood 20 July 1604. Two years earlier, Alice wife of Francis was buried at Ringwood, on 1 June 1602. It is not known who she was, or whether she was mother of some or all of his children. Our Francis was then about 60 years old, but it remains possible that he married again and fathered the child in 1604.

The following records were sent to us by R.M.B.H. Hackman of Romney, Surrey, England:

- i. THOMAS, b. possibly ca. 1570; see below.
- ii. EDITH.

- iii. DOROTHY.
- iv. WALTER (No. 11), b. possibly ca. 1580.
- v. JOHN.

THOMAS FETTIPLACE (PHETIPLACE), born say about 1570, buried at Ringwood 29 Apr. 1630; married first, at Ringwood, 12 Oct. 1598, MARY JEANES, who was buried there 26 Nov. 1614; married there, second, 30 Jan. 1618, ALICE PRINCE.

Children by first wife, baptized at Ringwood:

- i. SUSAN, bapt. 24 June 1599; m. at Ringwood, 16 Nov. 1620, JAMES STOCKE (or STOKES).
- ii. FRANCES, bapt. 27 Sept. 1601; m. at Ringwood, 10 June 1631, ROBERT MILLER.
- iii. EDWARD, b. ca. 1604-5; "Slayne" 10 Nov. 1667; m. at Ringwood, 25 June 1629, ANN HUETT. Children, recorded at Ringwood: 1. *Sarah*, bapt. 28 Mar. 1630; m. ——— Lewis. 2. *Martha*, possibly the child "Matthew" bapt. 21 Dec. 1633 if that name is in error. 3. *John*, bapt. 10 June 1635; living 1656. 4. *Christopher*, bapt. Aug. 1637; d. before 1656. 5. *James*, bapt. 12 Sept. 1639; bur. 17 Mar. 1682; m. and had issue. 6. *Edward*, bapt. 16 Sept. 1641; d. young, perhaps the unnamed son who was bur. 11 July 1642. 7. *Ann*, bapt. 20 Feb. 1643; possibly error for Mary as named in will of Uncle Michael. 8. *Ann*, bapt. 20 Feb. 1644 (1644/5?). 9. *Thomas*, bapt. 25 Nov. 1646; m. and had issue.
- iv. MICHAEL, bapt. 29 Jan. 1609; d. in 1657; m. 26 Nov. 1630, ANNIS CARTER, who m. (2) Philip Percival, great-grandson of Agnes Fettiplace (see above). Generally styled "gent," Michael is mentioned in a list of beer sellers of the town of Portsmouth in Oct. 1645. He was a Burgess of Portsmouth, 1648-1656. His will refers to real estate he owned there. A Phetteplace (given name not stated) "at ye Trumpett" is entered in a list of Burgesses and in Court Leet Presentments, 17 Oct. 1644. As we shall see, his first cousin Francis (brother of our Philip the colonist) settled in Portsmouth and engaged in what we call the restaurant business. It seems not unlikely that Michael was the owner or lessee of "ye Trumpett," undoubtedly, an inn, and that his cousin Francis moved to Portsmouth to manage the dispensing of meals and beverages. The will of Michael Phetiplace of Ringwood, gentleman, dated 10 Mar. 1656, proved 12 June 1657 (P.C.C., 263 Ruthen), remembers his parish church of Ringwood; gives £10 to his brother Edward Phetiplace, and £10 to each of Edward's children (John, James and Thomas Phetiplace, Sarah Lewis, and Martha, Mary and Anne Phetiplace); to his wife Anne (called Annis later in the will) his house and lands in Portsmouth for life, and after her death to the nephew Thomas Phetiplace, also the residue; to nephew James Phetiplace (after the death of testator's wife) the house where he now lives in Ringwood; to James and Moses Stokes, sons of his nephew James Stokes £10 apiece; also £10 to his sister Frances Miller and £5 apiece to her children (Robert, Henry, Frances and Mary Miller); £20 to sister Elizabeth Aldridge; and a legacy to nephew Henry Moores (under 21). The children of Michael clearly died before him, but he had five recorded at Ringwood: 1. *Thomas*, bapt. 15 Apr. 1632; d. young. 2. *Michael*, bapt. 28 Apr. 1633; bur. 30 ——— 1633. 3. *Simon*, bapt. 30 May 1635; d. young. 4. *Michael*, bapt. 5 Aug. 1638; perhaps the "son" who was bur. 12 Apr. 1640. 5. *Mary*, bapt. 7 July 1640; d. young.

Children by second wife:

- v. THOMAS, bapt. 8 Nov. 1618; probably d. young.
- vi. ELIZABETH, bapt. 16 Nov. 1620; m. ——— Aldridge.

11. WALTER PHETTEPLACE, born perhaps about 1580, buried at Ringwood 13 Sept. 1657; his wife, name not stated, was buried at Ringwood 18 Jan. 1645/6.

Little is known about Walter except that in 1593 he was named as a legatee in the will of his uncle, Christopher Fettiplace, the main bequest being the unexpired term of the lease of a house in Limington called the Myll house. Limington is a small town in Hampshire, 12 miles southeast of Ringwood on the estuary of the River Boldere, not far from the Solent, and about 15 miles southwest of Portsmouth. He had three children baptized at St. Peter and St. Paul Church, Ringwood, and two at All Saints and St. Marys Church, Ellingham, which is close to Ringwood.

Children:

- i. FRANCIS, bapt. at Ringwood 21 Nov. 1613; d. at Portsmouth, co. Hants, in 1655; m. (1) at Ringwood, 24 Oct. 1640, ELIZABETH BRIXSIE, by whom he had a son Francis bapt. there 29 Jan. 1643; m. (2) MARY — who m. (2) at Portsmouth, 16 June 1656, Tobias Brown. It seems likely that he was brought to Portsmouth by his cousin Michael (see above) to handle the management and sales of the inn called "ye Trumpett" which Michael probably owned. The name of Francis appears in the "Victuallers Recognizance" of Portsmouth dated 4 Mar. 1645, when he was bound over in the sum of five shillings "not to dresse eate utter or putt to sale any flesh victuall in tyme of Lent contrary to his Maiesties Statutes." He was mentioned in lists of "sellers" of beer, ale and strong waters at Portsmouth, 1645-1655, although registered in the town records, 1647-1651, as a clothworker. Administration was granted on his estate in 1655 to his widow, Mary. Nothing has been learned about his children, if he left surviving issue.
- ii. DEBORAH, bapt. at Ellingham 20 Jan. 1616. Despite her age, she is probably the Deborah who m. at Portsmouth, 9 Oct. 1663, THOMAS STODDER, a mariner, who was bur. there 19 Dec. 1664.
- iii. A DAUGHTER (name omitted), bapt. at Ellingham 1 Apr. 1618.
- iv. PHILIP (No. 12), bapt. at Ringwood 14 Apr. 1621.
- v. SAMUEL, bapt. at Ringwood 3 June 1626. Nothing definite has been learned about him, but a Samuel Phetteplace by wife Elizabeth had a child James bapt. 12 Dec. 1651 at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, and other children baptized there later. About that time members of the London and Essex branch of the Phetteplace (Fettiplace) family were active members of that church. The Samuel of London has not been identified and may be the one born at Ringwood.

12. PHILIP PHETTIPLACE, baptized at Ringwood, Hampshire, England, 14 April 1621, is in our opinion identical with the founder of the Rhode Island family of Phetteplace. A large amount of research in England has failed to locate records of Philip there after his baptism.

On 22 Sept. 1671 "at a meeting of the free inhabitants of the Towne of Portsmouth," R. I., he propounded himself to be admitted a freeman," and on 14 Oct. following it was "Voted that phillip phitaplace is admitted an Inhabitant amongst us" (*The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth*, 1901, p. 166). He signed as a witness to the will of Philip Sherman, 30 July 1681, and acknowl-

edged his signature when the will was probated 22 March 1687 (John Arnold Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 1887, p. 151-52).

Nothing more has been found of the history of Philip Phetteplace, nor was anything further found by Miss Grace Olive Chapman of Dorchester, Mass., whose typed manuscript, "Some Descendants of Phillip Phetteplace of Portsmouth, Rhode Island", which deals with the American branch of the family, may be consulted in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and the Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. It would seem that Philip, like some other members of his family, married rather late in life, since all his children could have been born later than 1675. His wife's identity is unknown, and since no probate is found for him his children are placed hypothetically, but correctly we feel sure, on circumstantial grounds. The three sons were named Walter, Philip, and Samuel, and the son Walter named a son Philip. The names are significant, because the father of Philip of Ringwood was named Walter, not one of the most common names, while his younger brother was named Samuel.

Philip Phetteplace's daughter Sarah married William Burrington of Portsmouth, R.I., whose sister Alice Burrington married Tobias Brown, a grandson of Nicholas Brown, one of the founders of Portsmouth. A contemporary of Nicholas Brown was a certain Tobias Brown, quite probably his brother, who was chosen a juryman 25 Feb. 1642; as he thereafter disappears, presumably he either died or returned to England (Austin, *op. cit.*, p. 33, 28; Portsmouth records, *op. cit.*, p. 2, 20). And at Portsmouth, England, one Tobias Brown married, 16 June 1656, Mary Phetteplace, almost certainly the widow of Philip's brother Francis (*supra*).

Philip Sherman, whose will Philip Phetteplace witnessed, was son of Samuel and Philippa (Ward) Sherman of Dedham, co. Essex, England, and nephew of Robert Ward (d. 1617) of Lexden, Colchester, co. Essex, England, whose widow, Parnell (Cole) Ward had married by 1620 a Phettiplace. Much research has failed to identify her Phettiplace husband, but if he was of the Ringwood branch an indirect connection between Philip Phetteplace and the Shermans of Portsmouth, R. I., would be established. It is tempting to speculate that Parnell was wife of Walter and mother of Philip. However, the known dates make it impossible for her to be mother of Walter's children except the two youngest, Philip and Samuel; we lack evidence that Walter was twice married; and it can be estimated that Parnell would have been 49 years old when Samuel was born.

Children, born possibly in Rhode Island:

- i. SARAH, d. 8 Dec. 1711; mar. 10 Sept. 1700 WILLIAM BURRINGTON, a weaver; he remarried. Children: *Alice, William and Roger.*
- ii. WALTER, d. 29 Dec. 1753; mar. 4 Aug. 1709, JOANNA MOWRY, dau. of Nathaniel and Joanna (Inman). He bought land in Providence in 1711, and in 1713 settled in Gloucester, which he represented as Deputy in 1731, 1736, 1745 and 1746. Children: *Jonathan, Job, Philip, Benjamin, Sarah, Mercy and Mary.*

- iii. PHILIP, a Quaker, d. in 1752; mar. ANN (—) PARTELOW, a widow; no issue. He was of Kingstown, 1712, bought in Providence in 1713, and settled in West Greenwich.
- iv. SAMUEL, d. after 1762; mar. 3 Nov. 1713, ABIGAIL HAMMOND, who d. after 1762. He remained in Portsmouth, but probably removed late in life to Newport. Children: Sarah, Jonathan, Abigail, Rachel, John, George, Samuel, Benjamin, Rebecca.

PART 2

The brothers Fettiplace, William and Michael, companions of Capt. John Smith in Virginia, were descended from Sir Thomas Fettiplace of the manor of East Shefford, Berkshire, who died about 1442, buried in East Shefford Church where even today may be seen an impressive monument to his memory and to that of his wife Beatrix of Portugal. In spite of his high rank and social position, enhanced to be sure by the exalted birth of his wife, his descent from Adam Fettiplace, the first definitely known progenitor of this ancient family (Part I, No. 1 above) has never been worked out. The parentage and descent of Beatrix has not been ascertained, but she was not the illegitimate daughter of King John I of Portugal, with whom she has sometimes been erroneously identified. For a discussion of her identity see *The Complete Peerage*, vol. 12, pt. 1, p. 619, footnote 'd'.

For the line of descent we rely chiefly on the excellent charts by J. Renton Dunlop in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 5th Series, vol. 2, p. 131, 184-189.

1. SIR THOMAS FETTIPLACE, d. about 1442, Knight of the Shire for Oxford, 1432; Sheriff of Berks and Oxon, 1435; married BEATRIX of Portugal (d. Christmas Day 1447), the young widow of Sir Gilbert, Lord Talbot, whose first wife had been Joan of Gloucester, granddaughter of King Edward III.

2. JOHN FETTIPLACE, d. August 1464, of East Shefford, a Squire of King Edward VI, by whom he was commissioned to convey the Garter and the robes of the Order to Alfonso V, King of Portugal; married JOAN FABIAN, widow of Robert Horne of London.

3. RICHARD FETTIPLACE, d. 1511, of East Shefford and Besselsleigh, Berks, married ELIZABETH, daughter and heir of William Besells of Besselsleigh by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Harcourt. Through the Harcourts several royal lines can be traced; for some of these see Frederick Lewis Weis, *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists*, 1951, p. 64-66.

Anne Fettiplace, 1496-1567, a daughter of Richard, married Edward Purefoy, 1494-1555; their daughter Mary Purefoy married Thomas Thorne, d. 1589; and their daughter Susannah Thorne, b. 1560, married Capt. Roger Dudley, d. 1585, by whom she was the mother of Thomas Dudley, 1576-1653, Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

4. JOHN FETTIPLACE, d. 6 Oct. 1524, of East Shefford and Besselsleigh, married DOROTHY, d. 1559/60, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Colthorpe, Oxon.

5. EDMUND FETTIPLACE, d. 1 April 1540, succeeded his father and married Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Mordaunt of Turvey, Beds. A line from their younger son, George, will be traced in Part 3, to follow. The eldest son:

6. SIR JOHN FETTIPLACE, b. 1527, d. 28 Dec. 1580, married ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir Anthony Hungerford of Downe Ampney, co. Gloucester.

7. BESELLS FETTIPLACE, b. 1550, d. 26 Dec. 1609, of East Shefford and Besselsleigh, Sheriff of Berks, 1584, married ELEANOR, bur. 12 March 1613, daughter of Richard Covert of Slaugham, Sussex, and sister of Sir Walter Covert, a member of the Virginia Company in 1620. With his eldest son, (Sir) Richard, he sold the manor of East Shefford in 1589, but the line continued at Besselsleigh until that manor was sold in 1633. The son, Sir Richard, was a Burgess of Portsmouth from 1602 until his death. Our interest is in two of the younger sons of Besells, William and Michael.

8. WILLIAM and MICHAEL FETTIPLACE are entered as brothers on Mr. Dunlop's chart; see also by Edward Arber, *Travels and Works of Captain John Smith* (Edinburgh, 1910), p. 448-465. They came to Virginia on the ship "John and Frances", arriving at Jamestown 2 Jan. 1608. They were members of Capt. John Smith's expedition to Pamaunkee and Werowacomoco, 1608-1609, wither Captain Smith went in "the Discovery Barge". William Fettiplace was captain of the pinnace; the other three gentlemen aboard were Michael Fettiplace, Lt. George Percie, brother to the Earl of Northumberland, and Master Francis West, brother of the Lord de La Warre. Captain Smith sent Michael Fettiplace on a mission overland to Jamestown to announce his imminent arrival, while he himself proceeded thither aboard ship. Some years later, in a letter forwarded from New England 16 July 1622, Captain Smith mentioned "two of the Phittiplaces . . . now living in England".

Michael Fettiplace had been apprenticed, 13 April 1590, to Richard Covert at St. Magnus Corner, and Dunlop calls him a merchant tailor. At the conclusion of his adventure in Virginia, he returned to his native country and Dunlop has it that he was buried at Appleton 26 Nov. 1640. However, inspection of the parish register shows that the date cited by Dunlop pertains to the burial of Richard Fettiplace, who was probably a brother of Michael, for the will of the oldest brother, Sir Richard, in 1616 mentions a brother of the same name as his own. In 1616 Michael and William Phettiplace joined with Richard Wiffing, "Gentlemen and Soldiers under Captain Smith's Command", in writing a eulogy in verse to Smith, praising his exploits in Virginia with particular reference to Powhatan and Opechancanough.

Smith's stories, in his *Generall Historie* (1624) about the aid given to him and the Jamestown settlers by Pocahontas have sometimes been questioned because he made no reference to her in his *True Relation* (1608). The latter, however, was merely a letter not intended for publication and was not published in full. The critics overlook the fact that in 1612 appeared Smith's *A Map of Virginia, With a Description of the Country*, to which was appended *The Proceedings of the English Colonie in Virginia*, not written by Smith, but with sections signed by various authors. In a section signed by Richard Potts and William Phetteplace we find the first mention of Pocahontas in English literature. It reads "Very oft shee came to our fort, with what shee could get for Captain Smith; that ever loued and vsed all the Countrie well, but her especially he ever much respected; and she so well requited it, that when her father intended to haue surprised him, shee by stealth in the darke night came through the wild woods and told him of it."

William Phetteplace was present at this occurrence and doubtless wrote the brief account of it. Smith tells the story in greater detail twelve years later in his *Generall Historie*, and there is no valid reason to doubt either this, first told by an actual witness, or Smith's story of his earliest encounter with Pocahontas when she saved his life, although on that occasion no English witness was present.

Of William Phetteplace's later life in England, little is known. He was a Burgess of Portsmouth from 1643, but in 1659 "mort" is noted against him name (H. Carter quotes the Portsmouth City Archivist on this subject). The will of William Fettiplace of Cuckfield, co. Sussex, gentleman, dated 4 May 1653, was proved 18 June 1656 (P.C.C. Berkley 249). Among the many items in this lengthy will is a bequest of 40 shillings "to my kinsman Michael Fettiplace of Portsmouth, County Southampton, gentleman". This Michael was, of course, not his brother of that name, but the first cousin of Philip Phetteplace of Rhode Island (see Part 1, above). Both men had been Burgesses of Portsmouth and, although their relationship must have been distant, William probably called Michael his kinsman as a matter of courtesy and on the presumption of descent from a common ancestor.

PART 3

Giles Fettiplace, of Coln St. Aldwyn, co. Gloucester, eminent Quaker and American land owner, was descended from Sir Thomas Fettiplace of East Shefford, his great-grandfather having been the third son of Edmund Fettiplace (Part 2, No. 5), namely:

6. GEORGE FETTIPLACE, d. 31 July 1577, admitted to the Middle Temple 25 July 1552, M. P. for Buckingham 1554, one of the Masters of the Bench and Justice of South Wales; married CECILY, daughter of Henry Poole of Poole, co. Bucks.

7. ROBERT FETTIPLACE, d. 1634, of Lemhill, Broughton Poggs; married ANNE who was living in 1658.

8. SIR JOHN FETTIPLACE, d. 18 Jan. 1663, of Coln St. Aldwyn, co. Gloucester, admitted to the Middle Temple 18 Oct. 1634, knighted at Whitehall 28 Jan. 1662; he married ELEANOR, daughter of John Bray of Fyfield, co. Berks.

9. GILES FETTIPLACE, of Coln St. Aldwyn, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 20 Dec. 1653. He married by license dated 22 July 1661, MARY, daughter and co-heir of John Purnell of Wicke, Gloucester, born about 1637. He died at Coln St. Aldwyn 13 Nov. 1702 and was buried at Cirencester. His wife was buried there in the Quaker burying ground, 27 Feb. 1700/1.

For a Quaker, he appears to have lived elegantly in accordance with his station. He was wont to drive in his coach-and-six to the Friends' Meetinghouse in Cirencester. He had six children, of whom three daughters survived as his heirs. His daughter Frances, baptized 23 Sept. 1666, was married at Cirencester, 2 Sept. 1686, to John Bellers, London merchant, Quaker and philanthropist, and patron of the living of Coln St. Aldwyn. One of the witnesses to this marriage was no less a person than William Penn of Rickmansworth, the founder of Pennsylvania.

Very probably it was through acquaintance with Penn that Giles invested heavily in land in Bucks County, Pa., as well as in New Jersey. There exists an attested copy, dated February 1795, of a "lease and release dated 20, 21 April 1677 between Henry Stacey of Gracechurch Street, London, and Giles Fettiplace of Coln St. Aldwyn, co. Gloucester for [£4.3s.9d.] of 1/32 part of 1/90 part of an undivided tract of land called West New Jersey"; also an attested copy, of same date, of a lease and release between William Penn of Warminghurst and Giles Fettiplace of Coln St. Aldwyn for the consideration of £20, of "1000 acres in Pennsylvania, to be allotted, paying 1s. per 100 acres as quitrent annually" (*The Shiffner Archives*, ed. Francis W. Steer, pub. The East Sussex County Council, 1959, p. 47-49).

Giles Fettiplace did not settle on and, so far as we know, never visited, his American property. For these and further details, see the charts of J. Renton Dunlop, *op. cit.*, p. 248-249.

There was a Giles Fettiplace who was transported into Virginia by Mihill Hugill and used as a headright in taking up land in (old) Rappahannock County, 27 Jan. 1663 (Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, 1934, p. 466). It does not seem likely that this was the above Giles, both because of the latter's superior social status and because he married in England in 1661 and had children baptized there in 1662 and 1664. But it is possible that the Virginia settler was his first cousin and the son of his uncle George Fettiplace. Of that Giles, it is known only that he was still living, apparently in England, in 1686 when he was named in his father's will. No further mention of Giles has been found in Virginia records.

NOTES PERTAINING TO THE FAMILIES OF HYDE AND FETTIPLACE

By JOHN HYDE GEHRUNG of Cleveland, Ohio

Gules, two chevronels argent are the arms of Fettiplace of various manors and places in county Berks, England; and of Hyde of Denchworth, same county. For some unknown reason, the arms of the two families are precisely the same. The original arms of this Hyde family may have been *Barry of six argent and gules, and bend sable*.¹

In September of 1965, the writer visited Denchworth. Like Mr. A. Russell Slagle (see his article, "The Fettiplace Family," *THE REGISTER*, 1969, 123:241-257), he stopped at the old family sites.* About three-quarters of a mile from the village of Denchworth, on the east side of the road going to the northeast from the village, there is a cluster of buildings designated "Hyde Farm".² The boundary between the parishes of Denchworth and of an adjoining one, Hanney, seems to be also the boundary between the Hyde Farm in the parish of Denchworth and the manor or estate of North Denchworth in the parish of Hanney. The manor of North Denchworth at one time belonged to the Fettiplace family. Further, these two pieces of property are in the hamlet of North Denchworth, which is split between the two parishes.³ Both of these families seem to have originated very early in the same general and small area.⁴

The writer's interest in these families goes back to his search for the ancestry of Humphrey Hyde, and Ann his wife. Said Humphrey was an early settler of Windsor, Conn., and then of Fairfield in the same colony, where he probably died in 1684.⁵ The given name Humphrey is very common among the various branches of the Berkshire Hydes. This may be due to the love of the Englishman for alliteration in his given and surname, and should not be construed as a clue in searching for ancestry, but it may be. Along this line, the writer has heard of such absurd combinations as Horace Hyde and Harry Hyde, which certainly do little for those so named.

The earliest ancestor of the Hydes of Denchworth seems to be John Hyde, Esq., who died III ID [13] July "ultim^o Henrici primi Anno Mil^o C^{mo} Trig^{mo} V^{to} " [1135].⁶ According to an inscription in All Saints Church, Sutton Courtenay, co. Berks, the manor of Denchworth was bestowed upon a Hyde ancestor by the first Danish King of England, Canute (988-1035).⁷ Probably the best printed account of this family may be found in *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry*, 1939, pp. 1203-4. The Rev. Henry Barry Hyde, M.A. (1854-1932) managed, during a busy career as a priest in the Anglican Communion, to do extensive genealogical research on the Hydes. Unfortunately, his account is not documented. A letter to the writer dated 12 Aug. 1967 from Dr. A. Henry Hyde of Bromley, co. Kent, the grandson of Father Hyde, says that his grandfather's papers

*The preceding article.

have been "dispersed." However, the writer believes that by now he has duplicated Father Hyde's efforts.

The earliest example that can be found of the Hyde arms being like those of Fettiplace is in the Denchworth Church, dedicated to St. James the Great. This is a brass plate, attached to the south wall in the chancel, to Oliver Hyde, Esq., who died in 1516. The two shields under it bear arms, 2 *chevronels*, a *crescent for difference* (the crescent is cadency for second son). The brasses to Oliver's son William, died 1557, and his grandson, another William, died 1567, have the same Hyde arms.⁸ Other illustrations of both the Hyde and Fettiplace arms may be found in the various Visitations of Berkshire.⁹

Apparent connections between these two families seem to be few, but certainly they knew each other. William Fettiplace of Childrey, co. Berks (the village of Childrey is about three miles southwest of the village of Denchworth²), a great benefactor of Queens College, Oxford¹⁰ in his lengthy will dated 24 Dec. 1528, probated at London 27 April 1529, makes a bequest to his godson William Hyde of Denchworth.¹¹ There is one intermarriage as will be shown.

An attempt has been made to make identical Humphrey Hide the immigrant and Ann his wife with another Humphrey Hyde and Anne his wife, who were of the Berkshire Hydes.¹² Since this error has appeared in print and will show a Fettiplace marriage, the following is offered as a correction:

HUMPHREY HYDE of Kingston Lisle, co. Berks, was the son of Sir George Hyde, K. B. of Denchworth, co. Berks and then of Kingston Lisle, Sparsholt Parish, same county; by his wife Katherine, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrers, Knt. of Tamworth Castle, co. Warwick.¹³ He was born, probably at Denchworth, 19 May 1595. He was buried, register Holy Cross Church, Sparsholt, 3 Dec. 1673.¹⁴

He married, register of the Cathedral Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Salisbury,¹⁵ 11 April 1621, ANNE HYDE, daughter of Sir Lawrence Hyde, Knt. of the Close, Salisbury and of Heale, Woodford Parish, co. Wilts, Attorney General to Queen Anne, the wife of King James I;¹⁶ by his wife Barbara, daughter of John Baptist Castillion of Benham Valence and of Wood Speen, Speen Parish, co. Berks;¹⁷ and granddaughter of Lawrence Hyde of West Hatch, Tisbury Parish, co. Wilts, by his second wife, the widow Anne (Sybill) Colthurst. She was baptized, register Salisbury Cathedral, 7 June 1600, and was buried, register Sparsholt Church, 12 Feb. 1643 [1643/4?]. This is another Hyde family that originated in Cheshire. Anne Hyde was a first cousin to Edward Hyde (1608/9-1674), son of Henry Hyde of Dinton and Purton, co. Wilts, first Earl of Clarendon, sometime (1660-1667) Lord High Chancellor of England during the reign of King Charles II.

The will of Humfrey Hyde of Kingston Lisle, co. Berks, Esq., dated 18 April 1670, 22 Charles II, probated at London 11 Feb. 1674 [1673/4?]:

"... being on the 19 May next, three score and fifteen years of age . . . body to be buried by wife Anne in the South East Corner of Sparsholt Chancell and upon the coffin of daughter Katherine . . . daughter Lucy . . . grandchild and Godchild Anne Hyde . . . marriage of son Humfrey Hyde with M^{rs} Gertrude Fettiplace dated 20 June 1664 . . . son Humfrey's daughter Elizabeth . . . son Humfrey executor . . . S^r James Hyde, wife's brother and M^r Edward Dene (? illegible) sister's son overseers."

By codicil dated 13 May 1670, he mentioned grandchild Mary Hyde and grandson John Hyde.¹⁸

Children, order of last two uncertain, baptized registers Salisbury Cathedral:

- i. BARBARA, bp. 6 April 1623; bur. reg. Salisbury Cathedral 17 May 1623.
- ii. KATHERINE, bp. 25 Aug. also 25 Sept. 1624; bur. reg. Sparsholt Church, 29 April 1652.
- iii. MARGARET, bp. 8 Feb. 1625 [1625/6]; bur. Salisbury Cathedral, 2 Nov. 1626.
- iv. HUMPHREY, bp. 1 March 1627 [1626/7]; bur. reg. Sparsholt Church 14 Nov. 1696; m. 20 June 1664 (Humphrey Hyde, jun., of Kingston Lile, co. Berks, esq., bachelor, 30, to GERTRUDE FETTIPLACE, spinster, 20, her parents dead, with consent of her uncle, Thomas Fettiplace of Farnham, said county, esq., at St. Matthew, Friday Street (reg. printed, no record); St. Peter, Paul's Wharf (reg. printed, no record) or St. Gregory, London (reg. not printed, not checked). License dated 17 June 1664 was issued by the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury, London).¹⁹ She was the third daughter of John Fettiplace of Fernham, co. Berks, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Jones of Woodlands, Marlborough, co. Wilts. She was bur. reg. Sparsholt Church, 15 Feb. 1710/11. Gertrude Fettiplace was a Hyde cousin through the Cheshire family to her husband. Her maternal grandmother was Margaret, dau. of John St. Lowe of Knighton, co. Wilts, by his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Lawrence Hyde of West Hatch, co. Wilts. This Lawrence Hyde by his second wife was the father of Elizabeth, as well as the aforementioned brothers Sir Lawrence and Henry Hyde.
- v. WILLIAM, bp. 21 Sept. 1629. In the will of his maternal uncle, Sir Henry Hyde, Knt. (beheaded "against the Royal Exchange in Cornhill", London, 4 March 1651 [1650/1]²⁰), Consul in Morea, and Ambassador to the Sultan of Turkey; will dated 25 Feb. 1650, codicil dated 1 March 1650, "My lands, & c., in the Somer [Bermuda] Island and Verginia to my godson William Hyde" (P.C.C. Nabbs).²¹ Not mentioned in his father's will.
- vi. LAWRENCE, bp. 21 July 1630; bur. reg. Salisbury Cathedral, 18 Aug. 1630.
- vii. FRANCIS, "now a Factor [business agent?] in Guyney for the royall Company," 1664/5.²² Not mentioned in his father's will.
- viii. LUCY, living 1670; mentioned in her father's will.

There may have been other children. In the Sparsholt Church register are these entries:

- M^{rs} Elizabeth Hide, bur. 8 Nov. 1645.
 M^{rs} Mary Hide, bur. 22 Feb. 1662 [1662/3?].

The above presentation affords an example of a thorough investigation into an unsubstantiated conclusion. The writer has thus far found ten different Humphrey Hydes living at the same time as Humphrey Hide the immigrant, not all of them in the same age group. Unless one can find a reference in either the records of the Colonies or those of England that pinpoints the immigrant ancestor, it is for all practical purposes impossible to prove origins. Mr. Slagle in his article, *op. cit.*, p. 252, states that *

*P. 811, this volume.

Philip Phettiplace, a son of Walter Phettiplace of Ringwood, co. Hants, "is in our opinion identical with the founder of the Rhode Island family of Phetteplace." This writer's comment is that such is "possible." Mr. Slagle's opinion is based upon common given names in both the English and Rhode Island families of Phetteplace. This cannot be said to constitute genealogical proof.

REFERENCES

1. The Rev. C. H. Tomlinson, *The Denchworth Annual*, 1875, p. 6; *The Oxfordshire Record Society*, 1932, 14:xcvi.
2. Ordnance Survey, Chessington, Surrey, *One-Inch Map of Great Britain-Oxford & Newbury*, Sheet 158.
3. *The Victoria History of the County of Berkshire*, 1924, 4:280, 285, 290.
4. William Nelson Clark, *Parochial Topography of the Hundred of Wanting*, 1824, p. 107.
5. George E. McCracken, "A Misleading Clue: Humphrey Hyde of Windsor and Fairfield, Conn.," *The American Genealogist*, 1967, 43:91-93; John Hyde Gehrung, "Supplementary Humphrey Hyde Information," *ibid.*, 1968, 44:85-87.
6. Department of Western Manuscripts, Bodleian Library, Oxford University, *The Denchworth Breviary*, ms. Lat. liturg. b. 14, folio 159; Henry Barry Hyde, ms. Service Book: Hyde Family, *Notes and Queries*, Seventh Series, 1888, 5:2-3; Henry Barry Hyde, "The Denchworth Missal," *The Berks, Bucks & Oxon Archaeological Journal*, 1901-2, 7:59-62, 96, 100.
7. Elias Ashmole, *The Antiquities of Berkshire*, 1719, 1:71.
8. H. T. Morley, *Monumental Brasses in Berkshire*, 1926, pp. 98-99, 101-102, 105.
9. "The Four Visitations of Berkshire," *Publications of the Harleian Society*, Visitation Series, 1907, 56:8, 27, 29, 35, 36, 37, 90, 98, 99, 203-5, 232.
10. J. Renton Dunlop, "The Family of Fettiplace," *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Fifth Series, 1916-7, 2:185.
11. Public Record Office (hereafter P.R.O.), Prob. 11/23; Prerogative Court of Canterbury (hereafter P.C.C.), 6 Jankyn.
12. Florence Fuller Hyde, *The Hyde Family in America*, ca. 1968, Chart I.
13. William Berry, *County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Berkshire Families*, 1837, p. 107.
14. Sparsholt Registers, Custodian, Berkshire Record Office, Shire Hall, Reading; Clark, *op. cit.*, pp. 170-1.
15. Salisbury Cathedral Registers, vo. I, courtesy of Mr. William Haynes, Head Verger of the Cathedral.
16. J. J. Hammond, "Notes on the Hydes of Wilts and Cheshire," *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, 1911, 6:344, 437.
17. G. E. Cokayne, "Pedigree of Castillion," *The Genealogist*, New Series, 1901, 17:73, 76.
18. P.R.O. Prob. 11/344, P.C.C. 20 Bunce.
19. Joseph Foster, ed., *London Marriage Licenses, 1521-1869*, 1887, col. 739.
20. Library of the British Museum, London, pam. *The Speech and Confession, of S^r Henry Hyde*, 1651.
21. George Sherwood, *American Colonists in English Records*, 1932, p. 132.
22. "The Four Visitations of Berkshire," *op. cit.*, p. 233.

FETTIPLACE FAMILY. IN THE REGISTER, 123 (1969):241-257, there* was published "The Fettiplace Family," an article by A. Russell Slagle, which was edited by Donald Lines Jacobus. In a later issue of the journal, 126 (1972):26-29, John Hyde Gehrung's "Notes Pertaining to the Families of Hyde and Fettiplace" appeared. In this article Mr. Gehrung wrote, "Mr. Slagle in his article . . . states that Philip Phettiplace, a son of Walter Phettiplace of Ringwood, co. Hants, 'is in our opinion identical with the founder of the Rhode Island family Phetteplace.' This writer's comment is that such is 'possible.' Mr. Slagle's opinion is based upon common given names in both the English and Rhode Island families of Phetteplace. This cannot be said to constitute genealogical proof" (pp. 28-29).

I, A. Russell Slagle, the undersigned, did all the research for the Fettiplace article, but I did not write it. Using transcripts of the documents that I had obtained from England, Mr. Jacobus wrote it. Although Mr. Gehrung is entitled to his opinion, it seems important that the readers of THE REGISTER should know that the Fettiplace article, with its conclusion, was the work of Mr. Jacobus, whom many consider to have been the foremost American genealogist of our time.

The accompanying chart is offered in order that those interested can form their own opinion. The Phetteplace-Brown-Burrington connections indicated that Philip Phettiplace, baptized in Ringwood, Hants, England, 14 April 1621, was identical with Philip Phetteplace, who first appeared in Portsmouth, R.I., 22 September 1671. Christopher Phettiplace, in his will dated 12 November 1593, probated 19 June 1602, names his "nephew Walter Phettiplace," as well as "Susanna Cole," who was a niece of Parnell (Cole) (Ward) Fettiplace and later Walter's wife. Mr. Jacobus in the earlier Fettiplace article hinted that this might be the case (123 [1969]:253).

The fact that Philip Sherman, a well-known pioneer settler of Portsmouth, R.I., and nephew of Parnell (Cole) (Ward) Phetteplace's first husband, Robert Ward, chose his "buttonhole" first cousin, Philip Phetteplace, as a witness to his will in 1681 strengthens our contention that Philip Phetteplace of Portsmouth, R.I., was the son of Walter and Parnell (Cole) (Ward) Phetteplace as the distinguished genealogist, Mr. Jacobus, suggested.

Baltimore, Md.

A. RUSSELL SLAGLE

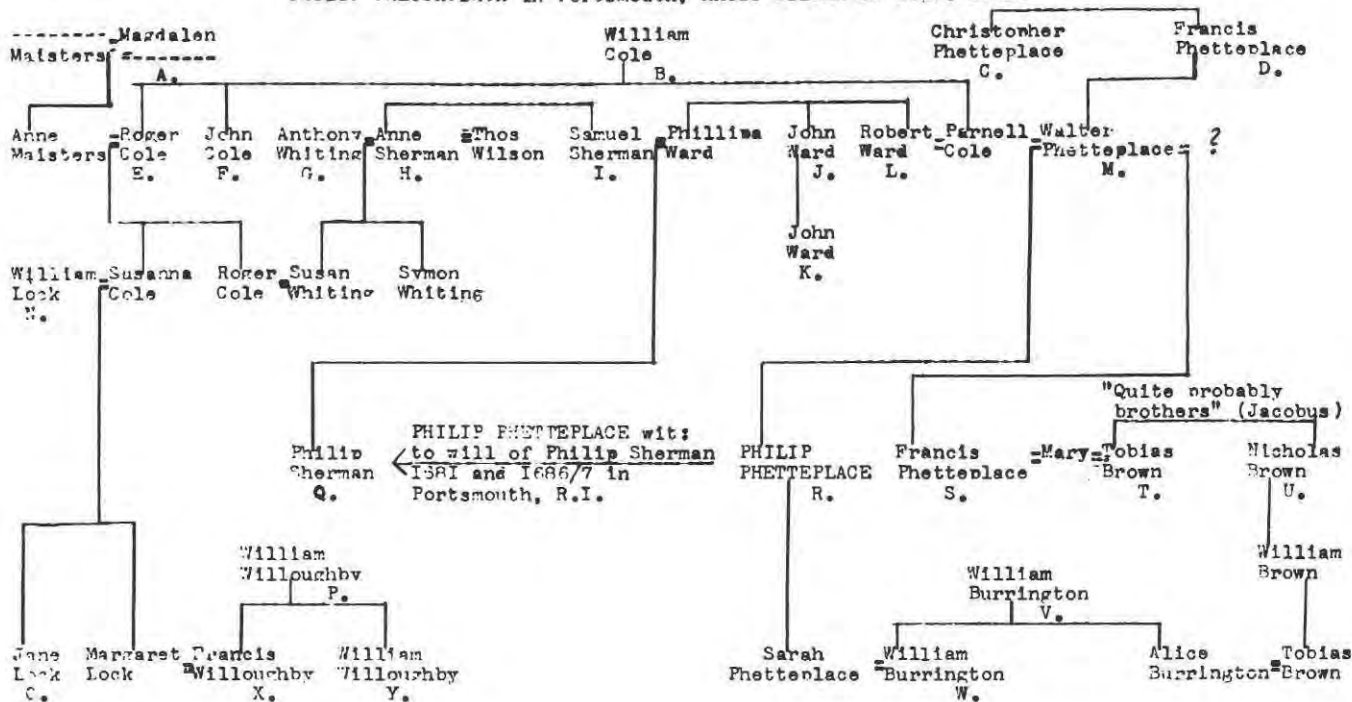
*Pp. 800-816, this volume.

NOTES TO THE CHART

These notes, abstracted from wills or estate administrations, transcripts of which are in the present contributor's files, are in the following order: name of individual as given on the chart, residence, date of will, date of probate, and specific references and/or identifications found within it.

A. Magdalen Maisters of St. Savior's, Southwark, Surrey, widow; 9 Dec. 1609, pr. 18 Jan. 1614; "daughter Anne Cole wife of Roger Cole," "Susan Cole daughter of said Roger and Anne."

Chart showing PHILIP PHETTEPLACE Baptized at Rinzwood, Hants, England 14 Apr. 1621 to be identical with PHILIP PHETTEPLACE in Portsmouth, Rhode Island 22 Sept. 1671.



B. William Cole of Sudbury, Suffolk; 17 Oct. 1588, pr. 9 Jan. 1588/9; "son Roger Cole," "son John Cole," "daughter Parnell."

C. Christopher Phetteplace of Ringwood, Co. Southampton; 12 Nov. 1593, pr. 19 June 1602; "Walter Fetiplace, sonne of my brother Frauncys," "[a legacy] to Suzanne Cole." Witness: George Maisters.

D. Francis Phetteplace of Forthingbridge, England; adm. 11 Aug. 1606.

E. Roger Cole of St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey; 2 Sept. 1625, pr. 3 May 1628; "wife Anne," "daughter Susanna Lock, son-in-law William Lock."

F. John Cole of St. Olave, Hart St., London; 25 July 1620, pr. 2 Oct. 1620; "brother Roger Cole and cousin William Lock—for use of my sister PARNELL FETTIPLACE."

G. Anthony Whiting of Dedham, Essex; 1 Sept. 1628, pr. 14 July 1629; "wife Anne," "daughter Susan Whiting," "Symon Whiting my son," "my two brothers Henry and Ezeckiel Shereman."

H. Anne Wilson of Dedham, Essex, widow; 15 Sept. 1638, pr. 13 Dec. 1638; "Susan Cole my daughter," "son Symon Whiting."

I. Samuel Sherman of Dedham and Ardley, Essex; 20 Jan. 1615/6, pr. 2 Mar. 1615/6; "wife Phillipp," "son Phillipp," "where Thomas Cole now dwelleth." Witness: Robert Warde, John Ward.

J. John Ward of Stratford, Suffolk; 19 Oct. 1629, pr. 18 May 1631; "John Ward my eldest son."

K. John Ward of Ipswich, New England; 28 Dec. 1652, pr. 1 mo. 1656/7; "cousin Philip Sherman of 'rood Island.'"

L. Robert Ward of Lexdon within Colchester; 8 Jan. 1616/7, pr. 9 May 1617; "wife Parnell, cousin Thomas Cole supervisor." Witness: Tho Cole and Phelleg Sherman.

M. Walter Phetteplace, buried Ringwood, England, 13 Sept. 1657; wife was buried at Ringwood, 18 Jan. 1645/6, but her name was not given.

N. William Lock of Wimbleton, Surrey; 10 June 1661, pr. 7 June 1664; "Roger Cole my father-in-law," "Susanna my wife," "daughter Jane Lock."

O. Jane Lock, daughter of William Lock; 19 Mar. 1669, pr. 25 Oct. 1670; "my mother Mrs. Susanna Lock," "my sister Mrs. Margaret Willoughby."

P. William Willoughby, Portsmouth, England; 1 Aug. 1650, pr. 28 Nov. 1650; "son Francis," "son William."

Q. Philip Sherman, bp. Dedham, England, 5 Feb. 1610; removed to Massachusetts in 1633; a founder of Portsmouth, R. I., in 1638; 20 July 1681, pr. 22 Mar. 1687/8. Witness: Philip Phetteplace.

R. PHILIP PHETTEPLACE, bp. Ringwood, England, 14 Apr. 1621; was in Portsmouth, R. I., by 22 Sept. 1671; died after 22 Mar. 1687/8.

S. Francis Phetteplace, bp. Ringwood, England, 21 Nov. 1613; adm. granted to his widow, Mary, 1655.

T. Tobias Brown, chosen for jury duty at Portsmouth, R. I., 13 Jan. 1642; mar. in Portsmouth, England, 16 June 1656.

U. Nicholas Brown, a founder of Portsmouth, R. I., in 1638; 16 Nov. 1694, pr. 27 Dec. 1694; "son William deceased," "grandson Tobias."

V. William Burrington of Portsmouth, R. I.; 12 Mar. 1725, pr. 8 Dec. 1729; "son William," "daughter Alice Brown wife of Tobias."

W. William Burrington, mar. 10 Sept. 1700, d. 2 Apr. 1740 (see John O. Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, [Albany, N. Y., 1887], 33).

X. Francis Willoughby, deputy governor of Massachusetts, 1665 (see James Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, showing three Generations of those who came before May, 1692, on the basis of Farmer's Register* [Boston, 1862], 4:579).

Y. William Willoughby of Portsmouth, England; December 1657, pr. 5 Mar. 1658/9; "my malt house."

SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF FIELD

OF THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND OF FLUSHING
AND NEWTOWN, LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK.

[By OSGOOD FIELD, Esq., of London, Eng.]

The derivation of the family name of Field is self-evident. The substantive from which it is taken was generally spelt *feld*, until about the middle of the 16th century, and after that date *feild*, *feeld* or *field*, all these sometimes terminating in the letter *e*. The present mode of spelling this word has been general for more than two centuries. The family name has changed with the noun, with the exception that some branches adhere to the old spelling of *Feild* or *Feilde*.

There are many reasons for supposing that the *Fields*, or at least some families of the name, are descended from the *de la Felds*. The prefix "*de la*" was dropped by many families in England during the 14th century, in consequence of the wars with France having made it unpopular, and I have not met with the name of *Feld*, *alone*, earlier than this period, or in the year 1392.

In those localities where the *de la Felds* were most numerous between the 11th and 15th centuries, as for instance the counties of Lancaster, Herts, Gloucester and Hereford, we find the *Felds* or *Fields* seated between the 15th and 16th centuries, or a little earlier. Sometimes the two names are met with in the identical spot, but at different periods.

The estates of Robert *de la Felde*, one of the lords of Hardwicke, county of Gloucester, in 1316, are said to have descended to the *Fields* and remained with them for many generations. The place is still called "*Field Court*."

The estates of Thomas *Feld* of Paganhill, in the parish of Stronde, county of Gloucester, descended through his nephew to the late John *de la Field* Phelps of Dursley, whose middle name shows that he claimed descent from the *de la Felds*.

I would also observe that the arms of the *de la Felds* or *Delafields* of Audley, county of Hereford (sable, three garbs argent), are the same as the most ancient borne by any branch of the *Fields*, viz.: that of Yorkshire, except that the latter bear a chevron, which was often used in heraldry as "*a difference*," i. e., to distinguish different branches of the same family.

The arms of the *Fields* of the West Riding of Yorkshire, "*sable, a chevron between three garbs argent*," were confirmed to a member of this family, John¹ *Feld* or *Feild*, the astronomer of Ardsley, a village between Wakefield and Bradford, on the 4th of September,

¹ For a sketch of John *Feld* or *Feild*, the "*Proto Copernican of England*," I would refer the reader to the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1834, part 1st, page 491. I will add that he was the son of Richard *Felde* of Ardsley, whose will is dated August 19th, 1542. Both father and son name in their wills their kinsmen, the *Nowells* of Little Merlay. Richard *Feld* was probably a grandson of William of Bradford, who died in 1480, and cousin of John *Feilde* of Horton. I am inclined to place the birth of the astronomer about the year 1520.

1558, and at the same time the following crest was granted to him as a recognition of his services to the cause of science, "a dexter arm issuing out of clouds proper fessways, habited gules, holding in the hand, also proper, a sphere or." The arms¹ are of the simple character of the most ancient ones, and were doubtless used by the family before grants originated. The garb or wheat sheaf is one of those plays on the name so frequently met with in heraldry, it being the chief production of the fields, and therefore best emblem of a family of that name. These arms are found, with the sole difference that the chevron is "or" on a roll in the Herald's college of London, which is one of a collection made in 1580, and styled at that date "an ancient roll." The officials of the college attribute it to the reign of Edward I. They are called the arms of — Feld.

The progenitor of the English de la Felds, was Hubertus de la Feld, who is said to have gone over with the Conqueror, and whose ancestors, the counts of that name, had been seated at the Chateau de la Feld, near Colmar in Alsatia for centuries before, and so early as the darkest period which followed the fall of the Roman Empire. Here, one of them entertained in the 11th century, Pope Leo IX and his court, on his way to consecrate the Cathedral of Strasburgh. This edifice received many benefactions at their hands, and several of them are interred here in the chantries they founded.

So early as the 3d of William the Conqueror, 1068, Hubertus de la Feld held lands in the county of Lancaster, probably granted to him for military services. In the 12th of Henry I, John de la Feld appears as the owner of lands in the same county.

The first appearance of the Fields, without the prefix de la, in this neighborhood, is in that part of the West Riding of Yorkshire, which borders upon Lancashire; and I am inclined to think from the fact of their progress being from west to east and for other reasons, that they came from the latter county.

The earliest authentic record of them I have met with, is in the year 1480, when letters for the administration of the estate of "William Feld of Bradford," were granted to his widow Katherine on the 21st of April. As we find the family seated at Horton in Bradford, a few years later, it is probable that this was the residence of William Feld, and that the description "of Bradford" refers to the parish rather than to the town. The registers of Bradford church only go back to 1596, and the wills of that period fail to afford sufficient evidence to trace the connection between the above William Feld and John Feld,² or Feilde, of Horton, about two miles

¹In 1653, Edmund Field of Weston, Herts, of a family long seated in that county, obtained a grant of the same arms, except that the chevron is engrailed, together with the crest granted to John Feild, from which we are led to suppose that he claimed a similar origin with the Yorkshire Fields. In 1821, John Wilmer Feild obtained for himself and brother a grant of entirely new arms, and a crest differing but slightly from that granted to the astronomer.

²Besides the branch at Horton, between the years 1500 and 1600, the Felds or Fields were seated at several places within a radius of 10 miles of Bradford, and were probably all descended from William Feld, who died in 1480. Thus we find them at Crosston, in the parish of Stansfield, and close to Lancashire, at Sharleston near Wakefield, at Ardeston or Ardsley, between the latter place and Bradford, at Beiston near Leeds, at Halifax and in the contiguous parishes of Kirkheaton and Almondbury.

southwest of the town of Bradford. As this John had a grandson of the same name living in 1550, we may suppose that he was born about the year 1500, and that he was a grandson of the above William Feild. John Feilde is named in the will of his son Thomas of Shipley, dated Jan. 14th, 1572-3. In 1577 he and Thomas Swaine were appointed Jurors for Horton, in what is called "Barnard's Survey," and we infer from their holding this office that they were the two persons of most consideration in the township. He left a son William besides the Thomas mentioned above.

Thomas Feilde resided at Shipley, in the parish of Bradford. In his will, he desires to be buried on the south side of Bradford church. He leaves his wife Anne the farmhold he occupies, other land in Shipley, and two new mills for life, and after her death to go to his daughter Frances. Should the latter die without heirs, to go to his brother William, to whom he bequeaths two tenements in Great Horton. This daughter and only child, Frances, afterwards married Thomas Green of York, and joined by her husband, conveyed Shipley to her cousins George, Robert and Edward Feild. The manor of Shipley remains to this day in possession of the descendants of the latter, being vested in trustees for the Countess of Rosse and the Hon. Mrs. Duncombe, daughters of the late John Wilmer Feild.

William, the other son of John Feilde, resided at Great Horton. In the year 1590 he bought land there of John de Lacy, lord of Horton and a descendant of Ilbert de Lacy, one of the most favored followers of the Conqueror. By his will, William Feild left to his wife Jennet, half of his houses and lands in Horton and "at the moorside," while she continued unmarried, "and therein shall bring up my younger children Frances, Marie, Alice and Thomas." The rents of his lands in Bradford town are to go successively to each of these children until their portion is made up. He appoints Robert Barcroft and Humphrey Whittaker, his brothers in law, two of his supervisors. By post-mortem inquisition held on him at Skipton, Sept. 2d, 43d Elizabeth, we are told that he had houses and lands in Bradford and Great Horton, and that his son John was his heir, then aged 50 years and more. His widow Jennet was buried in the year 1612 "in the church," as we learn from the *Bradford Register*, and in all probability by the side of her husband, and I would remark here, that only persons of some consideration were interred in the sacred edifice.

Robert Feild, who was probably one of the elder sons of William and Jennet, died in the same year as his father. He left no children and makes bequests to all his brothers, sisters, nephews, nieces and others. His lands at Shipley are left to his brothers George and Edward; to brother William his white horse, to brother Thomas his bay mare, to sisters Sybill, Mary and Alice, each a charger. He leaves his rapier to brother Thomas, and his dagger to brother John, and makes various bequests to others.

George, another of the elder sons of William and Jennet Feild, who is said to have been born in 1552, resided at Shipley. I learn from the post-mortem inquisition held on him at Bradford on the 3d of April, 4th of Charles I, that he left houses and lands in Shipley and in Heaton, and that his son George was his heir, aged 25 years and more at his father's death.

Edward or Edmund, another son of William and Jennet Feild, married Jenet Thornton, a member of the ancient family of Thornton of Thornton, in the parish of Bradford. He is described as "of Horton," when his son Joseph was baptized, but in the post-mortem inquisition held on him at Bradford, on the 23d of August, 17th of Charles I, he is said to be of Shipley. It appears from this proceeding that he left houses and lands in Shipley, in Heaton and in Bradforddale, and tenements in Chelton, Rawdon and Yeadon, and that his son Joseph was his heir, aged 39 at the time of his father's death.

From this Edward are descended the Feilds of Heaton Hall and Shipley, believed to be extinct in the male line, and represented by the two daughters of the late John Wilmer Feild, the eldest of whom is married to the Earl of Rosse, and the other to the Hon. Capt. Duncombe, M. P. I know nothing of John and Thomas, sons of William and Jennet Feild, beyond the facts contained in the pedigree, except that the former, who was heir to his father, was complained against in 1612, in the Duchy court, for enclosing waste land in Little Horton, but he proved his right to do so, by grants from the Lacys.

It will be seen by the pedigree, that William Feild, probably 4th son of William and Jennet, married in 1591, Susan, daughter of John Midgley, of the ancient family of Midgley of Midgley, whose arms (sable, two bars gemelles or, on a chief of the second three calthrops of the first), were painted, with others of the principal families of the vicinity, on the roof of Halifax church. William and Susan Feild were residing at Sowerby,¹ in the parish of Halifax, when their two eldest children were born, but they subsequently removed to North Ouram, in the same parish, where he died in 1619. By his will he left the lands he occupied to his wife Susan, and legacies to his daughters Jane, Susan and Isabel, and his sons Joseph and Robert, and son-in-law Robert Rawson.² He commits the "custodie and tuicōn" of Robert Feild, and of their portions to his brother Edward Feild, and makes the latter executor. The residue of his estate is to be equally divided among George, Jane, Susan, Robert and Isabel.

His widow, Susan Feild, by her will dated 24th Feb., 1622-3, left small legacies to her children William, Alice, wife of Robert Rawson of Wrose, and George, and residue equally to Joseph, Robert, Jane, wife of John Mitchell,³ Susan and Isabel. There is a little uncertainty as to whom Robert, the youngest son of William and Susan Feild, married. I find that on the 24th of November, 1624, Robert Feild and Ruth Fairebank of Hipperholme were married at Halifax. Hipperholme adjoins North Ouram, and as I know of no other Robert Feild then living in that neighborhood, it is reasonable to infer that this was the son of William and Susan. They had

¹ There is a place called "Field house" in Sowerby, which may have been the site of their dwelling.

² A member of the family of Rausion of Trystone and Bradford.

³ The Mitchells were a family of good standing, and their arms "sable, a chevron between 3 escallops argent," were painted on the roof of Halifax church.

a son John baptized at Halifax, Dec. 25th, 1625, and as no other children are recorded, we may suppose that his mother died soon after his birth. Again I find that Robert Feild married at Bradford on the 18th of May, 1630, Elizabeth Tayler, and I presume that this was the same Robert, at the time a widower. Doubtless this lady was of the same family as Laurence Tayler, who was instituted Vicar of Bradford in 1563, and Christopher Tayler instituted Vicar in 1568. The latter was a supervisor of the will of Thomas Feilde, who died in 1572-3.

The Saltonstalls had been seated at an estate called Rookes, in Hipperholme, adjoining North Ouram, since the year 1565, when it was purchased by Gilbert Saltonstall of Halifax. His son Samuel, of Rookes, was father of Sir Richard, who with Governor Winthrop and others got up the well known expedition to New England in 1630. Sir Richard Saltonstall and Robert Feild were therefore neighbours, and they were also connected by marriage, the first wife of the former being Grace, daughter of Robert Kay¹ of Woodsome, while Rosamond, daughter of William Feild of Newsome, was married to Godfrey Kay. The inhabitants of North Ouram, Shelf and Hipperholme, were under the ministry of Coley chapel, which was built by their joint contributions about the year 1500. The curate of it for several years prior to Saltonstall's departure, was the Rev. Richard Denton, who is said to have accompanied the former to New England, and who settled at Hampstead, Long Island, in 1643 or 1644.

Matthew Mitchell, who was a witness to the will of Robert Feild's mother Susan, and doubtless a relative of his brother-in-law, John Mitchell, settled at Hampstead the same year as Denton, and is said to have been of Winthrop and Saltonstall's company, and to have first settled at Watertown.

There is little doubt therefore that Robert Feild came to New England in 1630 in company with his connexions and neighbours Saltonstall and Mitchell, and his minister the Rev. Mr. Denton. Hampstead adjoins Flushing and Feild by removing to the latter place, as he did after 1645, was in the immediate neighborhood of Mitchell and Denton. Perhaps a clue to the whole party coming to reside here may be found in the fact that "Richard Brutnell² of *Bradford*,"³ was the first Englishman settled in these parts and obtained in 1642 a grant of much of the land about here. Robert Feild probably accompanied the party he arrived with to Watertown in Massachusetts, and remained there some years. In a list of the inhabitants of Newport, Rhode Island, admitted "since the 20th of 3d month, 1638," the date of which was probably that of the next meeting of the General Court, we find the names of Robert Field and

¹ The Kays are an ancient Yorkshire family, and go so far as to claim descent from one of King Arthur's Knights of the Round Table.

² I presume of the same family as the Brudnells, Earls of Cardigan, who then had and still hold estates in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

³ Did the division of Long Island into "Ridings" arise from the number of Yorkshiremen who contributed to its settlement?

John Hicks, and they are again mentioned in the court roll of freemen dated March 16th, 1641, but neither appears in the Newport list of 1655. It is stated by Sec. Tienhoven (vide *Doc. Hist. of New York*), that the Mespocht patent, embracing most of the land around Flushing and Hampstead, was granted to the Rev. Francis Doughty "for himself and his associates, whose agent he was, and who at the time were residing at Rhode Island."

When we take these facts into consideration, and again find the names of Robert Field and John Hicks¹ together in the Flushing patent of 1645, there can not be much doubt that they were the two former residents of Newport. As a further confirmation I would mention that when in 1653, the inhabitants of Flushing and neighboring English towns sought assistance from Rhode Island against the Dutch, at which time many left their homes, Robert Field and seven others were chosen a committee "for matters that concern Long Island; and in the case concerning the Dutch" in a General Court held at Newport on the 17th of August. Capt. John Underhill received a commission on this occasion. His son John married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Field, and the intimacy between the families probably commenced at this time.

Besides Robert, we find William and John Field in Rhode Island at an early date. William signed the letter to the governor of Massachusetts relating to Samuel Gorton, dated at Providence the 17th of Nov., 1641, and John was one of the six men chosen at the same place "for the trial of causes" on the 6th of May, 1650. These are the earliest dates I have met with the two names in Rhode Island. I am inclined to think that this William was the eldest brother of Robert Field, and was born in 1591, and that John was the son of the latter, born in 1625. Mitchell's *History of Bridgewater* speaks of a John Field, who came there from Providence, and had a daughter Ruth, born in 1683. If he is the same person as the one of the name at Providence in 1650, and my supposition be correct as to his parentage, he named this daughter after his mother, Ruth Fairebank. There was another Ruth Field of Rhode Island, married to John Angell, Jan. 7th, 1669. The Flushing patent to Robert Field and his associates, is dated Oct. 10th, 1645. Unfortunately, the early records of the town were destroyed by a fire. Robert Field and his sons Robert, Jr., and Anthony, signed the petition in favor of Wm. Hallett, the scout or sheriff who was banished in 1656, and the spirited remonstrance against the persecution of the Quakers in 1657. He is named in the patent of confirmation of Flushing, dated 1665, together with his sons Anthony and Benjamin, and probably died between that period and 1675, as his name does not appear in the list of residents of Flushing of the last date. His residence was at Bayside, and stood close to Long Island Sound.²

¹ Could he have been of the family of Hickers of Nunnington, and Leeds in the West Riding of Yorkshire?

² Family tradition says that wild ducks, while swimming on the water could be shot from the hall. He probably removed to Newtown, of which place he was an early proprietor.

Robert Field, Jr., removed to the adjoining town of Newtown, probably before 1665, as he is not named in the Flushing patent of that date. He died there in 1701. Benjamin, son of Robert Field, senior, was appointed ensign by Gov. Nichols, on the 22d or April, 1665. His name also occurs in the Flushing patents of 1665 and 1685, and as taking the oath of allegiance to the English government in 1673.

A Charity Field, named in a letter of John Bowne of Flushing, to his wife, dated Amsterdam, June 9th, 1663, may have been a daughter of Robert Field, or the wife of one of his sons.

Anthony Field, son of Robert, remained at Flushing, and died between 1685 and 1691, being named in the Flushing patent of the former year, while he was no longer living when his son Benjamin married.

A John Field, named in the Flushing patent of 1685, I suppose to have been a son of Anthony. It will be seen by the tabular pedigree that Benjamin, the youngest son of Anthony, married in 1691, Hannah,¹ daughter of John Bowne. Their 4th son, Anthony, born in 1698, married in 1730, Hannah, daughter of William and Rebecca Burling of Flushing, and granddaughter of Edward and Grace Burling, who came to America from England between 1678 and 1681. Anthony Field removed to Harrison's purchase, Westchester county, N. Y., where he died in 1773, leaving besides the farm he occupied, other lands in the vicinity and also "in Hampshire."

His son John Field married in 1763, Lydia, daughter of William and Phœbe Hazard of Jamestown, Rhode Island. This lady was 5th in descent from Thomas Hazard, a member of the family² of that name of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, who was in the colony as early as 1636. John and Lydia Field resided a few miles northwest of Purchase in Westchester county. Their sons Josiah, Moses and Hickson removed to, and settled in the city of New York in the order they are named.

Moses married Susan Kittredge, daughter of the Hon. Samuel Osgood of Andover, Mass., and of New York, First Commissioner of the U. S. Treasury, Postmaster General, &c. Moses Field died in 1833, in the midst of a career of benevolence rarely surpassed. For a notice of the Soup House for the poor, which he established during a period of great distress in New York, and supported almost entirely at his own expense, I would refer the reader to the *New York Journal of Commerce* of March 12th, 1829, and obituaries of him will be found in the *New York Spectator* of Oct. 24th, and the *New York American* of Oct. 25th, 1833.

¹ The following is an extract from a letter of this lady to her parents, informing them of the offer of his hand made by her future husband.

"And dear father and mother, I may also acquaint you that one Benjamin Field, the youngest son of my friend Susannah Field, has tendered his love to me. The question he has indeed proposed as concerning marriage, the which, as yet, I have not at present rejected, nor given much way to, nor do I intend to proceed, nor let out my affections too much towards him, till I have well considered the thing and have yours and my friends advice and consent concerning it."

² Now represented by the branches seated in the county of Fermanagh, Ireland, whose ancestors went there temp. Charles II.

APPENDIX.

Since the foregoing paper was drawn up, I have ascertained that John Field of Providence is named in a list of 18 persons desirous of inhabiting that town, dated August 20th, 1636 or 1637, and that both he and William Field held house lots there in 1638. It is impossible, therefore, that he could have been the son of Robert Feild, who was baptized at Halifax in 1625, as suggested.

If a daughter of Robert Feild of Flushing was married to an Underhill (as is frequently stated), it was to the famous captain, and not to his son John. The latter married Mary, daughter of Matthew and Mary Pryor, in October, 1668.

From facts which have recently come to my knowledge, I am led to suppose that Robert Feild of Flushing, died there before 1666, and that it was his son Robert, who had then dropped the "Junior," who is named in the Flushing patent of this year. Robert the 2d, was the first of the family who settled at Newtown. He is not named in the list of inhabitants of that town in 1666, and is first mentioned in the records as selling land there, in October, 1671.

John Field, named in the Flushing patent of 1685, was probably a son of Robert of Flushing, and a brother, not son of Anthony, as supposed. He took the oath of allegiance to the English, in 1673-4, and in the latter year received from Gov. Andros a patent for land on the Delaware, N. J. He is mentioned in a document, without date, as "John Felde a single man."

Errata.

Page 106, line 29, for *Stronde* read *Stroude*. *

Page 107, note, line 3 from bottom, for *Ardeston* read *Ardeslowe*.

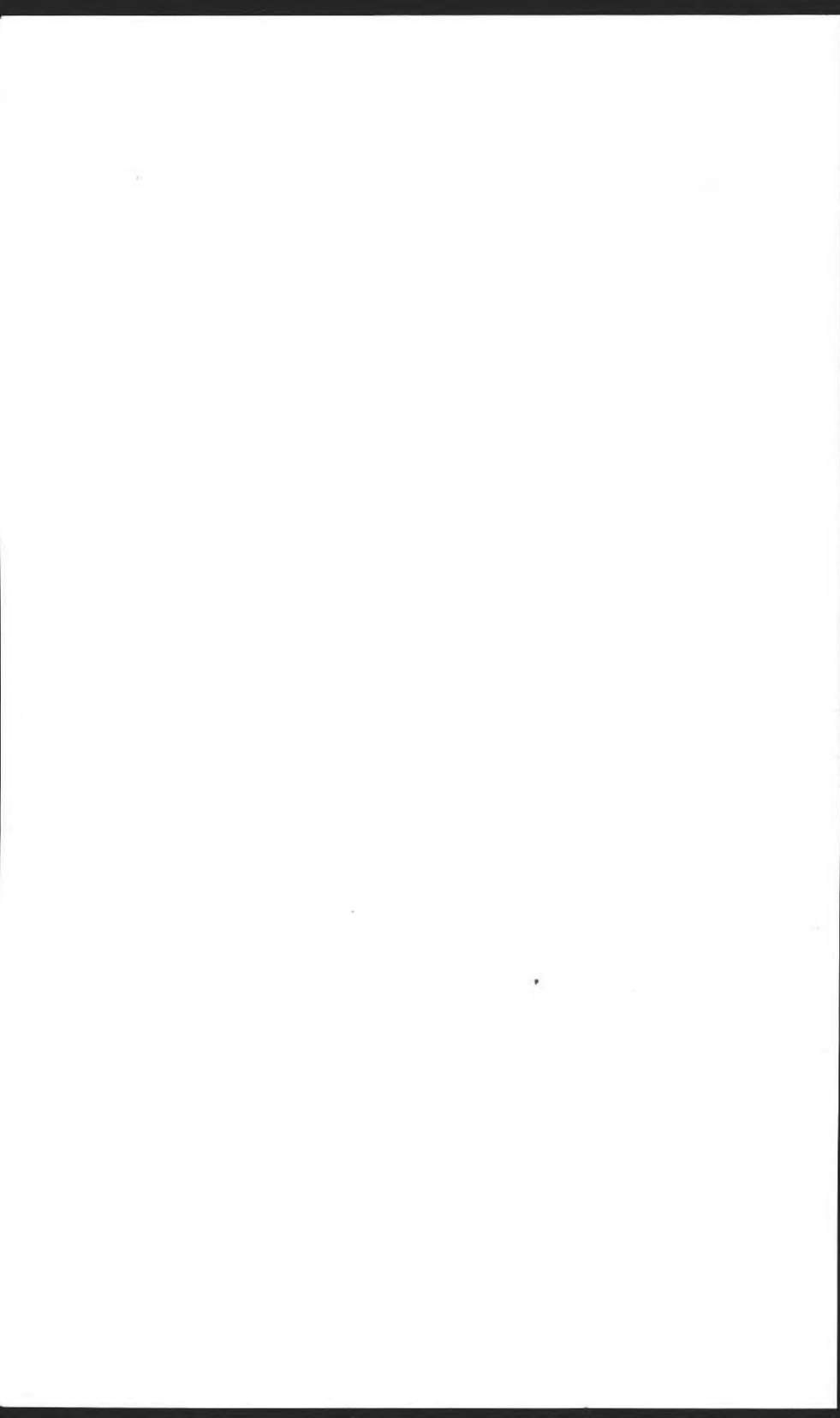
Page 108, lines 29 and 30, for *there in shall* read *therewithall*.

Page 109, note², for *Rauson* read *Rawson*.

Page 110, line 36, for *after* read *about*.

Page 111, line 5, for *Mespocht* read *Mespacht*.

*Pp. 106-111 are pp. 824-829, this volume.



THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE FIELD FAMILY.

[Communicated by WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, Esq., of Boston.]

In the April number of the *Register* for 1863, a very interesting¹ account of the Field family, descended from Robert Field of Flushing, L. I., was published in which it was stated that many circumstances rendered it probable that this Robert Field was the son of William Field of Sowerby in Halifax, co. York. We have lately seen a little pamphlet by Rev. Henry M. Field, printed as an appendix to a former work* which seems to supersede this pedigree by another better authenticated.

It seems that Mr. Richard Field of New York, who was born about 1790, has a large number of family papers, reaching back to Benjamin Field, son of Anthony, and grandson of the first Robert Field. He finds among these papers one which was given him by his grandmother, and is no doubt over one hundred years old. This statement is as follows :

"Benjamin Field was born in Flushing in the year 1663, was the son of Anthony and Susanna Field. He had a brother, John, a few years older than himself, who removed to the Jerseys and settled there. His father, Anthony Field, was born in England in 1638, and came out with his father, Robert Field, to Boston in 1644, and came to Flushing in 1645, together with his brother Robert, who was born in 1636, and Benjamin, born in 1640.

Robert, father of Anthony, was born at Ardsley, in England in 1610. He had a brother James, and two sisters, Anne and Judith. James Field, father of Robert, was born at Ardsley in 1587. He was the son of Matthew Field, and had a brother Robert younger than himself. Matthew Field, father of James, was born at Ardsley in 1563. He had seven brothers, whose names were Richard, older than himself, and Christopher, John, William, Thomas, James and Martin, and a sister Anne, who were younger. John Field, father of Matthew, was born about 1525. He lived in London, where it is believed he was born, until about 1560 when he married Jane Amyas, daughter of John Amyas, and removed to Ardsley, where he resided till his death, in 1587. While he resided in London, he was engaged in publishing astronomical tables, by which he gained a very high reputation as an astronomer."

One more proof may be given. The Hon. Richard S. Field of Princeton, late U. S. Senator from New Jersey, a descendant of Robert Field, has an old seal which no doubt belonged to the emigrant, as it has the initials R. F. on it. The arms have the peculiar crest which was granted to John Field the Astronomer. It cannot be doubted that this Robert was the lineal descendant of this John Field.

Lastly we have the statement of an old lady who was born about

* "The Family of Rev. David Field, D. D., of Stockbridge, Mass., with their ancestors from the time of their emigration to America. By his youngest son Henry M. Field. Not published, but printed privately for the use of the Family, 1860." 12mo. pp. 105.

¹The preceding article.

1750, who corroborates the pedigree and adds that Matthew, the grandfather of Robert has several brothers, of whom John had a son Zachariah, who came to Massachusetts; and William had two sons, William and John, who came to Rhode Island. We can therefore feel convinced that the pedigree of certain families of the name here is put on an assured basis. From Zachariah Field is descended the Rev. David Dudley Field, the father of a distinguished family.

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for Nov., 1862, pp. 604-608 will be found an article on John Field and his descendants by Osgood Field, Esq., who prepared the article in the *Register* for April, 1863. It contains the matter already given in a tabular form in the *Register*, and agrees in giving John Field, the Astronomer, a son, Matthew, who died in January, 1638-9, who had a son James; but, whereas the present account says that James had Robert the emigrant, the table says that he had no children before 1628.

The dates given in the American papers would be John, b. 1525, had Matthew, b. 1563, who had James, b. 1587, who had Robert, b. 1610; the generations being proportionate. The article in the *Gentleman's Magazine* does not give the date of the birth of James Field, but there seems no reason to think that it was later than 1587. In this case he was not married until he was nearly forty-five years old. Is it not more probable that one generation has been omitted; that James, son of Matthew, was the father of Robert, the emigrant, and that the children born 1628-1639, belong to a James, jr., brother of Robert?

We think that unless strong proof can be given of the identity of Robert Field, bapt. at Halifax 1605, with the emigrant, it is more judicious to identify him, on the strength of this old manuscript, with the great-grandson of John Field, the Astronomer.



NOTES UPON THE FIELD FAMILY.

To the Editor of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

SIR,—Mr. W. H. Whitmore, in a communication which appeared in the *Register* of July, 1864, refers to a pamphlet published by the Rev. Henry M. Field, as tending to disprove the account given by me of the ancestry of Robert Field, one of the original settlers of Flushing, Long Island, which was printed in the April number of this Magazine, in 1863.*

The ground taken by Mr. Whitmore for doubting the facts as there stated by me, appears to be, with the exception of some hearsay evidence introduced in the pamphlet, which can scarcely be ranked higher than gossip, what is contained in a manuscript in the possession of Mr. Richard Field, of Brooklyn, N. Y., quoted as authority by the author of the pamphlet, and supposed by him to have been copied from the records of the town of Flushing, where it had long existed before their destruction by fire in 1789.

In this document the ancestry of Robert Field is traced through three generations to John Field, of Yorkshire, the distinguished astronomer, who flourished in the sixteenth century.

If it can be shown that this document is not reliable, genealogists will appreciate the hearsay evidence brought forward to confirm it, at its true value, all of which was probably derived from the same source.

*P. 833, this volume.

Wishing to learn something more of this *ancient* manuscript, I requested a friend, who is well versed in such matters, to call upon Mr. Richard Field, and ask permission to examine the document, which he did, Mr. Field kindly affording him every facility, and placing before him other family papers.

My friend wrote me the result of the examination, as follows:—

“The document is all in one handwriting, and is on what appears to be a fragment, say a quarter of a sheet of foolscap, and has the watermark G. R. It came into the possession of Mr. Richard Field directly from his grandmother, the widow of Uriah Field, the son of Robert, the son of Benjamin, who married a daughter of John Bowne. Mr. F. had no knowledge of the handwriting, nor of the age of the MS., but supposed it to be very old. I was convinced, however, from its appearance, aside from its orthography and phraseology, that it could not be very ancient, and was at once disposed to put it this side of the Revolution. But on a close examination of the handwriting, and comparing it with the signature of Robert Field (father of the above Uriah), to a manumission document (the same spoken of in the above pamphlet), I detected a strong similarity between that signature and the writing of the MS. under consideration. Pointing out the resemblance to Mr. F., he agreed with me (what had not struck him before), that the MS. must be in the handwriting of his great grandfather Robert Field. This being the case—and I think there is no doubt of it—it enables us to fix its date at about 1770, which I select from other epochs of his (Robert Field’s) life, because that or 1769 is the date of the manumission deed, which shows he was then beginning to give his attention to other things than mere business or gain. This Robert Field was born in 1707.”

Mr. Richard Field subsequently wrote me that he was now satisfied that the document was not so old as he had supposed, and that it was written by the abovenamed Robert Field, who died in 1784.

Mr. Richard Field adds that his grandmother told him she had seen a document in the possession of Stephen Field, brother-in-law to his (Richard’s) grandfather Uriah Field, containing an account of the Field and Lawrence families, and that this Stephen informed her he had repeatedly heard his father say he had copied it from the Flushing records. Also that she had seen another manuscript in the possession of Samuel, son of Othuriel Sands, whose sister Mary married his (Richard Field’s) father’s great-grandfather, Joseph Sutton, about the year 1710, containing an account of the Field family, which Othuriel said had been copied by his father from the Flushing records. She compared both of these manuscripts with her own and found them to agree, with the exception that they contained no mention of Benjamin Field and his brother John.

Mr. Richard Field also states that a descendant of the Lawrences of Long Island, whose acquaintance he made in 1825, placed in his hands an account of this family, which, he said, had been copied by his mother’s uncle from the same records during the war of the Revolution.

This document stated that *Henry Lawrence, who was afterwards President of Cromwell’s Privy Council*, with Robert Field and his family, went from England to Holland in the spring of 1638, and that they all remained there till 1642, when they returned together to

England. That in the spring of 1644 John and William Lawrence, nephews of Henry, accompanied Robert Field to Boston, and in the autumn of that year John Lawrence removed to Hampstead, Long Island, where in the following year (1645) he was joined by his brother William and Robert Field in the settlement of Flushing.

Now it is well known that John Lawrence,* then aged seventeen, William Lawrence, aged twelve, and their sister Mary, aged nine, came to New England from St. Albans in Hertfordshire, in 1635, in the ship Planter, with their mother Joan and stepfather John Tuttle, and four younger children by the mother's second marriage, and after residing some time at Ipswich, the sons removed to Long Island, and English genealogists know that no connection is traced between the Laurences† of St. Ives, to which family Henry Laurence of Cromwell's Privy Council belonged, and those of St. Albans.

I mention these facts to show how little reliance can be placed on the genealogical accounts in the Flushing records, provided such entries ever existed, which I consider more than doubtful.

I would ask, if this account of the Field family, as given in the manuscript in question, was inserted among the Flushing records at an early period, how it happens that there is such an absence of dates, names of wives, and places of residence. Surely one so particular as to record the names of all the children of the astronomer and that of his wife and her family, could not be so forgetful of his own wife, mother, and grandmother, as to omit all mention of them. It is also significant that although the year of the birth of the astronomer's descendants in the Flushing line is given in every instance, there is no case where the day or the month is mentioned, affording evidence enough in my mind that these dates are inventions and added with an idea of strengthening the other fictitious statements in the manuscript.

We have a specimen of these fabricated dates on the last page of the pamphlet under consideration, where the year of the birth of every one of the children of John Field the Astronomer, is given, without any authority whatever, if we except that of the eldest son Richard, who is stated in the Herald's Visitation of Yorkshire in 1585, to have been then 22 years of age.

I would direct attention here to Anthony Field, son of Robert the emigrant, who is stated in the manuscript to have been born in 1638. This would make him but 18 years of age when he signed the petition to the Governor General and Council of the New Netherlands, in favor of William Hallett, the Sheriff, in 1656, and only 19 when he affixed his name, in the following year, to the bold remonstrance addressed to Governor Stuyvesant against the persecution of the Quakers.

* Some authors name a third brother, Thomas Lawrence, who is said to have died at Newtown, L. I., in 1703. No such person is mentioned in the list of passengers by the Planter. Have they not been misled by an error in Thompson's History of Long Island, in which a list is given of the inhabitants of Newtown in 1655-6, including the name of Thomas Lawrence? I am assured by Mr. James Ricker, that the true date in the Newtown records is 1685-6, and that owing to some resemblance between the two figures, Thompson mistook the 8 for a 5. I am not aware that Thomas Lawrence is named in any public document earlier than 1665 and 1666. Was he not the Thomas Lawrence, son of John the emigrant? Robert Field, and Robert Field, Jr., the son and grandson of Robert the emigrant, are also named in the same list. In consequence of the error in the date of it, the first has been frequently mistaken for the emigrant.

† For a pedigree of this family, see visitation of Cambridgeshire in 1619.

Recent investigations, for which I am indebted to my friend Mr. Somerby, together with facts previously in my possession, also prove the inaccuracy of the statements contained in the pamphlet.

For the convenience of the reader, I make the following extract from the documents quoted in the pamphlet in question.

"Robert, father of Anthony, was born at Ardsley in England in 1610. He had a brother James and two sisters, Anne and Judith. James Field, father of Robert, was born at Ardsley in 1587. He was the son of Matthew Field, and had a brother Robert, younger than himself, &c."

The early parish registers of East Ardsley, where the astronomer's family resided, have not been preserved, but tolerably perfect copies of the years between 1600 and 1640 still exist in the Archbishop's Registry at York, where they have lain apparently untouched from the day they were deposited, until the present examination.

The following extracts embrace all the entries relating to the Fields during the above period.

Baptized.

1602.	April 3.	Matthew, son of Matthew Feild, Gent.
1604.	March 25.	Judith, dau. " " "
1608-9.	Mar. 12.	Matthew, son " " "
1610-11.	Jan. 27.	John, son " " "

Married.

1627. Oct. 27. William Forman and Anne Feild.

Buried.

1602.	Dec. 30.	Matthew, son of Matthew Feild, Gent.
1609.	Aug. 3.	Jane Feild.
1632.	June 14.	Margaret, wife of Matthew Feild.

Thus we see that there is no mention of a Robert Field, or any child of James Field being baptized in 1610, although births of members of the family are recorded in 1608-9 and 1610-11.

Matthew Feild, second son of the Astronomer, and father of the children above named, died on the 2d of June, 1631, and on the 9th of September following, an inquisition post mortem was held relative to his manor of Thurnscoe Grange, and other lands in Thurnscoe, which manor he acquired by purchase from Sir Gervase Clifton, Henry Walker and William Brooke, coheirs of Sir John Constable. It also further appears, that on the 5th of April, 1631, Henry Shaw, Gervase Smith, and William Forman, who had married the daughters of the aforesaid Matthew Feild, relinquished all the right they might possess in the manor of Thurnscoe, to James Feild, eldest son and heir of Matthew, which James was, at the time of his father's death, forty years of age.

The earliest existing parish registers of Thurnscoe begin in 1619, and a search was made through a period of upwards of ninety years to 1712. The following are all the entries they contain of the Fields between these dates.

Baptized.

1628.	Aug. 17.	James Field, son of James Field and Margaret his wife.
1632.	Jan. 27.	Robert Field, " " " " " " "
1639.	Jan. 23.	Anne Feild, dau. " " Feild " " " "

Burials.

1640. April 9. Anne Feild, dau. of James Feild and Margaret his wife.

The entries for the year 1630 are nearly obliterated, some of them quite so, but here again the copies deposited at the registry at York supply the loss, and show that William, son of James Field and Margaret his wife, was baptized on the 4th of May in that year.

As James Field had a son Robert born in 1632, it shows pretty conclusively that he had not one of that name born in 1610 and living in 1632, to say nothing of the inconsistency of dates involved. For instance; a son born in 1610, would have a sister (Anne) 29 years his junior, and an uncle (John) younger than himself.

Mr. Richard Field's manuscript also says that James Field "had a brother Robert younger than himself," and Mr. Josiah Field, in the pamphlet under notice, states that this James "had but one brother, whose name was Robert."

We have seen by the registers of East Ardsley that he had two brothers, named Matthew and John, and a sister Judith. This Matthew Field, in his will dated January 10, 1638, named his "eldest brother" James, also his brothers William and John Field, and sisters Anne and Jane. None of these brothers or sisters are named in the manuscript or in Mr. Josiah Field's statement, nor is there any mention of a brother Robert in the Ardsley registers or in Matthew's will.

Mr. Whitmore, in attempting to explain these difficulties, suggests, that there may have been two James Fields, father and son, the latter a brother of Robert the emigrant, and father of the children baptized at Thurnscoe between 1628 and 1639.

Mr. Whitmore's suggested pedigree would stand thus: Matthew Field, born 1563, had James 1st, born 1587, who had Robert, born 1610, and James 2d. The latter had James 3d, born 1628, and others.

It would thus follow, that the first James was a grandfather in the male line, when he was forty-one years of age; but according to the p. m. inquisition on his father he was only thirty-seven years of age in 1628, having been born in 1591.

If Mr. Whitmore will carefully examine the facts I have here presented, I think he will not consider the manuscript of sufficient authority to render it worth while to bring forward so improbable a suggestion to reconcile the glaring misstatements in the pamphlet.

As for the assertion in the pamphlet that John Field, son of the Astronomer, had a son named Zechariah, and that William and John Field, the early settlers of Rhode Island, were sons of William and grandsons of the Astronomer, they are not entitled to the slightest credence, not being supported by a shadow of evidence. It is easy to show that in all probability John Field and his brother Christopher died young, and that their brother William had neither wife nor child when his mother made her will in 1609; but having shown that the pamphlet is full of errors, I do not consider it worth occupying the space of the *Register* to further disprove statements resting on no foundation whatever.

There only remains to notice the triangular seal in possession of the Hon. Richard Field of Princeton, N. J., bearing the initials R. F. and the arms and crest of the Astronomer, which is mentioned in the pamphlet. I do not agree with the writer that it proves Robert Field the

emigrant to be "a direct descendant" of the Astronomer. The Fields of Yorkshire, of which those of Ardsley were a branch, bore the same arms which were *confirmed* not *granted* to the Astronomer and a crest added in 1558. This crest, in the absence of any other, was probably adopted by branches of Fields, not descendants of the Astronomer, though of his ancestors.

Having shown that the manuscript is of no great antiquity, that the history of the Lawrences of Flushing, said to have been derived from the same source, is manifestly incorrect, and that the early accounts of the Fields is inconsistent with records of undoubted authority in England, I may be asked my opinion as to its origin.

I should say that the later portion of the manuscript was compiled about a century ago from scattered entries in the Flushing archives. Records of deeds and other business matters would no doubt enable the author to construct a pedigree from Robert Field the emigrant down to the time of writing the manuscript. This view of the case will account for the absence of names of wives and other family matters, which a contemporaneous writer would not fail to have given in recording his genealogical history.

The author might very well say that his account of the family was taken from the Flushing records, without intending to convey the idea that he there found it in the same consecutive form as presented in the manuscript, although it might have been so understood by his relatives. I would inquire if there is an instance of a similar pedigree existing among the records of any town on Long Island or in New England.

If this manuscript is literally a transcript from the Flushing records, which were not destroyed till 1789, why were these copies so treasured up at a date long anterior to this, as appears from Mr. Richard Field's statements, when the original could be seen in the archives of this town?

Having traced the family back to the emigrant, the next step of the compiler would be to ascertain from what part of England he came and who were his ancestors; and here, I presume, the same course was taken that is followed in the present day by many persons writing their genealogical history. Finding that John Field of Ardsley was the most distinguished person of the name at the time he flourished, and that his name and those of his wife and children were recorded in the College of Arms, he obtained from this institution and the registry at York, or elsewhere, notice of some of his descendants, and finding a Robert among them, he, without further trouble, assumed him to be the emigrant, and thus tacked the American to the English pedigree without the slightest proof. Dates were assumed then or subsequently to suit the idea of the writer, or to give the pedigree a greater appearance of authenticity.

Such I believe to be the true history of the manuscript. Recent investigations have established the fact that there were three Matthew Fields in direct descent from the Astronomer. The first died in 1631, and in the Archbishop's registry at York is a record that letters of administration upon his estate were granted on the 4th of August in that year to his son Matthew, who, dying in 1639, left an only son of the same name. In my published account of the Fields, the first Matthew and his son are wrongly presented as the same person.

Before concluding I would mention that since my article on the Fields was published in 1863, I have ascertained that Robert Field, afterwards of Flushing, was in Rhode Island as early as 1638, for on the 23d August in that year he received a grant of land at Newport, to build on. It also appears that he was made freeman there on the 17th of December, 1639, and he is also recorded as a proprietor of land there March 20, 1640.

John Field of Flushing was probably a son of Anthony, as I originally stated, and not of Robert the emigrant, as suggested in my appendix. He is doubtless the same John Field who received from Governor Andros a grant of land on Delaware Bay called "Field's Hope." I am not sure of the date, but as Andros's term of office only extended from 1674 to 1681, it can be fixed approximately. This John Field is said to have removed to New Jersey, where he probably settled shortly after Governor Dongan's patent of confirmation of Flushing, dated 1685, in which he is named. I presume he is the first John Field in the following pedigree, copied from one in an old Bible presented to the American Bible Society by the Hon. Peter D. Vroom of Trenton, N. J., for which I am indebted to Mr. James Riker, the historian of Newtown, L. I.

"Jeremiah Feild the son of John Feild and Margaret his wife was born May 17, 1689. Mary Van Veghten the daughter of Michael Van Veghten and Mary his wife was born Oct. 8, 1687.

Jeremiah Feild and Mary Van Veghten (widow of Albert Teneick) were married Feb. 19, 1712-13. Their children were:

Jeremiah,	born	January 27,	1713-14.
John,	"	April 5,	1715.
Michael,	"	August 24,	1716.
Mary,	"	September 8,	1719.
Mary,	"	October 19,	1720.
Michael,	"	February 4,	1722-3.
Benjamin,	"	February 19,	1724-5.

Father Jeremiah deceased Nov. 10, 1746.

Jeremiah Field Jr. and Phoebe his wife their daughter,* born January 19, 1736.

Tunes Field son of Jeremiah Field was married to Margaret Fisher, March 28, 1764."

I am, very respectfully, yours,

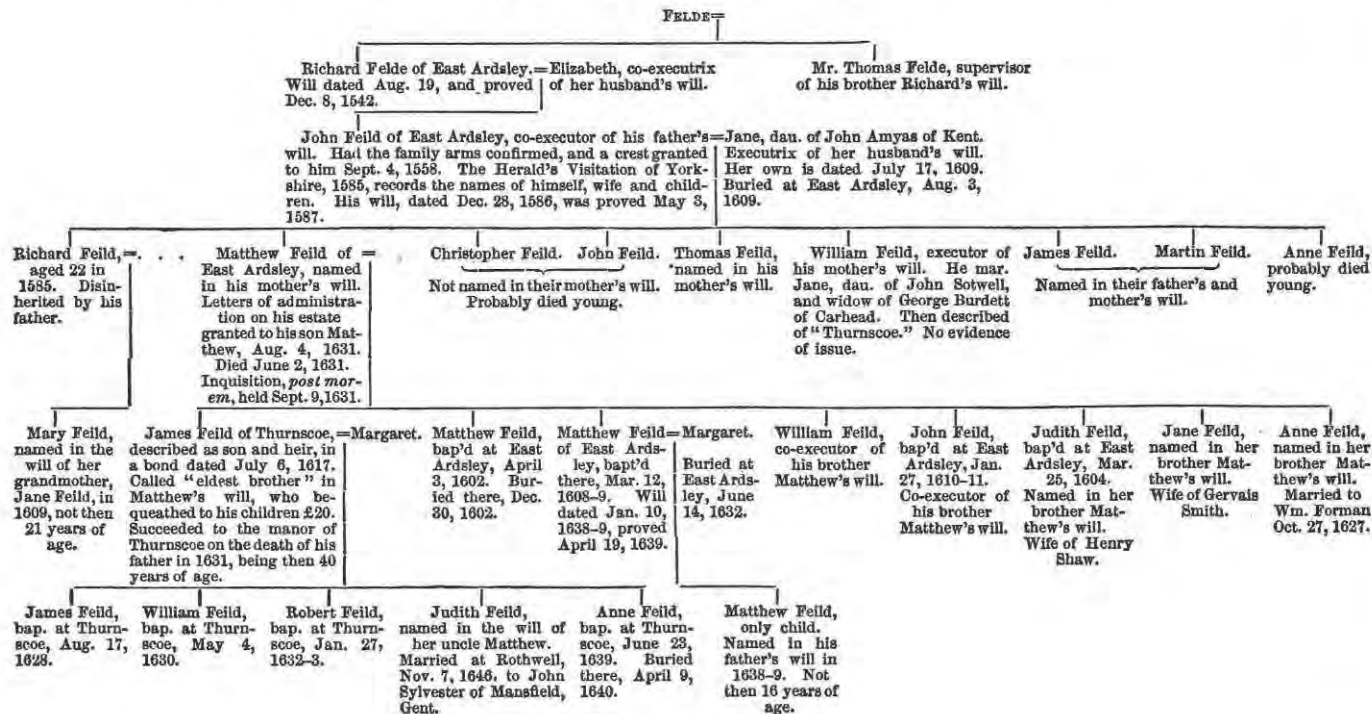
OSGOOD FIELD.

76 Mark Lane, London, }
November 22, 1867. }

* Her name is not given.

FELDE, OR FEILD, OF EAST ARDSLEY, IN THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

From existing original official documents.





MATTHEW FIELD OF LONDON, MERCER; HIS FAMILY AND ARMS.

By OSGOOD FIELD, F.S.A., of Rome, Italy.

THE following article, I hope, may prove of interest to the readers of the REGISTER†; and more especially so, to the numerous descendants of Robert Field, the emigrant. With some trifling exceptions, the facts here stated have never appeared in print, and have been gathered in the course of my own investigations.

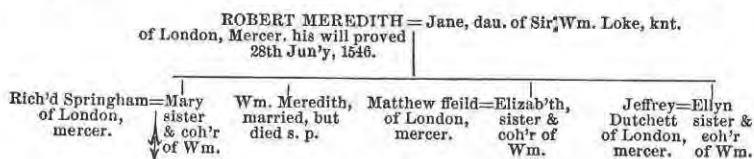
In the Hall of the Mercers' Company of London is an old oak carving, consisting of a large shield of the Mercers' arms, and underneath a smaller

† Other articles on the Field Family by the author of this contribution will be found in the REGISTER for April, 1863, Vol. 17, pp. 106-12; April, 1868, Vol. 22, pp. 166-73; and October, 1876, Vol. 30, pp. 406-9.

one with those of Field (a chevron between three garbs), impaling two coats,—one a lion rampant, the other a chevron between three dolphins; the latter being the arms of Meredith.

This carving was formerly in an ancient mansion at Hackney, called "The Black and White House," which was pulled down some years since, and which is said to have been built by Matthew Field, a member of the Mercers' Company. The carving was presented to this guild some time ago by William Tyssen, whose family, now represented by Lord Amherst, have been lords of the manor in which this old house stood since 1698.

The impalement of the Meredith arms is explained by the fact that Matthew Field's wife was of that family, as may be seen in the following pedigree taken from the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, 1096, fo. 20.



The court rolls of the manor of Kingshold, which forms part of Hackney, Co. Midd^s, contain the following references to Field :

1568. Wm Alman & Elizth his wife (formerly wife of Wm White dec^d) made a surrender to Matthew Feylde, Citizen and Mercer of London.
1570. Henry White (son of the above Wm White) made a surrender to Matthew Feilde of London, mercer.
1575. Joshua White, one of the heirs of the above Wm White & Elizth his wife surrender to the said Matthew Field.
1576. Tho^s White, one of the sons of the before mention^d Wm White of Hackney & Elizth his wife surrender to the s^d Matthew Field.
1581. Henry Rowe is admitted to lands by the surrender of s^d Matthew Field & Elizth, his wife, which lands of late belonged to Henry, Joshua & Thomas White as the sons & heirs of Wm White, dec^d.
- 1581-2, Jan. 19. A presentment is made that Matthew Field is dead and that Elizabeth Field of Wakefield, Co. York is dau^r of Christopher Field brother of the s^d Matthew.
1583. Elizabeth dau. of s^d Christopher Field makes a surrender to Wm Thetcher of London, Draper.
1599. Matthew Springham* of London, Merchant Taylor, surrenders land late of Matthew Field of London, Mercer, to the use of Otho Nicholson of London, Esq. & Elizth his wife for their lives, rem^r to s^d Springham.

It would appear, therefore, that Matthew Field died childless, and he does not seem to have left a will, as none can be found among those recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, London; but there is an entry there, that on the 1st April, 1581, administration was granted to Anthony Marler on the estate of Matthew Field of St. Laurence, Old Jewry, Mercer.

His burial is recorded in the Parish Registers of this church 12th Jan. 1580.

* Son of Richard Springham of the preceding pedigree.

We have seen that Elizabeth Field of Wakefield was heir to Matthew, her uncle, and this is confirmed by the following extracts from the rolls of this manor:

1580. Elizabeth ffeild, dau. of Christopher ffeild, brother of Matthew ffeild dec^d paid v^s. iij^d. heriot for 3 shoppes in le m^rketstead* de Wakefield, close of 2 acres in Alverthorpe, 4 closes (8 acres) in Wrenthorpe & Woodall in Stanley, post dec. of Matthew her uncle.
1583. Elizabeth ffeild, cousin (*i.e.* niece), and heir presumptive of Matthew ffeild dec^d redd Woodside close in Wrenthorpe (6 acres), to Thomas Cove.

It would seem from the following entry in the Wakefield rolls that this Elizabeth ffeild married Wm. Hall of Settle.

1596. Indenture 39th Elizth Wm Hall of Settle, yeoman, & Elizth Nowell, his wife, cosyn (*i.e.* niece), of Matthew ffeild of the Citie of London, dec^d, of the one part, and Matthew Watkinson of Ardeslawe, chapman, and Matthew ffeild of Ardislawe, † gentleman, of the other part, surrender to the latter house shopp with chambre over in Wakefield and 8 acres in Wrenthorpe at £5 per annum rent.

The Matthew ffeild of Ardislawe of the last extract was the son of John Field of Ardsley, the astronomer, who has been styled "the Proto-Copernican of England," and to whom the arms of his family, sa, a chevron between 3 garbs argent, were confirmed, and a crest granted 4 Sept. 1558. This Matthew is called second son of John Field in the Pedigree recorded at the Herald's Visitation of Yorkshire in 1584-5. He is also mentioned in the will of his mother, Jane Field of Ardsley, dated 17 July, 1609. He was probably heir to his father, as his eldest brother, Richard, was disinherited for misconduct in the astronomer's will, made in 1587.

To return to Matthew Field of London, the parish registers of Wakefield do not commence till 1613, and therefore afford no help in tracing his ancestry; but among the wills recorded at York, we find that of Christopher Feylde of Wakefield, mercer, dated 8 July, 1557. He names in it his son and heir Matthew, to whom he bequeaths the residue of his estate, and to whose wife a legacy is left. The other children named are Elizabeth, "now wife" of Henry Watkinson, ‡ Katharine, wife of Richard Atkinson, and Christopher. The testator also speaks of his brothers Nicholas and William. He desires to be buried in the church of Wakefield near his wife, and directs his executors to cause "a trounghe stone" with a remembrance of himself, wife and children in pictures of brass to be set upon and laid upon the grave.

The Rev. J. L. Sisson, in his "Historical Sketch of Wakefield Church," published in 1824, says that a monument formerly existed in the north aisle of the edifice with this inscription: "Here under this stone lyeth buried the bodies of Christopher Fylde, mercer and Eliz: his wyfe, which Christopher deceased the 30, day of November in the year of our Lord God 1558, on whose soul Jesus have mercy."

The Wakefield manor rolls supply another link tending to show the relationship between this Christopher and Matthew Field of London, for we

* Marketplace.

† East Ardsley, about three miles from Wakefield.

‡ Probably father of Matthew Watkinson named in indenture 1596.

find in them under the date 1547 and heading of Sandall, that Christopher ffield was elected propositus for lands formerly Tho^s *Shays*, and again in 1569, also headed Sandall, that Matthew ffield of London was elected propositus (greave), for *Shay's* land, deputy Wm. Sykes.

In the subsidy roll of the 15th Henry VIII. (1524), under Westgate, Wakefield, Christopher Feyld is assessed for £20, goods 20^s. There are a few other references to him in the manor rolls. In 1541 he surrendered lands in Wakefield graveship and manor to Elizabeth, his wife. He is referred to in 1544 as Christopher ffield, Sandall, merchant. In 1552 Rob^t Copley "redd lands to Christopher ffeilde, Sandal." I presume that his residence was at or near Sandal, and his place of business in Wakefield.

There was another Christopher Field living at the same time in this neighborhood. Both Christophers witnessed the will of Christopher Rishworthe, gent. of Crofton in 1538,—one describing himself as "wardroper" and the other as "husbandman." The latter made his will in December, 1570, and died shortly after. He names in it his sons Robert and John, also Christopher, Frances, Elizabeth and Alice, children of Robert and Isabel and Frances, those of John. He describes himself as of Crofton, and as he leaves to five of his grandchildren each "one ewe lamb," we may assume that his calling was that of "husbandman," and that he is the witness so described in Rishworthe's will.

Crofton and Sandal are about two miles from Wakefield, and adjoin. The latter was at this period by far the most important of the two, and those residing in its immediate neighborhood may have been described as of Sandal. Here stood the famous castle, whose ruins are still shown, which was originally the chief seat of Wakefield manor, and which was at different epochs the residence of Richard III. and many other royal and distinguished persons, till its capture in 1645, during the civil wars, and demolition shortly after. It is not clear, therefore, if Christopher Field, the father of Matthew of London, resided at Crofton, or Sandal. The Parish Registers do not help us in this matter; those of the former place not commencing till 1617, and of the latter till 1652.

On the south side of the village of Crofton is an old building, on which are the arms of this family of Field,—a chevron between three garbs. It was doubtless the residence of some members of it; but I cannot say if it was the home of either Christopher, or dates back to their time. There were members of the family at a much later period at Crofton. William Feilde, who made his will 4 Dec. 1623, describes himself as "of Crofton," and left sons, William, Richard, Henry and Thomas.

All the persons named were, without doubt, offshoots of the family, which had been seated at Sowerby* since the commencement of the existing manor rolls. These begin in 1284,† but are imperfect till 1306. How much earlier they were there is not clear; but it would appear from the Coucher book of Whalley Abbey, which has been published by the Chetham Society, that there were Fields at Rochdale about the middle of the thirteenth century. Although this town is in another county—Lancashire—it is only about a dozen miles from Sowerby.

The earliest mention I have met with of any member of the family in the immediate neighborhood of the town of Wakefield is in 1413, when John Feld of Normanton is referred to in the manor rolls, who may have been the progenitor of the branches whom we find later at Crofton, Sandal and Ardsley.

* Pronounced Sorby.

† One of the earlier rolls is endorsed 1272 by mistake, as it relates to several years later.

The diary of Richard Symonds, written in 1644 and 1645, which has been published by the Camden Society, contains a description of a monument, which he saw in Madley Church, near Hereford, which has since disappeared. It was that of a knight in complete armor of the thirteenth century,—his surcoat embroidered with his arms,—sable, three garbs argent; underneath was the inscription "Walt'us et Joh'es Felde." The name and similarity of the arms would indicate that the family of these knights was identical with that of Wakefield manor, but there exists so little documentary evidence of this early date, that I am unable to trace the connection.

Burke, who is not always reliable, states in one edition of his "Landed Gentry," that Hubertus de la Feld held lauds in Lancashire, the third year after the Conquest (presumably granted for military services at the time of the Norman invasion), and that others of the name were proprietors in this county at various dates, during the next two centuries. I would remark here, that the name is always written "del ffield" in the earlier part of the Wakefield rolls and until after 1400, and that this is a more correct form than "de la ffield."

The simplicity of the family arms, aside from the early date of the monument in Madley Church, show that they were among the most ancient in the United Kingdom. In choosing this "canting" coat, one would suppose that the Fields would have assumed the natural and proper color for the garbs; but there was a substantial reason for not having done so, as it would have been identical with one already adopted by another family. In a roll of arms, attributed to the reign of Henry III., and which is considered the most ancient one in England, of which any copy exists, the coat of the de Segraves is given as sable, three garbs *or*. A little later the Earls of Chester bore, Azure, three garbs, *or*.

Although there may be in England, or America, and probably are, other descendants of the family which was once numerous in the manor of Wakefield, and of which Matthew Feild of London, mercer, was a member, only those who can trace their ancestry to Robert Field, one of the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, in 1645, have established a claim to represent it.

His father William* is described as of Sowerby in the Parish Registers of Halifax, when his two eldest children were baptized in 1591 and 1593 respectively. In or about 1594, he removed to North Oram, which is only a few miles distant from his early home, and he resided here when his son Robert, the emigrant, was baptized, 9 March, 1605, and remained here until his death in 1619. His removal may be explained by the fact that his wife Susan was daughter of John Midgley of North Oram, and, not improbably, she inherited property there.

North Oram, as well as Sowerby, is in the extensive and once royal manor of Wakefield, which may be considered the cradle of this branch of the Fields.

To conclude, the connection between the great city companies of London and the Wakefield manor family did not cease with the death of Matthew Field, for in the rolls referred to there is this entry under the date of 1612: "William Feilde civis et Marchante† Tayler de London & Sara ux eius, surrender vac. voc. Lawfeild (Wakefield), to John Lyon of Wakefield, gent., money to be paid at his house in the *psh* of *St. Faith*, London." This

* Probably the William, son of Christopher Field of Sowerby, and Grace Gradsheighe, who was baptized at Halifax in 1543.

† It does not follow that his calling was that of tailor, for many, having other occupations, joined this wealthy guild for the great privileges conferred by its membership.

William Field's will, recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, London, is dated 28 Jan. 1621-2, and was proved 13th February of same year. He describes himself as Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, speaks of his wife, *Sara*, and children not named. Besides other property, he leaves lands in Bedfordshire and Lambeth, and bequeaths to twenty poor people of *this parish of St. Faith*, each 20^s. His widow Sarah's will was dated 30 July, 1653, but not proved till 10 Nov. 1657. She describes herself as "of St. Faith's under St. Paul's, widow, aged and weak." She names her eldest son Samuel, deceased, son James, grandchild William Field, and daus. Sarah, wife of Robert Thornton, Elizth, wife of Adam Howes, and Mary, wife of Wm. Jeston; also granddaughter Mary, wife of Oliver Boteler of Harrold, Co. Bedford, Esq. She speaks of her leases in St. Paul's Churchyard and Old Change. Her burial is thus recorded in the parish registers of St. Faith's, 4 May, 1657, "Mrs. Feild, out of St. John's chancel." In the registers of St. Faith are recorded the baptisms of William, Elizabeth, Daniel and Nathaniel, between 1656 and 1661, inclusive, children of "William Field, woolen draper, & Elizth of St. Paul's churchyard." The father was, doubtless, the grandchild named in Sarah Field's will.

THE FAMILY OF FIELD.—In carrying out the work of arranging and repairing the papers and documents of the town of Providence, the Record Commissioners had occasion to remove a great number of ancient manuscripts from scrap books in which they had been carelessly pasted for many years. Some of these, it was found, had writing upon both sides, and when removed from the books disclosed many interesting facts which had long been concealed. One paper had on the upper side a schedule of ratable estate belonging to Joseph Jenckes, while the under side pasted to the book had written upon it:

"Whereas there was by James field of St. Albans in Hartfordshire, who is some time since deceased, by a bequest made of one hundred poundes the which by his last will & testament he gave & bequeathed unto his brother John ffield, [dwelling in Providence in New England]* & if he were dead then ye sayd moneyes to be devided amongst his children. And whereas y^e sayd John field is deceased & y^e sayd legacye not yet payd Be it knowne." * * *

It is in the handwriting of Thomas Olney, for many years the town clerk of Providence, and was evidently the preamble to some instrument which he was asked to draw up.

It affords a most excellent clue to the origin of the Fields of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, as the John Field referred to was the first of that name, and father and grandfather of Capt. John Field² and Capt. John Field³ of Bridgewater, Mass., respectively.

Perhaps some reader of the REGISTER may have other information to add to this or may use it to advantage in genealogical research. By consulting this will at St. Albans for the names of other brothers and sisters, and then by examining the parish register, the question of the relationship between the first John Field and his contemporary William Field might be solved.

EDWARD FIELD, Record Commissioner.

Providence, R. I.



ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF PRESIDENT FILLMORE.—The ancestry of President Millard Fillmore was investigated in 1857 by Dr. Ashbel Woodward of Franklin, Conn., who printed a genealogy of the family in the REGISTER in April of that year. He deduced the President's descent from one John Fillmore, mariner, who married, in 1701, Abigail Tilton, and died at sea before 1711. The English origin of this John Fillmore, mariner, has never been definitely ascertained. Dr. Woodward stated that his researches made it quite probable, if the evidence is not quite conclusive, that John Fillmore, or more likely his ancestors (originally from England), emigrated first to Nova Scotia, and that subsequently John

settled in the colony of Massachusetts. Unfortunately Dr. Woodward did not say on what evidence this theory was based, but from the way in which he refers to the very eminent family of Filmer of Kent, now represented by Sir Robert Marcus Filmer, Bart., it would appear that he thought that the American Fillmores came from that stock; but it is unlikely that this is anything more than a guess on the part of Dr. Woodward. That Filmer and Fillmore, or Fillmore, are interchangeable forms of the same name is well known. In a biographical notice of President Fillmore the *Illustrated London News* claimed a Devonshire origin for his family on probably no better evidence than Dr. Woodward possessed. Possibly this origin may have been suggested by or through Lewis Fillmore, a journalist engaged at one time on the *London Times*, whose ancestors held a respectable position at Lypmstone in Devonshire. What adds to this probability is that there is record of a John Filmore sailing from the adjoining port of Topsham in the early eighteenth century. He may be identical with the mariner John Fillmore, but there is nothing to show it, and so far the English origin remains unknown.

We have two groups of the name. The Filmers, sometimes Fillmore and especially Finimore, settled in Kent in the 14th century, and the Filmores of Devon settled there at least as early as the 16th century. Hitherto I have been inclined to favor a Devonshire origin for the President's family, but an entry which I have just come across, whilst editing the second volume (soon to be issued) of my Kent *Parish Register series*, inclines me to think that after all the President may come from the Kentish family. The entry in question is: Comfort Filmer and Mary Crane, married by license at Willesborough, Kent, 5 July 1784.

The significance of this entry lies in the fact that Nathaniel Fillmore, the President's grandfather, had an uncle named Comfort Fillmore, born 1742, died 1814; the latter also having a son Comfort Day Fillmore, born in 1792. It will be seen that the American Comfort Fillmore was contemporary with but probably somewhat senior to the English Comfort Filmer. The adoption of so unusual a Christian name is surely more than a mere coincidence.

Up to the present time I have thought that this Christian name of the President's great uncle belonged to that class of personal names derived from moral qualities, such as Faith, Hope, Charity, but the coincidence of the use of "Comfort" as a Christian name by an English family of Filmer and an American Fillmore, almost contemporaneously, has led me to inquire if it may not be due to a desire to perpetuate the memory of some family bearing the name of Comfort. Though it seems rare, I find that such a surname exists. It is first alluded to by Lower, who suggests that it is a contracted form of the place name Comerford, but it is not even mentioned by either Guppy or Bardsley. However, we find a few references to the name in the calendars to the wills in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, which have been printed by the *British Record Society*. Thus we have:

Ambrose Comforte, Battle, Sussex	1561
Richard Comferett, Newport Pond, Essex and Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire	1588
Elizabeth widow of Thomas Comfort of Keyston, Huntingdonshire	1626
Thomas Comforte, jun., smith of Keidore Huntingdonshire	1627
Richard Comfort <i>alias</i> Comport, yeoman, of Whitechapel, Middlesex	1628
Thomas Comforte, yeoman, of Ashe Kent	1628

It is evident that the Comforts belong to the southeast of England, and it is obviously possible that in the last named Thomas Comfort of Ashe we may have an ancestor of Comfort Filmer who married at Willesborough in 1784, and possibly, too, of Comfort Fillmore who married in America in 1763. It must be borne in mind that in Kent there are two villages named Ashe, one in the western part of that county a few miles from London, and the other in the north-eastern part near the Isle of Thanet, about twenty miles from Willesborough.

Though obviously we have here nothing more than a possible clue to President Fillmore's English ancestry, these brief notes well illustrate the importance of having the leading English records in print. When more Kentish parish registers have been transcribed and printed, and when the *British Record Society* continues the issue of its calendars of P. C. C. wills, it will be easier to trace

out the Comforts and the Filmers, or Filmores, and in showing the connection of the two families we may yet light upon the English origin of President Millard Fillmore.

London, Eng.

W. P. W. PHILLIMORE.



REV. GILES FIRMIN. ADDITIONAL FACTS.

[Communicated by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M., of Boston.]

In the REGISTER, for January, 1866, appeared a brief Memoir of Rev. Giles Firmin prepared by me. Since then I have met with a few additional facts which I now propose to lay before the readers of this periodical.

Giles Firmin, senior, we know, lived at Sudbury before his emigration to New-England;¹ but neither his baptism nor that of his son is recorded in the parish registers of that town, though a family of the name had long resided there.² Rev. Thomas W. Davids, of Colchester, Eng., has found evidence that induces him to believe that the son was a native of Ipswich.³ This town was the birth place of Thomas Firmin, the philanthropist,⁴ a contemporary of the author of the Real Christian, and like him the child of puritan parents. Thomas Firmin had a son Giles, but this is no proof of any relationship between the two families; for the wife of Thomas was a daughter of Giles Dent,⁵ for whom the son was probably named.

Mr. Somerby has sent me abstracts of wills of persons by the name of Firmin from 1550 to 1624, which he found in the Registry of Wills at Bury St. Edmunds. The Christian name of Giles is here found in the Firmin family in the sixteenth century, the will of Gyles Fyrmyn, of Stoke-by-Newland, being on record dated in 1583. In the will of Richard Fyrmyn, of Sudbury, gentleman, dated Nov. 2, 1614, is a bequest to Giles and Thomas Fyrmyn, sons of Thomas Firmin a deceased brother of the testator. Possibly this Giles may be Dea. Giles Firmin, of Sudbury, Eng., and Boston, N. E., the father of the subject of this notice.

In the year 1626 or 1627, Giles Firmin, Jr. left home to attend school. During his school days he resided in an Antinomian family. After living there three years, he entered Cambridge University.⁶ He was matriculated

¹ *Ante*, vol. xx. p. 47.

² Mr. Somerby, who has examined these registers, has favored me with extracts relating to this surname from that of All Saints, Sudbury, from 1569 to 1615. The register of All Saints begins in 1564, that of St. Peters in 1593, and St. Gregory in 1653. Possibly the register of St. Gregory, if it had been preserved, might have assisted in these researches.

³ *Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 457.

⁴ Thomas was the son of Henry and Prudence Firmin. He was born at Ipswich, June, 1630, and died at London, Dec. 20, 1697.—*Life of Thomas Firmin, late citizen of London, written by one of his most intimate acquaintances* (ed. 1791). This edition is a reprint of that of 1698, and is appended to Toulmin's *Life and Character of John Biddle, A.M.* Other authorities place his birth in 1632.

⁵ *Salmon's Essex*, p. 112.

⁶ *Historical Magazine*, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 148.

as of Emmanuel College, December 15, 1629.¹ From Cambridge he came to New-England.² He was a fellow passenger with Rev. John Wilson³ and his wife, in the Whale, which left Southampton, Eng., April 8, 1632, and arrived at Boston, N. E., the 26th of May following. He returned to England before Oct. 10, 1633,⁴ probably for the purpose of studying medicine.⁵ He remained there until 1637, when he again came to New-England, arriving in Boston on the 26th of June,⁶ five years and one month after his first arrival here.

Giles Firmin, junior, was admitted to the Boston Church before his father,⁷ and probably came to New-England before him. I have found no contemporary authority for the statement that they came together in 1630. In regard to the father, it probably originated by confounding Giles Firmin of Boston with John Firmin of Watertown, who was here in 1630,⁸ and is referred to in several cases as Mr. Firmin, no christian name being given.⁹

Giles Firmin, Jr., was employed in connection with the Rev. John Higginson, afterwards of Salem, Mass., by the New-England Synod of 1637 (which condemned the errors ascribed to Mrs. Hutchinson and her adherents), to take notes of its proceedings.¹⁰ An interesting account of an argument which he had with Mrs. Hutchinson, in her own house, the previous summer, is given in his *Brief Review of Mr. Davis's Vindication*, and is copied by Mr. Moore, of New York, into the *Historical Magazine*.¹¹

He probably commenced preaching at Shalford in Essex, in the latter part of the year 1648. He was evidently preaching at some place in the neighborhood of Wethersfield, where Rev. Daniel Rogers was the clergyman, in January, 1648-9, when King Charles I. was executed, as appears from his account of the prediction of that divine.¹² As Shalford joins Wethersfield, I think it probable that he had then commenced his pastoral labors at the former parish. Rev. Mr. Davids writes me as follows: "Firmin succeeded Ralph Hilles at Shalford. This is clear from the parish register. Hilles had removed to Ridgwell in 1648, as in that year he signed the Essex Testimony,¹³ and the register states that the parish was destitute of a minister for a whole year after he left. This would fix Firmin's settlement at not earlier than 1647, nor later than 1649. The Lansdowne MS.¹⁴ returns Shalford in 1650: 'Mr. Giles Firmin, by order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers, an able, godly preacher.' The living, however, was not a sequestration. Hilles

¹ Rev. Thomas W. Davids, MS. Letter.

² Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

³ *Ante*, vol. xx. p. 48.

⁴ See Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

⁵ See *ante*, vol. xx. p. 53.

⁶ Compare Historical Magazine, *ubi supra*, with Savage's *Winthrop*, vol. i. 1st. ed. p. 227; 2d ed. p. 271.

⁷ The admission of neither bears a date. Giles Firmin, Jr., was admitted before Oct. 11, 1632, and Giles Firmin, Sen., between Oct. 11, 1632, and Sept. 8, 1633.—*Boston First Church Records*, MS., *in loco*.

⁸ Massachusetts Historical Collections, vol. xxi. p. 245, and Bond's *Watertown*, art. Firmin.

⁹ Savage's *Winthrop*, vol. i. 1st ed. p. 48; 2d ed. p. 45; Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. xxi. p. 236. The christian name, John, is given on p. 245 of the latter work.

¹⁰ Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. pp. 26-7.

¹¹ *Ibid.* 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

¹² Preface to Firmin's *Weighty Reasons Discussed*.

¹³ The Essex Testimony was published May 3, 1648, consequently as Mr. Hills signed that document as "minister of Ridgwell," he had removed from Shalford previous to that date.

¹⁴ This is a return of ministers in Essex and other counties in 1650, prepared under the instructions of a committee appointed by Cromwell. See *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 154.

had succeeded Eman. Kyndhead before 1645, and Kyndhead was buried at Shalford in 1643. But the vicarage having been attached to the prebend of Shalford in the cathedral church of Bath and Wells, and the Chapter having been dissolved, the presentation had thus come into the hands of the committee."

This author, in his *Annals*,¹ gives some interesting extracts from Letters written by Firmin during his incumbency here, to the celebrated Rev. Richard Baxter, D.D., which letters are preserved in Dr. Williams's Library, No. 8 Queen Square, Bloomsbury, the head quarters of dissent in London. Subsequently these friends carried on a controversy in print, upon the duty of meditation.²

John M. Bradbury, Esq., of Boston, examined, in 1869, the MS. correspondence of Baxter in Dr. Williams's Library, and furnished me with the dates of all the letters of Firmin to Baxter, namely, Shalford by Wethersfield in Essex 24 July, 1654, 7 April, 1656, 4 June, 1656; Shalford 14 Nov. 1660; Redgwell in Essex 9 Sept. '71; Redgwell 17 Oct. '71 and 19 Nov. '72. "Besides the above," he writes, "there are three letters from Firmin to Dr. Manton, one without date, and two dated Aug. '71. Occasionally there is a copy of a letter from Baxter to Firmin; and, in the correspondence, the latter seems to be always on the defensive, and evidently feels that Baxter had done him injustice in his criticisms. Firmin's letters are all written on small square sheets and in a very fine hand."³

"In 1657, Firmin was very active in procuring signatures to the 'Agreement of the Associated Ministers of the county of Essex proposed to particular congregations and to all such of the county as love the church's peace; with words of exhortation to brotherly union.' This agreement was published in 1658, but without the names of the subscribing ministers, in a quarto pamphlet of 33 pages."⁴ Mr. Firmin's Treatise on Schism, printed the same year, has an epistle to these "Associated Ministers," which contains some facts concerning the formation of the association.

While at Shalford, he was a near neighbor of Dr. John Gauden, afterwards bishop of Exeter and Worcester, now generally believed to be the author of *Ieon Basilike*, who was then rector and also dean of Bocking. In 1661 Firmin wrote a reply to Gauden's *Considerations touching the Liturgy of the Church of England*.

He seems to have been residing at Ridgwell, April 4, 1670, the date of the dedication of his Real Christian, and to have been there practising as a physician. This work is dedicated to Mr. John Barrington, whose father Robert Barrington was cousin-german to Oliver Cromwell.

On the 21st of April, 1672, a license was taken out for the house of Thomas Bryson, of Ridgwell, to be a Presbyterian Meeting Place, and another, the same date, for Giles Firmin to be a presbyterian preacher in that house.⁵ On the 22d of July Rev. Daniel Ray took out a license to be a Presbyterian teacher in "his own house at Ridgwell;" and, on the same day, "his house was also licensed to be a Presbyterian meeting place."⁶ Giles Firmin on the 9th of December took out a license for his own house

¹ Davids's *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, pages 457 to 460.

² Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 147.

³ Mr. Bradbury writes of the letters in this collection, that very few are from New-England: "Less than a dozen," he adds, "are from John Eliot, who seems to have been the only regular N. E. correspondent."

⁴ *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 458.

⁵ Rev. T. W. Davids, MS. Letter.

⁶ Davids's *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 449.

at Ridgwell, and another for himself as the preacher there.¹ The next year, Mr. Ray removed to Burstal in Suffolk,² but Mr. Firmin continued at Ridgwell till his death. The Church gathered by Messrs. Ray and Firmin continues to this day.³ Rev. S. F. Bridge was the pastor in 1866.⁴

Firmin, in the year 1693, makes this statement in regard to his ministerial labors after his ejection: "The Providence of God did so order it, that all the time of the Persecution, I kept on my course of preaching and Administration of Sacraments, with the whole Church together. I missed not one day."⁵

Dr. Henry Sampson,⁶ writing to Ralph Thoresby, the historian of Leeds, under date of July 1, 1697, notices the death of Mr. Firmin, and adds, that he "was abundant in labours that kept two ploughs a-going for the souls and bodies of men till he was eighty-two years of age, and then died between two Sabbaths, in one of which he had laboured on earth according to his wont, and before the next received his *euge bone serve*."⁷

The statement made by John Farmer, in his *Genealogical Register*, and repeated by others, that he preached before Parliament, is probably erroneous. The saying attributed to him is from the sermon by Hugh Peters, as suggested by me in the former article.⁸

The following is a corrected list of his publications:—

1. A Serious Question Stated. 4to. London, 1651.
2. Separation Examined. 4to. London, 1652.
3. A Sober Reply to Mr. Cawdrey. 4to. London, 1653.
4. Stablishing against Shaking; or a Discovery of the Prince of Darknese (scarcely) transformed into an Angel of Light, powerfully now working in the deluded people called Quakers; with a sober Answer to their railings against Ministers for receiving maintenance from their people. Being the substance of one Sermon preached Feb. 17, 1655, at Shalford in Essex, upon occasion of the Quakers troubling those parts. 4to. London, 1656.
5. A Treatise on Schism. 4to. London, 1658.
6. Tythes Vindicated from Antichristianisme and Oppression. 4to. 1659.
7. Presbyterial Ordination Vindicated. 4to. London, 1660.
8. The Liturgical Considerator Considered: or a brief view of Dr. Gauden's Considerations touching the Liturgy of the Church of England. 4to. London, 1661. This work contains as a preface "An Epistle to the Reader by way of Apology for the Ministers not receiving the Common Prayer," by Rev. Zachary Crofton.
9. The Real Christian, or a Treatise of Effectual Calling. 4to. London, 1670. Several times reprinted. Rev. Mr. Davids writes me that the edition used by him in his Annals was a 4to. dated 1653.
10. Meditation upon Mr. Baxter's Review in his Treatise of the Duty of Heavenly Meditation. 4to. 1672.
11. The Question between the Conformist and Nonconformist Truly Stated and briefly discussed; Dr. Falkner, the Friendly Debate, &c. Examined and Answered. Together with a Discourse about Separation, and some Animadversions upon Dr. Stillingfleet's Book Entitled The Unreasonableness of Separation. Observations upon Dr. Temple's Sermon Preached at a Visitation in Cambridge. A brief Vindication of Mr. Stephen Marshall. 4to. London, 1681.
12. The Plea of Children of Believing Parents for their Interest in Abraham's Covenant, their right to Church Membership with their Parents. In Answer to Mr. Danvers. 8vo. 1683.

¹ Rev. T. W. David's, MS. Letter.

² Palmer's *Nonconformists' Memorial*, vol. i. pp. 517-18.

³ David's *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 449.

⁴ Rev. T. W. Davids, MS. Letter.

⁵ Review of Mr. Davis's *Vindication*, p. 29.

⁶ He died in 1700. See Palmer's *Nonconformists' Memorial*, vol. i. pp. 212-13, for a biographical notice.

⁷ Letters of Eminent Men, addressed to Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S. (London, 1832), vol. i. p. 294.

⁸ See *ante*, vol. xx. p. 58 and 334.

13. Scripture Warrant Sufficient Proof for Infant Baptism. A Reply to Mr. Grantham's Presumption no Proof. 8vo. 1688.

14. The Answer of Giles Firmin to the vain and unprofitable Question put to him and charged upon him by Mr. Grantham in his Book intituled The Infants Advocate; viz. Whether the greatest part of dying infants shall be damned? Which Advocate while he shuts all Infants out of the visible Church and denies them Baptism, opens Heaven to all dying Infants, justifying those of his party who admit them all as he doth into Heaven without Regeneration. 4to. 1689.

15. Weighty Questions Discussed: I. Whether Imposition of Hands in Separating a Person to the Work of the ministry be necessary? II. Whether it be Essential to the right Constitution of a particular Church that the Teaching Elders and the Members meet always in One Place? Whereunto is added A Prediction of Mr. Daniel Rogers, Minister in Essex, long before the Beheading of Charles I. and Arch Bishop Laud, foretelling that they should not dye a Natural Death. 4to. London, 1692.

16. *Πανουργια*. A Brief Review of Mr. Davis's Vindication; giving no Satisfaction. To which is added Remarks upon some passages of Mr. Crisp in his Book Entituled Christ alone Exalted. 4to. London, 1693.

17. Some Remarks upon the Anabaptists Answer to the Athenian Mercuries; and some upon his Answer who styles himself Philalethes Pasiphelus. 4to. [Date unknown, but as early as 1694.]

He also edited a posthumous work by Rev. Stephen Marshall, *The Power of the Civil Magistrate in Matters of Religion Vindicated*. 4to. 1657.

I have examined all these books except Nos. 4, 6, 10, 12, 13, 14, and 17, and Mr. Marshall's work. Any one having these or other books by Mr. Firmin will confer a favor by allowing me to examine them.



SOME ENGLISH FITZRANDOLPH RECORDS.—The following records are presented as a sort of supplement to the Genealogy of the Fitz Randolph Family by Mrs. Charles A. Christian, of East Orange, N. J., the first installment of which appears *supra*.

At a time when so many precious records of the past have been and are being destroyed in England through enemy action, it seems particularly desirable to publish and thereby to safeguard for the future whatever genealogical material has been collected about the British forebears of American colonists. The following records are not to be considered as definitive. Much more work remains to be done before a satisfactory genealogy of the FitzRandolph family in England can be written. But it is hoped that these few records will be of assistance to some genealogist of the future.

The FitzRandolphs were a family of gentlefolk, who lived in the counties of Nottingham and Derby. Partial pedigrees of the family are (or were) to be found in Harleian Ms. 1400, folios 58 and 58*b*; and in Additional Mss. 6705, folio 58*b*, and 6707, p. 102. These ms. pedigrees used to be preserved in the Manuscript Room of the British Museum at London, and it is to be hoped that they have not been destroyed.

Further information about the FitzRandolph family in England is here presented, in the form of abstracts from wills and administrations of some members of the family, together with some extracts from the Parish Registers of Sutton-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham.

PROBATE RECORDS

1. ADMON. of CHRISTOPHER FITZ RANDOLPH of Kirby-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham. Letters of administration issued 26 April 1570 to Thomas, eldest son of the deceased, and Jane, widow and relict of the deceased. (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York. Deanery of Newark, Administration Act Book.)

2. The WILL of JANE FYTZERANDOLPHE of Kirkebye, co. Nottingham, widow, dated 30 July 1573, proved at York 2 April 1574. Sick of body. To be buried in the church at Kirkby, in the place where my mother was buried. To every godchild, 4*d*. To my daughter Isabell, a cowe, in full satisfaction of her father's legacies; and to every one of her children, a ewe lamb. To my daughter Margaret, a cowe, in full satisfaction of her father's legacies; and to every one of her children, a ewe lamb. To my daughter Margerye, a cowe, in full satisfaction of her father's legacies; and to every one of her children, a ewe lamb. To my son John, a cowe with calf, in full satisfaction of his father's legacies; and to every one of his children, a ewe lamb. To my son Thomas, my gray mare, in full satisfaction of his father's legacies; and to his son James, a bay filly; and to his daughter Margaret, a ewe lamb. To my son Edward, all and every things that are in my house, all kinds of household stuff both linen and woollen, except one little pan, which I do give to Jane my servant, and my wearing apparel, which my will is that my aforesaid daughters shall have amongst them equally divided. To Agnes Day, a ewe and a lamb. To every one of my son Christopher's children, a ewe lamb. To Jane Harryson, my kinswoman and servant, a little heifer, over and besides the pan. To my son John, my bull. To the reparation of the church in Kirkby, 3*s*. 4*d*. To every poor householder in the said parish that hath no plough, 4*d*. apiece. To every one of my three witnesses, 12*d*. apiece. To Richard Hollingworth, a pig. The residue of my goods and chattels (my debts and funeral expenses having been paid), I give to my son Christopher and my son Edward, and I do make them my full executors; and I make my son Thomas and my son John supervisors to have the oversight of this my last will and testament, and for their pains I bequeath them 3*s*. 4*d*. apiece. (Signed) Jane Fytzerandolphe. Witnesses: Edward Byrley, Edward Eyre, Richard Hollingworth. Proved by the executors named, 2 April 1574 (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York).

3. The WILL of JOHN FITZRANDOLPHE of Birchwood, parish of Alfreton, co. Derby, gentleman, dated 13 Sept. 1598. I desire to be buried in Alfreton parish church. I give to the repair of Riddinges Chapel, 3*s*. 4*d*. To every poor cottager in Alfreton, 4*d*. To each of my godchildren, 6*d*. To my youngest son John, all my lands and tenements in Sutton in Ashfield & Hucknall under Heaothaithe [*sic*], co. Notts.; my wife Joan to have the moiety of the same for her life. To my daughters, Joan & Mary, £5 each, which £10 my son-in-law, Robert Sanford, owes me. To Anne, wife of Robert Sanforde, of Brinsley, 5*s*., in satisfaction of her child's portion. To my daughter, Isabel Dutton, 5*s*. To the repair of Maunfeld Lane in Alfreton parish, 3*s*. 4*d*. To my son, Edward Fitzrandulphe, 5*s*. To Mr. Nicholas Sutton, vicar of Alfreton, 12*d*. To my grandchildren, 3*s*. 4*d*. each. To my wife Joan, a third of my land in Birchwood, she paying my son Edward for

the same. Residuary Legatees: my wife and my children, Christopher, John, Joan and Mary. My wife Joan and my son Christopher to be executors of this my last will & testament; and my friends William Jay, gent., & Christopher Wood, yeoman, to be overseers of the same. (Signed) John Fitzrandulphe. Witnesses: Thomas Mylner, William Jaye, Christopher Wood, Edward Wood, Roger Reingolde. Proved, 30 Oct. 1598, by Thomas Iles, public notary, proctor to the executors (P.C.C., 83 Lewyn).

4. The WILL of THOMAS FITZ RANDOLPH of Kirkby-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham, gentleman, dated 21 May 1600, proved at York 7 April 1601. I am in perfect health, but realizing the uncertainty of this life, etc. Soul to God, the Blessed Virgin Mary & the Company of Heaven. To be buried in the church at Kirkby, co. Notts, beside the body of Katherin my late wife. To my grandson Thomas [Fitzrandolfe, son of my son James Fitzrandolfe, £10, and all my copyhold lands in Houcknall, and my lease that I have of the Breck (?]. To Katherin Prockter, 10s. To every one of my son's children, 20s. To every one of my daughter's children, 20s. To Benett Klye, 20s. To every one of my sister Margaret's children, 12*d*. To every one of my sister Margerye's children, 12*d*. To my said sister Margerie, 10s. To every one of my brother Christoper's children, 12*d*. To the poor of Kirkby, 40s. To every one of my godchildren, 6*d*. To Thomas Fitzrandolfe, son of Edward Fitzrandolfe, 12*d*. To my son James Fitzrandolfe, my key and the great coffer which was my father's. To my brother in law John Prockter. To his son Edward Prockter, a minor. All my household goods I give to my son James, on condition that he shall leave them to Felalyseth [Philaethes] his son, or to whomsoever shall be his heir. To my son in law George Prockter, my great black filly and my little filly. To my daughter Margaret, my best sheep, and all y^e plate, jewels, &c. that were her mother's. To my daughter in law, Katherin Fitzrandolfe, linen &c. To my grandchildren, Thomas Fitzrandolfe, Katherin Prockter and Edward Prockter, one silver spoon each. To my servants, one year's wages each. My son James Fitzrandolfe to be sole executor. Mr. John Bellock, Mr. John Bonner and Mr. John Harker to be overseers. To my nephews Anthonie Fitzrandolfe and Edward Fitzrandolfe, £4. This will is written in my own hand, and not in form of law. To my daughter Margaret and George Prockter her husband. (Signed) Thomas Fitzrandolfe. No witnesses. Proved, 7 April 1601, by James Fitzrandolfe, the executor named (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York).

5. ADMON. of EDWARD FITZ RANDOLPH of Kirkby-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham. Commission granted 17 Jan. 1605 (1605/6) to Thomas FitzRandolph, brother of the deceased, together with guardianship of Edward's two infant sons, Michael and Anthonie FitzRandolph (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York. Deanery of Nottingham, Administrations).

6. WILL of MICHAEL FITZRANDOLPHE of Eastwood, co. Nottingham, dated 29 June 1608, proved at York 13 Oct. 1608. To be buried in the Churchyard of Eastwood. To my brother Anthony, 40s. To my sister Elliner, 40s. To my sister Troth, 40s. The residue of my goods I give unto my brother Thomas, whom I make executor. William Wrighte of Moregreene to be overseer. (Signed) Michael Fitzrandolphe. Witnesses: Hugh Carter, Hugh Gregory, William Wright. Proved, 13 Oct. 1608, by Thomas Fitzrandolphe, the brother and executor named (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York).

7. WILL of THOMAS FITZ RANDOLPHE of Brinnsley, co. Nottingham, gentleman, dated 13 Feb. 1618 (1618/19), proved at York 30 July 1619. To be buried in the Church of Eastwood. To my sister Eliner Warde, one black heifer and one land [sic] of wheat and rye, and to every of her children, Ellener, Ann and Olive Warde, one ewe hogge. To my brother Robert FitzRandolphe, my best breeches, my best jerkin and pair of shoes, and 12*d*. in money; and to my brother Robert's children, Thomas and Ann, one ewe hogge apiece. To Jane Cheetame, my brother Robert Cheetame's daughter, one black heifer calf. To my brother Anthony FitzRandolphe, 40s., if he come for it. To my sister Trowth Cheetame, one feather bed. To Henry Pugson, 12*d*. To William Osbourn, 12*d*. To each godchild, 6*d*. To Francis Stephenson, 12*d*. To the poof of Brinnsley, namely to William Massia, William Williamson, John Walker and Henry Thompson, to

each of them, 4d. The rest of my goods I give unto Robert Cheetame, and I make him executor. (Signed) Thomas Fitz Randolphe. Witnesses: Francis Stephenson, Ellenor Warde, Trowth Cheetame. Proved, 30 July 1619, by Robert Cheetame, the executor named (Archdiocesan Registry of Probate, York).

8. ADMON. of ANTHONY FITZ RANDOLPHE, late of Hucknall Huthwaite, co. Nottingham. Commission granted 9 March 1636 (1636/7) to Winefred FitzRandolphe, his widow and relict (Deanery of Newark, Administration Act Book).

9. ADMON. of FARDINAND FITZ RANDOLPHE, late of Langton Hall, co. Nottingham. Commission granted 8 May 1649 to FitzRandolphe Davenport of Sutton-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham, gentleman (Deanery of Newark, Administration Act Book).*

FITZ RANDOLPH EXTRACTS FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF SUTTON-IN-ASHFIELD
CO. NOTTINGHAM, 1577-1700

Baptisms

- 1585 John Tybsholl, son of Catherine. Christopher Fitzrandall the reputed father, 12 March [1585/6].
1590 Elizabeth Fitzrandall daughter of Edward, 6 November.
1592 Thomas Fitzrandall son of Edward, 2 January [1592/3].
1596 Richard Fitzrandall son of Edward, 7 August.
1602 Jane Fitzrandall daughter of Edward, 1 January [1602/3].
1604 Catheren Fitzrandall daughter of Edward, 16 December.
1607 Edward Fitzrandall son of Edward, 5 July.
1609 Anthony Fitzrandall son of Edward, 24 September.
1611 Ales Fitzrandall daughter of Edward, 19 January [1611/12].
1613 Christopher Fitzrandall son of Edward, — May.
1615 John Fitzrandall son of Edward, 14 January [1615/16].
1621 Joseph Fitzrandall son of Edward, 18 November.
1631 Thomas Fitzrandall son of James, 4 February [1631/2].
1634 John Fitzrandall son of James and Frances, 15 August.
1636 Anthony Fitzrandall son of Anthony, 20 March [1636/7].
1637 ——— Fitzrandall son of James and Frances, 19 June.

Marriages

- 1589 Edward Fitzrandall and Ales Tompson, 16 November.
1605 Edward Fichzarandall and Frances Howis, 17 December.
1609 Francis Stacye and Elizabeth Fichzarandall, 19 February [1609/10].

Burials

- 1584 ——— Fitzrandall daughter of James, 22 October.
1589 Cristopher Fitzrandall, 7 June.
1604 Ales Fitzrandall wife of Edward, 27 December.
1605 Elizabeth Fitzrandal, 17 October.
1610 Catrin Fitzrandal daughter of Edward, 21 April.
1611 Ales Fitzrandal daughter of Edward, 30 January [1611/12].
1629 ——— Fitzrandall daughter of James, 25 May.
1633 Esther Fitzrandolphe daughter of Richard, 9 March [1633/4].
1636 Anthony Fitzrandolphe, 20 November.
1638 Winifred Fitzrandolphe widow of Anthony, 13 July. †

Arlington, Va.

JOHN INSLEY CODDINGTON

* No relationship is specified in this administration between the deceased and the administrator, but we learn from Harleian Ms. 1400, folios 58 and 58b, that Ferdinand FitzRandolph was the last surviving son of James FitzRandolph, and grandson of Thomas FitzRandolph, the testator of 1600. Ferdinand FitzRandolph had one sister Isabel, wife of Edward Davenport, and mother of FitzRandolph, Edward and Isabel Davenport, who inherited Langton Hall and the other possessions of the elder line of the FitzRandolphs after the death of Ferdinand without issue.

† The extracts from the Parish Register of Sutton-in-Ashfield were made for the contributor by Mrs. K. Blomfield of the Society of Genealogists at London, from a transcript of that Register now in



THE ORIGIN OF THE FITZ RANDOLPHS.—It is an unusual pleasure to find a genealogical claim so cautiously stated as is that of the Fitz Randolph origin by Mrs. Charles A. Christian on page 275 and by Mr. John Insley Coddington on page 296* of Vol. XCVII. But the presumptive evidence is so strong and the apparent origin of the family so splendid that stronger language would, in fact, have been permissible. The evidence which might clinch the matter is not at present accessible, but when the war is over the proper sources could and should be thoroughly searched.

Edward Fitz Randolph, who settled at Scituate in 1630, was of Sutton in Ashfield, Nottinghamshire, and it appears extremely probable that he was the Edward, son of Edward and Alice, whose baptism there in 1607 Mr. Coddington quotes from the parish register (p. 298). The wills and administrations of which Mr. Coddington gives abstracts relate to a group of Fitzrandolfs on the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire borders, of whom several can be identified in the pedigree, printed in Harleian Society, Vol. IV, page 187, of the descendants of Christopher Fitz-Randolph who acquired Langton Hall by marriage with Joan Langton in 1514-15. The surname Fitz Randolph is an exceedingly rare one and all the evidence suggests that this Christopher was a newcomer to Nottinghamshire who came thither on his marriage. The names Thomas, Edward, John and Christopher recur among his proved descendants. They likewise occur in the family of Edward and Alice

the library of that Society. Mrs. Blomfield writes that the original Register was apparently very badly kept from about 1597 to about 1600, and that a note appears in the Register in 1601 which reads: "In the year afore written was leape yeare by reason that there was never a Weading Registered for our Curat was never at such leysure as to write them down." Since weddings, and seemingly also baptisms and burials, were omitted by this lazy curate, it seems probable that additional children, not named in the Register, may have been born to Edward and Alice (Thompson) Fitz-Randolph during the years 1597-1600.

*P. 856, this volume.

of Sutton in Ashfield, John Fitzrandulph of Birchwood in Alfreton by his will proved in 1598 left lands in Sutton in Ashfield to his son John and 5ths to his son Edward. It seems likely that this Edward was the settler's father, but in any case the will is evidence of a link between the Sutton in Ashfield FitzRandolphs and the Birchwood line shown in the Harleian Society pedigree as descending from John, the second son of Christopher of Langton Hall. Again a certain identification will need further research, but *prima facie* it seems likely that this John was the testator of 1598.

Who then was Christopher of Langton Hall? The rarity of the name Fitz-Randolph has been mentioned and in fact the writer is aware of only one mediaeval family which bore it, the knightly house of FitzRandolph of Spennithorne in the North Riding of Yorkshire. Were there no direct evidence at all this fact would make it natural to look here for Christopher's origin. But there is in fact evidence of connection. The last Sir Ralph FitzRandolph of Spennithorne, who died in 1517, had a son John, who predeceased him, and five daughters, who became his coheirs (Surtees Society, Vol. 133, p. 24). Elizabeth, the eldest of these daughters, married Sir Nicholas Strelley of Linby, Nottinghamshire (cf., his Inquisitio post mortem, Thoroton Society, Record Series, Vol. III, pp. 235-6). But the marriage settlement of Christopher FitzRandolph, given in an abbreviated form in Harleian Society, Vol. IV, p. 187, and more fully in College of Arms Ms. Vincent 117, p. 134, mentions Nicholas Strelley as a trustee. It likewise mentions as a cousin of Christopher of Langton Hall a Christopher FitzRandolph, clerk, who is also mentioned in the Inquisition on Nicholas Strelley (quoted above) as a joint beneficiary with Elizabeth, Nicholas' wife, the daughter of Sir Ralph FitzRandolph of Spennithorne. The existence of *some* link between the Spennithorne and Langton Hall FitzRandolphs may be held to be hereby demonstrated. Its precise nature must await examination after the war of documents not at present accessible.

It is with the Spennithorne line that we come to the really exceptional part of the pedigree. The descent of Spennithorne from Randolph fitz Randolf, who held it in 1284, to Sir Ralph, who died in 1517, is given in the Victoria County History, North Riding, Vol. I, pp. 258-9. It would not be hard to amplify this part of the pedigree. Randolph fitz Randolf was the younger son of Randolf (or Ranulf) fitz Robert of Middleham, who died before 1252. His pedigree is best given in C. T. Clay's "Early Yorkshire Charters", Vol. V, pp. 298, etc. It is there shown that Ranulf of Middleham (whose name and likewise his arms, came from his maternal grandfather Ranulf de Glanville, the great justiciar) was great-grandson of Ribald, a bastard brother of Alan, Count of Brittany, who died in 1089. The Counts of Brittany held a great fee in Yorkshire as Lords of the Honour of Richmond on which they enfeoffed various of their kinsmen. The male ascent of Count Alan can be carried back to the ninth century. There is thus scarcely a pedigree in England comparable with that of Fitz Randolph.

London, Eng.

ANTHONY R. WAGNER, F.S.A.

FITZ RANDOLPH ANCESTRY.—Christopher Helsdon (Helsdome, Heilsden or Heylsden), alderman of the town of Cambridge, England, and author of the following will, was apparently the grandfather of Anne Helsdon (Helsdome, Heilsden, or Elsdon), who was married (1) at St. Clement's Church, Cambridge, 10 November 1605, to Thomas Blossom of Cambridge and later of Leiden, Holland, and Plymouth in New England. Thomas and Anne (Helsdon) Blossom came to New England with their children on the *Mayflower's* trip in 1629. They sailed from Gravesend in March 1628/9, and arrived at Plymouth 15 May 1629. Thomas Blossom became Deacon of the Church at Plymouth, and was called "a holy man and experienced saint". He died at Plymouth in 1633, and Anne married (2) at Plymouth, 17 October 1633, Henry Rowley of Plymouth and later of Scituate and Barnstable.

One of the children of Thomas and Anne (Helsdon) Blossom was Elizabeth Blossom, born (presumably at Leiden) about 1620, died either at Woodbridge or at Piscataway, N. J., about 1713, married (1) at Scituate, 10 May 1637 Edward Fitz Randolph; and married (2) at Piscataway, N. J., 30 June 1685, Capt. John Pike. From Elizabeth (Blossom) Fitz Randolph and her first husband, Edward Fitz Randolph, are descended all the Fitz Randolph family set forth in Louise Aymar

Christian's article, *Nathaniel³ Fitz Randolph of Woodbridge, N. J., Quaker, and his Descendants*, published in the REGISTER, vols. 97, 98 and 99.

Abstract of the Will of Christopher Helsdone, alderman of the Town of Cambridge, dated 31 December 1597. Sick of body. Soul to God. To be buried in the Church of St. Clement at Cambridge. A sermon to be made at my burial and the preacher to receive 6s. 8d. for his pains. To the poor of the parish of St. Clement's, 3s. 4d. My house and tenements in Cambridge I bequeath to my son William Helsdone and his heirs, with remainder to my son John Helsdone and his heirs, with remainder to my right heirs. My wife Alice to have the great parlor & the chamber over the same so long as she continues a widow. To my son William, all my booths and booth grounds in Cheapside & the Bull Head in the Duddery, he to pay my debts from the profits therefrom. To my son John, all my other booths in Sturbridge Fair, at his age of 21, with remainder to my son William. To my wife Alice, 2 feather beds, &c. To my daughter Alice Helsdone, £100. To my son William Helsdone, £100. To my son John Helsdone, £100. My sister Margaret to have the rents & profits of my house at the Grate, and 20s. a year for life paid by my son William. To Nicholas Geyton [Seyton?], 5 marks. To every one of my sister Elizabeth's children, 5 marks at 21. To my cozen & servant William Helsdon, £10, and 20s. a year for life. To Agnes Helsdone, daughter of my cozen John Helsdone deceased, 40s. at marriage. My house in Trinity parish, my house in Barnewell and my house in Aldreth all to be sold. The worshipful my good friend, Master Robert Wallis, Mayor of Cambridge, to be my executor, and John Serle and Hugh Rose to be supervisors. The residue of my estate unbequeathed to go to my sons William and John equally. Proved by Robert Wallis, the executor named, 19 January 1597/8 (P.C.C., 4 Lewyn).

Arlington, Va.

JOHN INSLEY CODDINGTON

LANGTON — FITZ RANDOLPH: — The present writer contributed some abstracts of English Wills of the FitzRandolph family, which were printed in THE REGISTER, vol. 97, pp. 296-298. To these should now be added the abstract of the will presented below, namely, that of Thomas Langton of Langton Hall in the parish of Kirkby-in-Ashfield, co. Nottingham, dated 6 April 1497, proved 11 Sept. 1498. The testator was the father of Cuthbert Langton of Langton Hall, who was in turn the father of Jane (or Joan) Langton, wife of Christopher FitzRandolph. This Christopher died shortly before 26 April 1570, when letters of administration on his estate were granted to his eldest son Thomas and widow Jane. Jane (Langton) FitzRandolph died between 30 July 1573 (the date of her will) and 2 April 1574 (the date of probate).

Miss Elizabeth Brunskill, of York, England, kindly abstracted the present Will, and translated it from the original Latin.

The Will of THOMAS LANGTON of Kirkby in Ashfeld, co. Nottingham, dated 6 April 1497. To be buried in the monastery of Blessed Mary "de Novo Loco in Sherwood."* 40 s. to be spent on my burial, and my best animal to be a mortuary. I give 2 lbs. of wax candles to be burned about my body on my burial day. I give 7 marks to a chaplain to celebrate Masses for a year for the repose of my soul. I give 10 marks to Cuthbert my son. All my goods and lands I give to Johanna [Jane, Joan] my wife, for the space of four years, "ut non accipiat maritum." I give 6 s. 8 d. to the church at Kirkby, 3 s. 4 d. to the church at Pinkston, 3 s. 4 d. to the church at Selston, 3 s. 4 d. to the church at Normanton. To Ralph my brother, a gown, at my wife's plea. To Robert Kirkby, 13 s. 4 d. To Stephen Philip, Rector of Howston, 40 s. To Thomas Morland, chaplain, 40 s. To Henry Fox, 36 s. All residue to Johanna my wife, she to be executrix of this my Last Will & Testament, and Thomas the prior of Novo Loco [Newstead] and Cuthbert Lightfoot, Rector of the parish church of Kirkby, to be supervisors. No witnesses mentioned. Proved by Johanna Langton, the executrix named, 11 Sept. 1498 (Archbishops' Register, York, No. 23, folio 305, verso).

Washington, D. C.

JOHN I. CODDINGTON.

*The monastery of St. Mary "de Novo Loco" is Newstead Abbey. Often called "de Novo Loco in Sherwood", it was founded about 1170 by King Henry II in expiation for the murder of St. Thomas à Beckett, as a house of Augustinian Canons Regular. The abbey was sequestered by the Crown in 1539 and sold in 1540 to Sir John Byron of Colwick. Byron's descendant, the poet Byron, inherited Newstead and his peerage in 1798, but sold the abbey in 1818. It lies in the midst of the former Sherwood Forest, which is full of memories of Robin Hood.

¹Pp. 856-858, this volume.



THE SEARCH FOR DESCENDANTS OF MOSES FLETCHER

By ROBERT S. WAKEFIELD of Redwood City, Calif.

My curiosity was aroused by the statement in the April 1970 issue of *THE REGISTER* (vol. 125, p. 140) that the following had been found about *Mayflower* passengers.

The late Governor General Lewis E. Neff, through research in England and Holland had obtained names of children of Mrs. John Carver, of a daughter of John Turner, of some children of Bartholomew Allerton, of eight grandchildren of John Crackstone, and of *nine children and some grandchildren of Moses Fletcher.*

Investigation developed that Mr. Neff had published very little of this information before he died and his research has apparently been lost. At this point I decided to see if I could retrace his discoveries.

Leiden records reveal that on 21 Dec. 1613:

Moses Fletcher (Moyses Fletsjaer), smith from England, widower of Maria Evans, accompanied by William Leslie and William Bradford his acquaintances, married Sarah Denby, also from England, widow of William Denby, accompanied by Sara Priest and Margaret Savory her acquaintances.

As several sources stated Moses Fletcher was of St. Peters, Sandwich, Kent, a search of the records of that parish was made. The following marriages were found:

30 Oct 1589 Moyses Fletcher and Mary Evans.

8 Apl 1592 Thomas Fletcher and Ann Elnor.

This proved that Moses was from Sandwich as he was a widower of Maria Evans in Leiden.

It would appear that Thomas Fletcher might be his brother. No children of Thomas were found.

The following children of Moses Fletcher were baptized in St. Peters, Sandwich:

4 Jan. 1589/90 Mary
1 Sept. 1594 Catherin
2 Jan. 1596/7 Richard
24 Mar. 1599/00 Prescylla
10 Oct. 1602 Moyses
8 Apl. 1604 Elyzabeth
8 Feb. 1606/7 Jayne
2 Apr. 1609 Moyses

Also found were the burials of two children of Moses Fletcher:

21 Apl. 1603 Moyses
6 Nov. 1609 Judeth

The eight baptisms plus Judeth gives us 9 children of Moses Fletcher as Mr. Neff had stated.

An extensive examination of East Kent parish records and wills failed to reveal further trace of this family, so the search shifted to Leiden.

H. M. Dexter in the appendix of *The England and Holland of the Pilgrims* listed the following as a member of the Pilgrim community in Leiden:

"Priscilla (Fletcher, Phillips, Coit) Terry, wid. of ——. wid. of Thos. wife of Help."

The examination of Leiden records revealed the following marriage April 4, 1626.

Thomas Koet [Thomas Coit] from England, widower of Elizabeth Beer, accompanied by Willem de Koninck married Brissilya Phlippis [Priscilla Phillips] from Sandwich, accompanied by Josephine Jones, her acquaintance.

Nearly every entry, except this one, states whether the bride was a spinster or widow, but unfortunately this one does not.

(Judicial archives inv. nr. 88 col. C folio 72) contains the following notice of betrothal of marriage on May 9, 1637:

Help Tary, bunting weaver, bachelor, dwelling in the Corte Santstraat, accompanied with Jan Moyses, his acquaintance dwelling on Oude Chingel with Presilla Fletjer, widow of Thomas Coet, dwelling in Corte Santstraat, accompanied by Lijsbeth Michielsdr, dwelling on Oude Voldersgracht.

They were married on June 1, 1637, in the presence of the elderman of Leiden.

These two marriages identify Priscilla Fletcher as of Sandwich. Moses Fletcher had a daughter of that name, the only one in Sandwich records of that period.

Based on the above I asked the Leiden Archivist to make further

investigations and received the following information from Dr. B. N. Leverland, the deputy-archivist of Leiden:

Searching again for the Fletcher family I had to conclude that Priscilla Fletcher, who married Thomas Coit [Koet] in 1626 and as a widow remarried Help Terry [Tary] in 1637, was a daughter of Moses Fletcher.

In the marriage book of 1626 she was named Brissilya "Phlippis" and that was always [mis]understood as "Philips daughter," and therefore she was not considered as a daughter of Moses.

Discussing the problem again the idea arose that "Phlippis" could be a mere slip of the pen for "Fletcher."

Now I can tell you that Priscilla Fletcher had four children from her first husband, who were all baptized on February 1634 in the Dutch Reformed church (in the Hooglandse or St. Pancras Church), namely: Sara, Jan, Dirk and Dorothea. The godparents were: Isaac Verbeek, Jan Arentsz Schout, Abram Roose, Maria Roose, Maria Beree and Martine Boudowijns.

Searching then for the patronym Mosesson and Moses daughter for other children of Moses Fletcher who married in Leiden I found the following notices of marriage:

1. December 5, 1618 (Jud. arch. inv. nr. 89 vol. H. folio 256 verso).

Jan (=John) Moses, blanketweaver from Sandwich in England, accompanied by Jan Rammert his acquaintance with Josina Sacharias, spinster from Gouda, living in Leiden, accompanied by Loys Ghijs, her stepmother.

2. May 21, 1636 (Jud. arch. inv. nr. 89 vol. L folio 203).

Michiel Voorsehoten, baize worker, living on Oude Voldersgracht (a canal in Leiden), accompanied by Gerrit Jansz, his brother-in-law in Corte Heeren-steeg, with Lijsbeth Moses, widow of Caspar Barnaart, lately living at Grol but now in Leiden, accompanied by Sentgen (=Josijntje/Josina) Sacharias daughter, her sister-in-law, living at Oude Singel (a canal in Leiden).

Grol (=Groenlo) is a small city in the east of the Netherlands. That seems to deny a connection with the Pilgrims in Leiden, but the fact that Sijntje (or Josijntje) Sacharias daughter is mentioned as Lijsbeth's sister-in-law and that she as well as Michiel and Lijsbeth are godparents for the grandchildren of Priscilla Fletcher and Thomas Koet makes it pretty sure that Lijsbeth Moses is a sister of Priscilla.

Concerning the children of Priscilla Fletcher and Thomas Koet, I found no notice of a marriage of Sara.

John Koet married in 1650. The notice of his marriage in Jud. arch. inv. 89, vol. 0 folio 145 reads:

March 25, 1650

Jan Thomasz, bachelor from Leiden, clothworker, living at St. Michielsgracht (a canal) accompanied by Jan Mosesz(oon), his uncle, living at Papengracht (another canal) with Maartgen Jacobs daughter, spinster from Leiden, living at Groeneveststeeg accom-

panied by Emmerentia Fransen, her aunt, living at Groenveststeeg.

They married in Warmond (a village near Leiden) on April 10.

This couple had 9 children of whom two died very young:

1. Marijtje, baptised 4 September 1652, godparents Emmerentia Frans, Dorothea Thomas, Philip Jansz, Jan Mout.

2. Jacob, bapt. August 16, 1654 godparents Maartje Jans and Dirkje . . .

3. Abraham, bapt. February 13, 1656, godparents Jan Moses, Mary Terry (a sister of Priscilla's second husband Help Tary?), Jannetje Goverts van Kleyenburg.

4. Neeltje, bapt. April 15, 1657, godparents Ariaantje Hoemans and Cijntje (=Josijntje) Sacharias.

5. Neeltje, bapt. March 9, 1659 (the one under #4 being dead), godparents Michiel Verschooten and Lijsbeth Moses.

6. Abraham, bapt. February 20, 1661 (the one under #3 being dead), godparents Marijtje Verschoten and Sijntje Nyes.

7. Ariaantje, bapt. October 7, 1663, godparents Emmerentia Frans, Denys and Dorothea Koet.

8. Johannes, bapt. November 1, 1665, godparents Jan Barentsz (Van Outhuyzen) and Emmerentia Frans.

9. Francois, bapt. Sept. 19, 1669, godparents Wouter Gerritsz and Levijntje Einhout.

Dirk Koet married in 1647. The notice of marriage in Judicial archives inv. nr. 89 vol. N folio 257 reads:

April 5, 1647

Dirk Thomasz (oon), painter, bachelor from Leiden, living at Vrouwencamp, accompanied by Jan Moyses "Srijker" (Dresser of woven material), his uncle at Oude Singel (a canal) with Stijntje (=Christine) Eduards, spinster from Leiden, living at Uiterstegracht (another canal), accompanied by Elsgen Alberts, her aunt, also living at Uiterstegracht.

They married on April 22 in St. Peter's Church. Of this couple I found only two children:

1. Moses, baptized February 11, 1648, godparents Dorothea Thomas and Janneken Willems.

2. Neeltje, baptised October 11, 1653, godparents Govert Jansen and Judith Minne.

The names of their father was only mentioned as Dirk Thomas (Zoon).

Dorothea Koet married in 1657. The notice of her marriage in Judicial archives inv. nr. 89, vol. Q folio 37v reads:

April 30, 1657

Jan Barentsz (family name: Van Outhuysen; not mentioned), bachelor from Haarlem, apronmaker, living at Uiterstegracht, accompanied by Barent Barentsz, his father, living there too with Dorothea Thoms, spinster from Leiden, living near the Crane, accompanied by Chrissillya (!) Terry, her mother, living at Oude Vest.

They married May 21, 1657, in St. Peter's Church.

Concerning this couple I am sure they had at least 3 children:

1. Dorothea, baptised March 17, 1658, godparents Barent Barents, Sara Barents and Maria Salomons.

2. Johannes, bapt. October 25, 1665, godparents Jan Koes (!) and Maria Jacobs daughter.

3. Elisabeth, bapt. January 10, 1668, godparents Barent Barentsz, Josijntje Jans daughter and Sara Barents daughter.

When (2) and (3) were baptised the father was named Jan Barentszoon Holthuys.

There were more men named Jan Barentsz at that time, so when the mother's name is not mentioned or when the names of the godparents do not give any clear indication, it is impossible to make the right conclusion.

Jan Barentsz Holthuys (or Houthuysen) was living on December 24, 1705, when he was a witness for his cousin Jacob Koet (born 1654) when Jacob married the third time with Adriane van den Berg.

Dorothea Koet was alive on May 9, 1697, when she was godmother for Thomas Koet, son of Jan Koet (born 1665) and Petronella van Swieten, together with her husband Jan Barents as godfather.

During the week of October 4-11, 1704, was buried "The wife of Jan Barentsz at the Uiterstegracht on the corner of the Groenesteeg" and in the week of June 15-22, 1709, a "Johannes Barentsz." I suppose these persons were the abovementioned couple but because of the lack of more information (family name) in the burial registers it is not absolutely sure.

With this amazing letter, it would appear that four grandchildren, 14 great grandchildren and one great great grandchild (Thomas Koet, son of Jan Koet) of Moses Fletcher have been identified.

However, before accepting this theory, especially the assumption that John and Elizabeth Moses were really John and Elizabeth Fletcher, further investigations were made.

Returning to Sandwich, Kent, the following entries were found:

St. Peters (Marriages 1589-1603)

Between 12 Nov 1598 and 14 Jan 1598/9 John Moyses and Maudlyn N——. [Holes in the paper eliminated the date and bride's surname.]

St. Peters (Baptisms 1589-1610)

4 July 1596 John, son of Thomas Moyses

7 Nov. 1596 Samuel, son of Rychard Moyses

18 Nov. 1599 John, son of John Moyses

St. Clements, Sandwich (Baptisms 1588-1610)

7 Feb. 1601/2 Marie Moise dau. of John

6 Oct. 1605 Agnes Moise, dau. of John

So here are two John Moyses in Sandwich who could be the Jan Moses in Leiden. They are the right age and right name. However, no sister Elizabeth was found. There was an Elizabeth Fletcher

daughter of Moses Fletcher. Also there is no record of a baptism of a John Fletcher, yet the Leiden archives seem to indicate that Jan Moses was a brother of Priscilla. As both families were in Sandwich at the same time, perhaps there is a connection thru a marriage.

The next problem to consider is the fact Priscilla is called Phillips in the 1626 marriage. In Leiden marriages of that period, widows were sometimes called by their maiden name and sometimes by their married name.

A search of Sandwich records revealed there were no Phillips marriages or baptisms at St. Peters in the appropriate period, but there was one marriage and a number of baptisms of Phillips at St. Clements and St. Marys in Sandwich.

However, there was no Priscilla Phillips baptised in that period, so it would appear that the Priscilla Phillips of Leyden is either an error in recording or she was a widow of some Phillips. In either case, she seems to have been Priscilla Fletcher, daughter of Moses Fletcher.

An identification of the Barent Barentsz, father of Jan Barentsz who married Dorethea Thoms (Koet) in 1657 seems to be provided by the following marriage in Leiden on Aug. 27, 1644:

Barent Barents Munckens, tax-gatherer, widow of Mary Kinder-sone, dwelling on Plein van's-Gravensteen accompanied with Simon Laurens van Alphen, his cousin, with Sara Salomons Cortier, spinster from Norwich in England, dwelling as mentioned above, accompanied with Susanna Salomons, her sister, dwelling on Oude Vest.

Further investigations in Leiden brought forth the following report from Mr. W. Downer, the Archivist of Leiden:

We found that the couple John Moses Fletcher and Josina Sacharias had four children at least:

1. Mary, baptized August 14, 1622 in St. Pancras' Church, godmother Louwijske Gijs.
2. Sacharias, baptised January 12, 1626, in St. Pancras' Church, godmother Janneke Carels.
3. Josyna, baptised October 8, 1628 in St. Pancras' Church, godparents Jan Laers and Jocyna Laers.
4. Moses, baptised June 4, 1631 in St. Pancras' Church, godmother Sijntje Sacharias.

The parents are always mentioned in the baptismal registers as Jan Moses and Sijntje (or Josijntje) Sacharias.

Because of the lack of baptismal registers, we cannot say if a child of them was born between 1618-1622.

Sijntje Sacharias was living on April 15, 1657, when she was a godmother for Neeltje Koet (granddaughter of her sister-in-law Priscilla Fletcher).

On July 26, 1664 "The wife of the carpenter Jan Moses" was buried. Possibly she was identical with Sijntje Sacharias, but we cannot prove it.

Jan Moses was alive on February 13, 1656, when he was a godfather for Abraham Koet (grandson of his sister).

In the burial-register we found between 1620-1655 five or six times the note "child of Jan Moses," without further indication and we could not find any of the above-mentioned children married.

Concerning Elisabeth Fletcher who as the widow of Casper Barnaart coming from Grol who married Michiel Voorschoren in 1636, the marriage registers of Grol do not begin until 1684.

Of the couple Michiel Voorschoren and Elizabeth Mosesdr. (Fletcher) we found four children too, namely:

1. Johannes, baptised March 22, 1637 in St. Pancras' Church, godparents Jan Moses, Colaert Verschooren, Claaske Jacobs and Janneke Verschoore.

2. Judith, baptised March 4, 1640, in St. Pancras' Church, godparents Jan Henneman and Judith Feijs.

3. Maria, baptised June 1, 1642 in St. Pancras' Church, godparents Charles de Ridder and Maria Janssen.

4. Michiel, baptised February 2, 1645, in St. Pancras' Church, godparents Gerrit Jansen, Jan Verschore and Hester de Haan.

Lijsbeth Verschoren was alive on September 28, 1677 when she was godmother for Anne, daughter of Jacob Verschore and Anna van de Walle.

It may be that the Lijsbet Verschoore, who was buried in St. Pancras' Church in the week of 23-29 July 1689, is identical with Lijsbeth Verschoren born Fletcher.

Michiel Verschooren was alive on February 20, 1678, when he was a godfather for his granddaughter Mary Smit, but we couldn't find his burial.

He was from Eecke in Flanders (Belgium) as appears from the notice of marriage of his brother Colaert Verschoore on February 6, 1637 (Jud. arch. inv. nr. 89 vol. L, folio 279) with Anna van de Walle.

Of the Verschoore-Fletcher couple, we found the marriages of two of their children, namely Jan and Maria.

The notice of marriage of Jan Verschoren reads in Jud. arch. inv. nr. 89, vol. T folio 60 on April 27, 1668, translated:

Johannes Verschoore, bachelor from Leiden, blanket-weaver, living on St. Michiels canal, accompanied by Michiel Verschoore, his father, living there too with Magdalena van Lenseel, spinster from Leiden, living in Clarasteeg, accompanied by Jannetje Willems, her cousin, on the Rhine.

They were married on May 13, 1668, in Mare Church (a reformed church).

Of this couple no children could be found, though we searched for them until 1677 under the name of Verschoore as well as under the name of Jan Michiels (son).

The notice of Mary's marriage is in Jud. arch. inv. nr. 89 vol. S, folio 180 on May 17, 1666 and reads:

Wynand clasz Smith, clothworker,* bachelor from Leiden, living in the Camp, accompanied by Claas (Nicholas) Smith, his father, living there too with Mary Michiels, spinster from Leiden, living on St. Michiels canal, accompanied by Lijsbeth Verschoore, her mother, living there too. They were married on June 6, 1666, in St. Peter's Church.

Children of this couple:

1. Wijnand Smit, baptised June 19, 1667 in Mare Church, godparents Claes Smith, Johannes Verschoren and Elisabeth Verschoren.

2. Michiel Smit, baptised March 10, 1669 in Mare Church, godparents Michiel Verschoren, Jan Smit, Jannetje Dircks, Magdalena Lenseel.

3. Abraham Smit, baptised November 22, 1671 in Mare Church, godparents Michiel Verschoren and Maartgen Jansdochter.

4. Isaak Smit, baptised July 21, 1675 in Mare Church, godparents Jacob Verschoren, Jan Koet, Jannetje Direks and Barbara Claas (daughter) Smit.

5. Maria Smit, baptised February 20, 1678 in Mare Church, godparents Michiel Verschoren and Elizabeth Verschoren.

6. Maria Smit, baptised January 17, 1683 in Mare Church, godparents Jacobus Koet, Gerrit Cornelisz. Goor, Dorothea Koet and Barbara Smit.

At this point in the investigation I was reasonably certain that Priscilla, Elizabeth, and John were children of Moses Fletcher, but wished I had something more to tie them together. Up to this time the name Fletcher (Fletjer) had appeared only once (in the 1637 marriage of Priscilla to Help Terry). My wishes were granted when I received the following information from Mr. Downer:

I was eager to know who was the Salomon Terry that I found in an index of the Orphan's Court archives, and it appears that he is identical with Priscilla's second husband Help Tary!

The Registers of Guardianship, vol. E, folio 165 (Archives of the Orphan Court, inv. nr. 106) reads [translated]:

"William Brey and Steven Buttervelt (Stephen Butterfield, a Pilgrim who stayed at Leiden), friends, requested and have been appointed guardians to Dorothea, 23 years old, daughter of Thomas Koed, deceased, and to Maria, about 15 years old, child of Salomon Terry deceased, both procreated by Priscilla Pletjer."

* Wijnand Smith, husband of Maria Verschore, was baptised 19 Dec. 1638 in Leiden at St. Pancras' Church (a Reformed church) as a son of Claes Smit. No mother was mentioned. His godparents were Jan de Viviee, Passchier de Viviee, Janneke de Viviee and Lijsbeth Jans.

The notice of his parents marriage is found in Judicial Archives inv. nr. 89, 28 Jan. 1638: "Claes Smet, clothmaker, bachelor from the county of Limburgh, dwelling at Oude Chingel, accompanied by Passchier de Viviee, his acquaintance, living there too, with Jannetgen Dirckdr, spinster from Leige, dwelling at oude chingel, accompanied by Mary le Bock her acquaintance, living there too."

This clears up the appearance of Jannetje Dircks as a godmother for Michiel Smit (1669) and Isaak Smit (1675). She was their grandmother.

They assumed guardianship and were sworn in by Van der Maarsche and Eleman on July 24, 1652. (These were two of the eldermen of Leiden).

Directly under this deed of guardianship was another one in which Harck Pietersz van Rijn and Steven Buttermvelt were appointed guardians of Frans Vermout, 14 years old, and Josiana Vermout, 16 years old, children of Jan Jans Vermout, a miller, procreated by Sara Jans deceased. This was also on July 24, 1652.

This led to the discovery of the notice of a marriage in Judicial Archives, inv. nr. 89, vol. 0, folio 293 [translated]:

"July 17, 1652.

Jan Jansz Vermout, widower of Sara Jans, dwelling in Loyerstraat (Tanner Street), accompanied by Harck Pietersz van Rijn, his acquaintance, dwelling there too, with Precillia Fletjer, widow of Salomon Terry, dwelling near the Crane, accompanied by Lijsbeth Fletjer her sister dwelling in Sacksteech (a blind alley) behind the Three-Hearts brewery."

They married in St. Peter's Church on August 4, 1652.

From the above deed of guardianship we know now that the couple Terry-Fletcher did have a child, namely Mary Terry, born in 1637 or 1638 (in July 1652 "about 15 years"), but we cannot find her baptism in the registers of the Dutch Reformed Church or the Walloon church.

It is possible, even likely, that Mary Terry, who in 1656 was a godmother for Dorothea Barentsdr Holthuys are the same person and identical with Mary Terry, the child of Salomon Terry and Priscilla Fletcher. She would have been an aunt to both children.

Searching for an eventual marriage of this Mary (Salomonsdr.) Terry, we found 3 women bearing this name or a similar one, but none of them was the right one.

With this information it became certain that Priscilla, Elizabeth and John were children of Moses Fletcher: (1) Priscilla was called Fletjer twice and was from Sandwich. (2) Elizabeth was called Elizabeth Moses at her marriage (meaning daughter of Moses) and Elizabeth Fletjer at her sister's last marriage. (3) John (Jan) was called Moses at his marriage and was from Sandwich. His wife was called sister-in-law of Elizabeth when she married. He was called Jan Moses(oon), uncle of Jan Tomasz when Priscilla's son married.

In summary, this article identified 10 children, 13 grandchildren, and 20 great-grandchildren of Moses Fletcher. It seems reasonable to conclude that there are descendants of Moses Fletcher living today in the Netherlands or elsewhere. It is hoped that this article will enable someone to prove descent from Moses Fletcher.

THOMAS FOWLER OF AMESBURY (1636 ? - 1727).—In *The Fowler Family* by Matthew A. Stickney (1883), p. 11, the children of Philip Fowler, one of the early settlers of Ipswich, Mass., are given as six in number. The passenger list of the *Mary and John* on her sailing in 1634 from London includes the name of Philip Fowler of Marlborough, Wiltshire, who "embarked with his family." Five children are known to have been born from about 1615 to 1622, but obviously there was not in the family at that date a son born about 1636.

The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury by David Hoyt (1897), vol. 1, p. 162, gives the same list that Stickney had given. However, in vol. 3, p. 962 (1916), there is a query: "Was he [Thomas] son or nephew of Philip? Es[sex] Ant[iquarian], vol. 11.] 1907 p. 81." The answer to this is clearly given in the Ipswich Court files for 30 Sept. 1656, found in the Essex County Quarterly Court *Records and Files* (1912), vol. 2, p. 3:

"John Cogswell and Phillip Fowlar consent to an assignment by said John of his servant, Thomas Fowlar, to his uncle, Philip Fowlar."

In the same volume of Ipswich Court Files (*ibid.*, p. 155) is a deposition of An Sawars (Ann Sawyer) made, 16 April 1659; she testified "that as she came along the street in Newbury with her masters Kinsman, Thomas Fowlar . . . when they came agayst Anthony Morse his house the sayd Thomas Fowlar sayd he would goe in and see his countryman. . . ."

Thomas Fowler himself made a deposition in 1662 (*ibid.*, p. 381), in which he stated that he was then about 26 years old. This is probably the source of the year—about 1636—given by both Stickney and Hoyt for his birth, while the deposition of Ann Sawyer proves that he was not born in Ipswich, as Stickney says.

He was accordingly about 20 years old when he was "assigned" to his uncle. Three years later he was given permission by the town fathers of Ipswich to plant two Acres on the North side of Jeffries Neck. He married (23 April 1660) Hannah Jordan (Stickney, *op. cit.*, p. 31) of a substantial Ipswich family. About two years later he was living in Salisbury and in 1663 bought twenty acres of upland in that section of Salisbury which was soon to become the new town of Amesbury. There he lived for the rest of his life. He became an influential citizen, holding numerous town offices and accumulating considerable property. For five years he represented the town in the General Court.

The *History of Amesbury* by Joseph Merrill (1880), p. 187, says "he was born in Wales, probably came over when a young man and, it is said, served seven years for his passage to America."

An earlier book, the *History of Old Chester* [N.H.] by Benjamin Chase (1869), p. 525, gives a succinct version of the same tradition. "There was a man named Fowler, who was born in Wales and gave seven years for his passage. He settled in Amesbury and married there. He had a son named Thomas who married a Davis and came to Chester about 1764, and died 1794." (There are some errors in this brief account. Thomas Fowler was married in Ipswich, not Amesbury. It was a grandson rather than a son who, with his wife, Rebecca Davis, settled in Chester, N.H., about 1764.)

Was Thomas Fowler born in Wales? It seems doubtful, since depositions show that in his boyhood he lived in Marlborough, Wiltshire, the home of Anthony Morse and of his uncle, Philip Fowler, "cloth-worker." Yet there is a vague tradition that the Fowlers were of Norman descent and settled in Wales as cloth-workers. Is it possible that some of them, in the course of years, journeyed eastward to Wiltshire?

Cambridge, Mass.

Laura K. Pettegell.

FULLER.—In the REGISTER for July 1868, vol. 22, page 296, a letter is printed dated at "Alburgh, 1 m. 14. 1677" from Benjamin Corbyn to his friend Thomas Fuller in Dedham, New England. Francis H. Fuller, Esq., of Jamaica Plain, Mass., has furnished us with the following extracts from the register of Topcroft, a parish in Norfolk, England, a few miles from Alburgh:

Extracts from the Registers of Topcroft Parish Church.

Baptisms.

1606. ——— dau. of Roger Fuller was bapt. Feb. 8.
 1609. *Elizabeth* Fuller, dau. of Roger Fuller bapt. July 23.
 1611. *William* son of Roger Fuller was bapt. Dec. 14.
 1613. *Richard* son of Thomas Fuller was bapt. Oct. 16.
 1604. *Robert* the son of Ralph Fuller was bapt. Aug. 21.
 1615. *John* the son of Thomas Fuller was bapt April 7th.
 1616. *Janet* dau. of Roger Fuller was bapt. Apr. 27.
 1618. *Camel* son of Thomas Fuller was bapt. June 23.
 1619. *James* the son of Thomas Fuller was bapt. March 6.
 1621. *Barabi* (sic.) dau. of Thomas Fuller was bapt. May 22.
 1640. *Richard* son of Andrew Fuller was bapt. Sept. 20.
 1651. *Thomas* son of Thomas Fuller was bapt. Mar 22.
 1655. Elizabeth, Dau. of James Fuller and Eliz. his wife.
 1656. *Thomas* son of Edward Fuller.

Marriages.

1656. Edward Fuller & Esther Cotton were married Aug. 2.

Burials.

1631. Andrew Fuller's two infants April 12.
 1631. Thomas Fuller, 15th of June.
 1643. Andrew Fuller, Aug. 8.
 1644. Roger Fuller Apr. 30.
 1644. Richard son of Eliz. July 14.
 1647. Widow Fuller. Jun. 5th.

NOTE.—The Christian name of the first entry I cannot decipher. Both marriages and burials are disproportioned to the baptisms. As to the first they were probably married elsewhere.

[Signed.] J. G. ROWE, Rector.

EARLY NEW ENGLAND FULLERS.

By FRANCIS H. FULLER, Esq., of Jamaica Plain, Mass.

In the Parish Registers of Redenhall with Harleston and Wortwell, County of Norfolk, England, are found, among other Fuller entries, the following: *

- Edward Fuller, son of Robert, baptized 4 Sept., 1575.
 Samuel Fuller, son of Robert, (butcher) baptized 20 Jan., 1580.
 Matthew, son of John Fuller and Margaret his wife, baptized 16 Oct., 1603.
 Thomas Fuller, son of Rafe Fuller and Elizabeth his wife was baptized 20 Jan., 1619.

[The mothers' names do not appear in baptisms in this Register until 1599.]

Roger Fuller and Jane Gowen were married 24 April, 1600.

[Giles Fuller, son of Roger, was kin to Dr. Matthew Fuller of Barnstable, as appears by Richard Pettingell's deposition hereinafter given.]

* Further records of Fullers from the Redenhall Parish Registers will appear later in the REGISTER, also extracts from Redenhall Fuller wills.

Samuel and Edward Fuller of the Mayflower.

The following appears in *Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation* (pp. 531-6, 8):

" (Passengers of the Mayflower)

The names of those which came over first, in y^e year 1620. and were by the blessing of God the first beginners and (in a sort) the foundation of all the Plantations and Colonies in New-England; and their families.

* * * *

And seeing it hath pleased him to give me to see 30. years compleated since these beginings; and that the great works of his providence are to be observed, I have thought it not unworthy my paines to take a veiw of the decreasings & increasings of these persons, and such changs as hath pased over them & theirs, in this thirty years. It may be of some use to such as come after; but, however, I shall rest in my owne benefite.

I will therefore take them in order as they lye.

* * * *

[6th family]

2. Mr. Samuell Fuller, and a servant caled William Button. His wife was behind, & a child, which came afterwards.†

* * * *

2. Mr Fuller his servant dyed at sea; and after his wife came over, he had tow children by her, which are living and growne up to years; but he dyed some 15. years agoe.

* * * *

[21st family]

3. James Chilton, and his wife, and Mary, their dougter. They had an other daughter, y^t was married, came afterward.

10. James Chilton and his wife also dyed in the first infection. But their daughter Mary is still living, and hath 9. children; and oue daughter is married, & hath a child; so their increase is 10.

[22^d family]

3. Edward Fuller, and his wife, and Samuell, their sonne.

4. Edward Fuller and his wife dyed soon after they came ashore; but their sone Samuell,† is living, & married, and hath 4. children or more.

[23^d family]

3. John Turner, and 2. sones. He had a daughter came some years after to Salem, wher she is now living.

John Turner and his 2. sones all dyed in the first siknes. But he hath a daughter still living at Salem, well married, and approved of."

Giles Fuller of Dedham and Hampton.

The earliest date found in New England of Giles Fuller is on page 50, Dedham Records, Town and Selectmen, 1636-1659:

"The 23th of Nouember, 1638

Granted vnto Giles Fuller & Thomas Ward to haue ech of them 3: acres to impve & possesse for their owne vse & benefit soe long as they shall remayne in towne pvided allwayes that they build none house vpon the same wthout further licence of y^e towne."

† Samuel Fuller, in his will dated 30, July 1633; proved 28, Oct., same year, says (see "Mayflower Descendant," v. i., pp. 25, 7): "It. my will is that my Cozen Samuell goe freely away wth his Stock of Cattle & Swine wthout any further reconing wth swine are the halfe of six sowes Six hogges one boare & fowr shotes Also one Cow & one heyfer." * * * "It. my will is that in case my sonne Samuell & other my children die before such time as they are fitt to enter upon my land for inheritance that then my kinsman Sam. fuller now in the howse wth me enjoy w^{ts}oever lands I am now possessed of except my dwelling howse at town or whatsoever shall be due to me or them. It. I give to him my Rufflet Cloake & my stuffe sute I now weare."

[Page 94.] "The 6 of the 12 month 1642

Eliazer Lusher hath liberty granted him to purchace that grant of land which the Towne hath formerly made & conferred vpon Giles Fuller and Thomas Ward," &c.

Giles Fuller and Thomas Ward had grants of land in Hampton, June, 1640. Dow's "History of Hampton," v. I, p. 19.

"Att y^e County Court held at Salisbury the 8th of April 1673.

Administracon to y^e estate of Giles fuller of Hampton is granted unto Thomas Warde of Hampton, & Richard Currier of Amsberie, who are to attende such order as the Court shal make in y^e Disposall of the sd estate.

Att ye County Court held at Hampton Octobr y^e 9th 1677.

Mr. Thomas Thurton Atturney to his father & mother Tho: Thurton, & Susanna Thurton: w^{ch} Susanna was sister to Giles fuller of Hampton deceased w^{ch} appears by y^e Instrum^{ts} & oathes p^{re}sented to this court (w^{ch}: are now on file or record:) appearing & making challenge to the estate of y^e sd Giles; y^e Court approves of his letter of Attorney to bee full & firme in law & own him as y^e p^{re}sent apparent success^{or} in beehalfe of his mother to y^e estate of Giles fuller: And therefore the said m^r Thomas Thurton giueing bonde to this Court y^e y^e estate shalbee forthcoming or y^e worth of it if any other pson shall appeare wth a better right: hee also paijing w^t shall bee due to y^e Administrators who had y^e estate; in their hands: Doe order y^e sd Administrato^{rs} to deliver y^e sd estate in to y^e said Thurtons hands hee giueing vnder his hand to them an accompt, of w^t hee receiues of them.

✠ Ric: Pettingell* aged about 52 years faith y^t being very well acquainted wth Giles fuller of Hampton deceafed & wth m^r fuller of Baftable doctor both in old England & here in New england & both told mee they were of Kinn: & y^e sd Giles fuller haue told mee in old England & now that Marth fuller doctor now of Baftable was y^e neareft Kinfman he had:

Sworn before y^e County Court held att Hampton y^e 14: 8th m^o 1673 as attetfd Tho: Bradbury rec.

This is a true Copie of y^e original now on file wth Hampton Court Records 1673 as attetfs Tho: Bradbury rec.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Essex ss. Office of the Clerk of the Courts. February 19, 1901.

"The foregoing are true copies as on file in this office.

Attest,

EZRA L. WOODBURY, Asst. Clerk."

Dow's "History of Hampton, N. H.," Vol. II., p. 719:

"The following registry of emigration is found: 'Susanna Thurton (alias Fuller) daughter of Rodger Fuller, late of Topcroft in y^e Co: of Nor. & Sister of Giles Fuller, late of Hampton in N. E., dec^d (no other son or dau.) That Tho. Th. of the parish of St. Buttolphs, Bishopgate, Tobacconist—now to go to New England in ship Mary & Sarah (John Foye Mr.) son of Tho: Th. of Croydon & Susanna his wife. London, Apr. 5, 1677.'"

Roger Fuller, of Topcroft, † in his will proved in the Archdeaconry of Norwich, August 1644, mentions wife Jane; sons Roger, Richard and William; daughters Jane Fuller, "Elizabeth ‡ Fuller, my daughter wife of John Fuller, Susanna Thurston wife of Thomas Thurston, Francis Tyte wife of Robert Tyte."

✠ * Richard Pettingell is said to have come from Shotesham, Co. Norfolk, England, about ten miles from Redenhall. Topcroft is about seven miles from Redenhall and five miles from Shotesham.

† See REGISTER, V. 48, p. 345, for extracts from Topcroft Parish Registers.

‡ She was baptized, 23 July, 1609, in Topcroft. Matthew Fuller had a brother John, baptized 25 April, 1602, in Redenhall.

Matthew Fuller of Plymouth and Barnstable.

The earliest mention which has been found of Matthew Fuller in New England is in PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS, DEEDS, &c., Vol. 1, 1620-1651, page 64:

"The xxvjth of Octob^r 1640.

MEMORAND That Mathew Fuller doth acknowledg That for & in considerac'on of a cow calfe and two goats to him in hand payde by Andrew Ringe of Plymouth hath freely & absolutely bargained & sould vnto the said Andrew Ringe All that his garden place in Plym' aforesaid and the six acres of land therevnto belonging lying in the New feild w^{ch} the said Mathew lately bought of John Gregory and all the fence in and about the p'miss's wth all & singuler their app'ten'c & all the tymbler lying at the garden place and vpon the said land & made ready toward & the buildinge of a house," &c.

Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, 1651-1668, Vol. IV., pp. 18, 19:

"June 3, 1662.

In reference to a petition preferred to the Court by sundry of the freemen, and in reference vnto a graunt made to some to looke out accommodations of land, as being the first borne children of this gou'ment, *and for the disposing of two severall tracts of land lately purchased*, the one by Major Winslow and the other by Captaine Southworth, the Court, hauing viewed the severall lists of the names of those that desired to bee accommodated therein, haue settled it vpon those whose names follow."

Among the names appended appears:

LEIFTENANT FULLER.*

Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, 1678-1691, pp. 46, 7:

"These p'sents witness an agreement between Samuell Fuller,† Seni^r, of Barnstable, on the one pte, and Steuen Skiffe, of Sandwich, on the other pte, in manor and forme following:—

Videlecett, the said Samuell Fuller condecendeth, agreeth, and concludeth, by these p'sents, to relinquish to the said Steun Skiffe and the towne of Sandwich, and for himselfe, his heires, executors, and adminnestrators, doth for euer quitt claime all the right, title, and interest which hee hath, or pretended to haue, ought, or might haue at Scanton, without the bounds of Barnstable and within the bounds of Sandwich; and the said Samuell doth alsoe declare and signify his desire to the honored Court to haue that record of the Courts judgment of some lands on the said Scanton, within the bounds of Sandwich, to belonge to the Fullers, about which there hath bin soe much contest heertofore, to be made null and void, &c.

In witness wherof they have herevnto sett their hands, this 30th of June 1680.

SAMUELL FULLER.
STEVEN SKIFFE.

In the p'sence of
Thomas Hinckley, Deputy Gou,
Mary Hinckley."

"John Fuller‡ doth aquiessey in this agreement of his unkells and Steuen Skiffes, and doth desire that the record fore mentioned in this aboue writing

* At the General Court held at Plymouth, 5 Oct., 1652, "The Court doth allow and approve of Matthew Fuller for leiftenant ** * of the military company of Barnstable." (See Plymouth Col. Rec., v. III., p. 17.)

† Said to have been the son of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower.

‡ Said to have been the son of Matthew Fuller of Plymouth and Barnstable.

should be made void ; and that hee, the said John Fuller, hath receiued full satisfaction respecting the lands that were in controversy, viz, the Fullers and Sandwich mens on Scauton Necke."

Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

In Dedham Records, v. 3, p. 91, Nov. 25, 1642, it appears that: "Thomas Fuller is admitted to the purchase of Martin Phillips his Lott."

Ralph Fuller of Wortwell, Co. Norfolk, in his will, dated 23 Oct., 1645, proved 17 Aug., 1650, gives "To John Fuller,* son of my son Thomas Fuller now in New England, twenty shillings after the decease of Elizabeth my wife." (REG., v. 52, p. 241.)



FULLERS OF REDENHALL, ENGLAND.

By FRANCIS H. FULLER, Esq., of Jamaica Plain, Mass.

THE parish of Redenhall with Harleston lies nearly in the centre of the hundred of Earsham, Co. Norfolk, England. It is in form an oblong, running north and south, with a length of a little less than four miles, and a mean breadth of about a mile and a quarter. At the north-west corner of the oblong its boundary touches Hardwick. Starting from this point, the parish is bounded by Shelton on the north, by Alburgh and Wortwell on the east, by Mendham on the south, and by Needham and Starston on the west. There is only one break in the regularity of the outline, and that is the peninsula projecting into Needham, just west of the town of Harleston. Redenhall with Harleston and Wortwell taken together, closely resemble a human foot, Harleston lying at the heel, Redenhall church at the centre of the arch, and Wortwell towards the toes.

A few words may be said here as to the relative positions of Redenhall and Wortwell, though the latter parish does not fall within the scope of this article. Wortwell is a separate and distinct parish with its own parochial officers, and now has its own parish council. But for ecclesiastical purposes it is united with, but not merged in, the parish of Redenhall. The two parishes have a church in common, through which their division line passes. The parishioners of Wortwell elect one churchwarden to represent their interests and discharge their duties in matters touching the church. The Rector of Redenhall has the tithes, and is responsible for the cure of souls in Wortwell. The old parsonage house stood in that parish, and we shall see that when the churchwardens made out their rate for church expenses, three-fourths of the amount was raised in Redenhall and one-fourth in Wortwell. (See Charles Candler's Notes on the Parish of Redenhall with Harleston.)

There were living in Redenhall, in 1482 and 1488, John and William Fuller, both freeholders, as they were then serving on a jury. In 1508, William Fuller and John Fuller, Jr., were named as grantees in a deed of land in Redenhall. This land was bounded on one side by "Free land of John Fuller." A copy of this deed may be seen in Egerton Mss., 2713, fol. 7, British Museum, London.

Extracts from the Registers of the Parish of Redenhall cum Harleston and Wortwell :

Baptisms.

1559. Elizabeth fuller, daughter of John fuller was baptized ye 1 feeb.,
1560. Margaret fuller daughter of Nicholas fuller alias Allen was baptized ye 18 August.
Ann fuller, dau. of John fuller, 8 Sept.
1562. Garthred fuller, dau. of John fuller, 30 Feb.
1564. Valentine fuller, son of Robert fuller, 18 feeb.
1565. Ralph fuller, son of John fuller, 4 Nov.
Jones fuller, dau. of John fuller, bap. 30 May.
Thomas fuller, son of John fuller, bap. 18 Dec.

1572. Roger fuller,* son of John fuller, bap. 19 Oct.
 1573. Thomas fuller, son of Robert fuller, bap. 13 Dec.
 1575. Edward fuller,† son of Robert fuller, 4 Sept.
 1577. Ann fuller, dau. of Robert fuller, butcher, bap. 22 Apr.
 Henry fuller, son of John fuller bap. 26 Jan. (1577.)
 1578. Ann fuller, dau. of Robert fuller, bap. 21 Dec.
 John fuller, son of Robert fuller bap. 15 March.
 1579. Richard fuller, son of Thomas fuller, bap. 25 Oct.
 Margaret fuller, dau. of John fuller, the younger, 19 Apr.
 1580. Samuel fuller,‡ son of Robert fuller, butcher, bap. 20 Jan.
 1581. Alice fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, the younger, bap. 19 Apr.
 Robert fuller, son of Robert fuller, bap. 22 Oct.
 1582. John fuller, son of Robert fuller, bap. 25 March.
 1583. Edmund fuller, son of Robert fuller, butcher, bap. 19 May.
 1584. Garthred fuller, dau. of William fuller bap. 17 May.
 Raphe fuller,§ son of William fuller, the younger bap. 8 Nov.
 1585. Alan fuller, son of Robert fuller bap. 13 feb.
 1586. Sara fuller dau. of Robert fuller, butcher, bap. 4 Sep.
 John fuller, son of William fuller, bap. 30 Oct.
 1587. Anne fuller, dau. of William fuller, bap. 10 Dec.
 1588. Alice fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, bap. 16 June.
 Christopher fuller, son of Robert fuller, butcher,|| bap. 15 Dec.
 Rose fuller, dau. of Robert fuller, bap. 22 Dec.
 1589. Mary fuller, dau. of Edward fuller bap. 29 Mar.
 1590. Dorothy fuller, dau. of William fuller bap. 10 May.
 Elizabeth fuller, dau. of Robert fuller, bap. 29 Nov.
 1591. Thomas fuller son of Robert fuller bap. 31 Oct.
 1594. Valentine fuller, dau. of Robert fuller, bap. 16 Jan.
 1595. Mary fuller dau. of Robert fuller bap. 13 July.
 1599. Sara fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller and Anne,¶ his wife, 1 July.
 1600. Constance, dau. of John fuller and Margaret his wife, bap. 1 May.
 1601. Andrew fuller, son of Roger fuller and Anne (?) his wife, 3 May.
 1602. John fuller, son of John fuller and Margaret his wife 25 April.
 Robert fuller son of Thomas fuller and Anne his wife, bap. 1 Jan.
 1603. Mathew fuller,** son of John fuller and Margaret his wife, bap. 16 Oct.
 1605. Thomas fuller, son of Thomas fuller and Margaret his wife, 16 June.
 Sara fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, at Clyntergate, bap. 13 feb.
 1606. Thomas fuller, son of John fuller and Margaret his wife 1 Mar.
 1607. Samuel fuller, son of Thomas and Anne his wife bap. 26 July.
 1609. Sara fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, and Marie, his wife 11 May.
 Wyllym fuller, son of John fuller deceased and Margaret his wife bap. 30 June.
 William fuller, son of Rafe fuller and Elizabeth his wife 15 Aug.
 John fuller, son of Thomas fuller and Anne his wife bap. 20 March.

* Father of Giles Fuller of Hampton.

† Of the "Mayflower"?

‡ Of the "Mayflower"?

§ Father of Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

|| In 1588, Robert Fuller, "bocher," and Robert Fuller, Tanner, contributed to the "newe castyng of the iiii^d bell of Redenhale." (Candler's Notes on Redenhall, &c. pp. 143-4.)

¶ This is the first appearance of the mother's name in the Register.

** Afterwards of Plymouth?

1610. Thomas fuller son of Rafe fuller and Elizabeth his wife, bap. 13 Oct.
1611. William fuller, son of William fuller and Elizabeth his wife, 5 Mar.
1612. Anne fuller dau. of Thomas fuller and Anne his wife, bap. 26 Dec.
1615. Anna fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller and Anne his wife, bap. 10 Sept.
1616. Mary fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller and Rebecca his wife, bap. 12 Jan.
1617. John fuller, son of Rafe fuller and Elizabeth his wife, bap. 6 Apr.
Mary fuller dau. of William fuller and Elizabeth his wife, bap. 24 Aug.
1619. Thomas fuller* son of Rafe fuller and Elizabeth his wife bap. 20 Jan.
1622. Anne fuller, dau. of William fuller and Elizabeth his wife, 21 Dec.
1624. Rogger fuller son of Rafe fuller and Elizabeth his wife, 12 June.
1628. Anne fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, barber, and Anne his wife, 25 Jan.
1629. Elmer (?) fuller son of Thomas fuller and Johan his wife, 13 Dec.
1630. Thomas fuller, son of Thomas fuller, barber, and Anne his wife, 13 feb.
1631. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas fuller, taylor, and Grissell his wife 17 July.
Sara fuller, dau. of Thomas Jr. and Johan his wife, last of Julie.
1632. Thomas fuller, son of Thomas and — his wife 24 feb.
1633. Liddea fuller, dau. of Thomas and — his wife, 21 Apr.
1635. Marie fuller, dau. of Thomas, taylor, and Grissell his wife, 12 July.
1637. Hester fuller, dau. of Thomas and Johan his wife, 21 May.
Prissilla, dau. of Thomas fuller, barber, and Anne his wife, 22 Oct.
1638. Grissell fuller, dau. of Thomas and Grissell his wife, 7 Apr.
Mary fuller, dau. of Thomas and Amelia, his wife, — feb.
1640. William fuller, son of Thomas, barber, and Anne his wife, 12 May.
1649. Hester fuller, dau. of Thomas fuller, barber, and Anne his wife 22 Apr.
1662. John fuller son of Thomas fuller and Grissell, his wife, borne ye 29 Septmebr 1645 was baptized November 2nd 1662.

Marriages.

1558. Christopher Thompson and Margaret fuller, 17, October.
1567. John Ward and Agnes fuller, 25, May.
1571. John fuller and Anne Harwyne, 5, September.
1574. John fuller and Anne Bury, 10, May.
1579. Richard Skeete and Francis fuller, June, 24.
1580. John Andrewe and Grace fuller, 28, May.
1581. Thomas fuller and Margaret Ashby, Oct. 28.
† William fuller and Alice Linge, 25, November.
1584. Christopher Nicholl and Elizabeth fuller, 8, November.
1585. Thomas fuller and Agnes Farrer, 9, Feb.
1590. Richard Say and Garthrude fuller, 24, August.
1591. John Allen and Anne fuller, alias Allen, 7, Feb.
1599. Thomas fuller and Audrey Gylman, 22, Jan.
Gyles Chalker, widower and Anne fuller, Widow, 30, Dec.

* Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

† Grandparents of Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

1600. *Roger fuller and Jane Gowen, 24, April.
 1603. Thomas Owane (?) (Crowe?) and Anne fuller, 25, Nov.
 1604. Edmund fuller, widower and Margaret Thurston, 26, July.
 1606. Thomas Slaughter and Audrey fuller, widow, 28, April.
 Francis Hopwood and Garthay (Garthred?) fuller, 28, Nov.
 1608. John Noakes and Anne fuller, 7, July.
 †Rafe fuller and Elizabeth Eliot, 3 day of Nov.
 1610. Nicholas Richardson and Sara fuller, 8, May.
 1613. John Clark and Alice fuller, 28, October.
 1617. John Kerson and Margaret fuller, 2, Feb.
 John Lowe and Marie fuller, 2, Feb.
 1628. William fuller, widower and Ann Lork, widow, 9, July.
 1631. Gregorie Forgon and Elizabeth fuller, 20, Sept.
 1632. Robert — alias fuller and Marie Lyon, 2, April.
 1643. James fuller and Martha Larding, 5, Oct.
 1647. John Write and Anne fuller, 6, May.
 [Only three marriages recorded in 1649; none in 1650; one in 1651.]

Burials.

1558. Thomas Fuller was buried ye 27 day of June.
 Alice Fuller, widow, was buried ye 24 day of July.
 1559. John Fuller, son of Robert Fuller was buried ye 9 of Februare.
 Thomas Fuller, son Robert, 4, April.
 Cicely Fuller, widow, 30, March.
 John Fuller, the elder, 3, May.
 1560. William Fuller, alias Allen, 29, Nov.
 1561. Thomas Fuller son of Nicholas (alias Allen), 1, June.
 1562. Agnes Fuller, alias Allen, widow, 24, December.
 1563. Margerie Fuller, daughter of Robert, 13, January.
 1565. Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of John, 8, July.
 1566. Anne Fuller, alias Allen, wife of Nicholas alias Allen, 28, May.
 Joan Fuller, daughter of John, ye fift day of June.
 1572. Nicholas Fuller, Alias Allen, 30, October.
 1573. Catherine Fuller, wife of John, 23, April.
 1574. Jone Fuller, wife of William Fuller, alias Allen, 2, May.
 William Fuller, alias Allen, Jan. 10.
 1579. Alice Fuller, wife of Thomas, Nov. 27.
 1580. Margerie Fuller, wife of Thomas, the elder, Oct. 27.
 John Fuller, son of Robert, Feb. 10.
 1584. Sara Fuller, wife of Robert, July 1.
 Edmund Fuller, son of Robert, August 19.
 1587. Anne Fuller, Nov. 19.
 1590. Dorothy Fuller, daughter of William, May 16.
 Christopher Fuller, son of Robert, July 12.
 Richard Fuller, son of Thomas, Feb. 20.
 Thomas Fuller, alias Allen, Sept. 20.
 1593. Margaret Fuller, wife of Robert, Feb. 16.
 1598. Thomas Fuller, the elder, first of July.
 Anne Fuller, wife of John, August 3.
 1599. John Fuller, the elder, May 15.

* Parents of Giles Fuller of Hampton.

† Parents of Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

1601. Thomas Fuller, son of John, May 31.
Alice Fuller, dau. of Thomas Fuller, alias Allen, Sept. 12.
1602. Valentine Fuller, son of Robert, Oct. 24.
Marie Fuller, wife of Edmund, Dec. 17.
1603. Sara Fuller, dau. of Thomas Jr., Mar. 30.
Antonie Fuller, son of John, Oct. 30.
Sybil Allen, alias Fuller, Dec. 18.
1604. Robert Fuller, son of Thomas, April 7.
Thomas Fuller, trencher maker, Marche 24.
1606. Thomas Fuller, ye elder, at Jaye's Green, March 14.
1608. Robert Fuller, July 19.
Sara Fuller, dau. of Thomas Clyntergate, April 22.
John Fuller, the elder, Dec. 22.
1610. Elizabeth Fuller, January 31.
1611. Alice Fuller, widow, June 20.
William Fuller, of Wortwell, Feb. 15.
Samuel Fuller, son of Thomas, Oct. 22.
1614. Robert Fuller, May 23.
1615. Allane Fuller, Sept. 21.
1616. John Fuller, Feb. 15.
1619. Rose Fuller, ye eight and twentie of februarie.
William Fuller alias Allen, Marche 14.
1621. Thomas Fuller, alias Allen, August 9.
A child of Rafe Fuller, unbaptized, 7 of January.
1622. Bettresse Fuller, widow, Feb. 14.
Edmund Fuller, Feb. 24.
1624. Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of William, Dec. 20.
Thomas Fuller, senior, Feb. 10.
1625. William Fuller, fil of Ralfe, Aug. 5.
Rogger Fuller, son of Ralphe, Feb. 16.
1626. Alice Fuller, widow, dau. of Robert Eliot, March 10.
1627. Judith Fuller, wife of Thomas, ye brber, Jan. 19.
1628. Margaret Fuller, widow, Marche 27.
1629. Bridget Fuller, widow, Jan. 8.
1631. Grissell, dau. of Thomas Fuller, taylor, Aug. 15.
1632. Francis Fuller, widow, March 28.
1633. Lydia Fuller, dau. of Thomas, April 22.
1634. Thomas Fuller, son of Thomas, barber, Nov. 10.
1639. John Fuller, son of Thomas, senior, Nov. 27.
1643. William Fuller, alias Allen, April 26.
1649. Elizabeth Fuller, wife of Thomas, April 26.
Rafe Fuller* buried July 12.
1652. Thomas Fuller, taylor, Oct. 18.
1656. Mary Fuller, dau. of Thomas, barber, May 15.
Thomas Fuller, March 21.
1662. Thomas Fuller, senior, Dec. 27.
1667. Robert Fuller† buried, from Mendham, August 11.
1670. John Fuller, Nov. 29.
1685. Margaret Fuller, dau. of Thomas and Mary, buried Mar. 17, 1673.

* Father of Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

† Brother of Thomas Fuller of Dedham.

Abstracts of Wills.

EPISCOPAL CONSISTORIAL COURT OF NORWICH.

Register, Colman, fol. 325.

John Fuller, the Elder, will dated 4 Feb., 1558-9, proved 12 May, 1559, gives to son John Fuller all land and tenements "both bound and free in Redenhall and Wortwell, or elles wyer, he paying to my son ROBERT FULLER 10 pounds." To "Ales, my daughter," 6 pounds, 8s, 4d. Small bequest to Stephen and Frances Sadd, when 21. Son John to be executor. Witnesses: Thomas Ward; John Barne; Thomas Fuller; William Norton.

Register, Peck, fol. 42.

John Fuller of Rednall, co. Norfolk, yeoman, will dated 28 Jan., 1598-9, proved 8 May, 1599, gives to wife Ann, "all the household stuff she brought me, such as brasse, pewter, bedding, fowles, &c., at her death to go to my son *Thomas Fuller, the Younger*, and if he die before my wife then to go to my youngest son Roger Fuller." To said wife, "The little house and garden which mother Collinge some time dwelt in, for her life, and to be kept wind tyte and water tyte by my son Raffe." Also gives to son *Thomas the elder* a milch cow; to son Roger heifer &c; to son Robert a milch cow; to daughter Batriss great bason and pewter dish; "*young William, my sonne*," the lesser bason and platter on the cupboard; "to Raffe my sonne" free hold land on Brome Hill; "to my sonne *Thomas Fuller, the younger*," a heifer &c.; "to the four children of the ould *William, my sonne*," the cupboard and long table in the Hall; John Pigeon and wife Ann to be executors. Witnesses: Henry Herne; Robt Lerby, his mark.

Register, Spencer, fol. 222.

John Fuller,* the Elder, of Redenhall, yeoman, will dated 16 Dec., 1608, proved 2 Jan., 1608-9. "To Margaret, my wife, an inclose called Hol-lane's in Redenhall (copy-hold of the Manor of Redenhall Hall), for life and then to my son John Fuller. All other copy hold lands to said wife to help in bringing up children I now have or may have by her, until my son Thomas is 21 and then sold, except the inclose of Hollanes, by my wife and the money divided among my children. William Fuller, my eldest son, to have the offer of them." Mr. Thomas Cotton, of London, to be supervisor. Witnesses: Thomas Fuller; Thos. Evererd; William Read.

NOTE.—John Fuller, widower, of Redenhall, and Margaret Balls were married in Starston (a parish adjoining Redenhall), 19 April, 1599.

NORFOLK ARCHDEACONRY COURT, NORWICH.

Register, 1614; folio 259.

Roberde Fuller, of the parish of Redenhall, yeoman, will dated 19 May, 1614,† proved 31 May, 1614, by the widow, and 16 June, 1614, by son

* Father of Matthew Fuller, bapt. 16 Oct., 1603.

† At this time Samuel Fuller of the "Mayflower" was living in Leyden, as he was married there to Agnes Carpenter, maid, of Wrentham, England, 30 Apr., 1613. Wrentham is not more than eighteen or twenty miles from Redenhall.

Anna Fuller was married in Leyden, 27 Feb., 1612, to William White. (Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, pp. 152-3.)

John Robinson, the Puritan pastor of Leyden, had been in the enjoyment of a living near Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, before going to Lincolnshire. Redenhall is about 25 miles from Yarmouth.

Thomas Fuller. Directs to be buried in Redenhall Church yard. Gives to wife Frances, a tenement called Assyes, in Harleston or Redenhall, for term of her natural life, with a little orchard adjoining which "I late bought of John Cooke, now occupied by my son-in-law, James Spalding," for her life, "also two bundles of faggotts a year and 40s. a year to be paid by son Thomas." To son Edward Fuller, the said tenement "on the death of my wife," and twenty pounds. To son Samuel Fuller, fifteen pounds. To daughter Ann Fuller, twenty pounds. To daughter Elizabeth Fuller forty pounds, and to Mary Fuller, "my daughter," forty pounds, all to be paid by son Thomas. To son Thomas Fuller, a tenement lately built and "wherein I now dwell held of Tryndelhedge Bastoft Manor in Redenhall or Harleston." To son Thomas some personal property which is specified. "The rest of my chattels to be divided and half to be given to my wife, the other half among my four children, viz., Edward, Ann, Elizabeth and Mary Fuller." "When my grandson, John Fuller,* son of my son John Fuller, shall be of age sufficient to be bound apprentice, then my son Thomas to have the choosing of his master and trade and is to pay five pounds to set him forth." Wife Frances and son Thomas executors. Witnesses: Thomas Wales; John Sutton; William Fuller.

The earliest records of the Manor of Redenhall are dated 13 Nov., 1649. There is no record in them of the disposal of property by Edward Fuller; but on May 30, 1659, Thomas Fuller presented the will of his father, Thomas Fuller, in which is mentioned the Tryndlehedge land which was "bequeathed to said Thomas Fuller Senior by his father Robert Fuller as by copy of Court held 13 Apr. in the 13th year of the reign of the late King James."

FULLER FAMILY ANCESTRY.—Some three years ago I came upon a document definitely connecting an American family with its English home. It is a deed, 156/43, at Aylesbury Museum, dated 28 Jan. 1659 by which John Fuller of Lynn in New England, gent., son and heir of Edward Fuller, late of Olney co. Bucks, yeoman deceased, conveyed to his brother Igantius Fuller of Sherrington, co. Bucks, clerk, a messuage and 3½ acres of land in Olney.

Wing, Leighton Buzzard, England.

A. VERE WOODMAN.

SUSANNA FULLER.—Referring to my paper on Susanna Fuller, wife of William White and Edward Winslow (THE REGISTER, vol. CX, pp. 182-3).

Through the courtesy of Mr. Lewis Neff of Tulsa, Okla., Counsellor General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, I have received a photostat of the original marriage records in Leyden of the marriages of William White and Anna [Susanna] Fuller on 27 Jan. 1612, and of Samuel Fuller on 15 March 1613. Samuel Fuller accompanied William White, but he is not called brother of Susanna. Samuel Fuller was accompanied by Alexander Carpenter and William Hoyt (not White as Dexter has it), his brother-in-law. These entries are correctly given by Professor Aber in "The Story of the Pilgrims", pp. 162-3. Dexter's rendering is in error.

Accordingly, as I have already pointed out in the above referred to paper, it would seem that while Samuel Fuller was probably a kinsman of Susanna, he was not her brother, and further research is needed to establish the parentage of Susanna.

Wells, Maine.

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY.

* Brother of Matthew Fuller of Plymouth?

THE FURNESS PEDIGREE.

Communicated by Mrs. CAROLINE H. DALL, of Boston.

HAVING just discovered the following pedigree in a very frail condition, I copy it and send it for publication, if it should prove unpublished. This pedigree is an original brought from the old country, and made out in circles.

The possible future value of such papers is so great that I always hasten to put them in print. The original was among the papers of the late Dr. Morney, of Providence, and is now in the possession of Albert P. Ware, of Andover.

Sir HENRY FURNESS of Waldershare, Co. Kent.

- I. GEORGE FURNESS, of London, merchant.
- I. ANNE FURNESS, m. Mr. Williams, London, woollen draper.
- I. ELISABETH FURNESS, m. Mr. John Branch, of Sandwich.
- I. Sir HENRY FURNESS, m. 1st and had :
 - ii. Sir ROBERT, who m. three wives and had issue by his first wife Mrs. Balaam :
 - iii. ANN, who married the Lord Viscount St. John and is since dead, leaving issue :
 - iv. LORD BOLINGBROKE.
 - iv. Col. HENRY St. JOHN.
 - iv. JOHN St. JOHN.
 - iv. LOUISA, now wife of Sir Wm. Bagot, Baronet.
 - ii. Sir ROBERT FURNESS, m. 1st, Mrs. Balaam ; 2nd, Lady Arabella Watson, by whom he had :
 - iii. HENRY, afterwards Sir Henry Furness, who died under age and unmarried.
 - iii. KATHARINE, who m. the earl of Rockingham and afterwards the earl of Guildford, and has since died without issue.
 - ii. Sir ROBERT FURNESS, m. 1st, Mrs. Balaam ; 2nd, Lady Arabella Watson ; 3d, Lady Anne Shirley. By his third wife he had :
 - iii. ANN, d. in infancy.
 - iii. SELINA, m. Edward Doring, Esq., and since dead, leaving children :
 - iv. Edward Doring.
 - iv. Selina Doring.
- I. Sir HENRY FURNESS, m. 1st [as above] ; 2nd, —, by whom he had :
 - ii. MATILDA, m. Lord Edgcumbe, who had issue :
 - iii. Lord EDCUMBE, d. s. p.
 - iii. Commodore EDCUMBE, now Lord Edgcumbe.
- I. GEORGE FURNESS, of London, merchant, had issue :
 - ii. HENRY, d. int. and s. p.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, m. Pierce, d. s. p.
 - ii. GEORGE, d. s. p.
- I. ANNE FURNESS, m. Mr. Williams, woollen draper, of London, and had :
 - ii. ANNE, m. Richard Arnold.
 - ii. MARY, m. Samuel Storke.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, m. Mr. John Overing, Boston, N. E.
 - ii. REBECCA, d. in infancy.

II. RICHARD ARNOLD and ANNE FURNESS had:

- iii. ANNE ARNOLD, m. Benjamin Barlow, who had:
 - iv. ELIZABETH BARLOW, m. Mr. John Watkins, of Neuman st., Oxford Road. Also,
- iii. RICHARD,
- iii. JOHN,
- iii. HENRIETTA, } all d. s. p.
- iii. JAMES,

II. SAMUEL STORKE and MARY FURNESS had:

- iii. SAMUEL, who had:
 - iv. SAMUEL, d. s. p.
- iii. ANN, m. Thomas, in Token House yard.
- iii. MARY, living in Token House yard.

II. JOHN OVERING and ELIZABETH FURNESS, of Boston, N. E., had issue:

- iii. JAMES, d. s. p.
- iii. ELIZABETH, m. Dr. John Wilson, at Hopkinton, near Boston, N. E. She has a son and a daughter. One of these Wilsons m. Dr. Morney. There were more than two children.

I. ELIZABETH FURNESS, m. Mr. John Branch, of Sandwich, and had:

- ii. ANN, wife of Mr. Laythropp, d. s. p.
- ii. DEBORAH, wife of Dr. Braggs.



VI

GALLUP GENEALOGY: CORRECTIONS:—On pp. 7-8 of John D. Gallup's *The Genealogical History of the Gallup Family in the United States* (1893) are printed two "Gollop" pedigrees from "Records of the Harleian Society, British Museum, 1166, folio 72. Visitation of Dorset, 1623." At the end of the second pedigree is the statement: "Copied at Astor Library, New York, April 29, 1891." This statement indicates that the pedigrees were transcribed (perhaps by a copyist or even a genealogist hired by Mr. Gallup) from the Visitation of Dorset, 1623, as printed in vol. 22 of *The Publications of the Harleian Society* (1885), rather than the original MS. in the British Museum. The undersigned, suspicious of the statement made following the name of John Gollop, of Mosterne: "came to America, 1630, in ship Mary and John. married Christobel . . ." had a photostat of the Harleian MS. 1166, folio 72, made by the British Museum in London. A comparison of the transcript in the Gallup genealogy cited above with the Harleian Society publication of the Visitation of Dorset, and the original MS. discloses that, among other minor alterations, the copyist changed the spelling of the surname from Gallop to Gollop throughout the pedigree, added the statement that John Gallop of Mastern (not Mosterne as he gave it) emigrated to America, and omitted the phrase "aet. 33," although later, on p. 17, reference is made to his age at the time of the visitation. Although the use of the symbol = in the printed version, as well as the MS., indicates that John of Mastern was married by 1623, the name of his wife is not given in either. Therefore, the ancestry of John Gallup, the immigrant of 1630, given on p. 17, is not substantiated by this or any other document known to me. It should be noted, in passing, that another John Gallop, first cousin of John of Mastern, who is also given in the visitation was overlooked.

The only evidence found thus far that connects John Gallup with Dorset is the letter from Governor Winthrop to the Rev. John White of Dorchester, England, dated 4 July 1632, which Mr. John D. Gallup quoted in part on p. 18, wherein reference was made to John Gallup's desire to have his wife and children join him in the colony (see the entries in *Winthrop Papers*, vol. 3, p. 87, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society). Presumably the wife was living in the vicinity of Dorchester in 1632, or the Rev. Mr. White knew where she was.

Mrs. Mabel R. Hagan of Urbana, Ill., a descendant of John Gallup, visited Dorsetshire in 1950 and had the Rev. H. S. Sharpe, who was then the vicar of Mosterton (the modern spelling of "Mastern"), check the parish register. He found that a John Gallop of "Mosterne" was buried there 9 July 1626. Whether there was another John who, as it was supposed, "came to America, 1630," is not known. The Rev. Mr. Sharpe was unable to find in the parish register any other reference to John Gallop, although the following entries may refer to some of his relatives.

Baptism

Mary Gollope, dau. of Matthew, 30 Jan. 1597.

Marriages

Matthew Gollope and Alice Smith, widow, 25 Oct. 1576.

Matthew Golope and Elizabeth Peake, 11 Oct. 1602.

Robert Parke and Elizabeth Gollop, dau. of Matthew, 21 Jan. 1618.

Edward Woodier and Agnes Gollop 28 Oct. 1621.

Burials

Hugo and Andrew Gollop, 10 April 1557.

Grace Gollop; 30 Jan. 1614.

Matthew Gollope (de Mosterne) 23 May 1620.

Alice Gollope, widow of Matthew, 5 Feb. 1595.

Agnes Gollope (of Mosterne) 2 May 1628.

In a cursory checking of the British Record Society's *Index Library* one learns that there were Gallops (spellings of the name vary) not only in Dorset but also in Devon, Somerset, and other counties in southern England. Therefore, to determine the birthplace and parentage of John Gallup, the immigrant of 1630, a thorough search of the parish registers in Dorset, particularly those in the vicinity of Dorchester, must be made; and, failing any significant records there, those of the surrounding counties from which the Rev. John White might have drawn colonists for his enterprise. Moreover, wills and other sources will have to be examined for any evidence they may contain. As a descendant of John Gallup I hope some one will undertake this labor of love, which I am now unable to do.

Claremont, Calif.

CHARLES ALLYN WILLIAMS.

GALLUP GENEALOGY: ADDITION TO THE NOTE IN THE REGISTER, APRIL 1961.—Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus, editor of *The American Genealogist*, has called attention to a note published in that journal, vol. 36, pp. 108-109, April 1960, wherein a clue to the identity of John Gallup, the immigrant, the record of his marriage and baptisms of his children have been found by John Dorrance Morrell in the parish registers of Bridport, co. Dorset, England.

THE GARFIELD FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

By WILLIAM P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L., of London, England.

THE interest which necessarily belongs to everything connected with the family history of the late President Garfield will be a sufficient reason for placing before the reader the results of an inquiry into the early history of the Garfield family in England, which was undertaken with the hope of tracing the connection between the American and English branches. The exact information given by Bond and Savage in their pedigrees of the Garfields of Massachusetts, from which it appears that Edward Garfield of Watertown, the original emigrant, died in 1672, aged 97, made it reasonable to think that there would be little difficulty in tracing his parentage and ascertaining the English origin of the family. Unfortunately this hope was not fulfilled, and nothing more definite has been discovered than that the American Garfields probably descended from a respectable yeoman family settled in the sixteenth century at the adjacent villages of Kilsby and Ashby St. Ledger in Northamptonshire. A strange fatality seems to have attended the records which it was hoped would throw light on the Kilsby Garfields during the reign of Elizabeth. The early church register of Kilsby, from 1571 to 1636, has been lost since Baker wrote his history of the county, 1822-30, and the Bishop's transcripts at Peterborough, which might have supplied the want, do not begin until the eighteenth century. The ancient parish registers of St. Sepulchres, London, were destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666, which like fate befel the books of the Dyers' Company; and the court rolls of the manor of Kilsby are extant only for the reign of Edward the Sixth.

Notwithstanding searches made through the indexes of many early records, no instance of the name has been discovered of an earlier date than 1524. During the sixteenth century we meet with several various ways of spelling the name, none of which, however, throw light upon its origin, which we can scarcely doubt is a local one, though no place called Garfield occurs in the English topographical dictionaries. Still it is quite possible that some hamlet or farm of the name, too obscure to attract the notice of the topographer, may exist. The derivation from Gaerfili or Carrphilly castle in Wales, which is referred to in a letter from the late President, printed in the Rev. Mr. Porter's pamphlet of "President Garfield's Ancestry," appears to have nothing to support it beyond a vague similarity of form. Certainly there is no evidence whatever to connect the Garfields with that part of the country. Nor is there anything to show that Garfield is allied to the Shropshire name of Corfield. In 1543 we find at Kilsby Thomas Gardfylde and Robert Garfyld, and in the following year Robert Gardfeld, while it will presently be seen that there is reason to believe that these two individuals were entered on the manor roll of 1551 as Garle. In 1568 we meet with the will of Robert Gerfyld or Geyfill of Ashby St. Legers, in which mention is made of Thomas Gardfyld and Elizabeth Gardffild. This spelling of Geyfill seems to suggest that Gaffield, Gavell and Gawfell may possibly have a similar origin. And it will be noted presently that Garfield and Gatfield seem to be heraldically identical. In the seventeenth century Garfeild seems to have been the usual spelling

just as Garfield is now. The forms of Gearfield and Gearfeild appear to be exclusively American.

The Lay Subsidy Rolls, now preserved in the Public Record Office, supply the earliest at present known mention of the name. From these records we learn that Thomas Garfelde of Ashby Legers, in 1524-5, was assessed "in goodes," at xl^s and paid thereon xij^d. The villages of Ashby St. Legers* and Kilsby are contiguous, and it is a matter of doubt which should be regarded as the original home of the family. Probably the former, as they are more numerous, and occur there earlier than at Kilsby. However this may be, the will of John Garfeild of Kilsby in 1618 proves that the two families were certainly related.

Only one will of the Ashby St. Leger branch is known. It is endorsed "T. Rob'ti Gerfyld of Asshbie Leagers 1568," though in the will itself, which is dated 17 March, 1568, he was described as "Robt. Geyfill," while he was buried as Robert Garfeild. The testator desired to be buried in the churchyard of Asshbie Legers, and made the following bequests: To the church of Ashbie Legers, iij^d—to the pavement, iij^d—to the reparacōn of the belles, iij^d—to Thomas Gardfyld my son xii^{li} in money, to be made of such goods as I have, and to be delivered to him at the age of xvij years—to Elizabeth Gardfild my sister a hyve at the day of her marriage. The witnesses were Sebastian boyse, Gilbert Herman and Edmunde boyse, "with other mo." He appointed his wife Margaret residuary legatee and sole executrix, and she accordingly proved the will at Northampton, 27 April, 1568, when the inventory of goods was valued at xxxv^{li}. v^s. x^d. Later on, about 1619, another Robert Garfield attested the will of John Satchwell of Ashby Legers. The registers supply further particulars, and are interesting for their completeness, which appears to afford negative evidence that Edward Garfield, the American emigrant, born about 1575, could not have been a native of this place. Although they do not enable anything but a very conjectural pedigree to be made out, it may be well to place the entries on record here.†

Thomas Garfield sepult. 14 January 1554.
Robert Garfield bapt. 10 October 1560.
Richard Garfield bapt. 3 February 1561.
Robert Garfeilde bapt. 26 December 1567.
Robert Garfeild sepult. 22 January 1567 [8].
Robert Garfeild sepult. 28 March 1568.
Elizabeth Garfeild sepult. 22 April 1571.
Thomas Garfield and Anne — nupt. 15 Nov. 1572.
Robert Garfeild son of Thomas Garfeild bapt. 22 February 1572 [-3].
Ellen Garfield sepult. 10 June 1573.
William Garfeild sonne of Thomas Garfeild bapt. 20 February 1572 3.
Alice Garfeild daughter to John Garfeild bapt. 19 August 1575.
Richard Garfeild sonne to Thomas Garfeild bapt. 12 April 1576.
Ellen Garfeild sepult. 13 March 1576.
William Garfeild sepult. 15 June 1583.
Issabel Garfeild daughter to Thomas Garfeild bapt. 7 June 1583.
John Garfeild sonne to Robert Garfeild bapt. 8 Dec. 1597.
Robert Harbert and Elizabeth Garfeild nupt. 29 October 1599.
Thomas Garfeild was buried 29 February 1600.

* This village then belonged to the Catesby family, but passed away from them on the attainder of Robert Catesby of gunpowder plot notoriety.

† For the extracts from the register of Ashby St. Legers, I have to thank the vicar, the Rev. Jenkin Jenkins. The vicar of Cold Ashby, the Rev. Gregory Bateman, and Mr. I. Eedes, very kindly supplied me with the extracts from the Cold Ashby and Clerkenwell registers respectively.

Thomas Garfeild son to Richard Garfeild was baptized 17 April 1602.
Isaake Garfeild sonne to Richard Garfeild was baptized 6 July 1606.
Margaret Garfeild daughter to Richard Garfeild was baptized 24 August 1608.
John Garfeild was buried 13 January 1608.
Anne Garfeild was buried 29 November 1606.
Sarah Garfeild y^e daughter of Richard Garfeild was baptized 21 April 1611.
George Garfeild son to Richard Garfeild was baptized 11 October 1616.
Isabel Garfeild was buried 14 May 1624.
Elizabeth Garfeild was buried 12 September 1627.

A Thomas Garfield, at the commencement of the seventeenth century, was settled at Cold Ashby, another Northamptonshire village a few miles north-west of Kilsby and Ashby St. Leger. Probably he belonged to the Kilsby family, as no entries occur in the Cold Ashby registers before 1612, although they began in 1560. His will is dated 2 Jan. 1623, and was proved at Northampton by the executrix 17 April, 1624. He described himself as Thomas Garfeild of Cold ashbye, husbandman. He gave 20^s to his eldest daughter Anne Garfield at the age of 21, or at marriage—20^s to his son William Garfeild at the age of 21—20^s to his second daughter Susan at 21 or marriage, and to his youngest daughter Marke* Garfeild 20^s at 21 or marriage. His wife Francis Garfeild was appointed residuary legatee and sole executrix. It was signed "Thomas Garfeild his marke," and witnessed by Francis Clipsham and William Line his marke. The inventory of his goods was valued at £41: 15: 4.

A few extracts from the Cold Ashby registers may be added as giving details of his family :

Anne Garfield the daughter of Thomas Garfield and Francis his wife was baptized 15th day of November 1612.

William Garfield the son of Thomas Garfield and Francis his wife was baptized the 18th day of December 1613.

Susan Garfield the daughter of Thomas Garfield and Francis his wife was baptized the first of June 1617.

Jane Garfield the daughter of Thomas Garfield and Francis his wife was baptized the 26th day of March 1620.

Martha the daughter of Thomas Garfield and Francis his wife was baptized 15 July 1621.

We now turn our attention to the Garfields of Kilsby, a branch of the family which was settled at the adjoining village of Ashby St. Leger. It is from this branch that I venture to suggest that the late President is descended. We have negative proof that Edward Garfield of Watertown was not born at Ashby St. Leger, but the unfortunate loss of the registers of Kilsby and St. Sepulchres, London, will probably always prevent this hypothesis being disproved or confirmed. It is not a little disappointing when we remember that the Kilsby registers, little more than half a century ago, began in 1571, four years before the supposed birth of the American immigrant.

The earliest existing information we have about the Kilsby Garfields is derived from the probate registry at Northampton, in which are preserved the wills of Thomas Gardfylde, 1543, Robert Gardefelde, 1544, and John Garfeild, 1614, the latter being also proved in London.

The will of Robert Gardefelde, in modernized spelling, is to the following effect :

* So in will, but the register shows it is a blunder for Martha.

In dei noi'e, amen, the xth day of y^e month of March in the year of our Lord God m. d. xliiij I Rob't Gardfelde of the p'yshe of Kyllsbye, being in perfect remembrance fearing the danger of death do order and make my testament and last will in manner and form following. First I bequeath my soul to Almighty God desiring our lady Saint Mary and all the holy company in heaven to pray for me, my body to be buried in the churchyard of Kyllsbye aforesaid, Imprimis I bequeath unto my brother Thomas a cow, blossom, black of colour; Item to Elyn my sister I bequeath a black bullock also to Jelyan Whithede I bequeath one calf Item I bequeath unto my servants unto every one of them a sheep Item I bequeath to John Kylworth a sheep Anthony Whythede a sheep and to Alys Boswell a sheep Item I bequeath unto every one of my godchildren xij^d Item I will that Robert To'son [Tomson] and Thom's Grene be overseers of my last will and every of them to have xij^d for their painstaking. Also I will y^t Elizabeth my wife be my sole executrix of this my last will she to dispose for my soul and all X'tian souls as she shall think best. These bearing witness Robert Tomson, Wyll'm Whythedde, Thom's Grene with others. Item to the mother church of Pet'brugh iij^d.

This will was proved by Elizabeth, the executrix, 14 May, 1550. His brother Thomas is doubtless that "Thomas Gardfylde of y^e p'yshe of Kyllsbye," whose will, dated 16 April, 1543, is now preserved at Northampton. He desired to be buried in the churchyard of "Say't Andro in Killesby." To the mother church of Peterboro he bequeated iij^d, and "ij^d to y^e belles of Kyllsby and to the rode ligte ijd." The residuary legatee and sole executrix was his wife Annes [Agnes] "to dispose of my goods for my soul and all X'tian souls. The witnesses were Wyll^m brown, robarde Tompson, Wyllam Saby, Robt Garfyld, with others.

At this date the manor of Kilsby was in the hands of the crown, having been sold by the Bishop of Lincoln* to the King on the 26 Sept. 1547, and so continued until 14 March, 1610-11, when James I. granted it to George and Thomas Whitmore. Consequently the court rolls should be in the Public Record Office. Those of Edward the Sixth's reign are the only ones at present known to be extant, though as the crown manor rolls are scattered through several collections of documents, it is just possible that, in the course of time, when these have been thoroughly examined, other later court rolls may be found which will throw light upon the Garfields at the most interesting period of their early history. The ones at present accessible supply some further particulars. At the view of Frankpledge and Court Baron of the Lord of the manor of Kildesby, held in the second year of Edward VI., the list of the jurors of the homage includes Robert Garefelde, as well as Robert Tomson, one of the overseers of his will and a witness to Thomas Garfield's will. The other overseer, Thomas Grene, was one of the tithingmen, and William Saby, besides being one of the homage, was constable of Kilsby. At this same court the ale tasters presented that amongst others, the wife of Robert Garefelde was a "common brewer," and had "broken the assize," whereby a fine of 2d accrued to the king as lord of the manor, and she became "in mercy." At a court held 31 October in the year following, a similar presentment was made respecting Robert Garefelde's wife. His name does not occur amongst the homage, but we find that of William Garefelde, to whose position in the pedigree we have at present no clue. The will of William Hall of Kilsby (1559) was witnessed by William Garfyld. In the spring of 1550, as we judge from the date of the probate of his will, the death of Robert Garfield occurred. Now changes of tenancy through death or otherwise were presented at the court held next after their occurrence. Therefore, in the ordinary course, the death of Robert Garfield would be presented at the court baron

* Possibly some of the early manor rolls still exist in the diocesan registry at Lincoln; if so, still earlier information about the Garfields may yet be forthcoming.

held 4 Edward VI. But the roll for this year and the following does not so much as mention the name Garfield or Garefelde. Instead, however, we find that of Garle,* which we do not doubt is intended for Garfelde, as the christian names and the circumstances of the kinship appear to exactly tally with the will of Robert Garfield. Moreover, the list of the homage includes the name of William Garle, who on this assumption must be the William Garfelde of the year preceding. The presentment by the tithingmen of the death of Robert Garle, or rather as we think Garfield, was made in terms which, translated, run as follows:

That Robert Garle who held of the lord the King one messuage and one "quatrona"† of customary land there at the rent of 6^s 8^d a year died since the last court. Whereupon there fell to the lord for a heriot one horse of the colour "brown baye" of the value of 19^s 4^d. Whereupon also the bailiff was ordered to answer [for it] to the lord the King. And that Elizabeth Tomson lately wife of the aforesaid Robert Garle now holds the said messuage and "quatrona" of land but by what right or who may be his next heir the jurors say they know not. Therefore they have a day for further inquiring before the next court.

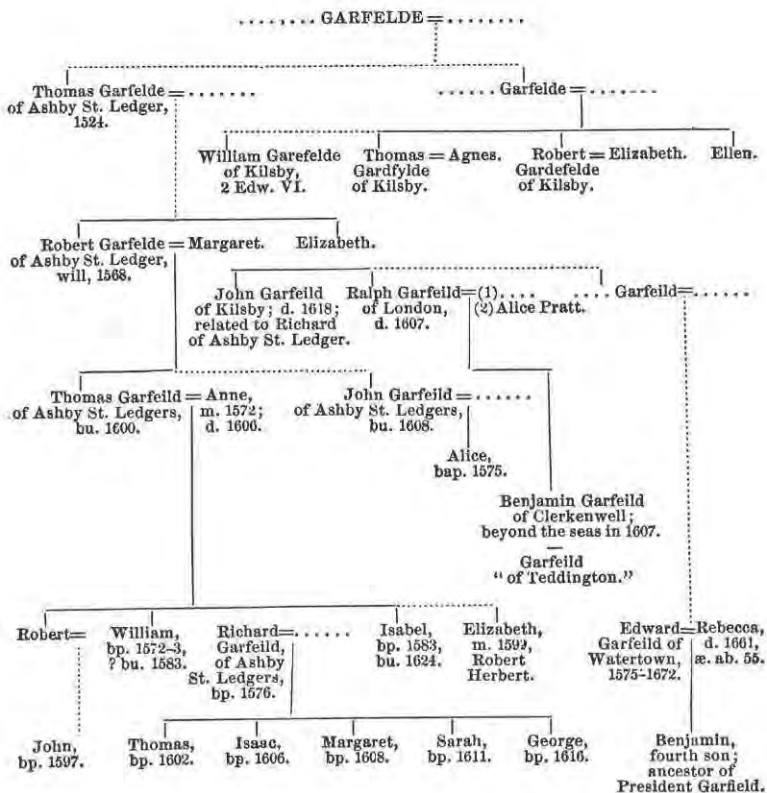
Accordingly at the next court Baron, which was held 20 April 5 Edward VI. 15, we find amongst other presentments made by the homagers the following:

And further they present that Thomas Garle is brother and next heir of Robert Garle deceased who held of the lord on the day of his death one messuage and one "quatrona" of customary land at the rent of 5^s a year. And one customary cottage at the rent of 20^d a year. And upon this proclamation made etc If any one etc. There came the aforesaid Thomas Garle and received of the lord the messuage, land and cottage aforesaid with their appurtenances from the hands of the lord by his steward And he gave for a fine for his admittance to the aforesaid messuage and "quatrona" of land xx^d and for the aforesaid cottage vij^d And he does fealty and is thereupon admitted tenant.

There is no other mention of the name in this roll, and the want of those of the following reigns causes a blank which may never be remedied. However, in the early part of the reign of King James I. we meet with two brothers, John Garfield of Kilsby, yeoman, and Ralph Garfeild of London, whose wills were respectively proved in 1618 and 1607. In what relation they stood to the early Kilsby Garfields is quite unknown. Perhaps they were sons of William or Thomas before mentioned. That they were related to the Ashby St. Leger family is shown by John Garfeild's will. Ralph Garfeild his brother seems to have been a merchant adventurer of wealth and position. It is evident from his will that he had business beyond the seas, and his son's absence from England at the time of his death seems to afford some ground for suggesting that he may have been nearly akin, perhaps uncle, to Edward Garfield, of Watertown, Mass., who was born about 1575. It is also somewhat suggestive of kinship that Ralph Garfeild's son and grandson were both called Benjamin, a name likewise borne by President Garfield's ancestor, the fourth son of Edward Garfield, and it is too not a little curious that another son of Ralph should have had the name of Abraham. The information as yet collected clearly does not permit the construction of a satisfactory pedigree. Still it may be useful to tabulate what is known of the sixteenth century Garfields, although it is most needful to warn the reader that the following outline is a very tentative one, and that the suggested kinship with Edward Garfield is quite hypothetical.

* Garle and Garley are still existing English surnames.

† Quatrona or quartrona is a measure of land, which is probably equal to the fourth part of an "oxgang" of land.



The will of John Garfelde of Kilsby, yeoman, dated 20 April, 1614, proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 31 July, 1618 [Meade, 73] and at Northampton 15 Sept. in the same year, is given below in abstract.

To be buried in the upper end of the middle side of the church of Kilsby. to Richard Garfelde of Ashby Legers my kinsman £5—the like sum to Alice Garfelde, widow, late wife of my brother Ralph Garfelde citizen in London—to Annes Stonby late servant to my brother Raph Garfelde 40^s—to Alice Howlett, widow, sometime wife of William Howlett £10—to the four children of John Howlett i. e. William, John, Ephraim and Moyses 10^s each—to Elizabeth Howlett wife of John Howlett £6 13. 4—to margaret Tompson wife of William Tompson £3: 6. 8—to Moyses Ausuppe [sic] son of Thomas Ausuppe £6. 13. 4—to Liddia Ausuppe daughter of Thomas Ausuppe £6. 13. 4—to Betteriche Allam wife of William Allam of Litterworth, baker £20 "if he the said William do accept of it for charges of board I have put him to, if he do not accept it for the said charges she shall not have it but he shall have what he can prove is due"—to Robert Allam and Richard Allam his sons 10^s each—to my maid servant Isabell 10^s—to Beniamyn Garfelde citizen in London £100 and my house in Pinchbacke—to Ellen Sabin 10^s—to Richard Wells of Biteswell and to his brother 10^s each—Residuary legatee and sole executor John Aulsuppe—Overseers John Preiste and Thomas Aulsuppe—Witness George Harris—Signed, John Garfelde sign^r, Willm^r Marrett his mark, John Preist sign^r. Thomas Aulsuppe his mark, with others.

The subsidy roll of 35 Eliz. 1593, includes under Kilesbie the name of John Garfeilde, who was then assessed "in goods."

Ralph Garfeild brother of John Garfeild of Kilsby became a citizen of London and member of the Dyers' Company. The destruction of the early books of that company and the registers of St. Sepulchres deprive us of the opportunity of adding to the information supplied by his will, which is specially interesting from the reference he makes to the absence "beyond the seas" of his son Benjamin, who probably acted in his father's mercantile "adventures." Of this document we here give an abstract.

1 Sept. 1607, 6 James. Raffe Garfeild, Citizen and Dyer of London—being sick—my debts to be paid—my goods to be divided into three part according to the laudable custom of the city of London—one third part to my well beloved wife Alice Garfeild—one third part amongst my sons Beniamyn Garfeild and Abraham Garfeild equally; if Abraham die under 21 then the whole to Beniamyn—the other third part for legacies as follows—First to my loving brother John Garfeild £20—to the poor people harboured in Bridewell £4—to the poor children in Christs Hospital so that they accompany my body to burial £3—to my maidservants 40^s apiece—to every of them a black gown of 16^s a yard and to have £3 for every gown—to the poor people of Saint Sepulchre without Newgate £3—to the livery of the company of Dyers whereof I am a member for a repast to be made by them when they shall accompany my corpse to my funeral 40^s—to the poor prisoners in Newgate, Ludgate, the counter in Woodstreet and the counter in the poultry to every of the same prisons 40^s—to my cousin Richard Arnold* son of Samuel Arnold £20 at 21—to the child or children that Mary Arnold now wife of the said Samuel Arnold is "inset" or goeth with £10 at 21.—to Richard Arnold the elder citizen and haberdasher of London 40^s for a ring for a gentle remembrance, and a black gown—to my loving wife Alice Garfeild the lease of the messuage wherein I now dwell in the Olde Baylie, without Newgate, London—to my said son Abraham Garfeild £306 at 21. Residuary legates my children Beniamyn and Abraham. "And forasmuch as my said son Beniamyn is at this present in some part beyond the seas my will and mind is that if it shall happen him to die before his next return into this realm of England that then all of his portion aforesaid to him by this my testament and last will given and bequeathed shall wholly go and remain unto my said son Abraham. And whereas I have heretofore upon trust only to my own use conveyed unto my said brother John Garfeild all my estate and interest as well of and in the fourth part of all that good ship called the 'Fawlcen of Ipswich' and of and in all the tackle, masts, ropes and furniture thereunto belonging as also of and in the third part of that good ship called the 'Rose of Ipswich' and of and in all the tackle masts ropes and furniture thereunto belonging my will and mind is and I earnestly entreat my said brother John Garfeild that all the said fourth and third parts of the said ships and furniture aforesaid with all his estate and interest therein may be valued, appraised and inventoried as part of my estate and so sold as my trust is in him"—my lands and tenements being freehold to my wife Alice for life she keeping them in repair, after her decease to my son Abraham and the heirs of his body, in default thereof to my son Beniamyn his heirs and assigns for ever.—Sole Executor, my son Beniamyn—Overseers, my loving brother John Garfeild and the said Richard Arnold the elder. Signed "signum dicti Rādi Garfeild." Witnessed by Samuel Arnold, Thomas Sparke scr^v and Humfrey Bowden servant to the said scrivener.

This will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Windbank, 98) 2 Nov. 1608, by John Garfeild, "executor juxta tenorem durante absentia Beniamini Garfeild, filii naturalis et legitimi, iam in partibus ultra marinis, commorantis." That of his widow Alice is dated 25 September, 1621, and is to the following effect:

* It is noteworthy, though perhaps only a coincidence, that the lords of the manor of Kilsby are, or lately were, L. C. Arnold, Esq., and Dr. Thomas Colledge. [Thomas Arnold, who had a son Richard, settled as early as 1640, in Watertown, Mass., where Edward Garfeild was a resident. (See Arnold Family, REGISTER, xxxiii. 427-38.) Qu. Was there any relationship between this Thomas Arnold and the Richard Arnold named in the above will?—ED.]

Alice Garfield of London, widow—to be buried in the church of St Sepulchre without newgate whereof I am a parishioner—my debts to be paid—to the poor of St Sepulchre £10—to the Company of Diars £3—to the children of Christs Hospital £3—to my loving friend M^r George Needler* the attorney £5 for a gown—to Mrs Needler his wife the like—to my son in law Beniamyn Garfield £100—also £5 for a gown and to my daughter Garfield his wife £5 for a gown—to my son in law John Davis £40 and £3 for a cloak and to his wife £4 for a gown—to my cousin Thorneton £3 for a cloak and to his wife £4 for a gown—to my grandchild Richard Arnold £100 at 21—to my grandchild Samuel Arnold £100 at 21—to my grandchild George Arnold £100 at 21—to my brother Michael Pratt† an annuity of £10 payable out of my now dwelling house in the Old Baillie—to William Bell gent a tankard of silver and gilt—to M^r Homes £3 for a cloak & to his wife £4 for a gown—to their daughter my goddaughter £3.—to Alice Uxley my goddaughter £5—to Alice Wetherall my goddaughter 40s—to Thomas Arnold £20—to Elizabeth Beene my maid £3 for a gown—to Elizabeth Cock £3 for a gown—to Ann Addams my daughter Arnolds maid £3 for a gown—to William Watal my daughter Arnolds man 40^s for a cloak—to Ann Standish £4 to make her a gown—to 20 poor women a gown apiece—Residuary legatee and sole executrix my daughter Mary Arnold—Overseers, my loving friend M^r George Needler and my said son in law Beniamyn Garfield. Signed Alice Garfill.

Codicil dated 23 April 1623 reciting omission to give legacies to the children of her son in law Beniamyn Garfield—she therefore upon “due consideration had” gives to his four children Beniamyn, Henry, James and Mary £5 apiece. Signed Alice Garfill, witnessed by Thomas Arnold La. Lowndd.

Witnessed by Ben : Garfield, Franc's James, Robart Mount, the mark of Robert Batte, Thomas Arnold La. Lownes.

This will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 6 May, 1633 (Swan, 50) by Mary Arnold the daughter. The way in which the codicil is inserted is strange, and it looks as if the will had remained unsigned until the date of the codicil. The kinships shown by these wills are somewhat puzzling. Alice would seem to have been Ralph Garfield's second wife, as she describes his son Benjamin as her “son in law” and the latter's wife as her “daughter.” Probably she too had been previously married. It will be noticed that she had two “sons in law,” Benjamin Garfield and John Davis, a “daughter” Garfield who is known to have been sole heir of John Elsdon, and a daughter Mary Arnold. Add to this that Mary Arnold's children would appear to have been “cousins” of Ralph Garfield. It is scarcely possible at present to explain these kinships satisfactorily.

The subsequent history of this branch of the family is quite clear. They maintained a good position, and in 1663 Ralph's grandson Benjamin Garfield entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation of Middlesex. That document forms the basis of the following account, in which whatever is taken from the Visitation pedigree is enclosed in brackets.

[Ralph Garfield of Kilsby co Northampton Esq] citizen and dyer of London : lived in the Old Bailey. Will dated 1 Sept. 1607 proved 2 Nov. 1608. Probably married twice : his second wife being Alice Garfield above mentioned, perhaps a Northamptonshire lady who also probably had been previously married to a John Elsdon or Ellsdon and perhaps to ——— Davis. Will & codicil dated respectively 25 Sept. 1621 and 23 April 1623 and proved 6 May 1633. He had two sons :—

[Benjamin], see below.

[Abraham Garfield, second son of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, s. p.]

[Benjamin Garfield of Clerkenwell, co. Middlesex, gentleman] also a citizen and dyer of London. “M^r Beniamyn Garfield buried in y^e vault” at Clerkenwell 18 Oct. 1630.” Will dated 14 Sept. 1630. Goods to be divided into three parts—one

* In the Lay Subsidy of 42 Elizabeth for Northamptonshire, the name of George Needler, gent., appears assessed “in lands” at Farthingston.

† The homage of Kilsby at a court held in 1548, presented that Thomas Pratt and John Pratt dwelling with Thomas their father, were then of the age of 12.

part to my well beloved wife Elizabeth Garfeild—one part to my three children Benjamin, Henry and Mary—one part for legacies, viz. to my said son Henry my mesuage in Lutterworth which I hold by lease of the King—to my daughter mary £300—my loving friend Thomas Arnold £3 for a mourning cloak—to John Horne 40^s for a mourning cloak. Residuary legatees, my children Benjamin Henry and Mary—lands etc in Middlesex or elsewhere to my son Benjamin Garfeild—wife to have education etc of children till they be 21 or married; she to be executrix. Overseers Thomas Arnold and John Horne. Witnesses John Davis, William Dugdaile and John Horne, scrivener. Proved 3 Nov. 1630 by Elizabeth the relict. [He married Elizabeth daughter and heir of John Elsdon] who was probably a former husband of Alice Garfeild. Their children were

[Benjamin] see below.

[Henry Garfeild, second son ob. s.p.] bap. Clerkenwell 9 June 1616.

Elizabeth, bap. Clerkenwell "in their house" 15 bu. 26 July 1617.

James Garfeild, bap. Clerkenwell 29 July 1618 bu there 4 May 1625.

Mary, bap. Clerkenwell 21 Nov. 1619.

John Garfeild bap. 17 bu. 24 Sept. 1620 at Clerkenwell.

Ann bap 13 bu. 17 Feb. 1621 at Clerkenwell.

Audley Garfeild bap at Clerkenwell 5 Oct. 1623.

[Benjamin Garfeild of Tuddington] i. e. Teddington [co. Middlesex Esq. and one of the gentlemen pensioners to King Charles II]. He was possessed of lands in Kildesby which he sold to Robert Smyth as appears by a fine levied in Michaelmas term 1653. In 1663 he entered his pedigree at Ryley and Detricks Visitation of Middlesex. Perhaps in describing himself as "of Teddington" he may have had hopes of founding a family there. Administration of his goods was granted 25 Oct. 1680 to his daughter Mary Stowe, when he was described as "late of St Giles in the Fields Esq." [He married Frances dau. of John of Herborne] i. e. Harborne [of Tackley com Oxon Esq. by Frances dau of Sir Francis Eure]. She was buried at Clerkenwell 12th August 1661. Their children were—

[Francis died in 1663] bu. Clerkenwell 1 July 1653.

[Mary Garfeild aged 8 years in 1663] m. by license William Stow Esq. at Clerkenwell 29 Jan 1679 and administered her father's effects in 1680.

The pedigree is signed "Ben. Garfeild." The arms claimed by him on entering this pedigree were, Quarterly 1. Or three bars gules on a canton ermine a cross gules. 2. Sable on a chevron between three lions rampant argent an amulet gules. 3. Argent on a chevron between three cross crosslets gules three fleur de lys or. 4. Barry of six argent and azure a lion rampant gules. Crest. On a ducal coronet or a cross calvary gules. But Mr. Garfeild was unable to show to the heralds sufficient evidence of his right to use these arms, and a note is appended to the pedigree that proof is "respited to London." No proof, however, seems to have been made, and no grant of arms to any one of this name can be traced at the College of Arms, and as it seems clear that they were not in a position to bear arms before Elizabeth's reign, we must conclude that the Garfields can scarcely with strict propriety be termed an armigerous family. By whom or when the crest—out of a human a hand holding a sword all proper—engraved in Mr. Porter's pamphlet and ascribed to the name in some dictionaries of heraldry, was used or borne, there is no evidence at present to show. It is worthy of note that similar armorial bearings, viz.: Barry of six or and gules, a canton ermine charged with a cross of the second. Crest. On a ducal coronet or a cross gules—are ascribed by the heraldic dictionaries to the name of Gatfield.

Some difficulty attaches to the identification of the arms quartered by Benjamin Garfeild. The second quarter is perhaps the coat of an Essex family, that of Hallys, of whom Sir Stephen Hallys bore similar armorial bearings, with the trivial exception that in his the amulet, probably a mere mark of cadency, was sable instead of gules. It may be that Ralph Garfeild's first wife bore this name. The third quarter is undoubtedly the cog-

nizance of Elizabeth Elsdon. None of the dictionaries refer to this name, but in Dorsetshire there was an eminent family of merchants settled at Charmouth and Lyme Regis, which they frequently represented in parliament, who bore the name of Ellesdon, and used similar arms. The published pedigree of Ellesdon does not allude to the Garfield family. Of the last quarter, all that can be said is that it may be either for Watson or the Gloucestershire family of Williamsco. To the former name belong the arms—Barry of five arg. and az. over all a lion rampant gules; and to the latter—Arg. three bars az. over all a lion ramp. gu. crowned or.

Although the position in the pedigree of the following individuals is at present unknown, it may be well to place them here on record.

Edward Godward married Catherine Garfield at Clerkenwell 28 Nov. 1630: par. reg. Thomas son of William and Mary Garfield was baptized at Clerkenwell 6 June 1670: par. reg. Administration of the goods of John Garfield late of St Mary Mat-fellon alias Whitechapel was granted to Elizabeth his relict 20 Feb. 1672.

Amongst the Royalist Composition Papers of the time of the Commonwealth is a petition from John Garfield, minister of Tickhill, Yorkshire, who had been accused of "speaking words against the state," in which he declares that he "is and alwayes was well affected to this present parliament & by his words and acions hath expressed the same."

The name Garfield is still to be found in England in the midland counties, in Birmingham and Wolverhampton, but it no longer occurs in Northamptonshire, at least not in the Post-office Directory.

A family of Garfields, of which the present English representatives live at Wolverhampton, sent out a branch to America which settled in Canada about a century ago, and although not strictly bearing on New England genealogy, a note of this fact may perhaps save confusion between the two American families in the future. James Garfield, brother of a William Garfield, who lived and was buried at Alcester in Warwickshire, emigrated to Quebec. He made his will 22 March, 1807, at 10 A.M., in the presence of the notary public, Ch: Voyer, in which he is described as "Sieur James Garfield père," dwelling in the faubourg St. Jean, "sur la rue St. Joachim—gissant au lit malade du corps—mais saint d'esprit." The testator gave "a son fils James Garfield issu de son mariage avec feu Marguerite Garfield Joblin décédée en 1789, étant le seul enfant que soit reste vivant issu de dit mariage," all his goods, moveable and immoveable, and those of his late wife, which consisted principally of "douze cens acres de terre dans le township de Tewksbury et quatre emplacements situées au Faubourg St Jean," upon which a house had been built; £300 in the hands of M. Louis Marchand, negociant at Quebec, and £25 due from la veuve Lapointe.

The will of his son "Sieur" James Garfield, also of the rue St. Joachim, Quebec, is dated 10 Jan. 1814. He bequeathed one half of his goods to his wife, Dame Marie Louise Pouliat, and the other half to his children, his executor being Sieur George Harley, maitre sceller. This will is endorsed, "Testament au Sieur James Gardfield, "a curious instance of an ancient form of spelling reasserting itself."

A letter from Quebec in 1823 respecting this family states: "The old gentleman died in January, 1808, and the son is also dead, but I have not been able to ascertain the time of his death; he however left a widow and two or three children; the children are still living, and the widow is married again."

It may be well to add that nearly every name mentioned in the Garfield wills occurs either in the Kilsby manor rolls or else in the subsidy rolls. Thus we find particulars of Howlett, Tomson, Allsop, Sabin, Priest, Herbert or Harbert, Marryet, Green, Boyse, Needler, etc.*

GARFIELD.—Since writing the Garfield paper (*ante*, p. 253) I have had opportunity of looking at a friend's Northants collections, and find notes of three wills which you may think worth printing.

Robert Thomson, named in the will of Garfield about 1544.

Note.—Between 1527 and 1534, the will of Thomas Thompson of Kilsby was proved at Northampton, in which he named his son Robert, probably the one above mentioned.

Alice Howlett. See will of John G., 1618, or Alice G., of London.

Note.—The will of William Howlet of Kilsbye, carpenter, in which his wife Alice is named, was proved in 1602. That of Alice Howlet of Kilsby, widow, was proved in 1623. As it refers to several of the families already mentioned in connection with the Garfields, an abstract of it may interest the reader. She names—John Alsop and his son Richard and three other children—William Alsop and his daughter Mary—William Abbott and Lydia his wife, and Ann and Elizabeth, two daughters—Moses Alsop—William Tompson and Margaret his wife and their daughter Sarah Tompson—Saunders Sabyne and his wife Ellen—John Howlett and Elizabeth his wife and their sons William, John, John, Ephraim, Moses and their daughter Sarah. Overseers, George Harris and Saunders Harbert.

Witnessed. Sephaniah Cricke, his mark.

I have had the following additional *burials* from the Clerkenwell registers sent me.

1680 Oct. 10	Master Benjamin Garfeild buried from St Gileses in the feilds
1682 July 18	Williã Garfeild, a wever, an Inhabytant.
1683-4 Feb. 8	William son of wm Garfeild, weaver from the Black Swan
1685-6 Mar. 22	Mary Garfield, from Bull Alley.

28 Budge Row, E. C. London.

W. P. W. PHILLMORR.

* Some of the surnames were borne by settlers of Watertown, Mass., namely, Thomson, Priest and Green. John Thomson and Edward Garfield were admitted freemen of Massachusetts the same day, May 6, 1635. The Hubbards are Huberts on their gravestones, and the Marretts of the adjoining town of Cambridge were Marryatts when they came.—Ed.

¹P. 887, this volume.

MORE NOTES ON THE ENGLISH GARFIELDS.

By W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L., London, Eng.

A LITTLE more than eleven years ago I compiled an account of the Garfield family in England. This appeared in the REGISTER for July, 1883.* The object of that article, to show the descent of the late President Garfield from his English ancestors, was not attained, and the problem of the precise origin of the family is still undetermined, though it would not be safe to say that it is insoluble. Since then more facts about the Garfields have come to light, and the readers of the REGISTER may be glad to have them collected together.

The general result tends to show that the English Garfields were settled in the neighborhood of Rugby on the borders of the two counties of Warwick and Northampton from the early part of the sixteenth century, and though it does not appear any now are dwelling in the villages with which they were then connected, yet the name still exists in both counties, and it seems probable, though it is obviously impossible to prove it, that all Garfields are akin to one another. It will help to show how very localized the family was if we give a sketch diagram to indicate their principal early habitats, which all were within a range of a few miles :

WARWICKSHIRE.			NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.	
Church				+ Cold
Lawford.		Clifton on		Ashby.
+	Rugby.	+ Dunsmore.		+ Kilsby.
	+			
Bilton. +		+ Hill Morton.		+ Ashby
				Ledger.

The early Garfields appear to have held no higher rank than that of small yeomen and husbandmen, while some were of even humbler degree. In this respect the probable English ancestry of President Garfield forms an obvious contrast to that of Washington, who also is associated with Northamptonshire, and consequently we have little chance of meeting with sufficient records which will help us to trace out a connected pedigree.

It is clear, nevertheless, that in the latter part of the sixteenth century one of the Kilsby family, Ralph Garfield, emigrated to London and amassed considerable wealth in mercantile pursuits, while his grandson Benjamin Garfield aspired to coat armour, and entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation in 1663; this family,

*P. 887, this volume.

it will be remembered, ceased to exist in the male line on the death of Benjamin Garfield in 1680. To the pedigree of this London line, printed in 1883, it seems desirable to add the further information since obtained.

Ralph Garfield, who described himself in his will as "citizen & dyer of London," though his grandson dignified him with the title of "esquire" and styled him "of Kilsby," bought land at Tottenham, Middlesex; this appears from his son's inquisition post mortem, the proceedings on which now follow:

WRIT of *diem clausit extremum* directed to Ralph Briscoe, Esq., escheator of Middlesex, dated 27th November, 6 Charles I. [1630], on the death of Benjamin Garfield, gentleman:—

INQUISITION taken at the Quest House, High Holborn, 31st January, 6 Charles [1631], on the death of Benjamin Garfield, gentleman, before Ralph Briscoe, escheator of the Lord the King in the said county, by the oath of Samuel Clerke, etc., who say, etc.

That the said Benjamin Garfield at the time of his death was seized in his demesne as of fee in the moiety of one messuage and 4 acres of land with the appurtenances to the said messuage adjoining, and 2 acres of land called Marygolds, and in the moiety of 2 acres of land called Stones, and in the moiety of one acre of land formerly called The Grove, lying at Deadman's Hill, and in the moiety of two acres of land and one cottage built thereon, in the occupation of . . . Lane, widow, and in the moiety of $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land in Longbridge Fields, all which premises are situate in Edmonton, Middlesex. That he was also seized in the moiety of one field called Thether House Meade, containing 6 acres, in Tottenham, Middlesex, and in the moiety of 2 acres of land at Chapman's Green, Tottenham, and in the moiety of 1 acre and 1 rood of land and 4 acres of wood, in Tottenham. That he was also seized of one tenement called Belsars and $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land to the same adjoining in Edmonton, and 2 acres of land called Dodeshill, in Edmonton, and one wood called Mark Grove, containing 6 acres, in Edmonton, and in three closes of land called Sprattman's, containing 12 acres, in Tottenham, bought by the said Benjamin Garfield of one John Davies, and in one messuage situate in Bowes, in Edmonton, and one acre of land to the same belonging, bought of Richard Fox and . . . Turnedge, and one parcel of land called Adam's Mead, containing 3 acres, and in other parcels of land called Stonelands, containing 3 acres, and in one close called Claypitts, containing 4 acres, and in one other close of land called Curtis Grove, containing 5 acres, and in one messuage and a parcel of land called English Grove, containing 2 acres, bought of Geoffery Walkden, which last-mentioned premises are situate at Edmonton. That he was also seized of $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land and wood in Tottenham with the messuage built thereon, bought by Ralph Garfield, deceased, father of the said Benjamin, of Thomas Edredge and John Edredge.

That the said Benjamin Garfield by his last will on the 14th September last declared as follows:—"And as touching the ordering and disposing of my messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances whatsoever, I hold in fee simple within the county of Middlesex or elsewhere I give, devise, and bequeath the same unto my said son Benjamin Garfield, and to his heirs and assigns for ever."

That the said Benjamin Garfeild died on 15th October last [1630]. That Benjamin Garfeild is son and nearer heir of the said Benjamin Garfeild, and on the 20th March last was of the age of 16 years. That Elizabeth Garfeild, relict of the said Benjamin Garfeild, is now living at Clerkenwell, Middlesex.

That the premises in Tottenham held of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's as of their manor of Bowes are worth 13 solidates of rent per annum. That Belsars, etc., are held of the same Dean and Chapter, and are worth 10s. per annum. That the premises called Dodeshill, etc., were held of whom the jurors know not, and are worth 10s. per annum. That the premises bought by Ralph Garfeild, deceased, were held of whom the jurors know not, and are worth 12d. per annum.

WRIT of *melius inquirendum*, dated 28th February, 6 Charles I. [1631] on the death of Benjamin Garfeild, gentleman:—

INQUISITION in pursuance of last-mentioned writ taken at the Quest House, in High Holborne, before Ralph Briscoe, Esq., by the oath of, etc. who say, etc.

That the premises called Dodeshill are held of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in free socage by fealty and an annual rent. That the close, etc., called Claypitts were held of — Heborne, Esq. as of the manor of Willoughbies, in Edmonton, by fealty and the rent of 4d. per annum. That the close called Curtisgrove was held of the lord king as of his manor of Edmonton, by fealty and the rent of 20d. per annum. That English Croft is held of whom the jurors know not. That the messuage and 1½ acres of laud in Tottenham are held of the Right Hon. Hugh Hare, Lord Coleraine, as of his manor of Tottenham by the annual rent of 1d.

We have already seen from Ralph Garfield's will that his son Benjamin Garfield was "beyond the seas in 1607," and the following extract shows that his grandson Benjamin was likewise a traveller out of England:

Journals of the House of Commons, 21 April, 1642:

"Resolved upon the question, That Benjamin Garfield of Middlesex and Peter Cowper of Huntingdon Esquires, shall have a Warrant under M^r Speaker's Hands to go beyond the Seas, without the Lett or Interruption of any of his Majesty's officers of the Ports, notwithstanding any former Order of Restraint."

From the Chancery Proceedings, Bills and Answers, we get the following:

A bill of complaint dated 25 January 1629 by Benjamin Garfield of St. James, Clerkenwell was filed against John Highway and Mary his wife and relates to an alleged mortgage of the "Star" in Shoreditch.

By way of reply, Highway seems to have taken proceedings against Garfield, the nature of which is sufficiently indicated by the next document, which we abstract:

Bill of complaint, dated 1 December 1630, by John Highway, citizen & brewer of London: recites his bill in Hilary term last against William Atkinson and Benjamin Garfield both deceased.

The complaint relates to the Starre in Shoreditch; the petitioner started a brewery and alleged that Benjamin Garfield of St. James, Clerkenwell, agreed to advance £70 in the business. Garfield paid part only, and disputes arose about the payment of the remainder; suit is brought by Highway against *inter alios*, Elizabeth Garfield, widow and executrix of Benjamin Garfield. What the result was we have not further traced.

Further entries appear in the Clerkenwell registers, and also in that of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, from which we may infer that "Master Benjamin Garfield" who had removed to the then more fashionable locality of St. Giles in the Fields, had some poor kindred around him; how they were akin to him we have no means of saying.

Register of St. James's, Clerkenwell.

Christenings:

1616. June 9. Henry son of Benjamin Garfeild.
 1617. June 15. Elizabeth da. of M^r Benjamin Garfeild, in their house.
 1618. July 29. James son of D^o
 1619. Nov. 21. Mary da. of D^o
 1620. Sep. 17. John son of D^o
 *1621. Feb. 13. Anne da. of D^o
 1623. Oct. 5. Audley son of D^o & Elizabeth his wife.
 1630. Nov. 28. Edward Godward & Katherine Garfeild mar^d
 1617. July 26. Eliz. d. of Benj. Garfeild bur^d
 1620. Sep. 24. John s. of D^o bur^d
 1621. Feb. 17. Ann d. of D^o bur^d
 1625. May 4. James s. of D^o bur^d
 1630. Oct. 18. M^r Beniamyn Garfeild bur. in y^e Vault.
 1653. July 1. Frances d. of Ben. Garfeild bur^d

Marriages.

1679. Jan. 29. Master Williā Stone (or Store) & Mistris Mary Garfeild. by lic.

Christening. 1670. June 6. Thomas s. of Willm̄ & Mary Garfeild.

Burial. 1661. Aug. 12. Frances, wife of Benjamin Garfeild, bur^d in the Church.

Christening. 1680. Apr. 3. Williā s. of Williā & Mary Garfeild.

Burials.

1680. Oct. 10. Master Benjamin Garfeild buried from S^t Giles's in the feilds.

1682. July 18. Williā Garfeild a Wever, an Inhabytant.

1683-4. Feb. 8. William son of W^m Garfeild, weaver, from the Black Swan.

1685-6. Mar. 22. Mary Garfield from Bull Alley.

Register of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate.

Baptism. Benjamin son of William & Ann Garfeild 19 November 1668

Burial. 19 March 16⁸/₉. Benjamin Garfield.

* 1621-2.

On 20 February, 1672, administration of the goods of John Garfield, late of St. Mary, Matfellow *alias* White Chappell, co. Middlesex, was granted to Elizabeth Garfeild, the relict.

Marriage licenses granted by the Bishop of London.

1626-27. Jan. 25. William Sanky of St Mary Woolnoth, citizen & goldsmith, a bachelor aged about 26 and at his own government, and Ann Garfield of the same parish, maiden, about 21, her father deceased. George Dale of St. Mary Woolchurch, goldsmith, testifies the couesent of Ann Blackmore *als* Garfield; at St. Mary Woolnoth.

Dismissing from our notice the London Garfields, we return to those of Northamptonshire and Warwickshire. The existence of the latter was unknown to us until the issue of the calendar of Lichfield wills in the Index Library, which showed five wills and two administrations. Moreover, the Rev. H. I. Longden found three more at Northampton, and printed exact copies of them in Northamptonshire Notes and Queries. These various testamentary documents are shown in the following list :

- *1543. Thomas Gardfylde of Kylysby, Northampton.
- *1544. Robert Gardefelde of Kylysbye, “
- 1556. Thomas Gradfild of Ashbye legers, “
- 1568. Robert Geyfild of Ashebie Leagers, “
- 1571. Elizabeth Garfeilde of Ashbie Legers, Peterborough.
- 1586. Edwarde Garfeelde of Hillmorton, Lichfield.
- 1582. Henrie Garfeeld of Bilton, “
- 1584. William Garfield of Bilton, “
- 1596. William Garfield of “
- 1597. Robert Garfeild of Church Lawford, “
- 1601. Thomas Garefield of Ashbie Leogers, Northampton.
- *1608. Raffe Garfield of London, P. C. C.
- 1618. William Garfield of Clifton on Dunsmore, Lichfield.
- *1618. †John Garfield of Kilsby, Northampto. and P. C. C.
- 1620. Robert Garfield of Church Lauford, Lichfield.
- 1624. Thomas Garfield of Cold Ashby, Northampton.
- 1631. Roger Gaffeeld of Milton, Northampton.
- *1633. Alice Garfeild of London, P. C. C.
- 1666. Aquila Garfeild, of Islington, London, P. C. C.

Copies or sufficient abstracts of those marked with an asterisk have already been printed in the REGISTER, and the remainder in the preceding list are now given. Those from Northampton and Peterborough were transcribed by the Rev. H. I. Longden, and for the abstracts of the wills, etc., at Lichfield I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. A. T. Marston, the record clerk there, who gave such valuable help to the British Record Society in connection with the calendar of Lichfield Wills which has lately been completed.

† My abstract of this will given the *Register* agrees with Mr. Longden's except that he gives the name of Ralph Garfeild's servant as Stonlie and adds a legacy to Thomas Basset son of Margaret Tomson of £3 6s. 8d. On the other hand he omits a legacy and incompletely abstracts that to Batterisse Allan.

WILLS AT NORTHAMPTON.

Thomas Gradfyld of Ashbye legers, 1556 :

"In the name of God Amen. In the yere of o^r Lord god 1556 the xij daye of January I Thomas Gradfyld of Ashbye legers hole of mynd and remembrance make my last will and test' in this manzer and forme folowynge first I bequethe my sole God Almightye to his mother St Marie and to all the holie company of heaven my bodie to be buried in the Church yard of Ashbye legers. Also I bequethe to the mother churche ij^d. Ite, to the reparacon of the aulter in Ashbye churche ij^d. Ite, to the sepulcre light iij^d. Also I bequethe to Robert Gardfyld my sone vj^s viij^d. to Ric, my son vj^s viij^d to Ralphe my sone vj^s viij^d to John my sone vj^s viij^d and Thomas Gardfyld my sone vj^s viij^d. Also I bequeth to Elizabeth Gardfyld my doughter vj^s viij^d and a sowe also I bequethe to Thomas also x^l vj^s viij^d. The residue of my goods my body buried my detts paid I geve to Hellen Gardfyld my wyf whome I make my sole executrix of all my goods not bequethed she to dispose them as she shall thynk the best for the welthe of my sole and all christen soles in wytnes hereof S^r Robert holmes pereiste John Cune Robert Gardfyld w^t other."

Proved 27 April 1557.

Robert Geyfeld of Ashbie Leagers, 1567-8 :

"Test. Robti gerfyle de Ashebie Leagers, Def. anno Dni 1568.

In the name of God Amen the xvijth daye of Marche Anno Dni 1568 I Robert Geyfeld of Ashebie Leagers make my testament and last will in this manner following ffirst I bequeth my soule to god my maker and redeemer and to his mother St Mary and all the holy company in heven and my body to be buried in the churchyard of -Ashebie Leagers Item I gyve to the churche of Ashebie legers iij^d. Itm to the reparacon of the bells iij^d. Itm to the pavement iij^d. Also I bequeth to thom's gardfyld my sonn xij^{li} in money to be made of such goods as I have and to be delyvered hym at thage of xvij yeares Item I bequeth unto Elizabeth gardfild my sister a hyve at the daie of her marriage. The residue of my goods not bequeathed my body buried my detts paide I gyve and bequeth to Margrett my wiffe the wth I make my soule executrix of all my goods not bequethed witness hereof Sebastian boyse gylbert herman and Edmund boyse wth other mo."

Invent. xxxv^l v^s x^d. Proved 27 April 1568.

WILL AT PETERBOROUGH.

*Elizabeth Garfilde of Ashby Legers 1571 Archdeacon's Court,
Peterborough; vol. iv, fo. 65.*

Testm. Elizabeth Garfilde de Ashby legers.

In the name of God Amen the xvijth daie of Aprill & the xiiijth yeare of the Raigne of our soveraigne Ladie Elizabeth of England france & Ireland Quene defender of ye faith &c I Elizabeth Garfild of Ashbie legers being sick of bodie & whole in mynd doo make my last will and testament in manner and forme following—my body to be buried in the Churchyard of Ashbie legers* after the manner of buriall Also I bequethe a cow twoo shipe xx^s y^t father Cure oweth me unto Thomas Ing-

* She was buried at Ashby St. Leger 22 April 1571.

land & iiij^s vj^d y^t Edmunde West of Welton owethe me & other iiij^s y^t Deacone of Norton oweth me I bequeth unto y^e said Thomas Yygland Itm I bequethe two of my best platters unto Raffe Garfild & other two platters unto Thomas England. Itm I bequeth Raffe Garfild ye best covering a blangkit yt is to make a boulster with y^e feathers in & a pelowe wth ye feathers in Itm I forgive Thomas Garfild xxx^s yt he owethe me I bequeth John Garfild a hilling the blankit y^t is one ye bedd a pillowe yt is in ye coffer Itm I bequethe [to] John Garfild ij paire of shetes And ye rest of my linnen I bequethe to my mother Itm I forgive William Garfild v^s he oweth me Itm I bequeth Elizabeth Hobie my goddaughter my best peticote my best smocke my chamlet sleeves & my best vaile Itm I bequeth mother Hobie one of my smockes. The rest of my goods I bequethe unto my mother to use hit according to her discretion Anno dni 1571 Witnesses of the same Gruff floid Sebastiane Boyes John Cure Thomas Johnson w^t others mo I make Thomas England my wholl executor & overseer of my will.

Prob. I June 1571 at Northampton

Roger Gaffeeld of Milton, 1631. Abstract.

May 21st, 6th year of K. Charles, I Roger Gaffeeld of Milton co. Northampton, husbandman—to my son Nicholas £20 within 2 years after my decease—to daughter Susan £10 to be paid, the one £5 within two years, the other £5 after the decease of my wife—to daughter Cattere £10—to daughter Prudence £10—to daughter Mary £10—to daughter Margaret £10—to god son Roger Randall son of Benjabe Randall my son in lawes child 20s—to my kinswoman Mary Gaffeeld the daughter of William Gaffeeld 20s—to daughter Elizabeth 2s—my son William to enjoy all my land and houses within the parish of Milton on condition he pay the sums before mentioned—my wife shall have half my household goods etc.—my son William to be sole executor—y^e mark of Roger Gaffeeld, William Dey, y^e mark of Thomas Seabrooke

Proved 27 August 1631 by William Gaffeeld the son.

Inventory of goods of Roger Gaffeeld taken 25 April 1631 Imprimis in the haule. One olde cubbard 4s; one old chear 1s; one table and frame, one forme, one bench and bench bord, one round table, one falling table, 6s; one salting trof 3s. 4d; stooles wth other Imple. 1s; 3 peeces of putar 2s 6d; one lethare hottell, one spit and cobirens wth alother Implements 4s; 4 peeces of Bras 10^s.

In the Over parlor. 2 Barrels, one Cinnill, one Wollan wheele wth other Implements 6s 8d

In the Nethar Parler. One joyned bed with the bedding belonging to it 26s 8d; one standing bed wth the bedding belonging to it 10s; one pare of sheets napkins pillowbeeres 8s 2 coffars, one chest, one boultingtn 8s, his waring apparell 20s, one cow 33s 4d; the crop of a quartere land [? 1 old fa] 5s 4d, one 6d

Sum total xij^{li} iiij^s x^d

Aquila Garfeild of Islington, Middlesex, gent. 1665:

Aquila Garfeild of the parish of St. Mary Islington county Middlesex, gentleman: All my lands and tenements & hereditaments whatsoever and wheresover they are lying within the realme of England etc to my dear and loving wife Elizabeth Garfeild and my sons James and Aquilla equally

to be divided, the survivor to have the portion of the other dying without issue. To my son in law Christopher Woodward and his wife Lucina each of them a silver spoon. To my loving cozens William & John Garfeild to each of them 5s. To my loving cozen wife to Richard Garfeild deceased 5s To my loving cozen Nathan Garfeild the sum of 10s. My sons James and Aquilla to be executors.

Dated 8 November 1665

Proved 16 November 1665 by Aquilla Garfeild one of the executors, power being reserved to James Garfeild.

Thomas Garefield of Ashbie Leogers, 1601:

“Testa. Thom’s Garefield de Ashbie Leogers.

In the name of God Amen.* of Ashby Leogers in the Countie of Northon yeoman the xijth daie of January in the xliijth yeare of the Raigne of our Soureaigne Lady Queen Elizabeth that nowe is being whole in mind and good and perfect remembrance laud and prayse be given to god make and ordaine this my last will in manner and forme followinge. That is to saie ffirst I commend my soule unto Allmightie God my maker and redeemer and my body to be buried in the Churchyard of Ashby leogers aforesaid And I bequeath toward the reparacon of the said church iij^s iiij^d. Itm I give and bequeath unto my sonne Richard Garefield two bedsteads that came from Wrighton and one of those bedds withall furniture belonginge to it at the discrecon of his mother one cubboord standinge in the buttery, a table and a forme standinge in the millhouse, one brasse pot, at his mother’s appointment vj^s viij^d to buy him a kettle, one platter and one pewter dish, one payre of sheets and atowell. And also his mother my nowe wife to breed him a calfe wth in two yeares next after my decease And also I give unto him a salt acandlestick and x^s in money. Itm I give unto Nathaniell Garefield the Sonne of thafors^d Richard Garefield the somme of vi^s viij^d to be paid wth in one yeare next after my decease Item I give and bequeath unto my godsonne Thomas Browne a swarme of bees yf my bees hit well to be delivered to him to him (*sic*) wth in two yeares next after my decease And if they hit not well then iij^s iiij^d to be paid to him by my Executor hereafter named And to all the Rest of my godchildren I give iiij^d a peece ymmediately after my decease Itm I give unto the ringers of the parish church of Ashbie aforesaid xij^d upon the daie of my buriall and meate and drinke Itm I give and bequeath unto my sonne Willm Garefield the somme of xx^s to paid to him wth in four yeares next after my decease And after my debts paide and my funerall expences discharged the Residue of my goods chattels cattel and ymplem^{ts} of householde stufte whatsoever I give and bequeath unto Anne my wife and Isabell my daughter and to the longer liver of them whom I make and ordaine Execut^{rs} of this my last Will and Testament. And I do appoint ou’sers of this my present Testament Willm Browne John Myles and John Goughe whom I hope will see all things accomplished accordinge to this my meaninge. In witness whereof I have sette my hand and seale to this my present writhtinge the daie and yeare abovesaid. These being witnesses Willm Becke John Hill Willm Ragsdale

Proved 12 Sept 1601.

* The name of the testator is not given in the transcript as printed in Northamptonshire Notes and Queries.

MORE NOTES ON THE ENGLISH GARFIELDS.

By W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L., London, Eng.

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS AT LICHFIELD.

Edwarde Garfeelde of Hillmorton, Warwickshire, 1586 :

Administration granted 27 September, 1586, to Alice, the relict. Inventory dated 1586, made by Thomas Perkins, Thomas Smyth, William Sawbridge, and Richard Gumley. Amount £35 14s. 0d.

William Garfield, 1596 :

Very few documents for the year 1596 are in existence in the Lichfield Probate Registry, William Garfield's will being amongst the missing ones. From the Act book it appears to be a will proved 21 October, 1596, by William Garfield the executor.

Henrie Garfeeld of Bilton, Warwickshire, 1582 :*

Administration granted 13 October, 1582, to Margaret, the relict. Inventory dated 11 November, 1581, made by Thomas Trene, Nicholas Trene, John Pirkins and Thomas Grene. Amount £6 16s. 4d.

William Garfield of p'ch of Bilton, Warwickshire, husbandman, 1584 :

Will not dated. To be buried in the churchyard of Bilton. To Joan Mawby, wife of Richard Mawby of p'ch of South Kilworth, "one great curchieffe w'ch was my wives"; William Mawby, son of the said Richard and Joan; Alice Awsopp and Eleanor, daughters of William Awsop of Kilsby; three children of Thomas Awsop; Steven Shatswell, son of John Shatswell; John William and Edward Grenehill, sons of John Grenehill; Elizabeth Dickons; Eleanor Trene, daughter of Thomas Treene; Robert Glendall, son of Richard Glendall; Thomas a lee, son of Thomas a lee; Henry Abbott and his children; Thomas Garfield; my brother, "and ye two sons of the said Thomas" [no names given], six pounds now remayning in the hands of William Harbord of Rugby; John Garfield my brother; Ralph Garfield my brother, Wilmore Watts, Richard Adors, Alice Staples and Elizabeth Write.

Witnesses — Edmund Gunowes, Richard Treene, Nicholas Treene, and Richard Shateswell—executors, Christopher Staples and Mary his wife. Proved 3 October, 1584. Inventory dated 29 September, 1584, and made by John Crosyar, Jhon Perkyns and Edmund Staples. Amount £34 14s. 0d.

William Garfield of Clinton on Dunsmore, Warwickshire, laborer, 1618 :

Will dated 18 April 1618 : To sister Elizabeth Catesbye and her children certain household stuff "now being in the custody of one John Preest of Killesbye, yeoman." Cousin Thomas Garfyeld of Clifton, exor.

* Mr. Assheton, the rector of Bilton, states that the registers there do not begin till 1655

Witnesses. William Porter, William Dafferne, Richard Ballard.
Proved 31 July 1618.

Inventory dated 20 May 1618 and made by Edward Holtum, William Bateman and William Cooper. Amount £43 2s. 8d. Debts owing by Mary Jordane of Clifton, widow, William Dafferne, Richard Ballard, John Garfield of Hillmorton, Arthur Hichen of Clifton, John Battman, William Perkins Junr., William Palmer of Clifton, Thomas Pinchbecke of Clifton. Nicholas Browne of Clifton, Lawrence Atkins of Clifton, Thomas Catherins, John Hansone, Robert Bill of Gosford, Mr. Peter Howltorn, William Shittlewood, William Woodward, William Pane, Humphrey Catherins and Richard Smith, gent.

The registers of Clifton, near Rugby, which began in 1590, record the following:—

William Garffeelde of Clifton was buried the 12th of May, 1618.

This, Mr. Crawford (the vicar of Clifton) states, is the only Garfield entry which he has met with.

Robert Garfeild of Church Lawford, Warwickshire, husbandman, 1597:

Will dated 23 September 1596. To be buried in the churchyard of Church Lawford.

Etheroppe Garfield "my sonne," Francis Garfield "my sonne," William Garfield "my sonne," their legacies to be paid at 21.

To Robert Garfield my sonne, my house in Church Lawford, Annis Garfield my wife to be executrix. Witnesses; Will Wright, Robert Archer, Thomas Hurst. Proved 8 Oct. 1597. *Inventory* dated 1596 and made by Thomas Hurst, Robert Archer, William Barber. Amount £31 18s. 8d. Debts owing to Edward Wilkins, William Collis, Robert Cox, Mr. Gater, Brice Gamon, William Garfield, Glen of Napton, a woman called Katheren.

Robert Garfield of Church Lawford, Warwickshire, husbandman, 1620:

Will dated 18 May 1620. "My mother" Anne freller or Fretter; wife Ursula Garfield to be executrix; eldest son William Garfield; son Robert Garfield; son Thomas Garfield; elder daughter Anne Garfield; younger daughter Margaret. Overseers; my uncle Will. Garfield and my cosen Nicholas Howkins.

Witnesses; John Shotteswell, Edward Smith, Jo Sclater. Proved 31 May 1620. *Inventory* without date made by William Smith, Nicholas Howkins, John Shotteswell and William Garfield. Amount £49 14s. 0d.

After the preceding wills at Lichfield came to light, further inquiry showed that the Garfields were settled at Church Lawford in Warwickshire till towards the close of the last century, and by the kindness of the vicar of that parish, the Rev. W. M. Wood, who took considerable trouble in extracting them, I am able to give all the Garfield entries in the registers there. The Garfields are now extinct in Church Lawford. Mr. Wood, writing in 1890, says: "I can learn no more in the parish about the family. The oldest inhabitant, who is 90, never even heard the name. The clerk, who is an old man, remembers an old saying that used to be current in the parish, about a man acting like Garfield Webb. The clerk did not know there ever had been such a person. But you find that in the year 1810 Garfield Webb was buried, and between 1500 and 1600 the Webbs and Garfields intermarried."

EXTRACTS FROM CHURCH LAWFORD REGISTERS, WHICH BEGIN 1575.

1577	April	20	Robert Garfield son of Robert Garfield
1580	Oct.	18	Etherop garfield son of Robert Garfield baptised
1585	April	21	Francis Garfield son of Robert Garfield baptised
1588	August	18	William Garfield baptised
1588	June	22	Margery garfield wife of Richard Garfield buried
1591	Jan.	22	Eliza Garfield daughter of william Garfield baptised
1591	Oct.	14	Jane Garfield buried.
1592	Oct.	29	Eleanor Garfield daughter of John Garfield bapt.
1593	March	6	William Garfield son of William Garfield baptised
1594	Aug.	12	Jane garfield daughter of William Garfield bapt.
1595	May	19	Edward Chawner and Margeret garfield married
1596	Jan.	9	Henry Garfield son of Thomas Garfield baptised
1596	Sept.	25	Robert Garfield buried
1596	Oct.	5	William Garfield & Alice Garfield son and daugh. of Robert Garfield
1597	July	24	Maria Garfield daughter of Wm. garfield baptised
1598	March	8	Henry Garfield son of Thomas Garfield buried
1598	July	23	Richard Garfield buried
1599	Aug.	12	William son of Thomas Garfield baptised
1599	Aug.	23	William son of Thomas Garfield buried
1600	April	6	Francis son of william Garfield baptised
1601	July	26	William son of Robert Garfield baptised
1602	May	17	John Phillimon* and Jane Garfield married
1603	April	3	robert son of Robert Garfield baptised
1603	Dec.	11	Eliza daughter of Robert Garfield baptised
1605	April	17	Annis daughter of Robert Garfield baptised
1608	Oct.	2	Margaret daughter of Robert Garfield baptised
1610	April	14	Jane wife of John Garfield buried
1611	Nov.	28	Helen Garfield buried
1615	Oct.	22	Robert son of Francis Garfield baptised
1615	May	27	Henry Garfield buried
1615	June	23	John Garfield and Mary Lapworth married
1618	May	24	Francis son of Francis Garfield baptised
1618	Aug.	4	Francis son of Francis Garfield buried
1619	Dec.	10	Agnes wife of francis Garfield buried
1620	Feb.	4	Katherne daughter of Francis Garfield baptised
1620	May	23	Robert Garfield the elder buried
1621	Aug.	1	Moses Moor and Helen Garfield married
1622	Dec.	24	Margaret daughter of Francis Garfield bapt
1623	April	21	Martin Brand and Mary Garfield married
1623	Nov.	17	Francis Garfield & Agnes Hall married
1624	Nov.	25	William Garfield & Jane Gee married
1625	May	29	Francis Garfield bapt.
1625	Nov.	27	William son of Francis Garfield bapt.
1626	Nov.	5	Ann daughter of Francis and Katherine Garfield bapt.
1626	March	16	Margerat wief of John Garrfield buried
1627	Apl.	26	William son of William Dorothy Garfield buried
1628	Dec.	23	John son of William & Agnes Garfield bapt.

* Mr. Wood states, in reply to special inquiry, that this name is Phillimon and not Phillimore.

1628	Jan.	11	John son of — Garfield buried
1629	Jan.	24	Eliza daughter of Francis and Katherine Garfield bap. t.
1630	April	6	William Siminds & ann Garfield married
1631	Nov.		George Cotton & Elizabeth Garfield married
1633	Jan.	12	John son of Francis & Katherine Garfield bap. t.
1634	March	9	Etherop Garfield buried
1635	April		John Garfield buried
1636	Oct.	16	William son of Margaret Garfield bap. t.
1637	March	5	Dorothy wife of William Garfield buried
1662	July	28	Chris. Higgingbottoom & Frances Garfield both of this parish married
1667	June	4	Alice daughter of Robert Garfield buried
1670	Jan.	10	Elizabeth daughter of John & Eliza Garfield bap. t.
1673	May	25	Amy daughter of John & Eliza Garfield baptised
1681	May	8	Alice daughter of Francis & mary Garfield baptised
1681	April	24	Alice wife of Robert Garfield buried
1681	August	16	Robert Garfield buried
1683	Sept.	30	Mary daughter of Francis & mary Garfield baptised
1683	Dec.	27	Thomas Segeley & Sarah Garfield married
1684	Jan.	14	Mary daughter of Francis Garfield buried
1681	July	4	Elizabeth daughter of Francis & Mary Garfield bap. t.
1688	Nov.	18	Robert son of Francis & mary Garfield baptised
1691	Jan.	5	William son of Francis & mary Garfield
1714	March	29	William son of Francis & mary Garfield
1723	Sept.	26	John Garfield buried
1723	Dec.	1	Francis Garfield died
1747	April	3	William Garfield buried
1750	Jan.	23	Elizabeth Garfield buried
1754	Feb.	16	Mary Garfield aged 93 buried
1766	Oct.	19	Robert Garfield buried
1810	Nov.	2	Garfield Webb buried

It may be well also to place on record here these additional parish register memoranda:—

In *Heyford* register we find:

1585 June 29 Nicolas Garfield & Elizabeth Plackett, mar.

East Haddon register supplies:

1655 Elizabeth Gaffeile, dau. of Wm. Garfeile, born 12 Jan. & bap.

1655 July 30 William Garfield buried

In *Flore* register, the next village to Heyford, is:

1659 William Garfield, an old man, was buried the 27th of November.

From the Fourth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, 1874, p. 34, House of Lords Manuscripts, we extract the following:

1640. Dec. 22. Petition of *William Garfield* and Euseby Woolfe, churchwardens of Upton, in the County of Northampton. Dr. Samuel Clarke, parson of St. Peter's, Northampton, sent one Pidgeon to Upton to cut the table, place it altarwise in the chancel, and rail it in, and then directed them to pay Pidgeon for his trouble, which they declining to do have suffered excommunication and loss. Pray that Dr. Clarke may be called upon to answer, and directed to restore the table to its original position.

1640. Dec. 22. Draft order that Dr. Clarke shall make a new table for the chapel of Upton at his own cost, and pay the Petitioner's charges, or else appear to show cause to the contrary.

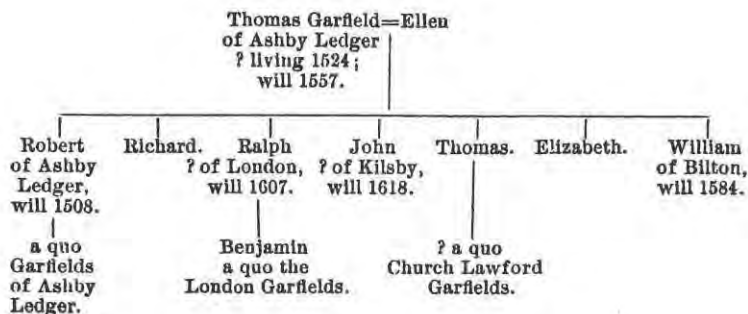
In the eighteenth century some Garfields were connected with Gloucestershire.* The feet of fines of 14 George II., 1740, give a final concord relating to a message in Chipping Camden, in which William Scott was plaintiff and John Garfield and his wife Eleanor deforciant. And in 1712 administration to the goods of Henry Garfield, late of Dorsington, was committed by the Gloucester Probate Court to Elizabeth Garfield, his relict.

MORE NOTES ON THE ENGLISH GARFIELDS.

By W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L., London, Eng.

It will be seen, upon a careful examination of the evidence now collected together, that we are still without the solution of the problem of President Garfield's English ancestry, though it can hardly be doubted that we are upon the right track. Nor do the wills help us to form much of a pedigree. Still it is clear that the Warwickshire and Northamptonshire families were nearly akin. Thus William Garfield of Clifton on Dunsmore, 1618, names John Preest of Kilsby Thomas, and John Garfield of Kilsby, in the same year (1618) names, as his overseers, John Preeste and Thomas Aulsopp, while William Garfield of Bilton, 1584, names William Awsop of Kilsby, and the nine children of Thomas Awsop, besides Steven Shatswell and John Shatswell. A John Shotteswell attested the will of Robert Garfield of Church Lawford in 1620. The name of Shatswell often occurs in the Kilsby manor rolls.

From these wills the following seems probable:



* The Gloucester marriage allegations record a license to John Garfield of Preston (query near Cirencester) and Sarah Jones. It was dated 7 January, 1710.

Some court rolls for Cold Ashby exist in the Public Record Office, but these—which are for the period of 22–25 Henry VIII. (1531–34)—have no mention of the name.

It will be observed that we have a record at Lichfield of the administration of one Edward Garfield of Hillmorton in 1586; as he was a married man it is, of course, possible that he was the father of Edward Garfield, of Watertown, Mass., the stockfather of the American family, who was born about 1575. Or the emigrant may have been a son of Richard named in the preceding table. That he was nearly related seems at least probable when we remember that Ralph Garfield, in his will (1607), mentions, that his son Benjamin (afterwards of London) was then “in some part beyond the seas.” Ralph Garfield was largely interested in ships and it may be that his son was then visiting his kinsman in Massachusetts. All this, however, is mere surmise, and though of one or two branches, notably that of Church Lawford and Ashby St. Ledgers, it is possible, with the help of the registers, to draw out more or less complete pedigrees, it seems better not to attempt it at present. Some of the later records, which are now printed, may appear scarcely relevant to a search after President Garfield’s English ancestors, but it must be remembered that some interest necessarily attaches to even the remote kindred of so eminent a man, and in that fact the reader will doubtless find an adequate reason for their inclusion.

Since writing the foregoing notes I have again consulted the manor rolls of Kilshy with that result, that the rolls of eight more courts held upon dates ranging from 1 Elizabeth, 1558–9 to 1600. In none of the later courts could any mention of the name be found, but in the roll of the court held on 21 October, 1659, we have mention of the fact that “Willms Garefielde” was one of the homage. Further there is an entry of the death of Thomas Garle, who, it will be remembered, was presented on 20 April, 1551, as heir of Robert Garle. This is of special interest, as it proves the correctness of the suggestion thrown out in my former paper, that Garle and Garfield are identical names. From the fact that Ellen West was presented as heir of Thomas Garfield, it seems clear that he and his brothers must have died without issue and that consequently the ancestor of President Garfield must be sought for in some other line of the family. It will be seen that Thomas Garfield must have died sometime in the year 1558 or 1559, possessed of the messuage, “quatrona” of land and customary cottage to which he had succeeded on the death of his brother, Robert Garfield, in the 4th of Edward VI. As already mentioned his sister Ellen West, who was the wife of Thomas West, of Paylton, succeeded him, paying the value of the heriot the “black blossomed” cow and also paying a fine and doing fealty. The record of these transactions is thus set out on the court roll:

Insuper juratores presentant quod Thomas Garle qui de Domina Regina tenuit unum messuagium et unam quatronam terre customarie cum pertinentiis per redditum v^s. per annum et unum cottagium customarium per redditum xx^d per annum obiit inde seisisit citra ultimam curiam unde accidit Domine Regine de herietto una vacca coloris black blossomed precii xv^s Unde preceptum est ballivo Domine Regine respondere Et quod Elena West uxor Thome West de Paylton [in Monk’s Kirby, Warwick-

herietum
xvjd

shire] est soror et proxima heres predicti Thome Garefelde Et super hoc proclamacione facta in plena curia Si quis aliquod juris inde calumpniare voluerit etc Venit predicta Elena West et petit admitti tenens ad messuagium quatronam terre et cottagium predictum cum pertinentiis Qui Domina Regina per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam habendam sibi et suis ad voluntatem Domine Regine secundum consuetudinem manerii per redditum predictum sectam curie et alia servicia et consuetudines inde prius debita et de jure consueta Et dedit de fine pro ingressu suo prout patet et fecit fidelitatem Et admissa est inde tenens.

Esc. ii^s iij^d

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- Page 300, line 4 from bottom, *for* Clinton *read* Clifton. ¹
Page 302, 9th line from bottom, *for* Francis Garfield bapt. *read* Francis ²
son of Francis Garfield bapt.
Page 302, between 6th and 7th lines from bottom, *insert* 1625, Sept. 29,
Francis son of Francis Garfield buried.
Page 303, 1st line from top, *for* ——— Garfield *read* William Garfield. ³
Page 303, 24th line from top, *add* bapt.
Page 303, 25th line from top, *for* William son of Francis and Mary
Garfield *read* William Cotton and Elizabeth Garfield both of this
parish married.

¹P. 906, this volume.

²P. 908, this volume.

³P. 909, this volume.

Stephen Gates of Hingham, Lancaster and Cambridge, Massachusetts.
Contributed by Mrs. Frances E. Sage, Endicott, N. Y.

Printed below is material from the *Boston Transcript* of 16 September 1925 concerning the ancestry of Stephen¹ Gates. Although it was published over sixty years ago and is absolutely correct, it is amazing how the error it mentions has persisted and been brought forth time after time. I feel it is my responsibility to combat the false story of Stephen Gates's ancestry whenever I can, because it was my own grandfather who started it in the first place. He gave the misinformation to C. O. Gates, who incorporated it into the preface of his book, *Stephen Gates of Hingham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, and his Descendants* (New York, 1898). I think my grandfather must have seen Peter Gates's pedigree in one of the publications of the Harleian Society and merely jumped to the conclusion that Peter had to be Stephen's grandfather.

GATES. There is a Gates genealogy, frequently quoted and apparently generally accepted, which gives Stephen Gates, the immigrant, as son of Thomas Gates of Norwich, Norfolk, England, and grandson of Peter and Mary (Josselyn) Gates of London. Mr. Charles Otis Gates in his book on the Gates family gives this line and seems to be satisfied with the evidence, although he gives no proofs. Within the past month I have seen a Visitation of Suffolk made in 1612 and delivered in 1621 which includes further data, that shows that Stephen could not possibly have been a grandson of Peter and Mary Gates. Peter Gates was twenty-nine years old in 1612, and had one "son and heir, Josselyn, aged 3 and 2 daughters." Stephen's birth date is not known, but he was married and had five children, all born in England, when he came to America in 1634 or 1642, I have seen both dates given, but incline to the later one. Obviously Peter could not have had a son Thomas born after 1612, who would be a grandfather in 1642.

The Hon. Benjamin A. G. Fuller of Boston stated in the *New England Genealogical and Historical Register* [sic] in 1877: "From certain old manuscripts in my possession, it seems that Stephen Gates, second son of Thomas Gates of Norwich, Norfolk, came to this country and settled at Hingham." There has never been any reason to question this statement, but the later claim that Thomas was the son of Peter seems now disproved.

Peter Gates was married to Marian Jocelyn in the parish of High Roding, Essex, 6 October 1605; and their son Jocelyn was baptised at the London church of St. Mary Woolchurch Haugh in February 1606/7.

Additional information on the American descendants of Stephen Gates has been published in the *Register* (Clarence Almon Torrey, "Stephen Gates of Hingham, Lancaster and Cambridge, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," 120 [1966]: 161-170, 260-272; 121 [1967]: 45-54, 217-223, 250-260).

THE EUROPEAN ANCESTRY OF PHILIP GAVET OF SALEM, MASS.

Compiled by JOSEPH GAVIT of the New York State Library, Albany.

To the issue of the REGISTER of January 1923 (vol. 77, pages 34-58) the present writer contributed an article entitled "Philip Gavet of Salem, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," which was reprinted in pamphlet form in the same year. In the introductory paragraphs of that article doubt was expressed as to whether the Philip Gavett who married at Marblehead, Mass., 6 Sept. 1681, Hannah Macchone was indeed the first immigrant of the name from the Island of Jersey or a son of the first immigrant. The statement in that article that Philippe or Philip Gavet, the immigrant ancestor of this New England family, was born on the Island of Jersey 2 May 1631, came to New England in 1647, and married there at the age of twenty-four, that is, about 1655, was derived from the family Bible of Joseph Gavet of Salem (No. 4 of the article in question), the youngest son of Philip and Hannah (Macchone) Gavett, *as quoted* by the late William Fobes Gavet of Salem (No. 55 of the article), Joseph's descendant, in whose possession the Bible was at that time, and this statement was supposedly authentic. It was difficult to believe, however, that the husband of Hannah Macchone, who, if born in 1631, would have been almost 83 years of age on the death of his wife (presumably a second wife), 1 Dec. 1713, would have proposed seven days later, in a letter to his son Ezekiel, to move in the coming spring, at his advanced age, to Rhode Island, where he is said to have built a house; and therefore it seemed doubtful whether the husband of Hannah Macchone was the first immigrant of the name or a son of the first immigrant. But from data recently received from St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, and taken from the original records of that parish, as well as from the records of the Registry Office in Jersey, it is evident that the Bible record of Joseph Gavet of Salem, son of Philip and Hannah (Macchone) Gavett, either was misread or was an erroneous copy from an earlier record, that the first immigrant, Philip, was born, in all probability, in 1651, that he probably came to New England in 1676 or at any rate not later than 1681, and that he was in fact the Philip Gavett who married at Marblehead, 6 Sept. 1681, Hannah Macchone. If he was born in 1651, he was in his 63d year when his wife died, and was, therefore, not too old to move to Rhode Island and build a house there.

It is to Mr. Clarence Saunders Brigham of Worcester, Mass., director of the American Antiquarian Society and a descendant of Philip¹ Gavet through the Rhode Island branch of the family, that the present writer is indebted for data that prove that the husband of Hannah Macchone was the immigrant ancestor of the Gavet family of New England, and for records that enable one to trace his ancestry through five generations of the Gavey family (note the

spelling of the surname) of St. Saviour's Parish, in the Island of Jersey, to an ancestor of the sixth generation from the immigrant, one Guillaume Gavey, who was born about 1440 and was living in 1471. At his own expense Mr. Brigham secured the services of a correspondent in the neighboring Island of Guernsey, who, after making the necessary researches in Jersey, drew up a chart showing six generations of the Jersey ancestry of Philip Gavet of Salem, and sent it, with abstracts of the various records found in Jersey, to Mr. Brigham, by whom the whole material was placed in the hands of the compiler of this article, to be arranged in the usual genealogical form for publication in the REGISTER.

The data received from Mr. Brigham's correspondent consist of abstracts or summaries (*not* verbatim copies) of entries of births, marriages, and deaths in the Gavey family, found in the records of St. Saviour's Parish and extending from 1544 to 1683, with an unfortunate gap, however, from 1645 to 1652, the records between those years either having been lost or having never been written; of sundry court records from the Island of Jersey; and of a few items from the so-called "Messervy Manuscript," which contains a series of articles on Jersey families compiled many years ago by a person of that name and is now in the possession of the eldest representative of the Messervy family in Jersey, where, although not in print, it is consulted as an authority on Jersey genealogy.

Before presenting the ancestral line in the Island of Jersey of Philip Gavet of Salem, with the proof of his identity with one Philippe Gavey, son of Martin Gavey of Jersey, it should be noted that in the Channel Islands a wife always retains, in legal matters, her maiden name, as in the phrase "Elizabeth LeCousteur, widow of Richard Mydelton" (*vide infra*, under No. 6); that before the Reformation all priests were, as a matter of courtesy, addressed as "Sire," as in England they were addressed as "Sir"; that the parish clerk (*lecteur*) was in old times a much more important officer than he is now, for it was necessary that he be a man of a fair education, a rare possession in those days; and that there were two schools in Jersey in which education was free, one at St. Mannelier, founded in 1474 by Sire John Huet, rector of St. Saviour's, and the other at St. Anastase, founded in 1496 by John Neal and Vincent Tehy. The headmasters of these schools were called regents.

The recent discoveries about the Jersey ancestors of the founder of the Gavet family in New England are now given in the usual genealogical form, with the following deviation, however, to avoid confusion: the superior figures which in genealogies published in the REGISTER customarily indicate the generation *in America* to which a member of the family belongs have been given in this pedigree to the first European ancestor thus far discovered and to his descendants, although it is evident that the discovery of more remote ancestors may make it necessary at any time to change these figures.

1. GUILLAUME¹ GAVEY, of Maufant, St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, born about 1440, was living in 1471. He married ———.

He is mentioned in a deed of 1479, when Sire John Huet, priest, rector of St. Saviour's, leased some untilled land to various people.

Child:

2. i. GUILLAUME,³ b. after 1470.
2. GUILLAUME² GAVEY (*Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, born after 1470, died after 1531. He married ———, who died before 1546.

Children:

3. i. GUILLAUME,³ b. after 1500.
- ii. A DAUGHTER, m. ——— LE VAVASSEUR. Their son, *Sire Henry Le Vavas seur*, a priest in 1546, was, in right of his mother, coheir with Guillaume Gavey of the heritage of Guillaume Gavey and wife.
4. iii. GYON (OR GEDEON).
- iv. PERROTINE, m. 20 Jan. 1548 JEAN GOOS.
3. GUILLAUME³ GAVEY (*Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, born after 1500, died 8 Feb. 1560/1. He married first PERRINE MOLLET, who was buried in St. Saviour's Church 24 Jan. 1541/2, daughter of ——— Mollet; and secondly, about 1542, CLEMENCE DERVAULT, who was buried 17 Nov. 1566, second daughter and coheir of John Dervault of St. Saviour's Parish and Jehannette, his wife (widow of Nicodeme Falle of St. Saviour's, by whom she had two children, Richard and Perronette Falle).

Children by first wife:

- i. YNDE,⁴ m. 23 Nov. 1561 REV. JULIAN DOLBEL, rector of St. Saviour's in 1582.
- ii. JEANNE, d. in 1589; m. 5 Feb. 1570/1 CLEMENT LETUBELIN.
- iii. MARIE, d. after 1629; m. in August 1570 THOMAS LETUBELIN.
- iv. PERROTINE, d. in 1541.

Children by second wife:

- v. THOMAS, bapt. 9 Feb. 1544.
- vi. CATHERINE, b. in 1546.
5. vii. GUILLAUME, b. about 1547.
- viii. JEAN, d. s. p. before 1577.
4. GYON (OR GEDEON)³ GAVEY (*Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, in 1534, died in 1559. He married, before 1539, ——— DIAULME OR DU HEAUME, sister of John Diaulme or Du Heaume of St. Lawrence.

Children:

- i. JEANNE,⁴ d. in July 1544.
- ii. PERROTINE, bapt. 3 Aug. 1545; d. in 1546.
- iii. PASQUETTE, bapt. 20 Aug. 1547.
- iv. BENESTE, bapt. 12 Jan. 1554/5.
5. GUILLAUME⁴ GAVEY (*Guillaume*,³ *Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, born about 1547, died 11 Sept. 1581. He married, about 1563, GUILLEMINE [? MABEL] BERTRAM, second daughter and coheir of John Bertram of Grouville by Perronelle, his wife (daughter of

Thomas Labey), and niece of Rev. Thomas Bertram, rector of St. Brelede's, 1546-1554 and 1565-1585.

Children:

6. i. GEDEON,⁵ b. probably about 1571.
- ii. MARIE, b. in 1572.
7. iii. BENJAMIN, bapt. 16 Mar. 1572/3.
- iv. SUSANNE, b. in 1573.
- v. JEAN, bapt. 22 July 1576; d. young.

6. GEDEON⁵ GAVEY (*Guillaume*,⁴ *Guillaume*,³ *Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, born probably about 1571, died 13 Sept. 1612. He married first MARIE POINGDESTRE, who died 24 Sept. 1594, daughter of Edouard Poingdestre, constable of St. Saviour's, 1579-1611; and secondly, 20 Nov. 1602, ELIZABETH [? ISABELLE] LECOUSTEUR, widow of Richard Mydelton (regent of St. Mannelier, schoolmaster of St. Saviour's, who died in 1601).

According to the Messervy Manuscript, there were five children, two by the first wife and three by the second wife.

Children by first wife:

- i. CLEMENT⁶ bapt. 24 Nov. 1588; d. before March 1641; m. 25 Jan. 1614/15 JEANNE MYDELTON [? his stepsister], who died 12 Mar. 1629/30. According to the Jersey records they appear to have had three children:
 1. Mabel,⁷ bapt. 9 June 1616; m. 21 July 1641 Clement Perchard.
 2. Gedeon, bapt. 27 Dec. 1618.
 3. Clement, bapt. 19 Jan. 1622/3.
- ii. PHILIPPE, bapt. 10 Sept. 1591; d. 6 Feb. 1593.

Children by second wife:

- iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 20 Dec. 1603.
- iv. GEDEON, bapt. 31 Jan. 1607/8; d. 19 Apr. 1608.
- v. JEAN, bapt. 24 May 1609.

7. BENJAMIN⁵ GAVEY (*Guillaume*,⁴ *Guillaume*,³ *Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, baptized 16 Mar. 1572/3, died before 17 Apr. 1647. He married, 3 Dec. 1606, ESTHER CHEVALLIER, who died in December 1637, only daughter and heiress of Nicholas Chevallier of St. Helier, the capital of the Island of Jersey, by his wife Gisette, daughter and heiress of Martin Ahier (son of Nicholas, son of Jean) of St. Saviour's Parish.

Children:

- i. BENJAMIN,⁶ bapt. 29 Aug. 1607; d. *s. p.* in 1647; m. after 1642 JENNE LECOUSTEUR, who was living in 1647, daughter of Jean LeCousteur of St. Mary.
- ii. MABEL, bapt. 11 Feb. 1610/11; d. young.
8. iii. NICHOLAS, bapt. 18 Sept. 1614.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 16 Nov. 1617; d. in February 1679/80; m. 1 Dec. 1642 AUGUSTIN COLLAS, clerk of St. Saviour's in 1660, who d. in 1679/80. On 17 May 1662 Augustin Collas was appointed "guardian of the child of the late Martin Gavey" [No. 9] (*tuteur de l'enfant de feu Martin Gavey*).
9. v. MARTIN, bapt. 7 Oct. 1621.

8. NICHOLAS⁶ GAVEY (*Benjamin*,⁵ *Guillaume*,⁴ *Guillaume*,³ *Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, baptized 18 Sept. 1614, died 15 Jan. 1666/7. He married, in 1652, JEANNE HAMPTONNE, who was born at St. Martin's in 1620 and died in 1680, daughter of Jacques Hamptonne and Jeanne de Quetteville.

In 1648 Nicholas Gavey leased his share of the family heritage, including five orchards [?] and the close of Frevont, to his brother Martin.

Children:

- i. JEANNE,⁷ d. 2 Oct. 1661.
 - ii. BENJAMIN, living in 1699.
 - iii. SAMUEL, called "Fils de Nicolas de St. Lawrence, 1647 [sic]."
9. MARTIN⁶ GAVEY (*Benjamin*,⁵ *Guillaume*,⁴ *Guillaume*,³ *Guillaume*,² *Guillaume*¹), of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, baptized 7 Oct. 1621, died 25 Sept. 1661. He married ELIZABETH MACKEN, daughter of Jean Macken and Elizabeth Poingdestre.

Child:

- i. PHILIPPE,⁷ the immigrant ancestor of the Gavet or Gavit family of New England, where he is known as Philip¹ Gavet or Gavett, b. in St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, probably in 1651;* d. in Rhode Island not earlier than 1714; m. at Marblehead, Mass., 6 Sept. 1681, HANNAH MACCHONE, for whom see the REGISTER, vol. 77, p. 35 (January 1923).

The identity of Philip¹ Gavet or Gavett of Marblehead and Salem, Mass., with Philippe⁷ Gavey, son of Martin⁶ Gavey of St. Saviour's Parish, Island of Jersey, is proved by a deed dated 25 Aug. 1696 and recorded 10 Sept. 1696 in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds in Boston (lib. 17, fo. 290), by which the New England immigrant conveyed his property in the Island of Jersey to Thomas Poingdextre of the said island. This deed begins as follows: "To all People unto whom this p'sent Deed of Sale shall come, Philip Gavett of the Island of Jersey now Inhabitant in Marvillhead New-England Sonne of Martin Gaudet and Elisabeth his wife deceased sendeth greeting," and goes on to state that Philip Gavett, in consideration of Forty pounds Current money of New-England to him paid by Thomas Poingdextre of the Island of Jersey, "Marriner," has sold unto the said Thomas Poingdextre, his heirs, etc., "All my Rents, Arrearages of Rents, Orchards Gardens Houses Lands or Tenements belonging to me or my heires," etc., in the Island of Jersey. The deed is a warranty deed and ends with the statement: "In witness whereof I the said Philip Gavett have hereunto sett my hand and seal" this 25 Aug. 1696. [Signed] Philip Gavet [seal]. Witnesses: Jean Jeanarin, Hen: Penny. The deed was acknowledged before Geo: Jaffreys, a justice of the peace at Portsmouth, Province of New Hampshire, 25 Aug. 1696. On the same day, before the same justice, "Philip Gavett" acknowledged also the receipt of the forty pounds from the grantee. On the same day, also, 25 Aug. 1696, "Philip Gavett," describing himself as "formerly of the Island of Jersey now Inhabitant in Marvilhead New England sonne of Martin Gavit & Elizabeth his wife deceased, named his "trusty Friends Aaron

*The gap in the records of St. Saviour's Parish, from 1645 to 1652, makes it impossible to state with absolute certainty that Philippe Gavey was born in 1651.

Fall and John Lemasters of St. Saviour's Parish in the Island of Jersey husbandmen" his attorneys, with full power to deliver to Thomas Poingdextre of the Island of Jersey, the grantee named in the deed of sale, the property in Jersey conveyed to the said Poingdextre by the said deed of sale; and this appointment, signed "Philip Gavett" [seal], bears the names of the same two witnesses as the deed of sale and was acknowledged before the same justice of the peace at Portsmouth, N. H., 25 Aug. 1696. (Suffolk Deeds, in Boston, lib. 17, fo. 291.) Another deed of sale of similar import to that recorded in Boston, with a similar appointment of attorneys by the grantor, is recorded in the Island of Jersey, whither the documents were probably sent soon after they were drawn up and acknowledged in New England; and there they were found by Mr. Brigham's correspondent, who gives the names of the two attorneys as Aaron Falle and Jean LeMaistre. The records of these transactions preserved in Jersey were acknowledged "in presence of Clement Lempriere, Jean Jeanvrin testis Josue Milles testis Hen Penny," the surname *Jeanvrin* being probably the correct form for the name *Jeanarin* of the Boston records, in which various mistakes in spelling seem to have been made when the originals were copied for record. The American Janvrin family is said to have come from the Channel Islands, and the American Poingdexters are undoubtedly descendants of the Poingdestres of Jersey. The grantee, Thomas Poingdextre (or Poingdestre), was, perhaps, a cousin of the grantor, whose maternal grandmother was a Poingdestre.*

Jersey records show that on 17 May 1662 Philippe Gavey was still in Jersey, and a minor, for on that date Augustin Collas (husband of Philippe's aunt, Elizabeth) was appointed "guardian of the child of the late Martin Gavey" (see above, under No. 7, iv); and they also state that Philippe Gavey emigrated to New England and married there about 1681. For his career in New England and for his children and some of his more remote descendants see the article by the present writer entitled "Philip Gavet of Salem, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," in the REGISTER, vol. 77, pp. 34-58 (January 1923).

*It is a not unreasonable conjecture that Jean Jeanvrin was a mariner from the Channel Islands, probably a master mariner, who was about to sail from Portsmouth, N. H., on his return voyage to Europe, and that the two documents were entrusted to him for delivery to the officials in Jersey. This conjecture would also explain why Philip Gavett acknowledged the two documents before a justice of the peace at Portsmouth.



THE GAYER FAMILY.

Communicated by WILLIAM C. FOLGER, Esq., of Nantucket, Mass., Corresponding Member of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society.

WILLIAM GAYER, Esq., came to this country from Devonshire, England.* He married Dorcas Starbuck, daughter of Elder Edward Starbuck by his wife Katherine Reynolds of Wales. He was an early settler of Nantucket; probably had been a ship-carpenter; was a farmer and a justice of the peace. I find by the records in the office of our Secretary of State, that Capt. John Gardner and Mr. William Gayer were representatives to the general court from Nantucket on the 8th of June, 1692, being the first representatives from that island after its transfer from the colony of New York to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. William Gayer, Esq., was one of five judges appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts, in 1704, to try an Indian on Nantucket, named Sabo, for the crime of murder.

He lived in a double house, one and one-half stories in height, on Church Street, in Nantucket, occupied long since my first remembrance by descendants of his daughter, Damaris Coffin. This house for a long time was considered the oldest on the island, and I think was built in 1682, of solid oak timber, the growth of the island, and strengthened with oak knees, like a ship, and very firmly. It passed into the hands of strangers about 1839 or 1840, and was taken down to give place to a modern dwelling house. A bureau, with a sort of book-case or cupboard on top, which was made in Oliver Cromwell's time and brought over by William Gayer, probably in Charles the Second's reign, belonged to my grandmother, a great-granddaughter of William Gayer, Esq. It was made in part of English oak, colored a dark red, and ornamented with turned pieces of maple, painted black and nailed on; and the top part, or cupboard, was in part supported by two maple urns, or short pillars, painted black. It was altogether an unique but useful piece of furniture. After the death of both of my grandparents, it was placed in the cabinet of curiosities of the Nantucket Atheneum, but was burned up in the great fire of 1846, when that building, with its fine collection of books, south-sea shells, war weapons, &c., was destroyed.

William Gayer was called Mr. in the old records, and was a very respectable man. His first wife, Dorcas, according to tradition, died in the 8th mo. 1696. He afterwards married a widow named Mary Guard, of Boston or its vicinity, and as she had a daughter named Christian Cundy, it is pro-

* The father of William Gayer probably died in England. His widow Jane was living in Plymouth, England, in 1694. Their children, as far as I can learn, were: i. *William* (above); ii. *Jane*, m. — Lee; iii. *Joan*, m. Thomas Hooper; iv. —, father of Elizabeth Gayer; v. Sir *John*, m. first, — Harper—m. second, Mary —.

bable she had been married twice previous to her marriage with Mr. Gayer. She is said to have died when on a visit to Boston, in warm weather. Her husband survived her some years, dying at his residence on Nantucket the 23d of 7th mo. 1710. The children of William and Dorcas (Starbuck) Gayer were :

- i. DAMARIS, b. Oct. 24, 1673; m. on Nantucket by William Worth, Esq., 17th of 8th mo. 1692, O. S., to Nathaniel Coffin, son of James Coffin, Esq., and grandson to Tristram Coffin, Sen. He was a captain in the merchant service, and made voyages to Europe and elsewhere. He died Aug. 20, 1721, aged 50 years. Damaris Coffin survived her husband over forty-three years, dying 6th of 9th mo., 1764, aged 90 years 10 mos.
- ii. DORCAS, b. 29th of August, 1675; m. 6th of December, 1694, her cousin Jethro Starbuck, son of Nathaniel and Mary. He was born 14th of December [Qu. 4th December, O. S. ?], 1671, and died 12th of August, 1770, aged 98 yrs. 8 mos. 6 days. Dorcas, his wife, died 10th of 11th mo. 1747, O. S., aged 72 years.
- iii. WILLIAM, Jr., b. June 3, 1677; m. in England his cousin Elizabeth Gayer. The Christian name of her father I never learned. William Gayer, Jr., died in England the latter part of 1712, or early part of 1713. He had become quite wealthy; was in early life a seaman; at a later period with his uncle Sir John Gayer in India, in the service of the East India Company; then had gone to England, the birth-place of his father, married and probably settled down with a prospect of years of comfort before him, till seized by the malady which ended his days in the thirty-fifth year of his age. With the death of William Gayer, Jr., the name of the Nantucket branch of the family, as a surname, became extinct; but descendants of his two sisters, down to my time, have borne the names of William Gayer and Gayer used as first and second names—as William Gayer Coffin, Gayer Starbuck, Gayer Gardner, &c.—showing with what respect the ancestral name has been held.

From Capt. Nathaniel and his wife Damaris (Gayer) Coffin, who had a large family of children, descended, besides many worthy Nantucket families, some of the Amory family of Boston; and also from William Coffin, son of the said parents, was Nathaniel Coffin, the father of the late British General John Coffin, and his brother Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, Bart., of the British Navy.

From Jethro and Dorcas (Gayer) Starbuck are descended most of the present Starbuck and Mitchell families of Nantucket, and the Rotch and Rodman families of New Bedford.

The descendants of William Gayer, Esq., through his two daughters, are quite numerous, and are scattered through many of the States.

L. LETTERS BY MEMBERS OF THE PRECEDING FAMILY.

The following letter is from Jane Gayer, mother of William Gayer, Sen., from Plymouth, England, to her son William Gayer at Nantucket.

Sonn my dearest love to you and to your wife and to my Grand children hoping that these few lines will find you in good health—As through mercy I enjoy att this present writing: I have sent you two letters by Mr: Blag of newyork; and I have sent you severall leaters by outhier mean by I never Received none from you since the 1 of october 1692 bearing this date: Deare Sonn I should Request you that I might heare from you—your Brother Sur: John sailed from the downs the last of may was A 12 months Agon and All his famaly with him, the month after he went away they put in for the madeara I received a letter from him out of the madaris's, since I have not heard from him for there hath not a Ship com home from that place since: I did not know weather there was A new ingland man here or no before your unkols land com to me to know how to dirict a leater to you and that is conserning Cousin Jane Brays busnes: I shall be like a fule to duball My Request to you that I might hear from you and y^t I might know how to dirict My letters to

you for I doe fear that they doe not cum to your hand : Your Brother hooper and his wife and your sister marcy desairs to be remembered to you and yours, your Vnkols and Aunt lam^e doth the same ; my kind Respects to Coson Jane Bray and her famaly not Eals att present but my prayers Constantly to the Lord for you & remain your loving mother
JANE GAYER.

From plym^e, this 11 June 1694.

These for Mr William Gayer

Living on the Island of nantockitt, newingland.

The next letter is from William Gayer, Jr., to his father William Gayer.

Barbadoes: march: y^e 20: 1698-9.

Ever Honoured Father

S^r having this oppertunity thought It But my Duty and your due that I should present you with these few lines hoping in God that they may find you In good health as I am at this present wrighting Blessed be God for it : Honoured S^r, pray present my Duty to mother ; & my Love to all my Relations and friends that ask or Desire to here of me or my welfare & as for nuse I have but Little or none ; But of things hapned amongst ourselves——& we set sayl from Boston in New England—y^e 20: of Desember 1698 bound for Barbadoes & Soltitudes ye wind at N W ; & Blowed hard & very Cold our folk som of them froz their fingers, & W^m Atkins & some others run down to their Cabbins finding most Comfort there I believe they would a Layd there tel y^e Ship had sunk vnder them if they might ; It was very hard with us by y^e Reson our pumps froz & but few men that could stand vpon Deck ; y^e next morning we could [not] Se what our Ship was mad of for Eys after that we^d 2 or 3 very bad storms & out of eyght horses we had 4 washed over board ; but with gods ; assistances we arrived safe in barbadoes y^e 24 of Janewary following ; there Is so many Sayl Gon down to solitudos that we have oltord our voig & Design Right home very Spedely we should a Sayled before now If Goods & freights had presented but It is very scarce & Dear—Rum is 18^d by y^e hhd & molasses twelve we shall not stay to Lod : pray S^r: If not to much troble be plesed to wright I shall Receive with much Joy & Comfort & Return many thanks all at present but Desiring your prayers.

Remaining your Dutifull Son

WILLIAM GAYER.

Pray Father Deliver y^e Inclosed as Directed

The following letter is from William Gayer, Sen., to his daughter Damaris Coffin, wife of Capt. Nathaniel Coffin.

Daughter Damaris

These may serve to inform you we are all well, whereas I writ you that your mother Coffin was designed to boston by Land I find i was mistaken she tells me since her intent was only to the main. Christian is now at her grand ffather Coffins, mr ffolger came whom from boston yesterday and informs me y^e John Sowers brother came from England lately, & sayeth he spoke with your brother William Gayer in the East Indies Eighteen months since if you have a convenient opertunity I wish you would speak with him (& inquire what you Can about him, I hope you will let me hear from you as often as you have opertunity for I take great Delight to hear of your welfare so with my love to yourself & Children with all other friends I remain your ffather

WILLIAM GAYER.

nantucket Septer: 9: 1709.

mr nathaniel Coffin | in | Charls Towne

In a letter from Thomas and Jane Hooper to William Gayer, Nantucket, dated "Stone house near Plymouth, the 15th of February, 1699-70," they say, "Mother desires to be remembered unto all." His wife had been sick about 6 mos., they had heard by his son William from their brother William of Nantucket, nothing else important.

I give, last, a copy of a letter from Mrs. Damaris Coffin, wife of Capt. Nathaniel Coffin and daughter of William Gayer, Esq., of Nantucket, to her uncle Sir John Gayer, then in the East Indies.

Boston N. E. 10th Jan. y^e 1711-12.

Most Hon^d Vncle

Inclosed is a Copy of what my husband wrote you in his last, advising you of the death of my hon^d father yo^r brother W^m Gayer & of the Disposition we had made of our son W^m &c. to which refer you.

I have now before me the Hon^d of your kind letter of the 5th Janry 1709-10, Directed to my deceased father.

The Good Character & Hopeful State of my brother with you is very reviving & the more Comfortable seeing you Express an Inclination to send him for Brittain, & in hopes you will soon follow him your self, For which Blessing I daily Elevate my Prayers to my God, That he would Bless prosper & protect you both, & send you to the height of yo^r desires therein in health & safety.

My Son goes on hopefully with his book & am in hopes that God will bless you & send you Safe to yo^r native Country, and will prepare my boy to wait on you to your content & Satisfaction, whenever you please to your Commands on him So to do.

my Good Husband hath mett with hard Fortune in his last voyage from Lisboa being taken & Carried into France, where he hath been a Prisoner a long time & was not released in last but was in hops to procure his Liberty in a short time & go for London from whence probably you may hear from him, he has been from home now months & when he will which is uncertain, God Direct him & us for the best I must Conclude with my really Duty to you & my true respects to my brother if with you, & am most sincerely

Hon^d Uncle

Yo^r most affec^{tt}

NICKS.

II. ABSTRACTS OF WILLS.

I append the wills of the brothers, William and Sir John Gayer, and of William Gayer son of the former.*

Sir John Gayer's Will.

I, John Gayer, of Bombay, Knight, in perfect health, do make this my last Will and Testament. My Body to be Interred at the Discretion of my hereafter named Executrix, and if I die in India, in the tomb of my former Wife. Debts discharged, I give as followeth. Unto my Brother William Gayer, of the Island of Nantucket, one Hundred Pounds Sterling. Unto his son William Gayer, my Nephew, now in the East Indies, Eight Thousand Pounds Sterling. Unto the children of Eldest Sister Jane Lee, five Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be Equally divided amongst them, and in Case of any of their Mortality, before marriage, their part to the Survivor. Unto the children of my Sister, Joan Hooper, Seven Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be Equally Divided amongst them, and in Case of Either of their Mortality before marriage their part to the Survivor. Unto the Children of my Sister, Elizabeth Matthews, Two Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be Equally Devided Amongst them, etc. Unto my Niece Elizabeth Gayer, two Thousand Pounds Sterling, to be kept in the hands of my Executrix and Improved by her for her maintenance while she lives a single life; but if she Marry, at the Day of her Marriage the Principal and what is gained thereby, except so much as Defrays the Charge of her Maintenance before, is all to be paid her, but in Case of her Decease before Marriage then that Sum of Two Thousand Pounds, with what is Gained thereby, I give to my Above Mentioned Nephew, William Gayer, to be forthwith paid him, besides the sum of Eight Thousand Pounds before Mentioned. Unto the children of Robert Harper, my deceased Wife's Brother, Three Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be Equally divided amongst them, etc. Unto Joseph Harper, my Deceased wife's Brother, if he be alive at the time of my decease, one Hundred Pounds Sterling. Unto the children of my Cousin, Mercy Throgmorton, four Hundred pounds Sterling, etc. Unto the children of my Cousin, John Rither, deceased, two thousand Pounds Sterling, etc. Unto my cousin, James car, two Hundred Pounds sterling, in case he survives me. Unto my Cousin, Elizabeth Phip, ten pound Sterling. Unto the children of my Sister in law, Judith Battin, two hundred Pounds Sterling, to be equally divided

* Mr. Folger furnished full copies of these wills, which will be preserved in the archives of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. These abstracts have been made from them for us by William B. Trask, Esq.—EDITOR.

Amongst them, &c. Unto my Cousin Lucy hole, fifty Pounds Sterling. Unto my Cousin, Rachel Dale, if she be alive at the time of my Decease, ten Pounds Sterling. Unto my loving Friend, Mr. Thomas Woolley, Secretary to the East India Company, fifty Pounds Sterling. Unto my loving Friend, Mr. Barnard Wiche of Surrat, Fifty Pounds Sterling. Unto Mr. Robert Luynfer, of Surratt, Fifty Pounds Sterling, if he be alive at the time of my decease. I Dedicate and Devote to God, for the Service of his Church, five thousand Pounds Sterling, to be disposed of, by the persons here after mentioned, to young Students for the Ministry and to such as are Newly Entered into that Sacred office, to furnish them with What [may be] Needful to make them most useful in the discharge of that great trust for which they are devoted to God; and it's my Earnest desire that those persons amongst whom this sum shall be Distributed, may be men of Sober, Moderate principles, not Inclined to Domination, nor to unnesesary Separation, and to Express my mind more fully, I say unto men of such principles as the late Reverend and truly Worthy Mr. Richard Baxter was, in whom the Primitive Spirit of holiness, Love and Moderation, did brightly Shine, from whose works I give God thanks I have received great benefit. Now the persons I most earnestly request in Conjunction with my wife and Nephew William Gayer to undertake the Distributing of I have so solemnly devoted, are the Rt. Worshipfull Henry Ashurst, Bar^t, & Mr. Thomas Woolley before Mentioned. I do further Request that they will all be assisting to my Beloved Wife in the Whole management of all her affairs.

If my Estate amount to less than what it is in my present books, Ending the last of July, 1710, when it arrives in England, accounting what is in Rupees at two ehillings and six pence to a Rupee, then I order that Every Legacy herein mentioned shall be so much less in proportion as the whole of my Estate at the time of all its arrival in England falls Short of what it is in Said books. The Rest of my Estate, whether money, Plate, Gold or Silver, Jewels, Goods, Household Furniture, wearing Apparel, Books, Debts, Lands, and Whatsoever, both Real and personal, I shall be possessed of, at my Decease, I give unto my Wife, Dame Mary Gayer, whom I make Sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament. In witness Whereof I have set my hand and Seal in Bombay Castle, 5th of October, 1710.

JOHN GAYER.

In presence of us, where no stamp paper is procurable, &c. &c. &c.

William Aislabe, William Barnes, Abraham Barnot,
Richard Wilmer, John Hill.

A true Copy from the Original Witnesses, John Eaton Dodsworth,
James Osborne, William Gayer, Richard Bull.

*Will of William Gayer, Sen., Esq.**

I, William Gayer, of the Island of Nantucket, being sick, but of sound mind and memory, make this my last will. Unto my son William Gayer, one Share of land on the Island of Nantucket, with all the privileges belonging (if my s^d son shall ever come hither again). To my dau. Damaris Coffin, one eighth part of a share of land on the Island of Nantucket, of that land I had of my father in law, Edward Starbuck. I give my Daughter, Dorcas Starbuck, one Eighth part of a Share of [said] land. My part of the Island of miskeget to my s^d Daughters, Damaris Coffin and Dorcas Starbuck, Equally to be divided between them. To my house keeper, Patience Foot, one Cow & fourty Sheep with Commonage for them, as also half of the barn & try house, with half the garden, half of the land and fence about my dwelling house, half the lot and fence towards monomoy, the horse pasture Excepted, as also the west Chamber and Garret, and half the leanto of my now dwelling house. I give to Africa, a negro, once my servant, twenty Sheep and Commonage for them and for one horse, as also the East Chamber of my now dwelling house, and half the leanto, and the other half of my barn and try house, with the half of all the lands and fence about my house, and the half of the lot towards monomoy. I will that my dau. Damaris Coffin have the use of the rest of my Dwelling house, if she should come hither to live. My two Daughters, Damaris Coffin and Dorcas Starbuck, Joynt Executrices of this my last will & testament. Sept. 21, 1710.

In the presence of

WILLIAM GAYER.

Richard Gardner, Eleazer Folger Jun^r, Eunice Gardner,
Jabez Bunker, Judith Gardner.

Probated 24 day Oct. 1710.
Eleazer Folger Reg^r.

JAMES COFFIN, Judge of Probate.

* From Nantucket County Records of Wills, Book I. page 26.

*Will of William Gayer, Jr.**

9th Nov^r. 1712. I, William Gayer, Gentleman, of y^e parish of Beckenham in Kent, being sick, but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make my last will. Payment of all debts. To my elder sister, Damaris Coffin, one half part. To my younger sister, Dorcas Starbuck, y^e other half of what belongs to me in New England. To my two sisters aforesaid, two thousand pounds sterling, that is to each one thousand pounds. To my Aunt, Jane Lee, of Plymouth, Aunt Elizabeth Matthews, Mr. Epiphanius Holland [each] £100. To Mr. George Musole, £25. To Mrs. Martha Deacon, Mrs. Abigail Fitch [each] £100. Remainder of my estate to my wife Elizabeth Gayer, whom I appoint sole Executrix of this my last Will.

WILLIAM GAYER.

In y^e presence of
Susanna Holland, William Norman, Andrew Stoddart.



* From a manuscript copy of the instrument.

NOTES

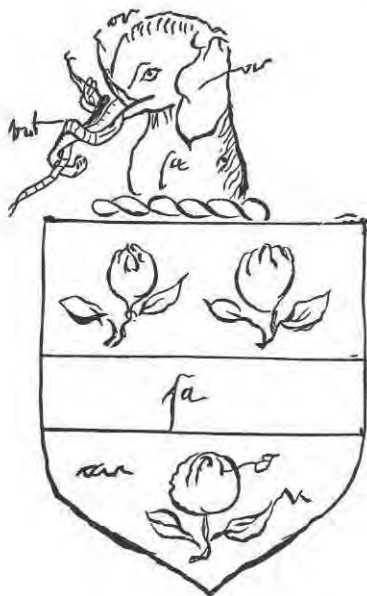
ADAMS PEDIGREE.—In the REGISTER for Jan. 1853, vol. vii. page 39, a pedigree of the Adams family, descended from "Ap Adam," who "came out of the Marches of Wales" is printed from a copy furnished to J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., by the late William Downing Bruce, F.S.A. Having, many years ago, heard the authenticity of this pedigree questioned, we wrote lately to Col. Chester on the subject. In his reply he writes: "After the most careful investigation, I have no hesitation in pronouncing the portion connecting the English family with the Braintree Adamses utterly incorrect." Can any of our readers tell us whether the "ancient parchment roll with arms &c.," which Mr. Bruce quotes and which he states was, in 1851, in the possession of Edward Adams, Esq., of Middleton Hall, Carmarthenshire, is still preserved?—Ed.

ANNABLE.—In the register of marriages at All Saint's, Cambridge (Phillemore's Cambridgeshire Parish Registers: Marriages, vol. 4, p. 9), occurs that of "Anthony Annable & Jane Moumford [*Momford*] 26 Ap. 1619." Anthony Annable came in 1623 with wife Jane and two daughters. He settled at Plymouth, but removed to Scituate and Barnstable (1638-9), in which latter place his wife Jane was buried. He was married twice afterwards. (See Pope's Pioneers, Savage, etc.) Henry Vickers and Elizabeth Annable were married the 9 May following (p. 10).

WILLIAM P. GREENLAW.



A pedigree of APPLETON, with Arms and Crest, signed by THOMAS APPLETON, 1577, before his son, SAMUEL (the progenitor of the family in America) was born; giving the names of his two elder sisters, MARY (who married Robert Ryece), and JUDITH who married Lewis Balley, bishop of Bangor).



William Appleton of Walsingham in the County of Norfolk
 and Thomas of London

Thomas Appleton Mary Ryece
 of Walsingham of London
 first and one of
 his goods

Mary Ryece

Thomas Appleton

AD. 1577

WILL OF THOMAS APPLETON.* 1504.

[Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.]

In the Name of God Amen I Thomas Apullton of Little Waldyngfeld in the Diocise of Norwich make my testament the xxth day of January the yere of o^r Lord mⁱ v^cij and of the Reigne of Kynge Henry the vijth the xxth yere First I bequeath my Soule to Almighty God to o^r Lady Sent Mary and to all the holy cōpany of heven and my body to be buried in the Church of Seynt Laurence in Waldyngfeld aforesaid nyghe to my Weif It I bequeath to the high aulter of the said Church for tithes forgotten xx^d It to the freers of Babbewell and Sudbury yche of them x^s It the day of my buriall the vijth day the xxxth day I will have noo comen dole but to the poore people of the Townys adioyning that is to say Moche Waldyngfeld Aheton Brentilly and Edwardiston eche of them x^s the preests of the said Churches to say placebo and dirge and masse of Regme the poore people of the said Townes beyng at the hole service there to haue aft the rate of the said money the preests of the said Churches to be rewarded for theire suice that is to say euy preest beyng there at the hole sūice iij^d. And euy Clerke beyng there at the hole suice that can red a lesson ij^d at eury of the said daies and sextayn for rynging to the said suice at eury of the said daies viij^d and the Town that I dwell in euy poore household to be rewarded ij^s for all iij daies beinge at the hole suice of each daie for I will not haue the people travel for any dole It I will haue preest synginge in Waldyngfeld forseid the space of iij yeres for me my fader and moder my Wif and other my kynnesfolk and my benefactors It I give to the Church of Waldyngfeld aforesaid a vestment w^t Deken and Subdeken off suche color and price as shalbe thought by myne Executors metely and conyenynt for the said Church of Little Waldyngfeld It I will that the nonnyis of malling haue iij^d in fowre yeres to the Convent to sey placebo and dirge wth mass of Requiem for me the day of myn obite during the said iij yeres begynning as shortly after my deceesse as they haue knowlege for oon yere And the Abbesse of the said place beyng att Dirige and att mass of requiem to haue xx^d and the prioresse of the said place xij^d It I will that Dame Ann my daughter haue xij^s iij^d yerely payabill att ij termes owte of my landes and tents p^t. I have Kersey Grotton and other Townes the which I have given to my Son William Appulton in fee symple It I will that myn Executors content and pay all my detts which I trust be not grete It I will that myn Executors deliue^r to my Sonn Gilbert Appulton vij horses with the plough and a cartt wth all the harneys thereto belonging viii keen, a mass book with a chalice aulter clothes and vestment It I bequeath to my Son the pson of Lanetun my gilt cupp with the couyng It I give him my best salt It I will Robert Appulton haue myn other salt of siluer and I will that my Son William Appulton haue my flatt piece of siluer & the couyng of the same Item I will that Robert Appulton haue iij Gobletts of siler w^t the couyng and a standing maser It I will that myn

* This is the most ancient will, which has ever been offered for publication in the *Register*. It was communicated by the HONORABLE NATHAN APPLETON of Boston, and will, I think, be regarded by the readers of the *Register*, as very valuable on several accounts; but especially for its being the will of one of the ancestors of a family so well known on this side of the Atlantic. It gives also a good insight into the literature of England, one hundred years before New England was begun to be settled.—EDITOR.

Executors receyve all my detts and all my cornes that be in my barnes at the time of my deceſſe to ſell them except that I will w^t in my mañ of Holbrock xx ſeuie of barley x ſeuie of whete v ſeuie of peyſen It I will that my nappry and ſhets beddyng and all other ſtuff of houſehold be devided by thadvise and discreoñ of myn Executors and ſupvisors betwene Son Robert and his Broder Richard the ſaid Richard to haue the choiſe It I will that he that hath my Mañ of Holbrook haue my ferme of Branſton Hall duryng myn yer It I will that all ſuch plate and jewells as here foloweth that William Appulton gave his Moder that he haue them agen according to his Moders will and myn that is to ſay A dockett of gold to the value of xlvi^s viii^d Item a ring of dockett gold after the faceon of a hopp It a flat piece of ſiluer whereof the bremys be gilte It a maſer that I drynk of daiely It a new long carpett that he ſent his Moder and theis ben the jewells that I and his Moder geve him Inprimis a ringe with a blewe ſtone that the Abbeſſe of Bruſsyerd hir Suſter gave hir the tyme of her deceſſe and half a doſeyn of ſilu ſponys w^t grete gilte knoppis on the ende of eury ſpone that he ded doo make for his Moder The other half doſeyn to my Son the pſon of Lanehm̄ another doſeyn of ſpones to be devided between my Son Robert Appulton and my Son Richard and wher there remayne v ſpoones moo I will that the ſaid Robert haue them The reſidue of all my goodes nott bequeathed nor remembred I renytt to the diſcretion of myn Executors and ſupvisors toward the amending of the high waye ledyngge fro my man of Holbrok to the Well I make and ordeyne myn Executors my Suſter Margaret Spryng my Son Thomas Appulton pſon of Lanehm̄ and my Son William Appulton and ſupuiſor my Newew Thomas Spryng to whom I geve for a remembrance a ſignett of gold graven with Seynt Johns hedde In Wittneſſe whereof to this my teſtament I have putt my ſeale and ſubſcribed it w^t my own hande

Probatum fuit ſupascriptum teſtum corā dno apud Lamehith nono die menſis Febr Anno Dni millo gungen^o octauo Iur Willi Appulton Executoris in hmoi teſto noiat Ac approbat et inſumat Et comiſſa fuit adminiſtracō omnium bonor et debit dicti defuncti frefato execut De bene & fidelit adminiſtrand ac de pleno fideli Inuetario citra fuj ſancti dd px futur exhibend necnon de plano et vero compoto reddend ad ſēa dei ermḡ in debit iur forma iurat Reſuata poteſtate ſimilem comiſſi faciend Margarete Spring executaci in hmoi teſto noiat etiam cum venit &c.

CHAS DYNELEY	} Deputy Registers
JOHN IGGULDEN	
W. D ^e . GOSTHEY (?)	



AXTELLS OF AMERICA.

By WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

THE connection with this country of the name and family of Axtell is decidedly interesting. Several years ago I communicated to the REGISTER, XXII. 143, Notes on the Axtell family, giving a short account of Thomas Axtell of Sudbury and his descendants, of whom his grandson, Daniel, moved for a time to South Carolina. Unfortunately Thomas of Sudbury did not put himself so fully on record as two others of the name, whose wills are found at London. Mr. Savage says in the Genealogical Dictionary of New England, under Axtell, "NATHANIEL, New Haven 1639, intend. to go home, made his will 27 Jan. 1640, and d. in few wks. bef. embark. at Boston." Mention of such will is also found in the Records of the Colony of New Haven, but the following will of earlier date was left in England, and there proved and recorded, as follows :

In the name of God Amen. The Seaventeenth day of August One Thousand Six Hundred Thirtie nyne And in the fifteenth yeare of y^e Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland, Defender of the faith &c. I Nathaniell Axtell now or late of the parish of S^t Peters nere the Burrough of S^t Albons in the County of Hertford Yeoman, being now purposed (by the Grace of God) to travayle to New England in the parts beyond the Seas and considering the certainty of Death & how uncertaine the tyme thereof is, Doe (Revoaking all former Willes Testamentes legacies & Devises by me heretofore made) make & declare this my present last Will & Testament in manner & forme followinge that is to say, first & principally I comēd my Soule into the hands of Allmightie God my Creator & of Jesus Christ my only Saviour & Redeemer hopeinge & stedfastly beleiving through the meritts Death and Passion of my said Saviour Jesus Christ to have free pdon and forgivenessse of all my sinnes & to inheritt Eternall life in the Kingdome of Heaven with other the Elect Children of God. And for

such temporall goods as it hath pleased god to lend me in this world for my necessary use (my debtes and funerall expences beinge first paid & discharged) I give & dispose the same as followeth (viz^t.) Item I give & bequeath unto Thomas Buckinham of Queen Epioth [Quinnipiac] in New England, Husbandman, Tenn poundes in money to be paid unto him by my Executor hereafter named within one yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto Richard Miles of the same place Husbandman all my wearinge apparell both linnen & wollen And all my beddinge & Household stuffe whatsoever in New England aforesaid. Item I give & bequeath unto M^r Peter Prudden Minister of the word of God in New England aforesaid five poundes in money to be paid unto him by my Executor within one yeare next after my decease. The Remainder rest & residue of all & singuler my goodes chattelles Debtes & estate whatsoever unbequeathed I doe give & bequeath unto & amongst my Two brothers Thomas Axtell & Daniell Axtell & my three sisters Joane, Ann & Sarah equally amongst them to be parted & divided part & part like And I doe ordaine and make my said Brother Daniell Axtell the sole & onely Executor of this my last Will & Testament Willing & chargeinge hime to see the same truly pformed accordinge to my true intent & plaine meaneinge therein expressed, as my only & especiall trust is in him. In Wittnes whereof I the said Nathaniell Axtell to this my last Will & Testament have sett my hand & seale the Seaventeenth Day of August 1639 And in the fifteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles of England &c.

NATHANIELL AXTELL.

Read signed sealed published & delivered by the said Nathaniell Axtell for & as his last Will & Testament the Day of the Date in the presence of me Antho: Hudson Scr^r. And me Natha: Hudson his sonne.

Proved at London 12 June 1640.

The second will is as follows :

Considering the brevity and uncertainty of the life of Man how many accidents perills and dangers it lyes lyable to especially in Journeys by Land and hazards by sea both which I intend God willing in very few dayes to undertake doe judge it absolutely necessary to make this my last Will and Testam^t this third day of August one thousand six hundred seaventy eight which is as viz^t. Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my eldest daughter Sibilla the sume of five Hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my son Daniel the sume of five Hundred pounds to be paid to him at the age of twenty and one yeares. Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary five Hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my sonne Holland five Hundred pounds to be paid him when hee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my daughter Rebeckah five hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth and my Daughter Anne each of them five hundred pounds to be paid to them as either of them is married or shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I make my dearly beloved and faithfull wife Rebeckah my full and whole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament giveing and bequeathing to her all the remainder of my estate just and lawfull debts being first paid and discharged an account

of which for brevity sake I have left in writing and inclosed herein. And that whereas merchandizing and other Commerce in the world is lyable to sundry casualties losse and damages by which meanes the estate that I now doe through the good hand and signall providence and blessing of God account my selfe to have, may very much fall short soe the getting of it in from my severall factors and Correspondents in severall places of this World soe that whereas my great and earnest desire and intention to give and bequeath my intirely beloved Wife such a part and proportion of my estate as through the goodnesse of God to her shée may live happily freely and plentifull the remainder of her life, may be very much diminished and lessened soe that the care and tendernesse I have for her future comfort may be frustrated and disappointed My will therefore is that if in the gathering in of my estate from abroad and debts at home it should happen soe to fall short that the porçons above mençoned being paid to my children my deare wife should not have the sume of Two Thousand pounds for her selfe for her owne maintenance over and above all household goods plate and jewells I am now at this time seized and possess of, That then how much soever shée fall short of the said two Thousand pounds there shall be a proporçonable deduction and abatement out of every one of my childrens porçons for the making up of the said Two Thousand pounds for the support and maintenance of my said deare Wife Rebeckah. And that if any of my children should dye either before marryage or age of one and twenty yeares that then any of them soe deceasing their porçon or porçons shall be equally divided amongst the survivors. Lastly my faithfull friend Henry Danvers Esq^r. and M^r. W^m. Pennington are hereby desired and appointed to be helpfull and assisting to my dearest wife in the gathering in of my estate from abroad and to be adviseing and helping her in the secure disposing of it when at home. In witsesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the day and yeare above written. Note that the seeming alteraçon of figure in the five Hundred pounds to my Daughter Sibilla was done before signeing.

DAN. AXTELL.

Signed sealed and declared to be the last Will and Testament of Daniel Axtell in the presence of Anne Cooper, Mary Catchpoull, Sarah Hill.

Proved at London 2 July 1680, when a commission was issued to Walter Needham M.D. Attorney lawfully appointed "per Rebeccam Axtell (jam apud Carolinam habitam)" Widow and Executrix of Daniel Axtell "nuper de Stoke Newington in Com. Midds sed apud Carolinam defti" to administer the estate in the absence of the said Executrix.

Rebecca, widow of this Daniel Axtell, was of course the "Lady Axtel" of Charleston, S. C., 1695, mentioned in the journal of William Pratt, REGISTER, XXVIII. 468. If we could be sure that the brothers Thomas and Daniel, named in the will of Nathaniel Axtell, were the two other settlers of the name, we should have here a genuine instance of the oft-repeated story of the three brothers, one in Massachusetts, one in Connecticut and one in South Carolina. I do not know that proof of this is likely ever to be found. Even without it, the whole is a curious chapter of family history.



MICHAEL BACON OF DEDHAM—HIS PROBABLE ANCESTRY.—In the REGISTER, *ante*, Vol. 56, page 364, is an article by Mr. Leon Brooks Bacon, of New York, on "Michael Bacon and his Descendants." The statement there made that Michael Bacon of Dedham was "probably" born in England, although he came to New England in 1640 from Ireland, appears to have raised a controversy. Among the contributors to the discussion is Mr. Thomas Hamilton Murray, who wrote a letter printed in the *Dedham Transcript* of Nov. 1st, 1902, in which he says that Mr. Bacon is "bent on establishing" Michael Bacon "as of English ancestry," and that "his conclusions in this respect, however, will hardly be accepted by some who have made a study of this subject." Mr. Murray does not say what study he has given it, but seems to base his opinion upon the statement of a Mr. Mann that the Bacons had been domiciled long enough in Ireland to have forgotten the English laws relating to the possession of land, and be-

cause the name Beacan or O'Beacan (which Mr. Murray identifies with Bacon) is found in Ireland at an early period.

We know concerning the family of Michael Bacon the record in Dedham, 23 June, 1640, that "M^{rs} Smith & M^r Bacon being lately arived heer from Ireland, haue ben in our towne & not only well appved of, but also generally desired y^t they might inhabitte wth vs: And howsoever their husbands are not yet come, yet liberty is graunted vnto them to purchase in our towne for an habitacon" (Dedham Records, Town and Selectmen, Vol. III., p. 69); that his wife, whose name was Alice, died the 2d of the 2d month, 1648; that his children were Michael, Daniel, John, Alice wife of Thomas Bancroft, and Sarah wife of Anthony Hubbard; and that Michael, the father, died the 18th of the 2d month, 1648. It has been claimed that William Bacon of Salem, 1641, was a brother of Michael, senior, though no proof of it has been found, but both had lived in Ireland, and their wives had been sent in advance of them to this country, at the time of the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1640.

The will of Michael Bacon, senior (Suffolk Co. Probate, No. 80; see also REGISTER, Vol. 7, pp. 230-1), dated the 14th day of the 2^d month 1648, gives "unto Michall Bacon my eldest soune one tipped pott [woru] silver spoones. these to be delivered to him after my death by my Executor." The inventory, dated the 20th of the 2d month 1649, contains, among other items,

"one feather bed one bolster 2 pillowes £02: 10: 0
4 silver spoones }
and one tipped pott } 01: 0: 0"

The eldest son, Michael, settled first in Charlestown, but soon removed to Woburn, and later went to Billerica. He had a wife Mary, who died in 1655, a son Michael, presumably born before 1640, as he was married Mar. 22, 1660, and daughters Elizabeth and Sarah.

Now as to the ancestry of the first Michael Bacon, of Dedham, theories have been advanced that he was son of Edward Bacon of Barham, Co. Suffolk, England, son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal; but this is considered untenable, though Edward Bacon had a son Michael, born in 1603, according to a chart of the Bacon family in the British Museum. Patient and thorough research has revealed no other mention of this child, nor is his name included in the Heralds' Visitation of Suffolk in 1612 (see edition by W. C. Metcalfe, pages 109-10), among the other children. It is probable that he died before that time, but in any event, he would not have been old enough to have had married children, and grandchildren, by 1640.

If one turns, however, to the probate records of Ipswich, England, there will be found a will, printed in full in Howard's "*Miscellaneous Genealogica et Heraldica*," Vol. IV., 2d series, pages 298-302, of Michael Bacon* of Winston, in the county of Suffolk, dated Oct. 24, 1614, and proved Apr. 20, 1615, by his son John Bacon. This will names wife Grace, sons Thomas, John, Michaell and William, and daughters Sarah, wife of Daniel Yorke, and Elizabeth, presumably widow of ——— Bacon. Moreover, it contains this significant bequest: "Item I geve unto my said sonne Michaell my best fetherbed bowlster & my best Coveringe A pott Tipped with silver Six silver spones marked wth M and B."

Is not this the will of the father of Michael Bacon of Dedham in 1640, who gives to his son Michael the same pot and spoons that were passed on to his eldest son, Michael of Woburn? The similarity in family names, too, seems corroborative. But there is still other interesting evidence.

Mr. N. T. Bacon, of Peace Dale, R. I., during a hurried visit to Winston, found the following data in the Parish Register, and sent them to the writer:

Michael Bacon, son of Michael and Elizabeth Bacon, baptized Dec. 6, 1579. (Is not this our Michael of Dedham?)

Michael Bacon and Grace Blomosale, widow, married Sept. 30, 1607. (This is the second marriage of Michael whose first wife was Elizabeth.)

Michael Bacon married Marie Jobo, Aug. 31, 1624. (Is not this our Michael of Woburn?)

* I note strong confirmation of the connection of this Bacon family with the Gosnolds and Bacons treated by me in the REGISTER, ante, Vol. 56, page 402 et seq., and the present Vol., ante, pages 310-18, in the occurrence of Robert Gosnold of Otley, great-grandfather of Bartholomew Gosnold the navigator, as supervisor of the will of Thomas Bacon of Helmingham (see *Miscel. Geneal. et Her.*, 2 Ser., Vol. 2, p. 340), ancestor of Michael Bacon of Winston, who bequeathed the silver tipped pot.—J. HENRY LEA.

Michael, son of Michael and Marie Bacon, baptized Feb. 16, 1639. (Is not this the son of Michael of Woburn?)

Perhaps these foregoing facts would not be considered absolutely conclusive evidence, and may not legally establish the identity of Michael Bacon of Dedham with the one who received the silver articles from his father, in 1615, yet they would at least seem to justify the statement of Mr. Leon Brooks Bacon, that Michael Bacon was "probably" born in England, went from there to Ireland, and finally landed upon our New England shore.

New Haven, Conn.

ELIZA BUCKINGHAM BACON.

BANISTER. — In a note on "British Settlers in America," contributed by Gerald Fothergill of London to *Notes and Queries* of 29 Apr. 1922 (p. 327), the statement is made that Ansley, son of Thomas Banister, gent., merchant, of Boston in New England, was baptized at Banbury parish church 1 July 1715, and that Mr. John Banister, merchant, of New England, was buried at Banbury 25 June 1714.

From the Banister pedigree compiled by G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., and published in the REGISTER, vol. 69, pp. 351-353, it appears that Thomas Banister of Boston, merchant, died in Nov. 1716. He is No. 2 in the pedigree, and eight children are there assigned to him, but the name of Ansley does not appear among them. Ansley was probably the eighth child, and Frances, given as the eighth child in the pedigree, was probably the ninth and youngest child. All of these children except John, Samuel, and Frances must have died *s.p.* before 28 Sept. 1747 (cf. REGISTER, vol. 69, p. 351, second footnote). The John Banister who was buried at Banbury 25 June 1714 was a brother of Thomas Banister of Boston, merchant, and the only information available about him when the pedigree was compiled for the REGISTER was that he died *s.p.* in 1714. The information given by Mr. Fothergill shows that he probably died in England. That Banbury, co. Oxford, was the home of John Banister, an uncle of the John who was buried there in 1714, is proved by the will of Thomas Banister, the immigrant ancestor of the New England family (cf. REGISTER, vol. 69, p. 351).

West Somerville, Mass.

ANSON TITUS.

BATCHELDER WILLS.

Communicated by HON. CHARLES E. BATCHELDER, of Portsmouth, N. H.

THE abstracts by Mr. Waters in the January number of the REGISTER are made clearer by two or three abstracts made by me in 1889 in London and Winchester. I send them for the REGISTER.

HENRY BATCHELER of Wimmering in County South, March 14, 1612, proved March 23, 1612, at Winchester, sick. The Cathedral church of Winchester, and the parish church of Wimmering. To the poor of the parish of Wimmering, of Portsea and of the town of Porchester. My two servant maids, Avis Myles and Sara Woodman. My two men servants, Thomas Spereinge and Isaac Woodes. Leedye Hemslowe of Kingston. To John Coale of Hylsea in County South. To all my grandchildren except Richard Andrewes. To John Prise of Kingston. To the children of John Prise. To Thomas Balch's children of Kingston. To the two children of Richard Oliver of Sutton. To Thomas Page of Hylsye, the writer hereof. To William Wheeler and John Wheeler the former [word omitted] of William Wheeler of Wimmering, late deceased, to each of them £5, to be paid unto them at their full age of 21 years. To my nephew John Westbrook, my sister's son, all my free lands with a house and barn thereon (excepting one pcell of land lately purchased of John Prise) in Kingston wthin the liberty of Portsmouth. And if it shall happen that any of my lands shall be incumbered for want *or* (*sic*) that may be recovered for them shall be due and payable unto the said John Westbrook at his lawful age of 21 years. In case of failure of John Westbrook's issue then the lands were to go to Thomas Brown of Hylsie, half brother unto the said John Westbrook.

If Robert Martin of Alverstock and Francis Martin of the pish of Wimmering shall not stand unto their first bargain about the exchange of my land at Porchester then I give unto my goddaughter, the daughter of Steeven Batchiller of Porchester 2½ acres of land w^{ch} lieth adjoining unto the backside of the house of the said Steven Batcheller in Porchester aforesaid, any gift before mentioned to my kinsman John Westbrook to the contrary notwithstanding. If Robert and Francis Martin stand to their bargain then John Westbrook was to pay £20 to the said goddaughter in lieu of the 2½ acres. And if the said Robert and Francis Martin do not stand to their bargain then Steven Batcheller aforesaid shall have the use of my land at Porchester at £8 a year until my heir cometh of age. Brother Robert Batcheller's three children. If my kinsmen John Westbrook and Thomas Brown shall die without issue then my free lands shall go to young John Boulton, and his heirs, the son of John Boulton of Hilsea in Wimmering. To Elizabeth Boulton, daughter of John Boulton of Hilsea £5 to be paid out of my lease at Hanksworth. To John Boulton's three children wh. he now hath, £5 a year during the term of the lease of Hanksworth. Residue to wife Elizabeth, who is named as executrix. Overseers, John Hently of Bedhampton and William Stares of Hilsea, with power to sell the land lately bought of John Price to pay £100 which testator owes to Richard Wilkines of Southweeke and £45 to John Hoocker of Hilsea and £20 to Richard Shoute of Weeckham.

Hampshire Registry.

ELIZABETH BACHELER of Hylsie in the parish of Wimmering, widow, March 24, 1612, proved March 27, 1613, sick. To the church of Wimmering. To the poor of the parish of Wimmering. Servant, Thomas Sheering. George Arnell of Hilsie. John Nichols. John Bolton's children. Henry Yeates and John Bolton to have the residue. Overseers, John Hooker and William Staires. In the inventory she is styled, "Elizabeth Bacheler late the wife of Henry Bacheler of Hilsey."

Hampshire Registry.

JOHN BACHLER of Beckley, Sussex, Nov. 1, 1602, proved Oct. 24, 1604, in London, sick.

To my son Lawrence. To Martha Rayner, daughter of Thomas Rayner of Charinge, Kent, deceased, my servant. Lands in Egerton and Little Chart to son Lawrence in fee tail. In case of failure of Lawrence's issue the lands were *to remain* to John Winter and Agnes Winter, my daughter's children. My other lands in Kent to Martha Rayner in fee. To John Rayner of Beckley (or Egerton*). Martha Reyner to have residue of personal estate and one year's rent of all my lands in Kent. Martha Reyner executrix.

Principal Registry at London, Bolein 9.



* Having no permission to make abstracts, I examined the record of this will and at a later date made a memorandum of its contents, hence the uncertainty. I think also that John Reyner was the father-in-law of John Bachelor of Anesbury, Wilts, who died after 1588 and before Feb. 23, 1590, when his (Bachelor's) will was proved at London. The will can be found at the Principal Probate Registry.

Papers relating to Nathaniel Batcheller's family :

London, the 23^d Aprill 1685.

DEAR BROTHER,

I have re'cd yo^r 19 Januarie and bless god you and yo^r wife and children are all well ; may god continue health to you all. I bless god I am much beter than I was though verie weake. I hope I may recouer by degrees.

As to my cosine *Thos. Mercer*, pray remember my loue to him and tell him I haue received his leter and delivered his inclosed to cosine *Paul Pryaulx*, whoe saith the executor of our vnclē *Fras. Mercer* is rich and able to pay hime his legasie ; and saith he muste send ouer a certificate that he is aliue and the sonne of Mr. *Peter Mercer*, certified by some Justice that hee is aliue, which you and others may witness, and a leter of attorney. Let hime make the leter of attorney to my brother *Thomas Wenborne*, then there will be all endeauors vsed to get it for hime. This is the onlie way.

I am sory for yo^r troubles occasioned by my friend Mr. Mason's claime. You and others ought to defend yo^r right, which cannot be without trouble and expence. I hope in litle time that will be rectified to content. Yo^r losses hath not been comparable to myne. I loste fifteen hundred and aboue by our brother *Francis Bachiler*, and aboue one thousand pounds by others, all one upon another ; but I thanke god I haue rubed thorow all and am contented in my condition, not being beholding to any relation, and hope shall continue soe to my end. The stocking I sent by you coste me £5 5 6^d and you write me in seauerall letters you sould them for £7 10s. itt was the firste aduentur I euer made, soe take corse to make it to me ouer if you can by a bill of exchange or goods. Mr. Wyar will aduize you for the beste ; he is much a gentleman and yo^r good frend. We haue often remembered you. God grant he may arriue in safetie. I am much obliged to him for his loue to you. I haue no more to ad but onlie my brou. loue to you, yo^r wife and children, and the like of all our relations here in London.

Soe I commit you to god and reeste
your verie eu^{re} brother

STEPHEN BACHILER.

Direct yo^r leters to me at
Mr. John Kent's, merchant
in Basinghall Street, London.

Euen now I spoke with cos. Pryaulx whoe saith the certificate must be certified by yo^r Gouvernor and other Justices ; you and others may witness itt ; then his leter of attorney to brother Wenborne ; and cosine Prialx would haue him make his will, that if itt be not paid before his death he may giue it to who he will, and itt will be recouerable. Cosine Pryaulx remembers to you both and be his frend. This is good Councill ; pray speed it ouer to me and I will serue him to my power. I question not his meny kares."

Directed : "To his loueing brother, Mr. Nathaniel Bachiler at Hampton in New England. By a friend."

As to Rev. Stephen Bachiler it is said that besides these sons Nathaniel, Stephen and Francis, he had a son Henry. Newhall, in his edition of Lewis's *History of Lynn*, p. 163, states that in Morgan's "*Sphere of Gentry*," 1661,

is figured the coat-of-arms of Rev. Stephen B. as follows:—"Vert, a plough in fesse, and in base the sun rising *or*." Not much known of his antecedents except that he had lived in Holland. Winthrop writes (i. 78) of the arrival 5 June, 1632, of "the William and Francis, Mr. Thomas master, with about sixty passengers, whereof Mr. Welde and old Mr. Batchelor (being aged 71) were, with their families and many other honest men." Also (i. 176) under date of January, 1635-6, that Mr. Batchellor of Saugus was before the magistrates "for that coming out of England with a small body of six or seven persons," and being made pastor of the church, "he with the said six or seven persons" intended to make a new church at Saugus. In 1638 (*ibid*, i. 260) he tried to make a settlement at Yarmouth, but "he and his company being all poor men, finding the difficulty, gave it over." He is said to have had three daughters: Theodate, wife of Christopher Hussey, of Hampton; Deborah, wife of John Wing, of Scituate (see REG., xviii. 266); and —, wife of [John] Sanborn, whose three sons are said to have come over with their grandfather.

Newhall mentions that his second wife was named Helena; that in 1660 he married a wife Mary, from whom he was soon separated; and in England, prior to 1656, he had taken a fourth wife. He adds that Bachiler died at Hackney in 1660, aged nearly 100 years.



REV. STEPHEN BACHILER.—An interesting bit of information relating to the life of Rev. Stephen Bachiler before his emigration to New England may be found in the printed volumes of "Acts of the Privy Council," where, in the record of a meeting of the Council in the Star Chamber on 29 May 1593, the following entry occurs:

"A letter to the Lord Buisshop of Winton, Mr Doctor Bilson and the rest:

"Whereas we perceave by your letters of the xxvijth of this presente moneth and the examinacions therewith sent, that Steven Bachiler, vicar of Wherwel in your Dioces, hath uttered in a sermon at Newbuiry verie lewd speeches tending sediciously to the derogacion of her Majesties government, and that you have examined and comitted him til farther direction from us in this behalf:

"Theis shalbe to praie and require your Lordship &c., to send the said Stephen Bachiler under safe custodie up hither to me the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury

with such further matter and proof as hath sithenc fallen owt, to be proceeded with acording the nature and quallitie of his offenc and the laws of this realm:

"So, not doubting of your care in the due performauce hereof, etc."*

Few original references to Bachiler's early life in England have come down to us. In Winthrop's "History of New England," in the account of Bachiler's excommunication from the Hampton church, it is said that he "had suffered much at the hands of the bishops in England."† Thomas Prince, in his short account of Bachiler, said that "(From governor Winslow and captain Johnson we learn, that) he was an ancient minister in England; had been a man of fame in his day," etc.‡

We know that Bachiler was presented, 17 July 1587, by William West, Lord de la Warr, to the vicarage of Wherwell in Hampshire, and that on 9 Aug. 1605 John Bate was made vicar there because of the "ejection of Stephen Bachiler."§ No record has been found of the date of this ejection.

Bachiler was still living at Wherwell in 1596 and in 1607. William Spencer of Cheriton, Hants, in his will, dated 14 Aug. 1596 and proved 20 Sept. 1596, appointed "Mr Stephen Bacheler, minister of Wherwell," one of his overseers and trustees,|| and Henry Shipton, a tanner of Shaw, Berkshire, in his will, undated but proved 24 Mar. 1606/7, left a legacy of forty shillings to "Mr Stephen Batcheler of Horell, co. Southton."¶ Bachiler does not appear on the Lay Subsidy Roll for Hampshire in 7 James I [1609-10], but in 1622 and 1629 he bought two properties in Newton Stacy, Hants, and his name appears on the Lay Subsidy Roll of 4 Charles I [1628-9] under Newton Stacy.**

The New England sojourn of Stephen Bachiler lasted from 1632 to 1654. He was upwards of seventy when he landed in Boston from the *William and Francis*. He was more than ninety-three when he returned to England. His score of years here was embittered by strife. Nearly every year was marked by his revolt against the harsh and arbitrary rule of the Bay oligarchs. The same spirit of unrest and revolt was manifest in his early years. In 1593 he was but seven years out of Oxford, and he had been but six years vicar of the quiet little parish on the Test.

The year 1593 marked the close of the first chapter of Whitgift's persecution of the Puritans, in his struggle to enforce uniformity on the unwilling English Church. On 6 Apr. 1593 Barrowe and Greenwood had died on the scaffold for nonconformity. On 29 May, the very date of the order cited above, John Penry was executed for the same cause. Bachiler was summoned from his peaceful Hampshire vicarage for no idle jaunt to London. Danger, torture, perhaps death itself lurked behind Canterbury's vestments.

John Whitgift was an unfortunate successor in the primacy to Edmund Grindal, whose wise and gentle rule had recognized the spread of Puritanism in the Church of England. But Whitgift had the full approval of his royal mistress, who saw no merit but in force.

The vicar of Wherwell also had a strong majority of his diocesan superiors against him. Cooper, the bishop of Winchester, had prepared the first categorical answer to the Mar-Prelate pamphlets, whose author had just died on the scaffold. Bilson, the warden of Winchester School, was all for uniformity; in a few short years he was to be Cooper's successor. Martin Heton, the dean and the future bishop of Ely, was anti-Puritan. All but two or three of the canons were uniformists—among them Henry Cotton, soon to be bishop of Salisbury. Scant mercy could Bachiler expect from the stern Archbishop or from his own diocese.

Save for this mention, there is no record of the sermon at Newbury which had so roused the Archbishop and the Bishop. Nor do we know the result of Bachiler's visit to the Star Chamber. For forty years more he remained in Hampshire, preaching the Puritan doctrines. But both in England and in New England he fought, all his long life, against the arbitrary misuse of authority, both by the Lords Bishops and the Lords Brethren.

Chicago, Ill.

VICTOR CHANNING SANBORN.

*Acts of the Privy Council, 1592-3, pp. 268-269.

†The History of New England, Savage's edition, vol. 2, fo. 44.

‡Chronological History of New-England, Appendix to 1632.

§See REGISTER, vol. 46, pp. 60, 61.

||*Ib.*, vol. 45, p. 235.

¶Archdeaconry Court of Berkshire, fo. 260.

**Lay Subsidies, 175/505, 527.

THE BENNETTS.—John Bennett, a weaver by trade, was a native of Bristol, England, and was the son of Peter Bennett, born in 1642. At twenty-two years of age he came to Jamestown, Virginia, but for want of suitable employment he removed to Beverly, Mass. There he married Deborah Graves, and at the time of the Salem witchcraft he removed to Weymouth, where he stayed one year. Thence in 1678 he removed to Middleboro', and in 1692 purchased a farm of William Nelson and there built a house. The farm has been the residence of some of his family ever since. My father, my grandfather, my great-grandfather, my great-great-grandfather were all brought up on that farm, and it is still owned by Jacob Bennett, one of John Bennett's descendants. I have slept several nights in the very house, but it is now taken down.

The above statement was furnished by Asaph Bennett of Gaysville, Vt., to Rev. Bennett Eaton, with Family Tree, dated Feb. 26, 1853.

Middlebury, Vt.

P. BATTELL.

WILL OF HENRY BILEY.

Communicated by SAMUEL PEARCE MAY, Esq., Newton, Mass.

HENRY BILEY, the elder, of City New Sarum, co. Wilts, gent., by his will dated 18 Oct. 1633, and proved 23 June, 1634 [Seager, fol. 60, Prin. Prob. Reg., Somerset House], gives to Parish Church, St. Edmonds, 20s.; to poor of said parish, 20s.; to Maior and Cominalty, for workhouse, &c. £3. 6. 8.; to grandsonne Henry Biley, £10. in money, bedstead, one great chest, square table-boord and cupboord in great chamber, cupboord in hall, cupboord and table-boord in kitchen, one silver beaker, biggest brasse pott save one which is to the Lymbecke, biggest brasse kettell, and second tyled house, or standing in the Rowe by the Corne market next to the Pillowry, and all my Vates, troughs, &c. in and about my Tannehouse, &c.; to grandsonne John Biley £20. in money; to grand-daughter Marie Biley, £10. in money and one silver beaker; to grand-children Edward Biley, Elizabeth Biley and W^m Biley, £10. apeece in money; to grandson Christopher Batt, son of Thomas Batt, gent., deceased, £20. in money and my uppermost tyled house, or standing in Market Place, neere to M^r Thomas Elliott's house there, and all the term of years yet to come; to grandsonne Thomas Batt, sonne of said Thomas Batt, £20.; to grandaughters Marie Batt and Dorothe Batt, daughters of said Thomas Batt deceased, £50. apeece; to greate grand children Christopher Batt, Anne Batt and Jane Batt, children of grandsonne Christopher Batt, 40s. apeece; to great grandaughter Elizabeth Batt, daughter of grandsonne Thomas Batt, 40s.; to servant John Hulett, 40s.; to grandaughter Alice Batt, daughter of Thomas Batt deceased, £100., and hole of silver and gilt having a Poesy about it, and biggest brasse pott, and Limbeck thereto used, and Feather bed, Feather boulder, pillowes, &c. in great chamber &c.; to grandaughters Elizabeth Batt and Margerie Batt, daughters of Thomas Batt deceased, £50. apeece; and during wife Alice's life to keep family and Tanners trade mayntayned. Appoynts grandsonnes Christopher Batt, Henry Biley and grandaughter Alice Batt to have lands and tenements in Wellowe, and said dwelling house, tannehouse, orchards and gardens in New Sarum, and west side of river Avon, and all stocke, rents, benefitts and profit, to keep said wife and family, said grandchildren not to give any benefitt or profit for use of said houses.—To grandsonne Henry Biley, close or pasture in Wellow, called Great King, by estimacion 5 acres; to sonne Henry Biley,

rest and residue, and to be executor; loving friends Thomas Hill, Michael Mackerell, the elder, gent. and grandsonne Christopher Batt, overseers. Further names: Alice Biley, now wife, —.

Witnesses. William Bowles, Christopher Batt, John Hulett.

[*Note*.—Christopher Batt of Sarum, tanner, æ: 37; Anne (Thacher) Batt, his wife, æ: 32; Dorothe Batt, his sister, æ: 20; and five children under tenne years. Tho^s Good, æ: 24; Eliza Blackston, æ: 22; and Rebecca Pond, æ: 18, servants.

Henry Byley of Sarum, tanner, æ: 26; Mary Byley, æ: 22; John Byley, æ: 20, and Tho^s Reeves, servant, came over in "Bevis" from Hampton, in May, 1638. Also,

William Elliott of New Sarum was drowned with Parson Avery at Thacher's Island, in 1635. He was perhaps a son of Mr. Thomas Elliott, mentioned in foregoing will.

Henry Biley's will proves pretty conclusively that Nicholas Batt of Newbury was not, as Savage supposed, a brother of Christopher Batt, but, as the shipping records call him, "a linen weaver of the Devizes," a town in Wilts, near Sarum, he may have been a near connection.—S. P. M.]

BINGLEY.—William Bingley is named often in "New Jersey Colonial Documents", 1st series, vol. 21 and 23. From them, it seems that in 1670 he was of Woodbridge, N. J., and in 1686 he was a proprietor of East Jersey, holding of Thomas Warne, who was of, or associated with, Dublin, Ireland (*ibid.*). Also see Monette's "First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge, N. J." *passim*.

It seems likely that Bingley was a petitioner in the period, 1647-60, for in "Great Britain, Calendar of State Papers", re Ireland, pp. 187, 188, reference is made to a petition of Richard Bingley for his mother and five brothers and sisters, their father, William Bingley, having died in the expedition to the Isle of Rhe. He (the father) had, on advice of his brother, Sir Ralph Bingley, mortgaged his freehold land in Flint, three miles from Chester, for better service (in the expedition to the Isle of Rhe it seems).

Sir Ralph having died, and his estate having passed to his widow, the petitioners requested a grant of land in Ireland.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

BLANCHARD-KENT.—Among the "Marriage Licences of Salisbury," published in *The Genealogist*, N. S., vol. 30, pp. 121-7, Oct. 1913, the following apparently relate to New England immigrants:

Blanchard, Thomas, of Clatford, co. South., yeoman, widower, and Ann Barnes, of St. Edmund's, Sarum, wid. Bdman. Henry Byley, of the same, tanner. 15 May 1637.

Kent, Steven, of Sarum, linnen draper, 32, and Margery Norris, of Wallopp, co. South. No Bdman. (Allegation says Margery is of "Collingborne Kingston, sp., 24.") 10 Aug. 1637.

Concord, Mass.

GEORGE S. STEWART.

ORIGIN OF HENRY BODWELL.—Henry Bodwell who fought at the battle of Bloody Brook in 1675, is said to have been born in 1654 and to have settled in Newbury, Mass.

The extreme rarity of this name suggests that he may have been the son of Henry Bodwel who held land in St. Martin Outwich, London, in or shortly before 1651. See "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica", 5th series, vol. 7, pp. 288, 289.

The last named Henry may well have been that Henry Bodwell listed in Griffith's "Pedigrees of Anglesey and Caernarvonshire", pp. 171 et seq. (son of Hugh gwyn Bodvel of Bodfel, Lley, Caernarvons., North Wales, High Sheriff of that shire, 1589, 1597, whose will was proved at PCC 1611). This Henry seems to have married, by 1614, Mary, daughter of Hugh Madryn. See Col. Charles E. Banks' MSS in Rare Book Room, Library of Congress, and Dwnn's "Visitation of Wales", vol. II, pp. 173, 174, as well as Exchequer Deponents, Caernarvons., Mich. 34, 17 James I (1620), group VIII, p. 41.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

AN ANCIENT LETTER.—The following is a copy of a letter written in 1641 by Mrs. Julian Borman, who probably resided in Dryden, England, to her son Samuel Borman, at that time a resident of Ipswich, but within a year or two removed to Wethersfield, Conn.

ANSON TITUS.

“ Good Sonne. I have received your letter whereby I understand that you are in good health, for which I give God thanks, as we are all. Praised be God for the same. Whereas you desire to see your Brother Christopher with you, He is not ready for so great a journey, nor doe I think he dare take upon himself so dangerous a voige. Your five sisters are all alive and in good health, and remember their love to you. Your father hath been dead almost two years. And thus troubling you no farther at this time, I rest praying to God to bless you and your wife, unto whom we all kindly remember our loves.

Your loving Mother

February 5, 1641 Dryden.

JULIAN BOREMAN.”

LETTER OF JULIANA BOARDMAN (*ante*, p. 103).^{*}—I have a photograph of this letter, presented to me by Mr. W. F. J. Boardman, of Hartford, Ct., the owner of the original. Instead of Dryden, the place of date as printed in the January REGISTER. I read Cleydon, which is not far from Ipswich, England.

Hartford, Conn.

CHARLES J. HOADLY.

BRACKETT-BLOWER NOTE

In the Register of St. Katharine by the Tower, London, as published in 1946, is recorded the marriage of Richard Brackett and Alice Blower on 6 Jan. 1633/4. No other entry under either of these surnames appears between 1584 and 1665, the period covered in the two-volume transcription. Surely this must be the Richard Brackett who was No. 144 on the list of organizers of the First Church of Boston in 1630 and whose wife Alice was admitted to membership 8 Nov. 1635 (*The Memorial History of Boston*, ed. Justin Winsor, 1880, 1:567, 570). Their first child, Hannah, was baptized at Boston 14 Jan. 1634/5, just a year after the marriage. Richard Brackett apparently came with Winthrop about 1630 to Boston, then returned to England, perhaps in 1633, married in London, and soon returned with his bride. The record offers no clue as to what part of England Richard Brackett and Alice Blower came from.

Madison, Wisconsin

JOHN B. THRELFALL

*The article above.

BRIGHAM-SOTHERON-MILLINGTON.—In the "Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury", by Mary Lovering Holman, 1938, and in "The Ancestry of the Brigham Family", by E. E. Brigham and J. G. Bartlett (1927), vol. 2, it may be noted that Mary Crosby, buried in Rowley, Mass., in 1667, wife of Richard Longhorne, was descended from Thomas Brigham and his wife, Jennet Millington. Jennet's grandmother was Agnes (Sotheron) Millington, identified, it would seem, in the following will from York Registry, vol. 8, fo. 10:

"Will of William Sotheron of Holme on Spalding Moor. To be buried in the church of All Saints at Holme . . . to Agnes Sotheron a calfe . . . to the seven 'pueris' of Robert Sotheron seven sheep . . . to John Sotheron and his sons 10 sheep . . . to Elizabeth Millington a cow . . . to the six sons of Agnes Millington six sheep . . . to the sons of Agnes Millington 6/8. To the sons of William my son 2 calves and 2 sheep. Residue to Alice my wife & to Robert & John my sons whom I make executors. Thomas Sotheron, chaplain, and William Sotheron supervisors. Witness Sir Christopher Brig, and John Mydelton. Dated 2 Apr. 1509". Proved 11 May 1509.

The aforesaid testator was probably the brother, William Sotheron, named in the will, dated 16 Oct. 1508 and proved 28 Nov. ensuing, of Anthony Sotheron of North Cave (about five miles southeast of Holme-on-Spalding Moor), who provided that his body was to be buried in All Hallows Church, North Cave (York Registry, vol. 7, fo. 64). John Mydelton, *supra*, was quite probably a member of the Middleton family of Beverley, named in *Surtees Society Publications*, vol. 53, p. 133, vol. 45, p. 193.

In this connection it is noted that Yorks. Inquisitions (Yorks. Archaeological Soc., Record Series, vol. CLI) include the *inquisition post portem* of Hugh de Standyshe, esq., at South Cave, Yorks., 20 Sept. 1421, at which inquest a juror was William Sotheron. The same Society's Yorkshire Deeds, vol. 10, p. 22, show that Thomas Sotheron lived in 1384 not far from Aldingflet and Beverley. There is some possibility that these Sotherons were identifiable with the Sotherons discussed in Misc. Gen. et Heraldica, vol. I, pp. 137 *et seq.*, some of whom were identified in the late sixteenth century with Spalding Moor. There is a distinct probability that all of the above mentioned Sotherons were allied to Roger Sotheron, who, in 1456, was one of those who paid "scot and lot" at Beverley. See Joseph Foster's "Pedigrees of County Families of Yorkshire", subject Sotheron. The two testators of 1508 and 1509, *supra*, were probably descended from families which had long been landholders in the area involved, as otherwise they would not have been able to specify burial in the church. Even armigerous families sometime apparently had not that right (THE REGISTER, vol. 111, pp. 196, 197).

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

BRIGHAM-SOTHERON-MILLINGTON:—In THE REGISTER, vol. 113, p. 70 (January 1959), appeared a note on the above families. William Sotheron, named therein, may well have been he who is named in the following extract from the 34th Report, Deputy Keeper, Public Records, p. 236, appendix:

"2d year of pontificate of Robert Nevil, Bishop of Durham [i.e., 1438 or 1439], membrane 5, *dorso*, William Louthre and Juliana his wife enroll a deed to William Sotheron, son of said Juliana, lands in Semer in Cleveland [Yorkshire]."

While Seamer lies some 45 miles north-northwest of Holme on Spaldingmore, it should be noted that in the latter area many Durham families spent part of their time; e.g., the Boyntons, who held in Durham and also in Yorkshire, marrying into a family at Barmston, Yorkshire; the Strangways of Ketton, Durham, lived also at Sutton on Derwent, Yorkshire. The Hansards of Durham branched out into Lincolnshire (cf. *Surtees Society Publications*, vol. 53, p. 197, note, referring to the origin of some of the Yorkshire Langtons in Islandshire and Norhamshire). These two places until 1833 lay in outlying parishes in the county of Durham, but are presently in the confines of Northumberland. The Portingtons of Portington, near Spaldingmore, held many offices under the Bishop of Durham; while Skirlaw, one of the powerful bishops of that see, lived part of his last years at Howden, Yorkshire, near Spaldingmore.

I believe that William Louthre, named above, may well have been that *Willielmun de Louthre filium dominum Roberti de Louthre, militis*, named in 1419, in the will of William de Strickland, Bishop of Carlisle (*Surtees Society Publications*, vol. 45, p. 61).

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

*See above.

BROUGHTON AND BISCOE.—On page 299 of the REGISTER for July, 1883, it is stated that the name of Thomas Broughton's brother William, of Watertown, Mass., appears upon the Court records in 1650.

From Mr. Wyman's Abstract of Middlesex County Court Files, made for this society (the original paper referred to now missing from the files), it appears that William Broughton was not of Watertown, but prosecuted a suit at court through his brother Thomas Broughton of Watertown against Ralph Woorey of London, who gave a bond, April 2, 1646, "to pay William Broughton at his house in Bartholomew Lane neare the Royall Exchange in London." Mr. Henry F. Waters writes from London that Thomas Broughton's wife's father was Nathaniel Biscoe, and not Biscoe.

HENRY E. WAITE.

HUGH BROWNE OF SALEM.

THIS extract from the register of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, was sent me by Mr. Somerby.

W. S. A.

1641-2, Feb. 9. John & Daniell, Sonnes of Hugh Browne of Ratcliffe, Mariner & Eliz. ux. both borne at Salam in New England, the said John beinge ten yeares old about the tenth of March next and the said Daniell beinge seaven yeares old about the fourth of August next, were baptized this day, secundum formâ Ecclesiæ Anglicæ, in the Parish Church of Stepney in the Countie of Midd. being present-
ed by their said Father.



BROWNE-LEE-LARRIBEE-CORNISH.—The following is from an old paper, evidently the original one, in the hands of one of the Hempstead descendants.

The paper seems conclusively to settle the parentage of Phebe Brown, or Browne, who married (1) Thomas Lee, (2) Greenfield Larrabee, and (3) James Cornish. (See REGISTER vol. 61, pp. 116-118, vol. 62, pp. 199-200; and *ante*, * p. 99.) The Cornish Genealogy, p. 6, gives the most complete account of the children and grandchildren of William Brown.* "Aunt Burtbard" was Jane Lee, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Brown) Lee, and wife of John Burchard. Joshua Hempsted married Elizabeth, daughter of Greenfield and Phebe (Brown) Larrabee.

"A Genealogy of my Mother Taken from Avnt Barthard 1723 [*illegible*] following I took from my fathers Joshua Hempsteads Esq papers my Granmother was the Daughter of Old William Brown he Lived in the County of Efex [*sic*] and town of Ruffer In England Come over to New England in y^e year 1645 her Granmother Come alifo and Granmother Died with the Smallpox on board and their Eldest Son John; they had 3 Children that Come over (viz) Hennery Phebe & Mary

Hennery Lived att providence had three Sons: Pheebe had three Hufbands the first was

Lee the Second Larribie the third Cornifh. Lee Died with the Smallpox a Coming over

_____ & Left 3 Children

(viz) Jame Pheebe & Thomas= Laribie had five Children (Viz) Greenfield John Elifabeth

Jofeph & Sarah Jofeph Died Young; Cornifh had Two Sons (viz) James & one ftill Born

with which She Died In Child bead att Northhampton; mary Brown married Robert Marvin.†

Lived att Southampton on Long Island & att Hempfted Old Great Granfather Brown [*illegible*]

with his Daughter Mary marvin their prediffefors were minifters was time Queen Mary Rine."

COL. CHARLES D. PARKHURST, U.S.A.

BURGESS:—Thomas Burgess had a grant of land in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, 3 April 1637. He died in Sandwich 23 Feb. 1684/5, and his wife Dorothy died there 27 Feb. 1686/7 (see Winifred Lovering Holman, *Burgess Lineage*, 1957-1958, a typescript in the Society's Library). The following record from "Paver's Marriage Licenses" (in *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 20, p. 74, 1909) may pertain to him and suggest the place of his birth: "Thomas Burgess and Dorothy Waynes [married at] Tanfield [co. York, England] in 1628."

Little Compton, R. I.

BENJAMIN F. WILBOUR.

*Pp. 341-344, this volume.

SIR ROBERT CARR AND HIS WILL.—Of Sir Robert Carr, one of the commission, consisting of Col. Richard Nicolls, Col. George Cartwright, Samuel Maverick and himself, appointed by Charles II., April 25, 1664, to settle the difficulties in New-England, there is a brief notice in Allen's *American Biographical Dictionary*. But little is known of his personal history before his appointment. Many of the incidents in his subsequent life may be gleaned from letters printed in *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York*, published by that state, under the supervision of E. B. O'Callaghan, LL.D., for which the index in vol. xi. of that work should be consulted. Nathaniel Morton, in his *New-England's Memorial*, first published in 1669, under the year 1665, notes that "Sir Robert Carr is at present at Delaware." To this he appends this note, written at a later date:

"The said Sir Robert Carr, since that, went for England, in the year 1667. He arrived at Bristol, and died there June 1, the next day after he came ashore. About that time it was thought, by such as were judicious, that through the instigation of the said Maverick (whose spirit was full of malignity against the country), our both civil and religious liberties were much endangered; and the rather for that, probably, there would have been a concurrence of divers ill-affected in the land, had not the Lord prevented."

Col. Joseph L. Chester has found his will recorded at London. It is registered in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in Book "CARR," folio 90. A copy of this record which he has furnished me is printed below. Where the "Island of Carr in New-England" named in it was situated, I have not been able to ascertain. The "Carr's Island" at the mouth of the Merrimac, mentioned in the REGISTER, vol. xiii. p. 231, was, I presume, another island. Col. Nicolls in a letter to Lord Arlington, dated at Fort James, New-York, April 10, 1666, printed in *Documents relating to New-York*, before referred to, vol. iii. page 115, recommends that Gov. Inniosa's (Hinnoyossa's) island be given to Sir Robert Carr; but this evidently was in Delaware. In the same volume, page 109, is a letter from Carr himself to the English Secretary of State, dated Dec. 5, 1665, in which he states that there was a tract of land near Point Judith in the Narraganset country that he desired to settle upon.

James Deane, named in the will, is also called a servant of Carr, by Gov. Leverett, in a letter dated Jan. 22, 1666, printed in Hutchinson's *Collection of Papers*, in the original edition, p. 411, and in the reprint by the Prince Society, vol. ii. pp. 138-9.

"*Will of Sir Robert Carr of Ithall, co. Northumberland, Knight.*

"All my estate in America to my eldest son William Carr, all other estates in England being formerly settled. To my servant James Deane and his heirs, in consideration of his service, a Plantation within any of the six islands granted to me, except in Carr-Island.

"The above written paper read to the above Sir Robert Carr, 29 May 1667, who declared it to be his last Will.

"Admon 16 July 1667 granted to William Carr, son of Sir Robert Carr, Knight, late of the Island of Carr in New-England, in parts beyond the seas, but at the City of Bristol deceased."

Boston, Mass., 1870.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

CARY PEDIGREE.—(See Waters's *Gleanings*, vol. 2, page 1058.) One of the daughters of Richard Cary (the elder) of Bristol, by his second wife Johan, was Anne who married Nicholas Balle of Totnes in Devonshire, merchant, and by him had several children. The sons all died unmarried, the daughters married and had children. Mr. G. E. Cokayne* of the Heralds College is descended from one of the daughters. Another of the daughters married Sir Ralph Winwood, Secretary of State. Their mother, Anne Balle, widow, married Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library.

*Mr. Cokayne is a Corresponding Member of this Society.

CHILTON.—Because the books about Plymouth Colony tell nothing concerning James Chilton before his appearance at Cape Cod in the *Mayflower*; because of the pretty tradition attached to the name of his daughter Mary; and because of the numerous descendants left by her and her husband John Winslow, it may be well to print in conjunction the following items as offering a clue later to a more satisfactory proof of the English home of James Chilton, of his trade, and of the fact that he was apparently close upon, or over, sixty years of age when he took passage in the *Mayflower*.

From the *Roll of Freemen of the City of Canterbury*, p. 315:
 Freeman by Gift: James Chylton, tailor, 1583.

From the *Registers of St. Paul's Church, Canterbury*, pp. 6 and 8:

1586, Jan. 15 Isabell, d. of James Chilton [bapt.]

1589, June 8 Jane, d. of James Chilton "

1599, April 29 Ingle, d. of James Chilton "

From Dexter's *The Pilgrim Company in Leyden* (2 Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., vol. 17, p. 177):

Chandler, Roger. Rog. Wilson and Cath. Carver wit. his bet. May 22, 1615.

" Isabella (Chilton). Wife of Rog. Mar. July 21, 1615.

Bradford says that a second daughter (married) of James Chilton came over later than he and his daughter Mary. A Roger Chandler is found later in Plymouth Colony, at Duxbury in 1633.*

That there had long been a Chilton family in Canterbury is proved by two entries in the *Roll of Freemen* quoted above, p. 258:

Freemen by Redemption: Chilton. William, spicer, 1399.

Chilton, Nicholas, clerk, 1445.

120 Tremont Street, Boston, Mass.

HENRY A. PHILLIPS.

CLARKE.—In my "Genealogy of the Descendants of Nathaniel Clarke of Newbury, Mass.," published in 1885, page 7, I suggest a near kinship between the said Nathaniel and some of the Clarks at Ipswich. My later investigations discredit this theory, and I have abandoned it. On page 35 of the above work I refer to an assertion, which has been in print, that John Gage of Rowley was a younger son of Sir John Gage, created a baronet, March 26, 1622. It seems to me that the evidence is conclusive that this assumed relationship is purely fictitious, and that the ancestry of John Gage of Rowley must be sought for elsewhere.

G. K. C.

ROBERT CLARK.—The following minute of the will of Robert Clark of Redriffe, dated Sept. 12, 1662, was made by me at Somerset House, London, Eng., June 15, 1882. As the Clarks are looking up their ancestry, this will may interest them:

"Will of Robert Clark Dated 12th Sept 1662 of Redriffe Mariner. My estate and goods be equally divided to my wife and children John, William, Robert, Mary Elizabeth and a child born unto me since I came from her. Son John Executor. Loving friend Jonathan Wilson Carpenter to assist son John. Son John and Wife to have £50 apiece more than the rest."

Witness Thomas Savage	} Signed	
Nicholas Page		ROBERT CLARK
W ^m Smith		P.C.C. Juxon
W ^m Pearse Lieu ^t		fol 33

"Att Meeting Governor. Dept Governor. & Recorder of Boston in New England 23 Sept 1662 The above witnesses say that the s^d Robt Clark they saw sign and seal above will. John Endicott Esq. Ri Bellingham Esq. Ed Rawson Recorder."

Then follows a memoranda of the estate of Robert Clark and owners of ship "Relieffe."

C. H. TOWNSEND.

New Haven, Conn.



WILL OF WILLIAM COGAN OF SOUTHCHARD,
ENGLAND. 1654.

Communicated by WILLIAM DEAN, Esq., of London, England.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, the foure and twentieth day of Aprill in theyeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fiftie & fower I WILLIAM COGAN of Southchard in the county of Somerset Tanner being sicke in bodey but of pfect memorie doe make this my last will and testament as followeth first I comend my soule into the hands of God and my body to be buried and for my worldly goods and estate I give and bequeath in manner forme followeing that is to say I give devise and bequeath the cottage howse in Southchard aforesaid wherein I now dwell with the backsid garden and close of land therevnto belongeing with there appurte-

nances (after the death of my daughter Eleanor Deane wife of Walter Deane in New England)* unto Eleanor Cogan my daughter and to the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever and for default of such issue male then to Joane Cogan my daughter and to the males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever And for default of such issue then to the heires males of the said Eleanor Deane of her bodie lawfully begotten and to be begotten for ever Also I do give devise and bequeath all that my acre of meadow more or lesse lyeinge in Chard Meade and all that my acre of meadow more or lesse lyeinge in Good Meade unto the said Joane Cogan my daughter and for the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever and for default of such issue male Then to the said Eleanor Cogan my daughter and to the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever provided alwayes and my will is that if any or either of my said daughters or any issue male of their bodies lawfully begotten or to be begotten or any other pson or psons that shall have or enjoy any estat of inheritance by force or vertue of this my will shall at any time hereafter willingly determine purpose consent or goe about to give sell allyene forfite alter lease or do away the said cottage lands and premises or any part thereof or her his or their estate title remainder or interest of in or to the same premises or parte thereof to any pson or psons by any way or meanes whatsoever that then and from thence forth the estate interest and possibilitie of every such pson and psons shall cease determaine and be utterlie voyd as if such pson and psons had never ben named or ment in this my will Provided also and my will is that my said daughter Joane shall have and enjoy for and dureinge the tearme of her natural life the lower or North parte of my nowe dwelling howse that lieth on the North side of the entry containeinge one lowe roome and the chamber over the same and the howse at the end thereof together with the barne and convenyent way therevnto and one plott or peell of ground foran herbe garden to be taken out of the yeard or court in such quantitie and at such place there as I have befor witnessed allotted appointed declared and bounded out And also that my said daughter Joane shall have and enjoy dureinge the said tearme of her naturall life all that parte or peell of my orchard that take up or wherein grows two Pancks of trees on or towards the south side of my said orchard nex adjoyninge to the court all the rest of my goods and chattles whatsoever (my debts beinge first paid) I give and bequeath unto my said daughter *daughters* Joane and Eleanor Cogan to be equally divided betweene them And I do make the said Eleanor Cogan my Executrix of this my last will and testament and do will and desire that my good freinds Robert Cogan Clothier and William Palsery Tanner to be executors in trust dureinge the minoritie of my said executrix and that they would see my debts paid and this my will performed accordinge to my true intent and meaneinge In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare above written The marke of William Cogan Signed sealed and published in presence of Robert Newbery - Robert Pitts

Proved 23rd day of June 1655

Aylett, 283.

* A reference to this will, in which the wife of Walter Deane, of Taunton, New England, is named, was given to me some years ago by William S. Appleton, A.M. Mr. William Dean examined the will at my request and has sent me the following copy of it. It is found in the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Aylett, 283. See note to the preceding will.

PATRICK COLQUHOUN, ESQ., LL.D.

[The following inscription is copied from a mural tablet erected by Mr. Gregg, of Canandaigua, New York, in the porch of the First Congregational Church at that place.

His father being dead, Patrick Colquhoun came to America, in his sixteenth year, to seek his fortune; and settled in Virginia, on the eastern shore. In 1766, he returned to Scotland. When the American Revolution broke out, his loyal zeal induced him to become a principal subscriber to the Glasgow fund of 1776, for raising a regiment to serve the crown against the Colonies. A notice of his life will be found in Chambers' Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, Vol. V., Div. 2, p. 564. W. S.]

INTEGER VITÆ SCLETERISQUE PURUS.

Sacred

to the memory of

PATRICK COLQUHOUN, Esq., LL. D.,

Who held lands in this State,

And rose to Manhood in America;

He was born at Dumbarton in Scotland,

14th March, 1745.

He was elected for three successive years

Lord Provost of Glasgow,

Where he founded the Chamber of Commerce,

The Royal Exchange Tontine,

And essentially promoted

the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland,

as evinced by numerous testimonies from Public Bodies there.

He was Deputy Lieutenant and 25 years Justice of the Peace

for Middlesex and the adjoining Counties,

during which period he originated and carried into effect

the Thames Police,

thereby producing a large increase of Revenue

to the Government,

great services to the West India Planters,

and much benefit to the Merchants

of the Port of London.

He suggested

and actively and effectually promoted

various plans for the prevention of Crimes,

for the supply of food during Scarcities,

and for the education of Children.

He was the Author of the Treatises

On the Police of the Metropolis and River Thames,

On the Wealth, Power, and Resources

of the British Empire,

And of various other Works on

Criminal Jurisprudence, Political Economy, and on the

Commerce and Manufactures of Great Britain.

His mind was fertile in Conception,

Kind, and Benevolent, in disposition,

Bold and persevering

in Execution.

He died on the 25th April, 1820;

After a laborious life of 76 years,

Alike honorable to himself,

And useful to

Society.

ORIGIN OF MATTHEW AND RICHARD COY, IN 1638 OF BOSTON, MASS.—The will of Richard Coy, dated 22 Dec. 1637, was proved at Stamford, Lincs., 10 April 1638. It gives neither places nor names of wife or children; the testator, being sick, willed his children five pounds apiece, providing that such legacies must be paid immediately to them if his wife should take another spouse. Witnesses were John Lenton, Adam Townsend and John Smart (Linc. Consist. Ct., Wills, 1638-1640, no. 43).

It seems that the aforesaid testator was father of Matthew and Richard Coy, aged 15 and 13 years respectively, who came, supposedly with their sister Lucy, to New England in 1638 (see "Pope's Pioneers", subjects Coy and Lake) for:

1. The testator, Richard Coy, would probably have had a son named for him; too, the family of John Coy, later of Beverly, Mass., included sons Richard and Matthew (see "Beverly Vital Records").

2. The death early in 1638 of the above Richard Coy coincides with the removal to New England in 1638 of the three Coy youngsters. It would seem that the elder Richard Coy's widow was Lucy Anna, who took in the same year a second husband, Edward Bulkeley ("Bulkeley Genealogy" by Jacobus, p. 112; Pope's Pioneers, quoting the will of John Lake, a native of Lincolnshire, 1618-1677, wherein he named his wife, Lucy, and his brother in law, Matthew Coy. Cf. *The American Genealogist*, 1945, p. 78).

3. Matthew Coy above is said by Pope to have come to New England in 1638 to be servant to Mr. Atherton Haugh, a native of Lincolnshire, who was uncle by marriage to Edward Bulkeley above; Jacobus, *op. cit.*, pp. 17, 111.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

CRANE PEDIGREE.—On page 50 of the January No. is quoted from Candler a pedigree of Crane, which contains a serious mistake. Sir Robert Crane of Chilton, in Suffolk (No. 4), died in 1643, leaving only daughters, when his baronetcy became extinct. Robert Crane of Coxhall, in Essex, if any relation at all of Sir Robert, was certainly a very distant one. The dates also render it impossible that he could be a son. Such a blunder as this, if made by Candler, ought to diminish confidence in him, as an accurate and trustworthy genealogist. It may, however, be wholly an error of the copyist.

Boston, January, 1863.

W. S. A.

[The pedigree as given on page 50, is evidently incorrect, but perhaps the errors arise from misunderstanding Candler's jottings. The numerals 1, 2, &c., to indicate generations, it will be seen, are added by Mr. Chester.—Ed.]

DESCENDANTS OF OLIVER CROMWELL IN AMERICA (Vol. xx, p. 374).—Under this head, I find in the Register for October, 1866, a statement, derived from a son of the late Judge Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati, Ohio, that the Judge's wife, Rebecca Wallace, was a descendant in the fifth generation from Oliver¹ Cromwell, through his daughter Elizabeth² Cromwell, m. to James Claypoole; Elizabeth³ Claypoole, m. to Daniel Chambers; and Rebecca⁴ Chambers, m. to Robert Wallace. Mr. Burnet adds that Rev. Dr. Noah Schenck, of Baltimore, also claimed descent from Cromwell through his son-in-law Claypoole. A query is appended as to the justice of these claims to a descent from the great Protector.

The Rev. Mark Noble, a most reliable historian of the family of Oliver Cromwell, in a note to his history of the Claypooles, enumerates twenty-five different authors from which he drew his information. He says, "The history of the Claypooles is taken from very valuable information."

From Noble it appears John (not James) Claypoole married Mary, daughter of Oliver Cromwell, in 1645-6 (Biography Britannica calls her Elizabeth);—by the Protector's daughter John Claypoole had a son "Cromwell," who died a bachelor in 1678, leaving a will (which Noble gives in full) in which he bequeaths a large estate to his kindred.

John had another son, Henry, who it is supposed went into the army, and died

unmarried, before his brother Cromwell, as the latter makes no mention of him in his will. There was still a third son, Oliver, who died just before his mother, which was probably about 1668-9, as his father married a second wife in 1670. Oliver could not have been over 18 to 20 years of age at the time of his death, and the inference is that he was unmarried.

It appears that there was but one daughter, Martha, who died young and unmarried in 1663-4.

This disposes of the family of John Claypoole by the daughter of Cromwell, which was no doubt extinct at his death.

By his second wife he had a daughter Bridget, who married Col. Charles Price. Mr. Noble says, "I believe there are descendants of this marriage, but as they have none of the Cromwell blood, I have not thought it necessary to trace them."

It is possible some of those latter may have emigrated to America, and Judge Burnet and Mrs. Schenck may be their descendants, but the proof seems to be against "their decent from the great Protector." There are Claypooles in Central Ohio and elsewhere, and Cromwells in Pennsylvania, New York and New England. One was elected a Constable in Salem, about 1658; his peculiar qualification for the office, according to Bishop, was that "*he will Scour the Quakers*"—probably none of them are descendants of the Protector.

M. B. S.

Cleveland, Ohio, Feb. 27, 1867.

DALTON.—Among those interested in Rev. Timothy Dalton there has been a general impression that the Woolverstone parish, of which he was rector, was in Wolverton on the Wash, Norfolk County, England. But the writer has ascertained that Woolverstone, Ipswich, Suffolk County, is the place where Mr. Dalton was for many years the incumbent of the parish before emigrating to New England in 1637, as appears from the ancient parish register, which furnishes conclusive proof of the fact.

ASA DALTON,

Rector of St. Stephen's Parish, Portland, Me.

THOMAS DAVENPORT.—Is anything further known of the family of Thomas Davenport, mentioned in Vol. v. p. 230 of the *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica* as marrying Mary, bapt. Feb. 2, 1589-90, dau. of Michael Forth, of Enfield, in the Visitation of Middlesex co., 1663? A Thomas Davenport is mentioned in the Inq. post Mort. taken at Croydon Surrey, 8th March, 1595-6, on the estate of Michael's brother, Robert Forth, D.C.L., as being then of Ivy Lane, parish of St. Faith, London. As Gov. John Winthrop (*ante*, xviii. 184), Henry Townsend (*ante*, xx. 101) and Henry Bright (Bond's Watertown, p. 103)—all of whom, either themselves or their sons, came to Massachusetts—married cousins of Mary Forth, it is suspected that Thomas Davenport, of Dorchester (*ante*, 26), may have been a near relative, and thus been led to come to America.

B. F. DAVENPORT, M.D.

DOLOR DAVIS.—Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary, after stating that he was probably from Kent, adds: "Yet the graveyard of Benefield, in co. Northampton, as Dr. Palfrey assures me, contains the names of his ancestors."

We have been favored by the Hon. Horace Davis, of San Francisco, Cal., a descendant of Dolor Davis, with the following letter which his brother, the Hon. J. C. Bancroft Davis, received from the Rev. Edward M. Moore, the present rector of Benefield. It is dated "Benefield Rectory, Oudle, 27 Oct. 1879."

"I have searched the Register Book for births, deaths and marriages, which commences in the year 1570 and ends in the year 1710, and I regret that I can find no entry of the name 'Davis.' We have no records earlier than 1570. The earliest tombstone which I have been able to decipher is dated 1690. There are many whose inscriptions are entirely effaced by time; but to judge by their form I should say there is none earlier or much earlier than 1690. The name Davis does not occur in any legible inscription of that date."

Mr. Davis informs us that Dolor Davis married for a second wife Joanna Bursley, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hull, of Barnstable, and widow of John Bursley. She survived him and is named in his will.

DOLOR DAVIS.—The following record is copied from the Parish Records of East Fairleigh, a village about two miles from Maidstone, co. Kent, England:

X
Mar. Dolor Davis and Margerye Willerd were married the 29th day of Marche 1624
1624

I have never seen the original record, but have a tracing of it and a certificate of the vicar of the Parish as to its genuineness. The Parish register itself has been examined by Mr. Richard Sims, of the British Museum, who writes me it is unquestionably genuine and is in excellent condition. Margery Willard being fifteen years old when her father and step-mother died, probably went to live with some relative at East Fairleigh, and there met Dolor Davis and married him. Where Davis came from, and where they made their home after marriage, and where their children were born, I have been unable to trace;—certainly not at East Fairleigh, as the records there have been carefully examined and give no sign.

Notice the name is clearly written "DOLOR," exactly as he always signed it. It was, however, pronounced "Doller." In searching for him, I have looked for "Doller" and "Dollard" wills, thinking the name might come from some intermarriage of "Doller" with Davis. The name Doller as a last name is not uncommon, but no connection has so far turned up between the two families.

One more new point in the life of Dolor Davis. I am informed by the Hon. George F. Hoar that he has a very ancient copy of a memorial presented by the inhabitants of Concord to the General Court of Massachusetts Colony. This document is dated in 1664, and among other signatures contains that of Dolor Davis. This fixes his residence in 1664, at Concord. Now in 1666 the Barnstable records contain his application to be readmitted as an inhabitant of Barnstable. Thus we may safely say he moved from Concord to Barnstable about 1665. HORACE DAVIS.

San Francisco, Cal.

WILL OF MR. EDWARD DILLINGHAM.

[Communicated by Mr. DEAN DUDLEY of Boston.]

[Edward Dillingham, gent. Freeholder of Bitteswell, Co. Leicester Eng., about A. D. 1600. Arms:—Argent, ten fleurs de lis 4, 3, 2, 1. Thomas Dillingham living at Over Dean, A. D. 1600, had sons, viz.—1 John born 1600, D. D. 2. Theophilus born 1602, Master of Clare Hall, Camb. A. D. 1654, left posterity. Rev. Thomas, of the same family, was Rector of All Saints, Barnwell Co. Northampt. A. D. 1618, left posterity. William wrote a Life of Dr. Chadderton. The family were very numerous in the Parish of Dean about A. D. 1600. D. D.]

The last will and testament of Mr. Edward Dillingham, exhibited to the Court held at Plymouth the first day of June 1667 on the oaths of Stephen Wing and William Griffith.

Know all men that I Edward Dillingham do make this my deed of gift to my two sons Henry Dillingham and John Dillingham in Trust not to be their proper right, but the proper right of the persons hereafter named only they two are to take care of the goods until the owners send for them, only they two have liberty to take so much out of the goods, as shall pay them their charges layed out about the goods, the goods conveyed are *three mares and three foals, two-year-old horses, two milch cows, one four years old steer, one three years old steer, one two years old steer, one two years old heifer, three one year old heifers with some other things,* which shall be set down in the conclusion hereof.

The persons, whose proper right these goods are, are:—

Robert Low of Bitteswell, son to blind Robert Low; *Thomas Low*, commonly called Thomas Low of the Back house; *Thomas Low*, called Thomas Low in the lane; *Thomas Shatswell*; *William Binsent*;

All those are of Bitteswell in the county of Leicester:

Ann Porter of Shawell in the same county;

Richard Porter of the same town and county;

Nathaniel Cox of Litterworth; in the same county;

John Wright of Cottesbith in the same county;

Old Cart of Leine in the same county;

Edward Clark of the same town and county; and

Another man, that hath a bond of mine in his hands that lives at or near Earlephilton in the same county;

William Thornton of Neather Elbrook in the same county;

My hope and desire is, that there may be for Robert Low, twenty-two pounds, Thomas Low of the back house eighteen pounds, Thomas Low in the lane six pounds, and for Thomas Shatswell one pound, and for William Binsent two pounds, ten shillings, Ann Porter four pounds, Richard Porter two pounds and ten shillings, Nathaniel Cox one pound, and John Wright one pound and ten shillings, Old Cart four pounds; Edward Clark three pounds, and another man one pound, William Thornton two pounds.

I hope it may hold out these sums, but, if it should fall short, then you must make abatement according to these proportions.

There is before the sealing of this writing much loss in the Cattle, therefore, there must be abatement according to the proportion before mentioned. There is to be added to the things before mentioned, namely; Henry Dillingham, which he oweth me, as also divers small things which I sold to him, which cometh to four pounds and also John Dillingham which he oweth me and also for divers small things which I sold to him

which cometh to five pound and ten shillings, dated the first day of the third month called May in the year one thousand six hundred, sixty and six.

EDWARD DILLINGHAM (Seal.)

This Will Recorded Book 4th, page 36, of the Colony Records.

Attest,

ROSSITER COTTON, Regr.

Signed sealed and delivered
in the presence of Stephen
Wing and William Griffith.

This copy was made by Mr. Cotton,
Sept. 7, 1815 at Plymouth. D. D.

NOTE. This Will was transcribed by Mr. Cotton, for one of Henry Dillingham's descendants of Sandwich, Mass., and by him communicated to Hon. John Dillingham of Harwich, (now Brewster,) a State Senator, son of Mr. John Dillingham of the same town.

It is supposed the persons of Leicestershire, mentioned by the testator, had sent over cattle to receive back their increase in after years. So says Rossiter Cotton.

In the year 1637,—

The Plymouth Colony Court granted land in "Sangust" (now Sandwich) for threescore families—and

"Liberty to view a place to set down on" was given to the following men of "Sangust," viz.

Edmond Freeman, Henry Teake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, (who had come from Leynn the same year,) William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Amey, Thomas Tupper, George Knott.

[From Plymouth Records, Book 2nd, pp. 112, 232.]

D. D.

ANNE (WARE) DOWNING.—While in Ireland in April 1860, I discovered in the Genealogical Office the funeral record of the first wife of Emanuel Downing of Salem, Mass. It reads as follows:

Anne, daughter of S^r James Ware, knight, and wi: to Imanuell Downinge, deceased the 16. or 17. of October, 1621: and was buried in S^t Warboroughes the 18. Shee had issue Mary, James & Susan. [G. O. MS. 66, Funeral entries, vol. 3, 1604-1622.]

Above the record are tricked the arms of Downing impaling Ware. A photostat of this record, obtained with the permission of the National Library of Ireland, has been deposited with the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

The remains of Mrs. Downing were placed in the vault in St. Warborough's Church, Castle Street, Dublin, with those of her father, Sir James Ware, and her brother, the second Sir James Ware.

Montclair, N. J.

FREDERICK J. SIMMONS.

DUDLEY.—The registers of the parish of All Saints, Northampton, England, contain the following item of interest to the descendants of Gov. Thomas Dudley: "1608. November. Samuell filius Thome Dudley bapt' fuit xxx die."

The registers were searched from their beginning in 1559 to 1690, but the only other Dudley items found were a baptism and two burials of children of a Richard Dudley, tailor, between 1625 and 1627. The baptismal records of Thomas Dudley and his sister Mary may be found in the REGISTER, vol. 66, p. 340, and the marriage record of Thomas Dudley and Dorothy Yorke has been printed in the same publication, vol. 56, p. 206.

Boston, Mass.

ELIZABETH (FRENCH) BARTLETT.

DUDLEY.— I found the following entry on the Parish Register at Hardingstone, near Northampton, England:

“Marriages Anno Dni 1603.”

“Thomas Dudley & Dorothy Yorke married the 25th of April, 1603.”

See will of Edmonde Yorke, given in the REGISTER, XLVII., 120. Cotton End is in the parish of Hardingstone, and Edmonde Yorke directs that his body be buried in that churchyard.

On the Parish Register is the following: “Buried 14 February, 1614 [15], Edmonde Yorke.” Also the baptism of Nathaniel Yorke, son of Edmond, on 11 November, 1580. According to the will he was the oldest son.

This Thomas Dudley is unquestionably Governor Thomas Dudley, who was, we know, a native of Northamptonshire, and whose first wife's name was Dorothy. Mrs. Dorothy Dudley died in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 27, 1643, aged 61.

Hardingstone is a pretty little village, one mile and a half from Northampton. The church is old, with a square, Norman tower, but the interior has been restored. One of the few remaining Queen Eleanor's crosses stands on the high road from Northampton to Hardingstone.

MARY K. TALCOTT.

Hartford, Conn.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS STICKNEY EVANS AND SARAH ANN FIFIELD, HIS WIFE (1940) AND ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT CLEMENTS (1927): CORRECTION:— When the writer compiled his Evans-Fifield book in 1940, he did not have access to the Clements genealogy. Having studied this latter book, the author wishes to correct page 164 to show that Robert Clement came to New England with his *son* John, rather than brother as it appears on that page. The book should further be corrected to show that Robert was baptised in Cosby, Leicestershire, son of Richard, who had been born in Crofts, Leicestershire. The Clements genealogy carries the family back two further generations. Robert married first, a Lydia —, who was buried in Ansley, Warwickshire, 12 March 1642. She was the mother of all his known children. He married secondly in America, before 1657, one Judith —. The list of children should be corrected to show that the son John married, in 1649, Sarah Osgood. The other John Clement in the list of children was a grandchild.

Having corrected his own book, the author now wishes to correct the Clements book. On page 62 Mrs. Holman picked up two generations of Osgood descendants of Mary (Clement) Osgood (daughter of Robert¹). This list appears to have been taken from the Osgood genealogy, since it perpetuates an error that apparently started with Savage. The son of Mary (Clement) and John Osgood, Samuel Osgood, born 10 March 1664/5, died 22 April 1717, married 4 Feb. 1701/2 “Hannah Dean, daughter of Thomas Dean of Taunton”. Actually Samuel's wife was Hannah Dane, daughter of the Rev. Francis Dane of Andover.

Philadelphia, Pa.

WALTER LEE SHEPPARD, JR.



WILL OF GEORGE FAIRBANKS OF YORKSHIRE, ENG.

[Communicated by Miss CAROLINE WHITING of Dedham.]

The last Will and Testament George Fairbanke of Somerby in ye Vickeridge of Halifax & County of Yorke Clothier. May y^e xxvijth 1650. Concerning y^e Disposall of all my worldly goods; First, my debts, funerall expenses, & charges I have putt James Platts to in this my sickness, bee paid out of my Estate; then, Inprimis, I give and bequeath to Mr. Henery Roote forty shillings; to y^e poore of Somerby y^e sume of xl^s to bee distributed amongst them as my Executor shall think most fit; to John Hargraves of Higham, xl^s; to Michaell Fairbanke my brother, xl^s; to my brother Deanes children, w^{ch} hee had by my sister, xl^s; to my brother John Oxenoppe, xl^s; to Ellis Rutter & his wife, xl^s; to my brother Jeremia's wife & Children, xxx^s equally; to y^e Children of Henry Blackley hee had by my Sister Abigall, xx^s; to Mr. Jonathan Fairebanke, xx^s; to Sushan Chadwicke, five pounds; to George Fairebanke, sonne of George Fairbanke, y^e summe of 5^l^{bs}; to Abraham Platts 6^l^{bs}; to Nathan Bates sonne of Mathew Bates, x^s; to Henry Stanhope, xij^d; to Nathan Hobroyd, ij^s & vj^d; to Sara Chadwicke, daughter of Sushan Chadwicke, v^s; to Nicholas Cunliffe, 5^s; to Grace Riluer, x^s; to Nathan Carter, sonne of Michaell Carter, deceased, ffive shill.; to Sara Platts, ffive shill.; to James Sharpe, five shill.; to James Casson, x^s; to Mary Platts, wife of James Platts, wth whome I now live, 5^s; to Sara Platts, daughter of James Platts, 3^s; to John Bawden & his wife, x^s; to Mary Earneshawe & her three children, every one of them, x^s; to Michaell Earneshawe my Purple suite, one fustion dublett wth silver buttons at; to James Platts wth whome I now live, x^s; as also a newe peece of cloath Tanney c[ou]lller, to bee him a suite; & all such things as to make it vpp compleate for wearinge; to Samuell Farrer y^e sume of 5^s, pvided hee bee liueinge twelue monthes after my death. Always pvided, y^t my Executor shall not pay any Legacyes till y^e suites now comenced against any pson or psons bee fully ended, & if it so fall out y^t y^e suite or suits comenced doe call for & expend more then is expected, so y^t there is not sufficient to pay y^e Legacyes given, then evry one shall baite of his Legacie accordinge as my Estate shall fall shorte; y^e residue of all my goods Cattels and Chattels vndisposed of I give & bequeath to James Platts, whome I ordaine & appointe sole Executor.

In Witnes whereof I have putte my hand In ye p^esence of Witnesses,
Robert Tillotson, Mary Platts, Grace Lee, Abraham Platts.

Vera Copia Concordaneo ceid original.

[Superscription as follows: (in a different hand.)] For his lovinge
Cusen Jonathan Fayrbancke in New England these.

[An exact copy. C. WHITING.—The Editor has taken the liberty to
omit the tautology, in part.]

FARMER NOTE

A check of the microfilm copy of the parish registers of *Ansley*, Warwickshire, England, for baptisms between 1640 and 1655 disclosed the following children of "John Farmer yeoman and of *Issabell* his wife": Marye, 13 Sept. 1640; Richard, 30 April 1643; Edward, 22 May 1645; Elizabeth, 1 July 1648; Sarah, 3 June 1650; Isabell, 11 Aug. 1652, and Thomas, 16 Aug. 1655. *Isabella* (*Barbage*) Farmer, widow of John, came to New England and married, secondly, Elder Thomas Wiswall of Newton, Mass., according to "Genealogical Memoir of the Farmer Family" by Samuel G. Drake (*THE REGISTER*, 1:24-26). All of the seven children above named, except Richard and Sarah, are included in a listing of the children of John Farmer of Ansley by Drake. Sarah, however, may well be the unnamed daughter who married John Hall of Warwick. Drake also lists a son John Jr. of Ansley and a daughter Ann, who were perhaps baptized before the period covered.

Ogden, Utah

MYRTLE S. HYDE

THE FARRAR FAMILY.

[From the Registry of Wills, at Litchfield, England.]

Francis Whitmore of Laxton, co. Northampton, gentleman, will dated Jan. 26, 1644-5; mentions sister Anne Farrar; nephew Robert Farrar, "if he be alive & in England;" nephews John, William, Francis, Thomas, and George Farrar; present wife, Joan.

[NOTE.—See Gen. Register, Oct. 1852. A Robert Farrar came to Virginia in 1635. George Farrar was of Ipswich, Mass., 1637; m. Ann Whitmore, Feb. 16, 1643-4; had three children; of whom George, b. 9 May, 1650, was killed at Wells by the Indians, Sept. 27, 1676. His wife Ann d. 1650-60; and he m. 2d, Elizabeth —; and d. in 1662.

W. H. W.

ALEXANDER FERGUSON (*ante*, vol. 54, p. 354).—Alexander Ferguson, who died Sept. 11, 1731, was the son of Daniel and Mary (——) Ferguson. Daniel died in 1676. Alexander married, Feb. 11, 1694, Elizabeth Gowen, born about 1673, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Frost) Gowen, who were married at Kittery, Me., May 14, 1667. William Gowen died April 2, 1686, at Berwick, Me. Elizabeth Frost was the daughter of Nicholas and Bertha (Cadwalla) Frost, and grand-daughter of John and Anna (Hamden) Frost of Cornwall, England.

"John Ffrost Borne Nov'br ye 17, 1558, near Carnbre Hill, Cornwall. Anna Hamden, Borne Oct. ye 8th, 1565 near Caer Bran, Cornwall." "John and Anna maride May ye 10, 1582." Son "Nicholas born April 25, 1585, in Tiverton."

"Nicholas Frost of Tiverton, Devonshire, England, born April 25, 1585, died July 20, 1663, in Eliot, Me., U. S. A., married January, 1630, Bertha Cadwalla from Tavistock, Devon, born Ffeb. ye 14. 1610." Bertha Frost was killed by the Indians.

HARRIET MARSHALL PEASE.

Edgartown, Mass.

FOLSOM ALIAS SMITH (*ante* xxx. 207).—As the tradition has prevailed, extensively, that the emigrant, John Folsom, was John Smith in England, the following record from the MS. of the late Hon. John Kelley, of Exeter, may throw some light on the question:

"Adam Folsom, alias Smith, of Hingham, England, made his will in 1627, in which he names his sons, John, Adam and Peter.

John his son came to Hingham, Ms., in 1638, and in the diary of Parson Hobart, of that town, it is found that his children were baptized, &c." (See Kelley's MS., iii. p. 143.)

JACOB CHAPMAN.

Kingston, N. H.

FOSTER.—(Vol. 51, page 194) *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. 20, London, 1893, prints an abstract of Kentish administrations, 1604-1649, extracted from the Act Books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, from which the following is taken:

Fol. 166: *Name of deceased* Foster, Richard [(relict, Patience, renounces): *Parish Biddenden: To whom granted* John Bigge, maternal uncle of Mary, Hopestill, and John Foster, children, minors: *Date* 1630, 3 May.

Hartford, Conn.

ALBERT C. BATES.

INDEX

- (?), Abraham 334, 854
 (?), Adelaide 454
 (?), Agnes 354, 530
 (?), Alex 454
 (?), Alexander (King) 454
 (?), Alfonso (V) (King) 813
 (?), Alfred 454
 (?), Alice 454
 (?), Anne (Lady) 177
 (?), Anne (Queen) 117, 202, 727, 818
 (?), Annie 164
 (?), Annis 32
 (?), Ansculf 70
 (?), Anthony 354
 (?), Arthur (King) 828
 (?), Aswinte 454
 (?), Bally 425
 (?), Beatrix 454
 (?), Ceasar 785
 (?), Charlemagne 454
 (?), Charles 454
 (?), Charles (I) (King) 427, 428, 525, 615, 622, 707, 755, 827, 852, 855
 (?), Charles (II) (King) 117, 509, 510, 511, 572, 585, 622, 628, 630, 693, 895, 920, 947
 (?), Charles (III) 662
 (?), Charles (King) 436, 442, 930
 (?), Charles (Prince) 437, 511
 (?), Charles (V) 661, 664
 (?), Charles (V) (Emperor) 659, 660, 662, 663
 (?), David (King) 454
 (?), Dirkje 865
 (?), Dorothy 311
 (?), Ebles 454
 (?), Ed 741
 (?), Edward 70, 435, 454
 (?), Edward (I) (King) 435, 440, 454, 614, 801, 825
 (?), Edward (II) (King) 455, 693
 (?), Edward (III) (King) 435, 813
 (?), Edward (IV) (King) 104, 435, 482, 759
 (?), Edward (King) 70, 482
 (?), Edward (Prince) 461
 (?), Edward (VI) (King) 159, 162, 354, 813, 887, 890
 (?), Edward (VI) (King) 163
 (?), Egbert 454
 (?), Eleanor (Queen) 957
 (?), Elffede 454
 (?), Elizabeth 454, 468, 762
 (?), Elizabeth (I) (Queen) 521
 (?), Elizabeth (Princess) 663
 (?), Elizabeth (Queen) 72, 77, 316, 317, 320, 345, 401, 427, 429, 430, 434, 436, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 469, 471, 692, 744, 750, 895
 (?), Elyzabeth (Queen) 702
 (?), Elyzabeth (Queen) 702
 (?), Ermantrude 454
 (?), Ethelwolf 454
 (?), Fair Maid 435
 (?), Ferdinand (II) 627
 (?), Ferdinand (II) (Emperor) 662
 (?), George (II) (King) 579
 (?), George (King) 117
 (?), Gilbert 454
 (?), Giselbert 454
 (?), Grace 587
 (?), Guelph 454
 (?), Guy 801
 (?), Hameline 454
 (?), Harold (King) 741
 (?), Hen. (VIII) (King) 741
 (?), Henery (I) (King) 104
 (?), Henrietta Maria (Queen) 201
 (?), Henry 454, 596
 (?), Henry (I) (King) 454, 456, 457, 825
 (?), Henry (II) (King) 70, 428, 430, 861
 (?), Henry (III) (King) 461, 692, 847
 (?), Henry (IV) (King) 441, 692
 (?), Henry (Prince) 633, 663
 (?), Henry (VI) (King) 104, 807
 (?), Henry (VII) (King) 63, 428, 440, 701
 (?), Henry (VIII) (King) 63, 71, 76, 77, 100, 126, 156, 158, 169, 258, 259, 429, 459, 500, 512, 770, 846
 (?), Herluin 70
 (?), Hildegarde 454
 (?), Hilduin 454
 (?), Hosea 24
 (?), Hugh 454
 (?), Isabel 454
 (?), James 177
 (?), James (I) (King) 117, 354, 435, 438, 441, 444, 521, 632, 663, 691, 741, 743, 881, 890, 891
 (?), James (King) 202, 436, 445, 471, 883
 (?), James (VI) (King) 621
 (?), Jean (Widow) 424
 (?), Jerome 592
 (?), Joan 573, 813
 (?), John (I) (King) 813
 (?), John (King) 428, 461, 801
 (?), Joseph (II) 663
 (?), Judith 454
 (?), Julius (II) (Pope) 63
 (?), Katheren 907
 (?), Leo (IX) (Pope) 825
 (?), Louis 454
 (?), Louis (XIII) (King) 661
 (?), Louis (XV) 662
 (?), Louis (XV) (King) 661
 (?), Mabilia 286
 (?), Malcom 460
 (?), Malsters 822
 (?), Margaret 71
 (?), Margery 194, 490
 (?), Mary 786, 787
 (?), Mary (Queen) 344, 345, 428, 429, 459, 471
 (?), Matilda (Queen) 223
 (?), Maud 454, 460
 (?), Nicholas 741
 (?), Nicholas (IV) 741
 (?), Obadiah 325
 (?), Ogive 454
 (?), Osburg 454
 (?), Paul (III) (Pope) 660
 (?), Paul (V) 664
 (?), Phebe 741
 (?), Philip 496
 (?), Philip (II) 661
 (?), Philip (King) 321, 427, 614, 629, 776,
 (?), Pius (V) 661
 (?), Pocahontas 815
 (?), Pretiosa 454
 (?), Redburg 454
 (?), Benaud 454
 (?), Richard 454, 929,
 (?), Richard (I) (King) 457, 610
 (?), Richard (II) (King) 156, 435, 456
 (?), Richard (III) (King) 440, 846
 (?), Richard (King) 428, 433, 434, 458

(?), Richard (VI) (King) 457
 (?), Robert 454
 (?), Roger 70, 691
 (?), Sam 786
 (?), Sescear 785
 (?), Simeon 771
 (?), Simon 771, 801
 (?), Siward 460
 (?), Stephen (King) 223
 (?), Stephen (V) (King) 456
 (?), Symonde 248
 (?), Syward 454
 (?), Thomas 70, 754, 885
 (?), Thos. 863
 (?), Walerine 454
 (?), Waltheof 454, 460
 (?), William 70, 104, 105, 119, 435, 454, 456, 460, 610, 755, 801, 825
 A lee, Thomas 906
 Abbot, John 300
 Margaret (Mrs.) 103
 Winkfield 103
 Abbott, Ann 897
 Avis 557
 C. H. 577
 Elizabeth 897
 Henry 906
 John 302
 Jos. (Rev.) 9
 Lydia (Mrs.) 897
 William 897
 Abdy, Robert 92
 Aber, (?) 883
 Abraham, Thomas 702
 Achim, Thomas 443
 Acklom, (?) 421
 Adam, Ap 1, 926
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 170
 Grace 168, 170
 Peter 170
 Adams, (?) 1, 2, 4, 6, 465, 926
 (?) (Cpt.) 613
 Ap 6
 Charles Francis 2, 6, 491
 Christopher 5
 Edward 6, 926
 Elizabeth 5
 George 80
 Henrici 4
 Henry 3, 4, 5, 6
 Henry B. 2
 Herbert B. (Prof.) 1
 Joan (Mrs.) 4
 Joane (Mrs.) 6
 Johannes 4
 John 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 116, 605, 662
 John (Pres.) 5, 6
 Jonathan 3, 4
 Joseph 6
 Margery 6
 Nicholas 2, 4, 5
 Peter 5
 Philipp 5
 Richard 6
 Robert 5
 Samuel 116
 Thomas 4, 5
 William 6
 Adcocke, Nathaniell 527
 Addam, Willm. 165
 Addames, Barrington

Addames (cont.)
 (Sr.) 187
 Addams, Ann 894
 Henry 6
 James 6
 Joane (Mrs.) 6
 John 6
 Mary 6
 Mary (Mrs.) 6
 Richard 6
 William 6
 Addington, Isa. 629
 Isaac 235, 238
 Addison, Agnes (Widow) 631
 James 631
 Ade, Robert 222
 Adlard, (?) 692
 Adors, Richard 906
 Adyoman, Droth 14
 Ager, Abigail (Mrs.) 579
 Ebenezer 575, 579
 Aglande, Lionell 247, 263
 Ahier, Gisette 917
 Jean 917
 Martin 917
 Nicholas 917
 Aikman, John 7
 Robert 7
 Robert (Jr.) 7
 William 7
 Aiscough, Jane 581
 Aish, Alice 544
 Luce 544
 Aislabie, William 924
 Alberts, Elsgen 865
 Albon, (?) 421
 Alcock, John 747
 Joseph 152
 Maria 152
 Aldis, John 745
 Aldithley, (?) 420
 Aldrich, Hannah 41
 Aldridge, (?) 810
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 810
 Michael 132
 Robert 25
 Alencon, (?) 420
 Alexander, William (Sir) 464
 Alford, Lancelot 396
 Lancelot (Sir) 397
 William 396, 507
 Alfred, Earl 454
 Elffeda 454
 Alin, (?) 12
 Allam, Betteriche (Mrs.) 892
 Richard 892
 Robert 892
 William 892
 Allan, Batterisse 902
 Allen, (?) 13, 307, 947
 (?) (Cpt.) 681
 Abigail 152
 Agnes 14
 Agnes (Widow) 880
 Alice 881
 Anne (Mrs.) 880
 C. F. 9, 12
 Elizabeth 295
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 14
 Eme (Mrs.) 14
 Emmett 14
 Francis Olcott 13
 Francis 22
 Georg 30

Allen (cont.)
 Hannah 791
 James 10, 14
 Jane 14, 353
 Jeremiah 152
 Joan 14
 Joane 14
 Johan 14
 John 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 879
 John (Rev.) 10
 Juda 791
 Margaret 14, 877
 Margaret (Mrs.) 14
 Mary 791
 Mary (Mrs.) 14
 Matthew 14, 539
 Nicholas 13
 Nathaniel 153
 Nicholas 877, 880
 Phillip 14
 Phillip 14
 Reginald 9
 Rich 14
 Rich. 14
 Richard 13, 14
 Robert 9
 Sybil 881
 Symon 13
 Thomas 10, 13, 14, 353, 880, 881
 Thomas (Sir) 353
 William 14, 295, 629, 790, 880, 881
 William F. 8
 William F. (Prof.) 10
 Wilmot 14
 marg. (Mrs.) 14
 margret (Mrs.) 14
 robert 14
 william 14
 Allerton, Bartholomew 862
 Allibone, (?) 488
 Allin, (?) 11, 12, 13
 Christian (Mrs.) 14
 Elizabeth 14
 Eme 14
 Eme (Mrs.) 14
 Jeone 359
 Joannes 8
 Joannis 8
 John 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14
 John (Rev.) 8, 10, 13
 Jone 359
 Margaretae (Mrs.) 8
 Margret (Mrs.) 14
 Martha 359
 Mary 14
 Mary (Mrs.) 14
 Mathew 14
 Matthew 13, 14
 Reginald 11, 12
 Richard 14
 Robert 14
 Robert 14, 359
 Robt. 14
 Samuel 13
 Thomas 14
 margret (Mrs.) 14
 william 14
 Alling, John 68
 Allinson, Samuel 791
 Allison, John 424
 Allmey, Alice (Mrs.) 25
 Ann 24
 Christopher 23, 25, 27

Allmey (cont.)
 Elisha 26
 Elizabeth 25
 Jane 25
 Maria 23
 Marie 23
 Mary 23
 William 21, 23, 25, 26
 Allmie, Jone (Mrs.) 26
 Robert 22
 Thomas 22
 Tomas 26
 William 22, 26
 Allmy, Andrew 24, 27
 John 25
 Thomas 24
 William 22, 24
 Allmye, Andrew 24
 Annis 22
 Christopher 21, 27
 Elisha 24
 Elizabeth 22
 Ellen (?) 22
 Joane (Mrs.) 26
 John 24
 Richard 26
 Robert 22
 Susanna 24
 Thomas 22, 26
 William 22, 24, 25, 26, 27
 William (Sr.) 29
 Allot, Anne (Widow) 275
 Jennet 248, 276
 Jennet (Mrs.) 276
 John 248, 276, 520
 Richard 248, 276
 Robert 248, 249, 276
 Thomas 248, 276
 William 248, 276
 Willm 248
 Allott, Anne (Lady) 512
 Allsop, (?) 15, 897
 Allvord, Thomas 548
 Allyn, (?) 13
 Jone 359
 Matthew 13
 Robert 359
 Alma(n), Anne 26
 Alman, Elizth. (Mrs.) 844
 Wm 844
 Alme, John 21
 Robert 21
 Roger 21
 Thomas 21
 Almer, James 27
 Almey, (?) 26, 28, 33
 Alice 32
 Andrew 27, 28, 29
 Anna 26, 30, 31
 Anna (Mrs.) 24, 29
 Anne 25
 Annis 30, 31
 Audrey (Mrs.) 30
 Catharine 27, 31
 Catherine 31
 Christopher 21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33
 Elisha 29
 Elizabeth 25, 27, 29, 32
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 25
 Ellen 31
 Elline 20
 George 28
 Gillyan 32

Almey (cont.)
 Hannah 26
 Henerye 26
 Henry 21, 32
 Humphrey 32
 Joan 29, 31, 32
 Joan (Mrs.) 32
 Joane 21
 Job 31
 John 24, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33
 Jone 26
 Jonne 20
 Juliana 32
 Katharine 29
 Margaret 31, 32
 Margaret (Mrs.) 32, 33
 Margreate 20
 Mary 30, 32
 Matthew 28, 32
 Musson 33
 Richard 32
 Robert 25, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33
 Robias 28
 Roger 33
 Thomas 20, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33
 William 20, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32
 William (Jr.) 27, 29
 Willm 30
 Wm. 26
 Almeye, Robert 20
 Thomas 20
 William 20
 Almie, Alice 20
 Andrew 23, 24
 Bridget (?) 23
 Chri. 19
 Christopher 20, 21
 Gillyan 20
 Henrye 20
 Jhon 23
 Jone 20
 Jone (Mrs.) 20
 Thomas 21, 26
 William 20, 23, 24, 26, 27
 Wilyam 20, 21
 Almond, Alice 26
 Awdry 19
 Edward 27
 Wm. 19
 Almy, (?) 28, 31
 Amie (Mrs.) 22
 Annis 19
 Christopher 19, 22, 30
 Henry 21
 John 25, 30
 Margaret 25
 Margaret (Mrs.) 21
 Margreate (Mrs.) 21
 Mary 26, 30
 Robert 25
 Thomas 30
 William 19, 20, 21, 28, 30, 31
 Willm 30
 Almeye, Agnes 27
 John 27
 Alney, William 609
 Willm 30
 Alsace, (?) 421
 Alsop, (?) 17
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 18
 Elizabeth 17, 18
 George 18

Alsop (cont.)
 John 897
 Joseph 17, 18
 Mary 897
 Moses 897
 Richard 897
 Temperance 17
 Thomas 18
 Timothy 17, 18
 William 897
 Alsopp, (?) 17
 Anne 16
 Anne (Mrs.) 15
 Anthony 16, 17
 Baptist 16
 Clara 16
 Dorothy 16
 Eleanor 16
 Elizabeth 15, 16, 17
 Ellena 16
 George 15, 16, 17
 Grace 16
 Hannah 16
 Henry 16
 Hester 16
 Jane 16, 17
 Jane (Mrs.) 17
 John 15, 16, 17
 Josiah 16
 Margery 16
 Marmaduke 16
 Mary 16
 Mary (Mrs.) 17
 Ralph 16
 Ranulph 16
 Samuel 16
 Sarah 16
 Thomas 15, 16
 Timothy 16, 17
 Alstone, John 498
 Althin, Amye (Mrs.) 188
 Alton, (?) 420
 Alverston, (?) 421
 Alwood, Elizabeth 125
 Richard 142
 Amcotte, Alexander 177
 Frances 177
 Amery, Joan 598
 Ames, Jone (Mrs.) 589
 William 956
 William (Dr.) 738
 Amherst, (?) (Lord) 844
 Amice, Roger 289
 Amiens, (?) 420
 Amon, Richard 26
 William 26
 Amory, (?) 756, 921
 Adeline 155
 Ann G. 155
 Catherine 155
 Charlotte M. 155
 Elizabeth 513
 Faythe 513, 520
 George 512, 520
 John 520
 Robert 512
 Rufus G. 155
 Susan G. 155
 Thomas C. 756
 Thomazen 513
 Thos. (Dr.) 613
 Amyas, Jane 833, 842
 John 833, 842
 Amye, Helen 27
 Amys, Edmund 589
 Anderson, (?) 297
 Henry (Sir) 297
 Lucretia 297

Anderson (cont.)
 Richard (Sir) 298, 299
 Thomas 297
 Andrew, Agnes 28
 Nicholas 28
 Robert 401
 Thomas 28
 Andrewe, John 879
 Andrewes, (?) 227
 Richard 936
 Andrews, (?) 709
 Dummer 705
 Dummer (Rev.) 705
 Elizabeth 705
 Katherine (Mrs.) 14
 Martha 705
 Mary 705, 716
 Robert 705, 706, 716
 Samuell 525
 Susanna 705
 Susanna (Mrs.) 715
 Thomas 607
 William 558, 559
 William Turell 491
 Andro, Thomas 289
 Andros, (?) (Gov.) 50,
 115, 116, 831, 841
 Aney, Christopher 27
 Angell, John 829
 Angelus, (?) 421
 Angier, Edm. 143, 144
 Anjou, (?) 420, 421
 Ankersall, Richard 754
 Anlsupp, Thomas 910
 Annable, (?) 926
 Anne 53
 Anthony 926
 Elizabeth 926
 Jane (Mrs.) 926
 Annam, Edward 532
 Anne, Alice 312
 Martin 312
 Anocke, Thomas 544
 Antguum, Francis Jehan
 731
 Anthenaise, (?) 421
 Antill, (?) 34
 Amelia 35
 Anne (Mrs.) 34
 Ch. (Mrs.) 35
 Charlotte 35
 Charlotte (Mrs.) 35
 Ed. 35
 Edward 34, 35
 Edward (Jr.) 34
 Frances 35
 Harriet 35
 Isabella 34
 John 35
 Julia 35
 Louisa 35
 Mary 35
 Sara (Mrs.) 34
 Sarah 34
 Ap Hugh, R't 349
 Ap John, Guffield 349
 Ap Merydyth, Ellen 348
 Rich 348
 Ap Rees, (?) 482
 Ap Rhun, Joan 43
 Madoc ap Thomas 43
 Ap Rhy, Ivor ap Meirick
 43
 Ap Rhys, (?) 482
 Ap Run, Cicilie 43
 Meiric 43
 Ap Tewdor, (?) 420
 Ap Thomas, Madoc ap

Ap Thomas (cont.)
 Enion 43
 Sibbell 43
 Appillerd, Wm. 765
 Applebee, Rebecca (Mrs.)
 98
 Applesby, (?) (Widow)
 289
 Appleton, (?) 17, 927
 Judith 927
 Mary 927
 Nathan 491, 928
 Samuel 927
 Thomas 927, 928
 W. S. 54, 462, 537
 William 491
 William S. 583, 648,
 930, 950
 Appowell, Edward 135
 Appulton, Ann 928
 Gilbert 928
 Margaret 929
 Robert 928, 929
 Thomas 929
 Willi 929
 William 928, 929
 Apuke, John 77
 Apullton, Ann 928
 Gilbert 928
 Thomas 928
 William 928
 Aquitaine, (?) 421
 Aspinwall, (?) 5
 Aragon, (?) 421
 Arbella, (?) (Lady) 283
 Arber, (?) 882
 Edward 814
 Arbuckle, James 346
 Arcells, Mawde 808
 Archer, Alice 718, 720,
 722
 Henry 194
 Isaac 194
 John 194
 Nathaniel 194
 Rebecca 194
 Robert 907
 Theophilus 194
 Thomas 722
 Arches, (?) 420
 Arderne, John 349
 Thos. (Sir) 348
 Areskine, Alexander 616
 Alexander (Sir) 616
 Argyros, (?) 421
 Arles, (?) 420
 Arlington, (?) (Lord)
 947
 Armenteres, (?) 421
 Armestead, William 56
 Armine, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 473
 Hugh 473
 Armitage, Joseph 171
 Armorium, (?) 421
 Armstrong, Henry I. 7
 Arnald, Mary 46
 Arnalhd, Roger 43
 Arnaud, Elizabeth 731
 Arneburg, (?) 421
 Arnell, George 937
 Johanna 46
 Arnold, (?) 36, 41, 42,
 44, 47, 489, 893
 Abagail 40
 Abigail 40
 Abigaile 39
 Agnes 43

Arnold (cont.)
 Alice 41, 43, 46
 Alice (Mrs.) 47
 Ann 39
 Anne 885
 Benedict 37, 42
 Benedict (Gov.) 36, 45
 Benedict (Jr.) 38, 39
 Benja. (Jr.) 39
 Bennedic 39
 Bennedict 37, 39, 40
 Caleb 37, 38, 39
 Cleere 47
 Comfort 40
 Content 40
 Damarais 39
 Damaris 38
 Damerias 39
 Dameris 38
 Dameris (Mrs.) 37
 David 41
 Edward 39
 Elenor 37
 Eliezer 47
 Elizabeth 36, 37, 39,
 47
 Emmote (Mrs.) 43
 Freelove 38
 George 45, 46, 894
 Gods Gift 38, 39
 Grace (Mrs.) 46
 Henrietta 885
 Henry 46
 Ichabod 47
 Isaac N. 36
 James 41, 885
 Jane (Mrs.) 45
 Joan 43
 Joane 36, 37
 John 41, 43, 44, 46,
 47, 250, 885
 Jonathan 41
 Jos. 40
 Josiah 38, 39, 40, 41
 Josiah (Jr.) 36
 Josiah (Sr.) 36
 Josias 39
 Josuah 38
 Katharine 40
 Katherine 47
 Katherine (Mrs.) 47
 L. C. 893
 Lydia 40
 Lydia (Mrs.) 40, 41
 Margaret 43
 Margaret (Mrs.) 47
 Margaret 45
 Margery 36, 45
 Mary 40, 47, 894
 Mary (Mrs.) 39, 40,
 893
 Nathan 567
 Nicholas 37, 45, 46
 Oliver 38
 Penelope 38, 39
 Penillour 38
 Richard 43, 44, 46,
 47, 82, 884, 893,
 894
 Robert 36, 46, 47
 Roger 43
 Samuel 893, 894
 Sanford 40
 Sarah 39
 Sarah (Mrs.) 39
 Sion 39
 Stephen 42, 45
 Steven 37, 45

Arnold (cont.)
 Susanna 47
 Sylvester 40
 Tamzen 36, 37, 44
 Thomas 37, 41, 43, 44,
 45, 46, 47, 893,
 894, 895
 Tomsine 45
 Wam. 46
 William 36, 38, 39,
 40, 41, 44, 45, 46,
 47, 127
 William Benedict 40
 Arnolde, Mawde 809
 Nichalaus 45
 Nicholas 45
 Stephanus 45
 Thomas 46
 Tomsine 45
 William 45
 Arnolfini, Elisabeta
 655, 661
 Geronimo 661
 Paulo 661
 Arnoll, Agnes 45
 Alice (Mrs.) 45
 Isabell 45
 Nocholas 45
 Richard 67, 81, 780
 Thomasine 45
 Arnould, William 141
 Arnsberg, (?) 421
 Artois, (?) 421
 Artye, John 497
 Arundel, (?) 421
 Arundell, Humphrey 212
 Arustein, (?) 421
 Ashburn, Martin 790
 Ashby, Margaret 879
 Ashley, (?) (Lord) 235
 Robert 189
 Thomas 57
 Ashmole, Elias 820
 Ashton, Anne 50
 Nicholes 379
 Richard 50
 Samuel 473
 Ashurst, (?) 403
 Henry 924
 Aske, (?) 92
 Aslabie, George 253
 Aspinwall, (?) 533, 739
 William 536
 Assheton, (?) 906
 Asterley, Robert 369
 Aston, Edward (Sir) 355
 Frances 355, 357
 John 355
 Mawde 355
 Astwood, John (Cpt.) 68,
 69
 Sarah (Mrs.) 68
 At Moore, William 700
 At More, Thomas 699
 William 700
 Atherton, (?) 48, 49, 51
 Agnes 49
 Agnes (Mrs.) 49
 Alexander 49
 Alice (Mrs.) 49
 Anne 50
 Consider 53
 Edmund 48
 Eleanor 50
 Elinor (Mrs.) 49
 Elizabeth 50, 51, 53
 Francis 52
 George 50
 Atherton (cont.)
 Henrietta Maria 51
 Henry 49
 Hope (Rev.) 53
 Humphrey 48, 52, 53
 Humphrey (Gen.) 48, 50
 Increase 53
 Ireland 50
 Isabel 53
 Joane 50
 John 50, 51, 52
 John (Sir) 50
 Jonathan 53
 Joseph 52
 Kathirine 49
 Margaret 49, 50, 53
 Margarie (Mrs.) 49
 Margerie 49
 Mary 50, 53
 Mary (Mrs.) 53
 Patience 53
 Rachel 50
 Raphe 49, 50
 Rest 53
 Richard 49, 50, 51, 52
 Robert Vernon 51
 Thankful 53
 Thomas 50, 52
 W. (Rev.) 52
 Watching 53
 William 49, 50, 52
 William (Sir) 49, 50
 Atheton, Humphrey 48
 James 48
 Margaret 50
 Nicholas 50
 William 50
 Atkins, Augustine 514
 Lawrence 907
 Wm. 922
 Atkinson, Helen 729
 Joseph 798
 Richard 845
 Thomas 641
 William 900
 Atley, (?) (Jdg.) 35
 Atmore, (?) 701
 Nicholas (Sir) 700
 Atte More, Nicholas
 (Sir) 699
 Atwater, Francis 360
 Joshua 576
 Mary 576
 Atwood, (?) 305
 John 239
 Richard 125
 Aubey, Katheren 249
 Aubigny, (?) 421
 Aubigny, (?) 420
 Auchmuty, Robert 605
 Audley, (?) 288
 Augouleme, (?) 420
 Aullmy, Thomas 26
 William 26
 Aullmye, William 26
 Aulsupp, Thomas 892
 Aulsuppe, John 892
 Thomas 892
 Auncell, Ann (Mrs.) 295
 Robt 134
 Anus, (?) 421
 Austerfield, (?) 244
 Austin, (?) 31, 735
 John Arnold 812
 John O. 823
 Austwick, (?) 421
 Ausuppe, Liddia 892
 Moyses 892
 Ausuppe (cont.)
 Thomas 892
 Auvergne, (?) 421
 Auxonne, (?) 421
 Avelin, Henry 596
 Aveline, Henry 598
 Aveln, (?) 421
 Avery, (?) (Rev.) 942
 Richard 14
 William (Cpt.) 686
 Avesnes, (?) 421
 Avranches, (?) 421
 Awberie, Richard 809
 Awlmy, Christopher 21
 John 21
 Margaret (Mrs.) 21
 Musson 21
 Robert 21
 Awsop, Eleanor 906
 Thomas 906
 William 906, 910
 Awsopp, Alice 906
 Eleanor 906
 Thomas 906
 William 906
 Awsten, Jane 589
 Jane 590
 Thomas 589
 Thoms 590
 Axtell, (?) 54, 930
 Ann 931
 Anne 931
 Dan. 932
 Daniel 54, 930, 931,
 932
 Daniel (Col.) 54
 Daniell 931
 Elizabeth 931
 Hannah 54
 Joane 931
 John 54
 Lydia 54
 Mary 54, 931
 Nathaniel 930, 931,
 932
 Nathaniell 930, 931
 Rebecca (Widow) 932
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 932
 Rebeckah 931
 Rebeckah (Mrs.) 931,
 932
 S. J. 54
 Samuel 54
 Sarah 931
 Sibilla 931, 932
 Thomas 54, 930, 931,
 932
 Thomasine (Mrs.) 54
 William 54
 Axy, James 171
 Ayer, Peter 417
 Ayerst, William 196
 Ayloffe, Henry 349
 Aylwin, (?) (Mrs.) 34
 Aylworth, Edward 752
 Elizabeth 752
 Aystell, Avelyn 90
 William 90
 B(arttelot), Walter
 (Col.) 119
 B---, Gershom 455
 Bab, Tamzine 548
 Babb, (?) (Cpt.) 358
 Jane 549
 Babbage, Christopher 416
 Christopher (Jr.) 416
 Christopher (Sr.) 416
 Hannah (Mrs.) 416

Babbidge, Christopher
416
Courtney 54
James 54
Peter 54
Prudence (Mrs.) 54
William 54
Babson, (?) 102
Baccon, Thomas 549
Bachelor, Agnes (Widow)
95
Alice 95
Elizabeth (Widow) 937
Henry 937
John 937
Lawrence 937
Stephen 940
Sylvester 95
William 96
Bachelior, William 194
Bachelor, John 937
William 193, 199
Bachiler, (?) 939, 940
Deborah 939
Francis 938, 939
Helena (Mrs.) 939
Henry 938
Mary (Mrs.) 939
Nathaniel 938
Stephen 938, 940
Stephen (Rev.) 938,
939
Steven 939
Theodate 939
William 939
Bachiller, William 195
Backhouse, Elizabeth 177
John (Sir) 177
Nicholas 177
Samuel 177
William (Sir) 177
Backley, (?) (Mrs.) 355
Backus, (?) 177
Bacon, (?) 58, 59, 934
(?) (Lady) 55, 56
Agnes (Mrs.) 58, 59
Alice 60, 934
Alice (Mrs.) 59, 934
Anne 58
Barbara 58
Daniel 60, 934
Edith 59
Edward 934
Edward (Sir) 56
Eleazer 566
Eliza Buckingham 935
Elizabeth 58, 59, 60,
934
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 59,
934
Grace (Mrs.) 934
Henry 566
Isaac 59
Joane 59
Joane (Mrs.) 58
Joanna 59
John 58, 59, 60, 566,
934
Katherine 59
L. W. (Rev.) 663
Leon Brooks 933, 935
Leonard W. (Rev.) 658
Lydia 60
Margaret (Mrs.) 58
Marie (Mrs.) 935
Mary 59, 566
Mary (Mrs.) 59, 60,
934

Bacon (cont.)
Michael 58, 59, 60,
566, 933, 934, 935
Michael (Sr.) 934
Michael 934
Michall 934
N. T. 934
Nathaniel (Sir) 55,
56, 57
Nicholas (Sir) 55,
311, 934
Richard 58, 59
Rose 58, 59
Sarah 59, 60, 934
Stephen 566
Susan 58, 59
Thomas 58, 59, 934
William 58, 59, 934
Badger, Joseph 683
Badley, (?) (Adm.) 229
Richard (Cpt.) 229
Badsworth, Margerye
(Widow) 253
Bagenhall, Mary 355
Bagot, (?) 421
Wm. (Sir) 884
Bailey, J. E. 515
Lewis 927
Baillie, John 346
Bainbridge, (?) 62, 74
(?) (Com.) 61, 63
Arthur (Sir) 61
Christopher 62, 63
Guy 63
Henry 63
John (Dr.) 63
Bainbrig, Reginald 63
Baines, Adam 179
John 708
Bainton, Anne (Mrs.) 125
Baitson, Mary 544
Baker, (?) 647, 887
Anna 148
Charles 234
Dennis (Mrs.) 184
Elizabeth 184
Geo. 351
John 189, 190, 302,
674
Obadiah 184
Priscilla 648
Thomasin 526
William 183, 184
Willm. 182
Balaam, (?) (Mrs.) 884
Balbani, Angela 655, 659
Cesar 666
Guglielmo 661
Nicolo 660, 661
Sara 655
Balderston, Isabel 50
Baldewyn, Edith (Mrs.)
74
John 74
William 75
Baldwin, (?) 64, 65, 70,
72, 73, 74, 78, 84,
87, 92, 95, 97, 100,
101, 643, 648
Ages 76
Agnes 71, 79, 80, 83,
96, 98
Agnes (Mrs.) 84, 91,
92, 95, 96
Alice 72, 79, 80, 85,
86
Alice (Mrs.) 64, 71,
79, 80, 82, 83, 84,

Baldwin (cont.)
86, 92
Alis 76
Alicce (Mrs.) 71
Ann 89
Anne 66, 80, 81, 83,
91, 98
Anne (Mrs.) 89, 90
Annie 66, 81
Avelyn 96
Avelyn (Mrs.) 90
Bartholomew 91, 92, 93
Bartholomew (Jr.) 92
Bartholomew (Sr.) 92
C. C. 74
Cecilye 77
Charles C. 17, 65
Christian 79, 82
Christian (Mrs.) 64,
66, 81
Cicelly 76
Cicely 79
Edmund 91
Edw. 88
Edward 65, 87, 88, 89,
97, 98
Eliz 88
Elizabeth 68, 85, 86,
88, 89, 90, 91, 92,
97, 98
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 18,
91, 92, 97, 98
Ellen 90
Ellen (Mrs.) 77, 78,
79, 80
Ellyn (Mrs.) 76, 77
Elyn (Mrs.) 77
Frances 97
Francis 91, 92, 93
G. W. 74
George 67, 77, 81, 84, 84,
85, 90, 91, 94, 96,
97
Hannah 79, 92, 97
Hannah (Mrs.) 70, 82,
93, 101
Harry 71, 84
Henry 64, 65, 66, 71,
73, 75, 76, 77, 78,
79, 80, 81, 82, 83,
84, 85, 86, 87, 88,
91, 94, 95, 96
Heughe 77
Hugh 94
Isabell (Mrs.) 79
James 71, 90, 91
Jane 66, 71, 73, 80,
81, 83, 85, 86, 88,
96, 98
Jane (Mrs.) 86
Joane 82, 94
Joane (Mrs.) 83, 93,
94
John 64, 66, 68, 69,
70, 71, 72, 73, 74,
75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
80, 81, 82, 83, 84,
85, 90, 91, 92, 93,
94, 95, 96, 97, 98,
99, 100, 101
John (Jr.) 70, 100,
101
John (Sir) 71, 74, 77,
78, 82
John (Sr.) 70, 73,
100, 101
John D. 69, 70
John Denison 649

Baldwin (cont.)
 John Monteth 90
 Joseph 69, 79
 Letise 76
 Lettice 64, 71, 75, 79
 Lettys 77
 Loammi 72
 Margaret 77, 85
 Margery 98
 Maria 88, 89, 90
 Martha 68, 80, 83, 85
 Mary 66, 68, 69, 71,
 79, 80, 81, 83, 85,
 97, 98
 Mary (Mrs.) 87, 92, 98
 Michael 91
 Nathaniel 69, 70, 79
 Nicholas 90, 91, 92,
 93, 95
 Philippa (Mrs.) 73
 Philippa (Mrs.) 85
 Ralph 91, 96
 Rebecca 72, 85, 91
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 96, 97,
 98
 Ricardi 70
 Rich. 88
 Richard 64, 65, 66,
 67, 68, 69, 70, 71,
 72, 73, 74, 75, 76,
 77, 78, 79, 80, 81,
 82, 83, 84, 85, 86,
 87, 88, 89, 90, 91,
 93, 94, 96, 97, 98,
 99
 Robert 64, 66, 71, 76,
 79, 80, 81, 83, 90,
 92, 93, 96, 98, 100
 Robert Monteth 89, 90
 Roger S. (Gov.) 69
 Ruth 68, 97
 Samuel 68, 72, 85, 96,
 97
 Sarah 68, 79, 85, 88,
 89, 90, 91, 92, 97
 Sarah (Mrs.) 65
 Silvanus 18
 Silveste 71
 Silvester 65, 66, 67,
 68, 71, 72, 86, 88,
 90
 Silvestr. 68
 Simeon (Jdg.) 69
 Stephen 88, 89
 Susanna (Mrs.) 98
 Susanna (Widow) 88
 Sylveste 84
 Sylvestre 64, 65, 68,
 69, 70, 71, 75, 76,
 77, 78, 79, 80, 81,
 82, 83, 84, 85, 86,
 91, 93, 95, 96, 98,
 100
 Sylvester (Sr.) 68, 69
 T. W. 566
 Thomas 85, 86, 87, 88,
 89, 90, 91, 92, 93,
 94, 95, 96, 97, 98
 Timothy 69, 79
 Triamor 91, 92, 93
 William 64, 71, 80,
 81, 85, 86, 87, 93
 Willyam 66
 Winifred 91, 93
 Baldwin, (?) 76
 Henry 87
 John 77
 Margaret 86

Baldwyn (cont.)
 Richard 86
 Sarah 86
 William 86
 Balgay, Nicholas 501
 Baliol, (?) 461
 Ball, Roger 196
 William 131
 Ballard, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 392
 Richard 907
 Robert 742
 Samuel 149, 150
 Balle, Anne (Widow) 947
 Nicholas 947
 Ballet, John 59
 Rose 59
 Sam'l 153
 Ballinger, Rachel 791
 Ballou, (?) 420
 Balls, Margaret 882
 Balmforth, Edward 768
 Baltch, Thomas 936
 Bamforth, Isabel 767
 Bamfyld, Ursula 443
 Bampfylde, Richard 433
 Ursula 433
 Banaster, (?) 421
 Banbridge, Christopher
 63
 Henry 63
 Banckes, Thomas 512
 Bancroft, (?) 669
 George 492
 John 786
 Thomas 60, 934
 Bandinel, George 695
 Bangs, Edward 225, 239
 Banister, (?) 935
 Ansley 935
 Frances 935
 John 935
 Margaret 772
 Samuel 935
 Thomas 935
 Banks, (?) 216, 361, 536
 (?) (Col.) 359, 482
 (?) (Dr.) 546, 557
 C. E. 358, 522, 523
 C. E. (Dr.) 535
 Charles E. (Col.) 942
 Charles E. (Dr.) 210,
 520
 Charles Edward 312,
 313
 Charles Edward (Col.)
 245, 478
 Bannester, George 771
 Margaret 771
 Margaret (Mrs.) 771
 Bannister, Edward 775
 George 769, 772, 774
 Margaret 769, 770,
 772, 774
 Margaret (Mrs.) 772
 Bans, Robert 187
 Banyster, Jane 765
 Bar le Duc, (?) 421
 Bar sur Seine, (?) 421
 Bar-sur-Seine, (?) 421
 Barber, (?) 573
 John 573, 596
 Samuel 573
 Thomas 573
 William 907
 Barchard, Thomas 399
 Barclay, John E. (Mrs.)
 555

Barcroft, Robert 826
 Bardage, Isabella 959
 Bardon, (?) 421
 Barefelde, Robert 890
 Barents, (?) (Mrs.) 289
 Barents, Barent 866, 867
 Jan 866
 Sara 866
 Barentsz, Barent 865,
 866, 867
 Dorothea 866
 Elisabeth 866
 Jan 865, 866, 867
 Johannes 866
 Baret, Christopher 103,
 104
 John 107
 Margaret 103
 Owen 103
 Peter 103
 Prudence 103
 Robert 103
 Tho. 103
 Thomas 103, 104, 107
 Will 104, 105
 William 103, 104, 106,
 107
 Barfield, Thomas 744,
 750
 Barfoot, Elizabeth 725
 Barkar, Tho. 405
 Barker, Matthew 232
 Roger 123
 Barkley, Francis 480
 Barksdale, William 136
 Barlow, Benjamin 885
 Elizabeth 885
 Barlowe, Audrey 27, 30
 Barnaart, Caspar 864
 Casper 868
 Barnaby, John 350
 Barnabye, Henry 97
 Barnard, Alice 365
 John 365
 Robert 363, 365
 Thomas 167
 Barne, John 882
 Barnes, Agnes (Mrs.) 184
 Ann 942
 Archibald 349
 Elizabeth 289
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 289
 Esther 555, 573
 John 239, 555, 573
 Jonathan 555, 573
 Richard 183, 184
 Robert 289, 290, 296
 William 924
 Barnett, Deborah 682
 Barnot, Abraham 924
 Barres, Stevnye 364
 Barret, Christ. 107
 Christopher 107, 108
 Margaret 108
 Maria 733
 Mary 735
 Peter 108
 Thomas 107, 108
 William 106
 Barrett, (?) 104, 105,
 106
 Christopher 105
 Joan (Mrs.) 104, 108
 Johan (Mrs.) 108
 John 104, 105, 108
 Katherine (Widow) 739
 Kimbrow 300
 Lydia 778

Barrett (cont.)
 Margaret 105, 107
 Mary 733, 778
 Thomas 105
 William 104, 105, 108
 Barrington, John 853
 Robert 853
 Barriol, (?) 420
 Barron, Thomas 52
 Barrowe, (?) 940
 Barry, (?) 182
 Barstow, Mary 766
 Bartelot, Adam 119
 John 119
 Robert 119
 Thomas 119
 William 119
 Barter, Roger 123
 Bartholomew, (?) 110
 Bartholomew, (?) 105,
 710, 801
 Wm. 229
 Bartlet, (?) 112, 114,
 118, 708
 Abigael 118
 Abigail 118
 Anne 118
 Anthony 118
 Cicilie 118
 Elizabeth 118
 Hanah 118
 Hannah 118
 Jane 118
 John 118
 John (Jr.) 115
 John (Sr.) 115
 Margaret 118
 Mary 118
 Rebecca 118
 Rich. 118
 Richard 115, 118, 119
 Richard (Sr.) 117
 Robert 118
 Robt. 118
 Samuel 117, 118
 Stephen 118
 Thomas 118, 119
 Tirza 118
 Will'm. 118
 William 118, 119
 William F. (Gen.) 116
 Bartlett, (?) 109, 113,
 114, 117, 119, 120,
 580
 (?) (Mrs.) 408
 Abigail (Mrs.) 114
 Ada Mary 119
 Anne 114, 121
 Bailey 116
 Bartholomew 119
 Christopher 113, 114
 Cris 120
 Daniel 116
 Dolly 121
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 956
 Elizabeth French
 (Mrs.) 379
 Gideon 114
 J. G. 944
 J. Gardner 58, 564
 J. Gardner (Mrs.) 374
 Jane 114
 Joan 113
 Joan (Mrs.) 114
 Joane 114, 120
 John 112, 113, 114,
 119, 120
 John (Jr.) 116
 Bartlett (cont.)
 John (Sr.) 116
 Joseph 121, 570
 Joseph Gardner 575,
 688
 Levi 114
 Mary 114
 Nathaniel 116
 Rich 120
 Richard 112, 113, 114,
 115, 116, 117, 119,
 120
 Richard (Jr.) 113, 116
 Richard (Sr.) 113,
 116, 117
 S. C. 119
 Samuel 116, 117
 Samuel (Jr.) 116
 Samuel (Sr.) 116
 Tertins 116
 Tertius 116
 Thomas 114, 116, 119,
 120
 Walter (Col.) 119
 Barton, (?) (Dr.) 35
 (?) (Mrs.) 35
 (?) (Rev.) 35
 Barttelot, (?) 119
 Edmund 119
 George Smythe 119
 John 119
 Richard 119
 Basnett, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 789
 Richard 789
 William 789
 Bass, Alden 685
 Elizabeth 575, 782
 J(eremiah) 782
 Bassano, (?) 28
 Anthony 28
 Dorcas 28
 Edw. 28
 Edward 28
 Jheronimo 28
 Basset, (?) 420, 421
 Thomas 902
 Bassett, Ann 16
 Anne 15
 William 15
 Bat, Briget 126
 Christopher 124
 Cicily 127
 Edward 126
 Elizabeth 126
 Elnor 126
 Henry 126
 Joane 126
 John 126, 132
 Jone 126
 Margaret 126
 Mary 132
 Mary (Mrs.) 132
 Samuel 132
 Steven 126
 Thomas 127, 132
 willia 126
 xpofer 127
 Batchelder, (?) 936
 Charles E. 936
 Batcheler, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 936
 Henry 936
 Batcheller, Nathaniel
 938
 Robert 936
 Steven 936
 Batchelor, (?) 939
 Batchiller, Steeven 936
 Bate, (?) 195
 Clement 193, 199
 James 193, 199
 John 940
 Kerry William 758, 764
 Richard 195
 Bateman, Gregory (Rev.)
 888
 Mallett 237
 William 907
 Bates, (?) 195
 Abraham 766
 Albert C. 960
 Benjamin (Jr.) 680
 Clement 193, 195
 E. H. 550, 554
 E. W. 544
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 195
 James 195
 Joseph 195
 Joshua 492
 Mary 195
 Mathew 958
 Nathan 958
 Stephen (Rev.) 195
 Bateson, Richard 544
 Bath, (?) (Earl) 433
 Batt, (?) 121, 129, 133,
 138, 140, 145, 146,
 147, 148
 (?) (Mrs.) 124
 Abigail 143, 147, 148
 Abigail (Mrs.) 147
 Agnes 130, 139, 141
 Agnes (Mrs.) 137, 145
 Agnes Oram 139
 Alice 123, 124, 127,
 133, 134, 139, 142,
 941
 Alice (Mrs.) 135
 Alis 123, 141
 An 123
 Ann 124, 130, 142, 145
 Ann (Mrs.) 124
 Anne 123, 125, 127,
 138, 141, 142, 143,
 144, 147, 941
 Anne (Mrs.) 123, 942
 Annie 141
 Annis 123
 Annys 123
 Arthur 128, 146, 147
 Augustine 131
 Austyn 137
 Awstin 137
 Barnabas 143, 147
 Beatrice 140
 Beatryce 123
 Benjamin 131
 Bridget (Mrs.) 132
 Bridgett 132
 Catherine 124
 Christabell 126, 145
 Christable 137
 Christiball 136
 Christofer 146
 Christopher 122, 123,
 124, 125, 131, 133,
 135, 138, 139, 141,
 142, 143, 144, 147,
 941, 942
 Christopher (Jr.) 123,
 142
 Christopher (Sr.) 123
 Christopheri 136
 Chrystopher 134
 Cislle 124

Batt (cont.)
 Crystopher 125
 Dionis 140
 Dionise 123
 Dorate 130
 Dorathe 123
 Dorthie 123
 Dorothei 144
 Dorotheie 138, 141,
 142, 143, 941, 942
 Dorothy 123
 Dyonyis 123
 Ebenezer 143, 147
 Edmond 127
 Edmund 129, 131, 133,
 137
 Edmund 129
 Edward 145
 Edwardus 133
 Elenor 145
 Elinor 134, 141
 Eliz. 124, 125, 127
 Elizabeth 123, 126,
 127, 131, 136, 137,
 139, 140, 141, 142,
 143, 144, 145, 146,
 147, 941
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 125,
 129, 136, 137, 139,
 140
 Ellianor 136
 Ellinor 134, 136
 Ellys 135
 Elynor 133
 Frances 131
 Francis 130
 George 139, 143
 Giles 131
 Gyles 134
 Henrie 124
 Henry 129, 130, 136,
 137, 142, 145
 James 131
 Jane 125, 138, 143,
 144, 146, 147, 941
 Jane (Mrs.) 124, 131,
 145, 146
 Joan (Mrs.) 130, 131,
 145
 Joane 135, 139
 Joane (Mrs.) 125, 137
 Johane 126, 145
 Johane 134
 Johannes 133
 Johes de Burbage 133
 John 122, 123, 124,
 125, 127, 128, 130,
 131, 132, 133, 134,
 135, 136, 137, 138,
 139, 140, 141, 142,
 143, 145, 146, 147
 Jon 126
 Jone 123, 134, 141,
 145
 Jone (Mrs.) 124, 142,
 146
 Joseph 126, 129, 131,
 140
 Katherine 130, 141,
 142
 Katherine (Mrs.) 130,
 141
 Katherine (Widow) 129
 Kathren 123
 Lucy (Mrs.) 145
 Lydia (Mrs.) 147
 Margaret 136, 145
 Margaret (Mrs.) 132

Batt (cont.)
 Margaret 136, 141
 Margaretta 132
 Margarie 142
 Margerie 139, 941
 Margery 139, 141
 Marie 125, 136, 138,
 941
 Martha 131
 Martha (Mrs.) 131
 Mary 124, 127, 130,
 131, 132, 137, 140,
 141, 142, 143, 145
 Mary (Mrs.) 129, 132,
 143
 Marye 136
 Michael 136
 Michael 130, 136, 140
 Mychaell 130
 Nathaniel 143, 147
 Nicholas 122, 137,
 145, 146, 942
 Paul 143, 147
 Peter 127, 130
 Rebecca 124, 142, 146,
 147
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 124,
 142, 146
 Rich. 128
 Richard 123, 125, 126,
 131, 134, 135, 136,
 137, 140, 141, 142,
 145
 Robert 129, 135, 137,
 138, 139
 Roger 127
 Samewell 123, 124
 Samuel 131, 132, 136,
 142, 143
 Samuel 131, 132
 Sarah 143, 145, 147
 Sarah (Mrs.) 147
 Sofia 127
 Sotia 141
 Tho. 124
 Thomas 122, 123, 124,
 125, 131, 132, 136,
 138, 139, 141, 142,
 143, 144, 145, 146,
 147, 941
 Thomasine 141
 Thome 136
 Thoms 125, 135
 Thoms. 125
 Thos. 135
 Timothy 143, 147, 148
 Tucker 136
 Vrsula 134
 Will. 131
 William 123, 124, 129,
 130, 139, 142, 146,
 147
 Willimus de Burwood
 Heath 133
 Willm 130
 Wm. 123
 Xpofor 126
 dorotheie 124, 125
 edith 139
 ffrances 131
 ffrancys 136
 katherine 124, 125
 margarete (Mrs.) 133
 margerie 124
 margery 123
 margerye 123
 margrate (Widow) 134
 marie 124

Batt (cont.)
 ursula 134
 willm 135
 xpofor 124, 139
 Batte, Agnes 124
 Ann 147
 Clement 194
 Eliz. 124
 George 125
 James 194
 James (Sr.) 194
 Joane 124
 John 137
 Mary 124
 Nathaniel 125
 Rachell 194
 Richard 124, 137
 Robert 137, 894
 Samuel 137
 Tho. 125
 Thomas 124, 125
 Thomasin 124
 Willm 125
 Battell, P. 941
 Batten, (?) (Adm.) 225
 Battes, Elisabeth 765
 Battin, Judith 923
 Battman, John 907
 Batts, George 125
 John 126
 Thomas 125
 Bauckworthe, Robert 294
 Baudivel, George 696
 Bauhemier, (?) 217
 Baumer, (?) 217
 Baumier, (?) 217
 Baunton, John 514
 Bayerstock, Martha
 (Widow) 716
 Bavely, (?) 486
 Bawden, John 958
 Bawdewyn, Agnes 75
 Joane (Mrs.) 75
 John 75
 Robert 75
 Thomas 75
 Bawldwyn, (?) 76
 Bawr, Beli (King) 232
 Baxter, (?) 320, 476,
 853, 854
 Ann 766
 James Phinney 476
 Richard 924
 Richard (Rev.) 853
 Bayes, (?) 148
 (?) (Mrs.) 148
 Abigail 148
 Ann (Mrs.) 148
 Anna 148
 Anna (Mrs.) 148
 Mary 148
 Ruth 148
 Thomas 148
 Thomas (Jr.) 148
 Bayley, John 757
 Robert 549
 Baylie, Christian 552,
 553
 Robert 552, 553
 Baylies, (?) 305
 Bayly, John 499
 Baynbrig, Anne (Mrs.) 62
 Anthony 62
 Arthur 62
 Christopher 62
 Cuthbert 62
 Elizabeth 62
 Geoffrey 62

Baynbrig (cont.)
 Guy 62
 Henry 62
 Jane 62
 Joan (Mrs.) 62
 Radulph 62
 Ralph 62
 Reginald 63
 Richard 62
 William 62
 Baynbrig, John 62
 Richard 62
 Thomas 62
 Baynton, Anne 127, 143,
 144
 Baytts, Richard 252, 269
 Beacan, (?) 934
 Beaker, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 91
 Beakins, Hannah 172
 Sarah (Mrs.) 172
 Thomas 172
 Beale, (?) 193, 199
 Beall, (?) 195
 Thomas 194, 195
 Beaming, Nicholas 57
 Beamond, Edward 473
 Richard (Sir) 473
 Beamsley, Wm. 225
 Bear, Anne 708
 Beare, Anne 709
 Elizabeth 709
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 710
 Gilbert 710, 712
 Grace 549
 Richard (Rev.) 809
 Robert 712
 Sarah (Mrs.) 710
 Sydney 527
 Beathune, Gulielmus 187
 Jacobi 187
 Roberti 187
 Beaton, Janet 618
 Beatts, Thomas 188, 191,
 194, 195
 Beauchamp, (?) 420, 421
 Beaufort, (?) 421
 Beaumier, (?) 217
 Charles Morse 220
 Ellen Frances 220
 Francis 220
 Francis Everett 220
 Francois 217, 219
 Francois Guillaume 218
 Francois Xavier 217,
 219, 220
 Henry Louis 220
 Henry Newell 220
 Louis 219
 Marie 219
 Marie-Rose 219
 Mary Macdonald 219
 Nellie 220
 Noel 217, 219, 220
 Rufus Sibley 220
 William Francis 220
 Beaumiers, (?) 221
 Beaumont, (?) 420, 421
 Edward 473
 Beaumont sur Oise, (?)
 421
 Beaupel, Margaret 494
 Ralph 494
 Beavons, (?) 198
 Becke, Willm 905
 Beckerston, (?) 57
 Beckwith, Thomas 462
 Beddoes, R. A. 308
 Bedell, Thomas 299
 Bedford, John 104
 Bednell, William 761
 Bedsted, Joyned 165
 Beecher, Thomas 558
 Beene, Elizabeth 894
 Beer, Elizabeth 863
 Beethom, (?) 421
 Bef, Ann C. p 395
 Beford, Walter C. p. 395
 Bel---, Abra 169
 Bel---f, Abra 170
 Abraham 170
 Mara (Mrs.) 170
 Mary (Mrs.) 170
 Belcher, (?) 149, 154
 (?) (Gov.) 604
 Abigail 152
 Adelaide 152
 Alexander-Brymer 152
 Andrew 149, 150, 151,
 152, 153, 154, 155
 Andrew (Jr.) 150
 Andrew-Brymer 152, 154
 Andrew-Herbert 152
 Andrew-Herbert (Rev.)
 154
 Andrew-Holmes 154
 Ann 149, 150
 Anna 153
 Augustus-Brymer 154
 Brymer 152
 Brymer (Rev.) 154
 Catherine 152
 Catherine-Brymer 154
 Charlotte
 Francis-Wentworth
 152
 Deborah 153
 Ebenezer 153
 Edmund-Charles 154
 Edward 152, 154
 Edward (Sir) 154
 Eleanor 152
 Elizabeth 149, 150,
 153
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 150,
 153
 Emily-Murray 152
 Frederick-Joseph 152
 Friedrich-William 152
 George-Berkeley 152
 Gilbert-Edward 154
 Gilbert-Jonathan 152
 Gregory 154
 Hannah 153
 Helen-Jane 152
 Henrietta 152
 Hiram 575
 Hugh-Walter 154
 J. 151
 Jemima 149, 153
 Jenet 152
 Jeremy 154
 John 149, 153, 155,
 179
 John-Douglas 152
 Jonathan 150, 151,
 152, 153
 Jonathan (Gov.) 150,
 151
 Mabel-Dorothy 154
 Maria 152
 Marianne Margaretta
 Vesey 152
 Marietta-Louisa 152
 Martha 149, 150, 151,
 153
 Belcher (cont.)
 Mary 149, 150, 153
 Mary-Catherine 154
 Mary Emilia Elizabeth
 152
 Robert 149, 153, 155
 Sarah 150, 151, 153
 Susan E. 575
 Tho. 153
 Thomas 149, 151
 Will 155
 William 151, 155
 William-Jeremiah 152
 Belemare, Eudore 221
 Belfield, Margaret 451
 Belgrave, Francis 313
 Belkap, Grace 168
 Belknap, (?) 157, 166,
 174, 175, 305, 307
 Abraham 156, 157, 168,
 170, 171, 172, 173,
 174, 175
 Alice 169
 Anne (Mrs.) 166, 167
 Barbara 173
 Barbara (Mrs.) 173
 Benedict 156
 Benett 173
 Bennet 156, 168, 169,
 170, 173, 174, 175
 Daniel 166, 168, 170,
 173
 Daniell 167, 168
 Danl. 166, 167
 David 175
 Dorcas 175
 Ebenezer 172
 Elizabeth 167, 170,
 173
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 167,
 169
 Elizabeth (Widow) 168
 Frances 168, 170
 Grace 167, 170, 174
 Grace (Mrs.) 156
 Hannah 173, 175, 417,
 418
 Henry 167, 168, 170,
 173
 Henry (Jr.) 168
 Henry (Sr.) 168
 Henry W. 174
 Henry Wyckoff 166
 Henry Wyckoff 156
 Immanuel 175
 James 166, 167, 168,
 173, 174
 Jeremiah 171
 Jeremy 171
 John 165, 167, 170,
 172, 174, 175
 Joseph 171, 172, 175
 Josias 156, 164, 166,
 167, 168, 169, 170,
 173
 Lawrence 174
 Mary 168, 169, 171,
 172, 173, 174
 Mary (Mrs.) 156, 167,
 168, 170, 171, 173,
 174, 175
 Mary (Widow) 168
 Richard 169, 170, 173,
 174
 Robert 165
 Samuel 171, 172, 173,
 175
 Samuel 172

Belknap (cont.)
 Sara (Mrs.) 172
 Sarah 168
 Susan 168, 174
 Susanna 168
 Susanna (Mrs.) 168, 174
 Susannah (Mrs.) 168
 Belknap, Grace 167
 James 167
 Josias 167
 Belknapp, (?) 157
 Henry 169
 John 168
 Josias 167
 Mary 167
 Belknappe, Benedict 165
 Bennet 164
 Bennett 165
 Josias 165
 Belknap, Elizabeth 167
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 167
 John 167
 Belknope, John 167
 Belknopp, Barberie 168
 Barberie (Mrs.) 168
 Daniel 168
 Daniell 168
 Henrie 168
 Belknope, Barberie (Mrs.) 168
 Daniell 168
 Samuel 168
 Bell, (?) 385
 (?) (Widow) 181
 Alex. Graham (Mrs.) 655
 Ann 443
 Edward 443
 Henry 589
 Henry 588
 Thomas 385, 393
 Thomas (Rev.) 392
 William 894
 Henry 588
 Bellasis, E. 407
 Belle, Henry 588
 Bellers, John 816
 Bellingam, Dorothe 133
 Bellingham, (?) 176, 180, 181, 490
 (?) (Gov.) 178, 180
 Elizabeth 177
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 178, 180, 181
 Flowers 177
 Grace 180
 Hannah 180
 John 176, 180
 Judith 177
 Margaret (Mrs.) 176
 Penelope (Mrs.) 180
 Penlope (Mrs.) 180
 Ri 948
 Rich 181
 Rich. 181
 Richard 176, 179, 180, 181, 405, 489, 490, 538, 576
 Richard (Gov.) 176, 177
 Robert 176
 Samuel 178
 Sarah 177
 Susan 177
 William 176, 177, 180, 181
 Bellknapp, Daniell 173

Bellknapp (cont.)
 Samuel 168
 Bellnap, Abraham 171
 Bellock, John 857
 Belly, Thomas 134
 Belnap, Daniell 169
 Henry 167
 Joseph 172
 Samuel 172
 Beltknap, Benett 168
 Daniell 168
 Elizabeth 167
 Henery 167, 168
 Henry 167, 168
 James 168
 Josias 168
 Mary 168
 Mary (Mrs.) 168
 Samuel 168
 Beltknape, Daniel 168
 James 168
 Josias 168
 Susan (Mrs.) 168
 Beltknapp, Henery 168
 Beltknopp, Barberie (Mrs.) 167
 Daniell 167
 Beltoft, (?) 156, 157, 169
 Abraham 165, 170, 173
 Ales 168
 Alice 167, 168
 Barbara 173
 Barbara (Mrs.) 173
 Benet 167
 Benett 173
 Bennet 156, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174
 Bennett 170
 Daniel 167, 170, 173, 174
 Dannill 165
 Edmond 157, 169
 Elizabeth 169, 170, 173
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 169, 170
 Frances 170
 Grace 170, 173, 174
 Grace (Mrs.) 165
 Henery 168
 Henry 157, 169, 170, 173
 James 173, 174
 John 157, 158, 162, 165, 169, 170, 174
 Josias 164, 167, 169, 170, 173
 Josyas 165
 Lawrence 174
 Margaret 157, 158
 Margaret (Mrs.) 163
 Mary 173, 174
 Mary (Mrs.) 170
 Richard 157, 164, 167, 168, 169, 170, 173, 174
 Robert 157, 163
 Rychard 163
 Samuel 173
 Susan 174
 Susanna (Mrs.) 174
 Beltofte, (?) 156
 Abraham 164, 165, 167, 170
 Anne (Mrs.) 162
 Benet 167

Beltofte (cont.)
 Bennet 165
 Daniel 168
 Edmonde 160, 161
 Edmunde 162
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 168
 Frances 167
 Frances 165
 Henry 157, 168
 John 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 167
 Josias 164, 167
 Margaret (Mrs.) 158, 159, 160, 161
 Ric. 159
 Richard 158, 160, 161, 162
 Richarde 159, 163
 Beltrap, John 168
 Benbowe, William 508
 Bendale, Morice 130
 Bendall, Edward 225
 Benet, John (Sir) 554
 Beneventum, (?) 421
 Benger, Agnes 118
 John 118
 Benister, Steeven 608
 Benjamin, (?) 147
 Lydia 147
 Bennett, (?) 135, 941
 Alexander 798
 Ann 132
 Asaph 941
 Edward 308
 Jacob 941
 John 798, 941
 Mary 798
 Peter 941
 Richard 793
 Thos. 598
 William 233, 525
 Bensom, Moddie 257
 Bensonne, Billiam 257
 Bent, (?) 183
 Agnes 183, 184
 Agnes (Mrs.) 182
 Alice 183, 184
 Allen H. 184
 Ann 182, 183
 Anna (Mrs.) 183
 David 183, 184
 Dennis 183
 Edith 183, 184
 Edith (Mrs.) 184
 Edward 25, 183, 184
 Henry 183
 Jane 184
 Joan 183, 184
 Joan (Mrs.) 183
 John 182, 183, 184
 Margaret 25
 Margery 183
 Maria 183
 Marie 184
 Martha (Mrs.) 182
 Mary 184
 Peter 182, 183, 184
 Richard 183, 184
 Robert 182, 183, 184
 William 182, 183, 184
 Bentlaie, Robert 768
 Bentley, (?) 259
 Dorothy 16
 Thomas 254
 William 16
 Benyson, Agnes 363, 365
 Annys 363, 365
 Bercherd, Elizabeth 398

Bercherd (cont.)
Peter 398
Berkeley, (?) (Lady) 56
Berdon, (?) 420
Bere, Richard 531
Beree, Ramia 864
Bereford, (?) 421
Berell, (?) 362
Alyce 363
Beresford, Agnes (Mrs.)
15
Jane 15
John 15
Thomas 15
Berforth, Thomas 587
Berkely, (?) (Lady) 55
Bermingham, (?) 420
Bernard, Francis 151
Joyce (Mrs.) 67, 81
Bernardini, Martino 654
Bernau, Charles A. 156
Bernesau, Charles A. 174
Berrill, Susannah (Mrs.)
361
Berry, (?) 193, 222,
232, 440
John 231, 232
William 534, 820
Bertram, (?) 420, 421
Guillemine 916
John 916
Mabel (?) 916
Thomas (Rev.) 917
Besconal, Alice 348
Wm. 348
Besells, Elizabeth 813
William 813
Besse, Joseph 527, 548
Best, Anne (Mrs.) 292,
293
Bet, Thomas 130
Betes, (?) 188, 197
Robert 188
Thomas 188
Bethell, Adrian (Cpt.)
400
Bethune, (?) 187
Eliza 186
Elizabeth 186
George 185, 186, 187
Henry 186
Jane 186
Mary 186
Mary (Mrs.) 186
Nathaniel 186
Robert 185
Sarah 186
Susanna 186
William 185, 187
Bett, (?) 187
Agnes (Mrs.) 187, 188
Alexander 187, 189,
190
Edward 189, 190
Jane 190
Joanna 189, 190
John 187, 188, 189
Margaret 187, 188, 190
Mary (Mrs.) 188
Rabbedge 190
Robert 187, 188, 189
Robrt. 129
Robydge 187, 190
Thomas 129, 187, 188,
189
William 190
Bettes, (?) 187
Alexander 188, 189,

Bettes (cont.)
190, 191
Daniel 191
Edward 190
Hannah 191
James 191
Jane 189, 190
Jhon 189
Joan 190
Joane 188
Joane (Mrs.) 188
Joanna 190
John 188, 189, 190,
191, 192
Margaret 190
Marie 188, 189
Marie (Mrs.) 188
Mary 188, 189, 190,
191
Marye 189
Rabbedge 190
Robert 188
Robert 188, 189, 190,
191
Robydge 190
Samuel 191
Sarah 191
Stephen 191
Thomas 188, 189, 190,
191
William 189, 190
Betts, (?) 187, 191,
193, 195, 199
Alexander 188, 189,
190, 191
Daniel 191
Frederic H. 191
Hannah 191
James 191
Jane (Mrs.) 189
John 189, 190, 191
Mary 190, 191
Mary (Mrs.) 189, 191
Robert 188, 189, 190,
191
Samuel 191
Sarah 191
Stephen 191
Thomas 188, 190, 191,
192
William 190
Betty, Sewell 468
Bettye, Seywell 468
Bevin, (?) 674
Bevis, John 517
Bevrleye, Robert 766
Bewick, Edward 761
Bewise, Thomas 253
Bewyse, Thomas 253
Beysmore, Adam 289
Beza, (?) 664
Bezalu, (?) 421
Bickley, Abraham 789
Francis 511
Bicknell, Sarah 677
Biddenden, Parish 960
Biddle, John 851
William 786
Biddulph, (?) 611
Biddulph, (?) 291
Katherine (Mrs.) 294
Bidgood, William 784
Bidum, (?) 421
Bidwell, (?) (Dr.) 221,
222
Bigg, (?) 199
(?) (Mrs.) 198
Beacon 193, 200

Bigg (cont.)
Beavon 193
Edward 193
Elizabeth 193
Frances 193
Gervais 193
John 188, 193, 194,
195, 196, 200
Mary 193
Peter 193
Rachel 194
Rachel (Mrs.) 193, 195
Rachel (Widow) 188
Robert M. 193
Samuel 195
Sibella (Mrs.) 197
Sibilla (Mrs.) 193
Smalehope 188
Smallhope 194, 195
Bigge, (?) 190
Hope 188
John 188, 190, 191,
960
Mary 190, 192, 960
Rachel (Mrs.) 191
Smalehope 190, 191
Biggin, Wm 56
Biggs, Edward M. 193
John 127, 195
Robert 257
Robt 257
Smallhope 200
Bignaye, Willm 391
Bigod, (?) 420, 460
Adeliza (Mrs.) 454
Elizabeth 458
Hugh 454
Isabel (Mrs.) 454
Joan 454, 458, 462
John 458
John (Sir) 454, 458
Roger 454, 458, 461
Bigorre, (?) 421
Bigot, Joan 458
John 458
Roger 458
Bilby, (?) (Mrs.) 340
Bile, Alice 125
Edward 125
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 125
Henrie (Jr.) 125
Henry 124
Thomas 125
Thoms 125
marie 124
Biley, Alice (Mrs.) 139,
941, 942
Edward 138, 941
Elizabeth 138, 941
Henrie 139
Henry 125, 138, 139,
941, 942
John 138, 941
Marie 138, 941
William 138
Wm. 941
Bill, Richard 323
Robert 907
Billington, Frances 201
Francis 201
Isaac 561
John 201, 202
ifrancis 202
Bilson, (?) 940
(?) (Dr.) 939
Bilton, Thomas 379, 412
William 589
Bingham, (?) 16

Bingley, (?) 942
 Ralph (Sir) 942
 Richard 942
 William 942
 Binsent, William 955
 Birchall, Johes (Rev.) 394
 Birchard, John 342
 Bird, John 351
 Margery 351
 Maribel 606
 Nicola 348
 Thomas (Jr.) 53
 Thos. 348
 William (Sir) 56
 Wm. 606
 Birkel, Will 378
 Birkell, Jane (Mrs.) 402, 412
 William (Jr.) 395, 402, 411
 Wm. (Jr.) 382
 Birkill, Alice 398
 Elizabeth 398
 Jane (Mrs.) 399
 William 378, 398
 Willm 399
 Bisby, Phebe 302, 303
 William 302, 303
 Biscoe, Nathaniel 945
 Bish, Edw'd 103
 Edward (Sir) 104, 107
 Bishop, (?) 478, 495, 639, 649
 Abigail 557, 558, 559, 560
 Anne 557
 Richard 802
 Thomas 557, 559
 Timothy 796
 Bishopp, William 177
 Bispham, (?) 792
 Benjamin 782, 792
 Elisabeth (Mrs.) 792
 Hannah 792, 797
 Hannah (Mrs.) 792
 John 792
 Joseph 792
 Bisse, John 131
 Bisschopp, Anne (Mrs.) 711
 Cecil (Sir) 711
 Bitte, (?) 187
 Blaak, Ane 205
 Richard 205
 William 205
 Blachford, John 517
 Blackallow, William 536
 Blackburne, Eliz. 767
 ffrances 392
 Blacke, (?) 251
 Blackett, John 296
 Joyce 296
 Blackiston, Susana (Widow) 783
 Blackleach, John 180
 Blackley, Henry 958
 Blackmore, Ann (Mrs.) 902
 Blackston, Eliza 942
 Bladworth, Alice 311
 Blag, (?) 921
 Blague, Nathaniel 676
 Blake, (?) 203, 204, 205, 206
 (?) (Adm.) 228
 (?) (Gen.) 228, 229
 Agnes (Mrs.) 205
 Blake (cont.)
 Ann 205
 Charles 123, 140, 142
 Charles M. (Rev.) 203
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 207
 Dorothie 206
 Dorothie (Mrs.) 206, 207
 Dorothy 207
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 206
 Easter 549
 Edward 205
 Edward J. 204
 Elizabeth 127, 207
 Elizth. 206
 Eme 205
 Francis 206
 Francis E. 203
 Giles 203
 Grace 205
 Henry 206
 Humphrey 206
 James 205
 Jane 207
 Jane (Mrs.) 207
 Joan (Mrs.) 204
 Joanna 206
 John 127, 203, 204, 205, 206
 John Rice (Sen.) 695, 697
 Jone 206
 Joseph 207
 Lambert 549
 Martha 206
 Martha (Mrs.) 207
 Mary 205
 Mary (Mrs.) 206
 Michael 140
 Nicho. 207
 Nicholas 207
 Pete 207
 Peter 206, 207
 Rebecca 549
 Rich. 207
 Richard 205, 206, 207
 Robert 203, 204, 206
 Robert (Col.) 229, 230
 Robt. (Col.) 227
 Sarah 207
 Solomon 676
 Stanton 203
 Thomas 206
 William 203, 204, 205, 206, 207
 Willm 205
 Willam 204
 Wm. 207
 Zacharias 140
 Blakeway, (?) 483
 Blaksbanke, Willm 248
 Blancha, Noah 487
 Blanchard, (?) (Mrs.) 329, 334
 Abigail 567
 Cadwallader F. 569
 David 567
 I. H. T. (Rev.) 335
 M. Bromfield (Mrs.) 328
 Thomas 942
 Bland, Francis 495
 Blankert, Lidia 667
 Blay, Richard 682
 Blaydes, (?) 304, 353
 Blayne, Margaret (Widow) 292
 Bletchingden, (?) 534
 Blinco, Nich. 747
 Blinman, (?) 208, 209
 Ann 209
 Bridget 209
 Elizabeth 209
 Henry 209
 Margaret 209
 Rich. (Rev.) 209
 Richard 208, 209
 Richard (Rev.) 208
 Roger 209
 William 208, 209
 Bliss, Damaris (Mrs.) 38
 Dameris (Mrs.) 38
 Dameris 38
 Damerias (Mrs.) 39
 Freelove 39
 John 38, 39
 Blithe, (?) 443
 Blithman, Cuthbert 762
 George 762
 Blodgette, (?) 412
 Blois-Aumale, (?) 420
 Blois-Chamgagne, (?) 421
 Blomfield, K. (Mrs.) 858
 Blomsoale, Grace (Mrs.) 59
 Grace (Widow) 934
 Blood, Daniel 565
 Mary 565
 Sarah 565
 Thomas (Col.) 230
 Blore, (?) 627
 Blossom, Elizabeth 860
 Thomas 860
 Blount, Barbara 760
 Blower, (?) 943
 Alice 943
 Byam 153
 Blowers, Pyam 149
 Blund, (?) 421
 Blundell, Joane 533
 John 533
 Joseph 724
 Blynman, (?) 208, 209
 Richard (Rev.) 102, 209
 William 209
 Wm. 209
 Boardman, Anne Calef (Mrs.) 372
 Francis (Mrs.) 367
 W. F. J. 943
 Boden, Harry Clark (Mrs.) 733, 734, 735
 Bodley, Thomas (Sir) 947
 Bodvel, Hugh gwyn 942
 Bodwell, Henry 942
 Bodygood, Joan 522
 Walter 522
 Boghey, Rumphrey 611
 James 611
 John 611
 Robert 611
 Bohemia, (?) 421
 Bohun, (?) 421
 Bois, John (Dr.) 242
 Bolde, Mary 50
 Randall 290
 Richard 50
 Bolden, James 199
 Boleyn, Anne 360
 James (Sir) 360
 Bolingbroke, (?) (Lord) 884
 Bolton, (?) 650
 John 937
 William 114

Boma, (?) 221
 Bomer, (?) 217, 221
 Angele Flora 219
 Anne Louise 218
 Charlotte Elizabeth 218
 Cyrille Joseph 219
 Emilie 219
 Francois 217, 218
 Francois Guillaume 218
 Francois Guillaume 219, 220, 221
 Francois Xavier 217, 219, 221
 Guillaume 217, 218, 219, 220, 221
 Jacques 221
 Joseph Alexandre 219
 Joseph Robert 218
 Louis 218
 Louis Joseph Hector 218
 Louise Josephite 218
 Marie-Jeanne 218
 Marie-Josephe 218
 Marie-Josephe Hypolite 218
 Marie-Josephe Josephite 218
 Marie-Magdelein 221
 Newell 221
 Noel 217, 219
 Pierre Thomas 218
 Robert 217, 218, 219, 220
 Bomes, (?) 221
 Bonas, Henry 79
 James 79
 Bonaventure, George 603
 Bond, (?) 338, 587, 725, 852, 887, 953
 (?) (Mrs.) 709
 Agnis (Widow) 205
 Antonie 548
 David Allen (?) 147
 Denis 708
 Dennis 228
 Hannah (Mrs.) 613
 John 709
 Thomas 548
 Wm. 613
 Bonham, George 560
 Patience 560
 Bonhill, (?) 231
 Boniface, (?) (Pope) 457
 Bonner, (?) 228
 John 857
 Bonus, Christian 66, 80, 81
 Faith 80
 Henry 66, 80, 81
 James 66, 71, 80, 81, 83
 Jane 80, 81
 Jane (Mrs.) 66, 80, 81
 John 80
 Mary 66, 80, 81
 Bonvill, Joan 751
 John 751
 Bonville, (?) (Lord) 433
 Bonython, (?) 210, 211, 214, 215
 Anne 212
 Bersaba 212
 Charity 212
 Charles 212
 Christian 212
 Edmond 211, 212
 Bonython (cont.)
 Elinor 215
 Elizabeth 212
 Gavrrigan 215
 Gawin 210
 Isabelle 212
 J. L. 210
 James 211
 Jane 213
 Janet 212
 John 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215
 John (Cpt.) 212
 John (Jr.) 215
 John Langdon 210, 216
 Katharine 211
 Margaret 211
 Nicholas 211
 Patience 215
 Ralph 211, 212, 213, 214
 Reskymer 213
 Reskymer 212, 215
 Richard 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216
 Richard (Cpt.) 214
 Robert 211
 Sargeant 212
 Simon 210
 Thomas 211, 212, 215
 William 212
 Winnifred 215
 Booma, (?) 217, 220, 221, 222
 Adalaide Wilmot (Mrs.) 221
 Benjamin Newell 221
 Betsy (Mrs.) 222
 Francis 217, 218, 219, 222
 Mary Ann (Mrs.) 222
 Newell 217, 219, 220, 222
 Nolan 222
 Roland Clayton (Sr.) 221, 222
 Boomaye, (?) 221
 Booth, Amy 290
 C. E. 573
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 580
 Geo. 348
 Helena 350
 Joshua 404, 415, 422
 Thomas 290, 576
 Thos. 350
 Borabancke, Joseph 361
 Borbancke, Joseph 361
 Borebancke, Joseph 361
 Borebank, Joseph 361
 Boridge, Joane 552, 554, 555, 556, 557
 Borlace, Elizabeth 177
 Borman, Christopher 943
 Julian (Mrs.) 943
 Samuel 943
 Borne, (?) 222, 223
 John Ffrost 960
 Borough, Joan 522
 Borradaile, John 789
 Rebecca 783
 Sarah (Mrs.) 789
 Borrell, (?) 362
 Elizabeth 363
 George 362, 363
 Robert 362, 365
 William 362, 363, 365
 Borrill, George 362
 Marie 362, 365
 Borynson, Roger 249
 Bosevyle, Thomas 253
 Bostock, Alice 348
 Henry 351
 Mary 351
 Ralph (Sir) 348
 Bostok, John 351
 Boswell, Alys 890
 Thomas 246
 Boteler, (?) 421
 Oliver 848
 Bothamley, John 766
 Bothe, Amy 286
 Thomas 286
 Bothwell, (?) 615
 Botsford, (?) 101
 Henry 101
 Ruth 101
 Botten, (?) (Widow) 197
 Bottini, (?) 653
 Boucher, Anne (Mrs.) 292
 Bouchier, (?) 292
 Lydia 292
 Boudowjns, Martine 864
 Bouhineau, Mary 695
 Boulogne, (?) 421
 Boulton, Abraham 766
 Edith 766
 Elizabeth 936
 John 936
 William 292
 Boumaye, (?) 221
 Bourbon, (?) 421
 Bourchier, (?) (Lord) 433
 Bourges, (?) 421
 Bourne, (?) 222, 225, 226, 232
 (?) (Cpt.) 225, 230
 (?) (Maj.) 227, 228
 Anna (Mrs.) 231
 Bartholomew 222, 223, 224
 Bennet 222
 Elizabeth 222, 223
 Francis 222
 Hanna (Mrs.) 231
 Hannah (Mrs.) 224, 231
 Henry 222
 James 222
 Joan 223
 John 222, 223, 224, 228, 230, 231, 232
 John (Cpt.) 227
 Martha 224
 Mary 222, 224
 Mary (Mrs.) 224
 Maudlin 223
 Maudlin (Mrs.) 223
 Nehe. 227, 229
 Nehe. (Maj.) 227, 229
 Nehemiah 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232
 Nehemiah (Adm.) 222
 Nehemiah (Maj.) 229, 230
 Reuben 223
 Robert 222, 223, 224
 Ruth 224
 Sarah 222
 Thomas 222, 223, 230
 William 222
 Zachary 230
 Bournes, Nehemiah (Maj.) 229
 Bourrus, Hannah 786
 Samuel 786

Bouthe, (?) 289
 Boutineau, Mary 696
 Stephen 696
 Bouton, Bridget 191
 Hannah 191
 John 191
 Bowdage, Bridget 511
 Bowden, Humfrey 893
 John 196
 Bowditch, Elizabeth 525
 Robert 525
 Bowen, (?) 233
 Abigail 238
 Charles 237
 Deriah 238
 Edward Augustus 232
 Elizabeth 235, 238
 Esther 238
 Francis 232, 235, 236,
 237, 238
 Gr. 232
 Griff. 232
 Griffin 233, 234
 Griffith 232, 233,
 234, 235, 236, 237,
 238
 Griffyn 233
 Gryffen 233
 Gryffith 232
 Harold K. 556
 Henry 233, 237, 238
 John 235, 236, 237,
 238
 Margaret 237
 Margaret (Mrs.) 233
 Margaret (Mrs.) 233
 Mary 238
 Nathan 54
 Nehemiah 236
 Peniel 237, 238
 Peniell 237
 Phillip 232
 Richard LeBaron 753
 William 234, 237, 238
 Wm. 232
 iffrancis 234, 237
 Bower, (?) 239
 Barbarie (Mrs.) 239
 Benanuel 239
 George 239
 Jerathmeel 239
 Jerathmeel (Cpt.) 239
 John 239
 Matthew 239
 Patience 239
 Ruth 239
 Silence 239
 Bowers, (?) 239
 Ann 239
 Anna 239
 Barbara 239
 Bathsheba 239
 Benanuel 239
 George 239
 James 239
 John 239
 John (Rev.) 239
 Mary 239
 Nathaniel 239
 Ruth 239
 Samuel 239
 Bowin, Gryphen 233
 Bowlby, Benjamin 548
 Bowler, Agnes (Mrs.) 96,
 98
 Bowles, Elizabeth 92
 John 237
 Mary 92
 Bowles (cont.)
 Robert 591
 William 139, 942
 Bowley, Nicholas 596
 Bowman, George H. (Jr.)
 (Mrs.) 573
 Bowne, Hannah 830
 John 830, 836
 Bowreman, Henry 506, 513
 Bowtell, Henry 239
 Boyce, Mathye 414
 Thomas 459
 Thos. 455
 Boyd, (?) 752
 Boyde, Wm. 425
 Boyes, (?) 403
 M. 25
 Mary 25
 Mathew 404
 Matthew (Jr.) 241
 Sebastiane 904
 Boykin, (?) 301
 Boyle, Michael 349
 Boynton, (?) 477
 Agnes (Mrs.) 215
 Lucretia (Mrs.) 214
 Richard (Cpt.) 213,
 215
 Boynton, (?) 383, 421
 Alice (Lady) 386
 Dorothy 386
 Elizabeth 386
 Matthew (Sir) 376,
 413, 418
 Thomas 386
 Thomas (Sir) 383, 395,
 407, 409
 iffrancis 386
 Boys, John 242
 Thomas 242
 William 543
 Boyse, (?) 241, 242, 897
 Edmund 903
 Edmunde 888
 Joseph 240, 241
 Mathew 240, 414
 Matthew 241
 Sebastian 888, 903
 Boyshele, (?) 242
 Boyesse, William 198
 Boyville, (?) 421
 Brace, (?) 302, 303
 Bracey, Hamlett 293
 John 301
 Thomas 302
 Bracie, John 301
 Bracket, Hannah 943
 Richard 943
 Brackett, (?) 943
 Peter 172
 Richard 113, 943
 Bracy, Amphilis 300
 Constance 300
 Edmond 300
 Edmund 300
 Edward 300
 Elizabeth 300
 Henry 296
 John 300
 Ralph 296, 300
 Robert 300
 Thomas 300
 Bradbury, John M. 853
 Tho. 874
 Bradeforth, Peter 244
 Bradefurthe, Peter 263
 Bradford, (?) 243, 245,
 255, 259, 260, 268,
 Bradford (cont.)
 270, 275, 279, 281,
 306, 307, 948
 (?) (Gov.) 244, 245,
 259, 261, 262, 270,
 271, 305, 462
 Agnes 256, 262, 264,
 265
 Agnes (Mrs.) 268, 269
 Alexander 267
 Alice 257, 265, 266,
 270, 271, 272, 274,
 281
 Alice (Mrs.) 274
 Alyson 279
 Anable 269, 270
 Anne 256, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 270, 273
 Anne (Mrs.) 255, 270,
 276, 278
 Bridget 251, 256, 278
 Catherine 256
 Catherine (Mrs.) 254,
 266
 Cecilie (Mrs.) 264
 Dorothy 254, 273
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 272
 Edith (Mrs.) 246, 261
 Elizabeth 251, 254,
 256, 262, 265, 271,
 272, 273, 274, 275,
 278, 279, 280
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 256,
 265, 271
 George 261, 263, 273,
 275, 276, 277, 279
 Grace 274
 Hannah 280
 Henrie 251
 Henry 251, 278
 Hugh 265, 266
 Isabell 254, 267, 268
 Jane 274
 Jane (Mrs.) 274
 Janett 278
 Janett (Mrs.) 261, 277
 Jennet 265
 Joane 254, 273
 John 243, 246, 254,
 256, 261, 262, 263,
 264, 265, 266, 268,
 270, 272, 273, 277,
 279, 280
 Judith 274
 Katherine 251, 255,
 256, 267, 270, 278,
 279
 Katheryne 262, 265,
 266, 272
 Marey 275
 Margaret 254, 255,
 256, 270, 273, 274,
 275
 Margaret (Mrs.) 251,
 254, 278
 Margrett 258
 Marie 274, 275
 Mary 275, 280
 Mary (Mrs.) 280
 Richard 254
 Nicholas 262, 273
 Peter 244, 246, 260,
 261, 262, 263, 264,
 265, 266, 267, 268,
 270, 271, 272, 273,
 274, 275, 276, 279
 Peter (Sr.) 258, 260
 Richard 246, 251, 253,

Bradford (cont.)
 254, 256, 261, 262,
 263, 265, 266, 267,
 272, 273, 274, 275,
 278, 279
 Robert 244, 246, 254,
 255, 256, 258, 261,
 262, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 268, 269, 270,
 271, 272, 273, 274,
 275, 277, 279, 280
 Robt 258
 Robt. 255
 Sara 280
 Susana 280
 Thomas 251, 253, 254,
 256, 261, 262, 263,
 265, 266, 267, 271,
 272, 273, 275, 277,
 278, 279
 Thurston 273
 Ursula 256, 268
 Walter 244
 William 243, 244, 252,
 254, 255, 256, 258,
 259, 260, 261, 262,
 263, 264, 265, 266,
 267, 268, 269, 270,
 271, 272, 273, 274,
 275, 276, 277, 279,
 280, 281, 862
 William (Gov.) 243,
 245, 246, 247, 248,
 249, 252, 254, 255,
 256, 260, 262, 265,
 268, 271, 273, 276,
 279
 Willm 246
 Zachary 255, 270
 Bradforde, Cecilie 247
 Edith (Mrs.) 246
 John 246
 Peter 245
 William 245, 262, 263,
 264, 265, 266
 William Mirfyn 245
 Willm 245
 Bradfords, Peter (Sr.)
 261
 Bradforth, Alice 247,
 257, 265
 Anne 247, 254, 267
 Cyclopedia (Mrs.) 248,
 264
 Dorothy 258
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 258
 Elizabeth 255, 257,
 258, 265, 275, 280
 George 247, 258
 Hannah 280
 Henry 258
 Hugh 247
 Hughe 247
 Isabella 254, 267
 Janne 257, 258
 Jennet (Mrs.) 258
 John 247, 248, 252,
 254, 258, 259, 260,
 261, 264, 269, 280
 Katherine 254, 267
 Katherine 247
 Lancelot 247
 Marey 258
 Marg. (Widow) 258, 272
 Margaret 255, 257
 Margaret (Mrs.) 259
 Marie 255, 258
 Mary 280

Bradforth (cont.)
 Mary (Mrs.) 279
 Marye 257
 Nicholas 254
 Peter 247, 248, 249,
 250, 251, 253, 254,
 258, 260, 262, 265,
 266, 271, 272, 280
 Peter (Jr.) 258, 259,
 260, 262
 Peter (Sr.) 259, 260
 Richard 247, 254, 259,
 267
 Richarde 247
 Robart 257
 Robbert 257, 258
 Robert 247, 254, 258,
 259, 260, 262, 264,
 265, 273, 274, 280
 Robt 255, 257, 258
 Robt (Sr.) 258, 275
 Robte 257
 Sara 280
 Susan (Mrs.) 279
 Susana 280
 Thomas 247, 254, 258,
 262, 267
 Ursulay 247
 William 247, 255, 258,
 259, 260, 265, 269,
 279, 280
 Bradforthe, (?) 273
 Agnes 247, 263, 264
 Agnes (Mrs.) 251
 Alice 252
 Alyson 248, 276
 Anne 256
 Anne (Mrs.) 253
 Bridgett 253
 Cyclopedia 262
 Cyclopedia (Mrs.) 248,
 264
 Dorothe (Mrs.) 253
 Eliz. 253
 Elizabeth 247, 248,
 252, 264, 279
 George 248, 263, 276
 Jennet 247, 248, 264
 John 247, 248, 249,
 251, 256, 263, 264,
 265, 276
 Katherine 253, 279
 Margaret 256
 Margaret (Mrs.) 256
 Marye 258
 Nicholas 256
 Peter 247, 251, 264
 Peter (Jr.) 247
 Richard 248, 249, 253,
 256, 263, 273, 276,
 278, 279
 Robert 247, 249, 252,
 253, 254, 256, 262,
 263, 264, 265, 271,
 272, 273, 274, 276
 Roberte 248
 Robt. 247
 Thomas 248, 249, 252,
 253, 256, 258, 263,
 265, 272, 276, 278
 Thurston 256
 William 247, 248, 251,
 252, 253, 256, 264,
 271, 272, 276
 Willm 251
 Bradfourth, Alice 257
 Alice (Mrs.) 257
 Elizabeth 257, 258

Bradfourth (cont.)
 Grace 257
 Janne (Mrs.) 258
 Judith 257
 Margaret 257, 271
 Marie 257
 Richard 257
 Robert 256, 257, 258
 Robt 257
 Thomas 257, 271, 273
 Willia' 257
 William 257
 Willm 256, 257, 258
 Wm. 281
 Bradfourthe, Agnes
 (Mrs.) 252
 Anable 251, 252, 269
 Jane 258
 Peter 269
 Robert 251, 252, 258
 William 255, 262, 264,
 265
 Willm 251, 252
 Bradfurth, Alice 281
 Alice (Mrs.) 281
 Anne (Mrs.) 248, 249,
 259
 Anthony 281
 Bridget 278
 Bridgett 251
 Elizabeth 251, 255,
 278, 281
 George 281
 Henrie 251
 Henry 278
 Isabell 254, 267
 Jenet 250, 277
 Jenet (Mrs.) 250, 277
 Jenett (Mrs.) 277
 Jenett (Widow) 263,
 277
 Jennett (Mrs.) 250
 John 250, 263, 275,
 277, 278, 279
 Katherine 278
 Margaret 255
 Margaret (Mrs.) 278
 Margarete 255
 Marie 255
 Richard 250, 253, 254,
 266, 267, 277, 278
 Robert 250, 251, 255,
 259, 271, 277, 278,
 281
 Robt. 255
 Robte 255
 Thomas 250, 253, 267,
 277, 278
 William 248, 250, 251,
 261, 263, 275, 276,
 277, 278, 279, 281
 Willm 250
 Wm. 281
 Bradfurthe, Agnes 250
 Alice 250
 Alys 249, 262
 Anne 248
 Bridget 278
 Bridgett 251
 Dorathee 250
 Elisabeth 248
 Eliz. 250
 Elizabeth 251, 264,
 269, 278
 Elizabeth 249, 262
 Henrie 251
 Henry 278
 Henrye 253

Bradfurthe (cont.)
 Isabell 253
 Isabell (Mrs.) 253
 Jennet 249, 262, 264, 269
 Jennet (Mrs.) 250
 John 249, 250, 262, 264, 269
 Johne 250
 Katherine 251, 278
 Margaret 251, 278
 Peter 244, 249, 262, 264, 265, 266, 269, 270, 271, 272
 Richard 251, 253, 278, 279
 Robert 249, 250, 262, 278
 Roberte 251, 255
 Thomas 249, 250, 262
 William 248, 250, 253, 254, 259, 262, 264, 269
 Willm 249, 270
 Wm. 281
 Brading, Elizabeth (Mrs.) 321
 Bradley, (?) 387
 Elizabeth (Widow) 282
 George 282
 Richard 282
 Bradshaw, Humphrey 239
 John 239
 John (Pres.) 627
 Ruth 239
 Sarah 239
 Bradshawe, Charles 519
 Bradstreet, (?) 285
 (?) (Mrs.) 645
 Anne (Mrs.) 645
 Coram S. (Gov.) 630
 Hannah (Mrs.) 186
 Mercie 283
 Simon 282, 283, 629
 Simon (Gov.) 282
 Simon (Rev.) 282
 Symon (Rev.) 284
 Bradstreete, John 283, 284
 Margaret 284
 Margaret (Mrs.) 284
 Samuel 284
 Samuel 284
 Simon 283, 284
 Symon 284
 Bradstreet, Simon 283
 Bragdon, (?) 216
 Bragge, Richard 502
 Braggs, (?) (Dr.) 885
 Brainard, David 323
 Hezekiah 655
 Brainbridge, H. A. 347
 Brainston, (?) 197
 Branch, Ann 885
 Deborah 885
 John 884, 885
 Brand, C. W. 495
 Brandon, (?) 151
 Brandt, (?) 665
 Brasey, Thomas 303
 Brasier, (?) 743
 Brassey, Thomas 350
 Thomas (Sir) 291
 Brassy, Thomas 293
 Bratherton, Katherine 141, 146
 kat. 125
 Brattle, Thomas 542

Braud, Martin 908
 Bray, (?) 345
 Eleanor 816
 Elizabeth 355
 Giles (Sir) 355
 Jane 922
 John 816
 Brays, Jane 921
 Braythwayt, Jeffrey 409
 Brazier, (?) 742
 Brca, Francois 732
 Breading, James 148
 Brecey, (?) 287
 Thomas 302
 Brecy, (?) 301
 Bredger, (?) 188
 Mary (Mrs.) 190
 Breeding, Hannah (Mrs.) 542
 James 541, 542
 Joseph 542
 Brenly, (?) 532
 Alice (Mrs.) 532
 Elianor 532
 Brent, Nathaniel (Sir) 347
 Brenton, Benjamin 615
 Launcelot Charles Lee (Sir) 617
 Brereton, Eleanor 352
 John 352
 Peter 627
 Wm. (Sir) 352
 Bressey, Alice 286
 Amye 286
 Elizabeth 286
 Francys 286
 Hugh 286
 James 286
 Mary 286
 Ralfe 286
 Randall 286
 Richard 286
 Tho. 286
 Thomas 286
 William 286
 Bresley, Edward 300
 Thomas 300
 Bresse, Barnes 289
 Hamnet 289
 Robarte 289
 Robert 289
 Bressey, (?) 288, 290, 291, 297, 302
 (?) (Mrs.) 295
 Alice 289, 290, 291
 Amie 295
 Amphyllis 302
 Amy 290, 291
 Amy (Mrs.) 290
 Ann (Mrs.) 296
 Anne 291, 292, 293, 295, 299, 302
 Anne (Mrs.) 291, 292, 295
 Audley 289
 Barnes 289
 Benjamin 292
 Catherine 293, 299, 302
 Constance 299, 300, 302, 303
 Constance (Mrs.) 299
 Daniel 292
 Edmund 291, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302
 Edward 289, 290, 292

Bressey (cont.)
 Eleanor 291
 Elizabeth 289, 290, 300, 301
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 300, 301
 Ellen 292
 Frances 290, 292
 Francis 292, 293, 298, 300, 301
 George 290, 291
 Hamnet 289, 290, 293
 Hannah 303
 Henry 293, 296, 300, 301, 302
 Hugh 290, 291
 Isaac 294, 298
 James 288, 289, 290, 291
 Jane 292
 John 299, 300, 301, 303
 John Owfield 298
 Joseph 292
 Katherine 291, 296, 298, 299
 Lawrence 290, 292
 Lucretia 299, 302
 Lucretia (Mrs.) 298
 Ludy (Mrs.) 296
 Margaret 289, 292
 Margaret (Mrs.) 292
 Martha 300, 301
 Mary 290, 291, 292, 293, 300
 Phebe 303
 Rafe 289
 Ralph 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 302
 Randall 289, 290, 291, 292
 Randolf 295
 Randall 294
 Randolph 291, 292
 Raphe 286, 295
 Raufe 286
 Richard 289, 290, 295, 302
 Robert 289, 299, 302
 Samuel 292
 Susan 298
 Susannah 303
 Thomas 287, 288, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304
 Thomas (Dr.) 301
 William 290, 291, 292
 Bressie, (?) 350
 Anne 294, 295
 Anne (Mrs.) 293, 294
 Annie 296
 Bridget 296
 Edmund 294
 Edward 292
 Henry 296
 Joyce 296
 Katherine 294, 296
 Lucy 296
 Margaret 296
 Mary 294, 296
 Ralph 293, 294, 295
 Thomas 289, 293, 294, 295
 Bressy, Edmund 298
 Forset 289

Bressye, Edmund 298
 James 290
 Richard 290
 Breteuil, (?) 420
 Brett, (?) 288, 352
 John 359
 Mary 337
 William 743
 Bretton, Rowland 767
 Brewen, Hannah 100
 John 100
 Obadiah 100, 102
 Brewster, (?) 305, 306,
 307, 308, 309, 310,
 313
 Agnes (Mrs.) 309
 Elizabeth 310
 Henry 309, 310, 312
 James 310, 312
 John 310
 Jonathan 307, 308
 Mary (Mrs.) 307
 Nathaniel 523
 Nathaniel (Rev.) 806
 Prudence 310
 Prudence (Mrs.) 310
 Robert 308
 William 305, 307, 308,
 309, 310, 311, 312,
 462
 Wm. 307
 Brey, William 869
 Breynton, (?) (Rev.) 605
 Brian, Abraham 780, 783
 Benjamin 783
 John 783
 Mary 783
 Mary (Jr.) 783
 Mary (Mrs.) 783
 Rebecca 783
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 793
 Sara 783
 Sarah 793
 Thomas 783, 793
 Uriah 783
 Briant, Benjamin 566
 Brice, John 591
 Bridgden, Thomas 193,
 199
 Bridge, Ann 686
 S. F. (Rev.) 854
 Thomas 770
 Bridgeman, John (Sir)
 606
 Orlando (Sir) 606
 Bridger, John 189, 190
 Mary 188, 189
 Mary (Mrs.) 190, 191
 Bridges, (?) 691
 Hannah 148
 Rob. 172
 Bridgman, (?) 328
 Brienne, (?) 420
 Brig, Christopher (Sir)
 944
 Briggs, Agnes 257
 Robt 257, 258, 274
 Wm. 593
 Briggman, (?) (Cpt.) 414
 Briggs, (?) 274
 Agnes 274
 Alice (Mrs.) 257, 274
 Robert 273, 274
 Robt 257
 Brigham, (?) 915, 919,
 944
 Clarence Saunders 914
 E. E. 944
 Brigham (cont.)
 Thomas 944
 Bright, (?) 314, 746
 Edmund 315
 Henry 314, 315, 953
 Henry (Jr.) 314, 315
 Henry (Sr.) 315
 J. B. 314, 315
 Joan 315
 John 315
 Katherine 315
 Mary (Mrs.) 315
 Richard 744, 750
 Susan 315
 Thomas 315
 Walter 315
 Brimmer, Martin 492
 Brinley, (?) 607, 611
 Francis 602
 Francis (Col.) 605
 Nathaniel 605
 Robert 605
 Thomas 605
 Brinsmead, Daniel 191
 Sarah (Mrs.) 191
 Briole, (?) 421
 Briouze, (?) 420
 Briscoe, (?) 945
 Nathaniel 945
 Ralph 899, 900
 Bristow, Mary Ann 337
 Bristowe, Thomas 129
 Brito, Ralph 460
 William 460
 William De Albini 461
 William de Albini 460
 Brittan, Richard 194
 Brittany, (?) 421
 Briwerre, (?) 420
 Brixie, Elizabeth 811
 Broadley, Mary 766
 Broadly, Isaac 766
 Broadstreet, Symon 283
 Brockhole, George 253
 Brocksoppe, Margt 766
 Brodestrete, Samwell 283
 Simian 283
 Brodley, Matthew 765
 Brodleys, Edw. 765
 Brodly, Jenet 765
 Brodryke, Mary 311
 Broghill, (?) (Lord) 474
 Brokbank, James 247
 Brokebank, James 247
 Brokesby, Humfrey 22
 Margaret (Mrs.) 22
 Mary 22
 Mathewe 22
 Raph 22
 Robert 22
 Thomas 22
 William 22
 Brome, John 503
 Stephen 772
 Bromefield, Arthure 317
 Katherine (Mrs.) 317
 William 317
 Bromefielde, William 317
 Bromefield, Garratt 317
 Thomas 318
 Bromfield, Ambrose 317
 Bromfield, (?) 316, 320,
 322, 323, 324, 325,
 327, 330, 334
 (?) (Dr.) 318
 (?) (Mrs.) 322, 324,
 329, 330
 Abigail 328, 331, 332
 Bromfield (cont.)
 Abigail (Mrs.) 324,
 327
 Amy 318
 Anne 318
 Arthur 316, 320
 Edward 317, 320, 321,
 322, 323, 324, 325,
 327, 329, 578
 Edward (Sir) 317
 Elizabeth 321, 329,
 331, 336, 542
 Frances 323
 Hannah 331
 Henry 316, 317, 318,
 319, 320, 322, 326,
 328, 330, 331, 332,
 334, 335
 John 336
 John Arnold (Rev.) 318
 Katherine (Mrs.) 317,
 320
 Lucie (Mrs.) 317
 Lucy 318
 Margaret 317, 328
 Margaret (Mrs.) 329,
 334, 335
 Mary 318, 322, 325,
 336
 Mary (Mrs.) 322
 Quimby 316
 Samuel 326
 Sarah 323, 328, 335
 Thomas 318, 323, 325,
 328, 329, 330, 334,
 336
 William 316, 317, 320
 Willm. 316
 Wm. 316
 ffrances (Mrs.) 318
 ffrancis 318
 Bromley, (?) 352
 Hugh (Sir) 483
 Thomas 290
 Bronsdon, Robert 472
 Sarah 472
 Brooke, Robert (Lord)
 181
 Thomas 547
 William 838
 Brookes, Jno 776
 Brookes, Charles (Rev.)
 607
 Edward 492, 782
 Gorham 492
 John (Rev.) 34
 Peter Chardon 492
 Sidney 492
 Timothy 796
 Brothers, Leonard 690
 Broughton, (?) 200, 421,
 945
 Andrew 196, 199
 Charles 223
 Thomas 945
 William 945
 Broune, Raufe 164
 Brown, (?) 170, 821
 (?) (Rev.) 441, 443
 Agnes 346
 Alexander 346
 Alice (Mrs.) 823
 Andrew 346
 Arshebal 425
 Barnabas 345
 Benjamin 345
 David 346
 Edith 677

Brown (cont.)

Edward 346
 Elizabetha 345
 Francis 338
 Frederick (Rev.) 439
 George 346, 744, 749
 Guliel 345
 Gulielmi 345
 Gulielms. 345
 Gulielmus 345
 James 346
 James (Cpt.) 346
 John 164, 345, 346,
 490, 682
 John (Rev.) 334
 John C. J. 48
 John Coffin Jones 109
 Jone (Mrs.) 164
 Joseph 345
 Judeth 343
 Kenneth Richard 681
 Margareta (Mrs.) 345
 Maria 345
 Mary (Mrs.) 822
 Nathan 778
 Nicholas 822, 823
 Phebe 946
 Phoebe 345
 Robert 346
 Sara 343, 345
 Sarah 345
 Stephen 116
 Steps. 345
 Susa 345
 Tho. 345
 Thomas 346, 936
 Thos. 566
 Tobias 811, 822, 823
 Walter 682
 William 342, 346, 822,
 823, 946
 Wyllam 890
 mary 946
 Browne, (?) 337, 338,
 341, 344, 345, 627,
 946
 Anne (Widow) 342
 Arnold 231, 232
 Benjamin 337, 338,
 339, 344
 Benjamin (Rev.) 345
 Daniell 945
 Edmund 675
 Edward 341
 Elisha 341
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 343
 Francis 337, 338, 339
 George 417
 Hannah 231
 Hannah (Mrs.) 231
 Henry 342, 344
 Hugh 945
 James 50
 Jane 342, 343
 Jane (Mrs.) 342, 343,
 344
 Jane Lide (Mrs.) 341
 Joan 342
 John 165, 339, 342,
 343, 344, 830, 945
 John (Rev.) 9
 Joseph 342, 343, 345
 Joseph (Rev.) 344, 345
 Josephum 342
 Judith 337, 339
 Judith (Mrs.) 337, 339
 Leo. 201
 Leonard 201

Browne (cont.)

Lydia 339
 Margaret (Mrs.) 337
 Mary 342
 Mary (Mrs.) 344
 Marye (Widow) 165
 Nicholas 341, 907
 Phebe 344, 946
 Phoebe 341, 342
 Raphe 165
 Richard 337, 338, 339
 Samuel 196
 Samuel (Col.) 337
 Samuell 25
 Samuell (Col.) 172
 Sara 342
 Sarah 344
 Seth Ingersoll 341
 Simon 48, 337
 Stephen 345
 Susan 342, 344
 Thomas 21, 167, 173,
 174, 337, 342, 343,
 344, 905
 W. 338
 William 337, 338, 339,
 341, 342, 343, 344,
 585
 William (Rev.) 345
 William Bradford 243,
 268
 Willm 905
 Wm. 338, 339
 Brownell, Elijah
 Ellsworth 358
 Browning, (?) 430, 617
 Margaret Helms 753
 Bruce, (?) 420, 461
 William Downing 926
 Brucy, (?) 301
 Brudnell, (?) 828
 Bruen, (?) 73, 100, 101,
 102
 A. M. (Dr.) 73
 Alexander McWhorter
 (Dr.) 73
 Hannah 68, 101, 102
 John 73, 101, 102
 Margaret (Mrs.) 73
 Marie 70, 101
 Mary 73, 101
 Matthias (Rev.) 102
 Ob. 101
 Obadiah 70, 73, 101,
 102
 Sarah (Mrs.) 73, 102
 Bruester, Mary (Mrs.)
 311
 William 311
 Bruin, John 751
 Mary 751
 Bruister, Maud (Mrs.)
 312
 William 309, 312
 Brunelleschi, (?) 659
 Brunskill, Elizabeth 861
 Brunswick, (?) 421
 Brutnell, Richard 828
 Bruxbye, Bartholemue 21
 Bryan, (?) 784
 Alexander 68
 Amy 97
 Ann (Mrs.) 68
 Bartholomew 310
 Eliza 731
 Elizabeth 731
 Richard 731
 Sarah 64, 68

Bryan (cont.)

Thomas 68
 Bryant, Willi 676
 Bryant, (?) 83
 Anne (Mrs.) 66, 81, 83
 Richard 86, 81, 83
 Brychette, myles 135
 Brydges, Edmund 700
 Edmund 700
 Kinborowe 700
 Brynnell, William 130
 Bryson, Thomas 853
 Buck, Joseph 542
 Buckingham, Thomas 931
 Buckley, (?) 347
 Bucks, (?) 71
 Budding, Samuel 781
 Budockshed, Roger 442
 Buell, Bathsheba 571
 Peter 573
 Samuel 571
 William 573
 Bukk, Benjamin 399
 Benjamin (Rev.) 398
 Bulgaria, (?) 421
 Bulkeley, (?) 347, 348,
 357, 952
 Agnes 348
 Agnes (Mrs.) 348
 Alice 348, 349
 Alicia (Mrs.) 350
 Anne 349, 351
 Beatrice 355
 Catherine 349, 351
 Charles 349
 Cicely 348
 Clementia 348
 Daniel 349
 David 347, 348, 350
 Dorothy 349
 Edward 347, 349, 353,
 354, 952
 Eleanor 349
 Elizabeth 348, 349,
 350
 Ellen 348, 349
 Emma 348
 Felicia 348
 Frances 349
 Francis 349
 Francis (Cpt.) 349
 Grace (Mrs.) 353, 354
 Henry 348
 Hugh 348, 349
 Isabel 350
 Jane 349, 355
 Jenet 348
 John 348, 349, 350,
 351
 Lancelot 349
 Lancelot (Dr.) 349
 Letitia 348
 Leuka 348
 Lucy 349
 Mabella 350
 Margaret 348, 349, 351
 Margaret (Lady) 808
 Margery 348
 Mary 349
 Maude 350
 Olive (Mrs.) 353
 Penelope 349
 Pete (Rev.) 353
 Peter 347, 348, 349
 Peter (Rev.) 354, 355,
 357
 Rich. (Sir) 348
 Richard 347, 348, 349,

Bulkeley (cont.)
 350, 351
 Richard (Sir) 349
 Robert 347, 348, 349,
 350, 351
 Roger 347, 348
 Rowaldn 349
 Rowland 348, 349, 351
 Rt. 349
 Thomas 347, 348, 349,
 350, 351
 William 347, 348, 349,
 350, 351
 Bulkley, (?) 288, 290,
 347, 351, 352
 Alice 351
 Anne 352
 Arthur 352
 Edward 351, 352
 Edward (Dr.) 347
 Elizabeth 290, 352
 Ellen 352
 Elyza 286
 Hugh 351
 Ione 351
 J. E. 353
 Jane 351
 Joane 352
 John 352
 Joyce 351
 Katherine 352
 Letitia 352
 Lettice 352
 Margaret 352
 Nathaniel 351
 Pamela 352
 Paul 351
 Pete 351
 Peter (Rev.) 347, 351
 Ralph 352
 Randall 290
 Randolph 286
 Richard 352
 Robert 351, 352
 Roger 351
 Thomas 352
 William 352
 Bull, Alexander 358, 554
 Alice (Mrs.) 359
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 359
 Grace 359, 360
 Henrie 359
 Henry 359
 Jane 359
 Joan 359, 360
 Joane (Mrs.) 359
 John 358, 359
 Martha 359
 Mary (Mrs.) 359, 360
 Math 359
 Richard 924
 Robert 359, 360
 Susannah (Mrs.) 358,
 360
 Thomas 358, 359, 360
 Thomas (Jr.) 359
 Thomas (Sr.) 359
 William 359, 360
 Wilyam 359
 Bullen, Alice 547
 Bulmer, (?) 420
 Henry 50
 Bumpus, Edward 561
 Joseph 561
 Bumstead, Thomas 538,
 539
 Bumstead, Thomas 538
 Bunbury, Mary (Mrs.) 292
 Bunhill, (?) 231
 Bunker, Jabez 924
 Bunovisis, (?) 661
 Buonvisi, Anna 655, 660
 Antonio 659
 Caterina 655, 659
 Guilia 655
 Martino 660
 Burbank, Ann (Mrs.) 361
 Anne (Mrs.) 361
 Joane (Mrs.) 361
 John 361
 Mary 573
 Burchard, (?) 345
 Hennerly 946
 Jane (Mrs.) 344
 John 946
 Mary 946
 Peter 397
 Phebe 946
 Burdett, George 842
 Burdick, Wm. 742
 Burdon, George 552, 553
 Burell, George 363
 Sarai 363
 Burfoote, George 400
 Burgaland, William 21
 Burgat, (?) 349
 Burgeis, James 630
 Burges, J. H. (Dr.) 122
 Burgess, (?) 946
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 946
 Thomas 946
 Walter H. 311
 Burghaugh, Thomas 291
 Burgis, Jane 341, 342
 Burgundy, (?) 420, 421
 Burke, (?) 105, 222,
 315, 338, 349, 352,
 423, 428, 429, 430,
 434, 435, 456, 458,
 610, 611, 627, 711,
 801, 817, 847
 Bernard (Sir) 617
 John 482
 Burlacy, John 77
 Petronilla 77
 Burlamachi, (?) 654, 661
 Burlamaqui, (?) 663
 Jean Jacques 666
 Madeleine 655, 666
 Michel 666
 Renee 666
 Burleston, Alice 751
 John 751
 Burling, Edward 830
 Grace (Mrs.) 830
 Hannah 830
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 830
 William 830
 Burlsey, John 954
 Burmbie, Abigail 397
 Burmester, John-Claridge
 (Maj.) 152
 Burn, (?) 395, 407, 409
 Bessie 346
 Burnard, Thomas 45
 Burnefield, Gilbert
 (Sir) 176
 Thurston 176
 Burnell, John 512
 Katherin 512
 Burnet, (?) (Gov.) 337
 (?) (Jdg.) 953
 Jacob (Jdg.) 952
 Mary 337
 Burnett, (?) 952
 William 550
 Burns, Ann Maria 7
 Anna M. 7
 Anna Matilda 7
 David Renwick 7
 Burr, (?) (Mrs.) 713
 Rebecca 685
 Burrell, (?) 344, 362
 Elizabeth 362, 365
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 366
 Elizabeth (Widow) 363
 Francis 366
 Francis 363
 George 362, 363, 364,
 365, 366
 Jane 363, 365
 Joane 363
 Johanna 365
 John 363, 366
 John (Cpt.) 366
 Lydia 366
 Marie 365
 Martha 363, 366
 Mary (Mrs.) 363
 Robert 365
 Sara 363, 366
 William 365
 Burrill, (?) 362, 364
 Anne (Mrs.) 363
 Ellen Mudge 362
 Francis 362
 George 362, 363, 364
 John 362, 363, 366
 Lidia 363
 Lydia 366
 Mary (Mrs.) 362, 363
 Sara 363, 366
 Susana 363
 William 363
 Burrington, (?) 821
 Alice 812, 822, 823
 Roger 812
 William 812, 822, 823
 Burroughs, (?) 783
 Alice 788
 Benjamin 785
 Enoch 784
 Esther 784, 785
 Hannah 783, 784, 785,
 786, 787, 788
 Hannah (Jr.) 784
 Hannah (Mrs.) 784,
 785, 788, 799
 Hester 784
 Isaac 784, 785
 Jacob 784
 John 784, 785
 Joseph 785, 787
 Josiah 785
 Phebe (Mrs.) 784
 Samuel 783, 784, 785,
 786, 787, 788, 799
 Sarah 784, 785
 Thomas 788
 Burrows, (?) 788
 Alice 788
 Allis 787
 Ellin 788
 Ellin (Mrs.) 788
 Hannah (Mrs.) 799
 Martha 788
 Samuel 783, 786, 787,
 788, 799
 Samuel (Jr.) 783
 Sarah 788
 Thomas 788
 Bursey, John 554
 Bursley, Joanna 954
 Burt, Benj. 684

Burt (cont.)
 John 135
 Burtbard, (?) 946
 Burte, Robert 124, 141
 Burton, (?) 534
 Humphrey 534
 John 247
 Michael 247
 Robert 247
 Burvyne, Robert 272
 Burwell, (?) 362
 Alyce 363
 Alyce (Mrs.) 365
 Anne 363
 Elizabeth 365
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 366
 Francis 363, 366
 George 362, 363, 365,
 366
 Jane 362, 365
 Johan 363
 Johanna 362, 365
 John 366, 641
 John (Cpt.) 366
 Lydia 366
 Margaret 363
 Marie 365
 Martha 366
 Robert 363, 365
 Sara 366
 Susan 363
 William 363, 365
 Bury, Anne 879
 Busco, Charles 682
 Bush, Jno. 366
 John 366
 Renold 366
 Bushe, Dorothea 520
 James 520
 Bushell, John (Jr.) 139
 Bushnell, John 682
 Bussel, (?) 421
 Butcher, Burford 399
 John 130
 Mandye 130
 Nynian 199
 Thomas 82, 83, 798
 Butler, (?) 348, 420,
 558
 Alfred Trego 757
 Dorothy 749
 Elizabeth 357, 749
 Gysmund 50
 Henry 50
 Henry (Rev.) 558
 James 357
 John 135, 680, 744,
 749, 751
 Thomas (Sir) 50
 Butt, John 127
 Butterfield, Stephen 869
 Buttervelt, Steven 869,
 870
 Button, William 873
 Buxtorf, (?) 664
 Byfield, Nathaniel 604
 Byford, (?) 393
 Bygeyt, Thomas 641
 Bygot, Joan 458
 Johanna 458
 Roger 458
 Byle, Henrie (Jr.) 125
 Henry 125
 Henryre 125
 Joane 125
 John 125
 Josias 126
 Byley, (?) 121, 122,

Byley (cont.)
 129, 138, 140, 146
 Alice 144
 Alice (Mrs.) 142
 Edward 144
 Elizabeth 144
 Henry 142, 144, 147,
 942
 Henry (Jr.) 125
 Henry (Sr.) 125
 Joane 142
 John 144, 942
 Jone 144
 Kelsie 144
 Mary 144, 942
 Rebecca 144
 Thomas 144
 William 144
 William 125
 Bylie, Henry 125
 Henry (Jr.) 125
 Henry (Sr.) 125
 Jone 125
 Kelsie 125
 Byllayton, Eleanor 212
 Job 212
 Byllinge, Edward 783
 Byln, Alis 277
 Byly, Alice (Mrs.) 125
 Henry 125
 Rebecca 125
 Bynes, (?) 485
 Bynny, Elnor 207
 Byrd, Richard 290
 Byrley, Edward 856
 Byrne, Dorothea 486
 John (Sir) 486
 Robert 289
 Byron, (?) (Lord) 662
 Elizabeth 50
 John (Sir) 50, 861
 Byrshe, (?) 146
 Bytheway, Alice (Mrs.)
 142, 144
 Robert 142, 144
 Bythewaye, Alice 125
 Alice (Mrs.) 135
 Robert 135
 Byttsquilliam, John 253
 C(okayne), G. E. 493
 Cadwalla, Bertha 960
 Cahurta, Sarah 522
 Calandrini, Guiliano 661
 Laura 655, 661
 Scipione 661
 Calderwood, Marion 346
 Caldwell, Augustine
 (Rev.) 648
 Calef, (?) 367, 370, 372
 Alice 371
 Anne 371
 Edward 371
 Elizabeth 371
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 370
 Frances 371
 Frances (Mrs.) 371
 James 372
 Jeremy 371
 Jerome 371
 John 371
 Jonathan 372
 Joseph 372
 Peter 372
 Ralf 371
 Robert 367, 371, 372
 Roberta 371
 Samuel 372
 Stephen 372

Calef (cont.)
 Thomas 371
 William 367, 370, 371
 Calif, Jerome 367
 John 371
 Calfe, (?) 367, 370
 Alice 367, 370, 371
 Ann (Mrs.) 367
 Anne 370, 371
 Edward 367, 369, 370,
 371
 Elizabeth 367, 371
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 367,
 370
 France 370
 Frances 367, 371
 Frances (Mrs.) 367,
 371
 Jeremy 371
 Jerom 370
 Jerome 367, 368, 369,
 370, 371
 Jeromy 367
 John 367, 371, 372
 Joseph 367, 369, 370
 Margaret 367, 370, 371
 Ralf 371
 Ralife 367
 Ralphe 369
 Robert 367, 369, 370,
 371
 Roberta 370, 371
 Rose 367, 371
 Rose (Mrs.) 371
 Thomas 367, 371
 William 367, 369, 370,
 371, 372
 Califf, Charles C. 367
 Stephen 372
 Calmadye, Richard 530
 Calthorpe, James 57
 Calvely, Raphe 50
 Calverly, Richard 490
 Thomas 490
 Calvin, (?) 665
 Cambridge, Edward 591
 Camden, (?) 63, 465
 Cammock, (?) 216, 477
 Camp, (?) 743
 Catherine (Mrs.) 191
 Mary 748
 Nicholas 191
 Samuel 191
 Campbell, M. A. 495
 Campe, Catharyn 747
 Catharyne 743
 Campion, William Magan
 (Rev.) 650
 Campney, John 636
 William 636
 Campsall, William 256
 Canville, (?) 420
 Cancefield, (?) 421
 Canci, (?) 456
 Candino, (?) 421
 Candler, (?) 878, 952
 Charles 877
 Canham, John 90
 Caninge, Allexander 139
 John 139
 Stephen 139
 Thomas 139
 Cannon, Deborah 526
 Capua, (?) 421
 Car, James 923
 Carcassonne, (?) 421
 Carels, Janneke 867
 Carew, (?) 211, 427, 428

Carew (cont.)
 Edmond (Sir) 428
 Edmund (Sir) 430, 440
 Gawen (Sir) 430
 George (Sir) 429
 Mary (Mrs.) 429
 Nicholas (Sir) 315
 Peter (Sir) 429
 Carey, (?) 185
 Carinthia, (?) 421
 Carlat-Lodeve, (?) 421
 Carlaton, Edward 392
 Carleto, Georgius 377
 Joannis 377
 Joannis 377
 Carleton, (?) 373, 374,
 376, 378, 381, 382,
 395, 396, 402, 418,
 421
 Abigail (Mrs.) 418
 Agnes 377, 382, 407,
 408
 Agnes (Mrs.) 377, 380,
 382, 406
 Agneta 377
 Alice (Mrs.) 378, 407
 An 385
 Anges 392
 Ann 382, 395, 397,
 407, 408, 409
 Anne 388, 412
 Arasmus 373
 David 418
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 382,
 384, 410
 Ed 413
 Edward 373, 377, 382,
 385, 388, 393, 394,
 395, 405, 406, 407,
 413, 416, 417, 418,
 419, 420
 Edwarde 376
 Edwardi 377
 Edwardus 377
 Eleanor (Mrs.) 383,
 418
 Elisabeth 390, 391
 Elizabeth 390, 397,
 407, 409
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 373
 Elizabetha 393
 Ellen 382, 411
 Ellen (Mrs.) 385, 413,
 414, 418, 419, 420
 Erasmus 373
 George 377, 382, 384,
 385, 386, 388, 389,
 392, 407, 409, 410,
 411
 Hana (Mrs.) 416
 Hannah (Mrs.) 417
 Helena (Mrs.) 385
 Hiram (Rev.) 373
 Isabel 382, 407
 Isabella 377
 Jaine 385
 Jane 377, 378, 382,
 389, 407
 Jane (Mrs.) 379, 383,
 384
 Jane (Widow) 395
 Janet (Mrs.) 406
 Jenet (Widow) 379
 Jennet 380
 Jennett (Mrs.) 410
 Jno. 417
 Jo 393
 Joanis 377

Carleton (cont.)
 Joanna 377
 Joannes 377
 Joannis 377
 Joas 390
 Johannes 393
 John 377, 378, 379,
 382, 383, 385, 386,
 388, 390, 392, 393,
 395, 405, 406, 407,
 408, 409, 410, 411,
 416, 417, 419
 John (Jr.) 384, 408
 John (Lt.) 416, 417
 John (Sr.) 384, 408,
 409
 Joseph 418
 Margaret 390
 Mathaeus 377
 Mathewe 377
 Matthew 382, 407
 Percival (Cpt.) 374
 Percival Augustus
 (Cpt.) 373
 Phillip 390
 Philipp 388
 Rachael (Mrs.) 391
 Rachel 382, 411
 Rachel (Mrs.) 409
 Rachell 385
 Robert 377, 382, 389,
 407, 409
 Robertus 377
 Robt 393
 Susan 382, 407
 Susanna 377
 Suzan 377, 378
 Thomae 393
 Thomas 377, 379, 382,
 384, 385, 386, 388,
 389, 390, 391, 392,
 394, 405, 406, 407,
 409, 410, 413, 416,
 417, 418
 Thomas (Sr.) 406
 Thomasin 390, 395, 412
 Thomasin (Mrs.) 402
 Thoms 379
 Walter 382, 383, 384,
 385, 387, 388, 389,
 391, 392, 395, 397,
 398, 407, 408, 409,
 412, 416, 419
 William 377, 378, 382,
 390, 407, 412
 Willm 388, 390, 397
 Wm. 397
 walter 393
 Carletone, Walter 400
 Carllton, Ed. 405
 Carlto, Edward 404
 Carlton, (?) 394, 395
 Ann 382
 Ann (Mrs.) 389, 390
 Anna 394
 Anne 395, 411
 Ed 414
 Ed. 404
 Edw. 413
 Edward 373, 374, 376,
 382, 392, 393, 394,
 397, 402, 403, 404,
 405, 408, 411, 412,
 413, 414, 415, 416,
 422
 Edwarde 404, 414
 Elinor (Mrs.) 405, 415
 Elizabeth 382, 394,

Carlton (cont.)
 410, 416
 Ellen (Mrs.) 376, 415
 Ellin 389
 Ellin (Mrs.) 416
 George 382, 389, 393,
 410
 Georgij 394
 Georgis 394
 Georgius 394
 Gualterj 393
 Hellena 394
 Jane (Mrs.) 411, 412
 Joas 410
 Johannes (Jr.) 393
 Jobes 394
 John 378, 382, 386,
 389, 390, 391, 395,
 402, 405, 409, 410,
 411, 412, 415, 416,
 417, 422
 John (Jr.) 382
 John (Sir) 374
 Joseph 417
 Joyse 382, 393, 410
 Margaret 382, 410
 Mary 382, 416
 Palmer 382, 393, 410
 Philip 382, 410
 Rachel (Mrs.) 382
 Rachell 389, 391, 394
 Raitchell (Mrs.) 393
 Robert 407
 Thoma' 393
 Thomae 394
 Thomas 379, 380, 382,
 386, 390, 393, 406,
 409, 410, 411, 412
 Thos. 395
 Walter 382, 388, 389,
 396, 397, 398, 400,
 402, 403, 410, 411,
 412
 William 382, 402
 walter 393
 Carltonn, Ellenor 387,
 395
 Carltons, (?) 403
 Carman, John 956
 Carpenter, (?) (Widow)
 137
 Agnes 882
 Alexander 281, 883
 Alice 281
 Alys 589
 Humphrey 212
 Jonathan Wilson 948
 Juliann 281
 Carr, Robert (Sir) 947
 William 137, 947
 Francis 39
 Carrell, Anne 295
 Clemence 295
 Henry 295
 John 295
 Mary (Mrs.) 295
 Robert 295
 Thomas 295
 Carrelltone, John 393
 Thomas 393
 Carrertonn, John 393
 Thomas 393
 Carroll, Mary 294
 Robert 294
 Thomas 294
 Carruth, (?) 426
 Adam 423, 424, 425,
 426

Carruth (cont.)
 Alexander 423, 424, 425
 Elizabeth 423, 424, 425, 426
 Harold B. 423
 James 423, 425
 James (Jr.) 425
 John 425
 Mary 425
 Walt. 425
 Walter 423, 424, 425, 426
 Carry, (?) 61
 Carson, Rachel 794
 Carswell, (?) 610
 Richard (Sir) 610
 Carswell, Bridget 751
 Nicholas 751
 Carter, (?) 716, 806
 Alice 247
 Annis 808, 810
 Bethia (Mrs.) 562
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 247
 Giles 747
 H. 815
 Hector 802, 809
 Hester 706, 707, 716
 Hugh 857
 Jane (Widow) 707
 John (Col.) 806
 John (Jr.) 562
 Michael 958
 Nathan 958
 Philadelphia (Mrs.) 705
 Samuel 679, 706, 707, 716
 Thomas 707, 715
 Thomasine 757
 Cartwright, George (Col.) 947
 Thomas 310, 313
 Caruth, (?) 423
 Carver, Cath. 948
 Chathrene 598
 Isaac 566
 John (Mrs.) 862
 Carwitham, (?) 532
 Carwithye, Nicholas 536
 Cary, (?) 947
 Alice 501
 Anna 478
 Anne 947
 Johan (Mrs.) 947
 Richard 501, 947
 Carye, Elizabeth 551, 552
 Casaubon, (?) 664
 Case, Edward 570
 Elizabeth 739
 Casson, James 958
 Castelan, Beatrix 454
 Henry 454
 Castell, John 589
 Castile, (?) 421
 Castillion, Barbara 818
 John Baptist 818
 Castyn, Robert 249
 Caswall, (?) 338
 Caswell, (?) 339
 Catchpoull, Mary 932
 Caten, Daniel 574
 Cater, Thomas 451
 Caterall, Margaret 50
 Thomas 50
 Catesby, Robert 888
 Catesbye, Elizabeth

Catesbye (cont.)
 (Mrs.) 906
 Catherall, Wm. 351
 Catherins, Humphrey 907
 Thomas 907
 Catlaw, Francis 766
 Catur, Thomas 133
 Caulkins, (?) 69, 100, 102
 Franis M. 105
 Cauncy, (?) 456
 Caune, (?) 700
 Caus, Perrie 694
 Cave, (?) 633
 Cawdrey, (?) 854
 Cawthorne, Grace 256, 269
 Cawthorpe, Robt. 201
 Cawthrop, Roger 202
 Ceely, (?) (Mayor) 585
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 585
 Olliver 585
 Olliver 585
 Cenamis, (?) 661
 Cenci, Virginio 655
 Cesare, (?) 654, 660, 661
 Chace, Benaiah 82
 Joane (Mrs.) 82
 Thomas 82
 Chadderton, (?) (Dr.) 955
 Chaderton, (?) (Dr.) 282
 Elizabeth 283
 Laurence (Rev.) 283
 Chadwell, Richard 956
 Chadwick, Elizabeth Jones 695
 Chadwicke, Sushan 958
 William 249
 Chadwicke, Sarah 958
 Sushan (Mrs.) 958
 Chaffe, Joane 67
 Chaffin, William L. 687
 Chalke, Sarah 153
 William 153
 Chalker, Gyles 879
 Mary 540
 Chaloner, Jacob 291
 Chalons, (?) 420, 421
 Chamber, (?) 409
 Alan 382, 395, 408, 409
 Allan 409
 Ann 409
 Anne 409
 Christopher 409
 Helen 409
 Jame 409
 John 409
 Margaret 409
 Robert 409
 Thomas 409
 Walter 408, 409
 Chamberlain, Amphyllis 298
 George Walter 19, 362, 586
 Chamberlaine, Thomas 711
 Chamberlin, Sarah 780
 Chambers, Alan 387, 395
 Allan 387
 Ann 395
 Ann (Mrs.) 387
 Daniel 952
 Rebecca 952
 Robert 386, 409
 Walter 387

Champagne, (?) 420
 Champernowne, (?) 216, 428, 430, 435, 439, 441
 Arthur 429, 431, 432, 433, 438, 441
 Arthur (Sir) 428, 429, 441, 442
 Elizabeth 429, 430
 Frances 442
 Francis 432, 433, 434, 436, 438, 439, 440
 Francis (Cpt.) 426, 433, 434
 Gawn 429, 430
 Henry 430
 Katherine 429
 Katherine (Mrs.) 428
 Philip (Sir) 428
 Champlin, John D. (Jr.) 650
 Champneys, Thomas 503
 Chancellor, (?) 627
 Chancellor, Isolett 346
 Chancy, (?) 456
 Chandler, (?) 643, 649
 Edmond 561
 Esther 561
 Joseph 561
 Roger 462, 948
 Channon, Charles 468
 Elizabeth 468
 Chantoce, (?) 421
 Chapin, (?) 447, 448, 449, 450, 451
 Agnes (Mrs.) 448
 Bridgett (Mrs.) 449
 Catherine 447
 Christeyan 452
 Christian 448, 451
 Cicelly (Mrs.) 447, 450
 Cicely 447
 Cicely (Mrs.) 447, 448
 David 447, 450
 Edward 452
 Emlen 448
 Englishe 447
 Hannah 450
 Henry 447, 448, 450
 Honor 447, 448, 450
 Howard Millar 446
 Japhet 450, 573
 Joan 448
 Joane 449
 John 447, 448, 449, 450
 Josiah 447, 448, 450
 Josias 447, 450
 Katherin 448, 450
 Katherine 447, 448
 Margaret 449
 Phillip 449
 Robt. 447
 Roger 448, 449
 Roy D. 447
 Samuel 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451
 Samuell 447, 449, 451
 Sara 447, 450
 Sarah 447, 448
 Stephen 451
 Thomas 449, 451
 Walter 448, 452
 Chapine, Thomas 449, 451
 Chapinge, Ellizabete 451
 Chapinne, (?) (Widow)

Chapinne (cont.)
 448, 452
 Luke 452
 Chaplin, Jeremiah (Rev.)
 730
 Margarett 449
 Phillip 449
 Chapline, Jasper 553
 Chaplyn, Thomas 449
 Chapman, Grace Olive 812
 Jacob 960
 Thomas 22, 25, 79
 Chapmand, Jane (Mrs.)
 473
 Chappell, Ambrose 46
 Chappen, Emlen 452
 Chappyn, Agathey 451
 Johan 449, 451
 John 449, 451, 452
 Katrbyn 452
 Lucke 451
 Luke 449
 Margery 449, 452
 Margett 449, 451
 Petro 451
 Roger 448, 449, 450,
 451, 452
 Sam. 452
 Walter 451
 Chapyne, Walter 452
 Chard, William 508
 Chardwick, Elizabeth J.
 698
 Charke, William 295
 Charleton, (?) (Widow)
 197
 Charney, Mary 802, 803,
 805
 Robert 802, 803, 804
 Chase, (?) 82, 114, 115
 Benjamin 871
 Mary Ellen 567
 Chasse, Joane 81
 Chateau Renard, (?) 421
 Chateaudun, (?) 421
 Chatillon, (?) 421
 Chattey, Robert 533
 Chauncei, (?) 456
 Chauncerie, Henrie 159
 Chauncey, (?) 456, 462
 Charles 462
 Henry 157
 Henry (Sir) 458
 Thomas 462
 Chauncy, (?) 456, 458
 (?) (Pres.) 456
 Barnabas 455
 Charles 455, 460
 Edward 460
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 458
 Elnathan 455
 George 455, 459, 460
 Henry 161, 459
 Henry (Sir) 456, 457,
 458
 Ichabod 455
 Isaac 455
 Israel 455
 John 455, 458, 459,
 461
 Luce (Mrs.) 455
 Lucy (Mrs.) 459
 Maurice 459
 Nathaniel 455
 Robert 157, 160, 161,
 459
 Robrtum 163
 Sarah 455

Chauncy (cont.)
 Thomas 458
 William 457, 458, 459
 Chauncye, Henry 159,
 160, 162
 Robert 160, 161
 Chaunsy, Anne (Mrs.) 162
 Robert 162
 Chavrecourt, (?) 421
 Chawner, Edward 908
 Chaworth, (?) 420
 Cheadle, Agnes 348
 Roger 348
 Chebzey, William 26
 Cheedle, Anthony (Jr.)
 16
 Cheeseborough, Rebecca
 (Widow) 68
 Cheesebrook, (?) 644
 Cheeseman, (?) 196
 Cheesman, Amye 188
 Edward 188, 190
 Rabbedge 188
 Rabedge (Mrs.) 188
 Susan 188
 Cheetame, Jane 857
 Robert 857, 858
 Trowth 857, 858
 Chelet, Richard 490
 Chemish, Ann (Mrs.) 707
 Richard 704, 712
 Chepstow, (?) 460
 Chesney, (?) 420
 Chesson, John 168
 Chester, (?) 18, 952
 (?) (Col.) 1, 6, 640,
 663, 664, 668, 708,
 727, 736, 753, 926
 J. L. (Col.) 740, 743
 Jos. L. 2
 Joseph L. (Col.) 4,
 74, 84, 95, 658, 947
 Joseph Lemuel 99, 753
 Joseph Lemuel (Col.)
 100, 180, 337, 699,
 717
 Roger (Sir) 588
 Chetle, Elizabeth 282
 Chettwood, Abigail 355
 Jane 354
 Mary 355
 Robert 355
 Chetwood, Abigail 354
 Anne 355
 Beatrice 354, 355
 Clare 355
 Dorothy 354, 355
 Frances 354
 Grace 353, 354, 355,
 357
 Jane 354
 John 354
 Mary 354
 Richard 354
 Richard (Sir) 354,
 355, 357
 Robert 354
 Roger 354
 Thomas 354
 Tobias 354
 William 354
 Chevallier, Esther 917
 Nicholas 917
 Chichester, Amyas 14
 Bartholomew 14
 Edward 14
 Elizabeth 14
 Fanny 14

Chichester (cont.)
 Frances 14
 Francis 14
 Gifford 14
 Gregory 14
 Henry 14
 Honor 14
 Hugh 14
 John 14
 John (Sir) 14
 Margaret 14
 Paul 14
 Phillip 14
 Richard 14
 Robert 14
 Severus 14
 Sylvester 14
 Chidley, John 535
 Chievre, (?) 421
 Child, Benjamin 238
 Child, (?) (Widow) 67,
 81
 Simon 137
 Chilton, (?) 948
 Ingle 948
 Isabell 462, 948
 James 462, 873, 948
 Jane 948
 Mary 462, 873, 948
 Nicholas 948
 William 948
 Chipman, (?) 463
 Hanner 464, 467
 Jno. 467
 John 463, 464, 465,
 466, 467
 Oliver Lawrence 467
 R. M. (Rev.) 463
 Richard M. (Rev.) 465
 Richard Manning (Rev.)
 466
 Tamson 467
 Thomas 463, 466, 467
 Tumson 464
 William Churchill 466
 Chipp, Charles 509
 Chirch, Thomas 207
 Chitterbuck, (?) 473
 Chitwood, Frances 355
 Grace 353
 Richard (Sir) 353, 355
 Robert 355
 Thomas 355
 Chitwoode, (?) 355
 Abigail 355
 Beatrice 355
 Dorothy 355
 Grace 355
 John 355
 Tobie 355
 Cholmeley, (?) (Lady)
 482
 Cholmondeley, (?) (Lady)
 482, 484
 Hugh (Sir) 482
 Robert 482
 Chopyn, Christopher 450
 Henry 450
 Nicholas 451
 Robert 450
 Thomas 450
 Chormondly, Elizabeth 51
 Robert 51
 Choyse, Robt 257
 Christian, Charles A.
 (Mrs.) 855, 859
 Louise Aymar 860
 Church, George 520

Church (cont.)
 Thomas 294
 Churchill, John 555
 Chute, (?) 647, 648
 Chylton, James 948
 Ciceronis, M. T. 515
 Clap, (?) 639
 Clapen, James 532
 Joane 532
 Clapp, (?) 468, 469
 Agnes 468
 Alexander 468
 Joane 468
 John 468, 469
 Lettice 468
 Margery 468
 Mary 468
 Richard 468
 Robert 468
 Roger 469
 Roger (Cpt.) 468, 469
 Thomas 468
 Thomasine 468
 William 468
 Clappe, Elizabeth (Mrs.) 468
 John 468
 Rebecca 468
 Susan 468
 Symon 468
 Clark, (?) 471
 (?) (Mrs.) 673, 674, 677
 Allan 107
 Allen 108
 Edward 416, 955
 Elizabeth 107, 108
 G. T. 493
 George 399
 Homer P. (Mrs.) 672
 Homer Pierce (Mrs.) 672
 Jane (Mrs.) 108
 John 469, 470, 471, 880, 948
 John (Cpt.) 576
 Joseph 685
 Levi H. 655
 Margaret (Mrs.) 108
 Martha 470
 Mary 569
 Mary (Mrs.) 576
 Mary Elizabeth 948
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 676
 Richard 254
 Robert 948
 Robt 948
 Sarah (Mrs.) 683
 William 470, 676, 683, 948
 William (Dr.) 683
 William Nelson 820
 Clarke, (?) 21, 29, 97, 469, 472, 475, 948
 (?) (Mrs.) 473
 (?) (Widow) 196
 Alan 107
 Allen 103, 105, 107
 Carew 469, 470
 Christopher 25
 Daniel 196
 Datre (Mrs.) 470
 Elizabeth 103, 107, 472
 Gylbert Nolroynde 590
 Hannah 329
 Jane 107
 Jeremiah (Cpt.) 622

Clarke (cont.)
 Jeremy 614
 Jeremy (Cpt.) 614
 John 98, 469, 470, 472, 475, 548
 John (Dr.) 111, 472, 474, 475
 John Saltonstall 472
 Joseph 470
 Margaret 469
 Margaret (Mrs.) 107
 Margret (Mrs.) 107
 Margret 469
 Martha (Mrs.) 472, 475
 Mary 469, 614
 Merie 469
 Nathaniel 948
 Pason 469
 Richard 329, 330, 475
 Samuel 472
 Samuel (Dr.) 909, 910
 Sarah 472
 Sarah (Mrs.) 680
 Susan (Mrs.) 196
 Thomas 249, 469, 470, 539, 763
 William 469, 472, 473, 475, 680
 William (Dr.) 472, 681
 William E. 469
 Willm Brymley 590
 Clarrell, (?) 421
 Clavering, (?) 420
 Claxton, Jane 103
 Willm 103
 Clay, (?) 409, 422
 C. T. 860
 Elizabeth 549
 J. W. 495
 Claypole, John 790
 Claypool, Abraham 798
 Claypoole, (?) 952, 953
 Bridget 953
 Cromwell 952, 953
 Elizabeth 952
 Henry 952
 James 952
 John 952, 953
 Martha 953
 Oliver 953
 Clayton, Robert 50
 Cleeue, Gilbert 131
 Cleeve, (?) 483
 Anne 483
 Clembarius 483
 Cleombrotus 483
 Elizabeth 483
 George 476, 478, 482, 483
 Joan (Mrs.) 483
 John 478
 Cleeves, Anna 478
 John 478
 Cleiveland, (?) 484
 Alice 486
 Anne 486, 487
 Catherine 487, 488
 Dorothy 486
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 485, 486
 Edith 486
 Elizabeth 485, 486, 487
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 485
 John 485, 486, 487, 488
 Joseph 485, 486
 Margaret 485, 487, 488

Cleiveland (cont.)
 Margaret Elizabeth
 Anne 487
 Mary 485, 487
 Moses 484
 Richard 485, 486
 Samuel 484, 485
 Thomas 484, 485, 486, 487, 488
 Thome 485
 Timothy 485
 Will'mus 485
 William 485, 486, 487, 488
 Clement, Edward 27
 John 957
 Judith (Mrs.) 957
 Lydia (Mrs.) 957
 Mary 957
 Richard 957
 Robert 417, 957
 William 541
 Clements, (?) 957
 Job 716
 Margaret (Mrs.) 714
 Robert 416
 William 541
 Clenafe, (?) 483
 Clenefes, George 483
 Clenfes, (?) 483
 Cleremont, (?) 421
 Clerk, Geoffrey 514
 Clerke, Samuel 899
 Thomas 253
 Clermont, (?) 420
 Cleve, (?) 478, 480, 481, 482
 George 477, 478
 Cleveland, Benjamin 683
 H. G. 484
 Moses 484
 Cleworthe, Constance 512
 Cleyton, Agnes 250, 277
 Clifford, (?) 420
 Clift, (?) 643, 648
 William 649
 Clifton, (?) 912
 Anthony 139
 Cath(erine) 598
 Eliz(abeth) 598
 Gervase (Sir) 838
 Thomas 308
 Clinton, (?) 420, 912
 Aston 83
 Guy 136
 Theophilus 283
 Thomas 283
 Clipsham, Francis 889
 Cloeses, George 478
 Cloesnes, (?) 483
 Clopp, Joane (Mrs.) 468
 Close, Johane 4
 Clutterbuck, (?) 458
 Clyntergate, Thomas 881
 Coakes, Mary 391
 Coale, John 936
 Coallage, Anne 595
 Annis 595
 Annis (Mrs.) 595
 George 595
 James 595
 Margaret 595
 Martin 595
 Nicholas 595
 Thomas 595
 William 595
 Cobbett, Thomas (Rev.) 56

Cobham, Josiah 676
 Josiah (Sr.) 676
 P. C. C. 141
 Rebecca 676
 Ruth 676
 Cobold, John 497
 Robert 496
 Cobolde, John 497
 Robert 497
 Coche, George 530
 Jerome 530
 Cock, Elizabeth 894
 Cockayne, (?) 105
 Cockburn, (?) 622
 Cocke, (?) (Widow) 67,
 81
 John 699
 Mary 359
 Cockerell, Julianna 455
 Cockin, Jenet 253
 Willm 252
 Coddington, Catherin 489
 John I. 673, 861
 John Insley 192, 495,
 504, 558, 858, 859,
 861
 Micha 489
 Michah 489
 Samuel 489
 William 489
 Willm 490
 Wm. 489
 Coet, Thomas 863
 Coeur de Lion, Richard
 433
 Coffin, (?) 114, 116,
 121
 (?) (Mrs.) 922
 Charles 685
 Damaris 920
 Damaris (Mrs.) 922,
 924, 925
 Elizabeth 186
 Harriett 537
 Isaac (Adm.) 921
 James 921
 James (Jdg.) 924
 John (Gen.) 921
 Joshua 113
 Mary 351
 Nathaniel 921, 922
 Nathaniel (Cpt.) 921,
 922
 Rich. 351
 Tristram 118, 207, 921
 William 921
 William Gayer 921
 Coga, Richard 550
 Cogam, William 638
 Cogan, (?) 493, 495,
 496, 504, 505, 508,
 510, 511, 525, 529,
 535, 541, 543, 545,
 551, 557, 568, 570,
 573
 Abigail 535, 558
 Abigail (Mrs.) 535,
 536, 558
 Adrian 549
 Agnes 499, 508, 549,
 550
 Agnes (Mrs.) 496, 507,
 544
 Alice 500, 531, 532
 Amia (Mrs.) 503, 507
 Amia (Widow) 500
 Amie (Mrs.) 502
 Amy (Mrs.) 502, 503,

Cogan (cont.)
 507
 Andrew 498, 502, 508,
 509, 525
 Andrew (Sir) 499, 502,
 508, 510, 511, 572
 Anglice Amy (Widow)
 500
 Ann 500, 518, 553, 554
 Ann (Mrs.) 554, 560
 Anna 511, 540
 Anna (Mrs.) 540, 541
 Anne 519, 525, 534,
 552
 Anne (Mrs.) 536
 Anne (Widow) 550
 Annes (Mrs.) 497
 Annice (Mrs.) 507
 Annis (Mrs.) 552
 Annsy (Mrs.) 507
 Anthony 504, 506
 Aquila 533
 Avis (Mrs.) 508, 519
 Barbara 544
 Barnard 508, 519
 Bathsheba 571, 573
 Benjamin 527, 549
 Brenly 532
 Bridget 508, 519
 Bridget (Mrs.) 508
 Caleb 538, 539, 540,
 542
 Charles 522
 Christopher 546
 Daniel 544, 545
 Edith 545, 548
 Edmond 525
 Edmund 501, 549
 Edward 548
 Eleanor 519, 520, 534,
 639, 950
 Eleanor (Mrs.) 531,
 533, 534
 Elianor 532
 Elizabeth 494, 497,
 501, 506, 515, 516,
 517, 518, 519, 523,
 526, 527, 529, 532,
 540, 541, 543, 546,
 551, 552, 553
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 516,
 517, 527, 546
 Ellen (Mrs.) 519
 Ellinor 546
 Ephraim 541
 Faith 548
 Faythe 512
 Frances 501, 552, 553,
 556
 Francis 494
 Gabriel 515
 Gilbert 498, 499
 Grace 553
 H. 527
 Hannah 534, 540, 546
 Henry 494, 495, 509,
 513, 514, 521, 525,
 527, 528, 535, 536,
 546, 550, 551, 552,
 553, 554, 555, 556,
 557, 559, 573
 Honor 545
 Humfry 531, 532, 533,
 536, 563
 Humphrey 533, 536, 540
 Humphrie 508, 529,
 531, 532, 533
 Isabel 543

Cogan (cont.)
 Isabell 545, 547
 James 526, 528, 541,
 544, 545
 Jane 529, 541, 546,
 553
 Joan (Mrs.) 498, 499,
 500, 508, 519, 570
 Joan (Widow) 527, 549
 Joane 508, 520, 534,
 546, 548, 950
 Joane (Mrs.) 546
 Joanna 548, 554
 Johan 548
 Johane 502, 525, 552,
 553
 Johane (Mrs.) 533, 553
 Johann 547, 548
 John 494, 496, 497,
 498, 500, 501, 503,
 504, 505, 507, 508,
 511, 512, 513, 514,
 515, 517, 518, 519,
 521, 525, 528, 529,
 531, 532, 533, 534,
 535, 536, 537, 538,
 539, 540, 541, 542,
 543, 544, 545, 546,
 547, 549, 550, 552,
 553, 554, 558, 560,
 562, 563, 572
 Jone 552
 Jone (Mrs.) 545, 549
 Joseph 541
 Joshua 542
 Judith 494, 552, 553,
 555
 Julian 550
 Katerin (Mrs.) 500
 Katherine 501
 Katherine (Mrs.) 513
 Lewes 544
 Lewis 544
 Lydia 534, 540
 Margaret 500, 501,
 505, 506, 507, 516,
 518, 522, 525, 529,
 532, 534
 Margaret (Mrs.) 499,
 519, 520, 531, 549
 Margery 521
 Marian 553
 Marie 533, 553, 555
 Marie (Mrs.) 560
 Martha 501, 509, 518,
 573
 Martha (Mrs.) 536,
 537, 538, 539, 540,
 541
 Mary 494, 501, 509,
 516, 518, 522, 525,
 526, 531, 532, 534,
 540, 541, 545, 548,
 550, 552, 553, 555,
 560, 561, 573
 Mary (Mrs.) 511, 521,
 525, 536, 537, 541,
 554
 Mary Honorah 568
 Maryon (Mrs.) 502
 Matilda (Mrs.) 494
 Nathan 533
 Nicholas 499, 500,
 501, 502, 503, 504,
 505, 507, 512, 545
 Oliver 548
 Patience (Mrs.) 550
 Paul 500

Cogan (cont.)
Peter 529, 531, 532,
533, 550
Philbert 522
Philebarte 506
Phillibert 517
Philip 494
Phillibert 517
Phillobert 516
Philobert 500, 502,
505, 506, 507, 516,
518, 522, 523, 525,
526, 527, 571, 572
Prudence (Mrs.) 543
Rebecca 516, 518, 521,
525
Rebecca (Mrs.) 525
Richard 499, 501, 502,
503, 507, 508, 510,
511, 513, 516, 517,
518, 544, 552, 553,
557, 572
Robert 499, 500, 501,
502, 503, 504, 505,
506, 507, 508, 511,
512, 513, 515, 516,
519, 520, 521, 525,
526, 529, 545, 546,
550, 552, 950
Robert (Jr.) 520
Roger 511, 523
Rose 545
Ruth 573
Samuel 531, 532, 533,
540, 541, 572
Sara 519
Sarah 516, 518, 540
Simon 502
Stephen 498, 500, 502,
568
Stephyn 502
Susan 518, 568
Susanna 519
Tamsen 549
Tamsin 552
Thomas 496, 497, 498,
499, 501, 502, 503,
504, 505, 506, 507,
511, 513, 514, 515,
516, 517, 518, 519,
520, 521, 522, 523,
524, 526, 531, 532,
541, 543, 545, 547,
549, 550, 552, 554,
570, 571, 572, 573
Thomas (Sir) 543
Ursula 501
Walter 529
William 496, 497, 498,
499, 500, 501, 508,
516, 517, 518, 519,
520, 522, 524, 526,
527, 529, 533, 543,
544, 545, 549, 550,
551, 552, 554, 560,
568, 571, 572, 639,
949, 950
Coganne, Christian 552
Christianne 507
Cogayn, William 499, 543
Cogen, Henry 566
Hugh 549
Thomas 505
Cogans, John 547
Coggan, Alice 549
Anne 545
Annie 549
Anthony 545

Coggan (cont.)
Benjamin 548
Charles 545
Dorothy 545
Edmund 548
Edward 549
Edwin 548
Elizabeth 545, 548
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 548,
549
Elizabeth Liddah 564
Francisca 516
Henry 546, 555, 558,
563, 564
Humphrey 538
Jacob 564
James 550, 564
Joane 550
Johan 555
John 495, 525, 532,
534, 538, 540, 544,
548, 554, 555, 563,
564
John (Jr.) 525
Jon 550
Marie (Mrs.) 554
Mary 549
Mary (Mrs.) 554
Philobert 518
Rebecca 549
Robert 519, 548, 555
Rosanna 548
Samuel 564
Sarah 547, 564
Sarah (Mrs.) 547
Theophilus 549
Thomas 518, 544, 547,
548, 549, 550, 554,
572
William 544, 545, 548,
549, 550, 554
Coggayne, Alice (Mrs.)
530
Elizabeth 530
Humfrey 530
Humfrey 530
Humphrey 530
Humphrie 530
John 529, 530, 531,
534, 572
Margaret 530
Peter 530
Walter 530
William 530
Coggaynes, John 505
Coggen, (?) 560
Abigail 560, 562, 563,
565
Abigail (Widow) 559
Abner Philips 570
Bathsheba 571
Diantha 569
Ebenezer Thompson 569
Eliza Jane 569
Elizabeth 551, 563,
565, 566
Gilman Aires 570
Hannah 562, 563
Henry 557, 558, 559,
560, 561, 562, 563,
564, 565, 566, 568,
569
Isaac 566
James 568, 569
John 560, 562, 563,
564, 565, 566, 568,
569
John (Cpt.) 562, 563

Coggen (cont.)
Joseph 562, 563, 565,
566, 568, 569
Josiah 563, 565
Margery 549
Mary 560, 562, 563,
565, 566, 569
Mary (Mrs.) 565, 566
Priscilla 562, 565
Rachel Ann 569
Samuel 566, 568, 569,
570
Sarah 566
Sarah Dix 570
Silence 565
Thomas 557, 560, 562,
565, 571
William 549, 566
Coggens, Henry 558, 570
Jane 550
Richard 540
Coggeshall, (?) 574
Bathsheba 615
John 574
William 574
Coggin, (?) 495, 559
Abigail 567, 569
Alice (Mrs.) 547
Ann (Mrs.) 549, 567
David 569
Elizabeth 567
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 563
Elizabeth Jenkins 569
Ellen 569
Hannah 568
Harriet P. (Mrs.) 569
Henry 564, 565, 566,
567, 569
Hezekiah 567
Isaac 569
Jacob 567, 569
Jacob (Rev.) 566, 569
James 567, 569
Jane (Mrs.) 548
John(ann)es 508
John 540, 546, 548,
564, 566, 567, 569
Joseph 549, 567, 568
Joseph (Jr.) 567
Josiah 564, 567
Julian 550
Lydia 567
Martha 569
Mary 567, 568, 569
Mary (Mrs.) 565, 568
Mary (Widow) 564
Nabby (Mrs.) 567
Ruth 568
Samuel 567, 568, 569
Sarah 568
Sarah Bacon 569
Thomas 565, 567
Trothe (Widow) 550
William 549, 568, 569
Coggine, John 549
Cogging, Reynold 549
Coggins, (?) (Cpt.) 558
Alice 549
Joane 546
John 502, 550
Jone 550
Mary (Widow) 550
Richard 550
Robert 546
Coggyn, Barnard 502
Barnarde 501
Bridget (Mrs.) 501
Eliantor 501, 502

Coggyn (cont.)
Elizabeth 502
John 501, 502
Mary 501, 502
Robert 501
Walter 529
William 501, 502
Coghen, (?) (Mrs.) 539
Cogin, Benjamin 568
John 564
Josiah 564
Mary (Widow) 564
Mirabella (Mrs.) 527
Patience (Mrs.) 564
Samuel 568
Thomas 550
Coging, Joseph 565
Joseph (Jr.) 568
Ruth (Mrs.) 568
Samuel 568
Cogins, Bridget (Mrs.)
547
Christopher 546
Elinor 546
Elinor (Mrs.) 572
Ellinor 546
Hannah (Mrs.) 547
Henry 547
Joane (Mrs.) 546, 547
John 546, 547
Robert 546
Sarah 547, 572
Thomas 547, 572
William 547
Cogsale, William (Jr.)
574
Cogswell, John 871
William 839
Cogyn, John 507
Richard 507
Thomas 505
Cogyne, Thomas 543
Cogyns, Thomas 505
Colkson, Robert 249, 250
Coit, Priscilla (Mrs.)
863
Thomas 863, 864
Coite, William (Sir) 245
Willm (Sir) 246
Coitherd, John 620
Cokayne, G. E. 820, 947
Coke, (?) 808
Colbroke, Wyllyam 702
Colby, (?) 13, 494
F. T. 493, 522
Cole, Abigail 739
Ann 739
Ann (Mrs.) 739
Anne (Mrs.) 821, 823
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 553
Henery 125
James 31, 739
John 552, 553, 822,
823
Magdalen 821
Mary 31
Mary (Mrs.) 31
Parnell 812, 821, 822,
823
Peter 533
Richard 184
Roger 821, 822, 823
Susan 821, 823
Susanna 821, 822, 823
Susanne 823
Suzanne 809
Tho 823
Thomas 823

Cole (cont.)
William 124, 822, 823
Willm 182
Wm. 142
Colebrook, Ann 723
William 703
Coledge, James 599
Martin 599
Coledge, Daniel 599
Margaret 590
Robert 590
Willm 590
Coleman, (?) 110
Thomas 110
Colendon, Agnes 504
Colenson, (?) 543
Coleraine, (?) (Lord)
900
Coles, Henry 137
Robert 137
Samuel 785
Willm 131
Coligny, (?) (Adm.) 430
Colket, Meredith B. 758
Meredith B. (Jr.) 753
Collas, Augustin 917,
919
Colledge, Alex(ander)
598
Alexander 598
Alice 596, 598
Eliz(abeth) (Mrs.) 598
John 587, 594, 595,
596, 598
Kat(harine) 598
Kat(harine) (Mrs.) 598
Mary 598
Mary (Mrs.) 598
Nich(olas) 598
Nicholas 594, 595
Susan 598
Symond 591
Thomas 590, 591
Thomas (Dr.) 893
Thos 598
William 598, 600
beverleye 591
College, John 598
Susan 598
Colles, Mary 487
Collgye, Robert 600
Collidge, Rych. 597
William 597
Collier, Francis 355
Collige, Thos. 599
Collin, Anne 398, 403
Mary 403
Thomas 398, 399, 403
Colling, Thomas 399
Collinge, (?) (Mrs.) 882
Elizabeth 598
John 598
Lettice 598
Collings, Henry 171
Mary 399
Collins, (?) 356, 440,
751
Antony 127
Ed. 607
Francis 780, 793
John 215
Sarah 793
Collinson, (?) 440
Collis, William 907
Collman, Adam 399
Collyer, (?) (Mrs.) 231
Anna 231
Benjamin 231, 232

Collyer (cont.)
James 355
Susan 231
Thomas 131
Collyng, Roger 588
Collynge, John 588, 600
Robert 588, 600
Thomas 588
Colman, Adam 397, 398,
401
Benja 352
Benja. (Rev.) 352
Elizabeth 397, 401,
403
George 398
Nathaniel 398
Colquhoun, Patrick 951
Colston, Thomas 88
Colt, Gulielmi Dutton
708
Leonora Sophia Dutton
708
Sarah 655
Colthirst, Henry 608
Colthurst, Anne (Mrs.)
818
Coltresse, John 625
Coluyge, Robert 588
Colvledge, Alce 597
Rich. 597
Colyng, Agnes 587
Alys 587
Johane 587
John 587, 588
Thomas 587
William 587
Colyng, John 588, 600
Robert 588
Colyngs, Annes (Mrs.)
589
Robert 589
Combe, Joane 546
Comer, (?) 574
Elinor (Mrs.) 678
Eliz. 574
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 574
James 676
John 676, 678
Richard 574
Sarah 678
Comferett, Richard 850
Comfort, (?) 851
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 850
Richard 850
Thomas 850
Comforte, Ambrose 850
Thomas 850
Thomas (Jr.) 850
Commons, (?) (Dr.) 68
Commy, George 137, 138
Comnenus, (?) 421
Comport, Richard 850
Compton, (?) (Lord) 692
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 517
John 193, 194, 199
Peter 691
William 684
William (Sir) 691
Willmum 164
Conant, Sylvanus (Rev.)
186
Conde, (?) 421
Condon, William 212
Coney, (?) 575, 578, 582
Abigail 323, 578, 579
Abigail (Mrs.) 580
Ann 581, 582
Anna 578, 579

Coney (cont.)
 Antonie 582
 Anthony 583
 Benjamin 580
 Daniel 579
 Elizabeth 579, 580
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 581
 Jane 582
 John 576, 578, 579,
 580, 581, 582, 583,
 584
 John (Sr.) 578
 Joseph 579
 Mary 578, 579, 583,
 584
 Mary (Mrs.) 581, 582,
 584
 Mehitabel 578
 Nathaniel 575, 576,
 577, 578, 579, 580
 Nathanil 579
 Priscilla 579
 Raphell 582
 Rebecca 578
 Samuel 579
 Sarah 578, 579
 Thomas 579, 581, 582,
 583
 William 579
 Coneye, John 580, 581
 Mary 580, 581
 Coneyes, John 576
 Conie, John 581, 583
 Marie 583
 Thollas 581
 Connell, Richard 349
 Conney, Benjamin 576
 Elizabeth 576
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 584
 John 576, 577, 578,
 582
 Joseph 576
 Margery (Mrs.) 526
 Mary 576
 Nathaniel 577
 Rebecca 576
 Sarah 576
 Sarah (Mrs.) 576
 Thomas 521, 526, 576
 William 576
 Connie, John 583
 Connin, Robert 577
 Connoni, Johannis 491
 Connors, Daniel J. 222
 Conny, (?) 577
 John 577, 582, 583
 Marie 583
 Mary (Mrs.) 577
 Nathanael 577
 Nathaniel 577
 Raphell 582
 Robert 576, 577
 Robert (Dr.) 576, 577
 Samuel 577
 Sarah 577
 Thomas 582
 Conoke, John 581
 Constable, Henry 400
 John (Sir) 838
 Xpofer 399
 Constance, Elias 631
 Conway, Alice 349
 John 349
 Cony, (?) 580, 583
 (?) (Jdg.) 576, 577
 Daniel 575
 Evelina 575
 Jason D. 575

Cony (cont.)
 Jno. 578
 John 578, 583
 John (Sr.) 578
 Mary 583
 Nathaniel 576
 Raphael 582
 Robert (Dr.) 577
 Samuel 575, 576, 577
 Sarah 577
 Susan 575
 Thomas 582
 Conye, John 581
 Conyers, (?) 421
 John 50
 Coe, Robert 588, 590
 Cook, Alice 247, 264
 Catherine 469
 G. 107
 George 107
 John 469
 Paul 568
 Sears 568
 Cooke, Catherine 469
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 585
 John 469, 585, 883
 Peter 212
 Cookney, Mary 502
 Cooladge, Martin 599
 Thos. 599
 Cooldeg, Willm 597
 Cooledge, Abraham 596
 Alex(ander) 598
 Alexande 598
 Alexander 594, 598
 Ann 599
 Anna 597
 Anne 598
 Catherine 596
 Catherine (Mrs.) 596
 Danyell 594
 Eliz(abe)th (Mrs.) 599
 Elizabeth 596
 Elzebethe 595
 Emme (Mrs.) 598
 John 594, 595, 596,
 597, 598
 John (Sr.) 596
 Kat(harine) 598, 599
 Kat(harine) (Mrs.) 599
 Katherine 596
 Katheryn 590
 Margt. 597, 598
 Martha 596
 Martin 594, 599
 Martine 594
 Mathew 596
 Nich(olas) 598, 599
 Nicholas 596
 Robert 596, 598
 Simon 597
 Thomas 597
 Thos. 599
 William 596, 598, 599,
 600
 Coolidge, (?) 586, 587
 Alice 595
 Elenor 597
 Eliz(abeth) 597
 James 596
 John 586, 587, 595,
 597
 Jonathan 596
 Margaret 595
 Margaret (Mrs.) 595
 Mary (Mrs.) 587
 Nathaniel 587
 Nicholas 596

Coolidge (cont.)
 Rich. 597
 Richard 595
 Simon 597
 Symon 595
 Symond 595
 William 587, 595
 Willm 595
 Coolish, Alex(ander) 599
 Coolledge, Catheren 598
 Edeth 597
 Ellen 598
 Emme 598
 Jane 598
 John 598
 Jone 597
 Marie 598
 Mary 598
 Nichs. 598
 Rich. 597
 Rychard 597
 Sarah 597
 Symond 597
 Thomas 597
 Thos. 598
 William 598
 Willm 597
 Coolidge, Rich. 597
 Richard 597
 Coombe, Richard 125, 142
 Cooper, John 809
 Cooper, (?) 940
 Anne 932
 Charles H. 313
 Daniel 788
 James Fenimore 791
 John 809
 Mary 362
 Richard 791
 Robert 129
 William 791, 907
 Cope, (?) 16
 Katherine 16
 Coper, Mary 365
 Copley, (?) 332
 Robt. 846
 Coppyn, Ales (Mrs.) 452
 William 452
 Corbet, (?) 56, 421
 Thomas 56
 Corbine, William 609
 Corbyn, Benjamin 872
 Corey, D. P. 466
 Corkson, Richard 684
 Cornelio, (?) 658
 Cornelius, Barbara 707,
 708
 Richard 707, 708
 Cornell, Elizabeth 31
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 31
 Thomas 31
 Cornifh, James 946
 Jofeph 946
 Sarah 946
 Cornish, (?) 946
 James 946
 Cornouailla, (?) 421
 Cornwall, Jane 459
 John 459
 Corteis, John 634
 Cortier, Sara Salomons
 867
 Corwin, George (Cpt.)
 628
 John 647
 Coryer, John 133
 Coryton, Susan 751
 W. (Sir) 751

Cosen, Richard 702
 Cosens, Abigail (Mrs.) 720
 John 719
 Cossen, Richard 702
 Cosyn, Alice 806
 John 806
 Coteland, Joan 751
 Nicholas 751
 Cotesford, (?) 421
 Coton, Hugh 606
 Cottan, Thomas 253
 Cottell, Charity (Mrs.) 522
 Elizabeth 522, 526
 John 522
 Thomas 522
 William 522
 Cotton, (?) 305, 645, 956
 Audrey 356, 357
 Esther 872
 George 909
 Henry 518, 940
 John 490, 491, 580, 581, 583
 John (Rev.) 580, 581, 583, 584
 Margaret (Mrs.) 518
 Mary 351, 518, 580, 581
 Rich. 351
 Roland 580, 581
 Rossiter 956
 Sarah (Mrs.) 584
 Thomas 580, 882
 William 535, 582, 912
 Couch, David 601
 Edward 601
 Elizabeth 601
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 601
 Mary 601
 Mary (Mrs.) 601
 Robert 601
 William 601
 Couche, William 601
 Coucy, (?) 421
 Coughtie, Joane 295
 Couledg, John 596
 Rob. 599
 Robert 596
 Thomas 596
 Ursula 599
 Couledge, Eliz(abeth) 597
 Eliz(abeth) (Mrs.) 597
 Rich. 597
 Sarah 597
 Simon 597
 Willm 597
 Couledge, Elizabeth 596
 Margaret 597
 Martha (Mrs.) 596
 Mathw 596
 Robert 596
 Willia 597
 Coulyng, Ralph 600
 Walter 600
 Coupland, (?) 421
 John 762
 Courtenay, (?) 216
 Hugh (Sir) 494
 Courtney, (?) 420
 Courtney, (?) 427
 Edward 443
 Couthe, George 530
 Jerome 530
 Jherome 532
 Cove, Thomas 845
 Covell, Dorothy 629
 Sara 629
 Sarah 629, 630
 Covert, Eleanor 814
 Richard 814
 Walter (Sir) 814
 Covlidge, John 597
 William 597
 Cowdrey, William 487
 Cowgill, Edmond 781
 Ralph 780
 Cowke, Elizabeth 762
 Cowle, Robert 167
 Thomas 228
 Cowledg, Edward 599
 Rob. 599
 Cowledge, Alexander 598
 Edward 599
 John 599
 Nicholas 598
 Peter 599
 Rob. 599
 William 599
 Cowlinge, John 600
 Cowllege, Margaret 589
 Cowlyng, Jeffery 600
 John 600
 Cowlynge, John 600
 William 587
 Cowper, Agnes (Mrs.) 28
 John 28
 Joseph M. 462
 Peter 900
 Thomas 785
 Cox, Henry 720, 721
 Jane 720
 Nathaniel 955
 Robert 907
 Samuel 720
 Coxland, John 763
 Coy, (?) 952
 John 952
 Lucy 952
 Lucy Anna (Mrs.) 952
 Matthew 952
 Richard 952
 Coytemore, Rowland 223
 Thomas 223, 225, 226
 Coytmore, Judith 537
 Katherine 537
 Martha (Mrs.) 537
 Rowland 537
 Thomas 537
 William 537
 Crab, (?) (Mrs.) 206
 Crackstone, John 862
 Cradock, (?) 602, 606, 607, 610, 611
 (?) (Gov.) 607, 608, 610, 611
 Alice 604, 606
 Amy 604
 Ann 604, 606
 Anne 606
 Benj. 606
 Catharine 605
 Charles 604
 Damaris 606, 607, 608, 609
 Damaris (Mrs.) 607
 Deborah 605
 Edmund 606
 Edward 604
 Eliz'h 606
 Elizabeth 604, 605, 606
 Ellen 606
 Cradock (cont.)
 Emma 606
 Francis 604, 606
 George 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 610
 Hazell 606
 Honorina 606
 Jane 604, 606
 John 604, 606, 610
 Kath. 606
 Mary 604, 605, 606, 607
 Matheus 606
 Mathew 606, 607, 608, 609, 610
 Mathew (Gov.) 610
 Mathew (Sir) 611
 Matthew 602, 603, 604, 610, 611
 Matthew (Sir) 602, 604
 Meverell 606
 Miles (Sir) 604, 606
 Nicholas 611
 Petrovel 606
 Philip 606
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 602, 607
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 608
 Rich. (Jr.) 606
 Richard 604, 606, 610
 Samuel 603, 604, 606, 608, 609
 Samuel (Dr.) 606
 Samuel (Rev.) 606
 Sarah 604, 606
 Thomas 604, 606, 607, 610
 Troth 606
 Walter 604, 606
 William 604, 606, 607, 610
 Zachary 604, 606
 Cradocke, Matthaues 603
 Samuel 609
 Cragge, Isabel 763
 Craggs, Elizabeth 751
 James 751
 Craig, Thomas 622
 Cramphorne, John 747
 Cranch, Andrew 612, 613
 Ebuff (Mrs.) 612
 Hannah 613
 John 612, 613
 Joseph 613
 Mary 612, 613
 Nathaniel 613
 Richard 612, 613
 William 612, 613
 Crandley, Richard 668
 Crane, (?) 108, 952
 Agnes 108
 John 107
 Mary 850
 Robert 952
 Robert (Sir) 952
 Crane, (?) 657
 Crannedge, (?) 300
 Cranston, (?) 615, 617
 (?) (Lord) 615, 616
 Barzillai 615
 Benjamin 615
 Caleb 616
 Elizabeth 616, 622
 James 615, 617
 John 614, 615, 616, 617
 John (Col.) 615
 John (Gov.) 615, 617,

Cranston (cont.)

823
 John (Lord) 615
 Samuel 614, 615, 616, 622
 Samuel (Gov.) 615, 617, 622, 623
 William 617
 William (Lord) 615, 616, 617
 Cranstoun, (?) 618
 Agnes 621
 Alexander 619
 Andrew 619
 Barbara 621
 Caleb 623
 Charles Frederick (Lord) 618
 Elizabeth 620, 621, 622
 George 619
 Helen 620
 Henry 621
 Isabel 619, 622
 James 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623
 James (Rev.) 622, 623
 Jean 620
 John 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623
 John (Lord) 616, 621
 John (Sir) 618, 619, 620, 621, 622
 Jonet 619
 Margaret 619, 620, 622
 Marion 619
 Patrick 620
 Samuel 616, 619, 623
 Samuel (Gov.) 620
 Sara 620, 622
 Sara (Lady) 621, 622
 Sarah (Lady) 620
 Thomas 618, 619, 620, 621
 Walter 619
 William 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622
 William (Lord) 617, 623
 William (Sir) 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623
 Craon, (?) 421
 Craswell, John 362
 Crawford, (?) 615, 907
 Crawford, George 618
 Crawshey, John 252, 269
 Roger 252, 265, 269
 Crawsheye, Roger 252
 Crawsley, Roger 256, 265
 Cresay, Francis 311
 Crespigny, Philip
 Champion (Mrs.) 756
 Cresswell, (?) 759
 Alexander 759
 Catherine 759
 Isabel 759
 Joan 759
 Robert 759
 Roger 759
 Cressy, Nicolas 311
 Cricke, Sephaniah 897
 Crimble, John 514
 Crippes, Richard 80
 Crisp, (?) 506, 855
 Alen. 507

Crisp (cont.)

Evelyn 518
 F. A. 495, 499
 Crispin, (?) 420
 Crocker, (?) 559
 John 561
 Crockford, Susannah (Mrs.) 684
 William 683
 Croft, (?) 421
 Crofton, Zachary (Rev.) 854
 Crofts, (?) 337, 338, 339
 Charles 337, 339
 Hannah 337, 339
 Hannah (Mrs.) 337
 John 337, 339, 340
 John (Sir) 339
 Judith 337
 Lydia 337, 339
 Mary (Mrs.) 337
 William 337
 William (Lord) 339
 Cromfield, Isaac 370
 Cromwell, (?) 72, 628, 630, 837, 953
 Elizabeth 952
 Mary 952
 Oliver 226, 485, 853, 920, 952, 953
 Philip 172
 Crook, Mary 779, 781
 Robert 779
 Crooke, Elizabeth 455
 John 455
 Marie 127
 Crooker, (?) 559
 Francis 559
 Sylvan J. (Dr.) 559
 Crophull, (?) 421
 Crosby, (?) 417, 624, 626
 John 780
 Margaret 626
 Mary 780, 781, 944
 Mary (Mrs.) 780
 Nathan 780
 Robert 626
 Crosley, John 251
 Cross, George 478
 John 478
 Crosse, (?) 137
 Ann (Mrs.) 554
 Francis 554
 John 554
 Crosyar, John 906
 Crouch, Elizabeth 648
 Crouchar, John 702
 Crowder, Gilbert 253, 278
 John 137
 Crowe, Thomas 880
 Crown, Agnes 631
 Elizabeth 631
 Henry 631
 John 630, 631
 Rebecca 631
 William 630, 631
 Crowne, (?) 630
 (?) (Col.) 629
 Agnes 629, 630
 Hary 629
 Henry 629, 630
 John 628, 629, 630
 Will. (Col.) 629
 Willi. 629
 William 627, 628, 629,

Crowne (cont.)

630
 William (Col.) 627, 628, 629, 630
 Wm. 627, 628
 Crowther, Anthonye 137
 Issac 766
 Susan 766
 Crumpe, John 198
 Thomas 198
 Cudbarne, Elyne 246
 Cudworth, (?) 632, 633
 (?) (Mrs.) 632
 James 633
 James (Cpt.) 562
 James (Gen.) 633
 Mary 556
 Rad. 632
 Ralph 632, 633
 Ralph (Dr.) 633
 Ralph (Rev.) 632, 633
 Cuiseaux, (?) 421
 Culcheth, (?) 421
 Culladge, Alce 599
 John (Jr.) 598
 Cullage, Margaret 597
 Culledg, Willia 597
 Wm. 593
 Culledge, Agnes 593, 594, 599
 Alce 597
 Elisabeth 597
 Eliz(abeth) 599
 Eliz(abeth) (Mrs.) 599
 Elizabeth 599
 Elisabeth 594
 Elisabeth (Mrs.) 594
 Johan 599
 John 593, 594, 595, 597, 599
 Jane 597
 Jone (Mrs.) 597
 Kath(arine) 599
 Mary 599
 Richard 593
 Rob. 599
 Robert 595
 Simon 591
 Symond 597
 Symond (Sr.) 597
 Thomas 592, 593, 594, 595, 597, 600
 Thos. 599
 William 594, 599
 Wilm 592, 593, 597
 Wm. 591, 593
 Cullege, Abram 599
 Agnes 589
 Alice 591
 Elizabeth 593
 George 591
 Henry 591
 John 589, 591
 Jone 589
 Margaret (Mrs.) 591
 Margaret (Widow) 589
 Margrett (Widow) 589
 Margt. (Mrs.) 599
 Marie 599
 Marie (Mrs.) 599
 Marion 591
 Nicholas 591
 Richard 591
 Rob. 599
 Robert 589, 590
 William 599
 Wm. 593
 Cullidge, Alis 596

Cullidge (cont.)
 Eliz(abeth) 597
 Ellen 597
 Henry 596, 597
 Johan 596
 John 596
 Jone 596
 Marg. 596
 Margaret (Mrs.) 596
 Margt (Widow) 596
 Margt. 596
 Rob. 596
 Robt. 597
 William 596, 597
 Cullinge, Alice 591
 Anne 591
 Annes 587
 Grace (Mrs.) 591
 Johan 591
 John 587
 Margaret 591
 Margaret (Mrs.) 588
 Robert 588, 591
 William 587, 591
 Culpan, John (Jr.) 771, 772
 Culton, Thomas 378, 382, 405
 Cummings, (?) 216
 Richard 214
 Cundall, Elizabeth (Widow) 663
 Henry 663
 Cundi, (?) 420
 Cundith, Rich. 364
 Cundy, Christian 920
 Mary 920
 Cundy, Rich. 364
 Cune, John 903
 Cunliffe, Nicholas 958
 Cunningham, Lewis 155
 Linzee 155
 Cunny, Ann (Mrs.) 581
 John 582
 Cuny, Ann 582
 John 582
 Mary 582
 Cure, John 904
 Currier, Richard 874
 Curties, Dorothy 193
 Curtis, (?) 635, 741, 743, 746
 Alice (Mrs.) 635
 Anthony 635
 Charles B. 636
 Ed'rus 636
 Edward 636
 Eliz'th 745
 Eliz. (Mrs.) 636
 Elizabeth 634, 635
 Elizabeth (Widow) 635
 Gabr. 636
 Geo. 636, 745
 George 743, 745
 Henry 635
 Isaac 635
 Joane 636
 Johannes 635
 John 634, 635, 636, 745
 Joseph 635
 Josias 636
 Mary 745
 Michael 635
 Oliva 636
 Philip 745
 Philip (Rev.) 575
 Richard 635

Curtis (cont.)
 Robert 635, 636
 Sarah 745
 Sarah (Mrs.) 742
 Stiles H. 634
 Susanna 575
 Tho. 636
 Thom's 636
 Thomas 634, 635, 745
 Thomas 636
 William 634, 635, 742, 745, 746
 Wm. 745
 Curtise, John 636
 Thos 636
 Curtois, Joh'es 636
 Peter 636
 Curtoys, Henry 635
 Curtus, Will'm 636
 Curtys, Johane (Mrs.) 136
 John 636
 Roger 136
 Curwen, (?) 421
 Curwin, Hannah 337
 Cushing, (?) (Mrs.) 323
 Daniel 576
 Edward 322
 Elizabeth 322
 John 683
 John P. 492
 Mary 322
 Thomas 322
 Wm. 683
 Cussans, (?) 650
 Cusse, Jane 455
 John 455
 Cuthboard, William 404, 415, 422
 Cutler, James J. 155
 Rebecca 764
 Robert 764
 Cutteris, Edmund 635
 Cyneley, Chas 929
 D'Abetot, (?) 421
 D'Albini, Margaret 694
 D'Aubigne, Francois 666
 Theodore Agrippa 666
 D'Aubigny, Ascelina 802
 Henry 802
 Nigel 802
 Robert 802
 William 802
 D'Eresby, Willoughby 281
 D'Ewes, Symonds (Sir) 511
 D'Hauterville, (?) 421
 D'Outremer, Albreda 454
 Louis 454
 Louis (King) 454
 Dabridgcourt, Christiana 155
 Tho. 155
 Dafferne, William 907
 Daie, John 516, 517
 William 400, 401
 Dale, George 902
 Marian K. 757
 Rachel 924
 Robert 153
 Dalgleish, Helen 346
 Dall, Caroline H. (Mrs.) 884
 Dallas, J. 493
 Dalton, (?) 953
 Asa 953
 Elizabeth 760
 Thomas 760

Dalton (cont.)
 Thos. 349
 Timothy (Rev.) 953
 Dammartin, (?) 420
 Damparte, Raffé 289
 Dampierre, (?) 421
 Dampney, (?) 636
 Danby, Mare 280
 Mary 280
 Dane, Francis (Rev.) 957
 Hannah 957
 Danforth, (?) 321, 325
 Elizabeth 149
 John 325
 Jonathan 149
 Mary 321, 322
 Saml. (Rev.) 322
 Samuel (Rev.) 149, 321, 542
 Tho. 776, 777
 Thomas 538, 539, 609
 Thomas (Gov.) 149
 Daniell, Constance 548
 Danvers, (?) 485, 854
 Dorothy 814
 Henry 932
 John (Sir) 814
 Danyell, Agnes 141
 Agnes 125
 Darbell, Hannah 779
 Darby, (?) (Widow) 196
 Darley, William 81
 Willyam 67
 Darrell, (?) 421
 Darter, Richard 164
 Dasbolte, John 591
 Dassell, Anthony 521
 Dauce, George 711
 Nathaniel 711
 Dauce Holland, Nathaniel (Sir) 711
 Daus, William (Cpt.) 235
 Davenport, B. F. (Dr.) 953
 Catherine 349
 Edward 858
 FitzRandolph 858
 FitzRandolphe 858
 Isabel 858
 John 57, 737
 John (Rev.) 180, 539
 John (Sir) 347, 348
 Maude 348
 Thomas 953
 Wm. (Sir) 349
 David, Dollard 954
 Doller 954
 Dolor 954
 T. W. (Rev.) 854
 Davids, (?) 853
 (?) (Rev.) 852
 T. W. (Rev.) 853
 Thomas W. (Rev.) 851, 852
 Davidson, Marie 219
 Davies, John 899
 Davis, (?) 567, 674, 852, 855, 871, 894, 954
 Dolor 954
 George 226
 Horace 954
 J. C. Bancroft 954
 J. D. (Rev.) 232
 John 894, 895
 John (Cpt.) 436
 Joseph 417

Davis (cont.)
 Rebecca 871
 Walter G. 304
 Walter Goodwin 287,
 476, 757
 William 229
 William H. (Dr.) 627
 Davison, (?) 313
 William 310
 Davonport, James 579
 Davy, (?) 607
 John 212
 John (Sir) 496
 Nicholas 212
 Davye, Margaret 26
 Davyes, John 506
 Dawe, Edmond 549
 Dawes, (?) 32
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 22
 William 22, 32
 Dawinforthe, Henrie 767,
 768
 Dawson, Alexander 254,
 267
 Dorothe 254, 267
 Katherine 254
 Katherine (Mrs.) 267
 Mary 254, 267, 268
 Mathew 747
 Thomas 253, 254, 256,
 267, 268
 Ursula 254
 Ursula (Mrs.) 267
 Dawson, Alexander 253
 Dawsonne, Alexander 253
 Katherine (Mrs.) 253
 Day, (?) 402
 (?) (Lady) 283
 Agnes 856
 Elizabeth 517, 522
 Hannah (Mrs.) 686
 Isabell (Mrs.) 97
 William 392, 402, 411,
 412
 Daye, John 370, 517
 Thomasine (Mrs.) 397
 William 370, 397
 Days, Marmaduke 136
 De Gosthey, W. 929
 De ---, Jacobb Ferrer
 772
 De Albin, Adeliza
 (Mrs.) 454
 Albreda (Mrs.) 454
 Isabel 454, 461
 William 461
 Wm. 454
 De Albin Brito, Wm. 454
 De Alpraham, Matt. 348
 Matthew 347
 De Alsopp, Agnes 15
 Beatrix 15
 Gweno 15
 Henry 15
 Hugh 15
 Margery 15
 Ranulph 15
 Richard 15
 Thomas 15
 William 15
 De Atherton, Margaret 49
 Nicholas 49
 Robert 49
 William 49
 De Aylebury, (?) 70
 Ricardi 70
 Willelmi 70
 Willelmus 70
 De Aylesbury, Richard 70
 Robert 70
 De Ayring, Willms Ferrer
 772
 De Bagot, Jeanett 694
 De Belknap, Edward (Sir)
 156
 Robert (Sir) 156
 De Betley, (?) 288
 Henry 288
 De Bickerstaff, Adam 49
 Jane 49
 De Bickerton, (?) 350
 Ellen 348, 350
 De Bohun, William 803
 De Boniton, Simon 210
 De Bosco, Ralph 242
 William 242
 William (Sir) 242
 De Bouillon, (?) 666
 De Bracy, Robert 287
 De Bradstrat, (?) 285
 De Bread Street, Thomas
 285
 De Brecey, (?) 287
 Gilbert 287
 Richard 287
 Robert 287
 De Bredstrate, (?) 285
 William 285
 De Bredstrete, Walter
 285
 De Bresci, Hamon 350
 De Brescy, Hamon 287
 Robert 287
 William 288
 De Bresey, Alice (Mrs.)
 287
 Alicia (Mrs.) 286
 Robertus 286
 Robet 287
 Willmus 286
 De Briceio, Ricardo 287
 De Bromfield, Leywelyn
 316
 De Bude, (?) 658, 659,
 660, 662, 664, 667
 E. 658
 De Bulkeley, Hugh 351
 Humphrey 351
 Mabel 351
 Margaret 351
 Peter 348
 Robert 348
 Thomas 348
 William 348
 De Bulkley, Rogerus 286
 Willmus 286
 De Cameys, John 801
 Ralph 801
 De Canci, Walter 456
 De Carleton, John (Sir)
 376
 De Carswall, Richard 610
 Thomas 610
 William (Sir) 610
 De Carswell, William 610
 De Cartaret, Frances
 (Madame) 696
 De Carteret, (?) 695
 Elizabeth 695, 696
 Frances 693, 695
 Francis 696
 Francis (Sir) 693,
 694, 695
 John 695, 696
 Philip 693, 694, 695
 Philip (Sir) 694
 De Carteret (cont.)
 Susan 693
 De Castro, (?) 421
 De Caune, Hubert 699
 Sibillia 699
 De Chancie, Walter 457
 De Chauncey, William 458
 De Chauncie, Anfride 456
 De Chauncey, Anfride 454,
 456, 457
 Auschar 456
 Chauncey 454
 Chauncy 456
 Hugh 457
 Isabel 454, 457
 Philip 454
 Philip (Sir) 457
 Preciosa (Mrs.) 457
 Robert 454, 457
 Roger 454, 457
 Thomas 454, 457, 458
 Walter 454, 456, 457
 Willelmi 457
 William 454, 456, 457,
 458
 William (Sir) 454
 De Chaunes, Thom 457
 De Clare, (?) 420
 Adeliza 454
 Gilbert 454
 Isabel 454
 Richard 454
 Robert 461
 De Clermont, Adeliza 454
 Alex 454
 Alice 454
 De Clothorham, Roger
 (Sir) 376
 De Cogan, John 493
 Katherine (Mrs.) 494
 Miles 493
 Richard 493
 Richard (Sir) 494
 Thomas 494
 William 493
 William (Sir) 494
 De Cranstoun, Andreas
 618
 Elfric 618
 De Cressewell, Isabel
 759
 De Cresswell, Henry 759
 De Cuppings, Robert 457
 De Domera, Geoffrey 699
 Henry 699
 De Dommer, Joan (Mrs.)
 699
 John 699
 Thomas 699
 De Dummer, Ellen 699
 Geoffrey 699
 Henry 699
 John 699
 John (Sir) 699
 Richard 699
 Robert 699
 Thomas 699
 William (Sir) 699
 De Dummera, Ralph 699
 De Farington, Roger 15
 De Poe, Daniel 511
 De Fremouz, Robert 287
 De Glanville, Alan 860
 Ranulf 860
 Ribard 860
 De Gloucester, (?) 420
 De Gorges, Ralph (Sir)
 440

De Gresley, Avisia 611
 Dionisia 611
 Ingenulfus 611
 Petronella 611
 Robert 611
 William 611
 De Guerpil, Genette 694
 De Haan, Hester 868
 De Hadleigh, Richard
 Cadogan 350
 William 350
 De Hadley, Isabel 287
 Isabella 286
 Willmus 286
 De Halsall, Otho 49
 De Hampden, Baldwin 70
 De Harrington, Robert
 (Sir) 494
 De Hassall, (?) 288
 De Hdley, Caducanus 286
 De Heslarton, Elizabeth
 462
 John 462
 Margery 462
 William 462
 De Koninck, Willem 863
 De La Tour, (?) (Lord)
 628
 De La Warre, (?) (Lord)
 814
 De Lacy, Ilbert 826
 John 826
 De Lancaster, (?) 420
 De Laumerez, (?) (Lord)
 695
 De Loire, (?) Chateau
 420
 De Longley, Robert 49
 De Louthre, Roberti 944
 Willielmun 944
 De Louthrop, Margery 462
 Simon 462
 Thomas 462
 Walter 462
 De Lyleburne, Ralph
 (Sir) 15
 De May, A. 654
 De Montagu, Mary 494
 William (Sir) 494
 De Montcalm, (?)
 (Marquis) 218
 De Montfort, Elizabeth
 494
 Piers 494
 De Moras,
 Marie-Francoise 221
 Marie-Francoise Mouet
 218, 221
 Pierre Mouet 221
 De Nevil, Hawise 462
 Roger 462
 De Perpant, Amabilia 611
 De Prendegast, Gerald
 493
 Mary 493
 De Quetteville, Jeanne
 918
 De Quincy, Roger 618
 De Qwassington, Henry
 759
 Isabel (Mrs.) 759
 De Ridder, Charles 868
 De Ridelsford, Basilie
 493
 Walter 493
 De Roos, (?) (Lord) 460
 Edward (Lord) 461
 Everard 454
 De Roos (cont.)
 Margery 454
 Peter 454
 Robert 454, 461
 Robert (Sir) 454
 Robt 461
 Sacer 454
 William 461
 William (Lord) 461
 Wm. 454
 De Roucy, Margaret 454
 De Salis, (?) (Mrs.) 633
 Harriet A. (Mrs.) 633
 De Saxe, Gerberge 454
 De Say, (?) 420
 De Segraves, (?) 847
 De Sourbi, Jacobb Ferrer
 772
 De St. Amand, Almeric
 802
 Guy 802
 John 802
 Ralph 802
 De St. Liz, Maud 454,
 460, 461
 Simon 454, 460, 461
 De Standysse, Hugh 944
 De Stopham, Joan 119
 De Stoteford, Walter 345
 De Strickland, William
 944
 De Thouy, Ida 461
 De Tilli, (?) 421
 De Todenei, Robert 454
 De Todenir, Robert 460
 De Umfraville, Margaret
 Dtto Odonnell 454
 De Valoines, Sybyl 454
 De Vaux, (?) 420
 De Verdon, Emme 611
 Henry 611
 Petronella 611
 De Vere, (?) 420
 Alberic 454
 Julianna 454
 De Veres, (?) 460
 De Vitre, (?) 420
 De Viviee, Jah 869
 Janneke 869
 Passchier 869
 De Warren, Isabella 661
 De Wette, (?) 653
 De Whitmore, Elizabeth
 611
 John 611
 De Wiverston, Dionisia
 (Mrs.) 611
 Felicia 611
 Stephen 611
 De Wolf, Mary 342
 De l'Isle, (?) 421
 De la Feld, Hubertus
 825, 847
 John 825
 De la Felde, Robert 824
 De la Felds, (?) 824,
 825
 Huburtus 825
 De la Field, John 824
 De la Haye, (?) 420
 De la Penne, Agnes 699
 De la Pryme, Abraham 313
 De la Vale, Dorothy 760
 Gilbert 758
 Henry 758
 Hugh 758
 Hugh FitzRoger 758
 John 758
 De la Vale (cont.)
 John (Sir) 760
 Margaret 758
 Peter 760
 Robert 758
 De la ffield, (?) 847
 DeCow, Ann 797
 Isaac 792
 Isaac (Sr.) 797
 Deacon, Frances (Mrs.)
 779
 George 779, 783
 Hugh 139
 John 257
 Martha (Mrs.) 925
 William 796
 Dean, (?) 114, 639
 Hannah 957
 John Ward 112, 632,
 639, 851, 947
 Richard 723
 Thomas 957
 William 638, 639, 949,
 950
 Deane, (?) 639, 773, 958
 (?) (Gen.) 228
 Charles 638
 Eleanor 638
 Eleanor (Mrs.) 495,
 519, 520, 571, 639
 Eleanore (Mrs.) 950
 Elizabeth 637, 638
 Eilianor 637
 Grace 769, 773, 775
 Isaacke 637, 638
 James 947
 John 637, 638, 639,
 768, 771
 Lancelot 517
 Margerie 637, 638, 639
 Percival 768
 Samuel 773
 Samuel (Rev.) 638
 Susan 637
 Thomas 637, 638
 Walte 638
 Walter 495, 519, 520,
 571, 637, 638, 639,
 950
 William 637, 638, 639
 William Reed 639
 Willm 638
 Dearbearn, John 642
 Dearborn, (?) 640, 641
 Ebenezer 641
 Godfrey 641
 Harry 642
 Henry 641
 John 642
 Michael 641
 Thomas 641, 642
 William 642
 Dearborne, John 641
 Thomas 641
 Deareborne, Anna (Mrs.)
 642
 Anne (Mrs.) 642
 Henry 642
 John 642
 Sarai 642
 Tomazin 642
 Deblois, Francis 695,
 697
 Margaretta 695
 Margarita 697
 Deere, Samuel 723
 Dei Maggi, (?) 653
 Del Muratori, Vincenzo

Del Muratori (cont.)
 861
 Delabear, Francis 548
 Delafields, (?) 824
 Delano, Philip (Sr.) 561
 Thomas 561
 Dell, (?) 792
 Elizabeth 314
 Henry 792
 Jane 790
 Delmatia, (?) 421
 Demarisco, (?) 693
 Deming, Maria 155
 Dempsy, Xpofer 253
 Denby, Sarah (Mrs.) 862
 William 862
 Dendy, Frederick Walter
 759
 Dene, Edward 819
 John 498
 Denesen, Edward 652
 Elisabeth 652
 Deneys, Robert 249
 Denisen, Edward 652
 George 652
 John 652
 William 652
 Denison, (?) 643, 648,
 649, 650
 (?) (Gen.) 644, 645,
 648
 (?) (Mrs.) 645
 Anne 651
 Daniel 405, 643, 644,
 646, 648, 649, 650,
 651
 Daniel (Gen.) 643,
 649, 650, 652
 Deborah 645
 Edward 643, 644, 648,
 651, 652
 Elizabeth 651, 652
 George 643, 644, 648,
 651, 652
 George (Cpt.) 648, 649
 German 643
 Harlackeden 647
 Hugh 255
 John 643, 644, 646,
 647, 649, 650, 651,
 652
 John (Rev.) 644
 Luce 651
 Margaret (Mrs.) 648,
 652
 Martha 643, 646
 Martha (Mrs.) 647
 Mary 645, 651
 Mary (Mrs.) 651
 Mary (Widow) 652
 Patience 646
 Priscilla 647
 Sarah 651, 652
 Susan 651
 William 643, 644, 647,
 648, 649, 651, 652
 Denizen, George 648
 William 648
 Denizon, Edward 652
 George 648
 Margaret (Mrs.) 648
 Margart (Mrs.) 652
 William 648, 652
 Dennis, (?) 630
 James 583
 John 630
 Mary (Mrs.) 583, 584
 Dennison, Daniel 650,

Dennison (cont.)
 652
 John 649
 William 652
 Dennyson, Geo 648
 George 648
 William 648
 Denson, William 129
 Denston, William 20
 Dent, Catherine 759
 Elizabeth 760
 Giles 851
 Robert 761
 Roger 759
 Thomas 760
 Denton, (?) (Rev.) 828
 Ester 766
 Joice 766
 Margt 765
 Richard 772
 Richard (Rev.) 828
 Sarah 766
 Susan 766
 Deny, Anne 732
 Denyon, Agnes (Widow)
 652
 Denysen, Anna 652
 Edward 650, 652
 Elizabeth 650
 George 650
 John 650, 652
 Mary 650
 William 650, 652
 Denyson, (?) 651
 Agnes (Mrs.) 651
 Edward 652
 Geo. 648
 George 648, 652
 John 648, 651, 652
 Luce 652
 Susan 652
 William 652
 Denyzen, Luce 650
 Deodate, (?) 664
 Deodati, (?) 660
 Derbe, Christopher 463,
 466, 467
 William 463, 467
 Derebarne, Agnes (Mrs.)
 641
 Jenet 641
 John 641
 Michael 641
 Thomas 641
 Derham, Baldwin 509
 Mary 509
 Dervault, Clemence 916
 Jehannette (Mrs.) 916
 John 916
 Derwentwater, (?) 421
 Des Augres, Elias (Lord)
 696
 Des Marais, (?) 693
 Desborough, (?) 230
 (?) (Col.) 230
 Despencer, (?) 421
 Devereaux, (?) (Gen.)
 698
 Devonish, Bernard 779
 Dewar, Jane 620
 Dewyen, Martyn 57
 Dexter, (?) 883, 948
 Franklin B. 736
 H. M. 863
 Henry M. (Rev.) 305,
 462
 Thomas 171, 956
 Dey, William 904

Dayne, John 772
 Di Poggio, Francesca
 655, 659
 Diar, Marie (Mrs.) 733
 William 733
 Diaulme, (?) 916
 John 916
 Dibble, William B. 361
 Dickens, (?) 93
 Dickers, (?) 22, 29
 Dickinson, Joseph 303
 William 220
 Dickons, Elizabeth 906
 Dickson, John 770
 Die Maggi, (?) 660
 Diessen, (?) 421
 Dighton, Katherine 645
 Dill, (?) 792
 Henry 792
 Dilligen, (?) 421
 Dillingham, Edward 955,
 956
 Henry 955
 John 955
 Theophilus 955
 Thomas 955
 Thomas (Rev.) 955
 William 955
 Dimmock, Thomas 559
 Dinan, (?) 421
 Dines, David 451
 Dinsdale, William 578
 Diodate, (?) 657, 664
 Elizabeth 657
 Jean 658
 John 657, 669
 John (Dr.) 657
 Sarah (Mrs.) 656
 William 656, 657, 658,
 668, 669
 Diodati, (?) 653, 658,
 660, 661, 663, 664,
 665, 666
 (?) (Dr.) 657
 Abigail (Mrs.) 655
 Alessandro 655, 659,
 660, 661
 Aloys 668
 Anne 655, 660
 Antoine Josue 667
 Antonio 659
 Arrigo 655
 Carolo 653, 654, 655,
 660, 661, 663
 Charles 655, 663, 664,
 667
 Charles V. 653
 Cornelio 655
 Edouard 668
 Eli 661
 Elizabeth 655, 669
 Francesco 666
 Gabriel 661, 662
 Gabriel C. 658, 668
 Geronimo 659
 Giovanni 662
 Giulio 660, 662
 Isabella (Mrs.) 662
 Jacques Amedee 668
 Jean 655, 660, 661,
 663, 664, 665, 667
 Jean (Count) 662
 Jean (Rev.) 664, 666,
 667
 John 655, 658, 663,
 664, 666, 668, 669
 John (Rev.) 57, 654,
 666

Diodati (cont.)
 Joseph 660
 Lorenzo 662
 Madelein 655
 Madeleine 660
 Marc 667
 Marie 655, 660
 Martin Jacob 667
 Mercy 655
 Michele 655, 659, 660, 661
 Nicolo 655, 661, 662
 Nicolo (Dr.) 659
 Ottaviano 655, 662
 Philadelphia 655, 664
 Philip 666
 Philippe 655, 667
 Philippe Sebastian 667
 Philippe Sebastien 655
 Pompeo 655, 661, 662
 Ralph 666, 667
 Renee 655, 666
 Richard 655, 664
 Rodolphe 655, 667
 Salomon 667
 Samuel 660, 667
 Sarah (Mrs.) 655, 668
 Theodore 655, 660, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668
 Vie de Jean 658
 William 654, 655, 664, 668
 Diodatis (?) 662
 Diotatis (?) 659
 Alessandro 659
 Arnolfo 659
 Michele 659
 Dircks, Jannetje 869
 Direks, Jannetje 869
 Direxdr, Jannetgen 869
 Disbrow, John (Gen.) 229
 Divell, Jno 777
 Dix, Lois 570
 Mary 569
 Nancy 569
 Dixon, Mary 683
 Dixon, Joane 555
 Johane 555
 Doane, Ann 518
 Thomas 518
 Dobbs, Madeleine H. 758
 Dobie, Robert (Sir) 622
 Dod, (?) 350
 Dodds, (?) 758, 759, 760, 761, 762
 Dodson, Anne 766
 Dodsworth, John Eaton 924
 Dol, (?) 421
 Dolbar, Richard 673
 Dolbcare, John 685
 Dolbear, Barnard 672, 673
 Bernard 673, 674
 David 680
 Edmd 676
 Edmd. 682
 Edmund 672, 675
 James 679
 John 672, 673, 674, 679, 680
 Jos. 681
 Samuel 680
 Sara 680
 Susanna 673, 674
 Dolbeare, (?) 671, 672, 673, 675, 678, 680,

Dolbeare (cont.)
 681, 682
 (?) (Mrs.) 674
 Abigail 686
 Agnes 677
 Ann 684
 Anne 680
 Barnard 672, 673
 Benjamin 671, 672, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 683, 684, 685, 686
 Bernard 671, 672, 677
 Charity (Mrs.) 681
 David 672, 677, 678, 679, 680, 683
 Deborah 682
 Edmond 675, 676, 681
 Edmund 671, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685
 Edmond Grice 677, 681
 Elizabeth 674, 675, 676, 678, 682, 684
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 680
 Elizabeth (Widow) 685
 George 678, 679, 680, 681, 683, 685, 686
 George Benjamin 686
 Grace 671, 673
 Grizel 684, 685
 Grizzel 678
 Hannah 678, 682, 685, 686
 Hannah (Mrs.) 680
 James 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683
 John 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686
 Joseph 672, 676, 678, 681, 682, 684
 Margaret 676, 677
 Martha 677
 Mary 672, 678, 679, 680, 681, 683, 686
 Mary (Mrs.) 680, 683
 Phebe 684
 Phebe (Mrs.) 684
 Polly 684
 Rebecca 672
 Richard 671, 672, 673, 674, 684
 Sally 684
 Samuel 678, 679, 680, 681, 683, 684, 686
 Sarah 672, 674, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 683, 684, 685
 Sarah (Mrs.) 674, 676, 677, 679, 680, 683
 Susanna 671, 680
 Susanna (Mrs.) 684
 Susannah 684
 Thomas 672, 677, 678, 679, 680, 683, 684, 685
 William 677, 681
 Zebiah 678
 Dolbeares, (?) 671
 Dolbeer, Edmd. 675
 Edmund 674
 John 674
 Joseph 681
 Dolbeere, Edmund 674
 Dolbel, Julian (Rev.) 916

Dolbere, (?) 673
 Dolberr, John 673
 Dolbier, Agnes 676
 Bernard 676, 677
 David 676
 Edmond 675
 Edmund 676
 Elisabeth 676
 Hannah (Mrs.) 681
 Joseph 675
 Margaret 676
 Martha 676
 Sara 676
 Sara (Mrs.) 676
 Thomas 676, 681
 William 676
 Dolebare, (?) 675
 Edmond 675
 Dolebeare, John 674
 Dolebeer, John 674
 Dollam, (?) 664
 Domer, (?) 699
 Richard 701
 Dommer, (?) 699
 Joane (Mrs.) 703
 John 702
 Mary 703
 Thomas 703
 William 700, 703
 Doncaster, (?) 421
 Dongan, (?) (Gov.) 841
 Dongin, Katherine 550
 Doring, Edward 884
 Selina 884
 Dormer, Wm. 71
 Dorn, Arthur 690
 Dorne, (?) 690, 691
 Anna 690
 Arthur 690
 Arthuris 690
 Edward 690
 Katherina 690
 Mary (Mrs.) 690
 Pender 690
 Robert 690
 Robt 690
 Susan 690
 Susanna 690
 Thomas 690
 Thomas 689, 690, 691
 Willm 690
 Dorrance, Silas Fish 346
 Dorrington, Alice 604, 606, 610
 Jane 604, 606
 John 604, 606, 610
 Rich'd 606
 Richard 604
 Dort, Margaret 709
 Dorton, Mary 785
 Dotey, Edward 30
 Doucet, Edward 168, 170
 Doue, ffrancis 125
 Doughty, Francis (Rev.) 829
 Douglas, (?) 603
 James 620
 William 620
 Doue, Anne 694
 Douville, Raymond 221
 Dove, Alice (Mrs.) 125
 Francis 142
 ffrancis 125
 Dover, (?) 421
 Dow, (?) 874
 Anne (Mrs.) 58
 Dowding, Elizabeth (Mrs.) 684

Downe, Elizabeth 211
Downer, (?) 869
W. 867
Downes, Edward 390, 410
William 275, 680
Willm 255
Wm. 255
Downing, Anne (Mrs.) 956
Emanuel 226, 227, 956
Emanuel 225
Downinge, Imanuel 956
James 956
Mary 956
Susan 956
Dowse, (?) (Mrs.) 324
Edward (Cpt.) 328
Jane 26, 29
Jhon 24
John 29, 364
Lydia 676
Thomas 24
Dowsett, Edward 167, 173
Elizabeth 169
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 173
Dowson, Agnes 133
Drake, (?) 19, 121, 122,
226, 321, 323, 361,
428, 429, 438, 444,
687
Dorothy 687
Edwin Howard 687
Eleanor 687
Elizabeth 687
Endimion 687
Francis (Sir) 430, 436
Jane 687
Joane 687
John 687
Louis Stoughton 687
S. G. 607, 610
Samuel G. 959
Thomas 687
Thomas (Sr.) 687
William 687
Draper, Henry 772
Richard 140
Sarah 680
Drax, Jennet 311
Thomas 311
Drayner, Edward 188
Robert 196
Dresser, J. Bradford
(Dr.) 635
Dreux, (?) 421
Drew, (?) 132, 184
Drewe, Robert 136
Drewerie, Jane 354
William (Sir) 354
Drowrye, Thomas 248
Drucker, Lucy 383
Drury, Theophilus 642
Dryver, Henry 379, 408
Du Heaume, (?) 916
John 916
Du Maresq, Jordan 693
Du Pont, Alice Eugenie
733
Dudley, (?) 645, 688,
956, 957
(?) (Gov.) 150, 213,
645
Anne 645, 692
Dean 645, 688, 691,
955
Dorothy (Mrs.) 645,
957
Edward 692
Joseph 645
Dudley (cont.)
Mary 689, 956
Mercy 645
Patience 643, 651
Paul 645
Richard 956
Roger 688, 691
Roger (Cpt.) 688, 689,
813
Samll. 645
Samuel 144, 645, 692
Samuell 956
Sarah 645
Susan (Widow) 690
Thomas 144, 645, 651,
688, 689, 690, 691,
692, 956, 957
Thomas (Gov.) 645,
688, 689, 692, 800,
813, 956, 957
Thome 956
Thos. 644
Dudsbury, Thomas 82, 83
Duffelde, Agnes 135
Duffield, (?) 145
Agnes 145
Dugdaile, William 895
Dugdale, (?) 126, 409
William 627
William (Sir) 49, 409,
482, 627
Dukas, (?) 421
Duke, George 201
Marie (Mrs.) 199
Dumar, (?) 699
Dumaresq, (?) 693, 694
(?) (Adm.) 697
Abigail 695, 697
Abraham 693, 695
Anne 695, 696
Annie 693
Benjamin 693, 695
Caroline Alice 696
Catherine 694
Clement 693, 694
Colette 693
Collette 694
Deborah 696
Douce 695, 696
Edward 693, 694, 695,
696
Edward Philip 696
Elias 693, 695, 696
Elizabeth 693, 694,
695, 696
Florence Laumerez 695
Florence Saumarez 697
Frances 695
Frances Perkins 695
Francis 695, 696, 697,
698
Francis (Dr.) 695
George 693
Gideon 695
Guille 694
Hannah 695, 697
Helier 696
Hellier 694
Herbert 695, 698
James 695, 696, 697,
698
James Laumerez 695
Jane 693, 694, 695
Jane Anne 696
Jane Frances Rebecca
695, 697, 698
Jaquet 694
John 693, 694, 695,
Dumaresq (cont.)
696
John (Cpt.) 695, 696
John Griffier 695
Joshua 695
Judith 695
Lornasse (?) 694
Louisa 695, 697
Magdalen 695, 696
Margaretta 695
Margarita 697
Mary Frances 696
Philip 693, 695, 696,
697
Philip (Cpt.) 695, 697
Philip Kearney 693,
697
Rebecca 695, 696
Richard 693, 694
Sarah 695, 698
Stephen 696
Susan 693, 695, 696
Susanna (Widow) 696
Susannah 695
Sylvester 695, 696
Thomas 693, 694
Thomas (Adm.) 693, 695
William 693
Dumareys, (?) 693
Dumer, (?) 699
Dumere, (?) 699
Dumford, John 139
Dumlop, J. Renton 820
Dummer, (?) 111, 415,
699, 700, 701, 704,
713, 716, 717, 719,
725, 727
(?) (Gov.) 727
Abigail 719, 720
Abigail (Mrs.) 719
Abigal (Mrs.) 719
Alice 703
Alice (Mrs.) 703, 718,
722, 723
Ann 704, 707, 721, 723
Ann (Mrs.) 723, 724
Anne 712, 724, 725
Barbara (Mrs.) 708,
710, 711, 712
Catharine 709
Charles 708, 709, 711
Cornelius 706, 707,
708, 711
Dorothy 704, 712, 721
Edmond 707
Edmond (Jr.) 707
Edmund 704, 706, 707,
708, 709, 710, 711,
712, 714, 715, 726,
727
Edmund 708
Edmundo 708
Elizabeth 704, 705,
709, 711, 712, 713,
719, 724, 725
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 711,
719
Elizabetham 708
George 699
Henry 699, 700, 708,
712
Hester 714, 716, 719,
720
Jane 714, 716, 720,
723, 725
Jeremiah 713
Jeremy 712, 713
Joane 699, 706, 709,

Dummer (cont.)
 714, 715, 716
 Joane (Mrs.) 702
 Johannem 708
 John 701, 703, 704,
 705, 706, 707, 708,
 709, 710, 711, 712,
 714, 715, 716, 719,
 723, 724, 725, 726,
 727
 John (Rev.) 706, 715,
 716, 726
 Margaret 699, 714, 716
 Mariam 708
 Mary 706, 707, 708,
 709, 714, 715, 716,
 719, 720, 722, 723,
 724, 725
 Mary (Mrs.) 705, 706,
 715, 724
 Mary Ann 724
 Matilda 701
 Matilda (Mrs.) 701
 Maude (Mrs.) 701
 Mehetable 721
 Mercy 716
 Mercy (Mrs.) 704
 Nathaniel 718, 719,
 720, 722, 723, 724
 Rebecca 715, 723
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 723
 Richard 700, 701, 702,
 706, 707, 708, 711,
 712, 714, 716, 717,
 718, 722
 Richard (Rev.) 711
 Robert 699, 703, 714
 Rose 699
 Samuel 712, 716, 722,
 723, 724
 Sarah 715, 719, 720,
 721, 722, 723, 724,
 725
 Sarah (Mrs.) 715
 Stephen 109, 704, 706,
 714, 717, 718, 719,
 720, 721, 722, 723,
 725
 Stephen (Sr.) 718, 722
 Susan 714, 716
 Susanna 705, 706, 716
 Susanna (Mrs.) 705
 Thomas 699, 703, 704,
 705, 706, 707, 708,
 709, 710, 711, 712,
 714, 715, 716, 717,
 718, 724, 726, 727
 Thomas (Sr.) 705, 706
 Thomas Lee 708, 710,
 711
 Walter 715
 William 700, 704
 William (Gov.) 727
 Dummere, (?) 699
 Dunbar, John 656
 Sarah 655, 656
 Duncan, Natha. 538
 Nathaniel 536
 Duncly, David 239
 Elnathan 239
 Hannah 239
 Ruth 239
 Duncombe, (?) (Cpt.) 827
 (?) (Mrs.) 826
 Dundas, Margaret 346
 Dungan, Frances (Mrs.)
 614
 Dunlop, (?) 801, 802,

Dunlop (cont.)
 803, 804, 814
 J. Renton 800, 813,
 816
 Peter 803
 Dunmore, (?) (Lord) 695,
 696
 Dunsford, Martin 533
 Dunstanville, (?) 420
 Dunn, (?) (Pres.) 729
 Elizabeth 239, 728,
 729
 Henry 728, 729, 730
 Mary 729
 Richard 729, 730
 Robert 730
 Rose 728, 729
 Thomas 730
 fayth 728
 Duntlin, David 239
 Elnathan 239
 Hannah 239
 Ruth 239
 Dupee, Isaac (Cpt.) 323
 Sarah (Mrs.) 323
 Duport, John 449
 Durand, (?) 731
 Isobel 731
 Jean 731, 732
 Jehan 731, 732
 John (Dr.) 731
 Samuel Relf 731
 Durant, Jane 211
 John 211
 Durell, John 798
 Durembroke, Kopher 311
 Durfee, (?) 489
 Durgin, Susan 568
 Zebulon 568
 Durham, Abigail (Mrs.)
 555
 Hannah 555
 John 555
 Durie, Robert 346
 Durnford, Thomas 139
 Durrell, John 782
 Durston, William 553
 Duston, (?) 421
 Dutchett, Jeffrey 844
 Dutton, Edward 856
 Isabel (Mrs.) 856
 John 49
 Mald 291
 Richard 368, 369, 370
 Dutton Colt, Leonora
 Sophia 709
 Leonora Sophia 708
 William (Sir) 708
 Dvmmmer, Joane (Mrs.) 714
 Thomas 714
 Dwelley, John 561
 Richard 561
 Dwelly, E. 495
 Mary 549
 Dwight, (?) 639
 Dwan, (?) 942
 Dyar, William 160
 Dyer, (?) (Cpt.) 526
 Alice 544
 Barrett 735
 F. M. 734
 Gulielmus 733
 Luce 544
 Margaret 735
 Mary (Mrs.) 733, 734,
 735
 Nicholas 735
 Samuel 735

Dyer (cont.)
 Theresa E. 733, 735
 William 161, 544, 734,
 735
 William Allen 735
 Dyers, (?) 887, 893
 Dymond, Robert 534
 Dyn, John 574
 Dynevor, (?) 421
 Dynn, (?) 574
 Eliz. 574
 Elizabeth 574
 John 574
 William 574
 Dyodat, (?) 664
 Dyre, Barrett 733
 Mary 733
 Mary (Mrs.) 733
 Samuel 733
 William 733
 William Allan 733
 Earburie, Alice 118
 John 118
 Earl, Erasmus 57
 Earnshawe, Mary 958
 Michael 958
 Earning, Martha 232
 Nicholas 231
 Earsby, Joseph 526
 Eastman, Abigaël 720
 Abigail 719
 Benjamin 719, 720
 Elizabeth 719, 720
 John 719, 720
 Joseph 719, 720
 Mary 719, 720
 Thomas 719, 720
 Eastmarton, Richard
 (Sir) 496
 Easton, Phillipe 447,
 449
 Eaton, (?) (Gov.) 239,
 738
 Ann 737
 Bennett (Rev.) 941
 Eben 570
 Elizabeth 737
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 737
 Frances 737, 738
 Hannah 737
 John 736, 737
 Jonathan 737, 738
 Nathaniel 737, 738
 Rebecca 737
 Richard 737
 Richard (Rev.) 736,
 737
 Samuel 737
 Theophilus 737
 Theophilus (Gov.) 736
 Thomas 737, 738
 Eayre, Hannah 791
 Thomas 88, 791
 Ebinger, Mary 58
 Eckley, John 715
 Eddrington, Margett 589
 Edgar, John 621
 Edgcombe, (?) (Lord) 884
 Edgerton, Anne 294, 295
 Anne (Mrs.) 294, 295
 Margaret 294
 Ralph 294
 Sarah 294
 Edgor, Edward 809
 Edmondes, John 809
 Edmonds, John 699
 Edredge, John 899
 Thomas 899

Edryngton, John 589
 Margett 589
 Edwards, Christine 865
 Stijntje 865
 Edward, (?) 430, 431
 Edwards, (?) 323
 Alice 86, 672, 673
 Henry 86
 John 86
 Jonathan (Rev.) 739
 Richard 739
 Water 641
 William 739
 Wm. 739
 Edes, I. 888
 Egerton, (?) 297
 Isabel 348, 352
 Phil. (Sir) 348
 Phillip (Sir) 352
 Raffe 289, 291
 Ralph 291, 296
 Richard (Sir) 291
 Thomas 291
 William 291
 Eggerton, William 16
 Eglington, Thomas 591
 Egisheim, (?) 421
 Egle, (?) 423, 424, 426
 Eliot, Hewgh 747
 Einhout, Leviijntje 865
 Eire, Thomas 136
 Elcock, Anth. 539
 Anthony 539
 Eldersberg, (?) 421
 Eldwell, Mary 177
 Eleman, (?) 870
 Eleot, Frances 745, 746
 Lidia 746
 Lydia 745
 Marrey 745, 746
 Eli, Leon 207
 Elie, Julie 219
 Eliot, (?) 150, 151,
 152, 194, 305, 307,
 546, 741, 742, 743,
 744, 745, 746, 748,
 749, 750, 751
 Aaron 745
 Abigail 745
 Alice 881
 Ann 745, 747
 Ann (Mrs.) 747
 Annis 749
 Asaph 745
 Bell 748
 Benett 749, 750
 Benit 746
 Benj. 745
 Bennet 752
 Bennett 746
 Bridget 751
 Catherine 751
 Daniel 748, 751
 Douglas 751
 Edward 744, 747, 748,
 750, 751
 Elizab'h 744, 751
 Elizabeth 744, 745,
 746, 751, 880
 Elizabethhe 749
 Ellen 747
 Elsabeth 749
 Ffranchis 743
 Francis 745
 Frery (?) 745
 Georg 749
 George 744, 747, 748,
 749, 750
 Eliot (cont.)
 Gilbert (Sir) 622
 Grac (Mrs.) 749
 Hannah 745
 Henrie 744, 750
 Honora 751
 Isabella 751
 Jacob 237, 745, 752
 James 748
 Jane 750, 751
 Joane (Mrs.) 546
 John 742, 743, 744,
 745, 746, 747, 748,
 750, 751, 752, 853
 John (Rev.) 238
 John (Sir) 751
 Joseph 745
 Judith 752
 Judithe 748
 Katherine 748
 Lede 745, 746
 Lide 745
 Lidia 745
 Lydia 752
 Margaret (Mrs.) 749
 Margery (Mrs.) 745,
 751
 Margret 747
 Margret (Mrs.) 747
 Marie 749
 Martha 744, 747, 748,
 751
 Mary 745
 Mary (Mrs.) 745, 746
 Meheatable 745
 Nicholas 747, 751
 Philip 745, 746, 748
 Rachel 149, 745
 Radigund 751
 Rebeckah (Mrs.) 747
 Reinold 748
 Reynolde 748
 Richard 748, 749, 751
 Robert 751, 881
 Roger 743, 747
 Samuel 745
 Sarah 745, 746
 Sarah (?) 745
 Sarah (Mrs.) 680
 Susan 751
 Susannah 745
 Thomas 745, 746, 747,
 751
 Tobias 749
 Walter 751
 William 744, 749, 750,
 751
 Elliott, Anna 744, 751
 Bennett 745
 Bridget 751
 Dorothy 747
 Edward 744, 751
 George 751
 Jane 744
 Jane (Mrs.) 744, 751
 Joane 744
 John 744, 745, 746
 Martha 744, 751
 Mary (Mrs.) 745, 746
 Richard 749
 Sarah 751
 Thomas 745, 746
 Elithorp, Nathaniel 145
 Eljott, Edward 748
 John 748
 Mary 748
 Ellemes, Rodolphus 556
 Elles, John 247, 262
 Ellet, John 743, 747
 Ellinwood, Andrew 565
 Mary 565
 Mary (Mrs.) 565
 Elliot, Ann 748, 751
 Bennett 745
 Blythe 744, 749
 Bridget (Mrs.) 748
 Edward 744, 749, 750
 Elizabeth 748
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 748,
 749
 Ellyn 748
 Ffardinando 743, 747
 Florence (Mrs.) 292
 George 744, 749
 James (Cpt.) 293
 Jane 749
 Jhon 748
 Joane 751
 John 680, 744, 748,
 749, 750
 Katherine 748
 Margery 748
 Matthewe 747
 Philipppe 747, 748,
 749
 Richard 744, 749
 Robert 747, 748
 Roberte 748
 Rowland 744, 749
 Stephen 749
 Susanna (Mrs.) 292
 Thomas 744, 748, 749,
 750
 Thomas (Sir) 744, 749
 Winifred 744, 749
 Elliote, Elsabeth 749
 Elliott, Anne 744
 Bennitt 744
 Bridget 744
 Denis 744, 750
 Dorothy 744
 Edward 744
 Elizabeth 744
 Esther (Mrs.) 752
 George 744, 751, 752
 George Millard 752
 Hannah 752
 Jacob 235
 James 752
 Jane 744
 Joel 752
 John 752
 Marie 744, 750
 Martha 744
 Richard R. 655
 Sarah 744
 Thomas 941, 942
 William 942
 Elliotts, William 748
 Elliotts, Thomas 138
 Ellis, (?) 645
 Agnes 247, 261, 262
 Henry 253
 Jennet 263
 John 263
 Mehitable 579
 Richard 312
 Simeon 786
 Thomas 246
 Ellit, George 744, 747,
 751
 Lo. 747
 Margaret 747
 Mary 744, 751
 Thomas 747
 Elljot, Edward 748

Elljot (cont.)
 John 748
 Elljote, Robert 749
 Elljott, Edward 748, 749
 George 749
 John 748
 Mary (Mrs.) 749
 Elliot, Gilbert 621
 John 743, 747
 Martha 743, 747
 Elliott, Joshua 752
 Samuel 752
 Thomas 744
 Ellsdon, John 894
 Ellyet, John 743, 747
 Margaret (Mrs.) 743
 Margret (Mrs.) 747
 Ellyot, Agnes 748
 Allis 747
 Anne 748
 Annes 748
 Bridget (Mrs.) 748
 Daniel 748
 Effa 748
 Elizabeth 748
 Fordinando 747
 Geoffrey 747
 George 747, 748, 749
 Henry 747
 Hester 748
 James 748
 Johan 748
 John 743, 747, 748, 749
 Lettes 745, 746
 Lydia 748
 Margaret 743, 747, 748
 Margery 747
 Mary 748
 Phillip 748
 Phillippa 748
 Phillippe 748, 749
 Robert 747, 748
 Steven 748
 Susan 748
 Thomas 748
 ffrances 748
 ffrances (Mrs.) 748
 Ellys, Jennet 249, 262
 Ellysson, Arthur 760
 Cuthbert 760
 Edward 760
 John 760
 Robert 760
 Elme, Christopher 753, 754
 George 753
 Grissell 753, 754
 James 753, 754
 John 753, 754
 Mary 754
 Nicholas 753
 Richard 753
 Robert 753
 Thomas 753
 William 753
 Willm 754
 Elmeston, (?) 197, 199
 Elnor, Ann 862
 Elsden, Elizabeth 895, 896
 John 894, 895
 Elsdon, Anne 860
 Elsivier, M. 307
 Elwald, Matthew 179
 Elwood, Charles Bradford 571
 Elyat, Elizabeth 743,

Elyat (cont.)
 747
 John 743, 747
 Margaret 747
 Elyet, (?) (Widow) 747
 Elyot, Benit 745
 George 744, 749, 750
 John 744, 749, 750, 752
 Roger 743, 747
 Elyote, Jone 747
 Elyott, Elizabeth (Mrs.) 749
 George 749
 John 748
 Elys, Roger 133
 Emerson, (?) 647
 Emery, (?) 755, 756, 757
 Anne 757
 Anthony 755, 757
 Eleanor 757
 Ellin 757
 George F. 755
 Helena 757
 Jean 756
 John 755, 756, 757
 Rufus (Rev.) 756
 Thomas 757
 Emerye, Hugh 757
 John 757
 Emerys, (?) 756
 Anthony 756
 Jean 756
 John 756
 Emes, Anne 547
 Emiris, (?) 755
 W. R. 755
 Emmorie, Helena 757
 John 757
 Emory, Margery 757
 Emry, Anne 757
 Anthony 757
 James 757
 John 757
 Endecott, John 523, 524, 537, 572
 Endicott, (?) 523
 (?) (Gov.) 628
 Alice (Mrs.) 523
 Charles M. 523
 John 494, 523, 603, 948
 John (Gov.) 584
 Samuel 523
 Thomas 523
 William Crowninshield 523
 Zerubbabel 523
 Epps, (?) 648
 Eps, (?) 647
 Erdeswick, (?) 610
 Erington, Anthony 761
 Barbary 763
 Barberaye (Mrs.) 759
 Kathren 761
 Lanslett 760
 Willm 761
 willm 761
 Erington, Kathren 761
 Willm 761
 Erington, Anne 759
 Beatrice 760
 Belteres 760
 Constance 759
 Edward 759
 Gylbert 760
 Jan 759
 Kusterus 759

Erington (cont.)
 Martyn Lanslet 759
 Nycholas 759
 Robarte 759
 Roger 760
 Erissey, Elizabeth 211
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 211
 James 211
 Thomas 211
 Erne, Anne 293
 Erringden, Willms Ferrer 772
 Errington, (?) 758, 761, 762
 Abigail 763
 Abraham 763, 764
 Alice 762, 763
 Alice (Mrs.) 761
 Anne (Widow) 763
 Annes 760, 761
 Anthony 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764
 Barbara 760
 Beatrice 760
 Belteris 760
 Catherine 761
 Christopher 758, 760, 761, 762, 763
 Constance 760, 761, 762
 Dorothy 760
 Edward 758, 760, 761, 762, 763
 Elizabeth 761, 762
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 762
 George 759, 761, 762, 763
 Gilbert 760
 Isabel 762
 Isabel (Mrs.) 762
 Jane 760, 761
 Jane (Mrs.) 763
 John 760, 762, 763
 Katherine 762
 Kusteris 760
 Lancelot 760, 761
 Lancloft 761
 Margaret 760, 761
 Mark 760, 761
 Martin 760
 Mathw 763
 Matthew 762
 Nicholas 760
 Rebecca 763, 764
 Robert 760, 761, 762
 Roger 758, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764
 Samuel 764
 Stephen 762, 763
 William 761, 762, 763, 764
 Willm 763
 Eshe, Robert 249
 Espec, (?) 421
 Adeline 454
 Essex, (?) 420
 Eliz(abeth) 597
 Elsebeth 597
 Este, (?) 420
 Eu, (?) 421
 Eure, (?) 420
 Frances 895
 Francis (Sir) 895
 Eustis, Nathaniel 685
 Evance, John 301
 Evans, (?) 121, 957
 Enoch 791
 Isaac 797

Evans (cont.)
 Maria 862
 Mary 862
 Rebecca 797
 Samuel 792, 797
 Thomas Stickney 957
 William 791
 Everard, Thos. 882
 Everett, Edward 489,
 491, 492
 Evereux, (?) 420
 Evers, Jane 176
 Robert 176
 Every, William 514
 Eves, (?) 784
 Anna 785
 Benjamin 785
 Daniel 785
 Dorothy 784, 785
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 784,
 785
 Elizabeth 785
 Hannah 785
 John 784, 785
 Lydia 785
 Samuel 785
 Thomas 784, 785, 787
 Thomas (Jr.) 784
 Ewys, (?) 420
 Exeter, (?) 435
 Eyer, William 134
 Eyers, Thomas 145
 Eynard, (?) 661
 Eyre, (?) 455
 Catharine 455
 Edward 856
 George 781
 John 455
 Mary (Mrs.) 781
 Robert 455
 Simon 455
 Thomas 455
 William 455
 Fabian, Joan 813
 Fabram, Francisca 597
 Fadog, (?) 421
 Fairbairn, Agnes 346
 Fairbank, (?) 765, 773
 Charles 569
 Edmund 765
 George (Sir) 765
 Humphrey 766
 John 765
 Leonard 766
 Mary (Mrs.) 569
 Nancy 566
 Richard 765
 Samul 766
 Thomas 569
 William (Sir) 765
 Fairbanke, Abigail 958
 Alice 765
 Anth'y 765
 Chrystabel 765
 Edmund 765
 Eliz. 765
 George 766, 770, 958
 Grace 766
 Humfrey 765
 Jeremia 958
 John 766, 767
 Mich'l 766
 Michael 958
 Omfray 765
 Richard 766
 Robert 766, 767
 Sibbil 766
 Simon 766
 Fairbanke (cont.)
 Susan 765, 766
 Umfray 766
 William 765
 Fairbanks, (?) 765
 George 958
 Hiram Francis (Rev.)
 765
 Jonathan 773
 Joseph W. 575
 M. B. 575
 Richard 765
 Susan E. (Mrs.) 575
 Fairebank, Magt 765
 Ruth 767, 827, 829
 Fairebanke, George 958
 Jonathan 958
 Omfrey 765
 Sybell 765
 Fairfax, (?) (Lady) 178
 (?) (Lord) 444
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 383
 John 383
 Thomas (Sir) 180, 434
 William (Lord) 178
 Fairfield, (?) 568
 Faightplace, Thomas 801
 Faldo, Robert 299
 Thomas 299, 302
 Falkner, (?) (Dr.) 854
 Fall, Aaron 918
 Falle, Aaron 919
 Jehannette (Widow) 916
 Nicodeme 916
 Perronetie 916
 Richard 916
 Fan, Henry 184
 Fane, Thomas 547
 Faneuil, Benjamin 186
 Mary 186
 Peter 186
 Farebank, Robert 766
 Farington, Ed. 171
 Farley, Mary 739
 William 699
 Farmer, (?) 959
 Ann 959
 Edward 959
 Elizabeth 959
 Isabell 959
 Issabell (Mrs.) 959
 John 854, 959
 John (Jr.) 959
 Marye 959
 Richard 959
 Sarah 959
 Thomas 959
 Farnam, John 359
 Farnworth, Richard 255
 Robert 255
 Farnworth, Robert 255
 Farr, (?) 789
 Elias 789
 Sarah (Widow) 789
 Farrar, (?) 411, 775,
 959
 Abraham 768, 770
 Ann (Mrs.) 959
 Anne 959
 Anne (Mrs.) 391
 Edward R. 778
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 959
 Francis 959
 Frederic Montague 772,
 773
 George 778, 959
 Gratia 394
 Gulielmi 394
 Farrar (cont.)
 Gulielmus 394
 Isacke 768, 770
 Jacob 768
 Joan (Mrs.) 959
 John 959
 Lilian K. P. 767
 Margaret (Mrs.) 768
 Robert 392, 411, 959
 Thomas 959
 William 391, 410, 411,
 768, 772, 959
 Wm. 382
 Farrer, (?) 767, 773
 (?) (Lord) 767
 Abraham 769, 770, 774
 Agnes 879
 Ann 769
 Ann (Mrs.) 769, 775
 Ann (Widow) 776
 Anne 391
 Christopher 391, 392
 Daniel 778
 Elizabeth 778
 Ellen 391
 Ephraim 777
 George 391, 392, 767,
 769, 777, 778
 Grace 391, 393
 Gul. 393
 Gulielmi 393, 394
 Gulielmo 394
 Hannah (Widow) 777
 Hellen (Mrs.) 391
 Henry 767, 769, 772,
 773, 774, 775, 776,
 778
 Isaac 769, 774
 Isaack 770
 Isacke 770
 Jacob 767, 769, 770,
 773, 774, 775, 776,
 777
 Jacobus 770
 Joanna (Mrs.) 769, 775
 John 769, 770, 773,
 774, 775, 776, 778
 Joseph 776, 778
 Katheren 391
 Margaret 391
 Margaret (Mrs.) 770
 Maria 394
 Marie (Mrs.) 770
 Mary 775, 776, 778
 Mary (Mrs.) 778
 Radulphus 393
 Raiph 391
 Ralph 391
 Ricus 393
 Roase 391
 Robert 391, 773
 Robtus 393
 Samuel 778
 Samuel 958
 Susanna (Mrs.) 769,
 774
 William 391, 392, 769,
 770, 772, 774, 775,
 776
 Willim 393
 Willimus 394
 Willmi 393
 Farrington, Edmund 171
 Elizabeth 51
 William 51
 Farror, Agnes (Mrs.) 767
 Henrie 767
 Jacob 773

Farror (cont.)
 Jacob (Sr.) 773
 Farrow, Jacob 775
 Farthing, Alice 513
 Farwell, Eben 697
 Ebenezzer 695
 Sarah 695, 697
 Faucigny, (?) 421
 Faucomberge, (?) 421
 Fave, Mildmay 180
 Fawkes, Guy 63
 Fawkner, Eliza. 353
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 352
 Fawne, John 302
 Fayerweather, Margaret
 328
 Thomas 328
 Fayrbancke, Jonathan 959
 Fayrbank, Agnes 765
 Geo. 765
 Grace 766
 Hugh 765, 766
 Jane 765
 Jenet 765
 John 765
 Leonard 766
 Margt 765
 Ruth 766
 Sibill 766
 Fayrbanke, Alice 765,
 766
 Anne 766
 Eliz. 765
 George 766
 Grace 766
 Hy. 765
 Isabell 765
 John 766
 Jonathan 766
 Margaret 766
 Margaret (Mrs.) 765
 Mary 766
 Marye 765
 Richard 766
 Robert 766
 Sam'l 766
 Samuel 766
 Susan 766
 Thomas 766
 Fayrbarne, Cuthbert 249
 Fayrebank, John 765
 Feijs, Judith 868
 Feilde, (?) 824
 Alice 826, 827
 Anne 838, 839, 842
 Benjamin 841
 Christopher 842
 Edmund 827
 Edward 826, 827
 Frances 826
 George 826, 827
 Isabel 827
 James 838, 839, 842
 Jane 827, 842
 Jane (Mrs.) 842
 Jennet (Mrs.) 826, 827
 Jeremiah 841
 Jeremiah (Jr.) 841
 John 824, 825, 826,
 827, 828, 838, 841,
 842
 John Wilmer 825, 826,
 827
 Joseph 827
 Judith 838, 842
 Margaret (Mrs.) 838,
 839, 841, 842
 Marie 826

Feild (cont.)
 Martin 842
 Mary 826, 841, 842
 Matthew 838, 842
 Michael 841
 Richard 842
 Robert 826, 827, 828,
 831, 842
 Robert (Jr.) 831
 Rosamond 828
 Susan 827
 Susan (Mrs.) 827, 828
 Sybill 826
 Thomas 826, 827, 842
 William 826, 827, 828,
 842
 Feilde, (?) 824
 Anne (Mrs.) 826
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 842
 Frances 826
 Henry 846
 John 824, 825, 826
 Richard 846
 Thomas 826, 828, 846
 William 826, 846, 847
 Fekins, John 188
 Feld, (?) 824, 825
 John 824, 825, 846
 Katherine (Mrs.) 825
 Richard 824
 Robert 833
 Thomas 824
 William 824, 825, 826
 Felde, (?) 842
 George 247, 262, 263
 Joh'es 847
 Richard 824, 842
 Thomas 842
 Fell, (?) (Dr.) 485
 Fellde, John 831
 Felt, (?) 208, 305, 602
 Felton, E. C. 182
 Fenimore, (?) 778, 784,
 798, 799
 Abraham 793, 796
 Ann 779, 790, 792, 797
 Ann (Mrs.) 792, 793
 Ann Reeves 796
 Barzella 799
 Benjamin 794, 798
 Bethuel 791
 Caleb 796, 798
 Charles 782, 783, 793,
 798
 Daniel 796
 Daniel C. 796
 David 796
 David F. 796
 Elizabeth 782, 790,
 791, 792, 795, 796,
 797, 798
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 781,
 783, 789, 790
 Elizabeth (Widow) 790
 Enoch 798
 Esther 796
 Frances 783
 Frances (Widow) 779
 Hannah 790, 794, 795,
 796, 798
 Hannah (Mrs.) 787, 788
 Hannah (Widow) 798
 Henry 779, 782, 793
 Hope 798
 Isaac 796
 Isaac E. 796
 James 782, 794, 795,
 796

Fenimore (cont.)
 Jane 783, 790, 792,
 795, 796
 Japhet 798
 Jean 783
 John 780, 781, 783,
 791, 793, 794, 795,
 796, 798
 John W. 781
 Jonathan 790, 791,
 792, 796, 797, 798,
 799
 Joseph 781, 782, 783,
 787, 788, 789, 790,
 791, 792, 793, 794,
 795, 796, 797, 798,
 799
 Joseph (Jr.) 782
 Joshua 789, 790, 793,
 796, 797, 799
 Lucy 794
 Lucy (Mrs.) 799
 Martha 798
 Mary 783, 795, 796,
 798
 Mary (Mrs.) 781, 782,
 798
 Nathaniel 798
 Pearson 798
 Peter 793
 Priscilla 794, 795,
 798
 Rachel 791, 794, 798
 Rebecca 782, 791, 795,
 796, 798
 Richard 778, 779, 780,
 781, 782, 783, 789,
 790, 791, 793, 794,
 795, 796, 798
 Robert S. 799
 Samuel 783, 789, 790,
 792, 793, 794, 796,
 797, 799
 Samuel Perkins 796
 Sarah 794, 795, 796,
 798, 799
 Sarah (Mrs.) 781, 788,
 793, 795
 Sarah (Widow) 790, 798
 Susan 779
 Susanna 779, 794
 Thomas 783, 794, 798
 Thomazine 798
 William 781, 782, 783,
 790, 793, 794, 796,
 797, 798, 799
 Fennemore, Hannah (Mrs.)
 787
 Joseph 787
 Fenner, (?) 344, 345
 Arthur 344
 Johan 346
 John 344, 346
 Phebe 344
 Sarah 344
 William 344
 Fenney, John (Sr.) 560
 Fenton, Enoch 794
 Jenet (Mrs.) 309
 Rebecca 794
 William 308
 Fenwick, Anne 759
 Robert 760
 Ferguson, Alexander 960
 Daniel 960
 John 695, 696
 John (Sir) 695, 696
 Mary (Mrs.) 960

Ferian, Elizabeth 745
 Richard 741, 745
 Feror, John 768
 Ferrer, Jacobb 772
 Ferrers, Humphrey (Sir)
 818
 Katherine 818
 Ferrieres, (?) 420
 Ferror, Agnes 767, 768,
 769, 774
 Agnes (Mrs.) 767, 768,
 769, 773
 Edward 768, 769, 771,
 774
 Ellen 768, 774
 Henrie 767, 768
 Henry 768, 769, 770,
 771, 772, 773, 774
 Hugh 768, 774
 John 767, 768, 769,
 771, 772, 774
 Margaret (Mrs.) 768
 Mary 768, 774
 Susan 768
 Susanna (Mrs.) 769
 William 768, 769, 771,
 772, 773
 Willm 768
 Ferry, Henri (Cpt.) 696
 Henry (Cpt.) 695
 Susan 696
 Susannah 695
 Fetiplace, Agnes 808
 Christopher 807
 Dorothe 809
 Edith 809
 Francis 807
 Frauncis 808
 Frauncys 809, 823
 John 808, 809
 Thomas 808, 809
 Vincent 807, 809
 Walter 807, 808, 809,
 823
 Fettiplace, (?) 800,
 801, 802, 803, 806,
 817, 818, 821
 Adam 800, 801, 813
 Agnes 810
 Agnes (Mrs.) 804
 Alice (Mrs.) 809
 Almeric 802, 803, 804,
 805
 Almeric (Jr.) 802
 Amaury 802
 Ann 810
 Anne 692, 813
 Anne (Mrs.) 810, 815
 Anneys (Mrs.) 804
 Annis (Mrs.) 804, 808,
 810
 Beatrix (Mrs.) 813
 Besells 814
 Christopher 808, 809,
 810, 811
 Dorothy 810
 Edith 809
 Edmund 814, 815
 Edward 810
 Elizabeth 810
 Frances 810, 816
 Francis 808, 809, 810
 George 815, 816
 Gertrude 819
 Gertrude (Mrs.) 819
 Giles 815, 816
 Henry 802, 803, 804,
 805
 Fettiplace (cont.)
 Isabel 806
 James 810
 Jane 805
 Joan (Mrs.) 802
 John 801, 802, 803,
 804, 805, 809, 810,
 813, 814, 819
 John (Sir) 814, 816
 Katherine 805
 Margaret (Mrs.) 802
 Margery (Mrs.) 802
 Martha 810
 Mary 810
 Matthew 810
 Michael 808, 810, 811,
 813, 814, 815
 Nicholas 803
 Parnell (Mrs.) 821,
 823
 Peter 803, 804, 805
 Philip 801, 802, 808,
 810
 Philip (Sir) 801, 802
 Piers 804
 Richard 692, 802, 803,
 809, 813, 814
 Richard (Sir) 814
 Robert 815
 Sarah 810
 Sibel 805
 Simon 810
 Susan 810
 Thomas 801, 803, 804,
 805, 809, 810, 819
 Thomas (Sir) 800, 813,
 815
 Vincent 808, 809
 Walter 801, 803, 804,
 805, 806, 808, 809,
 810, 821
 William 813, 814, 815,
 818
 Fettiplate, Alice 807
 Fetyplace, Xp'of'er 808
 Feyld, Christopher 846
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 846
 Feylde, Christoph' 845
 Matthew 844
 Ffacy, Wm. 468
 Ffalch, (?) 208
 Ffarrar, Christophus
 394
 Georgius 394
 Gulielmi 394
 Jacob 775
 Maria 394
 Raiph 392
 Robert 392
 Ffarrer, Ann (Widow) 776
 Anna 394
 Hannah 777
 Jacob 776, 777
 Jacob (Jr.) 777
 Katherina 394
 Robert 392
 Susanna (Mrs.) 392
 Willim 394
 Willm. 394
 Willus 394
 Ffield, Christopher 845
 Elizabeth 128, 845
 Matthew 844, 845
 Nath. 128
 Ffelch, (?) 208, 209
 Ffeld, Christopher 846
 Matthew 846
 Ffeltam, John 134
 Ffield, James 848
 John 848
 Ffirebread, Sarah 53
 Ffolger, (?) 922
 Fforde, Robert 137
 Ffoster, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 386
 ffrancis 387
 Ffowler, Mary 344
 Ffoxe, William 741
 Fframpton, Elizabeth 789
 Sarah 789
 Thomas 789
 Ffranklyn, Robert 131
 Ffreeme, John 131
 Ffreene, John 131
 Ffrie, willm 135
 Ffuller, Agnes 879
 Alan 878
 Alice 878, 880
 Amelia (Mrs.) 879
 Andrew 878
 Ann 877, 878
 Anna 879
 Anne 878, 879, 880
 Anne (Mrs.) 878, 879
 Anne (Widow) 879
 Audrey (Widow) 880
 Christopher 878
 Constance 878
 Dorothy 878
 Edmund 878, 880
 Edward 878
 Elizabeth 877, 878,
 879, 880
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 878,
 879
 Elmer 879
 Francis 879
 Garthay 880
 Garthred 877, 878, 880
 Garthrude 879
 Giles 874
 Grace 879
 Grissell (Mrs.) 879
 Henry 878
 Hester 879
 James 880
 Johan (Mrs.) 879
 John 877, 878, 879
 Jone 877
 Liddea 879
 Margaret 877, 878,
 879, 880
 Margaret (Mrs.) 878
 Margret 747
 Marie 879, 880
 Marie (Mrs.) 878
 Marth 874
 Mary 878, 879
 Mathew 878
 Nicholas 877
 Prissilla 879
 Rafe 878, 879, 880
 Ralph 877
 Raphe 878
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 879
 Richard 878
 Robert 877, 878, 880
 Roger 878, 880
 Roger 879
 Rose 878
 Sam 873
 Samuel 878
 Sara 878, 879, 880
 Susanna 874
 Thomas 877, 878, 879
 Thomas (Jr.) 879

Fuller (cont.)
 Valentine 877, 878
 William 878, 879, 880
 Wyllym 878
 Fichzarandall, Edward
 858
 Elizabeth 858
 Fidler, Willia 129
 Field, (?) 824, 833,
 835, 836, 837, 840,
 841, 842, 844, 847,
 848
 Alice 846
 Anne 833, 838, 839
 Anthony 829, 830, 833,
 837, 838, 841
 Benjamin 829, 830,
 833, 836
 Charity 830
 Christopher 833, 839,
 844, 845, 846, 847
 Daniel 848
 David (Rev.) 833
 David Dudley (Rev.)
 834
 Edmund 825
 Edward 848
 Elizabeth 829, 844,
 845, 846, 848
 Elizth 848
 Frances 846
 Henry M. 833
 Henry M. (Rev.) 833,
 835
 Hickson 830
 Isabel 846
 James 833, 834, 838,
 839, 848
 James (Jr.) 834
 Jane 839
 Jane (Mrs.) 845
 John 296, 829, 830,
 831, 833, 834, 835,
 836, 839, 840, 841,
 845, 846, 848
 John (Cpt.) 848
 John Edward 220
 Josiah 830, 839
 Judith 833, 838, 839
 Katharine 845
 Margaret (Mrs.) 838,
 839
 Martin 833
 Mary 848
 Matthew 833, 834, 838,
 839, 840, 843, 844,
 845, 846, 847
 Moses 830
 Nathaniel 848
 Nicholas 845
 Osgood 824, 834, 841,
 843
 Phoebe (Mrs.) 841
 Richard 833, 835, 836,
 837, 839, 840, 845
 Richard S. 833
 Robert 767, 828, 829,
 830, 831, 833, 834,
 835, 836, 837, 838,
 839, 840, 841, 843,
 846, 847
 Robert (Jr.) 829, 830,
 837
 Robert (Sr.) 830
 Ruth 829
 Samuel 848
 Sara (Mrs.) 848
 Sarah 848

Field (cont.)
 Stephen 836
 Susan (Mrs.) 847
 Susanna (Mrs.) 833
 Susannah (Mrs.) 830
 Thomas 833
 Tunes 841
 Uriah 836
 William 829, 831, 833,
 834, 837, 839, 845,
 847, 848
 Zachariah 834
 Zechariah 839
 Fields, (?) 824, 825
 Herbert (Mrs.) 799
 Fiely, Samuel 676
 Fiennes, (?) 420
 Fifield, (?) 957
 Sarah Ann 957
 Fillmore, (?) 850
 (?) (Pres.) 849, 850
 Comfort 850
 Comfort Day 850
 John 849
 Millard (Pres.) 849,
 851
 Nathaniel 850
 Filmer, (?) 850, 851
 Comfort 850
 Filmore, (?) 850, 851
 John 850
 Lewis 850
 Filpott, Rebecca (Mrs.)
 97
 Fingley, James 230
 Finimore, (?) 850
 Joseph 794
 Sarah 794
 William 794
 Finney, Anne 555
 Firman, Thomas 302
 Firmin, (?) 852, 853,
 854
 Giles 851, 852, 853,
 855
 Giles (Jr.) 851, 852
 Giles (Rev.) 851
 Giles (Sr.) 851, 852
 Henry 851
 John 852
 Prudence (Mrs.) 851
 Thomas 851
 Firmyn, Giles 851
 Thomas 851
 Fisher, (?) 350
 Agnes (Mrs.) 91, 92,
 93
 Elizabeth 505, 516,
 518
 G. E. 534
 Jonathan 567
 Margaret 841
 Nicholas 518
 William 91, 97
 Fisk, Moses 566
 Fitch, (?) 432
 Abigail (Mrs.) 925
 Fitley, Arderne 351
 John 351
 Fitz, (?) 420
 Grace 751
 John 751
 Fitz Alan, (?) 420
 Fitz Geoffrey, (?) 420
 Fitz Gerald, (?) 420
 Fitz Gerold, (?) 421
 Fitz Gilbert, Richard
 454

Fitz Hamon, (?) 420
 Fitz Helte, Alicia 456
 William 456
 Fitz Hugh, (?) 421
 Fitz Osbern, (?) 420
 Fitz Raif, (?) 420
 Fitz Randolf, Ralph
 (Sir) 860
 Randolf 860
 Fitz Randolph, (?) 855,
 858, 859, 860, 861
 Alice (Mrs.) 859
 Christopher 857, 859
 Edward 857, 859, 860
 James 857
 John 859
 Katherin (Mrs.) 857
 Margaret 857
 Margerie 857
 Margerye 857
 Nathaniel 861
 Thomas 857, 859
 Fitz Randolphe, Anthony
 858
 Eliner 857
 Fardinand 858
 Thomas 857, 858
 Winefred (Mrs.) 858
 Fitz Reinfred, (?) 421
 Fitz Robert, Randolf 860
 Ranulf 860
 Fitz Roger, (?) 420, 421
 Fitz Roy, (?) 420
 Fitz Walter, (?) 420,
 421
 Fitz Warin, (?) 421
 Fulk (Sir) 494
 FitzRandolph, (?) 855,
 856, 860
 Antonie 857
 Christopher 856, 860,
 861
 Elizabeth 860
 Ferdinand 858
 Isabel 858
 James 858
 Jane (Mrs.) 856, 861
 John 860
 Michael 857
 Ralph (Sir) 860
 Thomas 856, 857, 858,
 861
 FitzRandolphe, Ann 857
 Anthony 857
 Christopher 859
 Robert 857
 Thomas 857
 Fitzer, John 521, 526
 Maurice 521, 526
 William 521, 526
 Fitzmaurice, Gerald 493
 Mulian 493
 Fitzpiers, Lucy 454
 Reginald 454
 Fitzrandall, (?) 858
 Ales 858
 Ales (Mrs.) 858
 Anthony 858
 Catheren 858
 Catrin 858
 Christopher 858
 Cristopher 858
 Edward 858
 Elizabeth 858
 Frances (Mrs.) 858
 James 858
 Jane 858
 John 858

Fitzrandall (cont.)
 Joseph 858
 Richard 858
 Thomas 858
 Fitzrandolfe, Antonie
 857
 Edward 857
 James 857
 Katherin 857
 Thomas 857
 Fitzrandolph, (?) 859
 Fitzrandolphe, Anthony
 857, 858
 Elliner 857
 Esther 858
 Michael 857
 Richard 858
 Thomas 857
 Troth 857
 Winifred (Widow) 858
 Fitzrandulphe,
 Christopher 857, 860
 Edward 856, 860
 Isabel 856
 Joan 856, 857
 Joan (Mrs.) 856, 857
 John 856, 857, 860
 Mary 856, 857
 Fitzwarin, Fulk 801
 Flagg, Eleazer 568
 Flamville, (?) 421
 Flanders, (?) 421
 Flavel, John 612
 Flaxney, Raffé 499
 Fleetwood, Charles 606
 Honoria 606
 Richard 48
 Fleming, Henry 232, 234
 Margaret 237, 256, 272
 Flemynge, Rd. 765
 Fletcher, (?) 864
 Catherin 863
 Dirk 864
 Dorothea 864
 Elisabeth 868
 Elizabeth 866, 868,
 869, 870
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 866
 Elizabeth 863
 Francis 255
 Gile 57
 Hannah 778
 Henrie 255, 257, 274
 Jan 864
 Jayne 863
 John 866, 867, 869,
 870
 John Moses 867
 Joysna 867
 Judeth 863
 Maria 868
 Mary 863, 867
 Moses 862, 863, 864,
 866, 867, 869, 870
 Mosesson 864
 Moyses 862, 863
 Nathanel 257, 274
 Prescilla 863
 Priscilla 863, 864,
 865, 867, 869, 870
 Richard 863
 Sacharias 867
 Sara 864
 Thomas 862
 Fletjer, (?) 869
 Elizabeth 870
 Lijsbeth 870
 Precillia (Widow) 870

Fletjer (cont.)
 Presilla (Widow) 863
 Priscilla 869, 870
 Fletsjaer, Moyses 862
 Fletton, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 295
 Robert 295
 Fley, John 532
 Flint, Thomas (Cpt.) 172
 Floid, Gruff 904
 Floyer, Rich'd 606
 Fludd, Hester (Mrs.) 715
 Jonathan 715
 Folger, (?) 923
 Eleazer 924
 Eleazer (Jr.) 924
 William C. 920
 Foliot, (?) 421
 Follop, Elizabeth 886
 Matthew 886
 Folsom, (?) 215, 432,
 442, 444
 Adam 960
 George 444
 John 960
 Peter 960
 Folsom, (?) 960
 Folwell, Elizabeth 798
 Nathan 798
 Fondannya, Jehan 732
 Fontstone, (?) 529
 Elizabeth 529
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 530
 Fookes, Richard 300
 Foot, Patience 924
 Forbes, John 86
 Forcalquier, (?) 421
 Forcete, (?) (Mrs.) 289
 Ford, John 548
 Sarah 635
 Forde, John 532
 Walter 532
 Fordingbridge, (?) 806
 Foremans, (?) 316
 Forest, H. E. 478, 482
 Forestarins, Ormus 1e
 Guidon 611
 Richardus 611
 Forestararius, Alina 611
 Alured 611
 Edward 611
 Ralph 611
 Robert 611
 Thomas 611
 Forez, (?) 420
 Forgon, Gregorie 880
 Forman, William 838
 Wm. 842
 Formbach, (?) 421
 Forrest, Allison 346
 Forse, William 531
 Forset, Edward 289
 Margaret (Mrs.) 289
 Richard 289
 William 289
 Forsete, Harry 289
 Forsytt, Richard 289
 Fort, Roger 506
 Forte, Johanna 508
 Forth, (?) 180
 Henry 180
 Margaret 180
 Mary 178, 180, 953
 Michael 953
 Robert 953
 William 315
 Fossard, (?) 420
 Foster, (?) 71, 79, 193,

Foster (cont.)
 197, 198, 361, 462,
 526, 615, 625, 759,
 960
 Alison 625
 Andrew 748
 Christopher 361
 Elizabeth 194, 675
 Francis (Mrs.) 361
 G. E. 563, 568
 George 133, 253
 Hope 198
 Hopestill 194, 195,
 197, 198, 675, 960
 Hopestill (Jr.) 194,
 195
 Isabel 624, 625
 Isabel (Mrs.) 625
 J. 515, 543
 Jesse W. 534, 563, 568
 Jo. 361
 Joan 625
 John 361, 625, 960
 Joseph 312, 361, 758,
 820, 944
 Lettice 833
 Lettice (Mrs.) 75, 79
 Mary 675
 Nathaniel 361
 Patience 194
 Patience (Mrs.) 194,
 960
 Rabecca 361
 Richard 625, 960
 Robert 249
 Sarah 372
 Thankful 194
 Theodore 614, 615
 William 625
 Fothergill, Gerald 735,
 935
 Fountaine, Elizabeth 529
 Martin 299
 Fountayne, Constance
 (Mrs.) 300
 Frances (Mrs.) 300
 Martin 300
 Fourness, Robert 765
 Fournival, (?) 421
 Foucher, (?) (Mrs.) 539
 Fowe, Simon 313
 Fowler, Philip 871
 Phillip 871
 Thomas 871
 Fowle, James 567
 Tho. 227
 Fowler, (?) 871
 Eliza 606
 Margery 173
 Nicholas 248
 Philip 871
 Rich. 606
 Richard 181, 184
 Thomas 871
 Fowntaine, Elizabeth 512
 Fox, (?) 362, 364
 Abigail 364
 Agnes 364
 Alyce 364
 Ann 73
 Anna 363
 Benjamin 363, 364
 Cecile 364
 Discretion 363, 364
 Dorothy 363
 Dorrithie 364
 Eliz. (Mrs.) 363
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 363

Fox (cont.)
Elizabeth 363, 364
Gabriell 363, 364, 365
Henry 861
Henry Richard 51
Jenne 364
Jo. 361
Joane 364
John 363, 364
Jone (Mrs.) 364
Margaret 258, 270,
281, 886
Margaret Letitia 334
Marget 364
Margrett 364
Mary Elizabeth 51
Michael 363
Nicholas 364
Raphe 364
Richard 899
Robert 255
Sarah 363
Thomas 602
William 245, 258, 270,
271, 281, 363, 364
Foxcroft, Francis 578
George 225
Thomas (Rev.) 578, 579
Foxe, Agnes 363, 365
Alice 365
Alyce 363, 364, 365
Anne 364
Annys 365
Benjamin 364
Court 364
Discretian 363, 364
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 363
Hannah 363
Jhone 363
John 364
Marie 363, 364
Mawde 363
Michael 363
Richard 363
Richarde 364
William 364
Foxley, (?) 391
Foxwell, (?) 216
Richard 214
Foye, John 150, 153, 874
Foztree, Isacke 489
Frampton, Elizabeth 789
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 789
Sarah 789
Thomas 789
William 789
Framton, Sarah 789
France, (?) 420
Franceschi, Salvatore
661
Francis, G. F. 234
G. G. 232
Francken, Eliz. 655
Elizabeth 667
Sebastien 667
Francklyn, Ellen (Widow)
233
Franconia, (?) 420
Frankelcyn, Thomas 806
Frankland, (?) (Rev.)
240
Richard 241
Franklin, Alice 699
Johnson 636
Francnes, Katherine 294
Frans, Emmerentia 865
Fransen, Emmerentia 865
Fraser, William (Sir)

Fraser (cont.)
618
Frazier, Rebecca 155
Freeman, (?) 305
Edmond 956
Edmund 30
Jo. 361
John 361
Wm. 155
Freke, Thomas 503
Freller, Anne (Mrs.) 907
Freman, Thomas 289
French, (?) 392, 403,
791
Elizabeth 374, 956
Francis 239
Howard T. (Dr.) 222
John 560
Peter 130
Thomas 788, 791
William 560
Frencham, Anne 601
Fretter, Anne (Mrs.) 907
Frisbie, John 239
Frithe, John 549
Joseph 549
Friuli, (?) 420, 421
Frobisher, Haistynge
Francis 246
Frobyssher, Francis 246,
261, 312
Frogley, (?) 804
Henry 804
Fromant, Mary 548
Mary (Mrs.) 548
Phillip 548
Frome, Geo. 132
Geo. (Jr.) 132
Frost, Bertha (Mrs.) 960
Elizabeth 960
Hepzibah 677
John 960
Nicholas 960
William 497
Frothingham, Nathaniel
Langdon 492
Froude, (?) 429
Fry, Barbara 709, 710
E. A. 529, 550
Fulford, (?) 428, 434,
435, 439
Amias (Sir) 434
Baldwin 433
Baldwin (Sir) 434
Bridget 433, 438, 439
Francis (Rev.) 433,
434
Francis (Sir) 434, 439
Mary 439, 442, 443
Thomas (Sir) 433, 443
Ursula (Lady) 433
Fuller, (?) 351, 427,
872, 877, 883
(?) (Lt.) 875
(?) (Widow) 872
Abigail 351
Agnes (Widow) 880
Ales 882
Alice 881
Alice (Mrs.) 880
Alice (Widow) 880, 881
Allane 881
Andrew 872
Ann 883
Ann (Mrs.) 882
Anna 882, 883
Anne 880
Anne (Mrs.) 880

Fuller (cont.)
Antonie 881
Barabi 872
Battriss 882
Benjamin A. G. 913
Bettresse (Widow) 881
Bridget (Widow) 881
Camel 872
Catherine (Mrs.) 880
Christopher 880
Cicely (Widow) 880
Dorothy 880
Edmund 880, 881
Edward 872, 873, 875,
883
Eliz. (Mrs.) 872
Elizabeth 872, 874,
880, 881, 883
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 872,
876, 881
Frances (Mrs.) 883
Francis 298
Francis (Widow) 881
Francis H. 872, 877
Giles 872, 873, 874,
878, 880
Grissell 881
Ignatius 883
James 872
Jane 874
Jane (Mrs.) 874
Janet 872
Joan 880
John 872, 874, 875,
876, 877, 880, 881,
882, 883
John (Jr.) 877
Jone (Mrs.) 880
Judith (Mrs.) 881
Lydia 881
Margaret 881
Margaret (Mrs.) 872,
880, 882
Margaret (Widow) 881
Margerie 880
Margerie (Mrs.) 880
Marie (Mrs.) 881
Mary 881, 883
Mary (Mrs.) 881
Mathew 875
Matthew 872, 874, 875,
882, 883
Matthew (Dr.) 872
Nicholas 880
Rafe 872, 881
Raffe 882
Ralfe 881
Ralph 872, 876
Ralphe 881
Richard 872, 874, 880
Roberde 882
Robert 872, 878, 880,
881, 882, 883
Roger 872, 874, 882
Roger 881
Rose 881
Samuel 872, 873, 881,
882, 883
Samuell 873, 875
Samuell (Sr.) 875
Sara 881
Sara (Mrs.) 880
Susanna 874, 883
Sybil 881
Thomas 872, 876, 878,
879, 880, 881, 882,
883
Thomas (Jr.) 881

Fuller (cont.)
 Thomas (Sr.) 881, 883
 Valentine 881
 William 872, 874, 877,
 880, 881, 882, 883
 Furneaux, (?) 421
 Furness, (?) 421, 884
 Ann 884
 Anne 884
 Elisabeth 884
 Elizabeth 884, 885
 George 884
 Henry 884
 Henry (Sir) 884
 Katharine 884
 Mary 885
 Matilda 884
 Robert (Sir) 884
 Selina 884
 Furthe, Robert 251
 Fychett, Agnes (Mrs.)
 498
 Walter 498
 Fylde, Christopher 845
 Eliz. (Mrs.) 845
 Fyrmy, Gyles 851
 Richard 851
 Fysher, George 251
 Fytzerandolphe, Edward
 856
 Isabell 856
 James 856
 Jane (Widow) 856
 John 856
 Margaret 856
 Margerye 856
 Thomas 856
 Gace, John 651
 Gaffeild, Cattere 904
 Elizabeth 904
 Margaret 904
 Mary 904
 Nicholas 904
 Prudence 904
 Roger 902, 904
 Susan 904
 William 904
 Gaffeile, Elizabeth 909
 Wm. 909
 Gaffield, (?) 887
 Gage, John 416, 948
 John (Sir) 948
 Gaker, Charles 232
 Gale, Arthur 683
 Galganetti, Pellegrina
 654, 661
 Galipaud, Madeleine 221
 Gallicia, (?) 421
 Gallop, (?) 885, 886
 Christobel (Mrs.) 885
 John 885, 886
 Gallope, Mary 886
 Mathew 886
 Matthew 886
 Galloway, (?) 421
 John 161
 Galloweaway, John 160
 Gallup, (?) 885
 John 885, 886
 John D. 885, 886
 Gamage, (?) 43
 Joan 43
 Lybil 43
 Thomas (Sir) 43
 Gambel, Samuel 798
 Gamble, Rebecca 798
 Gamlin, Mary 549
 Gammen, Thomasen 549
 Gamon, Brice 907
 Gand, (?) 420
 Gandy, Winifred (Lady)
 55
 Gardefelde, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 890, 892
 Elyn 890
 Rob't 890
 Robert 889, 892, 902
 Thomas 890
 Gardfield, Robert 887
 Gardfield, James 896
 Gardfield, Elizabeth 887,
 903
 Gardfyld, Robert 903
 Thomas 888
 thom's 903
 Gardfyld, Agnes (Mrs.)
 890, 892
 Annes (Mrs.) 890
 Thomas 887, 889, 890,
 892, 902
 Gardiner, (?) (Rev.) 57
 David L. 658
 David Lyon (Mrs.) 655
 John 697
 John Lyon 655
 John Sylvester (Rev.)
 698
 Rebecca 696
 Robert Hallowell 697
 Sarah Diodate 655
 Sarah Diodati 655
 Sylvester 696, 697
 Sylvester (Dr.) 695
 Gardner, (?) (Widow) 131
 Eunice 924
 Gayer 921
 John (Cpt.) 920
 Judith 924
 Lydia 40
 Ri. 370
 Richard 924
 Samuel (Cpt.) 172
 Garefelde, (?) 891
 Ellen 892
 Robert 890
 William 890
 Garefield, Anne (Mrs.)
 905
 Isabell 905
 Nathaniell 905
 Richard 905
 Thom's 905
 Thomas 902, 905
 Willm 905
 Garefield, Thome 912
 Willms 911
 Garfeild, Henrie 902,
 906
 Margaret (Mrs.) 906
 Garfeilde, Alice (Mrs.)
 906
 Edward 902, 906
 Garfeild, (? 894
 (?) 892, 896
 Abraham 893
 Alice 888, 892, 895,
 902
 Alice (Mrs.) 893
 Alice (Widow) 892, 894
 Ann 895, 901
 Ann (Mrs.) 901
 Anne 889, 901
 Anne (Mrs.) 892
 Aquila 902, 904
 Aquilla 904, 905
 Audley 895, 901
 Garfeild (cont.)
 Ben. 894, 895, 901
 Beniamin 895, 897, 901
 Beniamini 893
 Beniamyn 892, 893,
 894, 901
 Benjamin 891, 892,
 893, 894, 895, 899,
 900, 901
 Benjamin 892
 Benjamy 894
 Catherine 896
 Edward 892
 Eliz. 901
 Elizabeth 888, 889,
 892, 895, 901
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 895,
 896, 900, 901, 902,
 904
 Elen 888
 Frances 901
 Frances (Mrs.) 901
 Francis (Mrs.) 889
 George 892
 Henry 894, 895, 901
 Isaac 892
 Isaake 889
 Isabel 889, 892
 Issabel 888
 James 894, 895, 901,
 904, 905
 John 888, 889, 891,
 892, 893, 895, 896,
 901, 905
 Katherine 901
 Margaret 889, 892
 Marke 889
 Mary 894, 895, 901
 Mary (Mrs.) 896, 901
 Nathan 905
 Raff 893
 Ralph 891, 892, 893,
 894, 895, 899, 900,
 902
 Raph 892
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 892
 Richard 888, 889, 892,
 905
 Robert 888, 892, 902,
 907
 Sarah 889, 892
 Thomas 888, 889, 892,
 896, 901
 Willia 897, 901
 William 888, 889, 892,
 896, 897, 901, 905
 Willm 901
 Wm. 901
 mary 895
 wm 897
 Garfeilde, Elizabeth 902
 John 893
 Robert 888
 Garfeile, Elizabeth 909
 Wm. 909
 Garfeill, Mary 901
 Garfelde, (?) 892
 Elizabeth 892
 Margaret (Mrs.) 892
 Robert 892
 Thomas 888
 William 891
 Garffeilde, William 907
 Garffield, Abraham 893
 Radi 893
 Garfield, (?) 888, 889,
 891, 897, 898, 906,
 907, 910, 911, 912

Garfield (cont.)
 (?) (Pres.) 887, 891,
 892, 898, 910, 911
 Abraham 891, 894
 Agnes (Mrs.) 908
 Alice 897, 908, 909
 Alice (Mrs.) 894, 909
 Amy 909
 Ann 902, 908
 Anne 889, 907
 Anne (Mrs.) 888
 Annis 908
 Annis (Mrs.) 907
 Benjamin 894, 898,
 899, 900, 901, 910,
 911
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 908,
 909
 Edward 887, 888, 889,
 891, 893, 897, 911
 Eleanor 908
 Eleanor (Mrs.) 910
 Eliza 908, 909
 Eliza (Mrs.) 909
 Elizabeth 909, 910,
 912
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 910
 Elizabeth (Widow) 901
 Ellen 888, 911
 Ellen (Mrs.) 910
 Etherop 908, 909
 Etheroppe 907
 Frances 909, 912
 Francis 895, 907, 908,
 909
 Francis (Mrs.) 889
 Helen 908
 Henry 908, 910
 James 896
 Jane 889, 908
 Jane (Mrs.) 908
 John 889, 891, 902,
 906, 907, 908, 909,
 910
 Katherine (Mrs.) 908,
 909
 Katherine 908
 Margaret 907, 908
 Margaret (Mrs.) 909
 Margeret 908
 Margery (Mrs.) 908
 Maria 908
 Martha 889
 Mary 895, 897, 901,
 908, 909
 Mary (Mrs.) 909, 912
 Nicholas 909
 Raffé 902
 Ralph 891, 898, 899,
 900, 906, 910, 911
 Richard 888, 908, 910,
 911
 Robert 888, 890, 891,
 902, 907, 908, 909,
 910, 911
 Sarah 909
 Susan 889
 Thomas 888, 889, 890,
 891, 902, 906, 907,
 908, 910, 911
 Ursula (Mrs.) 907
 Will. 907
 William 889, 891, 896,
 902, 906, 907, 908,
 909, 910, 912
 Wm. 908
 ann 909
 francis 908

Garfield (cont.)
 mary (Mrs.) 909
 robert 908
 Garfield, Elizabeth 888,
 903
 John 904
 Raffé 904
 William 904
 Garfildé, Elizabeth 903
 Elizabethé 903
 Garfill, Alice 894
 Garfyeld, Thomas 906
 Garfyld, Robert 887
 Robt 890
 William 890
 Gargrave, Thomas 772
 Garle, (?) 891, 911
 Robert 891, 911
 Thomas 891, 911
 William 891
 Garley, (?) 891
 Garlick, Lettice 710
 Garratt, Mary 67, 81
 Garraway, (?) 297
 Agnes 296
 Thomas 295, 296
 Walter 296
 Garrfield, John 908
 Margerat (Mrs.) 908
 Garroway, Henry 299
 Garvigan, (?) 215
 Garway, (?) 295
 Ann 295
 Anne (Mrs.) 295
 Catherine 295
 Thomas 295
 Timothy 295
 Garwaye, Anne (Mrs.) 294
 Thomas 294
 Gascoigne, (?) 421, 462
 Joan 349
 Wm. 349
 Gascony, (?) 421
 Gase, John 652
 Gaskyn, Edward 172
 Gaskyne, (?) 197
 Gaspye, Margeret 555
 Gater, (?) 907
 Jacob 719
 Martha 719
 Mary (Mrs.) 720
 William 719
 Gates, (?) 913
 C. O. 913
 Charles Otis 913
 Jocelyn 913
 Josselyn 913
 Peter 913
 Stephen 913
 Thomas 913
 Gatfield, (?) 887, 895
 Gathe, (?) 508
 John 508
 Gatto, E. R. (Rev.) 13
 Gauden, (?) (Dr.) 854
 John (Dr.) 853
 Gaudfroy, Charlotte 218
 Gaudy, (?) (Lady) 56
 Gauet, Elisabeth (Mrs.)
 918
 Martin 918
 Gaunt, (?) 559
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 559
 John 435
 Mary 495, 559
 William 559
 Gavell, (?) 887
 Gavet, (?) 914, 915

Gavet (cont.)
 Ezekiel 914
 Joseph 914
 Phillip 914, 915, 918,
 919
 Philippe 914
 William Pobes 914
 Gavett, Phillip 914, 918,
 919
 Gavey, (?) 914, 915
 Beneste 916
 Benjamin 917, 918
 Catherine 916
 Clement 917
 Elizabeth 917, 919
 Gedeon 916, 917
 Guillaume 915, 916,
 917, 918
 Gyon 916
 Jean 916, 917
 Jeanne 916, 918
 Mabel 917
 Marie 916, 917
 Martin 915, 917, 918,
 919
 Nicholas 917, 918
 Pasquette 916
 Perrotine 916
 Philippe 915, 917,
 918, 919
 Samuel 918
 Susanne 917
 Thomas 916
 Ynde 916
 Gavit, (?) 918
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 918
 Joseph 914
 Martin 918
 Gawen, Nicholas 184
 Gawell, (?) 887
 Gawkroger, James 765
 Gay, Frederick Lewis 470
 Mary 566
 Gayer, (?) 920, 921
 Damaris 921, 922, 924,
 925
 Dorcas 921, 925
 Doreas 924
 Elizabeth 920, 921,
 923
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 925
 Hooper 922
 Jane 920, 923
 Jane (Mrs.) 920, 921,
 922
 Joan 920, 923
 John 921, 923, 924
 John (Sir) 920, 921,
 922, 923
 Marcy 922
 Mary (Mrs.) 920, 924
 William 920, 921, 922,
 923, 924, 925
 William (Jr.) 921,
 922, 925
 William (Sr.) 921,
 922, 924
 Wm. 923
 Gayth, William 508
 Geadner, Thos 676
 Gearfeild, (?) 888
 Gearfeild, (?) 888
 Geast, Oliver 22
 Thomas 22, 23
 Gedy, Radigund 751
 Richard 751
 Gedge, James 744, 749,
 750

Gedge (cont.)
Jane 744, 749, 750
Margaret 744, 750
Gee, Jane 908
William (Sir) 401
Geer, Richard 359
Gehrunge, John Hyde 817, 821
Gell, Eleanor 16
John (Sir) 16
Celle, John 71
Sarah 71
Gelly, Sarah 64, 71, 75, 95
Geneva, (?) 420
Genevois, Theologien 658
Gent, Thomas 312
Gentle, John 544
George, James 117
Gerfyld, Margaret (Mrs.) 888
T. Rob'ti 888
Gerfyle, Robti 903
Gerke, Edmund 25
German, (?) 645, 647
Daniel 646
Elizabeth 646
John 646
Margret 646
Nathaniel 646
Germans, (?) 648
Gerrand, Eliz. 636
Gerrard, Charles (Lord) 234
Gerrish, Joseph 605
Samuel 578
Gerritsz, Wouter 865
Gervaudun, (?) 421
Gerye, Thomas 79
Gevre, (?) 421
Geyer, (?) 155
Catherine 155
Charlotte 155
Elizabeth 155
Frederick W. 155
John J. 155
Mary 155
Mary Ann 155
Rodolph 155
Rudolph 155
Susan G. 155
Thomas 155
Geyfeld, Margrett (Mrs.) 903
Robert 903
Geyfild, Robert 902
Geyfill, (?) 887
Robt. 888
Geyton, Nicholas 861
Ghij, Loys 864
Gibbin, John 378
Gibbins, James 215
William 187
Gibbon, (?) 396, 401, 411
Elizabeth 397
Ellis 401
Hilary 401
Hollarie 378, 401
Jane 382, 395, 396, 397, 411, 412
Joan (Mrs.) 401
John 395, 397, 401, 402
Margaret 401
Margaret (Mrs.) 396, 402
Margerie 397, 400
Gibbon (cont.)
Margery 395, 397, 398, 402, 412
Margery (Mrs.) 401, 411
Melchior 402
Pete 411
Peter 378, 382, 396, 397, 400, 401, 402, 412
Thomasine 412
Gibbons, Edward (Maj.) 227
Elizabeth 397
William 140
Gibbs, (?) 334, 633
Hannah (Mrs.) 782
James 599
John 638
Gibon, Joan (Mrs.) 396
John 396
Gibson, (?) 523
Christopher 523
Elizabeth 523
Mary (Mrs.) 523
Richard (Rev.) 214
Giffard, (?) 420
Margery 461
Ralph 461
Walter 461
Gifford, (?) 610
John 454
Margaret 458
Margery 455
Ralph 454
Roger (Sir) 14
Rohese 454
Walter 454
William 458
Wm. 454
Gijs, Louwyske 867
Gilbert, (?) 428, 435, 437, 440, 441, 444
Adrian (Sir) 429
Ann 150
Humphrey (Sir) 428, 429, 436, 438
John (Sir) 429
Jonathan 150, 153
Otho 429
Sarah 150, 153
Temperance 16
Thomas 21, 130
William 16
Gilbertson, John 25
Giles, (?) (Mrs.) 35
Adam 137
Gilgate, (?) 289
Gill, Thomas 468
Gilliam, John (Sir) 245, 246
Gilman, John (Col.) 186
Peter 186
Ginger, Shem 67
Girardeau, Olivier 219
Giraudet, Elie 732
Girdler, John 134
Glanville, (?) 420
Glascock, Constance 651
J. L. (Jr.) 650
John 651
William 651
Glascocke, Grace 285
Henry 285
Glass, Amy 494, 556, 560, 561
Elizabeth 561
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 562
Glass (cont.)
Frances 561
Hannah 561
Henry 494, 556, 561, 562
James 494, 555, 556, 557, 559, 560, 561
Joan 556
Joane 556, 562
John 555, 561
Mary 556, 561, 562
Peter 556
Richard 556, 562
Roger 494, 556, 561
Thamazen 556
Wybra 561
Glasscock, J. L. (Jr.) 648
Glasse, James 555, 556
Joan 555
John 555
Glen, (?) 907
Glendall, Richard 906
Robert 906
Gleve, Robert 107
Glodrydd, Ethelstan 482
Glouers, (?) 19
Glover, (?) 17, 376
Habakuk 745
Owen A. 135
Richard 607
Robert 312
Gloyn, Maurice 349
Goade, Abigail 225
Goare, P. C. C. 57
Goddard, Anthon. 118
Anthony 119
Eliz'h. 118
Jas. Stanley 35
Thomas 119
Godden, James 187
Jane 189, 190
John 187, 190
Goddyn, Annes 529
Godfrey, (?) 216
Margery 522
Nicholas 522
Henry 589
Godolphin, Thomas 211
Godward, Edward 896, 901
Godwin, (?) 421
Goffe, (?) 628, 630
(?) (Col.) 228, 230
Gogins, John 547
Gogin, Elizabeth 135
Golding, Damiras 38
Penelope (Mrs.) 38
Roger 38
Goldington, (?) 421
Goldstone, Anne 315
Henry 315
Gollop, (?) 885
Agnes 886
Alice (Widow) 886
Andrew 886
Grace 886
Hugo 886
Matthew 886
Golope, Matthew 886
Gombauld, Gustave 731
Gooch, (?) 651
Good, Thos. 942
Goodacker, (?) 197
Goodale, Samuel 678
Goodall, Richard 136
Goodaye, Robert 162
Goodenow, Freeman C. 54
Goodman, (?) 316

Goodnow, John 54
 Goodrich, (?) 178
 John 835
 Mary 177
 Goodriche, Anne 488
 Bartin 488
 Goodrick, (?) 178, 180
 Elizabeth 179
 Francis 179
 Francis (Sir) 179
 Henry 178, 179
 Henry (Sir) 178
 John 179
 John (Sir) 179
 Mary 179
 Richard 178
 Sarah 179
 Sarah (Mrs.) 179
 Thomas 178
 William 177, 178, 179,
 180, 181
 William (Col.) 178,
 179
 Goodwin, John (Rev.) 57
 Goodyn, John 509
 Gookin, (?) 675
 Goor, Gerrit Cornelisz.
 869
 Goose, (?) (Maj.) 230
 Gordon, (?) 471, 475,
 669
 Gore, (?) 134, 746
 Allexander 134
 Nycholas 134
 Gorges, (?) 214, 428,
 432, 433, 435, 439,
 440, 442, 443, 444,
 445
 Arthur (Sir) 441, 442
 Edmund 441
 Edmund (Sir) 440, 441
 Edward 441
 Edward (Sir) 441
 Elizabeth 442, 443
 Ellen 443
 Ferdinando 443
 Ferdinando (Sir) 213,
 431, 432, 437, 439,
 440, 442, 443, 444,
 445, 484
 Honora 443
 John 442, 443
 Robert 443
 Robert (Cpt.) 443
 Theophilus 442
 Thomas 213
 Thomas (Sir) 443
 Tristram 441, 442, 443
 William (Gov.) 213
 William (Sir) 441, 442
 Gorton, (?) 465
 Samuel 45, 829
 Goseck, (?) 421
 Gosling, Agnes 183
 Gosnold, (?) 934
 Bartholomew 934
 Robert 934
 Goss, Thos. 230
 Goughe, John 905
 Gould, Mary 512
 Gouldwyn, John 508
 Gourney, (?) (Widow) 67,
 81
 Gow, Charles 696
 Gowen, Elizabeth 960
 Jane 872, 880
 William 960
 Gowers, Thomasen 183

Goylard, John 514
 Grace, John 184, 648
 John (Sir) 500
 Gradfyld, Elizabeth 903
 Hellen (Mrs.) 903
 John 903
 Ralphe 903
 Ric 903
 Robert 903
 Thomas 902, 903
 Gradsheighe, Grace 847
 Grafton, (?) 456
 Katherin 135
 william 135
 Graham, (?) 61
 (?) (Dr.) 35
 Edward 35
 Isabella 35
 Isabella (Mrs.) 35
 Ranald 422
 Gramory, (?) 420
 Grange, Henry 79
 Isabell (Mrs.) 79
 Thomas 79
 William 79, 81, 97
 Willyam 67
 Granger, Grace 529
 Grant, (?) (Gen.) 105
 Ann Maria 7
 Moses 685
 Ulysses S. 105
 William 7
 Grantham, (?) 855
 Grantmesnil, (?) 420
 Grave, Elizabeth 744
 Gravener, Richard 67, 81
 Gravenye, Bartholomew 79
 Graves, (?) 110, 227,
 741, 742, 743, 746
 (?) (Cpt.) 228
 Deborah 941
 Elizabeth 749
 John 742
 Margaret 391
 Margaret (Mrs.) 473
 Mary H. 575
 Robert 743
 Thomas 226
 Gray, (?) 537, 685
 (?) (Mrs.) 297
 Ann 784
 Barbara 620
 Catherine 226
 Catherine (Mrs.) 223
 Elizabeth 511
 Ellis 684, 685
 Joanna (Mrs.) 784
 John 240
 John Chipman 492
 Patrick (Lord) 620
 Richard 784
 Sarah 685
 Sarah (Widow) 684
 Thomas 297
 Green, (?) 674, 897
 E. 506, 507, 517
 Hannah 563
 Henry A. 155
 J. H. 490
 John 313
 Mary Anne Everett 633
 Thomas 539, 826
 Greene, (?) 592, 593
 Amie (Mrs.) 29
 Anne (Mrs.) 29
 Anne (Widow) 27
 Frances 29
 Henry 22, 29

Greene (cont.)
 John 31
 Margery 549
 Morgan 545
 William 22, 29
 Wm. 351
 ffrauncis 22
 Greenfield, Benjamin W.
 496
 Elifabeth 946
 John 946
 Greenland, Daniel 576
 Elizabeth 577, 579
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 576
 Greenlaw, William P. 926
 Greenough, Elizabeth 470
 Martha (Mrs.) 470
 Greenslade, John 554
 Greensmith, (?) 196
 Greenway, (?) 606
 Dorothy 606
 Greenwood, (?) 940
 Isaac 472
 Isaac J. 282, 472
 Issac J. 222
 Nathaniel 226
 Richard 771, 772
 Greenwoode, Richard 770
 Greffier, John 693
 Gregg, (?) 951
 Gregorie, Willia' 257
 Gregory, Hugh 857
 John 296, 875
 Love-in-God 296
 Gregson, Jane (Mrs.) 239
 Rebecca 239
 Thomas 239
 Grelly, (?) 421
 Grene, Jenet (Mrs.) 311
 John 253, 278, 279,
 309, 310, 311, 312
 Thom's 890
 Thomas 312, 890, 906
 Xpofer 248, 250
 Grenehill, Edward 906
 John 906
 Greenwood, John (Sir) 765
 Gresham, Elizabeth 752
 Thomas (Sir) 752
 Gressam, Margaret 257,
 273, 274
 Grey, (?) 421
 Elizabeth 511
 Greystock, (?) 421
 Grice, Edmund 681
 Sarah (Widow) 681
 Gridman, Thomas 468
 Griffin, Anne 598
 Griffith, Ellen 348
 Guillim 348
 John 132
 Rice 235
 Robart 134
 William 955, 956
 William (Sir) 348
 Grimes, John 520
 Grimston, (?) 420
 Grindal, Edmund 940
 Grinsdish, George 255
 Griswold, (?) (Gov.) 670
 Bishop (Rev.) 697
 Charles C. 655
 Diodate Johnson 655
 Eliz. 655
 Eliz. Diodate 655
 Elizabeth 655
 John 655, 670
 Margaret 296

Griswold (cont.)
 Mary Ann 655
 Matthew 342
 Sarah 655
 Sarah Johnson 655
 Ursula 655
 Groat, John 564
 Grosart, A. B. (Dr.) 8
 Grosse, Isaac 225
 Grove, Catherine 487
 Henry (Rev.) 487, 613
 John 82
 Mark 899
 Nehemiah 82
 Thomas 282
 Grover, (?) 82
 John 82
 Grubbe, Henry 135
 Thomas 137
 Grymes, John 520
 Guard, Mary (Widow) 920
 Guelders, (?) 421
 Guild, Aaron 579
 Rebecca 575, 579
 Guildford, (?) 884
 Guinigelli, Isotta 655
 Guise, (?) 421
 Guises, (?) 430
 Guisnes, (?) 421
 Gules, (?) 49
 Gully, (?) 46
 Alice 36, 44
 Alice 41
 John 36, 44, 46
 Gullye, Alice 45
 Alice (Mrs.) 45
 John 45
 Gumley, Richard 906
 Gunowes, Edmund 906
 Gunter, John 138
 Gunwell, John 599
 Gunye, Thomas 95
 Guphill, Agnes 135
 Guppy, Henry Brougham
 580
 Gurdon, Brampton 474
 Miriel 474
 Miriel 475
 Gurley, Jacob B. 655
 Gustavus, Charles 666
 Guy, Alice 751
 Robert 751
 Guzman, (?) 421
 Gwatkin, Thomas 715
 Gwillym, Robert 51
 Robert Vermon 51
 Gwynedd, (?) 421
 Gwyr, Griffith 232
 Gybbes, John 502
 Gybbon, Margerie 397
 Peter 397
 Gybson, Willm 249
 Gyfford, Joan (Mrs.) 543
 John 543
 Gylman, Audrey 879
 Gynger, John 75
 Gyps, Mary (Mrs.) 754
 Gyrdiler, John 133
 Gyrlington, marggett 591
 Hacker, Alce 37
 Francis 37
 John 37
 Mary 37
 Robert 37
 Thomas 37, 45
 William 37
 Hackford, (?) 489
 Hackwell, Robert 361

Hadborne, Anna 361
 Anne (Mrs.) 361
 Geo. 361
 George 361
 Rebecca 361
 Haddome, Richard 591
 Haddowe, John 593, 597
 Jone 593
 Thomas 593
 Hadley, (?) 288
 John 256, 278
 Hadswells, ffraunces 165
 Hagan, Mabel R. (Mrs.)
 886
 Haili, William 761
 Hainault, (?) 420
 Haines, (?) 788
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 793
 Geo. 744
 George 749
 John 784
 Moses 798
 Patience 798
 Phebe 784
 Hairebie, Abigail
 (Widow) 364
 Haistings, Francis (Sir)
 312
 Haldenby, Philip 383
 Haldimand, Frederick
 (Gen.) 221
 Haldsworth, Martha 766
 Hale, George 71
 John (Rev.) 144
 Haliday, Timothy 240
 Hall, (?) 65, 81, 255
 Agnes 43, 908
 Catherine 894
 George 570
 James 255, 257, 271
 John 43, 144, 959
 Margaret 271
 Moses 25
 Rebecca 60
 Richard 254
 Robert 271
 Thomas 254
 William 35, 890
 Wm. 845
 Hallett, William 837
 Wm. 829
 Hallys, (?) 895
 Stephen (Sir) 895
 Hamden, Anna 960
 Hamersley, Hugh (Sir)
 509
 Mary 509
 Hamerton, (?) 421
 Margaret 407
 Stephen (Sir) 407
 Hames, Willm 590
 Hamilton, (?) (Mrs.) 35
 Alexander 35
 Hamlin, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 687
 Ezekiel 687
 Hannibal 575
 Hamlyng, John 383
 William 383
 Hammond, Abigail 813
 J. J. 820
 Hampden, John 70, 71,
 72, 181
 Richard 71
 Hampton, Edward 57
 Johan 748
 Hamptonne, Jacques 918
 Jeanne 918

Hamslope, (?) 421
 Hamys, (?) (Mrs.) 590
 Hancock, Jno 353
 John 352
 Sarah 782
 Handenslaben, (?) 421
 Handie, Joane 364
 Hanford, William 318
 Hannaf(o)rd, Bridgett
 449
 Hansard, (?) 944
 Hansen, Wybra 561
 Hanson, (?) 274
 Alice 256, 257, 273,
 274
 Catharan 257, 273
 Christopher 274
 George 255, 257, 273,
 274
 Guy 255, 274
 Joan 257, 273, 274
 John 256, 257, 270,
 273, 771
 John (Sr.) 772
 Margaret (Mrs.) 257,
 274
 Robert 257, 273, 274
 Hansone, Edmund 308
 John 907
 Margaret 308
 Haps, Kate 351
 Harbert, (?) 897
 Robert 888
 Saunders 897
 Harbord, William 906
 Harborne, Frances 895
 John 895
 Harcla, (?) 421
 Harcourt, (?) 421
 Alice 813
 Richard (Sir) 813
 Thomas (Rev.) 610
 Hardiman, Jhon 24
 Harding, Audley 289
 Robert 535
 Thomas 289
 Hardwill, Richard 500
 Hardy, (?) 734
 Hare, Hugh 900
 Hargate, Rob. 765
 Hargraves, John 958
 Sarah 766
 Hargraves, Rob. 765
 Harker, John 857
 Harkinson, Elisabeth
 (Mrs.) 792
 John 792
 Harlakenden, (?) 17, 18
 George 18
 Martin 18
 Richard 18
 Roger 18
 Thomas 18
 Harlands, Robert 389
 Harley, George 896
 Harlow, (?) 360
 Anna 359
 Mary 359, 360
 Harold, (?) 420
 Harper, (?) 920
 Joseph 923
 Robert 923
 Harrington, (?) 421,
 566, 758
 E. W. 566
 Elizabeth 566
 George H. 758
 Joseph 566

Harrington (cont.)
 Robert 764
 Harris, (?) 149, 150
 (?) (Dr.) 61
 (?) (Mrs.) 672
 Edward Doubleday 672
 George 892, 897
 James 679
 John 139
 Mary 82
 Nicholas (Sir) 457
 Thomas 647
 Harrison, (?) 376, 480
 (?) (Pres.) 806
 Eline 257
 Elizabeth 224
 Jervaise 479
 Harrisonn, Hompray 257,
 274
 Robert 274
 Robt 257
 Harrisson, William 24
 Harryson, (?) 807
 Geo. 765
 Jane 856
 Hart, (?) 61
 Hannah 302
 Joane (Mrs.) 594
 Mary 615
 Harte, (?) 518
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 516,
 517
 Hartley, John 253, 278
 Robert 310
 Hartnall, Valentine 531
 Hartridge, (?) 421
 Hartshorne, James (Jr.)
 567
 Harvard, John 623, 650
 Harvey, (?) 353
 Sylvester 96
 Triamor 96
 Harvy, Henry 95
 Sylvester 95
 Triamor 96
 Harwyne, Anne 879
 Haseland, Robert 135
 Haseltine, Abraham 418
 Elizabeth 418
 Mercy 418
 Hash, Elizabeth 576
 Hassall, Hugh 288
 Margaret 288
 Hasted, Martha (Mrs.)
 232
 Hastings, (?) 2, 421
 Christian 312
 Francis (Sir) 312
 Martha 566
 Haswyck, Mawde 364
 Hatch, Mary 696
 Hathorne, John 171
 Hatkinson, Elisabeth
 (Mrs.) 792
 John 792
 Hatley, John 535
 Hatsell, (?) (Cpt.) 228
 Haugh, Atherton 952
 Haughton, John 769, 773
 Mary 769, 772, 774
 Hauteville, (?) 421
 Haven, Richard 147
 Hawcrid, Elizabeth 583
 John 583
 Samuel 583
 Hawdenby, Lora (Mrs.)
 383
 Philip 383, 408
 Hawes, Cynthia Browne
 (Mrs.) 341
 Even O. 341
 Geo. 744
 George 749
 Hawkins, (?) 43, 428
 Isabell 43
 John (Sir) 436
 Thomas 224, 225
 Thomas (Cpt.) 225
 William (Dr.) 601
 Hawkred, Elizabeth 581
 Hawkredd, Anthony 581,
 583
 Elizabeth 583, 584
 John 581
 Mary 581, 582, 583,
 584
 Samuel 581
 Sarah 581, 584
 Hawkrit, Sara 581
 Hawks, Adam 171
 Haworth, Anna (Widow)
 387
 Haydock, (?) 421
 Hayens, Peter 678
 Hayes, Jame 724
 John 724
 Sarah 724
 Thomas 139, 724
 Hayle, Alice 95
 Jane 96, 98
 Robert 97
 Hayne, Dorothy 16
 John 16
 Joseph 16
 Martha 16
 Sarah 16
 Susannah 16
 Haynes, Samuel 566
 William 820
 Hayte, Timotheo 638
 Hayward, George 769, 777
 Hannah 769, 777
 Haywarde, Rowland 294
 Haywood, D. L. 545
 Hazard, Lydia 830
 Phoebe (Mrs.) 830
 Thomas 830
 William 830
 Hazell, (?) 606
 Hazeltine, Susanna 568
 Hazen, (?) 418, 420
 Celeste P. (Mrs.) 556
 Tracy E. 419
 Tracy Elliot 373
 Heale, John 129
 William 129
 Heard, Mary 565
 Richard 564
 Hearn, T. I. (Rev.) 750
 T. J. (Rev.) 744
 Hearnden, Benjamin 764
 Heath, (?) 359, 741, 746
 William 742
 Heathcote, George 385
 Thomas (Jr.) 385
 Thomas (Sr.) 385
 Heaton, David 791
 Hannah 791
 John 791
 Richard 791
 Robert Thomas 791
 Hebb, Thomas 485
 Heborne, (?) 900
 Hedge, Elizabeth 555,
 573
 Hedgetennts, Thomas 135
 Heilsden, Anne 860
 Christopher 860
 Heimsburg, (?) 421
 Heires, (?) 16
 Eliza 16
 Thomas 126
 Heliwell, Johanna 765
 Hellier, John 527
 Helliiley, John 254
 Helliwell, Elizabeth
 (Widow) 768
 Thomas 768
 Hellyar, Margaret 395
 Helms, Christopher 753
 Helsdon, Anne 860
 Christopher 860
 Helsdone, Agnes 861
 Alice (Mrs.) 861
 Anne 860
 Christopher 860, 861
 Elizabeth 861
 John 861
 Margaret 861
 William 861
 Helyar, Elizabethy 527
 Richard 530
 Helyer, Richard 530
 Helywell, Chrofer 767
 Robt 767
 Thomas 767
 Hemmynge, Johanna
 (Widow) 601
 Hempstead, Joshua 342,
 946
 Hempsted, Joshua 344,
 946
 Hemslowe, Leedye 936
 Henderson, Ebenezer 680
 Hennage, Anne (Lady) 376
 Thomas (Sir) 376
 Henneman, Jan 868
 Henshaw, (?) 799
 Benjamin 177
 Flowers 177
 Hensley, G. J. 209
 Hently, John 936
 Herald, (?) 607, 894,
 898
 Herbain, William 247
 Herbert, (?) 897
 Alice (Mrs.) 290
 Elizabeth 677
 Mary 675
 Herborne, Frances 895
 John 895
 Herdman, Thomas 641
 Heritage, Joseph 783,
 785
 Richard 783
 Herman, Gilbert 888
 gylbert 903
 Herne, Henry 882
 Hernekin, Remer 16
 Herrey, Robert F. 120
 Herrick, Elizabeth 568
 Herts, (?) 169
 Hervey, John 299
 Herwood, Anne 62
 Ronalph 62
 Hesdin, (?) 420
 Heslarton, (?) 462
 Hestman, Hester (Mrs.)
 720
 Heton, Martin 940
 Heulings, (?) 780, 784
 Abraham 780, 782
 Abraham (Jr.) 781
 Esther 782

Heulings (cont.)
 Isaac 780
 Jacob 780
 John 781
 Joseph 781, 782
 Judith (Mrs.) 780
 Mary (Mrs.) 781
 Richard 781
 Rosamond (Mrs.) 780
 Walter 780
 William 780, 781, 782,
 784, 785
 Heuston, John 424
 Hewes, Benjamin 681
 Elizabeth 682
 Hannah 681
 Jane 598
 Joseph 681
 Joshua 681
 Nathaniel 681
 Samuel 681
 Sarah 681
 Hewland, Alice 135
 Heyley, John 632
 Heylin, Rowland 300
 Heylson, Christopher
 860
 Heywood, Alice 522
 Dunstan 522
 Robert (Sir) (Jr.) 230
 Hibner, Aldis E. 570
 Hiccolini, Joseph
 Vincent 653
 Hickes, (?) 829
 Hicks, John 829
 Hid, Edward 123
 Hide, Alice (Mrs.) 136
 Ann (Mrs.) 817
 Anne 136
 Edward 136, 141
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 819
 Hammett 136
 Henry (Sir) 820
 Humphrey 817, 818, 819
 Lawrence 136
 Mary (Mrs.) 819
 Randall 136
 Robt 136
 Thos 136
 Thos. 136
 William 136
 William 136
 Higgingsbottom, Chris.
 909
 Higginson, Francis 737
 John 21
 John (Rev.) 737, 852
 Higgonson, Lydia 350
 Highway, (?) 901
 John 900
 Mary (Mrs.) 900
 Hildersham, (?) 105
 Hill, (?) 194, 349, 548
 Alice 295
 Alice (Mrs.) 294, 303
 Beatrice 351
 Edwin A. 346
 Elenor 135
 Henry 135
 Ignatius 536, 538
 Isaac 537
 John 92, 181, 496,
 548, 905, 924
 Jonathan 132
 Joseph 536
 Lettice (Mrs.) 135
 Margaret 351
 Mary 135
 Hill (cont.)
 Robert 496
 Roger 132
 Round 756
 Sarah 932
 Simon 247, 264
 Thomas 135, 139, 942
 William 88, 536
 Wm. 351
 Hillard, Mary 776
 Hillies, Ralph 852
 Hillier, (?) 792
 Hills, (?) 852
 (?) (Mrs.) 729
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 92
 Elizabeth (Widow) 91
 Gershom 728
 Helen (Mrs.) 729
 Joseph 728, 729, 730
 Rose (Mrs.) 728, 729,
 730
 Thomas 575
 William S. 728
 Hillyman, Robert 254,
 273
 Hinckley, Mary 875
 Mercy 186
 Thomas 875
 Hindley, (?) 421
 Hinge, (?) 171
 Hinman, Elisha (Cpt.)
 686
 Hannah 686
 Royal R. 358, 540
 Hinton, (?) 32
 Alice (Mrs.) 20
 Hinzman, Joseph 207
 Hirst, (?) (Rev.) 249
 Edward 254
 William 172
 Hirste, Edward 254
 Hiscocke, William 132
 Hitchcock, Nicholas 533
 Hitchcocke, John 129
 William 129
 Hite, Edward 123
 Hoadley, (?) 69
 William 239
 Hoadly, Charles J. 943
 Hoar, George F. 954
 Hoare, (?) 126, 440
 Wm. 739
 Hobart, (?) (Rev.) 960
 Hobie, (?) (Mrs.) 904
 Elizabeth 904
 Hobroyd, Nathan 958
 Hockley, James 168
 Hodchon, Thomas 250
 Hodd, Jenet 766
 Hoden, Edward 23
 Hodges, William 503
 Hodgson, John 759
 Katherine 251, 278
 Hodlow, Thomas 609
 Hodson, Anne 364
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 91
 Hody, Joan 525
 John 525
 Margaret (Mrs.) 525
 Margery (Mrs.) 525
 Nicholas 525
 Hoemans, Ariaantje 865
 Hogen, Stephen 473
 Hohenstaufen, (?) 421
 Holand, (?) 421
 Holden, James 196
 William 24
 Holdredge, Isabell
 Holdredge (cont.)
 (Mrs.) 416
 William 416
 Hole, Lucy 924
 Holford, George 482
 Mary 482
 Thos 348
 Holland, (?) 86, 420,
 427, 429, 435
 (?) (Lady) 710
 Charlotte 710
 Epiphanius 925
 George 711
 Henry 364
 Isabella 710
 Isabella-Dorothea 710
 John 435
 John (Sir) 710
 Owen 349
 Susanna 925
 Thomas 710
 Thomas (Sir) 435
 Holliday, Elizabeth 459
 Richard 459
 Hollingworth, Richard
 856
 Hollinshed, (?) 456
 Hollis, D. 498
 Jno 353
 John 352
 Thomas 352, 353
 Thomas (Jr.) 352
 Thos. (Jr.) 353
 Hollister, Sarah 53
 Holloway, Joane 131
 Holman, (?) 417, 558,
 560, 673
 (?) (Mrs.) 957
 Alfred L. 558
 Edward 560
 John 558
 M. L. 677, 683
 Mary Lovering 519, 944
 Mary Lovering (Mrs.)
 374
 Tamzen 37
 Winifred Lovering 672,
 946
 Holme, (?) 408
 Randle 291, 303
 William 248
 Holmes, (?) 305, 532
 Ebenezer 579
 Margaret (Mrs.) 141
 Robert 135, 766, 903
 Robt 135
 William 141
 Katherine 135
 willm 134, 135
 Holt, Elizabeth 721
 Jane 721
 Mehetable 721
 Mehetable (Mrs.) 721
 Robert 721
 Thomas 249, 721
 Holte, Robert 249, 252
 Holthuys, Dorothea
 Barentsdr 870
 Jan Barentssoon 866
 Holton, (?) 92
 Wm. 592, 593
 Holtum, Edward 907
 Holway, Peter 518
 Holwaye, John 549
 Holworthy, (?) 448, 733
 Richard 447, 733, 735
 Holyoke, Sarah 680
 Homes, (?) 894

Hongston, John 160, 161, 162
 Hoodye, Edmund 516
 Frances (Widow) 516
 Hooker, John 937
 Mary 677
 Thomas 360
 Hoole, James 256
 Hooper, (?) 134, 140
 Jane 922
 Joan (Mrs.) 923
 John 133
 Thomas 920, 922
 Hoopr, John 134
 Hopkins, Temperance 17
 Hopkins, (?) 45, 112, 113, 229
 Dorothy 349
 Elizabeth 37
 Frances 37
 Hannah (Mrs.) 567
 John 741
 Richard 567
 Ruth 567
 Thomas 37, 45
 William 16
 Wm. 45
 Wm. (Sir) 349
 Hopkinson, Dorothy (Mrs.) 17
 Henry 16
 John 770
 Hopley, (?) 350
 A. (Rev.) 495
 Elizabeth 350
 Randell 350
 Hopton, Katherine 296, 297
 Hopwood, Francis 880
 Hornby, Thomas 400
 Hornbye, Katheryn 589
 Thomas 383, 384
 Horne, Joan (Mrs.) 813
 John 895
 Robert 813
 Horner, Jane 455
 John (Sir) 455
 Lydia 780
 Rachel 795
 Hornsey, Ald 103
 Horsecroft, Leonard 252
 Horseman, John 624
 Horsfall, John 767, 770
 Horsley, John 758
 John (Sir) 758
 Roger 758
 Horton, Isabella 765
 John 447
 Thomas 350
 Hosier, Samll. 30
 Hosmer, Richard (Cpt.) 562
 Hotten, (?) 19, 121, 354
 J. C. 361
 Houchins, Clement 207
 Hough, (?) 209
 Houghton, Jno 776
 John 776
 John (Jr.) 775, 776
 Mary (Mrs.) 775
 Ralph 777
 Houle, Charlotte 219
 Gervais 219
 Houncell, Andrew 502
 Mary 502, 508
 Hounsell, Richard 509
 Hounslow, Andrew 502
 Mary 502, 508
 House, Jonathan 132
 Mary (Mrs.) 132
 Houthuysen, Jan Barentsz 866
 How, Mary 769
 Howard, (?) 440, 934
 Anne (Lady) 440, 441
 Douglas (Lady) 442
 John 440
 Joseph J. 108
 Margaret 35
 Thomas 627
 Thomas (Lord) 442
 Howe, John 383
 Mary 778
 Howell, Alice 897
 Edward 135
 Richard 609
 Howells, William Dean 310, 313
 Howes, Adam 848
 Howett, Samuel 228
 Howis, Frances 858
 Howkins, Nicholas 907
 Howland, McClure Meredith 104, 105, 108
 Howle, James 255, 270
 Richard 255, 256, 270
 Howlet, Alice (Mrs.) 897
 William 897
 Howlett, (?) 897
 Alice (Widow) 892
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 892, 897
 Ephraim 892, 897
 John 892, 897
 Moses 897
 Moyses 892
 Sarah 897
 William 892, 897
 Howltorn, Peter 907
 Howper, Giles 133
 John 133
 Hoxton, Judith 537
 Hoystrophe, Richard 252
 Hoystrophe, Richard 252, 269
 Hoyt, (?) 871
 Aaron 121
 David 871
 Elizabeth G. 120, 121
 William 121, 883
 Hubbard, (?) 109, 305, 432, 472, 603, 897
 Anthony 60, 934
 Edwin 36
 Gardiner Green (Mrs.) 655
 Martha 470, 471
 Nathaniel 472
 Richard 471, 472
 William 471, 472
 William (Sr.) 472
 Hubert, (?) 897
 Huchen, Arthur 907
 Huddleston, (?) 421
 Hudson, (?) 182, 317, 362, 364
 Antho. (Sr.) 931
 Ellen 364
 Henry (Sir) 317
 John 249
 Leonard 364
 Marie 363, 365
 Natha. 931
 Richard 768
 Susanna 364
 Hudson (cont.)
 Tho. 364
 William 364
 Hudson, Richard 364
 Hudsonne, Margett 364
 Margette 364
 Hudsons, William 253
 Huet, John (Sir) 915, 916
 Huett, Ann 810
 Huggen, John 425
 Huggin, James 425
 John 425
 Huggins, James 424, 425
 Hughe, (?) 209
 Catherine (Mrs.) 209
 Jno. 209
 John 209, 766
 Hughes, James (Maj.) 35
 Hughs, Hannah 681
 Hugill, Mihill 816
 Huginis, Margrett 286
 Hulett, John 132, 139, 941
 Hull, (?) (Widow) 391
 Henry 715
 Hester 715
 John 230, 629
 Joseph (Rev.) 954
 Mary 715
 Sarah (Mrs.) 715
 Thomas 130
 Hulond, Nicholas 133
 Humberston, Agnes (Mrs.) 460
 Edward 460
 James 25
 Hume, (?) 70, 442, 443
 John 619
 Humphraii, John 489
 Jonathan 489
 Humphrey 349
 Humphrey, Isaac 53
 Humphreys, Elizabeth 782
 Joshua 780, 781
 Humphrie, Philip 532
 Humphries, (?) 795
 David 132
 Elizabeth (Widow) 788
 Joshua 788, 789, 795
 Rachel 796
 Sarah 795
 Walter 789, 791, 795
 Hung, Jane Maria 220
 Hungary, (?) 421
 Hungerford, Anthony (Sir) 814
 Elizabeth 814
 Hunsdon, (?) 749
 Hunsworth, Cecilie 311
 Hunt, (?) 137
 Agnes 20
 Eli 220
 Georg 129
 J. G. 281
 John 707, 708, 712
 John C. 462
 John G. 308, 309, 422, 942, 944, 952
 Richard 708, 779
 Samuel 561
 William Morris 695, 698
 Hunte, Edward 21
 Hunter, (?) 259, 270, 271, 281, 307
 Ann 395, 410
 Anna 393, 394

Hunter (cont.)

Anne 382
George 379
Johis 393
John 410
Joseph 813
Joseph (Rev.) 241,
243, 313
Josephi 495
Willyam 21
francis 390
Huntington, (?) 105
(?) (Lord) 610
Christopher 108
E. B. (Rev.) 105
Ebenezer (Gen.) 105
Eliz. M. 655
James Lincoln (Dr.)
104
Margaret (Mrs.) 105,
107
Samuel 105
Simon 108
Symond 103, 105
Hurd, Benjamin 564
Hurde, (?) (Widow) 181
Hurle, William 130
Hurst, Edw. 88
Edward 86
Mary 86, 88
Thomas 907
Hurste, (?) 506
Huscroft, (?) 253, 278,
279
Leonard 278, 279
Robert 250
Huscrofte, (?) 278, 279
Leonard 253, 278, 279
Hussey, Christopher 939
Hutchin, Abraham 794
Amos 794
John 794
Mary 794
Rebecca 794
Hutchings, Elizabeth 634
Hutchins, (?) 440, 443
Hutchinson, (?) 151,
282, 284, 305, 489,
602, 603, 628, 947
(?) (Mrs.) 852
Ann 256, 269
John 363, 768
Thomas 580, 713
Hutton, Phebe 684
Robert (Jdg.) 50
Hyde, (?) 817, 818, 819,
820, 821
A. Henry (Dr.) 817
Anne 257, 274, 818,
819
Anne (Mrs.) 819
Barbara 819
Edward 177, 818
Elizabeth 342, 819
Florence Fuller 820
Francis 819
George (Sir) 818
Harry 817
Henry 177, 818, 819
Henry (Sir) 819
Henry Barry 820
Henry Barry (Rev.) 817
Horace 817
Humphrey 819
Humphrey 818, 819, 820
Humphrey (Jr.) 819
James 819
Jane (Mrs.) 344

Hyde (cont.)

John 817, 819, 820
Katherine 819
Katherine (Mrs.) 818
Lawrence 818, 819
Lawrence (Sir) 818,
819
Lucy 819
Margaret 819
Mary 819
Myrtle S. 959
Oliver 818
Phoebe 342
Pistor 207
Samuel 342
William 818, 819
Hyen, John 767
Hyll, Alice 295
Hylle, (?) 496
Robert 496
Hylls, Agnes (Mrs.) 587
Ibbetson, Rachel (Mrs.)
241
Iggulden, John 929
Ile, Barbara 761
Iles, Thomas 514, 857
Iliffe, William 485
Impey, E. O. 56
Ingalls, Francis 171,
172
Lydia 172
Mary (Mrs.) 172
Ingals, Francis 171
Inggales, Francis 173
Inglan, Thomas 903, 904
Inglis, Marion 185
Ingraham, Aaron 676
Henry 676
Susanna 155
Ingram, (?) 420
Inman, Canon 126
Joanna 812
Innes, Josias 425
Inniosa, (?) (Gov.) 947
Insley, John 537
Iohnson, Joseph 25
Irbye, Anthony 177
Ireland, (?) 675
Elianon 50
Gilbert (Sir) 51
John 50, 674, 675
Philip 674, 675
Thomas (Sir) 50
Irelande, William 343
Irishe, Richard 506
Irysh, Edm(und) 499
Isaacks, Elizabeth
(Mrs.) 526
Samuel 526
Isted, Ambrose 488
Anne 488
Samuel 488
Ivory, Lois 366
Thomas 366
Ive, Thomas 141
Izacke, Richard 534
Jack-son, (?) 119
Jackesonne, Dorathie 277
John 277
William 277
Jackessone, Dorathie 250
John 250
Willm 250
Jacklinge, (?) 249
Jackson, Agnes 277
Alice 747
Dorathie 277
George 766

Jackson (cont.)

Jenett 277
John 250, 277
Margaret (Mrs.) 308
Roger 17
Jacob, Hook 713
John 748
Jacobs, Claaske 868
Maartgen 864
Maria 866
Jacobus, (?) 804, 952
D. L. 522, 573
Donald Lines 239, 353,
800, 821, 886
Jacomb, (?) (Dr.) 320
Jacques, Samuel 567
Jacquith, Benjamin
(Cpt.) 568
Judith 568
Lydia 567
Jaffreys, Geo. 918
Jagard, (?) 793
Ann 793
Ann (Mrs.) 793
James 793
Thomas 793
William 793
Jagner, Raphe 25
James, (?) 208
Franc's 894
Jameson, Elizabeth 563
Janes, Mary 547
Janeway, James 320
Jere. 229
Janigon, John 425
Jans, Josijntje 866
Lijsbth 869
Maartje 865
Sara 870
Jansdochter, Maartgen
869
Jansen, Gerrit 868
Govert 865
Janssen, Maria 868
Jansz, Gerrit 864
Philip 865
Janvrin, (?) 919
Jaquot, (?) 793
Jarvis, S. M. 359
Jay, William 857
Jays, William 857
Jeanarin, (?) 919
Jean 918
Jeanes, Mary 810
Jeanvrin, Jean 919
Jeffard, (?) 173
Jeffers, Anne 57
Thomas 57
Jeffries, John (Dr.) 155
Jeffry, John 126, 141
Jenckes, Joseph 848
Jencks, Chr. 548
Jeney, (?) 305
Jenings, Joseph 132
Jenkins, Jenkin (Rev.)
888
Jenkyns, Anne 135
Myles 135
Jenkykson, Willm 248
Jenner, Thomas (Rev.)
214
Jeness, John S. 437
Jenney, (?) 305
Jennings, (?) 263
Edward 683
John 263
Jennison, Elizabeth 563
Isaac 566

Jennison (cont.)
 Thomas-Lindall (Dr.)
 152
 Jennyng, John 248, 265
 Jennyns, John 250, 262,
 263
 Jenoway, Robert 206
 Jenyn, Clarke Willm 246
 Jennet 248
 Jenynge, John 247, 250,
 277
 Jenyns, John 250, 262,
 277
 Jephcote, Samuel 26, 30
 Jerbyn, Mabill 126
 Jernegan, (?) 421
 Jessop, Wm. 201
 Jeston, Wm. 848
 Jewell, (?) 532
 Jewet, Maxi. 405
 Jewett, (?) 412, 418
 Hannah 382, 416
 Jeremiah 405
 Joseph 405, 415, 416
 Patience 416
 Jewitt, (?) 441
 Joanes, Christian 295
 Nicholas 545
 Joblin, Garfield 896
 Jobo, Marie 59
 Jocelyn, (?) 215
 Marian 913
 Joel, Richard 287
 John, (?) 292
 Elsbet. 232
 Hopkin 232
 William 753
 John-son, (?) 119
 Johnson, (?) 92, 197,
 569
 (?) (Cpt.) 940
 (?) (Mrs.) 92
 Alvin P. 105
 Catherine 655
 Charles 396
 David 30
 Diodate 657, 670
 Edw. 19
 Elizabeth 238, 655
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 283,
 669
 Ellinor (Mrs.) 396
 Everand 92
 Everard 93
 Henry 249
 Henry (Sir) 249
 Isaac 283
 Isaac (Cpt.) 238
 Joan 808
 John 167, 413
 Margaret 398
 Nathaniel 669
 Pucknam 197
 Rebecca 563
 Sarah 655, 670
 Stephen 655, 657, 669
 Stephen (Rev.) 669
 Thomas 249, 514, 904
 William 655
 Willm 398
 Winifred (Mrs.) 91
 Johnston, Andrew 618
 Catherin (Mrs.) 34
 Elizabeth 618
 Stephen 657
 Joinville, (?) 421
 Jolliffe, William (Sir)
 610

Jolliffe, Diana 154
 Jollye, Joane 606
 John 606
 Jones, (?) 205, 208,
 209, 673
 Edson Salisbury 42
 Elioner 209
 Elizabeth 209, 819
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 172
 G. A. B. (Rev.) 672
 James 487
 Josephine 863
 Margaret Mary 487
 Margetic 127
 Marie 209
 Maude 209
 Melchesadeck 45
 Philip 235
 Philip (Col.) 234, 235
 Phillip 234
 Phillip (Col.) 237
 Phillipp (Col.) 234
 Robert 172
 Sarah 171, 579, 910
 Simon 209
 Thomas 208, 209
 William 236, 614, 819
 William Arthur 203
 Jonson, Joane 748
 Jordan, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 536
 Elizabethae 132
 Hannah 871
 Ignatius 536
 Joan 361
 Rebecca 606
 Robert (Rev.) 477
 Stephen 361
 Tho. 606
 Jordane, Mary (Widow)
 907
 Jorden, Joan 361
 Joane 361
 Joscelyn, (?) 216
 Joseph, Joseph 232
 Josselyn, (?) 444
 Mary 913
 Jova, Guiseppa 661
 Jowett, Hannah 422
 Jowle, Bridgett 585
 Joyliffe, Jno. 539
 Jude, Ed. 745
 Edward 748
 Juitt, Joseph 404
 Juliett, John 942
 Julich, (?) 421
 Jutland, (?) 421
 Jutras, Elizabeth 221
 Jvy, John 127
 Jvye, Thomas 124
 Kail, Hannah 798
 Henry 798
 Kay, (?) 828
 Elizabeth 786, 787
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 786
 Godfrey 828
 Grace 828
 John 785, 786
 Robert 828
 Kaye, Grace 474
 Grace (Mrs.) 475
 Robert 474
 Sarah 16
 Thomas 16
 Kayes, Henry 16
 Thomazine (Mrs.) 16
 Keach, Abigail 337
 John 337

Keane, (?) 645
 Sarah (Mrs.) 645
 Keayne, Benjamin (Maj.)
 645
 Robert 645
 Robert (Cpt.) 645
 Kedson, (?) 22, 29
 Keines, Robert 135
 Keith, George 780
 Kelke, Sisly 769, 774
 William 769, 774
 Kellet, (?) 364, 421
 Kelley, (?) 960
 John 960
 Kellogg, Daniel 191
 Sarah 191
 Kelly, Thomas 133
 Kelsay, (?) (Col.) 230
 Kemble, Peter 34
 Kemish, (?) 708, 709
 Ann 707
 Joane 712
 John 712
 Mary 712
 Richard 712
 Kempe, (?) 319
 Frances 317, 320
 Jane (Mrs.) 213
 John 318, 771
 Thos 317
 Kempt, (?) 318
 ffrancis 318
 Kempfe, John 772
 Kempton, Manasses 559
 Kendall, H. P. 773
 Hugh P. 771
 Loveday 212
 William 212
 Kenne, John 499
 Kennison, Moses 121
 Sally 121
 Kent, (?) (Mrs.) 713
 Dorothy 713
 Joane 435
 John 499, 938
 Matthew 499, 500
 Steven 942
 Kente, John 136
 Kenyon, Thomas 289
 Ker, (?) 619
 Walter 619
 Walter (Sir) 619
 Keridge, Rose 470
 Kerison, John 291
 William 289
 Kerne, John 211
 Margerie 211
 Kerrington, Ann 367
 Anne 371
 Kerslake, John 532
 Kerson, John 880
 Kersye, Richard 181
 Ketchum, Rebecca 191
 Kettle, John 642
 Ketvetts, Elizabeth
 (Lady) 55
 Key, Thomas 498
 Keynes, Robert 135
 Keyser, Richard 544
 Kidder, Ellen 569
 Samuel (Jr.) 569
 Kidgill, Julian 37
 Mary 37
 Kidson, (?) 22, 29
 Cary 22, 29
 Ruth M. 282
 Kightley, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 709

Kilborne, Margaret 597
 Killworth, Edmund 682
 Elizabeth 682
 Matthew 682
 William 682
 Kilworth, William 681
 Kimball, Benjamin 418
 Elizabeth 418
 Kimpson, George 354
 Kinder, John 16
 Kindersone, Mary (Widow)
 867
 King, Andrew 794
 David (Dr.) 489
 Henry 220
 Jane Maria (Mrs.) 220
 Mary 94
 Mychaell 765
 Philippa 578
 Rachel 794
 Samuel 494, 555
 Thomas 79, 80
 William 80
 Kinge, William 555
 Kingston, (?) 593
 Kinnersley, (?) 155
 Margaret 155
 Kirbie, Roger 400
 Kirby, James 167
 John 133
 Kirbye, Isabella (Mrs.)
 397
 Roger 397
 Kirkbee, Gibbon 399
 Kirkbie, Roger 400
 Willm (Jr.) 378
 Willm (Sr.) 378
 Kirkby, (?) 421
 Gibbon 395, 402
 Isabel (Mrs.) 402
 Isbel (Mrs.) 402
 Robert 861
 Roger 378, 402
 William 378
 Kirkbye, Roger 397, 400,
 401
 Kirkehouse, Dorathy
 (Mrs.) 396
 Kirtland, Sarah 342
 Kitchell, (?) 301
 Kittredge, Susan (Mrs.)
 830
 Kittson, Richard 131
 Kittredge, Susan (Mrs.)
 830
 Knaggs, John (Sir) 248
 Knevett, (?) (Lady) 56
 Knevit, Elizabeth (Lady)
 56
 Knight, Barnard 139
 John 555
 Willm 595
 Knightley, Valentine 709
 Knightly, Brooke (Lord)
 Richard 181
 Richard 181
 Kniveton, (?) 15
 Elizabeth 15
 Knollys, (?) 313
 Francis (Sir) 313
 Henserd 102
 Knott, George 956
 Richard 364
 William 588
 Knottisford, Jane (Mrs.)
 376
 John 376
 Knottisforde, Jane

Knottisforde (cont.)
 (Mrs.) 377
 John 377
 Knottisford, Jane (Mrs.)
 376
 John 376
 Knowles, (?) 313
 Anne 397
 Nathaniel 239
 Richard 239, 313
 Ruth 239
 Knowlles, John 396
 William 396
 Knowls, Richard 311
 Koed, Dorothea 869
 Thomas 869
 Koes, Jan 866
 Koet, Abraham 868
 Denys 865
 Dirk 865
 Dorethea 867
 Dorothea 865, 866, 869
 Dorothea (Mrs.) 865
 Jacob 866
 Jacobus 869
 Jan 866, 869
 John 864
 Neeltje 867
 Sara 864
 Thomas 863, 864, 866
 Kokman, Thomas 496
 Kolway, Symon 468
 Koulish, John 599
 Kat(harine) (Mrs.) 599
 Susan 599
 Kuhns, Maude Pinney 519
 Kylworth, John 890
 Klyle, Benett 857
 Kyme, (?) 420, 421
 Kyrke, Anne 27
 Kytchen, John 107
 Kyttsford, Richard 514
 L'Aigle-Perche, (?) 421
 L'Aiseleur, Edward 694
 Francis (Sir) 694
 Godfrey 694
 Guy 694
 Hilier 694
 Lucia (Mrs.) 694
 Margaret (Mrs.) 694
 Nicola (Mrs.) 694
 Olfrey 694
 Philip 694
 Philip (Sir) 694
 Phillip 694
 Reginald 694
 William 694
 L'Engleys, (?) 421
 La Bauvier, Marie 217
 Labey, Perronelle 916
 Thomas 917
 Laborne, John 135
 Lacey, Mary 773
 Lacie, John 775
 Lacy, (?) 420, 421, 800
 John 131, 768, 769,
 771, 774
 Margaret 769, 774
 Laers, Jan 867
 Jocyna 867
 Lake, (?) 648, 952
 (?) (Mrs.) 647
 Henry 132
 John 952
 Lucy (Mrs.) 952
 Martha 647
 Lakeir, William 343
 Lambach, (?) 421

Lambard, Rose 591
 Lambe, Thos. 199
 Lambert, Eliz. 766
 Joan 258
 Lambley, James 284
 Lame, (?) 922
 Lamley, James 284
 Lancaster, Agnes (Mrs.)
 589
 Lander, John 680
 Mary 561, 680
 Sarah (Mrs.) 680
 Lane, (?) 97, 338
 (?) (Widow) 899
 Ebenezer (Jdg.) 655
 Elizabeth (Widow) 98
 William 629, 630
 William Griswold
 (Jdg.) 655
 Langbaine, (?) 630
 Langer, Robert 364
 Langford, Edward 135
 Elizabeth 358
 Langland, Francis 201
 Langlie, Edith 550
 Langton, (?) 861
 Cuthbert 861
 Jane 861
 Jane (Mrs.) 861
 Joan 859, 861
 Joan (Mrs.) 861
 Johanna (Mrs.) 861
 Ralph 861
 Thomas 861
 Vincent 502
 Langtot, (?) 421
 Langvillars, (?) 420
 Lankaster, Mrgett 589
 Lansing, Grant G. 35
 Lapworth, Mary 908
 Larbalisteir, Anthony
 693
 Colette 693
 Larbalistier, Anthony
 694
 Collette 694
 Larding, Martha 880
 Laribie, Jame 946
 Pheebie 946
 Thomas 946
 Larkham, (?) 102
 Thomas 102
 Larkin, Arthur Staunton
 753
 Larkyn, Jane 189
 Joan 189
 Joane 190
 Larre, Mary 694
 Larribee, (?) 946
 Elizabeth 946
 Greenfield 946
 Lascaris, (?) 421
 Lasells, Richard 308
 Latcome, William 114
 Lathan, Frances 614
 Latimer, Christopher 186
 Elizabeth 185, 186
 Laud, (?) (Dr.) 347
 Lauffen, (?) 421
 Laughlin, (?) 675, 678,
 679
 Ledlie Irwin 675
 Laughterton, Elizabeth
 364
 Laughton, Sarah 172
 Thomas 171, 172
 Thomas (Sr.) 172
 Laulter, (?) (Mrs.) 367

Laulter (cont.)
 Alice 367
 Marye 367
 Peter 367
 Laumerez, Mathew 695
 Launder, Mary 561
 Lauraman, William 196
 Laurence, Henry 837
 Laveque, Elizabeth Marie
 732
 Lavington, Anne 118
 Jane 118
 Rich. 118
 Richard 119
 Lavor, Elizabeth 503
 Law, Basill 690
 Daniel 186
 Lawe, Basill 690
 Margery 690
 Thomas 257, 274
 Lawlye, John 165
 Lawrence, (?) 836, 840
 Abbott 492
 Agnes (Widow) 293
 Alice 303
 Anne (Mrs.) 293
 Christian 295
 Ellen (Widow) 392, 411
 Felix 295, 303
 Henry 836, 837
 John 547, 837
 Mary 748, 837
 Oliver 464
 Robert 133
 Thomas 837
 William 837
 Lawson, (?) (Adm.) 229
 John (Adm.) 229
 John (Cpt.) 228
 Mabel 760
 Thomas 760
 Will(ia)m 763
 Lawton, Benedicta 573
 Ellin 548
 Lay, Robert 344
 Laythropp, (?) 885
 Le Bauvier, (?) 221
 Le Bavois, (?) 221
 Le Blanc, Magdeleine 221
 Le Bock, Mary 869
 Le Bresci, Alice (Mrs.)
 287
 Hamon 287
 John 287
 Nicholas 287
 Robert 287
 Thomas 287
 Le Bresey, Hamon 286
 Le Bret, Margareta 286
 Robtus 286
 Le Brett, Hamon 286
 Le Brun, Robert 73
 Le Brun-Feritate, (?)
 421
 Le Cras, Edward 696
 Le Draper, Joan (Mrs.)
 803
 John 803
 Le Gros, Sarah 695
 Le Heyer, Galfredus 455
 Humphrey 455
 John 455
 Nicholas 455
 Le Long, John 285
 Peter 285
 Le Maishe, Elias 695
 Le Maistre, Elias 696
 Le Mercier, (?) 657

Le Mercier (cont.)
 Andrew (Rev.) 657, 696
 Le Proust, Charlotte 218
 Claude 218
 Le Vavasseur, (?) 916
 Henry (Sir) 916
 LeCousteur, Elizabeth
 917
 Elizabeth (Widow) 915
 Isabelle 917
 LeCoustuer, Jean 917
 Jenne 917
 LeMaistre, Jean 919
 LeTubelin, Clement 916
 Thomas 916
 Le-Gros, Edward 695
 Lea, Alice 513
 J. H. 148
 J. Henry 4, 121, 129,
 138, 146, 468, 469,
 934
 James 513
 Katherine 513
 Peter 513
 Richard 24
 Leach, (?) 783
 Leache, Thomas 514
 Leachford, Thomas 344
 Leachforde, Phebe 344
 Leachland, Margaret 522
 Thomas 501
 Leathrisk, Easter 187
 Lechford, Thomas 344,
 521, 535
 Lee, (?) 341, 344, 946
 (?) (Widow) 743, 747
 Elizabeth 62, 364
 Frances 27
 Gertrude 655
 Grace 959
 Jane 341, 342, 344,
 925, 946
 Jane (Mrs.) 923
 John 62, 132
 Mary 382, 396, 412
 Phoebe 342
 Phoebe (Mrs.) 342
 Thomas 185, 341, 342,
 344, 946
 William 786, 788
 Leeds, (?) 420
 Consider 677
 Ezekiel 678
 Hannah 678
 John 678
 Margaret 677
 Mary 677
 Rebecca 677
 Susannah 678
 Thomas 678
 Leeson, Francis 358
 Leftwich, Margaret 352
 Richard 352
 Legg, Thomas 638
 Legge, Thomas 638
 Leigh, Henrietta Maria
 51
 Leland, Thomas 50
 Lelyar, John 527
 William 527
 Lemasters, John 919
 Lempriere, Clement 919
 Lens, (?) 420
 Lenseel, Magdalena 869
 Lenton, John 952
 Leo, Isabel 454
 Wm. 454
 Leon, (?) 421

Lerby, Robt 882
 Lesce, Thomas 248
 Leslie, Alexande 622
 Mary (Lady) 622
 William 862
 Letchford, (?) 182
 Lethbridge, Roper (Sir)
 523
 Letherland, Susanna 392
 Levens, Dorothy 311
 Thomas 311
 Leventhorp, Ann 455, 458
 John 458
 Leverett, (?) (Gov.) 947
 Jno. 229
 John (Cpt.) 229
 Leverland, B. N. (Dr.)
 864
 Leveredge, Margaret 297
 Levet, (?) 641
 Francis 640
 Thomas 641
 Levett, Mary 337
 Lewellin, Hugh 348
 Lewen, Elizabeth 127
 Lewis, (?) 477, 810, 938
 Abigail 186
 Edward 609
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 470
 Ezekiel 186
 Hannah 186
 Joan 808
 Job 186
 Mary 214
 Sarah (Mrs.) 810
 Thomas 213, 479, 480,
 483
 Lewson, (?) 230
 Ley, Elizabeth 715
 Mary 715
 Rebecca 715
 Ross (Rev.) 715
 Thomas 715
 William 715
 William Ross 715
 Leycester, Peter (Sir)
 486
 Leyland, Thomas 52
 Libby, (?) 216, 567, 674
 Licores, James 26
 Licorish, James 26
 Lidcott, (?) (Col.) 227
 Liddell, (?) 763
 Alice 761
 Ann 763
 Anne 763
 John 763
 Liena, Antonio 861
 Lightfoot, Cuthbert 861
 Ligon, (?) 475
 Lilford, (?) (Lord) 52
 Lillie, Samuel 676
 Lilly, William 594
 Willm 594
 Wm. 594
 Limburg, (?) 421
 Limesi, (?) 421
 Limoges, (?) 420
 Lincoln, Elizabeth
 (Lady) 442
 Frances (Lady) 442,
 443
 Henry 442
 Thomas 442
 Lindsay, Helen 615, 616,
 617, 621
 James 615, 616, 621
 Line, William 889

Linge, Alice 879
 Linsdell, Thomas 677
 Lintoun, John (Lord) 622
 Lippincot, Job 797
 Lippincott, Freedom 789
 James 783
 Lipscomb, (?) 71, 72,
 627, 692, 707
 Lipscombe, (?) 82
 Lishut, Sarah 779
 Lister, Anne (Mrs.) 473
 Elizabeth 473
 John 473
 Littell, (?) 317
 Little, George T. 534,
 563, 564
 Jno 676
 Margaret 346
 William 114, 117
 Livesay, Mary 212
 Livesey, John (Rev.) 50
 Lloyd, (?) (Mrs.) 713
 David 482
 Margaret 349
 Robert 349
 Robert (Dr.) 349
 Thomas 486
 Wm. 349
 Lobbe, (?) 133
 Richard 133
 Lock, Jane 822, 823
 Margaret 822, 823
 Susanna (Mrs.) 823
 William 823
 Lockwood, (?) 679
 Loddington, Alice 176
 Stephen 176
 Loder, John 591
 Lodewyck, Hercules 363
 Loeben, (?) 421
 Loke, Jane 844
 Wm. (Sir) 844
 Loker, Faith 569
 Loman, Christopher 530
 Edmund 530
 Jerome 530
 Marie 530
 Patience 530
 Thomas 530
 William 530
 London, John 199
 Long, Ann (Mrs.) 207
 Mary 562
 Michael 562
 Robert 562
 Longcaster, Agnes (Mrs.)
 589
 Longden, H. I. (Rev.)
 902
 Longe, Ann (Mrs.) 207
 Longespre, (?) 420
 Longfellow, (?) 210,
 216, 404
 Longford, Elizabeth 515
 Margery 281
 Ralph (Sir) 515
 William (Sir) 281
 Longhorne, Elizabeth 418
 Richard 944
 Longland, Francis 202
 ffrancis 202
 Longley, William 171
 Longman, Moses 237
 Look, William 822
 Loos, (?) 421
 Lopus, Henry 506
 Lord, Anne 655
 Mary 349
 Lord (cont.)
 Richard (Lt.) 342
 Robert 404, 405, 790
 Sarah A. 655
 Wm. 349
 Lorde, Willm 379
 Loring, F. C. 336
 Isabel 494
 Nathaniel (Jr.) 680
 Nele (Sir) 494, 496
 Lork, Ann (Widow) 880
 Lorraine, (?) 420
 Louther, Juliana (Mrs.)
 944
 William 944
 Louthorpe, Margery 462
 Simon 462
 Thomas 462
 Walter 462
 Louvain, (?) 420
 Love, Agnes (Mrs.) 106,
 107
 Andrew 187
 Margaret 103, 104,
 106, 107, 108
 Richard 103, 104, 106,
 107, 108
 Lovett, William 739
 Low, Elizabeth 300
 Frances (Mrs.) 738
 Mary 738
 Reynes 300
 Robert 955
 Thomas 955
 Lowe, Elizabeth 487, 488
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 487
 John 880
 Joshua 487
 Lowell, John Amory 492
 Michael 579
 Sarah 575
 Lower, (?) 421
 Lowndd, La. 894
 Lownes, La. 894
 Lowry, Isaac 548
 Lucas, Benjamin 782
 Edward 782
 Elizabeth 782
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 782
 Esther 782
 Hannah 782
 John 782
 Margaret 782
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 782
 Robert 782, 791, 792,
 796
 Robert (Jr.) 782
 Robert (Sr.) 782, 792
 Seth 782
 William 782
 Luchesini, (?) 653
 Luckombe, Philip 465
 Lucy, (?) 420
 Ludlow, (?) 523
 Anne 523
 Gabriel 806
 John 806
 Jonathan 523
 Joseph 523
 Mary 523
 Roger 494, 522, 523,
 524, 572, 800, 806
 Sarah 523, 806
 Thomas 494, 522, 523,
 806
 Ludlowe, John 806
 Lora (Mrs.) 806
 Luffe, (?) 503
 Luffe (cont.)
 Edward 503, 514
 Nicholas 503, 514
 Thomas 503, 514
 Lugg, Humfry 554
 Lumaresq, Anne 694
 Lumberd, William 507
 Lumley, (?) (Lord) 406
 Elizabeth 759
 John (Sir) 376
 Mary (Mrs.) 532
 William 532
 Lunt, (?) 372
 Ann 729
 Ichabod 116
 Ischipher 116
 Skipper 116
 Luppi, Nicolosa 655
 Lusher, Eliazer 874
 Lusignan, (?) 420
 Lusignan-Eu, (?) 421
 Luson, Mary (Mrs.) 705
 Luther, John 291
 Luvetot, (?) 421
 Luxemburg, (?) 420
 Luxford, James 414
 Luynfer, Robert 924
 Lydds, Sarah 560
 Lyde, Byfield 151, 604
 Edward 604, 605
 Mary 604
 Lye, Anne 126
 John 140
 Lygonia, (?) 477
 Lylvester, (?) 255
 Lynde, Alexander 655
 Benjamin 338
 Joseph 150, 153
 Sarah 655
 Thomas 195
 Lyndesell, Edward 168,
 169
 Joan (Mrs.) 169
 Peter 169
 Lyndhurst, (?) (Lord)
 475
 Lyndsell, Edward 167
 Lyne, (?) 193, 199
 Agnes (Mrs.) 808, 809
 John 808, 809
 Margaret 808
 Richard 808, 809
 Roger 809
 Thomas 194, 195
 Lyon, John 847
 Marie 880
 Lyson, (?) 434, 440, 442
 M-- , Susannah 597
 MacGill, David 622
 Elizabeth 622
 Maccaulay, (?) 70
 Macchone, Hannah 914,
 918
 Macdonald, (?) 219, 221
 John (Lt.) 218
 Mary 218
 Mace, (?) 217
 Macedonian, (?) 421
 Machel, John 633
 Machell, (?) 633
 Eva (Mrs.) 633
 Gamul 633
 Halth 633
 John 633
 Macken, Elizabeth 918
 Jean 918
 Mackerell, Michael 942
 Michael 139

Mackworth, Agnes 627
 H. (Col.) 627
 Humphrey 627
 Humphrey (Col.) 630
 Thomas 351
 Maclean, (?) (Dr.) 220
 Allan (Gen.) 218
 James N. M. 217
 Macon, (?) 420, 421
 Madryn, Hugh 942
 Mary 942
 Magdalen, (?) 822
 Mary 497
 Maggarborn, (?) 230
 Maggi, (?) 654
 Mai, (?) 654
 Mailard, Lawrence 124,
 141
 Maine, (?) 420
 Mainwaring, (?) 420
 Edw. 608
 Edward 611
 John (Sir) 288
 Mary 288
 Maises, Edward 294
 Jeffrye 294
 Thomas 294
 William 294
 Maisters, Anne 822
 George 823
 Magdalen (Widow) 821
 Major, Robert 132
 Makepeace, (?) 583
 (?) (Mrs.) 584
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 583,
 584
 John 584
 Martha 584
 Mary 584
 Thomas 583, 584
 Malbanc, Hugh 287
 William 287
 Malden, John 588
 Malet, (?) 420, 421
 Malguer, (?) 421
 Malherbe, (?) 420
 Mallet, Nicholas 695
 Mallinson, Mary 416
 Mallynson, (?) 249
 Maltbie, William 68
 Malton, (?) 421
 Man, Alice (Mrs.) 309,
 312
 Annis 312
 Avery 312
 Christian 312
 Christopher 309, 312
 Isabel 312
 John 312
 Maude 309
 Wm. 312
 Mandell, (?) (Col.) 713
 (?) (Cpt.) 713
 Mandeville, (?) 421
 Manfield, (?) 421
 Robert 184
 Mann, (?) 933
 Ames 41
 Martyn 57
 Manners, Robt 461
 Manning, (?) 345, 675
 Mansfield, (?) 180
 Elizabeth 542
 Mosses (Maj.) 68
 Manton, (?) (Dr.) 853
 Maplesden, Anne 294
 Felix 295
 John 295
 Maplidsen, Dorothea
 (Mrs.) 193, 199
 Jarvis 193
 Jervis 199
 Mapp, Joseph 739
 Marbury, Catherine 753
 Marchand, Louis 896
 Marchaunte, Robert 135
 Marcus, Robert (Sir) 850
 Margetts, William (Rev.)
 377
 Marion, James 696
 Joseph 682
 Markby, John 641
 Marke, Elizabeth 14
 Markenfield, (?) 421
 Markham, Ales 281
 John (Sir) 281
 Markland, Robert 48
 Markwick, (?) 85, 86
 Marler, Anthony 844
 Peter 552
 Marmion, (?) 421
 Marre, Willm 253
 Marrett, (?) 897
 Willm 892
 Marriot, Abraham 792
 John 782
 Marriott, Mary 797
 Marryatt, (?) 897
 Charles 152, 155
 Charlotte 155
 Ellen 155
 Fanny 155
 Frederick 155
 Frederick (Cpt.) 152
 George 155
 Horace 155
 Joseph 155
 Maria 155
 Samuel 155
 Marryet, (?) 897
 Marschall, Richard 759
 Marsden, Dorothy 256
 William 255, 256
 Marsh, Alice 28
 Lawrence 28
 Marshall, (?) 460, 759
 Anne 518, 522, 523
 Edward C. 105
 Ellen (Mrs.) 518
 G. W. 118
 George W. 758
 George W. (Dr.) 4
 Hugh 62
 Maud 454
 Nicholas 518
 Robert 519
 Stephen 854
 Stephen (Rev.) 855
 Thomas 518
 W. 454
 William 57
 Wm. 454
 Marshe, Alice (Widow)
 294
 Marshfield, (?) 209
 Marsland, Jone 257
 Marsly, Richard 548
 Marston, A. T. 902
 Martin, Francis 936
 Rachel 191
 Robert 936
 Samuel (Lt.) 303
 Martindale, Isaac 39
 Martine, (?) 647
 Martyn, (?) 647
 Nicholas 506
 Martyne, (?) 647
 Daniel 647
 Godfrey 198
 Martha 647
 Richard 647
 Martyr, Peter 661
 Marvin, Abigail 191
 Mary 946
 Mary (Mrs.) 191
 Matthew 191
 Robert 946
 Sarah 191
 Mason, (?) 57, 639, 938
 Elizabeth 677
 John 488
 Jonathan 328
 Mary 488
 Miriam 328
 Reuben 41
 Richard 57
 Sophia 41
 Thomas 479, 680, 686
 W. P. 329
 Massare, Francis 641
 Masse, (?) 217
 Massey, (?) 606
 Jeffrey 295
 Jeffrye 294
 Margaret 286, 290
 Randulfe William 286
 William 289, 290, 294
 Massia, William 857
 Massie, Edward 295
 Geoffrey 294
 Jeffory 295
 Thomas 294
 Masson, (?) 663, 665,
 666
 David 663
 Massy, George 570
 Jane 293
 Mary 293
 Masters, (?) 199
 Elizabeth 194
 George 809
 Katherine (Mrs.) 194
 Peter 194, 196, 199
 Masterson, Thomas 289
 Matar, Francois 731
 Mather, (?) 282, 353
 C. 323
 Cotton 11, 51, 55, 56,
 271, 304, 353, 354,
 579, 678, 688, 689,
 690, 691, 737, 745
 Cotton (Rev.) 301, 472
 Increase (Dr.) 241
 Increase (Rev.) 50
 Richard (Rev.) 53, 584
 Sarah (Mrs.) 584
 Timothy 50, 53
 Mathers, (?) 112, 367
 Mathew, Edmund 134
 Mathewe, Edmond 133
 Edmund 134
 George 158
 Johan 134
 Margaret 169
 Mathewes, Samuel 233
 Mathews, (?) 233
 William 132
 Matthews, Elizabeth 41,
 925
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 923
 Mattock, Agnes (Widow)
 129
 Mattocke, Agnes 129
 Maud, Daniel (Rev.) 102

Maudit, (?) 421
Maulden, John 588
Maverick, (?) 180, 639
Samuel 947
Mawby, Joan (Mrs.) 906
Richard 906
William 906
Mawde, Mary 766
Mawdesley, Henry 48
John 48
May, (?) 654
Anna Maride (Mrs.) 960
Frederic 654
Jean Rodolphe 653
John 960
Samuel P. 146
Samuel Pearce 941
Maycumber, John 570
Mayenne, (?) 421
Mayes, John 595, 597
Richard 595
Mayhew, Thomas (Jr.) 148
Maynard, John 54
Rob(er)t 202
Maynerd, Philipp 451
Mayo, Laurence Shaw 523,
537
Mayrbanke, Mich'l 766
Mayse, Alice 597
John 597
Margaret 587, 597
Richard 595, 597
Mazzei, Maria 661
McAlexander, Alexander
346
McCline, James 346
McCormick, (?) 423, 426
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 425
Harold Fowler 423
Leander James 423
Thomas 423
McCracken, George E.
493, 510, 529, 543,
551, 570, 573, 820
McCurdy, Charles Johnson
655
Evelyn 655
John 669
John Griswold 655
Rich'd A. 655
Richard 655
Richard (Lord) 655
Robert H. 655
McFarland, Elizabeth 335
McFarlane, Joyce 781
McFaulin, Joyce 781
McGregor, Mary 7
McIlvaine, Robert 782
McMillan, (?) 568
McMorrough, (?) 420
McMurrough, Dermot 454
Eve 454
McNeal, Isabella 35
McWaters, Elizabeth
(Mrs.) 684
Mead, (?) 194
Mary (Mrs.) 613
William Pearce 613
Meade, Edward Richard
488
Henry Hugh Francis 488
John 488
John Pierce 488
Pierce (Rev.) 488
Theodosia Barbara 488
Thomas Percy 488
Medford, Grace (Widow)
543
Medlicott, Elizabeth 668
Mee, Thomas 519
Mei, (?) 654, 660, 661
Biagio 654, 660
Blaise 654, 660
Emile 654, 660
Horatio 654, 661
Laurence 654, 660
Marie 654, 655, 660,
661
Martino Bernardini 660
Ornofrio 654
Philippe 654, 660
Vincenzo 654, 660, 661
Meinzie, James 676
Meis, (?) 653
Meke, Thomas 247
Melhuise, John 211
Margerie 211
Mellishe, Elizabeth 512,
520, 521
Robert 512, 520, 521
Mello, (?) 421
Mellowes, Elizabeth
(Mrs.) 583
Mellows, Elizabeth
(Mrs.) 584
Hannah 729
Martha 583, 584
Mary 583
Oliver 583
Samuel 583
Mellys, Elizabeth 511,
520, 521
Melton, (?) 317
Meoll, Janet 346
Meran, (?) 421
Mercer, Fras. 938
Peter 938
Thos. 938
Mercers, (?) 844
Merchant, John 308
Merceur, (?) 421
Meredith, (?) 844
Elizab'th 844
Ellyn 844
Mary 844
Robert 844
Wm. 844
Merit, Abraham 792
John 782
Merrels, Alice 367
Merriam, (?) 147
Elizabeth 778
Merridue, Anne 97
Merrill, Joseph 871
Nathaniel 361
Susannah 361
Merry, Walter 225
Mersher, John 129
Merydyth, Rt. 348
Meschin, (?) 420
Meschims, (?) 420
Mesihems, William de
Albini 461
Mesum, (?) 32
Gillyan (Mrs.) 20
Metcalfe, (?) 691
W. C. 934
Walter C. 105
Metford, Jasper 760
Margaret 760
Metforth, John 400
Metz, (?) 421
Meulan, (?) 420
Meveral, Amy 604
Nicolas 604
Meverall, Emma 606
Meverall (cont.)
Nicholas 606
Mey, (?) 653, 660
Micheli, (?) 654, 661
Francesco 661
Michiels, Mary 869
Michielsdr, Lijsbeth 863
Middellton, Mathew 391
Middleboro, Richard 610
Middleton, (?) (Cpt.)
475
Anthony 62
John 62
Ric'd 606
Richard 604
Robert 389
Robte T. 389
Thomas (Sir) 474
Midforth, Eleanor (Mrs.)
761
Robert 761
Midgley, John 827, 847
Susan 827, 847
Miffin, Phillip 380, 383
Mignerou, Jean-Baptiste
221
Midway, Walter (Sir)
283
Miles, (?) 208
Richard 931
Milhaud, (?) 421
Miller, (?) 359
Charles Kingsbury 20
Frances 810
Frances (Mrs.) 810
Frances Helen 519
Henry 810
Joan 570
Joanna 573
John 748
Lazarus 573
Mary 810
Obediah 571, 573
Robert 810
Spencer 358, 359
Stevens 683
Millerd, Joan (Mrs.) 570
Obadiah 570
Milles, Anne 168, 173
John 229
Josue 919
Millington, (?) 944
Agnes 944
Agnes (Mrs.) 944
Alice (Mrs.) 944
Elizabeth 944
Jennet 844
Mills, (?) (Widow) 197
Ann 7
Sarah 38
Thomas 132, 143
Millward, (?) (Mrs.) 297
Thomas 297
William 297
Millwarde, William 294
Milner, Alis 250, 277
Milom, John 576
Milton, (?) 663, 666,
668
John 593, 663, 664
Milward, John 16
Milwarde, (?) 294
Thomas 294
William 294
Minne, Judith 865
Minoit, (?) 421
Minutoli, Paolo 661
Miqueli, Flaminia 655

Mirfyn, Edith 260
 John 261
 William 245, 261
 Mitchell, (?) 97, 305,
 306, 307, 827, 829,
 921
 (?) (Mrs.) 57
 Ann 582
 Donald G. 645
 Henry 548
 John 827, 828
 Louis 645
 Mary 320
 Matthew 828
 Robert 98
 Stewart 671
 Mitfor, Elinor (Mrs.)
 761
 Robert 761
 Mitford, Elinor (Mrs.)
 761
 Robert 761
 Mitforth, Eleanor (Mrs.)
 761
 Robert 761
 Moberly, Jane 49
 Raphe (Sir) 49
 William 49
 Moise, John 866
 Marie 866
 Moldson, Isabell (Widow)
 267
 Thomas 253, 267
 Molineux, Margaret 352
 Mollet, (?) 916
 Perrine 916
 Molsburg, (?) 421
 Molton, Thomas 363
 Mombray, (?) 317
 Momford, Jane 926
 Monceaux, (?) 421
 Monck, Margaret 648,
 649, 651, 652
 Monday, Anne 211
 Hugh 211
 Monette, (?) 942
 Monk, (?) 911
 (?) (Gen.) 228
 George (Col.) 229
 Monmouth, (?) 420
 Monomarchus, (?) 421
 Mons, (?) 421
 Montagu, John 710
 Mary 80
 Montague, Edward (Col.)
 230
 Montaine, (?) 420
 Montbelliard, (?) 421
 Montdidier, (?) 420
 Monteth, Anne 89, 90
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 89
 Elizabeth (Widow) 88
 James 89
 Robert 90
 Montfaucou, (?) 421
 Montfichet, (?) 421
 Montfort, (?) 420
 Montgomery, (?) 216,
 420, 435, 610
 Gabrielle 430
 Gabrielle (Lady) 430
 Montmorency, (?) 420,
 421
 Montpellier, (?) 421
 Mony, Edward 550
 Moody, Eliezer 675
 Moor, Moses 908
 Moore, (?) 429, 784, 852

Moore (cont.)
 Benjamin 791
 Benjamin (Jr.) 791
 Bethuel 791, 796
 Donald R. (Mrs.) 222
 Edward M. (Rev.) 954
 Elizabeth 791
 Hannah 791
 John 193, 199, 556,
 791
 Joshua 791
 Keturah 791
 Martha 796
 Martha Eliza 220
 Mary 791
 Rebecca 791
 Robert 389, 392, 400
 Sarah (Mrs.) 791
 William 793
 Mooreing, William 636
 Moores, Henry 810
 Moorib, Thomas 25
 Moran, Anne 732
 Elizabeth Marie 732
 Henry 732
 Morand, Anne 731
 Henry 732
 Morant, (?) 105, 318
 Morants, (?) 203
 Mordaunt, George 814
 John (Lord) 814
 Margaret 814
 Morden, John 754
 More, Agnes 21
 Nicholas Atte (Sir)
 699
 Robert 389
 Mores, Thomas 379
 Morewick, (?) 421
 Morey, John 303
 Morfield, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 459
 Richard 459
 Morgame, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 290
 Morgames, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 289
 Morgan, (?) 208, 209,
 290, 349, 938
 Griffith 786
 James 209
 Jane 208, 209
 Margaret 349
 Miles 209
 Richard 505
 Moriarty, G. Andrews
 100, 175, 367, 374,
 418, 421, 495, 574,
 733, 883
 G. Andrews (Jr.) 20,
 935
 Moriarty, G. Andrews 525
 Moris, Johan (Widow) 379
 Morland, Thomas 861
 Morley, Adam 506
 Ann 512
 Elizabeth 504, 512
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 515
 Francis 504, 506, 515
 Gabriel 506
 H. T. 820
 Katherin 512
 Katherin (Mrs.) 512
 Thomas 505, 506, 512,
 515
 Mornay, Du Plessis 665
 Morney, (?) (Dr.) 884,
 885

Morrel, William 780
 Morrell, John Dorrance
 886
 Morres, Adam 771
 Morrill, James 566
 William 566, 783
 Morris, (?) 135, 746
 Adam 772
 Anne 34
 Eufamia 34
 Henry 135
 Isabella (Mrs.) 34
 Lewis 34
 Mary (Mrs.) 798
 Robert 680, 798
 Robert Hunter 34
 William 379, 406
 Morrishe, Agnes 507
 Amia 507
 Amy 507
 Annicc 507
 Annys 507
 John 507
 Morse, Anthony 871
 John 139
 Roger 139
 Sarah 219, 220
 Sarah (Mrs.) 680
 Mortaigne, (?) 421
 Mortemere, John 20
 Morthew, Edmund 134
 Mortimer, (?) 420
 Morton, (?) 255, 281,
 305, 306, 307, 669
 Alice (Mrs.) 281
 Anthony 259, 270, 281
 Elizabeth 655, 668,
 669
 George 281
 Grissell 351
 John 351, 657, 668,
 669
 John Whicker 668
 Mary (Mrs.) 281
 Nathaniel 947
 Rt. 281
 Sarah 560
 Theodisa 668
 William 669
 Morven, John 123, 141
 Morville, (?) 420
 Mose, John 342
 Moses, Elizabeth 866,
 870
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 866
 Jan 864, 865, 866,
 867, 868, 870
 John 864, 866, 870
 Lijsbeth 864, 865
 Michiel 864
 Priscilla 867
 Mosesdr, Elizabeth 868
 Mosesz(oon), Jan 864,
 870
 Mosse, Fra. 229
 Hen. 229
 Mott, Ebenezer 798
 Sarah (Mrs.) 798
 Motts, Jane 364
 Moulton, H. R. 499
 James (Cpt.) 227
 Robert 225
 Robert (Cpt.) 225
 Robert (Jr.) 225
 Robt. (Adm.) 227
 Mounford, Jane 926
 Mounder, Richard 181
 Mount, Robart 894

Mountegue, Marie 80
 Mounteyne, John 496, 497
 Mountjoy, (?) (Lord) 429
 Mout, Jan 865
 Mowbray, (?) 421, 440
 Mowry, Joanna 812
 Nathaniel 812
 Moyses, Agnes 866
 John 866
 Moyses, Jan 863, 865
 John 866
 Rychard 866
 Samuel 866
 Thomas 866
 Muffin, Jonas 787, 788
 Mary (Mrs.) 787
 Mulcaster, (?) 421
 Mullen, Ann 790
 Ann (Mrs.) 797
 Anne 792
 Elizabeth 792, 797
 Hannah 792
 John 792, 797
 Joseph 790, 792, 797
 Mary 792
 Rebecca 792
 Samuel 792, 797
 Mumford, Ann 745
 Hannah 686
 Mumter, Henry 739
 Julian (Mrs.) 739
 Mundon, Daniel 676
 Munninge, George 475
 Muns, Jerome 591, 593
 John 591, 593
 Richard 592
 Munster, Harber 197
 Munter, Julian 739
 Murdock, Hugh 457
 Murray, (?) 934
 Thomas Hamilton 933
 Murrel, Levi 796
 Murrell, William 783
 Murrells, William 369
 Muscegos, (?) 421
 Musgrave, (?) 630
 Christopher (Sir) 509
 Cuthbert 760
 Muskett, J. J. 105
 Musole, George 925
 Musprat, Ambrose 127
 Thomas 127
 Musters, (?) 421
 Mychell, Jane 765
 Mydelton, Jeanne 917
 John 944
 Richard 915, 917
 Myles, Avis 936
 Catherine 223, 537
 John 905
 Myln, Alis 250
 Mylner, Alis 279
 Anne 276, 279
 Raphé 279
 Rauf 250, 277
 Rayf 250
 Thomas 857
 Mylnes, (?) 279
 Alis 279
 Anne 249, 276, 279
 Raphé 279
 Mylton, Myldred 187
 Mynskipp, Alexander 255
 Myrryn, John 245
 Thomas 245, 261
 Mytton, Elizabeth 88
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 88
 Richard 88, 89
 N--, Maudlyn 866
 Nairne, Spencer (Rev.)
 749
 Namur, (?) 420
 Nantes, (?) 421
 Naples, (?) 421
 Narbonne, (?) 421
 Nash, Alice 635
 Elizabeth 577, 580,
 582, 584
 Joan (Mrs.) 184
 Mary (Mrs.) 675
 Robert 576
 Timothy 675
 Navarre, (?) 421
 Navarre-Mancon, (?) 421
 Naville, (?) 662
 Nayle, Richard 544
 Nayler, Edmond 391
 Neal, (?) 347
 John 915
 Neale, Richard 82
 Willm 593
 Nedham, Elizabeth 354
 Robert (Sir) 355
 Needham, Anne 349, 355
 Catherine 349
 Dorothy 354, 355, 356,
 357
 Elizabeth 355
 Geo. 349
 Jane 355, 606, 610
 John 356
 Margaret 356
 Margery 355
 Maud 355
 Rich'd 606
 Richard 610
 Robert 354, 355, 357
 Robert (Sir) 355
 Tho. 356
 Thomas 355, 356, 357
 Thos. 349
 Walter (Dr.) 932
 Needler, (?) 897
 (?) (Mrs.) 894
 George 894
 Neff, (?) 863
 Lewis 883
 Lewis E. (Gov.) 862
 Neidam, Bridget 40
 Nelson, Joane 712
 Joane (Widow) 714
 Mary 705
 Mercy 714, 723
 Samuel 714
 Thomas 706, 712, 716
 William 941
 Netmaker, Benedict 696
 Newnman, (?) 647
 Nevers, (?) 420, 421
 Nevil, (?) 420, 421, 462
 Robert 944
 Nevill, (?) 419, 420,
 421
 Maud 357
 Neville, (?) (Mrs.) 299
 Katherine 376, 407
 Newbery, Robert 950
 Newbold, Michael 783
 Newbone, Robert 499, 500
 Newburgh, (?) 421
 Newbury, (?) 109
 Newcomb, Andrew 148
 Newcourt, (?) 632
 Newdigate, Elizabeth 50
 Richard (Jdg.) 50
 Sarah 50
 Newell, Sarah 793
 Newgate, (?) 180
 Newhall, (?) 938, 939
 Susan 570
 Newman, Christopher 133
 Henrie 135
 Henry 713
 William 132, 143
 Newmarch, (?) 420, 421
 Newsames, Willm I. 389
 Newthewett, Robert 256
 Newton, (?) 381, 412
 Daniel 798
 Elinor 744, 749
 Ellen 382, 394, 395,
 412, 418, 422
 Ellenar 394
 John (Sir) 744, 749
 Lancelot 382, 412
 Richard 519
 Rob(ert) 202
 Samuel 792
 Tho. 606
 W. M. 519
 William (Sir) 694
 ffrancis 202
 Nichol, (?) 607
 Nicholl, Christopher 879
 Nicholls, (?) 691
 (?) (Jdg.) 691
 Elizabeth 168, 173
 Roger 300
 Nichols, (?) 75, 129,
 317, 484, 488, 752
 (?) (Cpt.) 230
 (?) (Jdg.) 690
 J. 484
 John 937
 Robert 215
 Samuel 239
 Nicholson, (?) 273, 395,
 409, 787, 788
 Anne 363
 Elizth. (Mrs.) 844
 Joane 256
 John (Sir) 346
 Joseph 787
 Otho 844
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 784
 Samuel 784, 785
 Sarah (Mrs.) 784
 Susan 395
 William 256
 Nicolas, Pirros 694
 Nicolls, (?) 688, 691
 (?) (Jdg.) 688, 691
 Augustine (Sir) 691
 Richard (Col.) 947
 Thomas 691
 Nicols, (?) (Gov.) 830
 Nicolson, (?) 407
 Niderlahngau, (?) 421
 Niewport, Wm. 229
 Nislet, Patrick (Sir)
 346
 Noskes, John 880
 Noble, (?) 953
 (?) (Widow) 137
 Mark 628
 Mark (Rev.) 952
 Noceto, Giovanna 655
 Nodd, Richard 548
 Nodsome, John 251
 Noel, Martin 606
 Norborne, John 709
 Norbrook, Joan 751
 John 751
 Norcliffe, (?) 395

Norcliffe (cont.)
 (?) (Rev.) 395
 C. B. (Rev.) 395
 Norcross, John 794
 Lucy (Mrs.) 799
 Rachel (Mrs.) 794
 Sarah 794
 William 790
 Norden, (?) 681
 Hannah 681
 Nathaniel 185, 186,
 681
 Nordgau, (?) 421
 Nordheim, (?) 421
 Nordike, Isaac 782, 798
 Norman, Edward (Sr.) 591
 James 300
 Robert 593
 William 300, 925
 Norracott, Johan 449,
 451
 John 449, 451
 Norreys, Henry (Sir) 429
 Mary 429
 Wm. (Sir) 348
 Norris, Eufamia 34
 James 785
 John (Rev.) 705
 Joseph 786, 787
 Margery 942
 Rebecca 786
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 787
 Thomas 786, 787
 North, William 389
 Willm 389
 Northcote, Alice (Widow)
 530
 John 530
 Richard 530
 Northcutt, Isaac 531
 Northend, John 765
 Northfolke, John 104
 Northumb'la'd, Henrye
 809
 Northumberland, (?) 420
 Norton, (?) 395, 413
 (?) (Rev.) 538
 Daniel (Sir) 751
 Dorothy 396
 Dorothy 395
 Elizabeth 612
 Elizabeth Cranch 612
 Ellinor 396
 Faith (Widow) 396
 Frances 395
 Francis 395
 George 215
 Hellin 395
 Honora 751
 Isaack 148
 John 302, 395
 John (Rev.) 630
 Joseph 148
 Lancelot 396
 Mareget 408
 Mareget (Mrs.) 391,
 409
 Margaret 395
 Margaret (Widow) 396
 Margt. (Mrs.) 396
 Thomas 385, 391, 395,
 396, 408, 409, 413
 Thos. 395
 William 882
 ffrancis 396
 Norway, (?) 420
 Notcliffe, William 526
 Nott, Jane 488

Nott (cont.)
 Margaret 488
 Thomas 488
 Nowell, (?) 602, 824
 Elizth 845
 Noyes, (?) 187, 567, 674
 Belcher 680
 Charles P. 185
 Joan (Mrs.) 184
 Joseph (Rev.) 656
 Mary (Mrs.) 60
 Oliver 150, 153
 Peter 184
 Thomas 60
 William 184
 Nugent, (?) 70
 Nell Marion 816
 Nuova, Eleanora di Casa
 655
 Eleonora di Casa 662
 Nuton, Jonas 67, 81
 Nycholson, William 760
 Nyde, Anne (Mrs.) 818
 Nyes, Sijntje 865
 O'Beacan, (?) 934
 O'Callahan, E. B. 947
 O'Malley, (?) (Lady) 686
 O'Toole, (?) 420
 Oakes, George 147
 Oakley, Richard 490
 Ober, Anne 293
 Lydia 567
 Osborne, Henry 130
 Richard 130
 Oddingseles, (?) 421
 Offredi, (?) 663
 Ogden, Elizabeth 473
 John 252, 266, 272,
 669
 Lancelot 253, 265,
 266, 272
 Richard 253, 266, 272
 Robert 265, 266
 Sarah 669
 Thomas 473
 Ursula 266
 Ursulay 265
 William 253, 265, 266,
 272
 Ogle, Henry 760
 Okeover, (?) 420
 Olcott, Thomas 739
 Oldham, (?) 308
 Lucretia 308
 Oldis, John 140
 Oldys, (?) 630
 William 707
 Olfelde, (?) 134
 Oliver, Daniel 150, 153
 John 50
 Peeter 539
 Peter 50
 Petter 233
 Richard 936
 Thomas 50
 Olney, Thomas 848
 Ombler, Anne 398
 Elizabeth 398, 403
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 384,
 388, 400
 Frances 403
 Isabel 402
 Isabell 398
 Jane 398, 399, 402,
 403
 John 384, 388, 397,
 398, 400, 403, 408
 Lella 398

Ombler (cont.)
 Margerie (Mrs.) 398
 Margery (Mrs.) 398,
 401, 402, 403, 412
 Susanna 397
 Thomas 398, 402
 Thomasine 402
 William 395, 398, 399,
 400, 401, 403, 411
 Willm 398
 Omler, Elizabeth 397
 Isabell 399
 Jane 398, 399
 John 397, 398
 Margery (Mrs.) 398,
 399
 Thomas 397
 William 397
 Willm 399
 ffrancis 399
 Onslow, Thomas 355
 Ocker, John 936
 Oram, Jhon 23
 Orday, James 757
 Ormerod, (?) 73, 101,
 288
 George 303
 Ormus, (?) 611
 Orped, Thomas 25
 Orpode, Thomas 20
 Orseolo, (?) 421
 Ortiz, Alice Eugenie
 (Mrs.) 733
 -Osborn, Mary 303
 -Osborne, (?) 686
 Edith (Mrs.) 130
 James 924
 Jane (Mrs.) 130
 Jeremiah 68
 Mary 789
 Osbourn, William 857
 Osgood, Abigail 418
 Christopher 173, 175
 Christopher (Cpt.)
 417, 418
 Hannah 417
 John 957
 Mary (Mrs.) 957
 Peeter (Cpt.) 172
 Samuel 830, 957
 Sarah 957
 Susan 830
 Osmond, Richard 129
 Otis, Amos 557
 Otley, Adam 171
 Ouerton, John 131
 Ouldham, Lucretia 308
 William 308
 Outlaw, Andrew 289
 Over, Henry 296, 304
 Overing, Elizabeth 885
 James 885
 John 884, 885
 Overton, (?) 594
 Owane, Thomas 880
 Owbrigg, John 401
 Owen, (?) 483
 Griffith ap 232
 Ino. 465
 John (Col.) 230
 Owens, John 349
 Owton, Edward 25
 Goodder 25
 Jedidia 25
 John 25
 Jone 25
 Oxenoppe, John 958
 P'ke, John 312

P'kyn, John 249
 P(ar)ker, Elizabeth 549
 Pack, Christopher 601
 Packington, Agnes 77
 Thomas 77
 Paddock, George 555
 Page, Nicholas 948
 Thomas 936
 William 543, 808
 Pagett, Richard 624
 Paige, (?) 645
 Hannah (Mrs.) 645
 Lucius R. 764
 Paine, Thomas 303, 642
 Painter, Thos 136
 Pakington, (?) 78
 John 78
 Thomas 77
 Palfrey, (?) 305, 489
 (?) (Dr.) 954
 Palmer, (?) 644, 741,
 743, 854
 Elizabeth 613
 George (Col.) 741
 Henry 27
 John 613
 Joseph 612
 Joseph (Gen.) 613
 Joseph P. 612
 Mary (Mrs.) 613
 Michael 295
 Rob't 606
 Sarah 186
 Thomas 789
 William 907
 William Lincoln 60
 Palphrey, William 57
 Palphry, William 57
 Palsery, William 950
 Pandulf, (?) 421
 Pane, William 907
 Panther, Richard 503
 Papworth, (?) 105
 Paradise, Elizabeth 131
 Thomas 131
 Parham, Agnes 135
 James 135
 Johan (Mrs.) 135
 Parish, (?) 153
 Parke, Agnes (Mrs.) 311,
 312
 Ann 745
 John 309, 311, 312,
 313
 Robert 886
 William 312
 Wm. 312
 Parker, (?) 109, 117,
 222
 (?) (Dr.) 331
 Betsy 217, 219
 Charity 798
 David 219, 220
 Frances 212
 John 679
 John (Sir) 212
 Mary Ann 217, 220
 Nathaniel 794
 Nicholas 179, 180
 Peter 782
 Richard 538
 Rogers 284
 Sarah 679
 Thomas 642
 Thomas (Rev.) 109,
 111, 112, 115
 Ursula 34
 Parkhurst, George 41, 47
 Parkhurst (cont.)
 Phebe 41, 47
 Parkust, Charles D.
 (Col.) 946
 Parkin, John 248
 William 249
 Parkins, John 401
 Parkyn, Richard 248, 276
 William 248, 276
 Parote, Franc 414
 Parr, (?) 419, 420
 Samuel 784
 Parrat, ffrancis 413
 Parrett, (?) 82
 Abraham 82
 Mary 82
 Raufe 295
 Parrie, George 137
 Parrot, Francis 415
 Parrott, (?) 295
 Joseph 292
 Parsevall, Jamys 499
 Parsons, (?) (Col.) 669
 Benjamin 605
 Partelow, Ann (Widow)
 813
 Partingen, (?) 57
 Partington, (?) (Rev.)
 56
 Thomas 57
 Partridge, John 295
 Mary 151
 William (Gov.) 151
 Parys, William 502
 Passavanti, (?) 654, 661
 Patching, (?) 194
 Patteson, Robert 762
 Pattishall, (?) 105
 Pattison, Alice (Mrs.)
 762
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 762
 George 762, 763
 William 762
 Paugus, Antonie 548
 Paul, James Balfour
 (Sir) 614, 618
 Paule, Christophe 23
 Christopher 29
 Joane (Mrs.) 23
 John 23, 27, 29
 Richard 23, 29
 William 29
 Willm 23
 Paulet, (?) (Lord) 433
 Pauletti, Rachel 694
 Paulmer, William 21
 Paver, (?) 239, 395, 946
 Pawley, James 212
 Paxton, Charles 605
 Payn, Jane 695
 Thomas 695
 Payne, (?) 682
 J. Bertrand 693
 Jane 693
 John 158, 500, 694
 Mabel 693, 694
 Margaret 169
 Margarett 589
 Thomas (Rev.) 693
 Paynel, Christian 493
 Eda 493
 Fulk 493
 William (Sir) 699
 Paynell, (?) 421
 Christian 493
 Eda 493
 Julius 493
 Paynter, Henry 535
 Payson, (?) 741, 743,
 746
 Ed. 745
 John 743
 Payton, Margaret 315
 Peabody, George 492
 Nathaniel C. 612
 Peace, Elizabeth 549
 Elizabeth (Widow) 549
 Peach, Hannah 186
 John 186
 Peachee, John 792
 Pearce, Thomas 780, 781, 792
 William 780, 792
 Peacock, (?) 741, 743,
 746
 Peak, Mary 604
 Thomas 37, 45
 Peake, Elizabeth 886
 Wm. 230
 Pearce, Anne 303
 Daniell 209
 Thomas 213
 Wm. 225
 Pears, Henry 184
 Pearse, (?) 713
 Christophe 612
 Elizabeth 612, 613
 Joan 613
 John 613
 Joseph 613
 Thomasin (Mrs.) 612
 William 613
 Wm. (Lt.) 948
 Pearson, (?) (Dr.) 329
 A. F. Scott 313
 Abigail Bromfield 335
 E. (Dr.) 329
 Edward Augustus 335
 Elphalet 335
 Henry B. 329, 330
 Henry Bromfield 335
 James 781, 797
 Margaret Bromfield 335
 Nathan 565, 567
 Rebecca 797
 Pease, Harriet M. 148
 Harriet Marshall 960
 Peasse, John 597
 Peast, Margt. 599
 Peck, Anne 309, 310
 Robert 310
 Wm. 313
 Peers, Richard 188
 Peerse, (?) (Mrs.) 188
 Peirce, (?) (Mrs.) 196
 E. W. 559, 570
 Richard 207
 William 558
 Pelham, Herbert 180, 490
 Penelope 180
 Pell, Anne 691
 Elizabeth 198
 John 691
 Pelleston, Ric. 744
 Richard 749
 Pellissari, (?) 663
 Pemiman, James 752
 Lydia (Mrs.) 752
 Penberton, Eben'r (Rev.)
 579
 Penfolde, John 342
 Penieman, James 752
 Lydia (Mrs.) 752
 Penn, James 538
 Walter 132
 William 816
 Wm. (Adm.) 229

Penn (cont.)
 Wm. (Cpt.) 227, 228
 Penne, (?) 700
 James 539
 Penniman, James 752
 Pennington, (?) 420
 Wm. 932
 Pennoyde, (?) 808
 Penny, (?) 447
 Cicelly 447, 450
 Cicely 447, 449
 Hen. 918
 Henry 447, 449, 450
 Jane (Mrs.) 450
 John 608
 Penry, John 940
 Penton, Elizabeth 711
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 710
 John 711
 Stephen 707, 714
 Thomas 711
 Peny, Cicely 447, 449
 William 502
 Penye, Barnarde 502
 Bridget 502
 Thomas 502
 Perchard, Clement 917
 Perche, (?) 420
 Percie, George (Lt.) 814
 Percival, (?) 102
 Edmund 808
 Philip 808, 810
 Percivall, Richard 102
 Percy, (?) 420, 421
 Anne Cleiveland 488
 Anthony 488
 Arthur 487, 488
 Arthur (Lt.) 488
 Arthur Lowe 488
 Barbara 488
 Catherine 488
 Charlotte 488
 Edward 488
 Elizabeth 488
 Henry 488
 Hester 488
 John 487, 488
 Thomas 488, 808
 Perhoet, (?) 421
 Perie, Raufe 164
 Perkins, Abraham 781,
 792, 793, 796
 Ann 796
 Augustus Thordike 698
 Augustus Thorndike 695
 Frances 697
 Francis Codman 695,
 698
 Jacob 781, 782, 783,
 796
 Jacob (Jr.) 783
 James 697
 John 792
 Louisa Dumaresq 695,
 698
 Mary (Widow) 681
 Philip Dumaresq 695,
 698
 Prudence (Mrs.) 310
 Sarah (Mrs.) 796
 Thomas 336, 906
 Thomas Handasyde 695,
 697, 698
 Thomas Handasyde
 (Col.) 697, 698
 Thomas Handasyde (Jr.)
 (Col.) 695
 W. 632

Perkins (cont.)
 William (Jr.) 907
 Perkyns, Jhon 906
 Pernell, (?) 494
 Perrin, Edmund 694
 Isabel 694
 Perrior, (?) (Widow) 710
 Perrott, John 235
 Perry, Nathan 566
 Perrye, Willm. 164
 Person, John 171
 Pery, Mary 168, 173
 Peryam, (?) (Lady) 56
 Pester, Richard 184
 Pet, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 130
 Thomas 130
 Peters, Hugh 854
 Hugh (Rev.) 225
 Peteshull, (?) 105
 Petherick, Mary 186
 Petipas, Geoffrey 801
 Petranell, (?) 604
 Petterd, John 513
 Pettie, Robert 253
 Pettingell, Laura K. 871
 Ric. 874
 Richard 872, 874
 Pettishall, Margaret
 105, 108
 Thomas 105, 108
 Petty, Susan 782
 Peverell, (?) 420
 Phelps, (?) 208, 209
 Margaret 209
 Thomas 209
 Phelps, Henry 561
 Nicholas 561
 Phetiplace, Anne 810
 Edward 810
 Francis 807
 James 810
 John 810
 Martha 810
 Mary 810
 Michael 810
 Sarah 810
 Thomas 807, 810
 Vincent 807
 Walter 807
 Pchetteplace, (?) 811,
 821
 Abigail 813
 Agnes 808
 Benjamin 812, 813
 Charles 808
 Christopher 808, 822,
 823
 Deborah 811
 Edith (Mrs.) 808
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 811
 Francis 808, 809, 811,
 812, 822, 823
 George 813
 James 811
 Jasper 808
 Job 812
 John 808, 813
 Jonathan 812, 813
 Margorie 808
 Mary 812
 Mary (Mrs.) 811, 812,
 823
 Mercy 812
 Philip 811, 812, 813,
 815, 821, 822, 823
 Rachel 813
 Rebecca 813

Pchetteplace (cont.)
 Richard 808
 Samuel 811, 812, 813
 Sarah 812, 813, 822
 Vincent 807, 808
 Walter 807, 811, 812,
 821, 822, 823
 William 815
 Pchetteplace, Philip 822
 Pchetteplace, (?) 812
 Anne 692
 Christopher 821
 Michael 814
 Philip 801, 811, 820,
 821
 Richard 692
 Walter 820, 821
 William 814, 815
 Pchetteplace, Vincent 808
 Philip, Stephen 861
 Philippott, John 509
 Phillips, (?) 171
 Phillimon, John 908
 Phillimore, (?) 495
 John 908
 W. P. W. 851, 897,
 898, 906, 910
 William P. W. 887
 Phillip, John (Rev.) 11
 Phillipps, Thomas 359
 Phillipps, Thomas (Sir)
 146, 223
 Phillips, (?) 324
 (?) (Mrs.) 324
 Abigail 328
 George (Rev.) 328
 Hannah 328
 Henry A. 948
 John Marshall 678
 Jonathan 492
 Martin 876
 Mary (Mrs.) 685
 Priscilla 867
 Priscilla (Mrs.) 863
 Samuel (Rev.) 328
 Sarah 328
 William 328
 Philmore, (?) 778
 Phinney, John 559, 560
 Phitaplace, phillip 811
 Phillippis, (?) 864
 Brissilya 863, 864
 Phrip, Elizabeth 923
 Phrons, Anne 27, 29
 Phyllippes, Thomas 503
 Pickard, (?) (Mrs.) 391
 Pickaver, (?) (Dr.) 136
 Pickle, Alice 532
 Pickels, Thomas 766
 Picken, Ellen 291
 Pickering, Bathia 422
 Ellen 291
 Picot, (?) 421
 Picquigny, (?) 421
 Pierce, (?) 884
 William 742
 Pierson, Sarah 220
 Pigeon, Ann (Mrs.) 882
 John 882
 Pike, John 110
 John (Cpt.) 860
 Robert 110
 Pildrem, Maude (Mrs.)
 701
 Pilgrim, John 702
 Pilgrym, John 134
 Pilgryme, John 702
 Pilkington, Robert 772

Pilkinton, Elizabeth 49
 John (Sir) 49
 Pillgryme, Mawde (Mrs.)
 701
 Pillsbury, John Sargent
 944
 Pince, Benjamin 517
 Pinchbecke, Thomas 907
 Pinkertown, Jean 346
 Pinto, F. M. 527
 F. Mendes 527
 Piper, Elioner 126
 William 137
 Pirkins, John 906
 Pisano, Andrea 659
 Pitcher, Mary (Mrs.) 683
 Moses 683
 Piter, John 514
 Pittee, Joseph 579
 Samuel 579
 Pitterd, (?) 514
 John 503, 513
 William 503, 514
 Pittman, Alice (Mrs.)
 129
 John 129
 Pitts, Mary 186
 Robert 950
 William 186
 Place, (?) 194
 Alice (Mrs.) 383, 407
 Christopher 407
 Robert 387
 William 387
 Plackett, Elizabeth 909
 Plant, Matthias (Rev.)
 117
 Plantagenet, (?) 216,
 419, 428, 435, 440,
 454, 460
 John 419
 Philippa 420
 Plato, (?) 483
 Platt, Mary 773
 Platts, Abraham 958, 959
 James 958
 Mary 959
 Mary (Mrs.) 958
 Sara 958
 Plaxton, Elizabetha 394
 Pleasington, (?) 421
 Pletjer, Priscilla 869
 Plimpton, Elizabeth 184
 Jane 184
 Jane (Mrs.) 184
 Robert 184
 Thomas 184
 William 184
 Plumb, (?) 68
 Plume, Andrew 690
 Plumpton, (?) 462
 Pochin, Thomas 27
 Pococke, John 31
 Podger, Katherine 514
 Poindexter, (?) 919
 Poingdestre, Edouard 917
 Elizabeth 918
 Marie 917
 Thomas 919
 Poingdextre, Thomas 918,
 919
 Poingdextres, (?) 919
 Pointz, Anne 348
 John 348
 Poland, (?) 421
 Pole, William (Sir) 242
 Pollard, (?) 515
 John 525

Pollard (cont.)
 Margt 766
 Poltoun, John 620
 Pomeroy, Henry 212
 Pomfret, (?) (Widow) 289
 Pond, Rebecca 942
 Ponthieu, (?) 420
 Pontus, Hannah 555
 Mary 561
 William 561
 Pooke, John 77
 Poole, Cecily 815
 Henry 82, 815
 Keith B. 801
 Pooley, Elizabeth 107
 Poor, (?) 445
 John A. 444
 Poore, (?) (Bishop) 126
 Pootington, (?) 250
 Pope, (?) 30, 362, 536,
 540, 541, 555, 557,
 559, 560, 570, 583,
 926, 952
 John 224
 Popham, (?) 348
 George 436
 John 806
 John (Sir) 348
 Pople, Edward 549
 Port, (?) 610
 Richard 710
 Porter, (?) 895
 (?) (Rev.) 887
 Ann 955
 Elizabeth 238
 Grace (Mrs.) 587
 H. G. 493
 Richard 955
 Roger 587
 Thomas (Sir) 349
 William 907
 Portington, (?) 944
 Portman, Cristina (Mrs.)
 543
 Walter 543
 William 505
 Portugal, (?) 421
 Pots, Richard 815
 Potter, Christian 129
 Christian (Mrs.) 129
 Edward 129
 Joane 468
 Joane (Mrs.) 468
 Rebecca 59
 Richard 526
 Thomas 59
 Potts, Timothie 552, 553
 Pouliat, Marie Louise
 896
 Poulson, (?) 374, 422
 G. 376
 Poulter, Elizabeth 149
 John 149
 Poulton, John 526
 Pound, Margaret 46
 Pove, (?) (Mrs.) 289
 John 289, 290
 Povey, (?) 290
 Roger 290
 William 290
 Powell, (?) 355
 Anna 336
 Anna Dummer 336
 Jacob 794
 Jeremiah 335
 Miriam 336
 Robert 355
 Samuel 794

Powell (cont.)
 Sarah (Mrs.) 336
 Walter 789
 William 336
 Powning, Henry 538
 Powys, (?) 421
 Thomas 51
 Thomas Atherton 51, 52
 Thomas Littleton 51
 Poynings, (?) 420
 Poyser, Thomas 550
 Praers, Wm. 352
 Pratt, (?) (Widow) 79
 Alice 892
 Egbert 219
 John 894
 Lester 219
 Mary (Mrs.) 79
 Michael 894
 Thomas 894
 William 932
 Preble, George H. (Com.)
 61
 Preest, John 906, 910
 Preeste, John 910
 Preist, John 892
 Preiste, John 892
 Prescot, Mary 773
 Prescott, (?) 773
 John 773
 Mary 773
 Mary (Mrs.) 773
 William Hickling 492
 Prestewode, (?) 506
 Preston, (?) 421
 (?) (Cpt.) 605
 Christopher 164
 Willm. 165
 Prestwood, Cuthbert 390
 Preully, (?) 421
 Priaulx, (?) 938
 Price, (?) 478, 481, 482
 Alice 482
 Charles (Col.) 953
 Cornelius 236
 Francis Parry 486
 James 35
 Jane (Mrs.) 482
 Joan 478, 479, 480,
 482
 Joanna 482
 John 478, 479, 480,
 482, 936
 Jonne 478
 Joylieffe 576
 Margaret 478, 479,
 481, 482
 Margaret (Mrs.) 35
 Nicholas (Rev.) 57
 Richard 282
 Richard Parry 486
 Thomas 482
 Walter (Cpt.) 172
 Prickett, Alan 395
 Allan 409
 Elizabeth 409
 William 409
 Prideaux, (?) 751
 Priest, (?) 897
 Roger 502
 Sara 862
 Prime, Marke 405
 Prince, (?) 150, 151,
 323, 433
 (?) (Rev.) 50, 151
 Alice 810
 Moses (Cpt.) 186
 Moses (Dr.) 186

Prince (cont.)
 Samuel 186
 Thomas 240, 940
 Thomas (Rev.) 240,
 322, 325, 327
 Prindle, (?) 624
 Pringle, David 346
 Prise, John 936
 Prockter, Edward 857
 George 857
 John 857
 Katherin 857
 Margaret (Mrs.) 857
 Proctor, Jennet 246
 John 683
 Proffit, Elizabeth 455
 Prout, Timothy 739
 Provence, (?) 421
 Prudden, Peter 931
 Pryaulx, (?) 938
 Paul 938
 Pryor, Mary 831
 Mary (Mrs.) 831
 Matthew 831
 Prytherch, Richard 675
 Puale, John 188
 Puckmore, Ann 127
 Pue, Jonathan 682
 Pugson, Henry 857
 Puleston, John 486
 Purefoy, (?) 688, 691,
 692
 (?) (Mrs.) 690
 Edward 692, 813
 John 688, 691
 Mary 688, 691, 692,
 813
 Richard 691
 William 692
 Purforoy, Alice 212
 Humphrey 212
 Purnell, John 816
 Mary 816
 Purringeton, William 532
 Pursey, John 554
 Putchin, Thomas 27
 Putnam, (?) 23, 24, 182
 Jonathan (Cpt.) 172
 Puttock, (?) 750
 Pycke, margarett 135
 Pyldrem, Richard 701
 Pyldren, (?) 701, 703,
 725
 Alice (Mrs.) 702
 Als (Mrs.) 702
 John 702
 Maude 702
 Mawde (Mrs.) 701
 Richard 701, 725
 Thomas 702, 726
 Pyldrim, Thomas 703
 Pyldrime, John 702
 Pyldrym, Stephen 717
 Thomas 711, 712, 714,
 715, 717
 Pyldryn, Alice (Mrs.)
 702
 Joane 703
 John 702
 Margery 703
 Pyle, Jane 522
 Pylkyngton, Alice
 (Widow) 770
 Arthur 770
 John (Sir) 771
 Pylkynton, Robert 770
 Pynder, Thomas 249
 Quinci, (?) 420
 Quincie, Lucie 320
 Quincy, (?) 317, 318
 E. S. 316
 Josiah 328
 Josiah (Jr.) 328
 Quinsie, Jane 317
 Lucie 317
 Raby, Robt 57
 Radcliffe, (?) 355, 421
 Jane 355
 Ragsdale, Willm 905
 Rains, Eliz. 155
 Tho. 155
 Raines, Isabell 398
 Rainey, Anne 256, 270
 Richard 256, 270
 Rainsborough, (?) (Cpt.)
 223
 Judith 224
 Martha 223, 537
 Thomas (Col.) 223
 William A. (Cpt.) 537
 Wm. (Maj.) 223
 Rainsborow, (?) (Col.)
 226
 Rainsborowe, Martha 537,
 542
 William A. (Cpt.) 537
 Rainye, Margaret 256
 Raleigh, (?) 428, 435,
 437, 440, 441, 444
 Carew 429
 Walter 429
 Walter (Sir) 428, 429,
 430, 436, 438, 442,
 445
 Raleigh, Walter (Sir)
 315
 Ralph, E. 498
 Rammert, Jan 864
 Ramsay, George 619
 Margaret 619, 621
 Ramsden, (?) 473
 Anne 473
 Elizabeth 473
 John 473
 Wm. 473
 Ramsen, (?) 57
 Ramsey, (?) 57
 Rancon, (?) 420
 Randall, (?) 351
 Benjabe 904
 Elizabeth 351
 Robert 887
 Roger 904
 Thomas 687
 Randoll, Bellingham 181
 William 181
 Randolph, William 196
 Rands, Harry 313
 Rashley, Samuel 143
 Samuell 132
 Rashly, (?) 720
 Samuel 132
 Ratcliffe, Alexander
 (Sir) 50
 Elizabeth 50
 Rathborne, Aaron 400
 Rauson, (?) 827
 Raven, Canon 650
 J. J. (Rev.) 650
 John 46
 Ravens, John 45
 Raw, Margaret 761
 Rawlins, Edith 544
 Rawson, Ed 948
 Edward 229
 Robert 827
 Rawson (cont.)
 William 473
 Rawstorne, L. 51
 Ray, Daniel (Rev.) 853,
 854
 Raybold, Thomas 282
 Raymond, (?) 153
 John 191
 Martha 153
 Oliver 153
 Richard 191
 Sarah 686
 Rayne, Thomas 250
 Rayner, John 937
 Martha 937
 Thomas 937
 Reynolds, Katherine 920
 Rayny, Richard 256
 Read, (?) (Col.) 647
 Harmon Pumpely (Maj.)
 243
 William 605, 882
 Reade, (?) 648
 Elizabeth 125, 144
 Francis 145
 Ifrances 137
 Ifrauncis 126
 Reader, Edward 188
 Elizabeth 188
 Richard 188
 Reaney, P. H. 801
 Reckett, Henry 506
 Reddish, Peter 130
 Reddy, William 598
 Redgrave, (?) 515
 Rediate, Susanna 777
 Redman, (?) 421
 Judith 298
 Richard 781
 Rednap, Abraham 172
 Benjamin 172
 Joseph 172
 Samuel 172
 Redstone, Lillian J. 757
 Lillian J. 383
 Reed, John 533
 Lucretia 569
 Mary 60
 Mary (Mrs.) 568
 Thomas 60
 Reeks, John 705
 Reeves, Anne 797
 Sarah 798
 Thomas 790
 Thos. 942
 Reignolde, Roger 857
 Reignolds, (?) 28
 Reigns, William 256
 Reiner, Jachin 644
 Reinsham, George 354
 Remington, Jona. 149
 Jonathan 153
 Rendale, Thomas 130
 Reney, Anne 255
 Margaret (Mrs.) 255
 Richard 255
 Renolds, Roger 21
 Rensmith, Anne 300
 Rethel, (?) 421
 Reve, Edward 593
 Mary 130
 Water 593
 Revere, Paul 578
 Paul (Sr.) 578
 Reygate, (?) 421
 Reyner, Humphrey 404,
 415, 416
 John 937

Reynolds, Ann (Widow) 724
 Joane 544
 John 191
 Judith 191
 Mary (Mrs.) 97
 Richard 544
 Robert 21
 Thomas 91
 Rheineck, (?) 421
 Rheinfelden, (?) 421
 Rhineck, (?) 421
 Rhodes, (?) 650
 Jeremiah 37
 Zachary 37
 Rice, Edmund 54
 Rich, Robert (Lord) 632
 Richard, Giles 555
 John 539
 Richards, Barbara (Mrs.) 710
 Guy 686
 Richardson, (?) 255, 274, 275
 Ann (Widow) 797
 Elizabeth 563
 Frances 626
 Frederick (Rev.) 392
 James 797
 John 255
 Joseph 563
 Joshua 567
 Mary (Mrs.) 60
 Nicholas 880
 Richard 255, 274
 Sarah 60
 Thomas 60
 Richardsson, Elizabeth 257
 Lindley 257
 Riche, Richard (Sir) 163
 Rickard, (?) 560
 Esther 573
 Giles 494, 555, 560, 562
 Gyles (Sr.) 560
 John 555, 573
 Sarah 555
 Ricker, James 837
 Riddell, Hannah 789
 Riddlesford, (?) 420
 Ridel, (?) 421
 Rider, Ann 722
 Deborah 722
 James 721, 722
 John 722
 Ridgeway, Samuel 568
 Ridgewood, William 784
 Rietstap, J. B. 660
 Rigby, Alexander (Col.) 477, 484
 Elizabeth 53
 Rigbye, Edward 48
 Rigg, Mungo 620
 Riker, James 841
 Riliet, Marie Aimee 667
 Riluer, Grace 958
 Ringe, Andrew 875
 Ringelheim, (?) 420
 Ringwood, (?) 806
 Ambrose 131
 Lora 806
 Thomas 806
 Riott, Constance (Mrs.) 762
 Richard 761, 762
 Rishworthe, Christopher 846
 Risley, (?) 300
 (?) (Mrs.) 300
 Anne 300
 Catherine (Mrs.) 300
 Constance 300
 Edward 300
 Edward (Rev.) 299, 302
 Frances 300
 James 299, 300
 John 300
 Katherine (Mrs.) 302
 Robert (Rev.) 299
 Thomas 300
 Rither, John 923
 Rittenger, John 794
 Riverain, Charlotte 34
 Joseph 34
 Riverin, Charlotte 34
 Joseph 34
 Robbards, John 167
 Robens, Alexander 468
 Robert, (?) 231
 Roberts, Ann 336
 Anne (Mrs.) 98
 Edward 336
 Hannah 783, 784, 788
 John 783
 Mary 787
 O. A. 538
 Robert 336
 Sarah (Mrs.) 783, 787
 Thomas 336
 Francis 127
 Robin, (?) 348
 Robinson, (?) 518, 538
 Daniell 380, 383
 Elizabeth 541
 Harriet H. 341
 Isaac 562
 Isacke 560
 James 541
 John 882
 John (Rev.) 57
 Joseph 541
 Margaret (Mrs.) 541
 Mary 541
 Mary (Mrs.) 541
 Richard 379
 Roger 248, 276
 Samuel 538, 541
 Sarah (Mrs.) 541
 Thomas 540, 541
 William 173, 391
 xpofer 134
 Robson, Thomas 396
 Robynson, Christofer 133
 Rauf 247
 Roger 248, 249
 William 249
 Willm 249
 Roche, Philip (Rev.) 184
 Richard (Sir) 157
 Rochlitz, (?) 421
 Rock, Joseph 538
 Roche, Benjamin 542
 Elizabeth 542
 Hannah 541, 542
 John 542
 Joseph 538, 539, 541, 542
 Lydia 542
 Mary 541
 Rebecca 542
 Samuel 542
 Sarah 542
 Rockett, Isaac 239
 Nicholas 239
 Rockingham, (?) 884
 Rockwood, Isaac 239
 Nicholas 239
 Rodas, (?) 649
 Rodger, (?) 592
 Rodman, (?) 921
 Rodney, John (Sir) 507
 Rodychan, John 349
 Roe, Elizabeth 350
 Thomas 350
 Rooux, (?) 421
 Roger, Wm. 593
 Rogers, (?) 374, 646, 688, 691
 (?) (Mrs.) 645
 Abigail (Mrs.) 331, 332
 Alice 631
 Anne 723
 Christopher 237
 D. D. 328, 329, 332
 Daniel 712, 855
 Daniel (Rev.) 643, 712, 713, 852
 Elisabeth 646
 Elizabeth 329, 455, 723
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 645, 713
 Ez. 403
 Ezekiel (Rev.) 373, 374, 403, 408, 413, 415, 418, 419, 422
 Ezekiell 404
 Grace (Mrs.) 587
 H. B. 332
 Hannah 329
 Henry 329
 Henry Bromfield 336
 Joane (Widow) 527
 John 329, 455, 646, 676, 722, 723, 785
 Richard 525, 527
 Thomas 587
 William 631
 Rogerson, Alice (Mrs.) 487
 Elizabeth 487
 John 487
 Roke, Rauff 161
 Rolfe, Benjamin 682
 Romigny, (?) 421
 Rookeby, Thomas 179
 Rockeman, Jo. 361
 John 361
 Roos, (?) 420
 Roose, Abram 864
 Maria 864
 Roosevelt, Franklin D. 105
 Root, Dorothy (Widow) 573
 Roote, Henery 958
 Ros, (?) 421
 Roscarrock, Walter 212
 Rose, Hugh 861
 John (Sr.) 303
 Rosel, (?) 421
 Ross, (?) 243
 Rosse, Bernard 307
 Rotch, (?) 921
 Roth, (?) 421
 Rotherham, W. (Rev.) 337
 Rothley, Thomas 25
 Roucy, (?) 420
 Rounmare, (?) 420
 Rous, John 633
 Rousselon, Phillip 710
 Routon, Richard 171

Row-castle, Henry 763
 Rowlands, John 401
 Rowe, Henry 844
 J. W. 872
 Jacob 672
 Rowley, Henry 860
 Rown, William 630
 Rownes, Jeffrey 291
 Johane (Mrs.) 291
 Royal, Mary 579
 Royalston, Zebiah Royall
 685
 Ru(--sde, Agnes 766
 Ruck, Joseph 542
 Ruddocke, George 390
 Raphe 390
 Rudolph, Alfred 614
 Ruggels, Samuel (Lt.)
 237
 Ruggles, (?) 741, 742,
 746
 Elizabeth 712
 Thomas 745
 Rullos, (?) 421
 Rumboll, Alice 128
 Rumelli, (?) 420
 Rumpy, (?) 196
 Rumsey, John 129
 Rumsie, Edmund 129
 Russell, Joseph 149
 Rushworth, (?) 443
 Russell, Chambers (Jdg.)
 605
 Jno 776
 Joseph 680
 Mary 729
 Richard 171
 Wm. 680
 Zachariah 790
 Russia, (?) 420
 Rust, Mary 114
 Rustici, Philippo 661
 Rutherford, Thomas 620
 Rutt, Sampson 127
 Rutter, Ellis 958
 Ryece, Robert 927
 Rymer, (?) 595
 Ryngeston, John 543
 Ryngwode, Thomas 806
 Ryngwoode, Thomas 806
 Ryott, Custance (Mrs.)
 762
 Richard 762
 Ryupp, Christopher 763
 Constance (Mrs.) 762
 George 763
 Saaijmans, Mauritius
 Catherine 667
 Sabin, (?) 601, 897
 Ellen 892
 Sable, (?) 421
 Sabran, (?) 421
 Saby, Wyllam 890
 Sabyn, Ellen (Mrs.) 897
 Saunders 897
 William 890
 Sacharias, Cijntje 865
 Josijntje 867
 Josijntje 864, 865
 Josina 864, 867
 Sentgen 864
 Sijntje 864, 867
 Sacony, (?) 420
 Sadd, Frances 882
 Stephen 882
 Saffenburg, (?) 421
 Sage, Frances E. (Mrs.)
 913

Saile, (?) 262
 (?) (Mrs.) 311
 Agnes 249, 262
 Barbra 256
 Barnaby 256
 Eliz. 250
 Elizabeth 262
 John 262
 Margaret (Mrs.) 311
 Nicholas 262
 Thomas 311
 William 262
 Willm 249
 Saill, Agnes 250
 Eliz. 250
 John 250
 Nicholas 250
 Sailor, Ra. 763
 Sainsbury, (?) 632
 Sainbarbe, Alis 123
 John 131
 Thomas 136
 Sainthill, Peter 231
 Saladinis, (?) 661
 Sale, John 682
 Nicholas 248
 Willm 250
 Salerno, (?) 421
 Salisbury, (?) (Earl)
 435
 Edward E. 653, 655,
 656, 699, 717
 Robert (Sir) 355
 Salmon, (?) 744, 749,
 851
 Salmond, Alice 599
 Salserville, (?) 421
 Salomons, Maria 866
 Susanna 867
 Salter, (?) 83
 David 66, 80, 81, 83
 Edmund 284
 John 66, 80, 81, 83
 Mary 66, 80, 81, 83
 Mary (Mrs.) 66, 80, 81,
 83
 Richard 71, 80, 83
 Richard (Sr.) 80
 Robert 367, 368, 371
 Sarah 66, 80, 81, 83
 Sarah (Mrs.) 83
 Susanna 80
 Thomas 80
 Saltmarsh, Marie 747
 Saltonstall, (?) 472,
 475, 828
 Ann 473
 Barbara 473
 Elizabeth 473
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 473
 George 473
 Gilbert 473, 828
 Grace 473, 475
 Grace (Mrs.) 473
 Gurdon (Gov.) 475
 Henry 473, 474, 475
 Hester 474
 Isabel (Mrs.) 473
 John 473
 Margaret 473
 Martha 470, 471, 473,
 475
 Martha (Mrs.) 474
 Mary 473
 Nathaniel 474
 R. 475
 Richard 473, 474, 475,
 765
 Richard (Sir) 109,
 111, 413, 471, 473,
 474, 475, 828
 Robert 473, 474, 475
 Robt 413
 Rosamond 473, 475
 Samuel 473, 474, 475,
 828
 Thomas 473
 Thomas (Sir) 474
 Saluzzo, (?) 421
 Salvadorez, (?) 421
 Sampson, Henry (Dr.) 854
 Nicolo 346
 Samwales, Henry 506
 Samwayes, Henry 514
 Sanborn, John 939
 Victor Channing 640,
 940
 Sancroft, William 650
 Sanders, Constance
 (Mrs.) 301
 I. J. 802
 Sanderson, Robert 696
 Sandes, (?) 421
 Sandham, Clara-Catherine
 154
 John Mullins 154
 Sands, Mary 836
 Othuriel 836
 Samuel 836
 Sandy, Elizabeth 549
 Sandys, Edwin (Sir) 349
 Sanford, Robert 856
 Sanforde, Anne (Mrs.)
 856
 Robert 856
 Sanky, William 902
 Sansom, Michael 300
 Sargent, Roger 133
 Sarpi, (?) 665
 Satchwell, John 888
 Saumarez, (?) (Lord) 696
 James 698
 Mathew 696
 Saunders, (?) (Dr.) 606
 Alice 548
 Dorothy 606
 Francis 300
 Martin 745
 Mary 745
 Sauvage, Francois 218,
 221
 Marie-Josephe 218
 Savage, (?) 5, 18, 36,
 42, 67, 68, 69, 70,
 114, 116, 121, 122,
 147, 150, 154, 175,
 177, 194, 225, 281,
 305, 361, 362, 372,
 447, 450, 536, 537,
 540, 541, 542, 547,
 555, 559, 561, 601,
 635, 718, 752, 852,
 887, 926, 930, 940,
 942, 954
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 178
 James 243, 603, 645,
 823
 Margaret 349
 Richard (Sir) 349
 Tho. (Cpt.) 229
 Thomas 225, 948
 Savell, Edmund 359
 Sarah 579
 Savidge, Richard 553
 Savill, Mary 473
 Savory, Margaret 862

Savoy, (?) 420
 Sawars, An 871
 Sawbridge, William 906
 Sawdrey, John 747
 Sawen, John 392
 Sawyer, (?) (Mrs.) 609
 Ann 871
 Benjamin 116
 Dorothy 609
 John 116
 Josiah 116
 Samuel 116
 Saxbey, Robert 188
 Saxbie, Robert 188
 Saxton, Christopher 393
 Say, Richard 879
 willm 135
 Saybill, Agnes 765
 Says, Edward 136
 Sayer, Jonathan 116
 Robert (Sir) 89
 Sayle, (?) 262
 Agnes 262
 Elizabeth 262
 John 249, 262
 Nicholas 249, 252,
 262, 269
 William 262
 Sayll, Thomas 249
 Sayntbarbe, Alice 141
 Thomas 135, 141
 Sbarra, Virginio 661
 Scarborough, Henry 11
 Scarisbrick, Eliz'h. 49
 James 49
 Scarlet, (?) 669
 (?) (Mrs.) 669
 Anthony 669
 Anthony (?) 655
 Elizabeth 658
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 669
 Scattergood, Elizabeth
 796
 Jonathan 796
 Samuel 792
 Thomas 792
 Schenck, (?) (Mrs.) 953
 Elizabeth H. 522
 Noah (Rev.) 952
 Scheyern, (?) 421
 Schotel, D. G. J. (Dr.)
 658
 Schout, Jan Arentsz 864
 Schweinfurt, (?) 421
 Scill, Joanna (Widow)
 763
 Sclater, Jo 907
 Scollay, John 680
 Scorthyan, Robert 249
 Scot, (?) 618
 Elizabeth 621
 Janet 618
 Walter 621
 Walter (Sir) 618
 Scotchford, John 188,
 190
 Scotland, (?) 420
 Scott, Benjamin 782
 Elizabeth 782
 John 780
 Robert 137, 619
 Robert (Sir) 619
 Walter 621
 William 910
 Scottoe, Joshua 628
 Scottow, Joshua 538
 Scr(ivener), James
 Oglebey 526
 Scribner, (?) 105
 Scrope, (?) 421
 Scudder, Henry 206
 Seabrooke, Thomas 904
 Seager, P. C. C. 144
 Seale, Anne 694
 Seall, (?) 262
 Katheryne 247, 261
 Searchfield, Oliver 550
 Sears, Ann (Mrs.) 775
 David 492
 John 775
 Seaver, Peter 682
 Seavern, Sarah 92
 Secombe, John (Rev.) 329
 Securys, Thomas 135
 Sedgewicke, Joane (Mrs.)
 207
 Robert 207
 Sedgwick, (?) 206
 Joanna 207
 Joanna (Mrs.) 206
 Robert (Gen.) 206
 Robt (Maj.) 207
 Robt. 227
 Sedgewicke, Jone (Mrs.)
 206
 Seeley, John 521
 Mary 521
 Segar, William 509
 William (Sir) 299
 Segeley, Thomas 909
 Sellwood, (?) 507
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 506
 John 506
 Matthew 507
 Philobert 505, 506
 Sellwoode, Margaret 505
 Matthew 514
 Philibarte 505
 Selwoode, Humfrey 506
 Selwoode, (?) 499
 Alice 498
 Joan 498
 John 498, 507
 John (Sir) 498
 Nicholas 498
 Philebarte 506
 Robert 498
 Semur, (?) 420
 Senlis, (?) 420
 Sergeant, Daniel 545
 Elizabeth 684
 Serle, John 861
 Servia, (?) 421
 Sery, Reynold 497
 Seton, John 621
 Seversmith, (?) (Dr.)
 505, 507, 511, 518,
 522, 523
 Herbert F. 495
 Herbert F. (Dr.) 500,
 805
 Sewall, (?) 111, 185,
 472, 704, 716
 (?) (Dr.) 323
 (?) (Jdg.) 110, 117,
 716, 718, 720, 721,
 722
 (?) (Madam) 151
 Coram Stephen 574
 Henery 404
 Henery (Sr.) 404
 Henry 109, 111, 112,
 118, 720
 Henry (Jr.) 111
 Henry (Sr.) 415
 Samuel 50, 703
 Sewall (cont.)
 Stephen (Maj.) 172
 Seybolt, (?) 679
 Seymour, (?) 231, 427
 Edward 288
 Edward (Sir) 430
 William (Sir) 734
 Seyton, Nicholas 861
 Shackleton, Henry 768
 Shadburn, Henry 255
 Shaftoe, Barbara 759
 Cuthbert 759
 Shakerley, Elizabeth 358
 Shakle, Thomas 786
 Shapleigh, Alexander 431
 Sharp, Hugh 781, 785
 Sarah 785
 Thomas 786
 Sharpe, H. S. (Rev.) 886
 James 958
 John 255
 Mary (Widow) 722
 Shater, Andrew 126, 145
 Shateswell, Richard 906
 Shatswell, John 906, 910
 Steven 906, 910
 Thomas 955
 Shaw, Barbara 346
 Henry 82, 838, 842
 Samuel 328
 Thomas 378, 465
 Shawe, Elizabeth 391
 Thomas 386
 William 383
 Willm 378
 Shays, Thos. 846
 Sheafe, Jacob 538
 Sheering, Thomas 937
 Shelleys, Geo. 349
 Shelley, Giles 34
 William 747
 Shelly, (?) 742, 743
 Shelton, William 164
 ffraunces (Mrs.) 165
 Sheltons, Daniel 164
 Shepard, Margaret (Mrs.)
 301
 Thomas 300, 301
 Shepherd, Constance 298,
 303
 Thomas 298
 Sheppard, John 534
 Walter L. (Jr.) 778
 Walter Lee (Jr.) 624,
 799, 957
 Shepparde, John 133
 Sheppy, Margaret 744
 Margret 749
 Shepward, Edward 125
 Shereaman, Ezeckie1l 823
 Henry 823
 Sherman, Anne 822
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 541
 Grace (Mrs.) 587
 John 587
 John (Cpt.) 587
 Phellep 823
 Philip 811, 812, 821,
 822, 823
 Phillipp 823
 Phillipp (Mrs.) 823
 Richard 541
 Samuel 812, 822, 823
 Sherrard, Paul 683
 Susanna (Mrs.) 683
 Sherwood, George 820
 Mary 685
 Samuel (Cpt.) 685

Shinn, John 780
 Mary 780
 Shipman, Thomas 708
 Shippabotham, Robert 396
 Shipton, Henry 940
 Shirley, (?) 300
 (?) (Mrs.) 301
 Anne (Lady) 884
 William 151
 Shirtcliffe, Eliz 249
 Shittlewood, William 907
 Shivers, John 786
 Shoard, Alexander 140
 Shoare, Alexander 140
 Osmunt 140
 Shore, Osmond 136
 Shortoll, Alice 478
 Shotteswell, John 907,
 910
 Shoute, Richard 936
 Showing, Robert 130
 Shreeve, Richard 534
 Shrewsbury, F. L. S. 478
 Shurtleff, (?) 323
 Nathaniel Bradstreet
 492
 Shutter, Peter 544
 Shuttleworth, Richard
 (Sir) 515
 Sians, Richard 954
 Sibley, (?) 329, 542
 Edward 167
 John L. 34
 Sigdon, Joan 751
 W. 751
 Silie, Hugh 554
 Sill, Joseph 149, 153
 Silvester, (?) 255, 275
 Simante, William 20
 Siminds, William 909
 Simkinson, (?) 309
 Ann (Mrs.) 312
 Dorothy 309, 312
 John 309, 310, 312
 Mary (Mrs.) 312
 Thomas 309, 310, 311,
 312
 Simmins, Susan Hammond
 695
 Simmons, Frederick J.
 956
 Simonds, Benjamin 60
 Martha (Mrs.) 646
 Richard 511
 Simoni, Simone 661
 Simons, William 344
 Simpkin, Peter 25
 Simpkins, Deborah 366
 Isabel (Mrs.) 366
 Nicholas 366
 Simpson, (?) 750
 John 172
 Thoms 135
 Sims, Water 126
 Singleton, (?) 421
 Sinkinson, (?) 313
 Sisar, Mary 766
 Sismondi, (?) 658
 Sisser, Pearceie 391
 Sisson, J. L. (Rev.) 845
 Skales, Phillis 399
 Skeate, Hugh 131
 Skeete, Richard 879
 Skelton, Samuel 196
 Skerret, Elizabeth 550
 Skibbowe, Daniel 532
 Elias 532
 Skibbull, Daniel 532

Skibbull (cont.)
 Elias 532
 Skiffe, Steuen 875
 Steun 875
 Skiffes, Steuen 875
 Skinner, Abigail 575,
 579
 George 280
 Mercie 599
 Thomas 575, 579
 William (Rev.) 34
 Skipwith, Alice 281
 Skirlaw, (?) 944
 Skynner, John 223
 Raphe 517
 Slade, (?) (Dr.) 648
 Daniel Denison (Dr.)
 316, 320, 327, 334,
 643
 J. T. 329
 Robert 530
 Slafter, Edmund F.
 (Rev.) 440
 Slagle, (?) 819, 820
 A. Russell 800, 817,
 821
 Slater, Edmund 285
 Samuel 739
 Slaughter, Thomas 880
 Sleigh, Margery 15
 Slingsbie, Elizabeth 422
 William (Sir) 422
 Slingsby, Henry 422
 Slinsbic, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 422
 Slopen, George 131
 Slott, Gertrude 667
 Jerome 667
 Smet, Claes 869
 Smeton, (?) 256
 Smibert, (?) 328
 Smiles, (?) 755
 Smit, Abraham 869
 Barbara 869
 Barbara Claas 869
 Isaack 869
 Maria 869
 Mary 868
 Smith, (?) 105, 198,
 437, 532, 633, 960
 (?) (Cpt.) 438
 (?) (Mrs.) 206, 934
 Adam 960
 Agatha (Mrs.) 701, 702
 Alice (Widow) 886
 Allen 684
 Anne 354
 Barbara 239
 Christopher 585
 Claas 869
 Claes 869
 Dorothie (Mrs.) 206,
 207
 Edward 312, 907
 Edward Leodore 207
 Elizabeth 585
 Francis 312
 Gervais 842
 Gervase 838
 Grace 766
 Isaak 869
 Jan 869
 Jane 16
 Joane 701
 John 404, 415, 496,
 513, 960
 John (Cpt.) 436, 437,
 800, 813, 814, 815

Smith (cont.)
 John (Sir) 354
 Manuel 781
 Mary 520, 781
 Michiel 869
 Nicholas 812, 869
 Pete 960
 Richard 16, 682, 907
 Robert 701
 Sarah 7
 Thomas 409, 562, 685
 Tobias 812
 W. S. 119
 Walter 704
 Wijnand 869
 William 139, 207, 313,
 368, 369, 907
 Willielmi 313
 Wm. 948
 Wynand claasz 869
 Smithe, Susan 598
 William 377
 Smyth, (?) 506, 704
 (?) (Mrs.) 207
 Barbara 239
 Dorothy (Mrs.) 207
 Dorothy 207
 Elizabeth 207
 Frances 27, 29
 George (Cpt.) 292
 Hugh (Sir) 443
 John 164, 207, 770
 Lawrence (Sir) 292
 Mary 207, 292
 Richard 503, 611
 Robert 246, 895
 Sarah 207
 Thomas 692, 906
 William 207
 Smythe, (?) 313
 Agnes 311, 312
 Anne (Mrs.) 311
 Barnard 384
 Cecily (Mrs.) 384
 Cuthbert 311
 Dorothy 312
 Edward 310, 311, 313
 Elizabeth 312
 Frances 311
 Frances (Mrs.) 313
 Francis 310, 311, 312
 Francis (Sir) 311
 Jane (Mrs.) 311
 Janet 311
 Jennet 312
 John 309, 310, 311,
 312
 Margaret 311
 Marie 311
 Mary 310
 Richard 311, 312
 Robert 312
 Thomas 107, 309, 311,
 312
 Thos. 351
 William 309, 310, 311,
 312
 Willm 250
 Wm. 250, 312
 Wm. (Sr.) 312
 henrye 135
 Snart, John 952
 Snelgard, Elyner 133
 Snell, Julian 544
 Snelling, Elizabeth
 (Mrs.) 301
 Jonathan 680
 Thomas 301

Snoter, Thomas 496
 Snow, Abigail (Widow)
 562
 Daniel 563
 Richard 563
 Samuel 563
 Soissons, (?) 421
 Solme, Andrew 153
 Anne 153
 Somarton, John 751
 Somerby, (?) 43, 44,
 203
 Somerby, (?) 42, 43,
 204, 206, 586, 587,
 597, 598, 599, 607,
 838, 851, 945
 H. G. 203, 223, 314,
 475, 927
 Horatio G. 42
 Horatio Gates 586
 Somerhaies, John 468
 Somery, (?) 421
 Sommerschenburg, (?) 421
 Sotheron, (?) 944
 Agnes 944
 Anthony 944
 John 944
 Robert 944
 Roger 944
 Thomas 944
 William 944
 Southwood, Elizabeth 257,
 274
 Sotwell, Jane 842
 John 842
 Soule, John 561
 South, Ann 366
 Southwood, Henry 228
 Southworth, (?) (Cpt.)
 875
 Sowerby, Jacobb Ferrer
 772
 Sowter, Philippa 308
 Thomas 308
 Sowers, John 922
 Spain, (?) 421
 Spalding, James 883
 Spargate, Will(ia)m 202
 Sparke, Ales 291
 John 548
 Thomas (Sr.) 893
 Sparkes, Eleanor 525
 Sparks, Jared 492
 Sparrow, Anne (Mrs.)
 380, 383
 Willm 380, 383
 Sparrowe, Anne (Mrs.)
 380
 Willm 380
 Speaker, (?) 900
 Spearinge, Mary (Mrs.)
 207
 Speed, John 465
 John 393
 Speering, (?) (Mrs.) 206
 Dorathie 207
 Mary (Mrs.) 207
 William 207
 Speeringe, Dorathy 207
 Mary (Mrs.) 207
 Speir, Ann Marion 7
 Hugh 7
 Spelman, Henry (Sir) 56,
 57
 John 56, 57
 Spence, Francis 526
 Spencer, Agnes (Widow)
 739
 Spencer (cont.)
 Arthusia 220
 Eleanora 655
 Gerard 171
 Lorillard 655
 William 497, 739, 940
 Spenser, Thomas 363
 Spereinge, Thomas 936
 Spicer, Amphyllis 298
 Esther (Mrs.) 788
 Samuel 788
 Sarah 788
 Spilman, John 57
 Mary 57
 Spine, William 247
 Spottiswood, (?) (Rev.)
 187
 Sprague, (?) 102
 Waldo Chamberlain 752
 Sprake, William 530
 Spratt, Grissel 753
 Grissell 753
 Sprattman, (?) 899
 Spraycott, George 502
 Sprechley, J. Walter
 (Rev.) 367
 Spring, Margarete 929
 Springall, Edward 67, 81
 Springfield, Emanuel 583
 Emanuell 583
 Mary (Mrs.) 583
 Springham, Matthew 844
 Rich'd 844
 Richard 844
 Sprott, Christopher 187
 Spryng, Margaret (Mrs.)
 929
 Thomas 929
 Spurn, Andrew 202
 John 202
 Will(ia)m 202
 Spyng, Willm 248
 Spyve, Willm 252
 Squire, John 135
 Squire, Edith 5
 Henry 3, 5
 St. George, Henry 727
 Henry (Sir) 726
 St. John, (?) (Lord) 884
 Henry (Col.) 884
 Henry-Andrew (Rev.)
 152
 John 884
 Joseph 191
 Louisa 884
 Mark 191
 St. Johns, Elizabeth 180
 Oliver (Jdg.) 180
 St. Llz, (?) 421
 St. Lowe, John 819
 Margaret 819
 St. Omer, (?) 421
 St. Pol, (?) 421
 St. Quintin, (?) 421
 St. Valery, (?) 420
 Stace, (?) 193
 Stacey, Henry 816
 Stackpoole, A. D. (Rev.)
 750
 Stacy, Benjamin 186
 Newton 940
 Stacey, Francis 858
 Stade, (?) 421
 Stafford, (?) 421
 Stagg, (?) 558
 Staires, William 937
 Stancliffe, Isabell 766
 Standish, Ann 894
 Standish (cont.)
 Myles 48
 Stanhope, Henry 958
 Stanhopp, Edward (Sir)
 254, 272
 Stanhow, (?) 57
 Stanley, Edward (Sir) 72
 Elizabeth 191
 Henry 49
 Peter 49
 Stanton, (?) 644
 Robert 107
 Staple, Richard 549
 Staples, Alice 906
 Christopher 906
 Edmunde 906
 Mary (Mrs.) 906
 Starbuck, (?) 921
 Dorcas 920, 921
 Dorcas (Mrs.) 925
 Doreas (Mrs.) 924
 Edward 920, 924
 Gayer 921
 Jethro 921
 Mary (Mrs.) 921
 Nathaniel 921
 Stares, William 936
 Starke, Isabel 625
 Starkegmy, Lettice
 (Mrs.) 468
 Richard 468
 ffrancis 468
 Starkey, Agnes 27
 Lettice (Mrs.) 468
 Richard 468
 ffrancis 468
 Starkeys, (?) 197
 Starling, Joane 700
 John 700
 Richard 700
 Thomas 700
 Starr, E. W. N. 193
 Frank Farnsworth 366
 Staveley, (?) 421
 Staverby, Raynold 702
 Staverton, Henry 702
 Stawell, John (Sir) 550
 Stayner, Richard (Cpt.)
 229
 Staynes, (?) 295
 Alice (Mrs.) 295
 William 295
 Steare, Francis 311
 Steedsonne, William 179
 Steel, William 178
 Steele, (?) 305, 307
 Ashbel (Rev.) 306
 John 739
 Steer, Francis W. 816
 Steevens, (?) 208, 209
 Grace 209
 Joane 209
 Phillipp 209
 Richard 209
 Robert 137
 Steggall, Thomas 709
 Steiner, Bernard C. 191
 Stenison, (?) 625
 Stephen, Leslie 8
 Stephens, (?) 208, 209
 Elioner (Mrs.) 209
 William 209
 Stephenson, Francis 857,
 858
 James 573
 Mary (Mrs.) 713
 Stere, Edward 309
 Sternhold, (?) 113

Stevard, John 552
 Stevens, Don Carlos 16
 George 220
 Henry 137
 John Harrington (Col.) 519
 Mary Frances 220
 Samuel 16
 Stevenson, (?) 626
 Agnes 626
 Agnes (Mrs.) 626
 Alice 626
 An (Mrs.) 626
 Ann 795
 Benjamin 795
 Cecily 626
 Elizabeth 795
 Hannah 794, 795
 John 626
 Marmaduke 626
 Matthias 626
 Robert 626
 Sarah 795
 Thomas 685
 William 364, 626
 Stewart, (?) 618
 Christian 616, 622
 Elizabeth 617
 Elizabeth (Lady) 617, 622
 Francis 617, 622
 George S. 942
 Isobelle 620, 622
 John 622
 Robert (Sir) 616, 622
 Stickney, Matthew A. 371, 871
 Matthew Adams 372
 Stigand, (?) (Rev.) 70
 Still, Ann 455
 John (Rev.) 455
 Nathaniell 140
 William 140
 Stillingfleet, (?) (Dr.) 854
 Stinson, Charles 944
 Stoakes, Rebecca 128, 147
 Stoeke, Anne 765
 James 810
 Stocks, Nicholas 642
 Stoddard, (?) 151, 675
 Andrew 151
 Stoddart, Andrew 925
 Anthony 539
 Stodder, Thomas 811
 Stokes, (?) 788, 791
 Dorothy 258, 273
 James 810
 Moses 810
 Sarah 791
 Thomas 791
 Thomas (Jr.) 780
 Stonby, Annes 892
 Stone, (?) 194
 Abigail 677
 Elizabeth (Widow) 342, 344
 George 449, 451
 Gregory 564
 John 344
 Martyn 451
 Mary 564
 Nathaniel 564
 Phillip (Mrs.) 451
 Phillipe (Mrs.) 449
 Phillipp (Mrs.) 451
 Sarah 304
 Stone (cont.)
 Willia 901
 Stonehill, (?) 83
 Agnes 80, 84
 Henry 68, 80, 84
 Jane 80, 84
 Stonell, Thomas 96
 Stonhill, Anne 81
 Anne (Mrs.) 81
 Annie (Mrs.) 66
 Edmund 79
 Henry 66, 67, 81
 Stonlie, (?) 902
 Store, Willia 901
 Storer, Seth 578
 Storke, (?) 718
 Anne 885
 John 705, 716, 723
 Mary 885
 Mercy 716
 Richard 716
 Samuel 713, 714, 716, 884, 885
 Sarah 723
 Susanna 705
 Thomas 716, 723
 Storre, Nicholas 134
 Story, Ellin 395
 Isaac 54
 Nicholas 133
 Sarah 491
 Sarah (Mrs.) 584
 William 581, 584
 Stoughton, (?) 30, 632
 (?) (Dr.) 633
 Israel 632
 Israel (Cpt.) 226
 Izrael 632
 John 633
 John (Rev.) 632, 633
 Matthew 633
 Nicholas 633
 Thomas 632
 Thomas (Lt.) 108
 Stow, (?) 456
 Elizabeth 194
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 194
 John 194
 Marie 194
 Nathaniel 194
 Samuel 194
 Thankful 194
 Thomas 194
 William 895
 Stowe, (?) 193, 197, 198, 223
 Elizabeth 198
 John 194, 195, 197, 198
 John (Jr.) 195
 Mary 895
 Nathaniel 195, 197, 198
 Samuel 195, 198
 Thankful 198
 Thomas 195, 197, 198
 Strangeways, (?) 421
 Strangwaye, (?) 944
 Stratford, Elizabeth (Widow) 131
 Stratton, Patty 566
 Rob. 598
 Street, Agnes 184
 Ann (Mrs.) 184
 John 124
 Streete, John 131
 Mary 131
 Streke, Joan (Mrs.) 589
 Streke (cont.)
 Richard 589
 Strelley, Nicholas (Sir) 860
 Paul 690
 Paule 690
 Thomas 690
 Strickland, (?) 387,
 395, 407, 409, 420
 Agnes (Mrs.) 950
 Alice 395
 Alice (Mrs.) 383, 395
 Alice (Widow) 409
 An (Mrs.) 385
 Ellen 376, 382, 402, 407, 411, 419
 Elyn 395, 407
 Elyne 407
 Thomas 386, 387
 Walter 382, 383, 395, 407, 409, 419, 420, 474
 Walter (Sir) 407
 Strobridge, Barnarde 468
 John 468
 Strong, Alice 639
 Caleb (Gov.) 639
 Eleanor 519
 John 638, 639
 Margerie (Mrs.) 638, 639
 Richard 519
 Strongbow, (?) 460
 Stryckland, Thomas 407
 Walter 407
 Stuart, (?) 117, 211, 435
 Arabella (Lady) 734, 735
 Charles (King) 179
 Christian 615
 Elizabeth 615
 Francis 615
 Robert (Sir) 615
 Stubbs, Elizabeth 147
 John 147
 Lydia 147
 William 168, 169
 Sturgis, Russell 492
 Stuteville, (?) 420
 Stuyvesant, (?) (Gov.) 837
 Styles, Ezra 615
 Mary 615
 Mary (Mrs.) 615
 Styria, (?) 421
 Sub, Richard 548
 Subthorp, Elizabeth 779
 Suckling, Ald 103
 Robert 105
 Sucklinge, John (Sir) 104
 Suggyer, Richard 188
 Sullivan, (?) (Gov.) 341
 Sully, Philipp 204
 Sully sur Loire, (?) 421
 Sultzbach, (?) 421
 Summer, Mary 704
 Sumner, Geo. W. 155
 Sunderland, Richard 473
 Susa, (?) 420
 Sutcliffe, Nicholas 768
 Sutton, (?) 169, 421
 Alice 625
 Alice (Mrs.) 625
 Alicia 625
 Ann 625
 Clement 164, 169

Sutton (cont.)
 Edward 624
 George 625
 Isabel 625
 Isabella 625
 Jennett (Mrs.) 625
 John 625, 883
 Joseph 836
 Margareta 624, 625
 Mary 798
 Mawd (Mrs.) 625
 Nicholas 856
 Richard 164, 169, 625
 Robert 135, 624, 625
 Robert (Jr.) 625
 Robert (Sr.) 625
 Stephen 625
 Thomas 624, 625
 William 169, 624
 Willm 164
 Swabia, (?) 420
 Swaile, Alexander 254
 Jennet 254
 Swain, (?) 420
 Benjamin 568
 Swaine, Thomas 826
 Swan, (?) 417
 P. C. C. 55
 Robert 416
 Thomas 364
 Swanley, Richard 225
 Swanne, Joane 359
 Swayne, Bennet 127, 143
 Margaret 127, 143
 Rebecca 125, 144
 William 545
 Sweden, (?) 421
 Sweet, John 225
 Sweeting, John 554, 560
 Marie 560
 Swetinge, John 253
 Swift, C. F. 557
 Obadiah 53
 Swinock, Robert 199
 Swynock, (?) 193
 Robert 199
 Thomas 199
 Swynocks, (?) 199
 Sybblye, Alfonse 549
 Sybill, Anne 818
 Sydenham, John 503
 Sydney, (?) 57
 Sykes, (?) 403, 422
 Joseph 422
 Will. 404
 William 403, 418, 422
 Wm. 422, 846
 Sylvester, John 842
 Thomas 255
 Symbane, Alice 141
 Alis 123
 Symes, Agnes 524
 Joan 514
 Joane 504
 Philobet 524
 William 504, 517
 Symkinson, (?) 311
 John 311
 Marie (Mrs.) 311
 Mary (Mrs.) 311
 Symmes, Mary 569
 Symmons, Charles 664
 Symnes, Margaret 765
 Symonds, (?) 647, 648
 (?) (Mrs.) 57, 647
 Ed 57
 Edward 57
 Edward (Jr.) 57

Symonds (cont.)
 Harlackenden 643
 Richard 847
 Samuel 647
 Samuel (Gov.) 144
 Symons, Dor. 28
 Sympson, Emmer 747
 John 346
 Taber, Elizabeth (Mrs.)
 130
 Richard 130
 Taite, James 254
 Thomas 254
 Talbot, (?) 356
 Allis 787
 Anne 355, 356, 357
 Audrey 356
 Beatrix (Mrs.) 813
 Constance 356
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 356
 Elizabethae (Mrs.) 356
 George 356, 357
 Gilbert (Sir) 356,
 357, 813
 Johannis 356
 John 357
 John (Sir) 355, 356,
 357
 Margaret (Mrs.) 356
 Margaretae (Mrs.) 356
 Mary 788
 Susan (Mrs.) 292
 William 788
 Talbut, Allis (Mrs.) 787
 William 787
 Talcott, (?) 689, 692
 John 739
 Mary K. 344, 957
 Mary Kingsbury 689
 Talior, Thomas 247
 Tallamy, John 54
 John (Cpt.) 54
 John (Jr.) 54
 Tallbut, Allis 783
 William 783
 Tampion, (?) (Mrs.) 54
 Tampion, (?) (Mrs.) 54
 Tancok, Walter 807
 Taprell, Richard 585
 Tarbell, Hannah 779
 Tarrant, George 184
 Robert 184
 Tary, Help 863, 864,
 865, 869
 Tatnall, Judah 197
 Mary 197
 Thos. 197
 Tattenhall, Wm. 350
 Tattersall, Thomas 351
 Tattershall, Joan 31
 Taunton, John 544
 Taverner, Robert 284
 Tayler, Christopher 828
 Elizabeth 828
 Henry (Dr.) 601
 Laurence 828
 Margaret 588
 Taylor, Deborah 191
 Hannah 783, 787
 Hannah (Mrs.) 786,
 788, 799
 James 786, 787, 788
 John 135, 784, 786,
 787, 788, 799
 Jonathan 573
 Mary (Mrs.) 573
 Raphe 129
 Samuel 573

Taylor (cont.)
 Thomas 191
 Teake, Henry 956
 Teal, Mary-Louisa-Emilia
 151
 Teel, John 562
 Tehy, Vincent 915
 Tempes, (?) 387
 Tempest, Alice 383, 407,
 610
 Nicholas 387
 Roger 610
 Temple, (?) (Dr.) 854
 Robert 605
 Thomas 628
 Thomas (Col.) 628
 William 569
 Teneick, Albert 841
 Tennente, Thos. 136
 Tenterden, (?) 198
 Beatuxes (Mrs.) 198
 Terrell, Elizabeth 295
 Ellen 295
 Judith (Mrs.) 295
 Terrie, Marie 193, 194,
 198
 Terry, Chrissillya
 (Mrs.) 865
 Help 863, 864, 869
 Josias 206
 Margaret (Mrs.) 207
 Maria 869
 Mary 870
 Mary (Mrs.) 865
 Mary Salomonsdr 870
 Micaiah 147
 Priscilla (Mrs.) 863
 Salomon 869, 870
 Terry, Agnes 188, 189
 Tesson, (?) 420
 Tgiltron, Isabella 462
 Th., Tho. 874
 Thacher, (?) 305
 Alice (Mrs.) 125
 Anne 942
 Anthony 559
 Peter 125, 142
 Peter (Rev.) 147
 Thatcher, Peter 127
 Thayer, (?) (Dr.) 332
 Jed. 566
 John Eliot 492
 Theirs, (?) 421
 Thetcher, Wm 844
 Thirsett, Anne 62
 Thistlethayte, Giles 133
 Thistlethwayte, Margaret
 141
 Thistlethwayte, Gyles 134
 Thomas, (?) 253, 939
 Dirk 865
 Dorothea 865
 George 246
 Timothy 790
 Thomasz, Abraham 865
 Ariaantje 865
 Dirk 865
 Francois 865
 Jacob 865
 Jan 864
 Johannes 865
 Martijtje 865
 Moses 865
 Neeltje 865
 Thompson, (?) 582, 837
 Anne 187, 190
 Anthony 239
 Bridget 239

Thompson (cont.)
Christopher 879
David 655
Ebenezer 568
Edward 390
Henry 857
Isabel 761
John 187, 190, 207
Mary 190
Pishey 489
Robert 897
Thomas 897
William 379, 547, 567
Thoms, Dorethea 865, 867
Thomson, (?) 581, 897
Christian 346
David 436
John 897
Pishey 580
Robert 897
William 408
Willm 379
Thoresby, (?) 241, 242,
473
Alice 308
John 308
Ralph 241, 854
Thorn, William 690
Thorne, (?) 690, 691
Alys (Mrs.) 691, 692
Anthony 691
Edward 691
George 692
Isabell 690
Katherine 691
M-- 692
Mary (Mrs.) 692
Nicholas 692
Robert 691
Susanna 688, 691
Susannah 813
Thomas 688, 689, 691,
813
Thorney 691
William 691
Thorneton, (?) 894
Thornton, (?) 194, 216,
827
Anstis 41
Charles 363
George W. 41
J. W. 742
J. Wingate 926
Jenet 827
Oswald 253
Robert 848
William 955
Thorold, John 57
Thorp, Jann 257
Janne 257
Will 257
Thorpe, Ellen 766
Thouars, (?) 420
Threlfall, John B. 943
Throgmorton, Mercy
(Mrs.) 923
Thrope, (?) 308
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 308
Elizabeth (Widow) 308
Jervis 308
Thomas 308
William 308
Thurgovie, (?) 420
Thuringria, (?) 420
Thursby, John 308
Thurston, Margaret 880
Susanna (Mrs.) 874
Thomas 874

Thurton, Susanna (Mrs.)
874
Tho. 874
Thomas 874
Thwaites, George 82
Thwaytes, John 248, 264,
265
Thwing, Charlotte 570
Elijah 570
Thynne, James (Sir) 140
Thystlethayte, Giles 133
Tibbie, Anne (Mrs.) 91
Tides, Margaret 496
Tienhoven, (?) 829
Tillet, Edmund 370
Tilley, Alice 536
John 558
Tillotson, Robert 959
Tillton, William 171
Tilney, Mercy 655, 668
Tilson, Joan 555
Tilton, Abigail 849
Timmins, Henry 698
Susan 698
Tindall, (?) 231
Tingray, (?) 421
Titcomb, William 114,
115
Titus, Anson 935, 943
To'son, Robert 890
Todd, Mary L. 358
Toeni, (?) 421
Tolburt, William 786
Tolbut, (?) 786
Alles 786
Allis 787
Allis (Mrs.) 787
Mary 786, 787
William 786, 787
Tolman, Richard 569
Tomasz, Jan 870
Tombes, Eliz. 132
Tomkins, (?) (Widow) 79
John 67, 81
Silvester 67, 81
Tomlins, Edward 171
Tomlinson, C. H. (Rev.)
820
Tompson, Ales 858
Anne 364
John 465
Margaret (Mrs.) 897
Sarah 897
William 892, 897
margaret (Mrs.) 892
robarde 890
Tomson, (?) 897
Anne 187
Elizabeth 891
John 465
John 187, 188
Margaret 902
Mary 187
Robert 890
Tonge, (?) 198
Tonkin, (?) 212, 213
Tonnerre, (?) 421
Tonton, (?) 421
Topan, Peter (Dr.) 143,
144
Topley, (?) (Widow) 189
Margaret 189, 190
Toppam, Robert N. 114
Torrettini, (?) 654, 661
Tott, John 773
Tottey, John 601
Tottishurst, Thomas 699
Toulmin, (?) 851

Toulouse, (?) 420
Towckfeild, Christian 82
Towker, Johane 502
Simon 502
Townesend, Henry 178
Margaret (Mrs.) 178
Samuel 179, 180
Thomas 180
Towneshend, Henry 180
Thomas 180
Townsend, (?) 56
(?) (Lady) 180
Adam 952
Bernard 681, 683
David 681
Henry 953
Joseph 675
Mary (Mrs.) 683
Roger (Sir) 180
Sarah 681
Thomas 180
Townshend, Ann 56
Ann (Lady) 55, 56
Anne 56, 57
Anne (Mrs.) 57
C. H. 948
Charles Hervey 176
Charles Hervey (Cpt.)
55
John (Sir) 55
Mary 57
Mary (Lady) 57
Roger 57
Roger (Sir) 55, 56, 57
Thomas 57
Townson, James 154
Mary 154
Tracy, (?) 800
Ann (Mrs.) 336
Trafford, (?) 421
Edmund (Sir) 515
Ellen 515
Traill, Robert 232
Traquair, (?) 615
Trask, Joshua 675
William B. 466, 923
Traske, James 507, 514,
517
Margaret 529
Margaret (Mrs.) 507,
517
Trave, (?) 421
Travers, Aldegonda 667
Traves, Anne 408
Treadgold, John 162
Tredgold, John 160
Tredgold, John 161
Treene, Nicholas 906
Richard 906
Thomas 906
Treere, Eleanor 906
Tregolles, (?) 212
Trelawny, (?) 477
Robert 477
Trench, Edmond (Rev.)
240
Trene, Eleanor 906
Nicholas 906
Thomas 906
Trenta, Christoforo 661
Tresilian, John 211
Margerie 211
Trevanion, Anne 212
Hugh 212
Trevitt, Henry 675
John 675
Mary 676
Richart 675

Trimmingham, John 311
 Trinnell, Arthur 130
 Trott, (?) 743
 Josiah 16
 Troup, Francis B. 469
 Troutbeck, Adam 357
 Margaret 356, 357
 Trouvers, Aldegonda 667
 Trowbridge, James 53
 Trowse, James 529
 Margaret (Mrs.) 532
 Margaret (Mrs.) 530
 Truesdell, Richard 539
 Trumbull, J. Hammond
 (Dr.) 344
 Trusbut, (?) 420
 Rose 454
 Truslove, Lancelot 390
 Trymingham, William 309
 Tuck, Charistopher 45
 Martha 565
 Tucker, Anna A. 155
 Catherine G. 155
 Charlotte M. 155
 Eliantor 135
 Elizabeth 145
 Marion B. 155
 Mary B. 155
 Nathaniel 155
 Nathaniel A. 155
 Walter 508
 Tuckett, (?) 428, 429,
 430, 431, 438, 442
 Tuckfield, Christian 82
 Tuckney, (?) (Dr.) 583
 Tudman, Sarah 147
 Tudor, Elizabeth (Queen)
 308
 Frederic 492
 Tue, Edward 785
 Tufts, Ruth 677
 Tugwell, Annie 209
 Tulley, Peter 229
 Tuncks, Henry 184
 Tunstall, (?) 421
 Tupper, Thomas 956
 Turenne, (?) 420
 Turfrey, Eliz. 88
 Elizabeth 87, 88, 98
 George 98
 Rich. 88
 Richard 87, 98
 Susanna (Mrs.) 87
 Turnar, Alice 308
 Turner, (?) 194
 (?) (Dr.) 615, 616,
 622
 Barbara Carpenter 805
 Bri. 391
 Bryan 391
 Henry E. (Dr.) 614
 Ignatius 546
 John 38, 571, 734,
 862, 873
 Mary 38
 Richard 246
 William 696
 William Henry 498
 Turney, Joan 455
 Turretini, (?) 661
 Turton, (?) 420
 Turvin, Dorothy 258, 271
 Turvyne, Robert 252, 272
 Tuttell, George 391
 Tuttle, Anne (Mrs.) 225
 Charles W. 426, 434,
 439
 Geo. F. 73
 Tuttle (cont.)
 George 391
 Joan (Mrs.) 837
 John 837
 Richard 225
 Twinn, (?) 16
 Twisleton, John (Col.)
 474
 Twisse, William 207
 Wm. 207
 Tybsholl, Catherine
 (Mrs.) 858
 John 858
 Tyde, James 161, 162
 Tyes, (?) 421
 Tyler, (?) 423
 Electa 219
 Job 628
 Tyndal, Esther 752
 Tyndall, John 94
 Tyssen, William 844
 Tyte, Francis (Mrs.) 874
 Robert 874
 Tytherleigh, Robert 511
 Ubank, Thomas 779
 Uffet, (?) 746
 Umtreville, (?) 420
 Underhill, (?) 831
 John 831
 John (Cpt.) 829
 Underwood, Isabel 655,
 664, 668
 Peter 591
 Unthank, Christopher 31
 Mary 31
 Susanna (Mrs.) 31
 Upcherche, John 588
 Upchurch, John 589, 590
 Margaret 590
 Margaret 589
 Upson, Hannah 54
 Urgel, (?) 421
 Usher, (?) (Rev.) 63
 Joan (Widow) 759
 Robert 252
 Roger 759
 William 256, 268
 Uxley, Alice 894
 Valentine, John 682, 683
 Mary 682
 Samuel 683
 Vallognes, (?) 421
 Valoignes, (?) 420, 421
 Valois, (?) 421
 Valperge, (?) 421
 Van Alphen, Simon
 Laurens 867
 Van Brunt, Henry 798
 Van Kleyenenburg,
 Jannetje Goverts 865
 Van Lenseel, Magdalena
 868
 Van Outhuysen, Jan
 Barentsz 865
 Van Outhuyzen, Jan 865
 Van Rijn, Harck Pietersz
 870
 Van Swieten, Petronella
 866
 Van Tromp, (?) 228
 Van Veghten, Mary 841
 Mary (Mrs.) 841
 Michael 841
 Van de Walle, Anna 868
 Van den Berg, Adriane
 866
 Van der Maarsche, (?)
 870
 Vanbrough, John 726, 727
 Vandegrift, Abraham 792
 Elizabeth 790
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 797
 Folkard 793
 Folkart 792
 John 792
 Leonard 793
 Mary 793, 797
 Vandergrift, (?) 790
 Elizabeth 790
 Jno. 790
 John 790
 Vane, Albania 180
 Henry 180
 Henry (Sir) 180
 Mildmay 180
 Vanhorne, Sarah 794
 Vansciver, Abraham 782
 Vanston, (?) 529
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 532
 Vassall, Elizabeth 51
 Florentius 51
 Vassell, John 521
 Ubank, Margaret 253
 Vaudmont, (?) 421
 Vaughan, Walter 57
 Vaughan, (?) 498, 499
 (?) (Lady) 236
 Ann (Mrs.) 387
 George 150, 153
 Stephen (Rev.) 349
 Francis 387
 Vavasour, (?) 462
 Vavassour, (?) 421
 Veal, Edward 240
 Venable, Elinor 808
 Samuel 808
 Venables, Elizabeth 352
 Thomas 352
 Vendome, (?) 421
 Venn, J. A. 312, 543
 John 312, 543
 Ventemiglia, (?) 421
 Verbeek, Isaac 864
 Verdun, (?) 421
 Vere, (?) 420
 (?) (Lady) 180
 Horatio 56
 Mary 56, 180
 Vergy, (?) 420
 Vermandois, (?) 420
 Vermiglio, Peter Martyr
 659
 Vermout, Frans 870
 Jan Jans 870
 Jan Jansz 870
 Josiana 870
 Vernon, (?) 288
 Agnes 49
 Henry (Sir) 51
 Raphe 49
 Robert (Sir) 355
 Thomas Coverly 685
 Verschoore, Colaert 868
 Jan 868
 Jan Michiels 868
 Janneke 868
 Johannes 868
 Lijsbeth 869
 Michiel 868
 Verschooren, Coleart 868
 Michiel 868
 Verschooten, Michiel 865
 Verschoore, Anne 868
 Jacob 868
 Jan 868
 Maria 869

Verschoren, Elisabeth 869
 Jacob 869
 Johannes 869
 Lijsbeth 868
 Michiel 869
 Verschoten, Marijtje 865
 Vesci, (?) 420
 Vessey, John 253
 Thomas 253
 William 253
 Vessye, George 274
 Vexin, (?) 420
 Vicarii, Carolo 491
 Jacobo 491
 Vicars, Richard 253
 Vickers, Henry 926
 Videan, Godly 189
 Vienne, (?) 420, 421
 Vincent, Elizabeth 26
 Hannah 684
 Jane 684
 Thomas 320
 Vines, (?) 214, 477
 (?) (Gov.) 214
 Richard 213, 432
 Vinson, William 561, 562
 Vintner, Price 483
 Vipont, (?) 420
 Visconti, (?) 421
 Vivan, J. L. 14
 Vivian, (?) 494, 687
 J. L. 493, 522, 543, 544
 Von Diessen, (?) 421
 Von Geyer, (?) 155
 Friedrich William 152
 Marianne 152
 Von Redlich, (?) (Baron) 420
 Voorschoren, Johannes 868
 Judith 868
 Maria 868
 Michiel 868
 Voorsehoten, Michael 864
 Vose, Thomas 675
 Voutrot, (?) 421
 Voysey, Nicholas 585
 Vroom, Peter D. 841
 Vychan, Arnhalt 43
 Arnhalt ap Arnalht 43
 Emmote 43
 Griffith 348
 Waard, (?) 421
 Wackman, (?) 301
 Waddel, Eupham 346
 Wade, (?) 59
 Grace 255
 Joane (Mrs.) 59
 John 649
 Jonathan 645
 Richard 768, 774
 Wm. 765
 Waele, Amy 21, 32
 Margaret 22, 32
 Wagner, Anthony R. 108, 860
 Waigestafe, Alice 257, 274
 Waight, Walter 184
 Wainwright, (?) 643
 Waite, Henry E. 945
 Sarah 564
 Wake, (?) 421
 Elizabeth (Lady) 300
 John (Sir) 300
 Richard 300
 Wake (cont.)
 William 300
 Wakefield, (?) 684
 John 683, 684
 Robert S. 862
 Susanna 683
 Waker, (?) 593
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 593
 Walbeck, (?) 421
 Walche, Allice 255
 Walcutt, Christopher 554
 Waldstein, Charles (Dr.) 9
 Wale, Amy 32
 Joan 28
 Thomas 28
 Wales, Mary 53
 Nathaniel 53
 Nathaniel (Jr.) 53
 Thomas 883
 Walford, (?) 433, 434
 Jane (Mrs.) 601
 Walkden, Geoffery 899
 Walker, (?) 247, 485
 (?) (Widow) 252
 Christopher 277, 278
 Elizabeth 683
 Grace (Widow) 748
 Henrie 247
 Henry 838
 Isabella 250, 277, 278
 Janett 250, 277
 Joh. 137
 John 246, 785, 857
 John (Jr.) 785
 Josanna 277
 Jossana 278
 Jossani 250, 277, 278
 Jossanna 250, 277
 Miles 250
 Myles 248, 250, 251
 Sarah 565
 Thomas 525
 Xpofer 250
 Waters, Henry F. 712
 Wallace, John 346
 Margaret 346
 Rebecca 952
 Robert 952
 Waller, (?) 300
 Erasmus 212
 Francisca 212
 Mary (Mrs.) 301
 Michael 159, 160, 161
 Mychael 162
 Mychaell 162
 Willm (Sir) 249
 Wallington, Nehemiah 739
 Wallis, Robert 861
 Walmasley, William 294
 Walmsley, (?) 295
 Mary (Mrs.) 291, 294
 William 294
 Walmisley, Anne 295
 Mary (Mrs.) 295
 Walmsley, Marie (Mrs.) 297
 Thomas (Sir) 297
 Walmysle, Thomas 297
 William 296
 Walmysley, William 297
 Walpoole, John (Sir) 201
 Walter, John 134
 Thomas 578
 William A. 559
 Waltheop, (?) 461
 Walton, Francis 25
 Robert Cope 792
 Walton (cont.)
 Valentine (Col.) 227
 Walyfayre, Agnes 187
 Wande, Laurence (Sir) 351
 Wann, Elizabeth 207
 Warbeton, John 289
 Warbooton, Richard 289
 Warbowton, Peter 289
 Warburton, Elizabeth 352
 Geoffrey (Sir) 352
 Warcope, (?) 421
 Ward, (?) 109, 420, 564
 Andrew 685, 686
 Artemus 51
 Daniel 564
 Frances 292
 Hugh 292
 Ithamar 686
 John 344, 781, 822, 823, 879
 Parnell (Mrs.) 821, 823
 Philip 812
 Philippa 812
 Phillipa 822
 Robert 812, 821, 822, 823
 Samuel 812
 Thomas 82, 83, 873, 874, 882
 Walter 812
 William 564
 Warde, Ann 857
 Eliner (Mrs.) 857
 Ellener 857
 Ellenor 858
 Olive 857
 Robert 823
 Thomas 874
 Ware, Albert P. 884
 Anne 956
 James (Sir) 956
 Warren, (?) 420
 Warham, (?) 639
 Warmisley, William 295
 Warne, Thomas 942
 Warner, Hugh 27
 Warnested, Agnes 43
 Ric. 43
 Warren, (?) (Mrs.) 197
 Joh. 50
 John 50
 John Collins 492
 Joseph 631
 Lawrence (Sir) 348
 Mehitable 147
 Nicholas 739
 Thomas 207
 Warwick, (?) 216
 Thomas 782
 Washington, (?) 154, 898
 An 25
 George 744, 750
 Henry Cresswell 759
 Jedidia 25
 John 25
 William 759
 Washinton, Jedidia 25
 Wassenburg, (?) 421
 Waston, (?) 242
 Watall, William 894
 Waterhouse, Eliz. 765
 Waterhouse, Mathey 549
 Waterman, C. C. P. 466
 E. F. 573
 Robert 559
 Waters, (?) 17, 46, 188,

Waters (cont.)

284, 354, 355, 518,
521, 524, 525, 527,
531, 536, 537, 557,
571, 649, 688, 752,
936, 947
H. F. 574, 636, 688
Henry F. 500, 648,
712, 945
John 583
Joseph 583
Latimer 186
Martha (Mrs.) 583, 584
Mary 185, 186
Mary (Mrs.) 185
Rebecca 556
William 185, 186
Watfon, Abraham 764
John 763
Rebecca 764
Watkins, Elizabeth
(Mrs.) 97
Henry 97
John 97, 885
Walter K. 14, 601
Walter Kendall 187,
739
William 282
Watkinson, Henry 845
John 398
Matthew 845
Watson, (?) 494, 626
(?) (Cpt.) 526
Arabella (Lady) 884
G. W. 493
Jane 626
John 642, 764, 768
Rebecca (Mrs.) 764
Richard 284
Robert 246
Thomas 124, 127
Wm. 312
Watts, Agnes 594
Agnes (Mrs.) 594, 627
John (Sir) 627
Richard 627
Thomas 594
Thos. 599
Willmore 906
Wauchope, Margaret 621
Waver, Henry 296, 304
Wavrin, (?) 421
Way, George 557
Henry 562
Richard 558
Rob'te 30
Waynes, Dorothy 946
Wayt, Anne (Mrs.) 130
John 130
Wealshe, John 137
Weaver, (?) 104
F. W. 495, 496, 504,
520, 543
Seth 346
Thomas 504
Webb, Alexander 136
Daniel 574
Frances (Mrs.) 323
Francis 548
Garfield 907, 909
Joan (Mrs.) 548
John 132, 323
John (Rev.) 323
Webber, Thomas 682
Weblinge, (?) 16
Webster, (?) 626
Agnes (Mrs.) 626
Godfrey (Sir) 51

Webster (cont.)

Isabel (Mrs.) 626
Jane 626
Jarvis 626
Jennett (Mrs.) 626
John 145, 626
John (Jr.) 626
John (Sr.) 626
William (Sir) 543
Wedall, Margaret 759
Thomas 759
Weekes, Abigael 720
Abigail 719
Mary 719, 720
Sarah 720
Sarah (Mrs.) 719, 720
Weeks, John 724
Joseph 53
Weimar, (?) 421
Weis, Frederick L. 522,
537
Frederick Lewis 813
Weisse, John A. (Mrs.)
187
Welche, William 21
Weld, (?) 226
John 237
Welde, (?) 939
Welding, (?) 199
Weldon, Joane 25
Welf, (?) 421
Welfit, (?) 386, 389
Welfitt, (?) 398
Welford, (?) 474
Anne 349
Frank 474
Thomas 349
Tom 474
Tuckney 474
Weller, Richard (Sr.)
196
Welles, (?) 421
Albert 573
Wellon, Jone 809
Wellons, Johane 808
Wells, (?) 92
Jane 84
Richard 892
Thomas 92, 249
Welsh, (?) 633
Ann 455
Edward 455
Welshma, John 133
Wemborne, Thomas 938
Wenborne, (?) 938
Wendell, John 605
Wenham, Ald 103
Wentworth, (?) 753
Christopher 753
Long John 640
Mary 462
Priscilla 753
Samuel 676
Wesson, Stephen (Jr.)
565
Wessyngton, Henry 759
William 759
West, Bartholomew 31
Edmunde 904
Elena (Mrs.) 911, 912
Elizabeth 474, 475
Ellen 911
Ellen (Mrs.) 911
Francis 814
Jo. 361
Matthew 31
Penelope 180
Peter 533

West (cont.)

Thomas 180, 474, 911
Thome 911
William 940
Westbrook, John 936
Westcote, (?) 427, 428,
429, 430, 433, 434,
442
Westcott, Mary 41
Westfield, Alice (Mrs.)
124
Anne (Mrs.) 124
Westfield, Alice (Mrs.)
142
Anne (Mrs.) 142
Westofer, Margaret 687
Weston, (?) 327
Deborah 82
James 245
Robert 631
Westwood, Thomas 158,
159, 160, 161, 162,
163, 169
Westwoode, Thomas 159
Wetherall, Alice 894
Wetherhead, (?) (Mrs.)
181
Wetherill, Thomas 783
Wettenhall, Wm. 352
Wettin, (?) 421
Wever, (?) 348
Thos. 348
Whalley, (?) 16, 628,
630
Isabel 16
Wharton, Richard 542
Whately, John 131
Stephen 713
Whyates, Thomas 252,
265, 269
Wheat, (?) 716
Wheatthill, Richard 296
Simon 296
Thomas 296
Wheeler, David 677
Elizabeth 677
John 936
Joseph 677
Martha 677
Mary (Mrs.) 677
R. A. 519
Thomas 677
William 677, 936
Wheelock, Ralph 629
Wheelwright, (?) 640,
641
John 640
John (Rev.) 605
Mary 605
Wheycomb, Abigail 556
Catherine 556
Elizabeth (Mrs.) 556
Hannah (Mrs.) 556
James 556
Joane 556
Job 556
John 556
Jonathan 556
Josiah 556
Mary 556
Mary (Mrs.) 556
Rebecca (Mrs.) 556
Robert 556
Whetcombe, John 561
Whetstone, William 196
Whiccot, Benjamin
(Rev.) 602
Whiccott, Benjamin

Whichcott (cont.)
 (Rev.) 607
 Whicker, Adrian (Rev.)
 668
 Elizabeth 668
 Jane (Mrs.) 668
 John 668
 Whiston, R. N. 201
 Whit, Thomas 505
 Whitaker, (?) 422
 Whitby, Thomas 548
 Whitcomb, (?) 556
 Abigail 556
 Catherine 495, 556
 Charlotte 556
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 556
 Hannah (Mrs.) 556
 James 556
 Joan 495
 Joane 556
 Job 556
 John 494, 495, 556,
 558
 Jonathan 495, 556
 Josiah 556
 Mary 556
 Mary (Mrs.) 556
 Rebecca (Mrs.) 556
 Robert 495, 556
 White, (?) 230, 469
 (?) (Mrs.) 88
 C. H. Evelyn (Rev.) 9
 Christabell 126
 Dan'l 118
 Edward 193
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 705
 Elizth (Mrs.) 844
 F. T. 490
 G. H. 105
 Henry 656, 844
 J. B. 573
 Jane 118
 Jeremiah 232
 John 300, 398, 399,
 705
 John (Rev.) 886
 Joshua 844
 Louie Dean 639
 Mary 798
 Paull 582
 Philip 798
 Richard 127, 702, 703
 Robert 702
 Rychard 702
 Stephen (Sir) 88
 Thomas 702, 844
 Thos. 844
 William 126, 302, 882,
 883
 Wm 844
 Whitehead, John 548
 Robt. 597
 Whiteing, Robert 390
 Whitfield, (?) 350
 Henry (Rev.) 57
 Ralph 57
 Ralph (Sir) 57
 Whitgift, (?) 940
 Whithed, Alce 593
 Robert 593
 Robert (Jr.) 591
 Robte 592
 Thomas 593
 Whithede, Jelyan 890
 Whiting, (?) 56
 Anne (Mrs.) 823
 Anthony 822, 823
 C. 959

Whiting (cont.)
 Caroline 858
 Richard 132
 Samuel 56, 57
 Samuel (Rev.) 55, 180
 Susan 822, 823
 Symon 822, 823
 Whittingham, (?) 471
 Martha 470
 William 470
 Wm. 471
 Whitmore, (?) 102, 616,
 839
 Ann 959
 Francis 959
 George 890
 John 745
 Thomas 890
 W. H. 149, 193, 203,
 607, 610, 740, 744,
 835
 William H. 833
 Whitt, Edward 193, 199
 Whittacre, Edward 135
 Johanne 135
 Richard 135, 145
 Whittaker, Humphrey 826
 Richard 766
 Whittier, (?) 210, 215
 Whitting, Robert 379
 Whittingham, (?) 472
 Dean 475
 John 472
 Martha 472
 Mary 475
 Richard 471
 William 472
 Whittock, Agnes 145
 John 135
 Whittocke, Agnes (Mrs.)
 134
 John 134
 Whitway, Jane 147
 Jone 147
 Whydden, John 505
 Whyt, (?) 518
 Sarah (Mrs.) 517
 Whytehedde, Wyll'm 890
 Whythede, Anthony 890
 Whytman, Mary 599
 Whytt, Thomas 505
 Wiche, Barnard 924
 Wick, Christopher 532
 Wicker, Elizabeth 657
 John 657
 Wiffing, Richard 814
 Wigglesworth, Michael 51
 Wight, Thomas 752
 Wikeman, Alice 26, 29
 Wilberfosse, Ann 395
 Wilbore, Agnes 250, 277
 Willm 246
 Willm (Sir) 246
 Wilbour, (?) 244
 Benjamin F. 946
 Benjamin Franklin 244
 Wilbraham, Hellen 351
 Wilde, Jane 64, 71, 84
 Wilder, Wm. (Cpt.) 227
 Wilderd, Margerye 954
 Wilfitt, (?) 386
 Dean 386
 Wilford, (?) (Mrs.) 475
 Martha 474
 Martha (Mrs.) 474
 Wilkines, Richard 936
 Wilkins, (?) (Widow) 67,
 81

Wilkins (cont.)
 Edward 907
 Robert 67, 81
 Wilkinson, Ann 312
 Edward 768, 774
 Mary 781, 798
 William 527
 Wilks, Francis 713
 Willard, (?) (Mrs.) 728,
 729
 Daniel 675
 Margery 954
 Saml. 147
 Simon 729
 Simon (Maj.) 182
 Thomas 788
 Willbur, Abigail 38
 Willems, Janneken 865
 Jannetge 868
 Willes, (?) 135, 506
 William, (?) 209
 John 906
 Williams, (?) 576, 577,
 884
 (?) (Dr.) 241, 853
 (?) (Gov.) 575, 577
 Ann 606
 Anne 751, 884
 Charles Allyn 886
 Dorothy 289
 Elizabeth 884
 John 184
 Joseph H. 575
 Lawrence 751
 Mary 14, 884
 Mary (Mrs.) 172
 Nathaniel 172
 Rebecca 884
 Reuel 575
 Richard 570, 571, 606
 Robt. 234, 629
 Roger 42, 227, 615
 Ruth 172
 Samuel 631
 Will. (Rev.) 329
 Williamson, (?) 119
 Abraham 795, 796
 Anne 486
 Antony 363
 Mary 795, 798
 William 857
 Willis, (?) 153, 432
 Benjamin 795
 Francis (Col.) 601
 George 795
 James 795
 Jane 64, 71, 84
 John 795
 Richard 560
 Willison, (?) 281, 308
 Willott, Thomas 515
 Willoughby, Francis 822,
 823
 George 601
 Margaret (Mrs.) 823
 William 822, 823
 Wills, Daniel 789
 Elizabeth 789
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 789
 Elizabeth (Widow) 789
 James 789
 John 781, 789
 Wilmer, Richard 924
 Wilmerton, Fenimore 791
 Paul 791, 796
 Wilmoot, (?) 223
 Willmot, Mercy 731
 Wilson, (?) 199, 300,

Wilson (cont.)
 322, 325, 602
 Agnes 380, 383
 Agnes (Mrs.) 406
 Anne (Widow) 823
 Damarys 197
 Jacob 570
 Jennett 382, 405, 406
 John 314
 John (Dr.) 885
 John (Rev.) 523, 542,
 645, 852
 Julia 154
 L. M. 573
 Louisa 655
 Margaret 744, 749
 Mary 542
 Ralph 154
 Richard 766
 Rog. 948
 Sybell 765
 Thomas 380, 382, 406,
 410, 744, 749
 Thos 822
 Walter 511
 William 514
 Winkles, Richard 26, 32
 Windever, Dorotheie
 (Mrs.) 136
 John 123, 136, 141
 Windham, Thomas 527
 Windove, John 123, 141
 Wing, John 939
 Stephen 955, 956
 Wingfield, William 105
 Wm. 108
 Winkels, Jone (Mrs.) 20
 Richard 32
 Winne, Damaris 606
 Rich. 606
 Winsor, John 139
 Winship, Jonathan 566
 Winslow, (?) 112, 306
 (?) (Gov.) 940
 (?) (Maj.) 875
 Edward 477, 883
 John 462, 948
 Winson, Justin 943
 Winsor, (?) 305, 306,
 307
 Winter, (?) 477
 Agnes 937
 John 477, 937
 Thomas 137
 Winters, (?) 746
 W. 740, 746
 Wintersall, Thomas 126,
 145
 Wintersell, Thomas 137
 Winterton, Paul 796
 Winthrop, (?) 180, 213,
 214, 226, 306, 602,
 603, 648, 734, 738,
 939, 940
 (?) (Gov.) 110, 178,
 214, 328, 523, 603,
 742, 828, 886
 (?) (Mrs.) 647
 John 213, 305, 477,
 535, 573, 602, 647
 John (Gov.) 224, 315,
 414, 537, 953
 John (Jr.) 226, 227,
 539
 John (Sr.) 558
 Joshua 537
 Stepehn 224
 Stephen 537

Winthrop (cont.)
 Wayte 647
 Winwood, Mary 337
 Ralph (Sir) 947
 Wise, John 550
 Wistowe, Henry 26
 Wiswall, Hannah (Mrs.)
 675
 John 675
 Thomas 959
 Withington, Henry 147
 Lathrop 114
 Richard 745
 Wittingham, Cicely 350
 Humphrey 350
 Wode, Jennet 246
 Wolcott, Ursula 670
 Wollaston, Hen. 747
 Henry 747
 Wollmington, Robert 506
 Wood, (?) 908
 Agnes 27, 32
 Anthony 515
 Christopher 857
 Edward 857
 Hannah 787
 Hannah (Mrs.) 787
 Janne 257
 Josiah 60
 Katherine 748
 Robert (Sir) 588
 Roger 532
 W. M. (Rev.) 907
 William 602, 956
 Woodbridge, (?) (Mrs.)
 645
 Woodbridge, (?) 645
 Dudley 713
 John (Rev.) 645
 Mercy (Mrs.) 645
 Woodbury, Ezra L. 874
 Woodcock, Elizabeth 485,
 486
 Woodcott, Josiah 172
 Woodes, Isaac 936
 Woodford, Geo. 131
 Woodhouse, Phillip 57
 Woodier, Edward 886
 Woodman, A. Vere 100,
 883
 Richard 172
 Sara 936
 Woodroofe, Jane 633
 Mary 633
 Nicholas (Sir) 633
 Woods, Henry 788
 Judith 788
 Woodward, (?) 295
 (?) (Mrs.) 296
 Ashbel (Dr.) 849, 850
 Christopher 905
 Edward 499
 John 295, 296
 John (Sir) 296
 Katherine (Mrs.) 291,
 295
 Ludina (Mrs.) 905
 Margaret 499, 501
 Samuel (Rev.) 566
 William 907
 Woodwarde, John 294
 Katherine (Mrs.) 294
 Woody, (?) 538
 Anne (Mrs.) 540
 Isaac 539, 541
 John 539, 540, 541
 Richard 539, 540
 Wool, Leonard 548

Wooldredge, Edward 236
 Wooldridge, Edward 235,
 236
 Elizabeth 725
 James 724
 Woolfe, Euseby 909
 Zatharie 255
 Woolley, Thomas 924
 Woolnoth, Arthur 292
 Woorey, Ralph 945
 Worcester, Richard 313
 S. J. 611
 Wm. (Rev.) 144
 Wormeley, Frances 251
 John 251, 278, 309
 Wormellie, John 251, 278
 Wormley, Frances 278
 Worms, William 809
 Worsley, Francis 691
 Francis 690
 Worth, Elizabeth 27
 Thomas 27
 William 921
 Worthington, (?) 11
 Elizabeth 239
 Wotten, Timothea 606
 matthus 606
 Wotton, (?) 664
 Wren, (?) 291
 Wrenne, Amie (Mrs.) 295
 Wrigglesworth, Wm. 766
 Wright, (?) 157
 (?) (Rev.) 486
 Alice (Widow) 291, 294
 Edmund 54
 Geo. 167
 Henry 291
 John 880, 955
 John Lew 798
 Jonn 955
 Margaret 294
 Margery 294
 Richarde 249
 Roger 292, 294
 Susan 424
 Thomas 284
 Will 907
 William 857
 Wriothesley, Eleanor 43
 John (Sir) 43
 Write, Elizabeth 906
 Wroe, Anne 696
 Magdalen (Widow) 696
 Mathew 696
 Thomas 695, 696
 Wrono, Jana (Mrs.) 286
 John 286
 Margeria 286
 Margery 288
 Wthood, Marie 127
 Wyar, (?) 938
 Wycliffe, John 28
 Wykinson, John 249
 Wylkynsone, Antony 363
 Wylties, Marye 135
 Richard 135
 Wyllys, George 303
 Mary (Mrs.) 303
 Wylye, John 765
 Wyman, (?) 421, 945
 Elizabeth (Mrs.) 563
 Francis 563
 Jacob 563, 564
 John 563
 John (Lt.) 776
 Patience 563

Wyman (cont.)
 Reuben 564
 Samuel 563
 Sarah 563
 T. B. 562
 Wymarke, Edward 72
 Wyndam, (?) 57
 Wyndame, Edmond (Sir)
 251, 269
 Wyndham, Hugh (Sir) 527
 Wyndome, Edmonde 251,
 278
 Wynskiffe, Susan 258,
 279
 Wyot, Margrett (Mrs.) 14
 Wyott, margaret 14
 Wytt, John 14
 Margaret 14
 Yates, John 57
 John (Rev.) 57
 Yealand, (?) 421
 Yeates, Henry 937
 Yerbury, Daniell 132
 Yerwth, Margery 249
 Ynir, (?) 42
 Yonge, Henry 624
 John 744, 749
 York, Daniel 59
 Yorke, (?) 692
 Daniel 934
 Dorothy 692, 956, 957
 Edmond 957
 Edmonde 957
 Edmund 692
 Nathaniel 957
 Young, (?) 306, 602, 603
 Anthony (Cpt.) 228
 Edmund 720
 Elizabeth 722
 John 722
 Mary 722
 Mary (Widow) 722
 Nathaniel 720
 Pearce 43
 Thomas 722
 William 722
 Younge, Jhon 23
 Yugall, Thoms 247
 Yyglan, Thomas 904
 Zahringen, (?) 421
 Zipper, Will 72
 Zutphen, (?) 421